THE COMPLETE PEERAGE

TELEGRAMS "ALLINEWSPA FLEET LONDON" TELEPHONE CITY 2121 (PRIVATE EXCHANGE)

ALLIED NEWSPAPERS LIMITED

SUNDAY TIMES : DAILY GRAPHIC : DAILY DISPATCH
EVENING CHRONICLE : SUNDAY CHRONICLE : EMPIRE NEWS
SPORTING CHRONICLE : ATHLETIC NEWS : WORLD'S PICTORIAL NEWS

DIRECTORS:
SIR WILLIAM E. BERRY, BART.
J. GOMER BERRY
SIR EDWARD M. ILIFFE, C.B.E, M.P
JOHN D. JEREMIAH
ALEXANDER PATERSON
LEONARD REES WILLIAM WILL
J. MURRAY ALLISON
R. J. BARRETT

TALLIS HOUSE
TALLIS STREET
LONDON
EC4

MANCHESTER OFFICES
WITHY GROVE
MANCHESTER
TELEPHONE: CITY 6501
(PRIVATE EXCHANGE)
TELEGRAMS: 'CHRONICLE, MANCHESTER'

Enclosure

13th September 1926.

Robert T. Skinner Esq.,J.P.,
Donaldson's Hospital,
EDINBURGH.

My dear R.T.S.,

I am back again at the grindstone, but before I start the day's work I want to thank you for your hospitality, which is invariably bountiful and bracing.

It was very curious that we should have discussed the Fife case, because the whole story was told in yesterday's "News of the World", which you will find enclosed. [redacted] I am sending you the volume of the Complete Peerage which I spoke of. It is the cancelled volume, but the cancelling in no way affects the Fife pedigree. All the Complete Peerage is rare, but this particular volume will be rarest of all.

Miss Clark tells me that her letter to you has crossed my visit.

Believe me,

Yours sincerely,

M Bullock

G.C. Watkins

THE COMPLETE PEERAGE

THE COMPLETE PEERAGE

OF ENGLAND SCOTLAND IRELAND GREAT BRITAIN AND THE UNITED KINGDOM

EXTANT EXTINCT OR DORMANT

BY G.E.C.

NEW EDITION, REVISED AND MUCH ENLARGED

EDITED BY

THE HON. VICARY GIBBS

AND

H. A. DOUBLEDAY

VOLUME V

EARDLEY OF SPALDING TO GWYDIR

with the exception of

GLOUCESTER; GORGES; GOUSHILL; GRAUNSON; GRELLE; GRENDON; GREY OF CODNOR, POWIS, ROTHERFIELD, RUTHIN, SANDIACRE, and WILTON; GREYSTOCK, and GYNES

which have been transferred to volume vi

LONDON

THE ST CATHERINE PRESS

STAMFORD STREET S.E.

1921

position to do so will volunteer to increase their subscriptions. The names of those who respond to this appeal will be printed in the introductions to forthcoming volumes.

Grateful acknowledgments are made to the following subscribers, who have increased their subscriptions, or have made donations, or done both:

The Lord Aldenham
T. A. C. Attwood, Esq.
C. B. Balfour, Esq.
Birmingham Public Library
Brighton Public Library
George Grey Butler, Esq.
Col. R. J. Cooper
S. V. Coote, Esq.
The Earl of Crawford
James Durham, Esq.
C. Foster, Esq.
The Hon. Edith Gibbs
The Hon. Herbert C. Gibbs
London Library (2 copies)
Glasgow Mitchell Library
The late Lord Glenconner
W. Ambrose Harding, Esq.
H. G. W. Herson, Esq.
H. W. P. Hoskyns, Esq.
W. F. Irvine, Esq.
The Earl Iveagh
Perceval Landon, Esq.
The Rev. W. E. Layton
Liverpool Public Library
Lewis C. Lloyd, Esq.
Manchester University
Merton College, Oxford
National Library of Ireland
Newcastle-on-Tyne Literary and Philosophical Society
Newcastle-on-Tyne Public Library
New York Historical Society
New York Genealogical Society
Oxford and Cambridge University Club
Sir George Prothero
Prof. Robert S. Rait
Reform Club
Sir John Rotton
Royal Historical Society
The Viscount St. Davids
Lt.-Col. R. H. St. Maur
J. Challenor Smith, Esq.
Society of Antiquaries, London
Somerset Archæological Society
Sir Herbert Thompson, Bart.
Miss J. L. Topham
United University Club
Vernon J. Watney, Esq.
Winchester College Fellows Library

To W. Paley Baildon, the Rev. A. B. Beaven, and other kind helpers, some of whom have been named in previous volumes, the Editors again tender their thanks; and they desire especially to make acknowledgment of the many courtesies for which they are indebted to the Librarian and other Officers of the House of Lords.

VICARY GIBBS.
H. A. DOUBLEDAY.

CONTENTS

Page

INTRODUCTION v

THE PEERAGE ALPHABETICALLY ARRANGED

EARDLEY 1

EARLSFORT see CLONMELL, EARNSCLIFFE see MACDONALD, EAST ANGLIA see NORFOLK, EAST CARLETON see LINDLEY, EASTLEIGH see ASTLEY, EASTNOR see SOMERS, EASTON see MAYNARD, EASTWELL see WINCHILSEA, EATON see GROSVENOR and CHAWORTH, EBRINGTON see FORTESCUE

EBURY 3

ECHINGHAM. By G. W. WATSON 4

EDDISBURY 6

EDEN see AUCKLAND, EDENBURGH see EDINBURGH, EDENDERRY see BLUNDELL, EDGCUMBE see MOUNT-EDGCUMBE

EDINBURGH 6

EDINGTON see TWEEDMOUTH, EDIRDALE see ROSS, EDNAM see DUDLEY

EFFINGHAM 9

EGERTON 16

EGLINTON 17

EGLISMAULDIE see NORTHESK

EGMONT 28

EGREMONT [see also MULTON]. First part by G. W. WATSON 33

ELAND see HALIFAX, ELBOTTLE see DIRLETOUN, ELCHO see WEMYSS

ELDON 38

ELGIN 41

ELIBANK 46

ELIOGARTY see IKERRIN, ELIOT see ST. GERMANS

ELLENBOROUGH 50

ELLERBECK see CARDWELL

ELLESMERE [see also BRACKLEY] 54

ELM PARK see CLARINA, ELMHAM see WAVENEY, ELMLEY see BEAUCHAMP

ELPHINSTONE 57

ELTHAM see EDENBURGH [*sub* EDINBURGH], ELVASTON see STANHOPE, ELVEDEN see KEPPEL, ELY IN ENGLAND see EDENBURGH [*sub* EDINBURGH]

ELY [IRELAND] 62

EMLEY see FAIRFAX and also TENTERDEN

EMLY 70

EMLYN see CARBERY and also CAWDOR, ENCOMBE see ELDON, ENFIELD see ROCHFORD and also STRAFFORD

THE PEERAGE—(*continued*) Page

ENGAINE. By G. W. Watson 71
ENMORE see Egmont, ENNERDALE see Hamilton, ENNISHOWEN see Donegall
ENNISKILLEN [see also Maguire and Ligonier] 82
ENNISMORE 84
ENZIE see Huntly and also Gordon, EPSOM see Rosebery
ERDINGTON. By G. W. Watson 85
ERESBY see Willoughby
ERNE 91
ERRINGTON see Cromer
ERRIS 94
ERROLL 94
ERSKINE 104
ESCRICK see Knyvet and also Howard
ESHER 110
ESK see Preston, ESKDALE see Buccleuch and also Nithsdale, ESLINGTON see Ravensworth
ESMOND 112
ESSENDON see Salisbury
ESSEX. First part by G. W. Watson 113
ESTAINES see Maynard, ESTLEIGH see Astley
ETHIE 150
ETTRICK [see also Forth and Dunbarton] 151
EU. By G. W. Watson 151
EURE 179
EUSTON see Grafton, EVAGH see Magennis, EVANDALE see Stewart and also Annandale
EVERARD 184
EVERINGHAM. By G. W. Watson 184
EVERS see Eure
EVERSLEY 194
EVESHAM see Somers and also Lechmere, EVRE see Eure, EWE see Eu, EWELM see Macclesfield
EXETER. First part by G. W. Watson 195
EXMOUTH 225
EXTON see Harington, EYE see Cornwallis, EYEMOUTH see Churchill
EYRE 227
EYRECOURT see Eyre
EYTHIN 227
FAIRFAX OF CAMERON. 229
FAIRFAX OF EMLEY 234
FAIRFORD see Downshire, FAIRLIE see Glasgow, FALCONBRIDGE see Fauconberge
FALCONER 237
FALKLAND 239
FALMOUTH 246
FALVESLE. By G. W. Watson 250
FANE [see also Catherlough] 252

THE PEERAGE—(*continued*)

Page
FANHOPE 253
FANSHAWE 255
FAREHAM see PORTSMOUTH
FARNBOROUGH OF BROMLEY HILL PLACE. 257
FARNBOROUGH 257
FARNELL see SOUTHESK
FARNHAM 258
FARNHAM ROYAL see GODOLPHIN
FARQUHAR 262
FARRER 262
FARRINYEAN see LOUDOUN, FAUCONBERG see FAUCONBERGE
FAUCONBERG, and FAUCONBERG OF YARUM 264
FAUCONBERGE. First part by G. W. WATSON 267
FAUCONBERGE. By G. W. WATSON. 288
FAWSLEY see FALVESLE and also KNIGHTLEY, FEILDING see DENBIGH and also DESMOND
FELTON. By G. W. WATSON 576
FENTOUN 289
FENYS see DACRE
FERMANAGH [see also ERNE] 289
FERMOY 292
FERN HILL see METCALFE, FERNHURST see DAVEY, FERNS see MEXBOROUGH
FERRARD OF BEAULIEU 299
FERRARD 299
FERRERS OF CHARTLEY. First part by G. W. WATSON 581
FERRERS OF GROBY. By G. W. WATSON 615
FERRERS OF WEM see BOTELER, FETHARD see LISBURNE, FETTERCAIRN see MIDDLETON
FEVERSHAM 300
FFRENCH. 305
FIELD 307
FIENES see SAY AND SELE and also DACRE
FIFE 308
FINCASTLE see DUNMORE, FINCH see NOTTINGHAM
FINCH OF FORDWICH 317
FINDLATER 318
FINES see FIENES
FINGALL 321
FINGLASS see WYNDHAM, FINTRIE see MONTROSE, FIRLE see GAGE
FISHERWICK 327
FITTON 327
FITZALAN (OF OSWESTRY) 328
FITZALAN (OF BEDALE). By G. W. WATSON 639
FITZBERNARD. By G. W. WATSON 644
FITZCLARENCE see MUNSTER, FITZGERALD (OF OFFALY) see OFFALY
FITZGERALD AND VESEY 329

THE PEERAGE—(*continued*) Page

FITZGERALD OF KILMARNOCK 331
FITZGIBBON see CLARE
FITZHARDINGE OF BEREHAVEN 332
FITZHARDINGE 335
FITZHARDINGE OF BRISTOL 336
FITZHARRIS see MALMESBURY
FITZHENRY. By G. W. WATSON 650
FITZHERBERT see WINCHILSEA
FITZHUGH. By G. W. WATSON 653
FITZJOHN (SIR JOHN). By G. W. WATSON 670
FITZJOHN (SIR MATTHEW). By G. W. WATSON 679
FITZMARMADUKE see THWENG, FITZMAURICE see SHELBURNE
FITZOSBERT. By G. W. WATSON 682
FITZPAYN. By G. W. WATSON 685
FITZPAYN formerly DE GREY. By G. W. WATSON 700
FITZREYNOLD. By G. W. WATSON 702
FITZROGER (JOHN). By G. W. WATSON 708
FITZROGER (ANDREW). By G. W. WATSON 709
FITZWALTER. First part by G. W. WATSON 709
FITZWALTER (OF DAVENTRY). By G. W. WATSON 730
FITZWALTER OF WOODHAM WALTER 339
FITZWARIN (SIR FULK). By G. W. WATSON 731
FITZWARIN (SIR WILLIAM). By G. W. WATSON 749
FITZWILLIAM afterwards GREYSTOCK. By G. W. WATSON . . . 750
FITZWILLIAM OF EMLEY. By G. W. WATSON 754
FITZWILLIAM, and FITZWILLIAM OF LIFFORD, &c. 339
FITZWILLIAM OF MERRION. 346
FIVIE see FYVIE, FLACRAIG see NEWBURGH, FLEMING see SLANE
FLEMING [see also WIGTOUN] 350
FLINT [see also HANMER] 353
FLORENCE COURT see MOUNT-FLORENCE
FOLEY OF KIDDERMINSTER. 354
FOLIOT. By G. W. WATSON 757
FOLKESTONE 358
FOLLIOT see FOLIOT
FOLLIOTT OF BALLYSHANNON 359
FORBES 360
FORBES OF PITSLIGO 366
FORDWICH see FINCH and also COWPER, FOREST see MAR
FORESTER 368
FORFAR [see also ASTON] 371
FORMARTINE see ABERDEEN
FORRESTER OF CORSTORPHINE 372
FORTESCUE, and FORTESCUE OF CASTLE HILL. 375
FORTESCUE OF CREDAN 378
FORTEVIOT see ROBERTSON
FORTH [see also MELFORT and PANMURE] 379

THE PEERAGE—(*continued*)

Page

FORTROSE 380

FOSTON see MANNERS, FOTHERINGAY see OVERSTONE, FOXFORD see LIMERICK, FOXLEY see BAYNING and also HOLLAND

FRANKFORT DE MONTMORENCY 381

FRANKLEY see LYTTELTON

FRASER [see also LOVAT] 383

FRECHEVILLE see FRESCHEVILLE, FREELAND see RUTHVEN, FRENCH see FFRENCH

FRENDRAUGHT 386

FRENE. By G. W. WATSON 760

FRESCHEVILLE. By G. W. WATSON. 763

FRESCHEVILLE OF STAVELEY 388

FRESHWATER see TENNYSON

FREVILLE. By G. W. WATSON 766

FREYNE see FRENE, FURNIVAL OF MALAHIDE see TALBOT

FURNIVALLE. By G. W. WATSON 767

FYTTON see FITTON, FYVIE see DUNFERMLINE

GAGE 391

GAINSBOROUGH [see also BURGH] 394

GALLEN-RIDGEWAY [see also LONDONDERRY] 398

GALLOWAY 399

GALLWAY see GALWAY

GALMOYE [see also FRANKFORT]. 404

GALSTON see MELFORT

GALWAY [see also WHITWORTH and KILLANIN] 406

GAMBIER OF IVER 411

GANT or GHENT see GAUNT, GARBALLY see CLANCARTY

GARDNER OF UTTOXETER 413

GARIOCH [see also MAR] 415

GARLIES see GALLOWAY, GARMOYLE see CAIRNS

GARNOCK 417

GARTHIE see GORDON

GARVAGH 418

GASK see ATHOLL, TULLIBARDINE and also OLIPHANT

GAUNT. By G. W. WATSON 782

GAWSWORTH see FITTON, GAYNESBORO see BURGH, GEASHILL see DIGBY

GENEVILLE. By G. W. WATSON 785

GERARD OF GERARD'S BROMLEY. 420

GERARD OF BRANDON see MACCLESFIELD

GERARD OF BRYN 423

GERMAINE see JERMYN, GERNSEY see GUERNSEY, GHENT see GAUNT, GHISNES, GUISNES, see GYNES in volume vi, GHUZNEE see KEANE, GIBRALTAR see HEATHFIELD

GIFFARD (SIR JOHN). By G. W. WATSON. 792

GIFFARD (SIR OSBERN). By G. W. WATSON 802

GIFFORD see TWEEDDALE

THE PEERAGE—(*continued*) Page

GIFFORD OF ST. LEONARD'S 425
GILFORD or GILLFORD see CLANWILLIAM, GILLESLAND or GILSLAND, see MULTON, DACRE, HOWARD, CARLISLE, GILSTOUN see MELFORT, GISBURNE PARK see RIBBLESDALE
GLAMIS 427
GLAMORGAN see WORCESTER, GLANDINE see NORBURY
GLANDORE 430
GLANMULLEN see GLEAN O'MALLUN
GLANUSK 431
GLASFOORD 432
GLASGOW 433
GLASTONBURY see KENDAL
GLASTONBURY OF BUTLEIGH 437
GLEAN O'MALLUN. 437
GLENALMOND see TULLIBARDINE and ATHOLL, GLENAWLEY see BALFOUR, HAMILTON, HOWE, ANNESLEY
GLENBERVIE 439
GLENCAIRN 440
GLENCOE see STRATHCONA, GLENDALE see TANKERVILLE
GLENELG 448
GLENESK. 449
GLENGALL 450
GLENGARRY see MACDONALD, GLENISLA or GLENYLA see ARGYLL, GLENLIVET see ABOYNE, GLENLUCE see STAIR
GLENLYON [see also ATHOLL] 451
GLENMALERY see CLANMALIER, GLENMARK see DALHOUSIE, GLENORCHY or GLENURCHY see CAITHNESS and also BREADALBANE
GLENTWORTH OF MALLOW. 452
GLERAWLY see ANNESLEY, GLISLAND see GILLESLAND, GLOSSOP see HOWARD
GLOUCESTER see volume vi
GLYNDE see HAMPDEN, GLYNN see VIVIAN, GODERICH or GODRICKE CASTLE see TALBOT, GODERICH see KENT, GODERICH OF NOCTON see RIPON
GODOLPHIN, and GODOLPHIN OF RIALTON, &c. 454
GODOLPHIN OF FARNHAM ROYAL 457
GOLDIELANDS see DELORAIN, GOOJERAT see GOUGH
GORDON 458
GORDON OF ABERDEEN see ABERDEEN, GORDON OF ABOYNE see MELGUM, GORDON OF BADENOCH see HUNTLY, GORDON OF GORDON CASTLE see RICHMOND, GORDON OF HUNTLEY see GORDON, GORDON OF LOCHINVAR see KENMURE, GORDON OF STRATHAVON see ABOYNE
GORDON OF DRUMEARN 464
GORE see Ross
GORGES see volume vi
GORGES OF DUNDALK 466
GORHAMBURY see GRIMSTON
GORING [see also NORWICH] 467

THE PEERAGE—(*continued*)

Page

GORMANSTON 467
GORT [see also WINTERTON] 477
GOSCHEN. 479
GOSFORD. 480
GOSWORTH see FITTON
GOUGH 483
GOUSEL, GOUSHILL or GOXHILL see volume vi
GOWER [see also WORCESTER] 486
GOWRAN [see also HEWETT, CUTTS, CLIFDEN] 488
GOWRIE 489
GOXHILL see volume vi
GRAFTON 491
GRAHAM [see also MONTROSE, DUNDEE, PRESTON]. 499
GRAHAM and GRAHAM OF BELFORD 501
GRAINGE see NORTHINGTON
GRANARD 502
GRANBY see RUTLAND
GRANDISON or GRANDSON see volume vi
GRANDISON, and GRANDISON OF LIMERICK 507
GRANDISON, and GRANDISON OF DROMANA 512
GRANDSON see volume vi
GRANE 513
GRANT 514
GRANTHAM 514
GRANTLEY OF MARKENFIELD 518
GRANVILLE OF LANSDOWN, OF KILKHAMPTON AND BIDEFORD see BATH
GRANVILLE OF POTHERIDGE 521
GRANVILLE 522
GRANVILLE, and GRANVILLE OF STONE PARK 526
GRATELY see LAWRENCE
GRAVES OF GRAVESEND 530
GRAY 532
GREAT ARDS see MONTGOMERY, GREAT AND LITTLE HAMPDEN see HAMPDEN, GREAT HOUGHTON see HOUGHTON, GREDINGTON see KENYON, GREENLAW see MARCHMONT, GREENOCK see CATHCART
GREENWICH [see also ARGYLL] 540
GRELLE or GRESLEY see volume vi
GRENDON see volume vi
GRENVILLE 541
GRESLEY see volume vi
GRETTON see HATTON, GREVILLE see BROOKE OF WARWICK
GREVILLE OF CLONYN 543
GREY [see also DE GREY] 545
GREY, and GREY OF HOWICK 545
GREY OF CODNOR see volume vi

THE PEERAGE—(*continued*)

Page

GREY OF GROBY [see also FERRERS] 549
GREY OF POWIS see volume vi
GREY DE RADCLIFFE see WILTON
GREY OF ROLLESTON 551
GREY OF ROTHERFIELD see volume vi
GREY OF ROUGEMONT see RICHEMOUNT-GREY
GREY OF RUTHYN see volume vi
GREY OF SANDIACRE see volume vi
GREY OF SHIRLAND or OF WILTON see volume vi
GREY OF WARKE 551
GREY OF WILTON see volume vi
GREYSTOCK see volume vi
GRIFFIN see POWIS
GRIFFIN OF BRAYBROOKE 554
GRIMSTON [see also HOWDEN] 556
GRIMTHORPE 558
GRINSTEAD see ENNISKILLEN, GRISMONT or GROSMONT see WORCESTER, GROBY see FERRERS and also GREY
GROSVENOR 560
GUERNSEY see AYLESFORD and DE SAUMAREZ, GUIENNE see AQUITAINE
GUILDFORD or GUILFORD 561
GUILLAMORE 570
GUISNES or GHISNES see GYNES in volume vi
GWYDIR 572
GYNES see volume vi

APPENDIXES

A PERSONS WHO ARE SAID TO HAVE BEEN SUMMONED TO PARLIAMENT IN RIGHT OF THEIR WIVES. By H. A. DOUBLEDAY . 809
B CONSOLATION PEERAGES. By the Rev. A. B. BEAVEN 832
C PEERS WHO WERE DIRECTORS OF COMPANIES IN 1896 AND 1920 836
D THE BATTLE OF FLODDEN 840
E PEERAGES CREATED BY CHARLES II WHILE IN EXILE 841
F PEERAGE TITLES ASSUMED BY PEERS 843
G TITLES CONFERRED ON CHILDREN OR MALE ISSUE OF THE SOVEREIGNS OF ENGLAND 848
H THE TITLE OF MARQUESS 854
I A NOTE ON THE FITZWARIN PEERAGE CASE 856
J THE PETITION OF REYNOLD WEST, LORD LA WARRE. By G. W. WATSON 858

THE COMPLETE PEERAGE

ADDENDA AND CORRIGENDA

Mr. G. W. Watson has supplied the following additions, &c., for the articles contributed by him to this volume.

Page 90, note " b," line 10: *for* " 5 July 1394 " *read* " 4 May 1386."

Page 206, line 4: *before* " He " *insert* " K.G."

Page 208, line 13: *after* " 1424/5 " *insert* " and was *bur.* in the Collegiate Church of Stoke-by-Clare."

Page 212, line 5: *after* " knighted " *insert* " at Kennington."

Page 251, note " a," line 3: *for* " *Almain* " *read* " *French.*"

Page 286, note " a," line 7: *for* " 10 Sep." *read* " 15 Sep."

Page 590, lines 1 and 2: *omit* " 2 or," " probably," *and* " 3 Apr.," *and add as a note* " Poem by Chandos Herald, lines 3443-5."

Page 598, line 17: *before* " On " *insert* " He was knighted after the battle of Towton, 29 Mar. 1461."

Page 599, line 16: *before* " He " *insert* " Nom. K.G., 24 Apr. 1472."

Page 675, fourth generation: *for* " 12 Feb. 1309/10 " *read* " 12 or 13 Feb. 1309/10."

Page 676, notes " d " and " e ": the passages cited from the Lansdowne MS., no. 229 (which states that their source is unknown), are extracts from the *Chron. de Heiles*—Cotton MSS., Cleop., D 3, ff. 50 v, 52.

Page 702, note " d," line 10: *after* " Piers " *insert* " (who died *kal. Julii*—seemingly a mistake for *kal. Junii*—and was *bur.* at Reading—*Annales de Theokesberia*, p. 97)."

Page 709, note " f," line 2: *for* " *d.* shortly before 16 Dec. 1235 " *read* " *d.* 9 Dec. 1235 (*Annales de Theokesberia*, p. 99)." Line 6: *after* " 1134 " *insert* " (1136, according to R. de Monte)."

Page 740, note " a ": *add* " Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 24 Apr. 9 Hen. IV. Inq., co. Chester, Wednesday before the Ascension [23 May] 1408. He died on Monday after the Conception of the Virgin [12 Dec.] last past. Heir, Fulk, his son, aged 3 years. (Chester *Inq. p. m.*, 9 Hen. IV, no. 8)."

Page 741, note " a ": *add* " Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 19 Dec. 8 Hen. V. Inq., co. Chester, Monday after St. Thomas the Apostle [23 Dec.] 1420. He died 17 Sep. last past. Heir, Elizabeth, his sister, wife of Richard Hankford esq., aged 17 and more. (Chester *Inq. p. m.*, 8 Hen. V, no. 4)."

E

EARDLEY OF SPALDING

BARONY [I.]

I. 1789 to 1824.

SAMPSON EARDLEY, formerly GIDEON, of Belvedere, Kent, and of Spalding, co. Lincoln, only s. and h. of Sampson GIDEON, of Stepney, Midx., stockbroker, a Portuguese Jew of immense wealth (*d.* 17 Oct. 1762), by Jane (who *d.* 12 Dec. 1778), da. of Charles ERMELL, was *b.* 10 Oct. 1745;[a] ed. at Tunbridge school, and at Eton 25 Apr. 1761-63; was, by the influence of his father, *cr.* a Baronet (when but 13 years old) 21 May 1759. Admitted Student Lincoln's Inn 4 Mar. 1762. M.P. (Tory) for co. Cambridge 1770-80, for Midhurst 1780-84, for Coventry (to procure which election he spent money very lavishly) 1784-96,[b] and for Wallingford 1796-1802; F.R.S. 5 Nov. 1789; F.S.A. 26 Nov. 1789. He took, by Royal lic., 17 July 1789,[c] the name of *Eardley*[d] (being one of the names of his wife's father) in lieu of that of Gideon, and was *cr.* (two months later), 24 Sep. 1789, on the recommendation of Pitt, BARON EARDLEY OF SPALDING [I.].[e] He *m.*, 6 Dec. 1766, at St. George-the-Martyr's, Queen Sq., Maria Marowe, 1st da. of the Rt. Hon. Sir John Eardley WILMOT, Ch. Justice of the Common Pleas (1766-71), by Sarah, da. of Thomas RIVETT, of Derby. She, who was *b.* July 1743, *d.* 1 Mar. 1794, in Arlington Str., Midx., and was *bur.* at Berkswell, co. Warwick, aged 50. M.I. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[f] 25 Dec. 1824,

[a] Lords' Entries has 23 Oct. V.G.

[b] He supported Lord North till the North-Fox Coalition, but then went over to Pitt. V.G.

[c] Lords' Entries has 8 Sep. 1786, presumably the date when he made application, but his change of name was gazetted at the date given in the text. V.G.

[d] His wife was granddaughter of Robert Wilmot, by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Edward Eardley, of Eardley, co. Stafford, but inasmuch as she had a brother, John Wilmot, afterwards Eardley-Wilmot, of Berkswell, co. Warwick (whose son, Sir John Eardley Eardley-Wilmot, was *cr.* a Bart. 1821), she in no way represented the Eardley family.

[e] For the profuse creations and promotions in the Irish Peerage see vol. iii, Appendix H. His arms were: Argent, on a chevron Azure three garbs Or, on a canton Gules a fret of the first. Crest: A buck courant Gules attired and unguled Or. Supporters: Two bucks reguardant Gules, attired and unguled Or, each gorged with a chain with an escutcheon dependent therefrom of the second, the Dexter charged with an eagle's head couped and the Sinister with an escallop Sable. Motto: *Non Nobis Solum.* (G. D. Burtchaell). V.G.

[f] Both his sons were in the army; the elder, Sampson, *b.* 29 Dec. 1770, ent. Rugby school July 1782; matric. Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 1788, M.A. 1791; *d.* unm., at Belvedere, Kent, 21 May 1824; the younger, William, *b.* 22 May 1775, *d.* 17 Sep. 1805 (a Lieut. Col.), and was *bur.* at Berkswell. Of his three daughters and coheirs (1) Maria Marowe *m.* Lord Saye and Sele, (2) Charlotte Elizabeth *m.* Sir Culling Smith, Bart., and (3) Selina *m.* John Walbanke Childers.

aged 79, at 10 Marina Parade, Brighton, and was *bur.* at Erith,[a] when all his honours became *extinct.*[b] Will pr. Feb. 1825.

EARLSFORT OF LISSON EARL

i.e. "EARLSFORT OF LISSON EARL, co. Tipperary," Barony [I.] (*Scott*), *cr.* 1784. See CLONMELL, Viscountcy [I.], *cr.* 1789, and Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1793.

EARNSCLIFFE

See "MACDONALD OF EARNSCLIFFE in the province of Ontario and Dominion of Canada," Barony (*Macdonald*), *cr.* 1891.

EAST ANGLIA see NORFOLK

EAST CARLETON

See "LINDLEY OF EAST CARLETON, Norfolk," Barony (*Lindley*), *cr.* for life 1900.

EASTLEIGH see ASTLEY

EASTNOR OF EASTNOR CASTLE

i.e. "EASTNOR OF EASTNOR CASTLE, co. Hereford," Viscountcy (*Cocks*), *cr.* 1821, with the EARLDOM OF SOMERS (cr SOMMERS), which see; both *extinct* 1883.

EASTON

See "MAYNARD OF ESTAINES AD TURRIM otherwise LITTLE EASTON, Essex," Barony (*Maynard*), *cr.* 1628; *extinct* 1775.

See "MAYNARD OF MUCH EASTON, otherwise EASTON AD MONTEM, Essex," Barony, and "MAYNARD OF EASTON LODGE, Essex," Viscountcy (*Maynard*); both *cr.* 1766, and *extinct* 1865.

---

[a] He, being then Sir Sampson Gideon, appears in 1786, "The Whimsical Lover and the frail Alicia," in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. xviii, p. 171, for an account of which see Appendix B in the last volume of this work.

"I am afraid that Judaism will not be admitted as an obstacle to his success [in obtaining an Irish peerage], for Mr. Pitt observed that he had never been a Jew and that he had been member for a county and of course a good candidate for the peerage. Sir Sampson has taken a ridiculous step to remove some part of the prejudice against him. He has applied for leave to change his name to Eardley, but has made it but a half measure, for the cloven foot is sadly exposed by the preservation of Sampson. The great object must be to gain delay so as to have one more *pure* creation of Irishmen previous to this *defilement.*" (T. Orde to the Duke of Rutland, 12 Aug. 1786). V.G.

[b] It was used in 1826 as one of the extinctions required, under the Act of Union, for the creation of the Barony of FitzGerald and Vesey.

EASTWELL

i.e. "FitzHerbert of Eastwell, Kent," Barony (*Finch*), *cr.* 1660, see Winchilsea, Earldom, *cr.* 1628, under the 3rd, 4th, 5th, and 6th holders thereof; the barony becoming *extinct* 1729

EATON

See "Grosvenor of Eaton, co. Chester," Barony (*Grosvenor*), *cr.* 1761.

See "Chaworth of Eaton Hall, co. Hereford," Barony (*Brabazon*), *cr.* 1831.

EBRINGTON

i.e. "Ebrington, co. Gloucester," Viscountcy (*Fortescue*), *cr.* 1789, with the Earldom of Fortescue, which see.

EBURY OF EBURY MANOR

BARONY.
I. 1857.

1. Robert Grosvenor, 3rd and yst. s.[a] of Robert, 1st Marquess of Westminster, by Eleanor, da. of Thomas (Egerton), 1st Earl of Wilton, was *b.* 24 Apr. 1801, at Millbank House, Westminster; ed. at Westm. school, and at Ch. Ch., Oxford, B.A. 1821; was M.P. (Liberal) for Shaftesbury 1822-26; for Chester (in seven Parls.) 1826-47; and for Middlesex 1847-57; P.C. 1 Dec. 1830 (being in 1883 the senior); was Comptroller of the Household 1830-34, and Treasurer thereof 1846-47; Groom of the Stole to Prince Albert 1840-41. On 10 Sep. 1857 he was *cr.* BARON EBURY OF EBURY MANOR, co. Middlesex.[b] He *m.*, 17 May 1831, Charlotte Arbuthnot, 1st da. of Henry (Wellesley), 1st Baron Cowley of Wellesley, by his 1st wife, Charlotte, da. of Charles Sloane (Cadogan), 1st Earl Cadogan. She, who was *b.* 25 Jan. 1808, *d.* 21 Nov. 1891, at 35 Park Str., Grosvenor Sq., aged 83, and was *bur.* at Northwood, Midx. Will pr. 19 Dec. 1891, over £4,000. He *d.* 18 Nov. 1893, in Park Str. afsd., aged 92, and was *bur.* at Northwood.[c] Will pr. at £99,802.

---

[a] Of the three sons of the 1st Marquess of Westminster (1) Richard *suc.* his father in 1845 as 2nd Marquess, (2) Thomas *suc.* his maternal grandfather in 1814 as Earl of Wilton, while (3) Robert, the yst. s., was, in 1857, *cr.* Baron Ebury. In the next generation, of the two only surv. sons of the 2nd Marquess (1) Hugh, the 3rd Marquess, was, in 1874, *cr.* Duke of Westminster, and (2) Richard, the yst. son, was, in 1886, *cr.* Baron Stalbridge.

[b] His peerage is dated 16 days before that of Macaulay; they were gazetted together. In 1886, like so many other Liberals, he declined to follow Gladstone in his abrupt change of policy with regard to Home Rule, and remained a Unionist. V.G.

[c] He was a strenuous supporter of the "Evangelical" party, and made great efforts to get the Prayer Book altered so as to conform to their views. Lord Ronald Gower, in *Old Diaries*, describes him as "a dear old man, not unlike the French caricature of an ancient *Milor Anglais*." V.G.

II. 1893. 2. ROBERT WELLESLEY (GROSVENOR), BARON EBURY [1857], 1st s. and h., *b.* 25 Jan. 1834; ed. at Harrow school and at King's Coll., London; entered 1st Life Guards 1853, retiring as Capt. 1866; M.P. (Liberal) for Westminster 1865-74.[a] He *m.*, 20 July 1867, Emilie Beaujolais, 2nd and yst. da. of Henry (WHITE), 1st BARON ANNALY, by Ellen, da. of William Soper DEMPSTER. She was *b.* 4 Jan. 1844.

[ROBERT VICTOR GROSVENOR, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 28 June 1868; served as Volunteer in S. Africa 1900-01.[b] He also served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Major Royal Sussex Regt.[c] He *m.*, 1 Feb. 1908, at St. Margaret's, Westm., Florence, da. of Edward M. PADELFORD, of Savannah, Georgia, U.S.A.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 2,723 acres in Herts and Midx., worth £5,803 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Moor Park, near Rickmansworth, Herts.

ECHINGHAM [d]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1311 to 1326.

SIR WILLIAM DE ECHINGHAM,[e] of Etchingham, Sussex, s. and h. of Sir William DE ECHINGHAM, of the same (who *d.* shortly before 11 May 1294),[f] by Katherine, his wife.[g] He was *b.* 2 Feb. 1265/6.[h] He did homage and had livery of his father's lands, 4 June 1294.[i] Knight of the Shire for Sussex, 1304/5 and 1307. Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex, 13 May to 15 June 1311.

---

[a] He became a Unionist in 1886. He is one of the numerous peers who are or have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see Appendix C in this volume. V.G.

[b] For a list of peers and heirs ap. of peers who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B. V.G.

[c] His brother, Francis Egerton Grosvenor, also served as Capt. Canadian Infantry, and was wounded Dec. 1915. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

[d] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[e] The arms of this family were, Azure, fretty Argent.

[f] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 68, no. 7. This William was s. and h. of Simon, who did homage and had livery of his inheritance, 5 Apr. 1253, being then aged 35 and br. and h. of William (who *m.* Margery, elder da. and coh. of William de Montagu, of Chiselborough, Somerset, but *d. s.p.*), which William was s. and h. of Simon de Echingham, of Etchingham. (*Fine Rolls*, 37 Hen. III, *m.* 12; 42 Hen. III, *m.* 12: *Close Roll*, 31 Hen. III, *mm.* 14, 11: Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 15, no. 2: *De Banco*, Easter, 28 Edw. III, *m.* 206).

[g] She was living 1 July 1288. (*Feet of Fines*, case 235, file 33, no. 25).

[h] In the *Inq. p. m.* (co. Bucks) on his father, taken Saturday before the Ascension 22 Edw. I [22 May 1294], he is said to have been 28 on the Feast of the Purification last past.

[i] *Fine Roll*, 22 Edw. I, *m.* 10.

He was sum. for Military Service from 15 May (1297) 25 Edw. I to 3 Apr. (1323) 16 Edw. II, to a Council, May (1324) 17 Edw. II, to attend (together with his wife) the Coronation, 8 Feb. (1307/8) 1 Edw. II, and to Parl. from 8 Oct. (1311) 5 Edw. II to 14 Mar. (1321/2) 15 Edw. II, by writs directed *Willelmo de Echingham*, whereby he is held to have become LORD ECHINGHAM. He was appointed Warden of the town and port of Winchelsea, during the King's pleasure, 30 Aug. 1324.[a] He *m.*, before 19 Oct. 1291,[b] Eve, da. and h. of Sir Ralph DE STOPHAM, of Bryanston and Bradford Bryan, Dorset, by Isabel, his wife. He did fealty and had livery of his wife's inheritance, 2 Dec. 1291.[c] She was living 27 Oct. 1315,[d] but *d.* before him, and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Robertsbridge.[e] He *d. s.p.s.* shortly before 19 June 1326.[f] At his death any hereditary Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1311, became *extinct.*[g]

---

[a] *Patent Roll*, 18 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 23.

[b] On which date, his wife's age having been already proved, he was given the custody of her inheritance. (*Fine Roll*, 19 Edw. I, *m.* 2).

[c] *Fine Roll*, 20 Edw. I, *m.* 17.

[d] By a fine, levied from St. Michael in one month 9 Edw. II, William de Echingham and Eve his wife conveyed the manor and advowson of Bryanston to Alan de Bokesselle in tail general: rem. to Thomas br. of Alan, and to Nicholas br. of Thomas, in successive tail general: with reversion to themselves and the heirs of Eve. (*Feet of Fines*, case 49, file 29, no. 79). Writ 26 May 7 Edw. II, *Inq. a. q. d.* 17 June 1314 (file 98, no. 20), licence 26 July 1314 (*Patent Roll*, 8 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 29).

[e] Agreement, dated at Robertsbridge the Feast of St. Bartholomew 19 Edw. II, whereby the Abbot of Robertsbridge undertook, in consideration of divers grants, to have service performed daily—save on Good Friday and on the vigil of Easter—in the Abbey Church at the altar of the Martyrs on the right side of the choir, where the bodies of the Lady Eve, the wife, and Joan, the daughter, of the Lord William de Echingeham, lay buried, for the souls of the said Lord William and Eve his wife, and their heirs and antecessors. Seal, bearing the effigy of a knight on horseback, his shield and trappings fretty: with, in the corners, four shields: (1) A chief charged with two mullets, (?) *St. John*; (2) [Argent], three crescents and a quarter [Gules], *Stopham*; (3) Three bars and a bend; (4) Lozengy. Legend: "S' · Domini · Willelmi · de · Echingeham." (*Robertsbridge Charters*, no. 321: same seal, Egerton Charter, no. 398).

[f] "Willelmus de Echingham." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 19 June 19 Edw. II. Inq., Sussex, Thursday after the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr [10 July] 1326. He held the manor of Etchingham with its members, *viz.*, Ockham, Mountfield, and Udimore, of the King in chief as of the barony of Hastings, by the service of $5\frac{3}{4}$ knights' fees; the manor of Beddingham [of the Abbot of Grestain], free of all service; and the manor of Peakdean of the King in chief as of the honour of L'Aigle, by the service of a little knight's fee of Mortain. "Item dicunt quod Robertus de Echyngham frater dicti Willelmi de Echyngeham est propinquior heres ejusdem Willelmi et plene etatis." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 100, no. 15).

[g] His br., Robert, mentioned above, *d. s.p.* in 1327 (*Fine Roll*, 1 Edw. III, *m.* 5), being succeeded by his next br., Simon (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 14, no. 1).

EDDISBURY OF WINNINGTON

BARONY.
I. 1848.

EDWARD JOHN STANLEY, s. and h. ap. of John Thomas, 1st BARON STANLEY OF ALDERLEY, was, *v.p.*, *cr.*, 12 May 1848, BARON EDDISBURY OF WINNINGTON, co. Chester. On 23 Oct. 1850, he *suc.* his father as BARON STANLEY OF ALDERLEY, co. Chester. See that title.

EDEN OF NORWOOD

i.e. "EDEN OF NORWOOD, co. Surrey," Barony (*Eden*), *cr.* 1839, with the EARLDOM OF AUCKLAND, which see; both *extinct* 1849.

EDENBURGH see EDINBURGH

EDENDERRY

i.e. "BLUNDELL OF EDENDERRY, King's County," Barony [I.] (*Blundell*), *cr.* 1720 with the VISCOUNTCY OF BLUNDELL [I.], which see; both *extinct* 1756.

EDGCUMBE OF MOUNT-EDGCUMBE

i.e. "EDGCUMBE OF MOUNT-EDGCUMBE, co. Devon," Barony (*Edgcumbe*), *cr.* 1742; see under MOUNT-EDGCUMBE, the 3rd Baron being *cr.* Viscount in 1781, and in 1789 Earl of Mount Edgcumbe.

EDINBURGH or EDENBURGH

DUKEDOM.
I. 1726.

1. *H.R.H.* FREDERICK LEWIS, s. and h. ap. of George Augustus, PRINCE OF WALES, afterwards (1727) George II, was *b.* 20/31 Jan. 1706/7, and was *cr.*, 26 July 1726, BARON OF SNAUDON [Snowdon], co. Carnarvon, VISCOUNT OF LAUNCESTON, co. Cornwall, EARL OF ELTHAM, co. Kent, MARQUESS OF THE ISLE OF ELY, and DUKE OF EDENBURGH.[a] Within a year of that date he became (by the accession of his father to the throne), 11 June 1727, DUKE OF CORNWALL, &c., and, on 8 Jan. 1728/9, he was *cr.* PRINCE OF WALES and EARL OF CHESTER, with (the usual) spec. rem. He *d. v.p.*, 20 Mar. 1750/1. See fuller account of him *sub* CORNWALL, Dukedom of, 1727 to 1751.

II. 1751 to 1760.

2. *H.R.H.* GEORGE WILLIAM FREDERICK, Prince of Great Britain, Electoral Prince of Brunswick-Lüneburg, DUKE OF EDENBURGH, MARQUESS OF ELY, VISCOUNT LAUNCESTON, and BARON SNAUDON, 1st s. and h. of the above, by Auguste, yst. da. of Friedrich II, DUKE OF SAXE

[a] So spelt.

GOTHA ALTENBURG, *b.* 24 May 1738, at Norfolk House, St. James's Sq., and *bap.* the same day; nom. K.G. 22, inv. 23 June 1749, and inst. (by proxy) 12 July 1750. A month after he had *suc.* his father, he was *cr.*, 20 Apr. 1751, PRINCE OF WALES and EARL OF CHESTER, with (the usual) spec. rem. to his heirs, Kings of Great Britain.[a] By the death of his grandfather, George II, he, on 25 Oct. 1760, ascended the throne as George III, when all his honours *merged* in the Crown.

III. 1764. 1. *H.R.H.* WILLIAM HENRY, 3rd s. of Frederick, PRINCE OF WALES, was *cr.*,[b] on 19 Nov. 1764, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER AND EDINBURGH [G.B.], as also EARL OF CONNAUGHT [I.]. He *d.* 25 Aug. 1805, aged 61.

IV. 1805 to 1834. 2. *H.R.H.*[c] WILLIAM FREDERICK, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER AND EDINBURGH, &c., only s. and h. He *d. s.p.*, 30 Nov. 1834, aged 58, when all his honours became *extinct.*

See fuller particulars under GLOUCESTER, Dukedom of, *cr.* 1764; *extinct* 1834.

V. 1866. 1. *H.R.H.* ALFRED ERNEST ALBERT, Prince of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, also Duke of Saxony, 2nd s. of Queen Victoria, by *H.R.H.* Albert, PRINCE CONSORT, Prince of Saxe Coburg and Gotha and Duke of Saxony, was *b.* 6 Aug. 1844, at Windsor Castle; entered the Royal Navy 1858, Rear Adm. 1878, Vice Adm. 1882, Adm. 1887, Adm. of the Fleet 3 June 1893; Master of the Trinity House 1866-94; Superintendent Naval Reserves 1879-82; Commander of the Channel Squadron 1883-84; Com. in chief of the Mediterranean fleet 1886-89; Com. in chief at Devonport 1890-93; Knight Grand Cross of the Tower and Sword of Portugal Mar. 1859; was elected King of Greece Dec. 1862, but refused that throne;[d] nom. K.G. 24 May 1863; Knight of the Black Eagle of Prussia May 1864; K.T. 15 Oct. 1864; P.C. 9 May 1866. He was *cr.*, 24 May 1866, EARL OF ULSTER, EARL OF KENT, and DUKE OF EDINBURGH;[e] G.C.M.G.

---

[a] See vol. iii, p. 178, note "a," *sub* CHESTER.

[b] "No separate Dukedom of Edinburgh was created by this patent [1764]; one Dukedom only was created [thereby] which was of the two cities of Gloucester and Edinburgh." (*Courthope*).

[c] The style of *Royal Highness* was allowed to him 22 July 1816.

[d] In 1868 the Spanish Government desired to offer him the throne of Spain, but this proposal met, as might have been expected, with the strong disapproval of Queen Victoria, and of her ministers. V.G.

[e] See, as to one title being from each Kingdom, vol. iii, p. 398, note "a," *sub* CONNAUGHT, and for a list of titles conferred on the children or male issue of English Sovereigns, see Appendix G in this volume.

29 June 1869; G.C.S.I. 7 Feb. 1870; K.P. 14 May 1880; F.R.S. 16 Mar. 1882; Knight of the Red Eagle of Russia 1883; K.C.B. 18 Feb. 1886; G.C.I.E. 21 June 1887; Grand Cross of Charles III of Spain 1887; Knight of the Golden Fleece of Spain 1888; G.C.B. 25 May 1889. On the death, 22 Aug. 1893, of his paternal uncle [Ernst II] he *suc.* him (according to family treaties to that effect) as REIGNING DUKE OF SAXE COBURG AND GOTHA, &c.; G.C.V.O. 24 May 1899. He *m.*, 11/23 Jan. 1874, at Petrograd, the Grand Duchess Marie Alexandrovna, da. of Alexander II, Emperor of Russia, by Marie, da. of Ludwig II, GRAND DUKE OF HESSE. She was *b.* 5/17 Oct. 1853, at Petrograd; V.A. (1st class) and C.I. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 30 July 1900, of cancer in the larynx, at Rosenau Castle, Coburg, when his peerage titles became *extinct*.[a] His widow was living 1917.

[*H.R.H.* PRINCE ALFRED ALEXANDER WILLIAM ERNEST ALBERT,[b] only s. and h. ap., *b.* at Buckingham Palace, Midx., 15 Oct. and *bap.* there 23 Nov. 1874. He *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, having shot himself, 6 Feb. 1899, at Meran, aged 24.]

EDINGTON

See "TWEEDMOUTH OF EDINGTON, co. Berwick," Barony (*Marjoribanks*), *cr.* 1881.

EDIRDALE

i.e. "EDIRDALE, or ARDMANACH," Earldom [S.] (*Stewart*), *cr.* 1488, with the DUKEDOM OF Ross [S.], which see; both *extinct* 1504.

EDNAM

i.e. "EDNAM, of Ednam, co. Roxburgh," Viscountcy (*Ward*), *cr.* 1827, with the EARLDOM OF DUDLEY, which see; both *extinct* 1833.

---

i.e. "EDNAM, of Ednam, co. Roxburgh," Viscountcy (*Ward*), *cr.* 1860, with the EARLDOM OF DUDLEY, which see.

(a) "A clear-headed, astute, sagacious, and careful man of business." (*Society in London*, 1885, p. 23). "A Fiddler, and reputed to be penurious, of handsome face. Certainly neither he nor his wife were popular in England." He did not engage in party politics, but voted for the Deceased Wife's Sister Bill, which measure had an irresistible attraction for the Royal Family. V.G.

(b) As to the custom, which appears to be peculiar to England, of the eldest son ot a Royal Duke not using one of his father's Peerages as a courtesy title, see an interesting article on "Royal titles of Peerage," in *Her. and Gen.*, vol. iv, pp. 172-173, where, also, the creation of "Edinburgh," in 1866, is fully discussed.

EFFINGHAM[a]

BARONY. I. 1554.

1. WILLIAM HOWARD, yr. s. of Thomas, 2nd DUKE OF NORFOLK, being 1st son by his 2nd wife, Agnes, da. of Hugh, and sister and h. of Sir Philip TILNEY, was *b.* about 1510; ed. at Trin. Hall, Cambridge, under Stephen Gardiner; Deputy Earl Marshal at the Coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn 1 June 1533; AMBASSADOR to Edinburgh for the investiture of James V with the Garter 21 Feb. 1534/5,[b] and again Mar. to May 1536; AMBASSADOR to France 1537 and 1541. He, with his wife, was convicted of misprision of treason in 1542 for complicity with his niece, Queen Katherine Howard, but was pardoned 1544, and served at the siege of Boulogne in 1545. On 19 Mar. 1551, he received a grant of the manor of Effingham, &c. Lord Deputy of Calais 1552-53. LORD HIGH ADMIRAL Oct. 1553 to Feb. 1557/8; P.C. 3 Jan. 1553/4. He took an active part against Wyatt's rebellion in 1554. On 11 Mar. 1553/4, he was *cr.* BARON HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM,[c] co. Surrey; K.G. 9 Oct. 1554. Lord Chamberlain of the Household 1558-72; Lord Lieut. of Surrey 1559-73; *cr.* M.A. of Cambridge 10 Aug. 1564, and of Oxford 6 Sep. 1566; LORD PRIVY SEAL July 1572 till his death. He *m.*, 1stly, before 18 June 1531, Katherine, sister and coh. of John BOUGHTON, and da. of John B., of Toddington, Beds, by Anne, da. and h. of Sir Guy SAPCOTE. She *d. s.p.m.*, 23 Apr. 1535, and was *bur.* at Lambeth, Surrey. M.I. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 1536, Margaret, 3rd da. of Sir Thomas GAMAGE, of Coity, co. Glamorgan, by Margaret, da. of Sir John ST. JOHN, of Bletsoe, Beds. He *d.* at Hampton Court (or at Reigate), 11 (or 12), and was *bur.* 29 Jan. 1572/3, at Reigate.[d] Will

[a] See "The Howards of Effingham," by Granville Leveson-Gower, F.S.A., in the *Surrey Arch. Collections*, vol. ix, pp. 395-436.

[b] On this occasion Chapuys wrote to Charles V expressing surprise at the despatch of so stupid and indiscreet a man. For a list of these Garter Missions see vol. ii, Appendix B. V.G.

[c] In Collins' *Precedents*, p. 328, this title is included among "Instances where the title of honour has been in the sirname and not in the place, and yet by mistake or corruption of time, such peers have writ themselves, or have been written by others, by the name of the place, and not by their true title of the sirname." It is there stated that all through the reign of Queen Mary the grantee is "entred all along in the Sessions *dominus Howard de Effingham* or *dominus Howard admirallus*, without Effingham. But in 1 Jac. I (19, 22, and 26 Mart.) entred *dominus Effingham*. In subscribing the declaration May 4 1689. and Mar. 20 1689. he writes *Effingham*. But at the same time in the list of those who took the oaths, he is entred Frances lord Howard of Effingham." His name is included in two lists of summonses, dated 23 Jan. 1 Eliz. and 11 Jan. 5 Eliz., fabricated by Dugdale. G.E.C. and V.G.

[d] "He was better to invent than to judge, and fitter for action than counsel, and readier for new projects than for settled business." (Lloyd, 1665). "Few men played a more important part than he did both in the reigns of Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth." "At the accession of Queen Elizabeth," says Froude (*Hist. of Engl.*, vol. vi, 180), "the Howard family was represented by William, Lord of Effingham, to whom, above all other Englishmen, Elizabeth owed her life and throne." See also "Howards of Effingham," as in note "a," above. G.E.C. and V.G.

dat. 6 May 1569, pr. 16 June 1573. *Inq. p. m.*, at Southwark, 13 June (1573) 15 Eliz. His widow *d.* 18, and was *bur.* 19 May 1581, at Reigate. *Inq. p. m.*, at Southwark, 17 May (1582) 24 Eliz.

II. 1573. 2. CHARLES (HOWARD), BARON HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, s. and h. by 2nd wife, *b.* 1536, was LORD HIGH ADMIRAL 1585, and, as such, was in command at the defeat of the Spanish Armada in 1588, as also at the capture of Cadiz in 1596. He was *cr.*, 22 Oct. 1597, EARL OF NOTTINGHAM.[a] Ch. Justice in Eyre South of Trent, June 1597. He *d.* 14 Dec. 1624, aged 88. See NOTTINGHAM, Earldom of, *cr.* 1597; *extinct* 1681.

II *bis.* 1604-1615. 2 *bis.* WILLIAM (HOWARD), BARON HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, 1st s. and h. ap. of the above, by his 1st wife, Catherine, da. of Henry (CAREY), 1st BARON HUNSDON, *b.* 27 Dec. 1577, and *bap.* 3 Jan. 1577/8, at Reigate; knighted after the capture of Cadiz, where he greatly distinguished himself, 22 or 27 June 1596;[b] *styled* LORD HOWARD after 22 Oct. 1597; M.P. for Surrey 1597-98, and 1601-03. He was sum., *v.p.*, to the House of Lords in his father's Barony (as above) 31 Jan. 1603/4 to 5 Apr. 1614,[c] by writs directed *Will'o Howard de Effingham Ch'r*, whereby he became LORD HOWARD. He was *cr.* M.A. at Oxford 30 Aug. 1605.[d] He *m.*, 7 Feb. 1596/7, at Chelsea, Anne, da. and h. of John (ST. JOHN), 2nd BARON ST. JOHN OF BLETSOE, by Catherine, da. of Sir William DORMER. He *d. v.p.* and *s.p.m.*,[e] at Hampton, Midx., 28 Nov.[f] 1615, aged 37, and was *bur.* at

---

[a] His father was great-grandson of Sir Robert Howard, by Margaret, da. of Thomas (Mowbray), Duke of Norfolk and Earl of Nottingham.

[b] For a list of those knighted on that occasion see vol. iii, p. 400, note "a." V.G.

[c] For these summonses *v.p.* see vol. i, Appendix G.

[d] On the occasion of the King's visit to Oxford, on 30 Aug. 1605, the following were *created* M.A., *viz.*: The Duke of Lennox [S.], the Earl of Northumberland, the Earl of Oxford, the Earl of Essex, the Earl of Pembroke, the Earl of Montgomery, Viscount Cranborne [*i.e.* William Cecil, so *styled*, s. and h. ap. of the Earl of Salisbury], the Bishop of Oxford [*i.e.* John Bridges, 1604-18], "Baron Walden" [*i.e.* Theophilus Howard, so *styled*, s. and h. ap. of the Earl of Suffolk], "Baron Effingham, Baron de La Ware, Lord Chandos, Lord Compton" [afterwards *cr.* Earl of Northampton], "Baron Bruce of Kyngloyse" [S.], "Lord Erskine" [*i.e.* John Erskine, so *styled*, s. and h. ap. of the Earl of Mar in Scotland], with 20 Knights (including Sir John Egerton, afterwards *cr.* Earl of Bridgwater) and 8 Esquires (including John Digby, afterwards *cr.* Earl of Bristol). The Earls of Rutland, Worcester, and Northampton, who were already of the degree of M.A., voted, as such, on this occasion, while the Earls of Suffolk and Salisbury, each of whom was M.A. of Cambridge, were "incorporated" M.A. of Oxford. See Clark's *Register of the Univ. of Oxford*, 1571-1622, vol. ii, part i, p. 236.

[e] His only da. and h. Elizabeth (the heir *general* of the 1st Baron), *b.* 19 Jan. 1602/3, *m.*, 2 Mar. 1620/1, John (Mordaunt), 1st Earl of Peterborough, and *d.* his widow, Nov. 1671, leaving issue.

[f] Doyle says 11 Dec. V.G.

Chelsea, when the Barony *reverted* to his father. Admon. 5 Jan. 1615/6. His widow *d.* in St. Bartholomew's Close, London, 7, and was *bur.* 8 June 1638 (with her mother) in Westm. Abbey. Admon., as "of Hawnes, Beds," 20 June 1638. Fun. certif. at Pub. Record Office.

III. 1624. 3. CHARLES (HOWARD), EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, and BARON HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, next br. (of the whole blood) to the above, being 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. male of Charles, Earl of Nottingham, and Baron Howard of Effingham (by his 1st wife), abovenamed, whom he *suc.* in the family honours. He *d. s.p.*, 3 Oct. 1642, aged 63.

IV. 1642. 4. CHARLES (HOWARD), EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, and BARON HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, next br. (of the half blood) to the above, being yst. and only surv. s. and h. male of Charles, Earl of Nottingham, and Baron Howard of Effingham, by his 2nd wife, Margaret, da. of James (STEWART), EARL OF MORAY [S.]. He *d. s.p.*, 26 Apr. 1681, aged 77, when the Earldom of Nottingham became *extinct*.

See fuller account under NOTTINGHAM, Earldom of, *cr.* 1597; *extinct* 1681.

V. 1681. 5. FRANCIS (HOWARD), BARON HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Sir Charles HOWARD, of Eastwick in Great Bookham, Surrey, by Frances, da. of Sir George COURTHOPE, of Whiligh in Ticehurst, Sussex, which Charles was s. and h. of Sir Francis H. of Eastwick afsd. (*d.* 7 July 1651), s. and h. of Sir William H. of Lingfield, Sussex (*d.* 2 Sep. 1600), who was 2nd s. of William, 1st Baron Howard of Effingham, by his 2nd wife. He was *bap.* 17 Sep. 1643, at Great Bookham; *suc.* his father 20 Mar. 1672/3. He was GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, 1683-93. He took his seat in the House of Lords, 3 May 1689. He resided chiefly at Hale House, Little Chelsea, in Kensington, Midx. A Whig. He *m.*, 1stly, 8 July 1673, at Crowhurst, Sussex, Philadelphia, da. of Sir Thomas PELHAM, Bart., of Laughton, Sussex, by his 3rd wife, Margaret, da. of Sir Henry VANE. She, who was *bap.* at St. Michael's, Lewes, 6 Oct. 1654, *d.* on her passage to Virginia, 13 Aug. 1685, and was *bur.* 10 July 1686, at Lingfield, aged 31. M.I. He *m.*, 2ndly, 20 Jan. 1689/90, at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields (lic. 16th at Fac. off.), Susan, widow of Philip HARBORD, of Stanninghall, Norfolk, and da. of Sir Henry FELTON, Bart., of Playford, Suffolk, by Susan, da. of Sir Lionel TOLLEMACHE, Bart. He *d.* 30 Mar., and was *bur.* (from St. Giles's-in-the-Fields) 8 Apr. 1695,[a] at Lingfield afsd., aged 51. Will dat. 20 Dec. 1694, pr. 1 June 1695.[b] His widow, who was aged about 40 in Jan. 1689/90,

[a] Not 1696 as in Doyle. V.G.

[b] He and his issue do not appear to be in remainder to the Dukedom of Norfolk as restored by Act of Parl. 29 Dec. 1660, or to the office of Earl Marshal of England as *cr.* 19 Oct. 1672, the reversion of these dignities having been (as far as this branch of the Howard family goes) limited to the 3rd Earl of Nottingham (4th Lord Howard of Effingham) and the heirs male of his body.

d. 11 Dec. 1726, and was *bur.* at Playford. M.I. Will dat. 8 Dec. 1726, pr. 28 Mar. 1727.

VI. 1695. 6. THOMAS (HOWARD), BARON HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. by 1st wife,[a] *b.* at Hale House, and *bap.* 7 July 1682, at Kensington. Took his seat in the House of Lords 9 Nov. 1703. Gent. of the Bedchamber to Prince George of Denmark 1706-08, and an officer in the 1st troop of Horse Guards. A Tory. He *m.*, 1stly, 25 Feb. (Shrove Tuesday) 1706/7, in London, Mary,[b] only da. and h. of Ruishe WENTWORTH, of Sarre in the Isle of Thanet and "of Ireland," by Susanna, sister of James ADYE, of Barham, Kent. She, who was "a fortune,"[c] *d.* 29 May, and was *bur.* 4 June 1718, at Lingfield. He *m.*, 2ndly, 25 Jan. 1721/2, Elizabeth, widow of Sir Theophilus NAPIER, 5th Bart. [1611], and da. of John ROTHERAM, of Much Waltham, Essex. He *d. s.p.m.*, at Spa, 10 or 13 July, and was *bur.* 4 Aug. 1725, at Lingfield, aged 43. Will (signed "*Effingham*") dat. 14 May 1725, pr. 5 Aug. following.[d] His widow *m.* (settl. dated 11 Sep. 1728), as 2nd wife, Sir Conyers DARCY, K.B., who *d.* 1 Dec. 1758. She *d.* 30 Nov., and was *bur.* 15 Dec. 1741, at Lingfield, aged 51. Will dat. 10 Jan. 1740/1, pr. 2 Jan. 1741/2.

VII. 1725. 7 and 1. FRANCIS (HOWARD), BARON HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, br. and h. male of the whole blood, *b.* at Hale House and *bap.* 20 Oct. 1683, at Kensington. Lieut. Col. of the 3rd Foot Guards 1722, Lieut. Col. of the Horse Grenadier Guards 1731; Col. of the 20th regt. of Foot 1732-37; Col. of the 2nd Horse Grenadier Guards 1737-40; a Brigadier General 1739, and Col. of the 4th Horse Guards 1740-43. On 8 Dec. 1731, he, being a Whig, was *cr.* EARL OF EFFINGHAM, co. Surrey, and took his seat as such 13 Jan. following, having been appointed, 13 Dec. 1731, DEPUTY EARL MARSHAL. He *m.*, 1stly, 23 Feb. 1712/3, at St. James's, Westm., Diana, da. of Lieut. Gen. Fergus O'FARRELL, of Ireland. He *m.*, 2ndly, 23 May 1728 (spec. lic.), at St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, London, Annie, sister of Robert BRISTOW, Commissioner of the Board of Green Cloth, and da. of Robert BRISTOW, by Sarah, his wife. He *d.* 12, and was *bur.* 13 Feb. 1742/3, at Great

EARLDOM.

I. 1731.

---

[a] His elder br., Charles Howard, *b.* 25 and *bap.* 28 Nov. 1676, at Great Bookham, *d.* unm., 11 Apr. 1694, a year before his father, and was *bur.* at Lingfield.

[b] "I hope she will be very happy, for I think she deserves a great deal. I am told he has a very good character, which has swayed with her much more than either person or estate, both of which are but little." (Letter of Helen le Grand, 6 Feb. 1706/7, *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Egmont MSS., vol. ii, p. 215). V.G.

[c] Le Neve's *Memoranda*.

[d] "A very pretty modest young gentleman; hath a great many good things in him." (Macky's *Characters*).

Bookham, aged 59. Will dat. 27 Aug. to 8 Sep. 1742 (at Ghent), pr. 25 Feb. 1742/3. His widow *d.* at Hampton Court, Midx., 15, and was *bur.* 22 Nov. 1774, at Great Bookham. Will dat. 20 Apr., pr. 1 Dec. 1774.[a]

EARLDOM. II. BARONY. VIII. } 1743.

2 and 8. THOMAS (HOWARD), EARL OF EFFINGHAM, and BARON HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, s. and h. by 1st wife. He was *b.* about 1714; was *styled* LORD HOWARD, 1731-43; DEPUTY EARL MARSHAL 16 Apr. 1743. Entered the army in 1739; Lieut. Col. of the 2nd Horse Guards 1743; A.D.C. to the King 1749; Col. of 34th Foot 1754-60; Col. of the 1st Horse Gren. Guards 1760-63; Major Gen. 1758, and Lieut. Gen. in the army 1760.[b] A Whig. He *m.*, 14 Feb. 1744/5, at St. James's, Westm., Elizabeth, sister of William BECKFORD (Lord Mayor of London 1770), and da. of Peter BECKFORD, of St. Catherine's, Jamaica, by Bathshua, da. and coh. of Col. Julines HERING. He *d.* suddenly, 19, and was *bur.* 26 Nov. 1763, at Great Bookham. Will dat. 7 Oct. 1745, pr. 15 Mar. 1764. His widow, who was *b.* 18, and *bap.* 23 Feb. 1725, at St. Catherine's, Jamaica, afsd., and who was a Lady of the Bedchamber to Queen Charlotte 1761-69, *m.*, 21 May 1776, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., as his 2nd wife, Field Marshal Sir George HOWARD, K.B., who *d.* 16 July 1796, aged 78. She *d.* at Chelsea College, 13, and was *bur.* 20 Oct. 1791, at Great Bookham, aged 66. Admon. May 1792.

EARLDOM. III. BARONY. IX. } 1763.

3 and 9. THOMAS (HOWARD), EARL OF EFFINGHAM, and BARON HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, s. and h., *b.* 13, and *bap.* 21 Jan. 1746/7, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., *styled* LORD HOWARD till 1763; ed. at Eton Jan. 1753-60; entered the army 1762; becoming a Lieut. Col. in 1782; DEPUTY EARL MARSHAL 1777-82; P.C. 10 Apr. 1782; Acting Grand Master of Freemasons 1782-89; Treasurer of the Household (Whig) Apr. 1782-83;[c] Master of the Mint 1784-89; Governor of Jamaica 1789-91. He *m.*, 14 Oct. 1765, at Haddington, in Scotland, and again 29 Aug. 1766, at Rotherham, co. York, Catherine (with £10,000), da. of Metcalfe PROCTOR, of Thorpe, near Leeds, co. York, by his 1st wife, Martha, da. of John DISNEY, of Lincoln. She, who was *b.* 17 Sep., and *bap.* 16 Oct. 1746, at

---

[a] Her death occurred by fright from her clothes having taken fire as she sat reading "at her apartments in Hampton Court" (which place of her death is sworn to by her nephew and executor, George Bristow), though according to *Collins* (vol. iv, p. 281) it was "at her house in George Str., Hanover Square."

[b] He is described by Edward Gibbon in 1761 as "our drowzy General [of the South Hants regiment]." V.G.

[c] He was a prominent opponent of Lord North's Govt., signing 17 protests in the *Lords' Journals* between 1770 and 1782, but after the North-Fox Coalition in 1783 he left the Whigs and supported Pitt. (Rev. A. B. Beaven). V.G.

Rotherham afsd., *d.* of liver disease, at sea, on board H.M. ship "Diana," 14 Oct. 1791, aged 45. He *d. s.p.*, a month afterwards, 19 Nov. 1791, at Government House, Jamaica, aged 44. Admon. Feb., and will pr. May 1792.(a) M.I. to him and his wife at Spanish Town.

EARLDOM. IV. BARONY. X. } 1791. 4 and 10. RICHARD (HOWARD), EARL OF EFFINGHAM, and BARON HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, br. and h., *b.* and *bap.* 21 Feb. 1747/8, at St. Geo., Han. Sq.; ed. at Eton 12 Apr. 1755-62; entered the army 1763, becoming Lieut. 1st Horse Guards 1768. Secretary and Comptroller of the Household to the Queen Consort 1784-1814; Treasurer thereof 1814 till his death.(b) F.S.A. 10 June 1784. He *m.*, 14 June 1785, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Harriet Elizabeth, da. and coh. of John MARSH, of Waresley Park, Hunts. He *d. s.p.*, 10 Dec. 1816, in his 69th year, at the Grange, near Rotherham, co. York, and was *bur.* in Rotherham Church, M.I., when the Earldom of Effingham (created in 1731) became *extinct.* Will pr. 1817. His widow *d.* 7 Mar. 1827, at Lyndhurst, Hants, and was *bur.* there. Will pr. Mar. 1827.

BARONY. XI. 1816. EARLDOM. V. 1837. 11 and 1. KENNETH ALEXANDER (HOWARD), BARON HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, 3rd cousin and h. male, being only s. and h. of Henry HOWARD, of Tower House, Arundel, Sussex, by his 2nd wife, Maria (*d.* 29 Jan. 1826), sister of Kenneth, 1st EARL OF SEAFORTH [I.], and da. of Kenneth MACKENZIE, *styled* VISCOUNT FORTROSE, which Henry was 2nd s. but h. male of Lieut. Gen. Thomas Howard, of Great Bookham, Surrey, 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h. of George H. of the same, who was next br. to Francis, 5th Baron Howard of Effingham abovenamed. He was *b.* 29 Nov., and *bap.* 25 Dec. 1767, at St. Anne's, Manchester; entered the army 1786, held a command at Vittoria and Nive, Major

(a) There are several notices of the 3rd Earl, a somewhat eccentric character, in Wraxall's *Memoirs*, mentioning his sympathy with the Gordon rioters, with the Americans, in the American war, &c. When Treasurer of the Household he carried his official wand together with his baton as Deputy Earl Marshal, and was consequently nicknamed "*The Devil on two Sticks.*" *The Royal Register*, vol. i, says that "a supposed inattention to his military advancement made him a Patriot." As to his partiality for "*a dirty scirt*" [skirt or shirt] see vol. i, Appendix H, among the principal delights of the *Men of Fashion* in 1782. His slovenliness is also referred to in *The Rolliad*—

"Sooner shall Effingham clean linen wear
Or Mornington without his star appear."

Horace Walpole in 1775 writes of him as "a rough soldier with no sound sense," and as "a wild sort of head." In 1782 he appears with a Mrs. Cox, as "The Steady Patriot and Mrs. C—x," in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. xiv, p. 457, for an account of which see Appendix B in the last volume of this work. G.E.C. and V.G.

(b) He generally voted with the Tories. V.G.

Gen. 1810, Lieut. Gen. 1819, General in the Army 1837; Col. of the 99th Foot 1815-16, of the 70th Foot 1816-32, and of the 3rd Foot 1832-45; A.D.C. to the King 1805-08; Lieut. Gov. of Portsmouth 1814-19; nom. K.C.B. 2 Jan., inv. 12 Apr. 1815; Knight of the Tower and Sword of Portugal; G.C.B. 17 Mar. 1820; Deputy Earl Marshal for the Coronation of George IV, 19 July 1821. Being a Whig, he was, 27 Jan. 1837, *cr.* EARL OF EFFINGHAM. He *m.*, 27 May 1800, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Charlotte,[a] da. of Neil (PRIMROSE), 3rd EARL OF ROSEBERY [S.], by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of Sir Francis VINCENT, Bart. He *d.* 13 Feb. 1845, at Brighton, aged 77, and was *bur.* at Rotherham afsd. Will dat. 28 July 1837 to 31 July 1844, pr. Apr. 1845, personalty under £120,000. His widow, who was *b.* 27 Aug. 1776, at Holland House, Kensington, *m.*, 30 Apr. 1858 (being then in her 82nd year!), at Preston, near Brighton, Thomas HOLMES, a Scripture Reader, aged about 30. She *d.* 17 Sep. 1864, at Brighton, in her 89th year. Will pr. Dec. 1864.

EARLDOM. VI. BARONY. XII. } 1845.

2 and 12. HENRY (HOWARD), EARL OF EFFINGHAM, and BARON HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, s. and h., *b.* 23 Aug. 1806, at Southampton; ed. at Harrow school; matric. 26 Oct. 1824 at Oxford (Oriel Coll.); entered the army 1825; was *styled* LORD HOWARD 1837-45; M.P. (Liberal) for Shaftesbury 1841-45.[b] He *m.*, 18 Aug. 1832, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Eliza, da. of Gen. Sir Gordon DRUMMOND, G.C.B., by Margaret, da. of William RUSSELL, of Brancepeth Castle, co. Durham. He *d.* at 57 Eaton Place, Midx., 5 Feb. 1889, in his 83rd year, and was *bur.* at Hardwicke, near Bicester, Oxon. Personalty sworn at £61,759. His widow *d.* 27 Feb. 1894, at 57 Eaton Place, Midx., aged 83.

EARLDOM. VII. BARONY. XIII. } 1889.

3 and 13. HENRY (HOWARD), EARL OF EFFINGHAM, and BARON HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, s. and h., *b.* 7 Feb. 1837, *styled* LORD HOWARD till 1889; ed. at Harrow school; matric. Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 7 June 1855. A Liberal Unionist. He *m.*, 31 Oct. 1865, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Victoria Francisca, 1st da. of A. BOYER, of Paris. He *d.* after a long and painful illness, at the Sackville Hotel, Sackville Str., W.,

---

[a] "Lady Charlotte Primrose's match was not sanctioned by her parents' consent. He is a near relation of Lady Rosebery's and may become Earl of Effingham, but has at present only his pay as Col. in the Guards. Her Banns were muttered over in the Parish Church, and she walked out at the Hall door and met Col. Howard at the end of the street, whence they proceeded to the Altar of Hymen." (Lady Jerningham, 27 May 1800). V.G.

[b] Like most Liberal peers, he did not follow Gladstone in his surrender to the Irish, but remained a Unionist. He had also opposed Irish Church disestablishment in 1868. V.G.

4, and was *bur.* 7 May 1898, at Kensal Green, aged 61. Admon. over £24,000 gross and over £12,000 net. His widow *d.* suddenly, 20 June 1899, at Boulogne-sur-Mer. Will pr. over £3,000 gross, and £2,900 net.

EARLDOM. VIII. BARONY. XIV. } 1898. 4 and 14. HENRY ALEXANDER GORDON (HOWARD), EARL OF EFFINGHAM [1837], and BARON HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM [1554], s. and h., *b.* 15 Aug. 1866, at 5 William Str., Lowndes Sq.; *styled* LORD HOWARD till 1898. A Liberal Unionist.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 3,376 acres in Oxfordshire, 1,445 in the West Riding of Yorkshire, and 910 in Northants. Total, 5,731 acres, worth £7,942 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Tusmore House, near Bicester, Oxon.

EGERTON OF TATTON

BARONY. I. 1859. 1. WILLIAM TATTON EGERTON, s. and h. of Wilbraham EGERTON, formerly TATTON,[a] of Tatton Park, Cheshire, by Elizabeth, 2nd da. of Sir Christopher SYKES, Bart., was *b.* 30 Dec. 1806, and *bap.* at Rostherne, Cheshire; ed. at Eton *circa* 1818-23; M.P. (Conservative) for Lymington 1830-31, for North Cheshire 1832-58.[b] He was *cr.*, 15 Apr.[c] 1859, BARON EGERTON OF TATTON, co. Chester. Lord Lieut. of Cheshire 1868-83. He *m.*, 18 Dec. 1830, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Charlotte Elizabeth, 1st da. of John (LOFTUS), 2nd MARQUESS OF ELY [I.], by Anna Maria, da. of Sir Henry Watkin DASHWOOD, Bart. She, who was *b.* 22 Apr. 1811, *d.* suddenly, 11 Sep. 1878, at Homburg, aged 67.[d] He *d.* 21 Feb. 1883, at Tatton Park afsd., aged 76.

---

[a] This Wilbraham was 2nd s. but eventually h. of William Tatton, of Wythenshaw in Northenden, co. Chester (who was s. of another William Tatton), by Hester, sister and h. of Samuel Egerton, of Tatton Park, near Knutsford in that county. It might be supposed that Tatton Park was inherited from the family of Tatton, but such was not the case. It was derived from the Hon. Thomas Egerton, of Tatton Park afsd. (3rd son of John, 2nd Earl of Bridgwater), father of John E. of the same, who was the father of the said Samuel Egerton and Hester Tatton.

[b] He followed Peel in deserting Protection for Free Trade, but remained a Conservative. V.G.

[c] Not May, as in Burke. V.G.

[d] "She was a god-child of Queen Charlotte. She was an extraordinary woman in her way, and said out loud everything she thought, and as she had a sharp tongue and a vivid manner of expressing herself, she was one of the most entertaining people I ever knew . . . She was not a person who had many friends, because people were afraid of her, and of what she possibly might say." (*Memories of Fifty Years*, by Lady St. Helier, 1909, p. 79). V.G.

II. 1883. EARLDOM. I. 1897. 2 and 1. WILBRAHAM (EGERTON), BARON EGERTON OF TATTON, s. and h., *b.* 17 Jan. 1832, and *bap.* at Rostherne afsd.; ed. at Eton 1845-50, and at Ch. Ch., Oxford, B.A., 2nd class law and mod. history, 1854, M.A. 1862. M.P. (Conservative) for North Cheshire 1858-68, and for Mid Cheshire 1868-83. An Ecclesiastical Commissioner 1880-1908. Pres. of the Royal Agric. Soc. 1887; Chairman of the Manchester Ship Canal 1887-94. He was *cr.*, 22 July 1897, VISCOUNT SALFORD, co. Lancaster, and EARL EGERTON OF TATTON, co. Chester.[a] Lord Lieut. of Cheshire 1900-05. He *m.*, 1stly, 15 Oct. 1857, at Riverhead, Kent, Mary Sarah, 1st da. of William Pitt (AMHERST), 2nd EARL AMHERST, by Gertrude, da. of the Hon. Hugh PERCY, BISHOP OF CARLISLE. She, who was *b.* in Great Cumberland Place, Midx., 8 May, and *bap.* 10 June 1837, at Marylebone, *d.* at Meade's Court, Eastbourne, 17, and was *bur.* 21 Dec. 1892, at Rostherne afsd., aged 55. He *m.*, 2ndly, 8 Aug. 1894, at Lambeth Palace, Alice Anne, widow of Richard Plantagenet Campbell (TEMPLE-NUGENT-BRYDGES-CHANDOS-GRENVILLE), 3rd DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM AND CHANDOS, and 1st da. of Sir Graham GRAHAM-MONTGOMERY, 3rd Bart., by Alice, da. of John James HOPE-JOHNSTONE, of Annandale. He *d. s.p.m.*, at Bordighera, 16, and was *bur.* 25 Mar. 1909, at Rostherne afsd., aged 77,[b] when the Earldom and Viscountcy became *extinct*, but the Barony devolved on his br. and h.,[c] who, as a peer, is outside the scope of this work. Will pr. July 1909, at £328,820 gross, exclusive of settled property. His widow, who continued to style herself Duchess of Buckingham, was *b.* 29 Sep. 1847, at 15 Charlotte Sq., Edinburgh, and was living 1917.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 8,876 acres in Cheshire, 1,870 in Lancashire, 424 in Derbyshire and 389 in co. Durham. Total, 11,559 acres, worth £32,490 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Tatton Park, near Knutsford, Cheshire.

EGLINTON or EGLINTOUN

EARLDOM [S.] I. 1507. 1. HUGH MONTGOMERIE, great-grandson and h. of Alexander, LORD MONTGOMERIE [S.], being s. and h. of Alexander, MASTER OF MONTGOMERIE, by Catherine, da. of Gilbert (KENNEDY), 1st LORD KENNEDY [S.], was *b.* 1459/60, *suc.* his father in 1468 (who had *suc.* his father Alexander, Master of Montgomerie, in 1452), and *suc.* his great-grandfather, Lord

(a) This was one of the creations at Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee, for a list of which see vol. iv, p. 107, note "a."

(b) A loyal and active churchman, who took an interest in agriculture and the breeding of shire horses. He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see Appendix C in this volume. V.G.

(c) Alan de Tatton (Egerton), 3rd Baron Egerton of Tatton. His only surviving son, Maurice Egerton, served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Lieut. Com. R.N.V.R. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

Montgomerie, in or about 1470, while still under age. He fought on the side of Prince James, at Sauchieburn, 11 June 1488; was P.C. to James IV; Constable of Rothesay Castle 1489; Bailie of Cunningham 1498, the grant of which office involved him in fierce disputes with the family of Cunningham of Glencairn.[a] He was *cr.*, (between 3 and 20) Jan. 1506/7, EARL OF EGLINTOUN [S.]; was one of the Counsellors to the Queen Dowager [S.] 1513-14;[b] Justice Gen. of the Northern parts of Scotland 1526/7; and one of the administrators of the Realm [S.] 1536. He *m.*, 21 Apr. 1478, at the parish church of Dollar, Helen, 3rd da. of Colin (CAMPBELL), 1st EARL OF ARGYLL [S.], by Isabel, da. and coh. of John STEWART, Lord of Lorne. She was living 23 Jan. 1528/9. He *d.* late in Sep. 1545, in his 85th year, having lived during the reigns of five Scottish Kings. Will dat. 23 Sep. 1545.

[JOHN MONTGOMERIE, MASTER OF EGLINTOUN (1507-20), and formerly MASTER OF MONTGOMERIE, s. and h. ap.,[c] *b.* before 29 Aug. 1483. He *m.* (cont. 1 June 1498) Elizabeth, da. of Sir Archibald EDMONSTOUN, of Duntreath, by Janet, da. of Sir James SHAW, of Sauchie. He *d. v.p.*, being killed in a fray called "*Cleanse the Causeway*" at Edinburgh, 30 Apr. 1520.]

[ARCHIBALD MONTGOMERIE, MASTER OF EGLINTOUN (1520-26), 1st s. and h. ap. of the abovenamed John and Elizabeth, being grandson and h. ap. of Earl Hugh abovenamed; he fought on the King's side against the Douglases at Melrose, July 1526. He *d.* unm., in the lifetime of his grandfather, soon after Nov. 1526.]

II. 1545. 2. HUGH (MONTGOMERIE), EARL OF EGLINTOUN, &c. [S.], grandson and h., being 2nd but only surv. s. and h. of John MONTGOMERIE, MASTER OF EGLINTOUN, and Elizabeth, his wife, both abovenamed. He *m.*, between 30 Jan. and 8 Feb. 1530/1 (by disp.), his 3rd cousin, Mariot (whose marriage with the Master of Borthwick had been annulled at the same time), da. of George (SETON), 3rd LORD SETON [S.], by Janet, da. of Patrick (HEPBURN), 1st EARL OF BOTHWELL [S.]. He *d.* 3 Sep. 1546, at Monkredding, near Kilwinning, and was *bur.* in the Monastery there. His widow, who was acquitted 28 June 1547 of the murder of Sir Neil Montgomery, *m.*, 3rdly, before 24 Mar. 1552/3, Alexander GRAHAM, of Wallastoun. She *d.* between 1558 and 30 Sep. 1561.

---

[a] The Castle of Eglintoun was burnt down by them in 1528, when all the ancient family charters were destroyed.

[b] He supported the English interest, and was in receipt of a pension of 150 marks from that Court in 1525. The Earls of Angus, Argyll, Arran, Glencairn, Glencairn's eldest son, Lennox, and Lord Maxwell, were all in the pay of England at this time. V.G.

[c] *Scots Peerage* (vol. iii, p. 435) states that there is no evidence of the existence of Alexander Montgomerie, who was named as the 1st s. and h. ap. of the 1st Earl in the 1st edition of this work. V.G.

III. 1546. 3. HUGH (MONTGOMERIE), EARL OF EGLINTOUN, &c. [S.], s. and h., under age in 1554/5. He fought on the side of Queen Mary, at Langside, 13 May 1568, but submitted to James VI in Apr. 1571, and sat in the Parl. of Sep. 1571. He was implicated in the conspiracy of 1582, known as the "Raid of Ruthven." He *m.*, 1stly (cont. 13 Feb. 1554/5, fulfilling a previous one of Oct. 1545 stipulating that the lady should have 4,000 marks), Jean,[a] 2nd da. of James (HAMILTON), EARL OF ARRAN [S.], Regent of Scotland, by Margaret, da. of James (DOUGLAS), EARL OF MORTON [S.]. This marriage, of which there was no issue, was dissolved 30 May 1562, the parties being within the fourth degree of consanguinity.[b] He *m.*, 2ndly, before 10 Aug. (cont. 8 June) 1562, Agnes, widow of Sir Hugh CAMPBELL, of Loudoun, and da. and coh. of Sir John DRUMMOND, of Innerpeffray, by Lady Margaret STEWART, illegit. da. of James IV. He *d.* 3 June 1585. His widow *m.* in 1588 (cont. 15 Nov. 1585) Patrick (DRUMMOND), 3rd LORD DRUMMOND [S.], who *d.* in 1602, or shortly after. She *d.* 21 Jan. 1589/90. Will pr. 13 Mar. 1593/4, at Edinburgh.

IV. 1585. 4. HUGH (MONTGOMERIE), EARL OF EGLINTOUN, &c. [S.], s. and h., by 2nd wife, *b.* 1563. He *m.*, 1stly, both under age (cont. 13-20 May 1576), Gille or Giles, 1st da. of Robert (BOYD), 5th LORD BOYD [S.], by Margaret, da. of George COLQUHOUN, of Glins. She was living 1584. He *m.*, 2ndly, Helen, da. of Thomas KENNEDY, of Bargeny. He was assassinated by his rivals, of the house of Cunningham, being shot, when aged about 23 (within a year of his succession), while riding near Stirling, 18 or 20 Apr. 1586.[c] Will pr. at Edinburgh, 15 May 1590. His widow *m.* (cont. 8 May 1590) John GRAHAM, of Knokdoliane. She *m.*, 3rdly, before 1605, Alexander KENNEDY, of Craignell.

V. 1586. 5. HUGH (MONTGOMERIE), EARL OF EGLINTOUN, &c. [S.], only s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* 1584, an infant at his father's death; he chose curators 3 Aug. 1598; was in great favour with the King, who arranged a marriage (cont. Apr. 1598) between him and the Lady Gabriela STUART, sister of Ludovic (STUART), DUKE OF LENNOX [S.], which marriage, however, probably owing to her death, never took place. He had a grant of the abbey lands of Kilwinning, which were erected into a Lordship, 5 Jan. 1602/3. He *m.* (cont. 3-9 May 1604) his cousin, Margaret (*b.* about 1589), 1st da. and eventually h. of his paternal uncle,

---

[a] She had previously been twice contracted without result, *viz.* on 10 July 1546 to Gilbert Kennedy (in 1558 Earl of Cassillis), and on 18 Jan. 1553/4 to George Gordon (in 1565 Earl of Huntly). V.G.

[b] The lady *d.* in Dec. 1596. M.I. at Holyroodhouse.

[c] "He was a nobleman of a fair and large stature, comely and of good appearance, which is thus celebrated by John Johnston:

Vix aliquem ut credas mortali semine cretum,
Ast quales tulerunt sæcula prisca deos."

(Wood's *Douglas*, vol. i, p. 500).

Robert MONTGOMERIE, of Giffen, in Ayrshire (sometime called MASTER OF EGLINTOUN, as being heir *presumptive* to that Earldom), by Jean (afterwards DUCHESS OF LENNOX [S.]), 1st da. of Sir Matthew CAMPBELL, of Loudoun. About 1606 he settled the Earldom and lands on his wife, but the union proving unhappy, he cancelled the grant, the parties separated June 1608,[a] and the marriage was annulled 11 Mar. 1611/2. Having no issue, the Earl, by deed dat. 28 Nov. 1611, settled the "*comitatus*" of Eglintoun (failing an h. male of his body) on Sir Alexander Seton, of Foulstruther, Thomas Seton and John Seton, the three younger sons of Margaret, dowager Countess of Wintoun [S.], his aunt (eldest da. of Hugh Montgomerie, 3rd Earl of Eglintoun abovenamed), to them successively and the heirs male of their bodies, bearing the name and arms of Montgomerie. He *d. s.p.*, the next year, 4 Sep. 1612, aged 28. His former wife *m.*, as 1st wife, before 24 Mar. 1614/5, Robert (BOYD), 7th LORD BOYD [S.], who *d.* 28 Aug. 1628, aged 33. She was living 4 Mar. 1615/6, and *d. s.p.* in 1616.

VI. 1612 or 1615. 6. ALEXANDER (SETON, *afterwards* MONTGOMERIE), EARL OF EGLINTOUN and LORD MONTGOMERIE [S.], cousin (*ex parte materna*) and h. according to the settlement of 1611, being 3rd but 2nd surv. s. of Robert (SETON), 1st EARL OF WINTOUN [S.], by Margaret, 1st da. of Hugh (MONTGOMERIE), 3rd EARL OF EGLINTOUN [S.]. He was *b.* 1588. By royal charter, 24 Mar. 1614/5, he was confirmed in the peerage dignities,[b] as

---

[a] On 3 Mar. 1610 the Earl petitioned the Privy Council for a summons against Lord Loudoun and Jean Campbell, Duchess of Lennox, who in June 1608 had carried off his wife and were detaining her at Loudoun House. V.G.

[b] "Sir John Lauder of Fountainhall, a noted Judge and legal antiquary in the seventeenth century, when contrasting honours with lands, well observes that they 'do not pass, without his Majesties *special* knowledge and warrant.' And it was owing to such alleged defects, that a demur occurred as to a professed re-grant of the Earldom of Eglinton in 1611 upon the resignation of Hugh Earl of Eglinton, in favour of his kinsman, Sir Alexander Seton . . . It only took effect by being homologated and confirmed after a resignation of Sir Alexander, by James VI in virtue of a Royal charter on the 24th of March 1615." (Riddell, vol. i, p. 46). It appears that Sir Alexander assumed the title on his kinsman's death and "was thereupon summoned before the Privy Council, and obliged to lay it down; James VI observing, 'that howsoever he could not stay noblemen to dispose of their lands, he being the fountain of honor within his kingdom, would not permit the same to be sold or alienated.' Much discussion and procedure afterwards ensued; and it was not for a considerable time that James would confirm him in the honours." See Riddell's *Remarks upon Scotch Peerage Law, as connected with certain points in the late case of The Earldom of Devon* (1833), p. 22, where it is added that "Sir John Kerr of Littledean, was also in 1613, prohibited from taking the title of Lord Jedburgh, upon a charter and infeftment; and on 21 Mar. 1615, to prevent such proceedings in future, James issued a peremptory order to the Officers of State to allow no signatures of resignations, or alienations of honors to pass, unless with his direct concurrence. All this marks an æra in the constitution of our Peerages, which began to lose their territorial character, and, to be

settled in 1611 (in the entail of the *comitatus* by the late Earl) as "*Earl of Eglintoun* and *Lord Montgomery*" [S.] to him and "his heirs male of entail and provision" contained in the previous charter.(a) At the Coronation of Charles I, at Holyrood, 18 June 1633, he carried "*the spurs.*" He, however, took an active part with the Parliament party *against* the King, being popularly called "*Grey Steel*" on account of his courage; was a ruling elder of the Church [S.], and fought against the King at Marston Moor in 1644; in 1650, however, he was Capt. of the Horse Guards to the King, and was imprisoned as a Royalist till 1660, when he was released, and joined Charles II in Holland. He *m.*, 1stly, 22 June (cont. 6 June) 1612, Anne, 1st da. of Alexander (Livingston), 1st Earl of Linlithgow [S.], by Eleanor, da. of Andrew (Hay), 8th Earl of Erroll [S.]. She, who had been Maid of Honour to Anne, Queen Consort of James I, *d.* 12, and was *bur.* 24 Nov. 1632. He *m.*, 2ndly, between Nov. 1642 and Mar. 1643/4, Margaret, widow of James (Ross), Lord Ross [S.] (who *d.* Dec. 1632), and 1st da. of Walter (Scott), 1st Lord Scott of Buccleuch [S.], by Margaret, da. of Sir William Ker. She *d.* without issue by him, 3 Oct. 1651, at Hull, where he was a prisoner, and was *bur.* at Dalkeith. He *d.* at Eglintoun, 7 Jan., and was *bur.* 14 Feb. 1660/1,(b) in his 73rd year. Will dat. at Edinburgh, 5 June 1652, directing his *bur.* to be at Kilwinning.

VII. 1661. 7. Hugh (Montgomerie), Earl of Eglintoun, &c. [S.], s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* 30 Mar. and *bap.* 18 Apr. 1613. Ed. at Glasgow Univ. from Feb. 1627/8, and in Paris 1633. In 1639 he fought on his father's side, for the Covenant. However, he aided, even if he was not one of, the "Engagers."(c) App. P.C. [S.] 13 Feb.

---

more than ever, privileged subjects. In the case of Oliphant, 11 July 1633, it was found that an honour was not annailzable by buying and selling, but that it was *inter regalia.*" See also letters from James VI on the subject, in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Eglinton MSS., pp. 40, 41.

(a) The Lordship of Kilwinning, which had been settled on his mother and himself in 1611 by the late Earl, was taken from him, but was reconveyed to him for 8,000 marks by Lord Balfour of Burleigh [S.], to whom it had been granted. For his yielding precedence to the Earl of Montrose in 1617, see that title.

(b) *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Laing MSS., vol. i, p. 316. V.G.

(c) J. Maitland Thomson writes: "Fraser's *Memorials of the Montgomeries*, vol. i, pp. 88-89, says with regard to the 'Engagement': 'The Committee of Estates held at Perth on 26 Oct. 1650 passed an Act in favour of Lord Montgomerie, declaring him to be capable of public trust, and free of any restraint. This act proceeded on the consideration of a Petition by him, bearing that he had satisfied the Church for his failure in the matter of the late unlawful engagement against England, in being so far ensnared as to permit some officers to go about the levying of a regiment of horse, though he never embraced charge therein, neither was he at Stirling with the Duke of Hamilton; and that the Commission of the General Assembly had declared their acceptance of his satisfaction.' The Assembly Commission Records (*Scot. Hist. Soc.*, and other Church records indicate that he did penance for his share in the Engagement, but do not specify what part he took." V.G.

1660/1, sworn 13 July 1661. He *m.*, 1stly (cont. 7-13 Apr. 1631, tocher £20,000 Scots), Anne, sister of James and William, successively DUKES OF HAMILTON [S.], and 1st da. of James (HAMILTON), 2nd MARQUESS OF HAMILTON [S.], by Anne, da. of James (CUNNINGHAM), 7th EARL OF GLENCAIRN [S.]. She *d. s.p.m.*, at Struthers, co. Fife, 16 Oct., and was *bur.* 15 Nov. 1632, at Kilwinning, as "Lady Montgomery." Fun. ent. in Lyon Office. He *m.*, 2ndly (cont. 17-24 Dec. 1635, tocher 25,000 merks Scots), Mary, sister of John, DUKE OF ROTHES [S.], and 1st da. of John (LESLIE), EARL OF ROTHES [S.], by Anne, da. of John (ERSKINE), EARL OF MAR [S.]. He *d.* late in Feb. 1668/9, at Eglintoun, in his 56th year.

VIII. 1669. 8. ALEXANDER (MONTGOMERIE), EARL OF EGLINTOUN, &c. [S.], s. and h., by 2nd wife; supported the Revolution of 1688, and was made P.C. [S.] in 1689. He *m.*, 1stly, Jan. 1657/8, in London (apparently an elopement), Elizabeth,[a] 1st da. of William (CRICHTON), EARL OF DUMFRIES [S.], by Penelope, da. of Sir Robert SWIFT. She was certainly living 8 Jan. 1673/4, and is said to have *d.* 5 Dec. 1675.[b] He *m.*, 2ndly, 2 Feb. 1678/9, Grace ("a lady of good fortune"), widow of Sir Thomas WENTWORTH, 1st Bart. (who *d.* 5 Dec. 1675), and da. and h. of Francis POPELEY, of Wooley Moorhouse, by Elizabeth, da. and h. of John GOMERSAL, of Gomersal. She *d. s.p.* Will dat. 18 Apr. 1698. He *m.*, 3rdly, 6 Dec.[c] 1698 (lic. Dean and Chap. of Westm.), at St. Bride's, London,[d] Katherine (said at that date to be aged 90!), widow of Henry SANDYS, of Down, Kent (and before that of Sir John KAYE, 1st Bart. [1642], and previously of Michael WENTWORTH), and 3rd da. of Sir William ST. QUINTIN, 1st Bart. [1642], by Mary, sister and coh. of John LACY, and 1st da. of Robert LACY, both of Foulkton, co. York. This much-married lady was *bur.* 6 Aug. 1700, at Down, Kent, with her 3rd husband. Admon. 4 Feb. 1700/1. He *d.* in London, 1701, and was *bur.* at Kilwinning.[e]

---

[a] "He ran away without advice, and married her the daughter of a broken man, when he was sure of Lady Buccleuch's marriage the greatest match in Britain. This unexpected prank is worse to all his kin than his death would have been." (Baillie's *Letters*, vol. iii, p. 366, as quoted in *Scots Peerage*). V.G.

[b] In the *Memorials* she is wrongly stated to have *d.* before 23 Oct. 1673. A reference to her funeral occurs in Glasgow Weavers' accounts, 1675-76. V.G.

[c] *Scots Peerage* says 8 Dec. V.G.

[d] The marriage is there recorded as that of "Alexander, Earl of Eglinton, Viscount Montgomery, Baron of Ardrossan and Killwinning, Widr., and Dame Katherine Kaye, widow." So also (in Latin) in the licence. Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, in a letter dated Jan. 1838, writes, "Lord Eglintoune at 70 married a widow aged 96—I suppose the oldest bride that ever went to church; they were publicly married in London, where the mob should have given them a good ducking." G.E.C. and V.G.

[e] He is stated, in Sir John Reresby's *Memoirs*, to have murdered at Doncaster a postmaster with whom he had quarrelled, by running him through the body while they were sitting at cards, in Jan. 1681. V.G.

IX. 1701. 9. ALEXANDER (MONTGOMERIE), EARL OF EGLINTOUN, &c. [S.], s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* about 1660. Ed. at St. Andrews Univ. 1673-76. P.C. [S.] to William III and to Queen Anne. A Com. of the Treasury [S.] 1702-04. REP. PEER [S.] 1710-14; he opposed the Rising of 1715.[a] He *m.*, 1stly (cont. 7-16 Dec. 1676), Margaret, sister of John, 2nd EARL OF DUNDONALD [S.], and 1st da. of William COCHRANE, *styled* LORD COCHRANE, by Catherine, da. of John (KENNEDY), EARL OF CASSILLIS [S.]. By her he had six children. He *m.*, 2ndly, Anne, 1st da. of George (GORDON), 1st EARL OF ABERDEEN [S.], by Anne, da. of George LOCKHART. She, who was *bap.* at Methlic, 18 July 1675, *d. s.p.m.*, and was *bur.* 16 Dec. 1708. Fun. entry at Lyon Office. He *m.*, 3rdly (proclaimed 5, 12, and 19 June 1709), Susanna,[b] da. of Sir Archibald KENNEDY, 1st Bart. [S.], of Culzean, by Elizabeth, da. of David (LESLIE), 1st LORD NEWARK [S.]. He *d.* at Eglintoun, 18 Feb., and was *bur.* 20 Mar. 1728/9, aged about 68. Fun. entry at Lyon Office. His widow, who survived him 51 years, *d.* 18 Mar. 1780, at Auchans, co. Ayr, in her 91st year.

[HUGH MONTGOMERIE, MASTER OF MONTGOMERIE, s. and h. ap.,[c] by 1st wife, *bap.* 29 Dec. 1680, *d. v.p.* and unm., 1696, at the Univ. of Glasgow.]

[JAMES MONTGOMERIE, *styled* LORD MONTGOMERIE, 4th son, being s. and h. ap., by 3rd wife, *b.* 19 Apr., and *bap.* 22 May 1718, *d. v.p.*, 1 Sep.[d] 1724, at Edinburgh, aged 6.]

X. 1729. 10. ALEXANDER (MONTGOMERIE), EARL OF EGLINTOUN, &c. [S.], 5th but 1st surv. s. and h., being 2nd s. by 3rd wife, *b.* 10, and *bap.* 28 Feb. 1722/3; ed. at Winchester, 1739. Grand Master of Freemasons [S.] 1750-51. Gov. of the Castle of Dunbarton

---

(a) Nevertheless in 1718 cordial letters were written to him by the titular James III and the titular Duke of Mar. Moreover, in 1717 Capt. Straiton, a Jacobite agent, writes thus to the latter: "I know he loves his interest and is much on the cautious side, I will not say timorous, but I am confident his bias lay always to the right side." (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Stuart Papers, vol. v, pp. 140, 349, 365-7). V.G.

(b) Kilwinning Reg. She is said to have been most beautiful. She received Dr. Johnson and Boswell in Ayrshire in 1773 on their return from the Hebrides, and Boswell duly reports that "her figure was majestick, her manners high-bred, her reading extensive, and her conversation elegant." Allan Ramsay sang her charms, and dedicated to her "The Gentle Shepherd." V.G.

(c) Alexander, the 2nd son, and John (who was *b.* 6, and *bap.* 9 Mar. 1687/8), the 3rd son by the 1st wife, both *d.* young.

(d) *Scots Peerage* says 26 Aug., following a note written by his father (*Memorials of the Montgomeries*, vol. i, p. 105). V.G.

1759-61; a Lord of the Bedchamber 1760-67;[a] Rep. Peer [S.] 1761-69.[b] He *d.* unm., being slain in a quarrel by Mungo Campbell, an officer of Excise, 24 Oct. 1769, aged 46.[c] Admon. 10 Sep. 1770.

XI. 1769. 11. Archibald (Montgomerie), Earl of Eglintoun, &c. [S.], next and yst. br. and h., *b.* 18, and *bap.* 24 May 1726. Ed. at Eton; Cornet Scots Greys 1744. He raised the 77th regt. of Foot, which he commanded in America in 1757; Major Gen. 1772, Lieut. Gen. 1777, Gen. 1793; Col. of the 51st Foot 1767-95; and Col. of the 2nd Dragoons (Scots Greys) 1795-96; M.P. (Whig) for co. Ayr 1761-68;[d] Equerry to the Queen Consort 1761-69; Gov. Dunbarton Castle 1764-82, and Dep. Ranger of Hyde Park and St. James's Park 1766-68; Rep. Peer [S.][e] 1776-96; Gov. of Edinburgh Castle 1782-96. Lord Lieut. of co. Ayr 1794-96. He *m.*, 1stly,[f] 30 Mar. 1772, at Kilwinning, Jean, 1st da. of George (Lindsay), Earl of Crawford and Lindsay [S.], by Jean, 1st da. and coh. of Robert Hamilton, of Bourtree Hill, co. Ayr. She, who was *b.* at Kilbirnie, 6, and *bap.* there 8 Nov. 1756, *d. s.p.*, 22 Jan. 1778, aged 21, at Eglintoun Castle.[g] He *m.*, 2ndly, 9 Aug. 1783, at St. Marylebone, Midx., Frances, da. of Sir William Twisden, 6th Bart. (of Roydon), by Mary, da. of George Jervis. From her he was divorced in 1788.[h] He *d. s.p.m.*, 30 Oct. 1796, at Eglintoun Castle, aged 70. Will pr. Apr. 1797.

---

[a] "Everybody was ashamed and vexed to see so worthless and silly a wretch so placed." (Lord Holland's *Memoirs*). The Duchess of Hamilton writes of him, on 29 May 1769, as "the same as ever, whistling to himself for want of thought, though he makes his people here [Glasgow] think that it is his great attention to his affairs that makes him appear absent." V.G.

[b] Under the act for abolishing heritable jurisdictions in 1748, he got £7,800 (in full of his claim of £12,000) for the Sheriffdom of Renfrew and the regalities of Kilwinning and Cunningham.

[c] A very full account is given in Wood's *Douglas*. The murderer escaped execution by hanging himself, 28 Feb. 1770.

[d] He was elected also for Wigtown burghs in 1761, but preferred Ayrshire. V.G.

[e] He supported North and Fox's Coalition of 1783, and voted against Pitt's Regency Bill of 1788. V.G.

[f] In the *Annual Register*, and in *Gent. Mag.*, 1770, is recorded the marriage, on 16 Oct. 1770, of "Rt. Hon. the Earl of Eglinton to a da. of Lord Glencairn."

[g] *Modern Characters by Shakespear*, published in 1778, applies to her Rosalind's lines, so it is to be presumed that she was "more than common tall" even if she had not "a swashing and a martial outside." V.G.

[h] The cause was her adultery with the Duke of Hamilton, with whom she appeared in 1788, as "The Candid Wife" and "His Caledonian Grace," in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. xx, p. 25, for an account of which see Appendix B in the last volume of this work. She *m.*, 29 Nov. 1794, Francis Moore, Deputy Sec. at War, and was mother of Lieut. Gen. Sir William George Moore, K.C.B., who was *b.* Nov. 1795, and who *d.* 23 Oct. 1862, aged 66.

XII. 1796. 12. HUGH (MONTGOMERIE), EARL OF EGLINTOUN, &c. [S.], 3rd cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Alexander MONTGOMERIE, of Coylsfield, co. Ayr, by Lilias, 1st da. and coh. of Sir Robert MONTGOMERY, 3rd Bart. [S.], of Skelmorly, which Alexander (who *d.* 28 Dec. 1783) was only s. and h. of Hugh M., 2nd but 1st surv. s. of Col. the Hon. James M. (both of Coylsfield afsd.), which James was 4th s. of Alexander, the 6th Earl, by his 1st wife. He was *b.* 5, and *bap.* 29 Nov. 1739; entered the army 1756, serving in the American war; Lieut. Col. of the Glasgow regt. (reduced 1795), and Lieut. Gov. of Edinburgh Castle 1794-98. M.P. (Whig) for co. Ayr 1780-81, 1784-89, and June to Oct. 1796;[a] Inspector of Military Roads in Scotland 1789; Lord Lieut. of co. Ayr 1796-1819. REP. PEER [S.], 1798-1806. He was, on 15 Feb. 1806, on the recommendation of Lord Grenville, *cr.* BARON ARDROSSAN of Ardrossan, co. Ayr [U.K.]. K.T. 22 May 1812. He *m.* (cont. 3 June 1772) his cousin, Eleanor, 4th da. of Robert HAMILTON, of Bourtree Hill, co. Ayr, by Anne,[b] da. and coh. of William CUNNINGHAM, of Brownhill. She *d.* 17 Jan. 1817, at Eglintoun Castle, aged 74. He *d.* there 15 Dec. 1819, aged 80.[c]

[ARCHIBALD MONTGOMERIE, *styled* LORD MONTGOMERIE, 1st and only surv. s. and h. ap., *b.* 30 July 1773, at Bourtree Hill; entered the army, becoming Major General 1809. He *m.*, 28 Mar. 1803, in Duke Str. Chapel, St. Margaret's, Westm., his cousin, Mary, elder and only surv. of the two daughters, and eventually sole h., of Archibald (MONTGOMERIE), 11th EARL OF EGLINTOUN [S.]. He *d. v.p.*, of consumption, 4 Jan. 1814, aged 40, at Alicante, and was *bur.* in the convent chapel of Gibraltar.[d] Admon. Sep. 1814. His widow, who was *b.* 5 Mar. 1787, *m.*, as his 1st wife, 30 Jan. 1815, Sir Charles Montolieu LAMB, 2nd Bart., who *d.* 21 Mar. 1864, aged 78, at Beauport. She *d.* 2 June 1848, in Clifford Str., Midx., aged 61.]

---

[a] As a peer he supported Pitt during the Revolutionary War, though he was strongly pro-catholic and generally of Whig opinions. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

[b] It is not very clear whether this Anne was the mother of the Countess. See *Northern Notes and Queries*, vol. i, p. 183.

[c] He built the harbour of Ardrossan, the Paisley Canal, &c., besides rebuilding the Castle of Eglintoun. He was the "sodger Hugh" of one of Robert Burns's poems. He is often stated to have been the author of the "Canadian Boat Song," the paternity of which is still an unsolved literary problem, containing these fine lines:

"From the lone shieling of the Misty Island
Mountains divide us, and the waste of seas,
Yet still the blood is strong, the heart is Highland,
And we in dreams behold the Hebrides." G.E.C. and V.G.

[d] Sir Alexander Boswell wrote some verses on his premature death, beginning:

"His were the mien and manners bland." V.G.

XIII. 1819. 13. ARCHIBALD WILLIAM (MONTGOMERIE), EARL OF EGLINTOUN, &c. [S.], also BARON ARDROSSAN, grandson and h., being 2nd but 1st surv.([a]) s. and h. of Archibald MONTGOMERIE, *styled* LORD MONTGOMERIE, and Mary his wife abovenamed. He was *b.* 29 Sep. 1812, at Palermo; ed. at Eton *circa* 1823-28.([b]) Lord Lieut. of co. Ayr 1842-61; Lord Rector of Marischal Coll., Aberdeen, 1851-53, and of the Univ. of Glasgow 1852-54; LORD LIEUT. OF IRELAND (Conservative) Feb. 1852 to Jan. 1853, and again Feb. 1858 to July 1859; P.C. 27 Feb. 1852; D.C.L. of Oxford 7 June 1853; K.T. 18 June 1853. Having been served, 22 Dec. 1840, h. male gen. of George (SETON), 4th EARL OF WINTOUN [S.], he([c]) was (as Earl of Eglintoun only, no mention being made of the Earldom of Wintoun [S.]) *cr.*, 17 June 1859, EARL OF WINTON([d]) [U.K.]. He *m.*, 1stly, 17 Feb. 1841, at Lambeth Palace, Surrey, Theresa, widow of Richard HOWE-COCKERELL, Capt. R.N., and one of the 8 illegit. children of Thomas (GLEADOWE-NEWCOMEN), 2nd and last VISCOUNT NEWCOMEN [I.], by Harriet HOLLAND. She *d.* suddenly, at Eglintoun Castle, 16, and was *bur.* 23 Dec. 1853, at Kilwinning. Will dat. 9 Nov. 1851, pr. 30 Jan. 1854. He *m.*, 2ndly, 4 Nov. 1858, at the Vice Regal Lodge, Dublin, Adela Caroline Harriet,([e]) da. of Arthur Algernon (CAPELL), 6th EARL OF ESSEX, by his 1st wife, Caroline Janetta, da. of William (BEAUCLERK), 8th DUKE OF ST. ALBANS. She, who was *b.* 4 Mar. 1828, *d. s.p.m.*, 31 Dec. 1860, in Edinburgh, of rheumatic fever, and was *bur.* at Kilwinning, aged 32. He *d.* suddenly, aged 49, at the house of John Whyte-Melville, near St. Andrews,([f]) 4, and was *bur.* 11 Oct. 1861, at Kilwinning.

XIV. 1861. 14. ARCHIBALD WILLIAM (MONTGOMERIE), EARL OF EGLINTOUN, &c. [S.], also EARL OF WINTON and BARON

([a]) His elder br., Hugh, *b.* 24 Jan. 1811, at Coylsfield, *d.* 13 July 1817, at Eglintoun Castle.

([b]) In 1839 he held a magnificent tournament, carried out in the ancient style, at Eglintoun Castle, Lady Seymour (born Sheridan), afterwards Duchess of Somerset, being the Queen of Beauty. The cost, which was expected not to exceed £2,000, amounted to some £40,000.

([c]) His ancestor, Alexander Seton (afterwards 6th Earl of Eglintoun), of whom he was the lineal h. male, was next br. to George, 3rd Earl of Wintoun [S.], whose great-grandson, the 5th Earl, was *attainted* in 1716, and whose male line may possibly be now extinct. If such be the case the Earl of Eglintoun would on the reversal of the attainder be entitled to the Scottish Earldom of Wintoun, as also, probably, to that of Dunfermline. See vol. iv, p. 533, note "b."

([d]) No fuller description is given of this dignity. It seems a very improper one to have been conferred save on a person who could prove that (subject to the attainder) he was entitled to the Scottish peerage of the same designation.

([e]) Mrs. R. Herbert Story, in *Early Reminiscences*, says: "She had a very refined and aristocratic bearing, and an open and pleasant face, with a good complexion and plentiful soft brown hair." V.G.

([f]) A good account of this genial, popular, and hospitable nobleman is given in Lord Lamington's *In the days of the Dandies.*

Ardrossan, s. and h., *b.* 3 Dec. 1841, at York; ed. at Eton 1854-55; sometime in the Royal Navy. He *m.*, 6 Dec. 1862, at 17 Arlington Str., Midx., Sophia Adelaide Theodosia, da. of Charles (Anderson-Pelham), 3rd Earl of Yarborough, by Victoria Alexandrina, da. of William (Hare), 2nd Earl of Listowel [I.]. She, who was *b.* 26 July 1840, in Upper Belgrave Str., *d.* 21 Sep. 1886, and was *bur.* at Kilwinning Abbey, aged 46. He *d. s.p.m.*, 30 Aug. 1892, at Eglintoun Castle, aged 50, and was *bur.* at Kilwinning. Personalty £205,516.

XV. 1892. 15. George Arnulph (Montgomerie), Earl of Eglintoun [1507] and Lord Montgomerie [1445?], in the peerage of Scotland, also Earl of Winton [1859] and Baron Ardrossan [1806], only surv. br. and h. male, being 3rd[a] and yst. s. of the 13th Earl; *b.* 23 Feb. 1848, in St. James's Sq.; ed. at Eton 1856-61; sometime Lieut. Gren. Guards, retiring 1869. Lord Lieut. of co. Ayr since 1897; Pres. of the Highland and Agric. Soc. [S.] 1904-05. Hered. Sheriff of co. Renfrew. A Conservative.[b] He *m.*, 13 Nov. 1873, at Craigends, co. Renfrew, Janet Lucretia, da. of Boyd Alexander Cuninghame, of Craigends afsd., by Mary, da. of John Wilkinson, of Australia.

[Archibald Seton Montgomerie, *styled*, since 1892, Lord Montgomerie, 1st s. and h. ap.; *b.* 23 June 1880, at Redburn, Irvine, co. Ayr; ed. at Eton 1893-97; Lieut. 2nd Life Guards 1900-07. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Major Ayrshire Yeomanry.[c] He *m.*, 1 June 1908, at St. Margaret's, Westm., Beatrice Susan, 1st da. of John (Dalrymple), 11th Earl of Stair [S.], by Susan Harriet, da. of Sir James Grant-Suttie, 6th Bart. She was *b.* 2 Sep. 1881, at Preston Grange, co. Haddington.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 23,631 acres in co. Ayr, 5,866 in co. Lanark, and 671 in Bute. Total, 30,168 acres, worth £41,310 a year exclusive of minerals worth £9,520 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Eglintoun Castle, near Irvine.

EGLISMAULDIE

i.e. "Earl of Northesk and Lord Rosehill and Eglismauldie." See Northesk, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1666.

---

[a] His elder br., Seton Montolieu, *b.* 15 May 1846, at the Clarendon Hotel, London, *d.* 26 Nov. 1883, at his residence near Windsor, after a short illness. V.G.

[b] He is one of the numerous peers who are or have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see Appendix C in this volume. V.G.

[c] His brother, Francis Cuninghame Montgomerie, also served as Capt. 2nd Life Guards. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

EGMONT[a]

EARLDOM [I.] I. 1733.

1. SIR JOHN PERCEVAL,[b] Bart. [I. 1661], 2nd s. of Sir John P., 3rd Bart. [I.], of Burton, Kanturk, co. Cork, by Catherine, da. of Sir Edward DERING, 2nd Bart. [1627], was *b.* at Burton, co. Cork, 22 July 1683; ed. at Westm.; *suc.* his eldest br., Sir Edward Perceval, 4th Bart. [I.], 9 Nov. 1691; matric. at Oxford (Magd. Coll.) 18 Nov. 1699; F.R.S. (at the age of 18) 3 Dec. 1701; M.P. for co. Cork 1703-15; P.C. [I.] Oct. 1704. On 21 Apr. 1715, he was *cr.* BARON PERCEVAL OF BURTON, co. Cork [I.], with an extended rem. to the heirs male of the body of his father,[c] taking his seat 12 Nov. following. On 25 Feb. 1722/3, he was *cr.* VISCOUNT PERCEVAL OF KANTURK,[d] co. Cork [I.]. He was M.P. (Whig) for Harwich 1727-34, and Recorder thereof 1728-34; PRESIDENT (the first ever appointed) OF GEORGIA 1732. On 6 Nov. 1733, he was *cr.* EARL OF EGMONT, co. Cork [I.]. He *m.*, 10 June 1710, at St. Giles's-in-the-

---

[a] Egmont (which possibly received that name from the Perceval family) is "an old ruined Castle in the parish of Churchtown, Barony of Orrery and Kilmore, co. Cork, 3¼ miles n.n.west of Buttevant, in the midst of a fine park and very extensive plantations." (*Parl. Gazetteer of Ireland*, 1849). See also *N. and Q.*, 7th Ser., vol. ii, p. 334, where it is stated that "William, Baron of Yvery," who *suc.* his father in 1119, had five sons, of whom one son, "Waleran, was ancestor of the *Counts of Egmont* in Flanders" [*sic*], while the fifth son was "Richard de Percheval, ancestor to the present *Earl of Egmont*." The facts, however, are these. William Louvel, Seigneur d'Ivry, *suc.* his brother (not his father), Robert, about 1119. His son, Waleran, was ancestor of the Seigneurs d'Ivry in Normandy, a sufficiently well-known family; the only brother of Waleran, whose existence can be proved, is Robert, who is not mentioned by English genealogists at all. The statement that this family is identical with that of the Counts of Egmont "in Flanders" (really in North Holland) is an impudent fiction. (G. W. Watson; see also *Genealogist*, N.S., x, p. 5). G.E.C. and V.G.

[b] This is one of the twelve families treated of in Drummond's *Noble British Families*. In the preface, however, the following true remark is made thereon, *viz.* that though "the *History of the house of Yvery* by the 1st Earl of Egmont [really by J. Anderson, D.D., 2 vols., 8vo, 1742], was assumed as the basis of the history of the Perceval family, very little of what is stated [therein] is to be depended upon, from the commencement, down to the 14th century." See note "a" above. G.E.C. Of this work, which Lord Dover truly calls "a most remarkable monument of human vanity," Boswell, in his *Life of Johnson*, wrote uncritically: "it would be well if many others would transmit their pedigrees to posterity with the same accuracy and generous zeal, with which the noble Lord has honoured and perpetuated his ancestry." V.G.

[c] The preambles to the creation of the Barony and the Earldom are in *Lodge*, vol. ii, pp. 260-263, where also is told the usual story of the honours having been *pressed* upon the grantee by the king.

[d] Kanturk (from "*Ceann-Tuirc*," *i.e.* "*The Boar's Head*"), a market town, ten miles from Buttevant, co. Cork, belonged formerly to a branch of the Mac Carthys named Mac Donough, Toparchs or Princes of Duhallow, and was forfeited in 1641 by Mac Donough, the builder of the Castle, of which the "structure is believed to be the finest [120 feet by 80] ever undertaken by an Irish chieftain." (*Parl. Gazetteer of Ireland*, 1849).

Fields, Midx., Catherine, 1st da. (whose issue, in 1775, became coh.) of Sir Philip PARKER, 2nd Bart., of Erwarton, Suffolk, by Mary, da. of Samuel FORTREY. He *d.* suddenly, in London, 1 May 1748, aged 64, and was *bur.* at Erwarton.[a] Will dat. 6 Mar. 1744/5, pr. 4 June 1748. His widow *d.* 22 Aug. 1749, aged 60, and was *bur.* with her husband. M.I. Will dat. 4 July 1748, pr. 4 Sep. 1749.

II. 1748. 2. JOHN (PERCEVAL), EARL OF EGMONT, &c. [I.], only s. and h., *b.* 24 Feb. 1710/1, at Westminster; *styled* VISCOUNT PERCEVAL 1733-48; M.P. for Dingle [I.] 1731-48, for Westminster 1741-47,[b] for Weobley 1747-54,[c] and for Bridgwater 1754-62; F.S.A. Sep. 1736; A Lord of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales 1748-51; P.C. 9 Jan. 1755. On 7 May 1762, he was *cr.* LORD LOVEL AND HOLLAND, BARON LOVEL AND HOLLAND OF ENMORE, co. Somerset [G.B.],[d] taking his seat 3 days later. Joint

---

[a] His "beautiful character"—"the best of husbands, of fathers, of masters, of friends," &c.—is given in *Lodge*, vol. ii, p. 265.

[b] In the Commons he strongly opposed Walpole, being one of the leaders of the "Leicester House" set. In Newcastle's time he seems to have supported the Whigs, but afterwards held office under Bute (Tory), who procured him his peerage [G.B.], and later under Grenville and Rockingham. He is said to have intrigued against the latter when a member of the Cabinet. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

[c] Horace Walpole says: "His greatest talent was indefatigable application, which he loved rather than wanted, for his parts were strong and manly." Lord Rosebery writes of him as representing the Prince of Wales in the House of Commons in 1750, and as being "an able man not without incredible absurdities." V.G.

[d] The coheirs of the Baronies of Lovel and Holand at that date (subject to the *attainder* in 1487) were (1) Thomas Stapleton and (2) the Earl of Abingdon; the representatives of the two sisters (Lady Stapleton and Lady Norreys) of Francis (Lovel), Viscount Lovel, who was attainted. These two coheirs were the same as those to the Barony of Beaumont. See tabular pedigree, vol. ii, p. 65, *sub* BEAUMONT. The grantee of 1762 descended through his mother, Catherine Parker, from Sir Philip Parker, of Erwarton, a *younger brother* of Henry (Parker), Lord Morley, whose issue (not that of his younger br. Philip) represent the Barony of Morley but not that of Lovel and Holand, the representation of these two Baronies (*i.e.* those whose titles were assigned to the grantee of 1762) never having devolved on the family of Parker. The two brothers abovenamed have, indeed, a descent from the families of Lovel and Holand, through their great-grandmother, the wife of Sir William Parker, Alice, sister and h. of Henry (Lovel), Lord Morley, da. of William (Lovel), Lord Morley *(jure uxoris)*, which William Lovel was a younger brother of John, Lord Lovel and Holand, in whose descendants (*i.e.* those of his granddaughters Lady Stapleton and Lady Norreys abovenamed) was and is the representation of those Baronies as above stated. It is to be observed that it was not till the death of the cousin of the grantee of 1762, Martha, Baroness Chedworth, 30 Nov. 1775, that his son became (for he himself never did) a coheir (even) of the family of Parker, through whom this descent (without representation) from Morley, Lovel and Holand was derived.

According to the all glorifying pedigree in the "House of Yvery," Richard de Perceval, the grantee's ancestor, living in 1161, was, however, himself a Lovel—indeed, possibly that authority may consider that he was a Holand *also;* anyhow, the rights of

Postmaster Gen. 1762-63; First Com. of the Admiralty 1763-66;[a] F.R.S. 21 June 1764. He *m.*, 1stly, 15 Feb. 1736/7, at Kensington, Catherine, "worth £20,000," 2nd da. of James (Cecil), 5th Earl of Salisbury, by Anne, 2nd da. and coh. of Thomas (Tufton), 6th Earl of Thanet. She, who was *b.* 6, and *bap.* 15 Aug. 1719, at Hatfield, *d.* at Charlton, Kent, 16, and was *bur.* there 24 Aug. 1752, aged 33. Admon. 23 June 1757. He *m.*, 2ndly, 26 Jan. 1756, at his chapel at Charlton, Catherine, sister of Charles and Spencer, 7th and 8th Earls of Northampton, 3rd da. of the Hon. Charles Compton, by Mary, da. and h. of Sir Berkeley Lucy, Bart. She was *cr.*, 23 May 1770, BARONESS ARDEN OF LOHORT CASTLE, co. Cork [I.], with rem. of that Barony to the heirs male of her body.[b] He *d.* in Pall Mall, 20, and was *bur.* 23 Dec. 1770, at Charlton, aged 59.[c] Will dat. 6 Jan. 1768, pr. 24 Dec. 1770. His widow, who was *b.* 4 June 1731, at Cintra, near Lisbon, in Portugal, *d.* at Langley, Bucks, 11, and was *bur.* 21 June 1784, at Charlton afsd., aged 53. Will dat. 1 Feb. 1779, pr. 18 June 1784.

III. 1770. 3. John James (Perceval), Earl of Egmont, &c. [I.], also Baron Lovel and Holland of Enmore, s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* in Pall Mall, Midx., 29 Jan. 1737/8; *styled* Viscount Perceval 1748-70. Ed. at Eton till 1753; admitted King's Coll., Cambridge, 15 Jan. 1756. He joined the army in 1760, serving with the allied forces in Germany under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick; Lieut. Col. of the 1st regt. of Foot Guards; M.P. (Tory) for Bridgwater 1762-69;[d] Lord Lieut. of Somerset 1773-74. He *m.*, 4 June 1765, at her father's house in the Admiralty, St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Isabella, only child and h. of Lord Nassau Paulett or Powlett (3rd s. of Charles, 2nd Duke of Bolton), by Isabella, 5th da. and coh. of Thomas (Tufton), 6th Earl of Thanet abovenamed. She *d.* 8 Sep. 1821, in her 84th year, at Odell Castle, Beds. He *d.* there 25 Feb. 1822, in his 85th year.[e] Will dat. 26 July 1813 to 5 May 1820, pr. 28 Mar. 1822. Both were *bur.* at Charlton.

---

his descendants (as therein set forth) are too vast to be fathomed, and the grantee may have flattered himself that he was entitled to a grant of these two Baronies as heir male of the house of Lovel and (if possible) of that of Holand also.

[a] He sent out Commodore Byron on his voyage of discovery, and is described by Dr. Johnson, in his pamphlet about the Falkland Islands, as "a man whose mind was vigorous and active, whose knowledge was extensive and whose designs were magnificent, but who had somewhat vitiated his judgment by too much indulgence of romantic projects and airy speculations." Port Egmont in the Falkland Islands is named after him. V.G.

[b] She was *suc.* in the Barony by her s. and h. Charles George Perceval, father of George James Perceval, who *suc.* to the Earldom of Egmont in 1841. V.G.

[c] His 3rd s., the 2nd s. by his 2nd wife, Spencer Perceval, was *b.* 1 Nov. 1762; Premier 1809-12; assassinated 11 May 1812. V.G.

[d] He opposed Pitt's Regency Bill in 1788. V.G.

[e] As to his taste (1782) for "*Fox hunting*," see Amusements of *Men of Fashion* in 1782, vol. i, Appendix H.

IV. 1822. 4. JOHN (PERCEVAL), EARL OF EGMONT, &c. [I.], also BARON LOVEL AND HOLLAND OF ENMORE, s. and h., *b.* 13 Aug. 1767, at High House, near Purfleet, and *bap.* at West Thurrock, Essex.[a] He *m.*, 10 Mar. 1792, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Bridget, da. of Lieut. Colonel Glynn WYNN, by Bridget, da. of Edward Philip PUGH, of Penrhyn and Coytmore. She *d.* 24 Jan. 1826, at Belle Vue, near Dublin, and was *bur.* at Charlton. He *d.* at Epsom, Surrey, 31 Dec. 1835, and was *bur.* 8 Jan. 1836, at Charlton, aged 68. Will dat. 4 Apr. 1824, not pr. till 18 May 1857.

V. 1835. 5. HENRY FREDERICK JOHN JAMES (PERCEVAL), EARL OF EGMONT, &c. [I.], also BARON LOVEL AND HOLLAND OF ENMORE, only s. and h., *b.* 3 Jan. 1796; ed. at Trin. Coll., Cambridge, M.A. 1818; *styled* VISCOUNT PERCEVAL 1822-35; M.P. (Tory) for East Looe Mar. to June 1826; took his seat in the House of Lords 5 Feb. 1836. He *m.*, about Nov. 1828, in Paris, Louise Marie, yst. da. of COUNT D'ORSELET. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[b] 23 Dec. 1841, in Wigmore Str., Marylebone, and was *bur.* at Charlton afsd., aged 45. Will dat. 11 Dec. 1841, not pr. till 18 May 1857.

VI. 1841. 6. GEORGE JAMES (PERCEVAL), EARL OF EGMONT, &c. [I.], also BARON LOVEL AND HOLLAND OF ENMORE, and BARON ARDEN, cousin and h. male, being 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h. of Charles George (PERCEVAL), BARON ARDEN [U.K. and I.], by Margaretta Elizabeth, 1st da. of Gen. Sir Thomas Spencer WILSON, 6th Bart. He was *b.* at the Admiralty in Whitehall, 14 Mar., and *bap.* 19 Apr. 1794, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields; entered the Navy 1805, serving at Trafalgar, in the Egyptian Expedition, being in command at the battle of Algiers; Rear Adm. 1851; Vice Adm. 1857; Adm. 1863, all on the reserve list; M.P. (Conservative) for West Surrey 1837-40, when (5 July 1840) he *suc.* his father as BARON ARDEN [U.K. and I.], a year before he *suc.* his cousin in the Earldom of Egmont. Pres. of the Royal Agric. Soc. 1847. He *m.*, 24 July 1819, at Titchfield, Hants, Jane, 1st da. of John HORNBY, of Hook House, Hants, by Jane, da. of William WYNNE, of Wern, co. Carnarvon. She, who was *b.* 29 July 1795, *d.* at York House, Epsom, Surrey, 14, and was *bur.* 22 Oct. 1870, at Charlton. He also *d.* there *s.p.*, 2 Aug. 1874, aged 80, and was *bur.* in Woolwich Cemetery. Will dat. 29 July, pr. 18 Sep. 1874.

VII. 1874. 7. CHARLES GEORGE (PERCEVAL), EARL OF EGMONT, &c. [I.], also BARON LOVEL AND HOLLAND OF ENMORE, and BARON ARDEN, nephew and h., being only s. and h. of the Rev. and Hon. Charles George PERCEVAL, Rector of Calverton, Bucks, by his 2nd wife, Frances Agnes, da. of the Ven. George TREVELYAN, Archdeacon of Taunton,

---

(a) He voted for Cath. Emancipation, and for the Reform Bill, and gave general support to Lord Grey's Government. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

(b) He had a son *b.* in Paris, 1 Apr. 1829, about 4 months after marriage, who *d. v.p.*, an infant.

which Charles George was next surv. br. of the 6th Earl, and *d.* 26 July 1858, aged 61. He was *b.* 15 June 1845, at Calverton Rectory, Bucks; ed. at Radley school, and matric. at Oxford (Univ. Coll.) 28 May 1863; Student of the Inner Temple 1869; M.P. (Conservative) for Midhurst Jan. to Aug. 1874. He *m.*, 4 May 1869, at Trinity Church, Westm., Lucy, 4th da. of Henry KING, of Horndean, Hants. He *d. s.p.*, at Cowdray Park, 5 Sep. 1897, and was *bur.* at Eastbourne, aged 52.[a] Will dat. 15 Apr., pr. 13 Nov. 1897. His widow *m.*, 12 Dec. 1898 (spec. lic.), at Thursby, Cumberland, Alfred BRISCO, yst. s. of Sir Robert BRISCO, Bart. She was living 1917.

VIII. 1897. 8. AUGUSTUS ARTHUR (PERCEVAL), EARL OF EGMONT [1733], VISCOUNT PERCEVAL OF KANTURK [1723], BARON PERCEVAL OF BURTON [1715] and BARON ARDEN OF LOHORT CASTLE [1770], in the Peerage of Ireland, also BARON LOVEL AND HOLLAND OF ENMORE [1762] and BARON ARDEN [1802], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Charles John PERCEVAL, by his 1st wife, Eleanor, da. of John MATTHEWS, of co. Salop, which Charles (who *d.* 14 Oct. 1894, aged 63) was the 2nd s. of the Rev. and Hon. Arthur Philip PERCEVAL, Rector of East Horsley, Surrey (who *d.* 11 June 1853, aged 53), yr. br. of the 6th Earl. He was *b.* 4 June 1856, at Papanui, Canterbury, New Zealand. After a short period of training as a naval cadet, he served as a seaman before the mast, and obtained a 2nd mate's certificate. In 1881 he joined the Metropolitan Fire Brigade, in which he served for about six years. Thereafter he acted as keeper of the Chelsea Town Hall.[b] He next embarked in a cement business, which failed, when he went to S. Africa. He was a Conservative. He *m.*, 1881, Kate, da. of Warwick HOWELL, of South Carolina, U.S.A. He *d. s.p.*, at "The Hollies," Thames Ditton, of neuritis, after 3 days' illness, 11, and was *bur.* 17 Aug. 1910, at Banstead, Surrey, aged 54. Will dat. 5 May 1908, pr. 29 Oct. 1910, gross £14,750, net £6,000. His widow was living in 1917. He was *suc.* by his brother, who is outside the scope of this work.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 14,021 acres in Sussex, 3,466 in Surrey, 585 in Bucks and 134 in Lincolnshire, besides 16,766 in co. Cork. Total, 34,972 acres, worth £35,510 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Cowdray Park, near Midhurst, Sussex; Nork House, in Epsom, Surrey, and Lohort Castle, co. Cork.

Note.—The historic Cowdray estate of about 16,000 acres in Sussex was sold in 1909 to the contractor, Sir Weetman Pearson, since ennobled as Lord Cowdray.

---

[a] He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see Appendix C in this volume. V.G.

[b] He left this employment because the local authority refused to pay his costs in an action (unsuccessfully) brought against him for suppressing a political disturbance by turning a hose on the combatants. He lived for some time in a common lodging house. On 24 May 1902 he was fined for being drunk and disorderly in Piccadilly. V.G.

EGREMONT[a]

See "MULTON," sometime (1307-20) "MULTON OF EGREMONT," sum. by writ 1299.

BARONY. I. 1449.

1. SIR THOMAS PERCY, 3rd but 2nd surv. s. of Henry, 2nd EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, by Alianore, 10th da. of Ralph (DE NEVILLE), EARL OF WESTMORLAND, was *b.* 29 Nov. 1422, at Leckonfield, co. York.[b] On 20 Nov. 1449 he was *cr.*, by patent, BARON OF EGREMONT, co. Cumberland, to him and his heirs male for ever, with a grant of £10 a year from the issues of that county.[c] He was, accordingly, sum. to Parl. from 5 Sep. (1450) 29 Hen. VI to 9 Oct. (1459) 38 Hen. VI by writs directed *Thome Percy domino de Egremond' militi.* A quarrel, the origin of which is unknown, arose between him and Sir John Neville (a yr. s. of the Earl of Salisbury), and increased till all the northern counties were embroiled in riots and affrays.[d] In June 1453, Egremont and Neville were commanded to appear before the King and Council (which they did not do), since, "by occasion of certaine discordes and debates moeved betwyx" them, "divers things and novelries contrarie to oure pees have of late daies be committed . . . into grete trouble and vexation of oure countree and sugitts," and in the meantime they were to keep the peace.[e] On 27 July Sir William Lucy and others were commissioned to inquire concerning those guilty of riots and gatherings in cos. York, Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmorland, and to cause them to find security for their good behaviour and appearance before the King and Council, and to commit to prison such as refused:[e] while Egremont and Neville were straitly charged to depart riotous assemblies and gatherings, and to keep the peace on pain of forfeiture

---

[a] This article, down to the year 1497, is by G. W. Watson.

[b] The day of St. Saturninus MCCCCXXII. (*Cavell's Roll*, in *Collins*, edit. 1779, vol. ii, p. 359).

[c] Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 761, no. 9147 (16 Nov.): *Patent Roll*, 28 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 10. This is one of the sixteen Baronies *cr.* by patent before the 16th century. See vol. vii, Appendix A. The style of Lord Egremond was assumed by the (Radcliffe) Earls of Sussex, as representatives of Joan, Lady FitzWauter, one of the coheirs of the Lords Multon (of Egremont).

[d] A petition from "Thomas de la More Squyer" recites "howe that in the yere last passed, the said Thomas beyng Shiref" of Cumberland, his under-sheriff and bailiffs "were by certein riotous peple longyng to the Lord Egremond grevously wounded and bette. . . . And also howe the seid Lord Egremond, long before the said betyng, said in the presens of notable persones that he wold have the said late Shiref hede." De la More was Sheriff, for the last time, 1452-53, and this petition belongs therefore to the next year. In the printed *Parl. Rolls*, vol. vi, p. 63, it is inserted under 12 Edw. IV, which has led to the supposition that these events took place in 1471 or 1472.

[e] *Acts of the Privy Council*, vol. vi, pp. 140-142, 147-149 (from Addit. MSS., no. 4611): *Patent Roll*, 31 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 11 d.

of their goods and lands, and the Earls, their fathers, were ordered to adopt all ways and means possible to put down such assemblies.[a] The measures taken having proved ineffectual, strong letters were addressed to the two Earls, 8 Oct. 1453, and Egremont and Neville were told that in contempt of the order of 27 July they "have multiplied and daily do gaderyngg' of people of oure subgitt' redy to goo to the feld' . . . as it were in lande of werre," and they were again commanded to keep the peace on pain of forfeiture.[b] Egremont was summoned to appear before the King and Council on 3 Mar. 1453/4, but he kept apart in such secret places that the writs could not be served.[c] He was joined by the Duke of Exeter, and in May 1454 the Duke of York, then Protector, found it necessary to proceed in person against them.[c] Exeter, and Egremont and his br. Richard, were ordered to appear before the King and Council on 25 June 1454.[c] About this time a Bill reciting the misconduct of Egremont and Richard was presented by the Commons, and it was enacted that proclamations should be made commanding them to appear before the Chancellor within a certain time, and find sufficient surety of peace or be committed to prison; if they did not appear, they were to forfeit all they possessed.[c] Some time afterwards they encountered the Nevilles at Stamford Bridge, "a battayll set" ensued, and they were taken prisoners.[d] They were condemned to pay to the Nevilles 16,800 marks, and, in the meanwhile, Egremont was committed to Newgate.[d] He escaped thence, 13 Nov. 1456.[d] On 24 Mar. 1457/8 the King reduced the fine to a bond for 4,000 marks that Egremont should keep the peace for 10 years towards the Earl of Salisbury, his wife, his sons, and his retainers.[e] On 10 June 1458 he was granted the castle and manor of Wressell, co. York.[f] He had licence, 23 June following, to leave the realm with 12 servants to complete the pilgrimages which he had promised to make for himself and the King.[f] Was appointed Constable of Conisborough Castle and

---

[a] See note "e" on preceding page.

[b] *Acts, &c.*, vol. vi, pp. 159-163 (from Cotton MSS., Vesp., C 14). Egremont was reminded "howe it be that not long agoo we putte you to the worship' and astate of Baron', not for any greet service that ye hadde do to us before that tyme, but for the trust and trowing that we hadde of the good service that ye sholde do us in tyme commyng, in esp'iall' in keping of the rest and pees of oure lande and in letting of alle that sholde mowe be to the contrarye."

[c] *Acts, &c.*, vol. vi, pp. 130, 178, 189-191 (from Addit. MSS., no. 4611): *Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, pp. 394-396.

[d] *Register of Whitby Abbey* (*Whitby Cartulary*, vol. ii, p. 695): *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, pp. 70, 149: *Chron. of London*, edit. Kingsford, p. 167: Whethamstede, vol. i, p. 303 *sqq.* When he broke out of Newgate, he "had a hors redy and rode a way and one of the jaylers with hym." (*Chron. of the Grey Friars*, p. 20). This occurred when Ralph Verney and John Stiwarde were Sheriffs of London, *i.e.* between Mich. 1456 and Mich. 1457.

[e] Whethamstede, *ut supra*. His bond, in 4,000 marks, to be paid before 20 June following, was dated 15 June. (Enrolled on *Close Roll*, 36 Hen. VI, *m.* 7 d).

[f] *Patent Roll*, 36 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 6.

granted an annuity of £40, for life, 19 Dec. 1459.[a] He was a strenuous supporter of Henry VI, in defence of whose person he was slain at the battle of Northampton, 10 July 1460,[b] aged 37.

II. 1460. 2. JOHN (PERCY or rather EGREMONT), LORD EGREMONT, s. and h., *b.* (seemingly) about 1459.[c] He was granted an annuity of £20, 8 or 28 June 1480.[d] On 24 Mar. 1483/4 he obtained a grant in tail male of the manor of Kempston, Beds, for his services against the rebels.[d] Was granted an annuity of 40 marks, 3 May 1486,[d] and the manors of Isleham, co. Cambridge, and Forston, co. Leicester, to hold during the minority of the Earl of Northumberland, 21 Oct. 1493.[d] He *d.* before 21 Mar. 1496/7, presumably *s.p.* or *s.p.m.*[e]

EARLDOM.

I. 1749. 1. ALGERNON SEYMOUR, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. of Charles (SEYMOUR), 6th DUKE OF SOMERSET, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth,[f] da. and h. of Joceline (PERCY), 11th EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND; was *b.* 11 Nov. 1684, being *styled* EARL

---

[a] *Patent Roll*, 38 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 16.

[b] *Chron. of London*, p. 171: *Three Chronicles*, pp. 74, 169 (on p. 153 it is said that he was beheaded after the battle). "Thomas Percy miles dominus Degremont." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 24 Oct. 39 Hen. VI. Inq., co. Lincoln, Tuesday after All Saints [4 Nov. 1460]. ". . . predictus Thomas obiit decimo die mensis Julii anno regni Regis Henrici sexti post conquestum Anglie tricesimo octavo . . . Henricus Percy miles Comes Northumbr' est frater et heres propinquior dicti Thome Percy militis . . . et est etatis quadraginta annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 181, no. 72).

[c] On 17 June 20 Edw. IV "Johannes Percy miles filius et heres Thome Percy militis domini dum vixit de Egremond" signed a release of certain tenements in North Lambeth which had been granted away by his father in June 1458. (*Collins*, vol. ii, p. 360). In the *Three Chronicles*, p. 178, it is said that the Lord Egremound was taken prisoner at the battle of Hexham, but it may be reasonably inferred from the lists on the next page that this is merely a clerical error.

[d] *Patent Rolls*, 20 Edw. IV, *p.* 1, *mm.* 15, 8; 1 Ric. III, *p.* 4, *m.* 24; 1 Hen. VII, *p.* 3, *m.* 3 or 25; 9 Hen. VII, *m.* 16 or 21. He is called John Egremont kt. in the first four patents, and the Lord of Egremont in the fifth. As John Egremont, Lord Egremont, he was appointed a feoffee, 6 Feb. 1487/8. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 3, no. 84).

[e] The King granted away the castle and a third of the manor of Egremont, 21 Mar. 1496/7. (*Patent Roll*, 12 Hen. VII, *p.* 2, *m.* 19 or 9).

[f] This lady was the heir *general* of her father, who had, as heir *male*, though *not* as heir general, of the Percy family, *suc.* to all their estates. These included those in the Barony of Egremont, which (by the match with the heiress of Lucy, in the 14th century) had devolved on the Percy family. These Egremont estates, her son, the Duke of Somerset, devised to his sister's son, Charles Wyndham (afterwards Earl of Egremont), instead of to his da., Lady Elizabeth Smithson, who and whose issue inherited the bulk of the Percy estates. See NORTHUMBERLAND, Earldom of, *cr.* 1749.

of Hertford till he *suc.* (2 Dec. 1748) his father as Duke of Somerset, &c. He had already been sum. to the House of Lords, as Lord Percy, after the death of his mother, 23 Nov. 1722, in the erroneous belief that the ancient Barony of Percy was vested in her.[a] Having no male issue, he was, 2 Oct. 1749, *cr.* Baron Warkworth and Earl of Northumberland, with a spec. rem., failing heirs male of his body, to his daughter's husband, Sir Hugh Smithson, Bart., their male issue, &c., and on the next day was *cr.* BARON COCKERMOUTH and EARL OF EGREMONT, both co. Cumberland, with a spec. rem., failing heirs male of his body, to his nephews, Sir Charles Wyndham, Bart., and Percy O'Brien, formerly Wyndham (sons of Sir William Wyndham, Bart., decd., by Katherine, sister of the grantee), and the heirs male of their bodies respectively. He *d. s.p.m.*, 7 Feb. 1749/50, aged 65, and was *suc.* by his nephew, as under, in the honours conferred 3 Oct. 1749. See fuller particulars of him, *sub* Somerset, Dukedom of, *cr.* 1547, under the 7th Duke.

II. 1750. 2. Charles (Wyndham), Earl of Egremont and Baron Cockermouth, nephew of the grantee, and h. to the above honours, according to the spec. rem. in their creation. He was s. and h. of the Rt. Hon. Sir William Wyndham, 3rd Bart., of Orchard Wyndham, Somerset, by his 1st wife, Katherine, da. of Charles (Seymour), 6th Duke of Somerset; was *b.* 19, and *bap.* 30 Aug. 1710, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields; ed. at Westm. school, and matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 4 May 1725; *suc.* his father 17 June 1740; M.P. (Tory) for Bridgwater 1735-41, for Appleby 1742-47, for Taunton 1747-50;[b] Lord Lieut. of Cumberland 1751-59, and Custos Rot. thereof 1751-63; Vice Adm. of Cumberland 1755-63; first Plenipotentiary to the intended Congress at Augsburg; P.C. 8 July 1761, and Sec. of State for the Southern Dep. Oct. 1761 till his death; Lord Lieut. of Sussex 1762-63. He *m.*, 12 Mar. 1750/1, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Alicia Maria, sister of George, 1st Earl of Tyrconnel [I.], and da. of George (Carpenter), 2nd Baron Carpenter of Killaghy [I.], by Elizabeth, da. of David Petty. He *d.* of apoplexy, at Egremont House,[c] Piccadilly, Midx., 21 Aug. 1763, aged 53.[d] Will pr. 1763. His widow, who, in 1761, was one of the

---

[a] See vol. i, Appendix D.

[b] He was elected also for Cockermouth, 1747. From 1743 he acted with the Whigs, but supported the Court policy after the accession of George III. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

[c] Afterwards the London house of Lord Palmerston, and now [1917] the Naval and Military Club.

[d] Horace Walpole, in his *George II*, vol. i, p. 80, says that he "was son of the great Sir William Windham, and grandson of the old Duke of Somerset, whose prodigious pride he inherited more than his father's abilities, though he had a great deal of humour." V.G.

Ladies of the Bedchamber, *m.*, 6 June 1767, Hans Moritz, Count von Bruhl, of Saxony. She *d.* 1, and was *bur.* 20 June 1794, at Harefield, Midx. Will pr. June 1794.

III. 1763. 3. George O'Brien (Wyndham), Earl of Egremont, &c., s. and h., *b.* 18 Dec. 1751, and *bap.* 9 Jan. 1752, at St. Margaret's, Westm., George II being one of his sponsors; *styled* Lord Cockermouth till 1763; ed. at Westm. school, and at Eton; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 30 June 1767; F.R.S. 7 Dec. 1797; F.S.A. 3 Apr. 1800; Lord Lieut. of Sussex 1819-35; Vice Adm. of Sussex 1820-31. He *m.*, 16 July 1801, at Petworth, Elizabeth Ilive [*sic* in Par. Reg.], of Petworth, spinster,[a] da. of the Rev. (—) Iliffe, of Westm. school. She *d.* 30 Dec. 1822, in Waterloo Place, Midx., and was *bur.* at St. Decumans, Somerset. He *d. s.p.m. legit.*, at Petworth House (*Princely Petworth*), Sussex, of inflammation of the trachea, 11, and was *bur.* 21 Nov. 1837, at Petworth, aged nearly 86.[b] Will pr. Jan. 1838.

---

[a] By her he had six illegit. children before marriage (which he never made public), *viz.* three daughters (Lady Burrell, the Countess of Munster, and Mrs. King), and three sons, *viz.* (1) George Wyndham, *b.* 5 June 1787, who inherited the Petworth and other estates, and was *cr.* Baron Leconfield, in 1859 (see that dignity); (2) Gen. Sir Henry Wyndham, K.C.B., *b.* 12 May 1790, who inherited the Cockermouth and Egremont estates in Cumberland, but *d. s.p.*, 3 Aug. 1860, when they appear to have devolved on his elder brother's line (see vol. vi, Appendix H, under "*Leconfield*," among the list of possessors of above 100,000 acres); (3) Col. Charles Wyndham, whose portion was funded property of above £220,000, who *d.* 18 Feb. 1866, leaving issue. Elizabeth, the only legit. child of the marriage, *d.* an infant in 1803.

[b] He was long prominent in the fashionable world; is called [1774] "*a pretty man*" by Mrs. Delany; "*handsome*" [1779] by Horace Walpole, and "*that fine old fellow*" [1834] by Charles Greville. As to his taste [1782] for "*street riding*" see vol. i, Appendix H. He was a great supporter both of the Turf and of the fine arts, and was a patron of Turner, the artist. He was most liberal in his charities, which are said in the last 60 years of his life to have amounted to £1,200,000, *i.e.* about £20,000 yearly. He and a Miss Du Thé appear in 1773, as "the Earl of E. and Mdlle. Du T . . e," in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. v, p. 117, for an account of which see Appendix B in the last volume of this work. In a letter of Lady Sarah Lennox (1780) it is stated that he was contracted to marry Lady Maria Waldegrave (afterwards Countess of Euston), who released him from his engagement "like an angel, and without reproach." The Rev. A. B. Beaven writes: "In politics he was originally a Whig, and opposed Lord North; he voted for Fox's India Bill, and protested against Pitt's Regency Bill in 1788. In later life he became a Tory." His character is aptly suggested, in *Modern Characters by Shakespear* (pub. 1778), by an adapted quotation from *Henry VI*:

"Between two horses, which does bear him best,
Between two girls, which hath the merriest eye,
He has, perchance, some shallow spirit of judgment!"

G.E.C. and V.G.

IV. 1837 to 1845. 4. George Francis (Wyndham), Earl of Egremont, and Baron Cockermouth [1749], also a Baronet [1661], nephew and h. male, being only s. and h. of the Hon. William Frederick Wyndham, by his 1st wife, Frances Mary Harford, illegit. da. of Frederick (Calvert), 6th Baron Baltimore [I.], which William Frederick was 4th and yst. br. of the 3rd Earl, and *d.* 11 Feb. 1828, aged 65. He was *b.* 30 Aug. 1785; ent. the Navy 1799; Capt. R.N. 1812. He inherited, in 1837, Orchard Wyndham and other of the estates of the Wyndham family, in Somerset and Devon. A Conservative. He *m.*, 14 Nov. 1820, at Eton College Chapel, Jane, 3rd da. of the Rev. William Roberts, Vice Provost of Eton College. He *d. s.p.*, at Silverton Park, Devon, 2 Apr. 1845, in his 60th year, and was *bur.* at Orchard Wyndham, when all his honours became *extinct.* Will pr. Oct. 1845. His widow, who was *b.* at Eton College, *d.* 18 Dec. 1876, in her 78th year, at Orchard Wyndham, Somerset.

Family Estates.—Those held by his widow in 1876 were 8,365 acres in Somerset, and 6,740 in Devon. Total, 15,105 acres, worth £23,851 a year.

ELAND

i.e. "Saville of Eland, co. York," Barony (*Saville*), *cr.* 1668, with the Viscountcy of Halifax, which see; both *extinct* 1700.

ELBOTTLE

i.e. "Elbottle," Barony [S.] (*Maxwell*), *cr.* 1646, with the Earldom of Dirletoun [S.], which see; both *extinct* 1650.

ELCHO

See "Wemyss of Elcho," Barony [S.] (*Wemyss*), *cr.* 1628.

i.e. "Elcho and Methell," Barony [S.] (*Wemyss*), *cr.* 1633, with the Earldom of Wemyss [S.], which see.

ELDON

BARONY.
I. 1799.

EARLDOM.
I. 1821.

1. John Scott, 3rd and yst. s. of William S., of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, "Hoastman" or "Fitter,"[a] by Jane (who *d.* in 1800, aged 92), da. of Henry Atkinson, of the same, was *b.* there, in Love Lane, 4 June 1751; ed. at Newcastle Grammar School; matric. at Oxford (Univ. Coll.) 15 May 1766, Fellow 1767, B.A. 1770, M.A. 1773, D.C.L. 1801. Barrister (Mid. Temple)

[a] *i.e.* broker between coal and ship owner. V.G.

1776; M.P. (Tory) for Weobley 1783-96, and for Boroughbridge 1796-99. K.C. 1783; Chancellor of Durham 1787-99; Solicitor Gen. June 1788-93 (supporting the Government measures consequent on the King's illness), being knighted 27 June 1788; F.S.A. 13 Dec. 1792; Attorney Gen. Feb. 1793-99; F.R.S. 14 Feb. 1793; P.C. 17 July 1799, on appointment as Lord Ch. Justice of the Common Pleas. On 18 July 1799 he was *cr.* BARON ELDON, of Eldon,[a] co. Durham. Two years later he was, 14 Apr. 1801, made LORD HIGH CHANCELLOR, which office, save an interval of 14 months (7 Feb. 1806 to 1 Apr. 1807), he retained above a quarter of a century, till 30 Apr. 1827.[b] High Steward of the Univ. of Oxford 1801 till his death. He was *cr.*, 7 July 1821, VISCOUNT ENCOMBE, of Encombe, co. Dorset, and EARL OF ELDON, co. Durham.[c] Trustee of the Brit. Museum 1830 till his death. He *m.* (when young, it being a run-away match), 19 Nov. 1772, at Blackshiels, near Fala, and (again) 19 Jan. 1773, at St. Nicholas, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Elizabeth,[d] da. of Aubone SURTEES, of Newcastle afsd., Banker, by Elizabeth, da. of John STEPHENSON, of Knaresdale. She *d.* 28 June 1831, and was *bur.* at Kingston, Dorset. He *d.* in Hamilton Place, Midx., 13, and was *bur.* 26 Jan. 1838, at Kingston afsd., aged 86.[e] Will dat. 24 June 1836, pr. 16 Feb. 1838.

---

[a] The estate of Eldon, in the south part of Durham, was purchased in 1792 for £22,000, the whole of its rental being devoted for many years to its improvement; that of Encombe (the title of the peerage of 1821), Dorset, was purchased in 1807.

[b] The longest tenure of this office by any man. Those who have approached him most nearly are Sir Thomas Egerton (later Viscount Brackley) for nearly 21 years, 1596-1617; Sir Nicholas Bacon (Lord Keeper) for 20 years, 1558-78; and Lord Hardwicke for nearly 20 years, from 1737-1756. V.G.

[c] This was one of the "Coronation" peerages, of which see a list, vol. ii, Appendix F. The Lord Chancellor's eldest br., Sir William Scott, Judge of the Admiralty, was raised to the Peerage at the same time as Baron Stowell.

[d] "She had not a penny, but she was very beautiful, and to the last hour of her life retained her husband's affections, in spite of her eccentricities." (*Memoirs of a Highland Lady*, 1898, p. 132). V.G.

[e] A Tory of Tories, of whom [possibly *propter hoc*] Lord Campbell wrote that "he defended every abuse and absurdity which disgraced our jurisprudence," one who having enjoyed high office in the state for above 50 years, "it would have been a *miracle*, if, whatever were his deserts, he should wholly have escaped censure." All, however, acknowledged his talents, his learning, the justice of his decisions, his patience in listening, &c., though some "charged him with a habit of doubting everything." This extreme hesitation in arriving at a decision was in singular contrast with that of Sir John Leach, the Vice-Chancellor (1818-27), whose hasty judgments were continually upset. Of the two courts of Chancery, one was wittily called that of "*Oyer sans terminer*," and the other that of "*Terminer sans oyer*"; while as to the slowness with which *Justice* in one court, as compared with the quickness with which *Injustice* in the other court, was administered, it was epigrammatically said that—

"The first from Eldon's *virtue* springs,
The latter from his *Vice*." (Foss's *Judges of England*).

Henry Greville writes (21 July 1864) that "Gladstone denied his claim to the

II. 1838. 2. JOHN (SCOTT), EARL OF ELDON, &c., grandson and h., being only s. and h. of the Hon. John Scott, by Henrietta Elizabeth, da. of Sir Matthew WHITE-RIDLEY, 2nd Bart., which John last named was s. and h. ap. of the 1st Baron Eldon, and *d. v.p.* (before his father's elevation to the Earldom) 24 Dec. 1805, aged 31. He was *b.* 10 Dec. 1805, in Manchester Sq., Marylebone; was *styled* VISCOUNT ENCOMBE, 1821-38;[a] ed. at Winchester; matric. at Oxford (New Coll.) 26 Apr. 1824, B.A. 1828, M.A. 1831; *cr.* D.C.L. 11 June 1834. He was M.P. (Tory) for Truro 1829-32; was *cr.* LL.D. of Cambridge 4 July 1842. President of the Pitt Club 1842. Declared of unsound mind, Jan. 1853. He *m.*, 1 Oct. 1831, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Louisa, 2nd surv. da. of Charles (DUNCOMBE), 1st BARON FEVERSHAM, by Charlotte, da. of William (LEGGE), 2nd EARL OF DARTMOUTH. She, who was *b.* 16 Nov. 1807, *d.* 18 Nov. 1852, at Shirley Park, near Croydon, aged 45. He *d.* there 18, and was *bur.* 29 Sep. 1854, at Kingston afsd., in his 49th year. Will pr. Dec. 1854.

III. 1854. 3. JOHN (SCOTT), EARL OF ELDON, &c., only s. and h., *b.* 8 Nov. 1845, in Hamilton Place, Midx.; *styled* VISCOUNT ENCOMBE till 1854; ed. at Eton 1858-63; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 27 May 1863. A Conservative. He *m.*, 1 July 1869, Henrietta Minna, da. of Henry Martin TURNOR, Capt. in the army, by Marianne, da. of Godfrey (MACDONALD), 3rd BARON MACDONALD OF SLATE [I.].

[JOHN SCOTT, *styled* VISCOUNT ENCOMBE, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 8 May 1870, in Hamilton Place, Midx. Ed. at Winchester 1884; matric. at Oxford (Magd. Coll.) 1889, 3rd class Mods., 2nd class Lit. Hum. and B.A. 1893. Sometime 2nd Lieut. 3rd Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers, and assistant private Sec. to First Lord of the Admiralty. He *m.*, 25 May 1898, at the Rom. Cath. Church at Eskdale, co. Inverness,[b] Mary Laura, 1st da. of Simon (FRASER), 13th BARON LOVAT, by Alice Mary, da. of Thomas Weld BLUNDELL, of Ince Blundell. He *d.* 8 Aug. 1900, at 48 Belgrave Sq., Midx., aged

---

reputation of being a great statesman, and said he was the great champion of all that was 'most stupid' in politics." G.E.C. and V.G.

[a] As to the usage of a courtesy title by the *grandson* and h. ap. of a Duke, Marquess, or Earl, see vol. iv, Appendix E, and note *sub* Robert, VISCOUNT TAMWORTH, h. ap. of Robert, LORD FERRERS [1711]. V.G.

[b] He became a Rom. Cath. in 1897. For a list of peers and peeresses who have joined this faith since 1850, see vol. iii, Appendix G. V.G.

30.[a] His widow, who was *b.* 2 Apr. 1869, at 77 Eaton Place, was living 1917.]

[JOHN SCOTT, *styled* VISCOUNT ENCOMBE, grandson and h. ap., being 1st s. of John, *styled* VISCOUNT ENCOMBE, and Mary Laura his wife, both abovenamed, *b.* 29 Mar. 1899.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 11,841 acres in co. Durham, 6,869 in Dorset, 6,664 in co. Gloucester, and 387 in Surrey. Total, 25,761 acres, worth £28,457 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Encombe House, near Wareham, Dorset.

ELGIN

EARLDOM [S.] I. 1633. 1. THOMAS BRUCE, 3rd s. of Edward (BRUCE), 1st LORD KINLOSS and BARON BRUCE OF KINLOSSE [S.], sometime (May 1603 to Jan. 1610/1) Master of the Rolls, by Magdalen, da. of Sir Alexander CLERK, of Balbirnie, was *b.* 2 Dec. 1599, at Edinburgh. He *suc.* his elder br. Edward in the Scottish Barony Aug. 1613, being served h. to him 24 July 1617. He attended the King into Scotland in 1633. On 21 June 1633, he was *cr.* EARL OF ELGIN and LORD BRUCE OF KINLOSS [S.], with rem. to his heirs male for ever of the name of Bruce.[b] M.A. Oxford 31 Aug. 1636.[c] He was knighted 20 May 1638, at Windsor, with the Prince of Wales.[d] By privy seal, 29 July 1641,[e] he was *cr.* BARON BRUCE OF WHORLTON, co. York. In, and some 4 years before, Apr. 1647, he was Keeper of the King's Park of Byfleet, Surrey. He *m.*, 1stly (lic. from Bp. of London), at Trinity, Minories, London, 4 July 1622 (being then 22), Anne (then aged 17), only da. and h. of Sir Robert CHICHESTER, K.B., by his 1st wife, Frances, da. of John (HARINGTON), 1st BARON HARINGTON OF EXTON. She *d.* 20 Mar. 1627, and was *bur.* at Exton, Rutland. M.I. He *m.*,

---

[a] His brother, Denys Scott, served in the Great War, 1914-18, as an officer in the Royal North Devon Hussars. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

[b] The family of Bruce is one of the twelve treated of in Drummond's *Noble British Families*. See vol. i, p. 118, note "b," *sub* ALVANLEY.

[c] For a list of peers *cr.* M.A. on that occasion see note *sub* Henry, EARL OF SUNDERLAND [1643].

[d] Four Knights were dubbed 20 May 1638, at Windsor, with Charles, Prince of Wales, at his installation as Knight of the Garter. These were (1) Robert (Devereux), Earl of Essex, (2) Ulick (de Burgh), Earl of St. Albans, (3) Thomas (Bruce), Earl of Elgin, and (4) William (Villiers), Viscount Grandison.

[e] *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records.

2ndly, 12 Nov. 1629, Diana, widow of Henry (DE VERE), EARL OF OXFORD, and 2nd da. and coh. of William (CECIL), 2nd EARL OF EXETER, by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, da. of Sir William DRURY. By her he had no issue. [She was *bur.* 3 May 1654, at Maulden, Beds. He *d.* at Ampthill, 21, and was *bur.* 31 Dec. 1663, at Maulden afsd., in his 65th year.(a) Will pr. 1664.

II. 1663. 2. ROBERT (BRUCE), EARL OF ELGIN, &c. [S.], also BARON BRUCE OF WHORLTON, only s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* in the par. of St. Bartholomew-the-Less, London. He was *cr.*, 18 Mar. 1664/5, BARON BRUCE OF SKELTON, co. York, VISCOUNT BRUCE OF AMPTHILL, co. Bedford, and EARL OF AILESBURY, co. Buckingham. He *d.* 20 Oct. 1685.

III. 1685. 3. THOMAS (BRUCE), EARL OF ELGIN, &c. [S.], also EARL OF AILESBURY, &c., 5th but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 1656, *d.* 16 Dec. 1741.

IV. 1741. 4. CHARLES (BRUCE), EARL OF ELGIN, &c. [S.], also EARL OF AILESBURY, &c., 2nd but only surv. s. and h. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 10 Feb. 1746/7, when the Earldom of Ailesbury and the honours therewith conferred in 1665, as also the Barony of Bruce of Whorlton (*cr.* 1641), became *extinct*, while of his Scottish honours(b) the Barony of Kinloss (*cr.* 1602) devolved (*de jure*) on his grandson and heir of line,(c) but the Earldom of Elgin and Barony of Bruce of Kinloss (*cr.* 1633), and apparently the Barony of Bruce of Kinlosse (*cr.* 1604), devolved on the h. male collateral of the grantee as under.

See fuller particulars under AILESBURY, Earldom, *cr.* 1665; *extinct* 1747.

(a) "Of very good understanding, and of a pious, but timorous and cautious mind." (Sir Philip Warwick's *Memoirs*, ed. 1701, p. 169). His wife was a great fortune and a celebrated beauty. V.G.

(b) It would seem that, besides the Barony of Kinloss *cr.* [to heirs general] in 1602 [allowed to such heir 1868] and the Barony of Bruce of Kinloss *cr.* [together with the Earldom of Elgin to heirs male] in 1633, he possessed also *two* Baronies of "Bruce of Kinloss," the one conferred in 1604 [to heirs male] and the other in 1608 [to heirs general] on the 1st Lord Kinloss. The devolution of the latter Barony (1608) ought, apparently, to follow that of "Kinloss," while that of the former one (1604) ought, apparently, to follow that of the creation of 1633. Inasmuch, however, as neither of these dignities has ever been so assumed, they are treated of, in this work, as having become *dormant* since the death, in 1747, of the Earl of Ailesbury who was both *heir male* and *heir general* of Lord Kinloss the grantee.

(c) To the *heir of line* this Barony of Kinloss was allowed in 1868.

V. 1747. 5. CHARLES (BRUCE), EARL OF ELGIN [1633], EARL OF KINCARDINE [1647], LORD BRUCE(a) OF KINLOSS [1633], and LORD BRUCE OF TORRY [1647], all in the peerage of Scotland, cousin and h. male, being h. male collateral of the 1st Earl of Elgin. He was s. and h. of William (BRUCE), 8th EARL OF KINCARDINE and LORD BRUCE OF TORRY [S.], by Janet, da. of James ROBERTON, which Earl William (who *d.* 8 Sep. 1740) was s. and h. of Thomas, the 7th Earl (*d.* Mar. 1739/40), who was yr. s. of Alexander, the 4th Earl of Kincardine (living 1706), the s. and h. of Robert Bruce, of Broomhall, co. Fife (*d.* 1652), the 3rd s. of Sir George Bruce (*d.* 1625), the next yr. br. to Sir Edward Bruce, 1st Lord Kinloss [S.], who was father of Thomas, 1st Earl of Elgin, and ancestor of the 2nd, 3rd and 4th Earls of Elgin. He was *b.* 15 July 1732; ed. at Rugby school from 22 July 1743; *suc.* his father in the Kincardine peerage in 1740, and *suc.* his kinsman in the Elgin peerage in 1747 as afsd. Grand Master of Freemasons [S.] 1761-63. He *m.*, 1 June 1759, at Edinburgh, Martha, only child of Thomas WHITE, of London, Banker. He *d.* at Broomhall abovenamed, 14 May 1771, aged 38, and was *bur.* at Dunfermline. M.I.(b) His widow, who was Governess to the Princess Charlotte of Wales, *d.* at Twickenham, Midx., 21 June, and was *bur.* there 4 July 1810, in her 71st year. Will pr. 1810.

VI. 1771. May. 6. WILLIAM ROBERT (BRUCE), EARL OF ELGIN, EARL OF KINCARDINE, &c. [S.], 2nd but 1st surv.(c) s. and h., *b.* 28 Jan. 1764, at Broomhall. He *d.* there two months after his father, 15 July 1771, in his 8th year.

VII. 1771. July. 7. THOMAS (BRUCE), EARL OF ELGIN, EARL OF KINCARDINE, &c. [S.], next br. and h., *b.* 20 July 1766; ed. at Harrow and at Westm. schools, as also at the Universities of St. Andrews and Paris. Entered the Foot Guards 1785, Major Gen. 1809, Lieut. Gen. 1814, General 1837. REP. PEER [S.] 1790-1807 (Tory), and again 1820-41.(d) He was on a spec. mission to the Emperor Leopold 1790; Minister at Brussels 1792-95; at Berlin 1795-99, and AMBASSADOR at Constantinople 1799-1803;(e) P.C. 3 July 1799; Knight of the Crescent of Turkey 1801. Lord Lieut. of co. Fife Mar.

(a) As to his possible right to have inherited in 1747 the Barony of Bruce of Kinlosse [S.], *cr.* in 1604, see note "b" on preceding page.

(b) Inscription given in full in Wood's *Douglas*, where there is a long and most favourable character of him.

(c) His elder br., *b.* 15 Jan. 1763, *d.* an infant. V.G.

(d) He supported Cath. Emancipation. V.G.

(e) On 7 Aug. 1799 he applied to Lord Grenville to be made K.T., a vacancy having occurred by the death of the Duke of Hamilton. "It would be a very suitable decoration in the ceremonious representations which I am to make on entering on my present embassy." It was during this period that he carried out the removal from Athens to England of the sculpture of the Parthenon. As late as 1812 the last cargo of these, usually known as "The Elgin marbles," arrived in England, and

to May 1807; Elgin Trustee of the Brit. Museum 1816 till his death; Pres. of the Soc. Ant. [S.] 1823 till his death. He *m.*, 1stly, 11 Mar. 1799, at Archerfield, Mary, only child of William Hamilton NISBET, of Dirleton and Belhaven, co. Haddington.[a] This marriage was dissolved by Act of Parl. 1808.[b] He *m.*, 2ndly, 21 Sep. 1810, at Dunnikeir, co. Fife, Elizabeth,[c] yst. da. of James Townsend OSWALD, of Dunnikeir afsd., Auditor of the Exchequer [S.], by Janet, da. of (—) GRAY, of Skibo, co. Sutherland. He *d.* in Paris, 14 Nov. 1841, aged 75. Will pr. June 1842. His widow *d.* there 1 Apr. 1860.

[GEORGE CHARLES CONSTANTINE BRUCE, *styled* LORD BRUCE, 1st s. and h. ap. by 1st wife, *b.* 5 Apr. 1800, at Pera, near Constantinople. He *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, 1 Dec. 1840, aged 40, at Tallaton, co. Devon.]

VIII. 1841. BARONY. I. 1849.

8 and 1. JAMES (BRUCE), EARL OF ELGIN, EARL OF KINCARDINE, &c. [S.], 3rd[d] but 1st surv. s. and h., being 1st s. by 2nd wife, *b.* 20 July 1811, in Park Lane, Midx.; ed. at Eton *circa* 1824-28, and at Ch. Ch., Oxford; Pres. of the Oxford Union Soc. 1831;[e] B.A. and 1st class classics 1833,[f] Fellow of Merton Coll., M.A. 1835; M.P. (Conservative) for Southampton July to Dec. 1841,[g] being *styled* LORD BRUCE 1840-41. Elgin Trustee of the Brit. Museum 1841 till his death; Pres. Soc. Ant. [S.] 1841-43; Gov. GEN. OF JAMAICA 1842-46; Gov. GEN. OF CANADA 1846-54. K.T. 12 July 1847. He was *cr.*, 13 Nov.

---

in July 1816 they were purchased by the nation for £35,000, and deposited in the British Museum. It is said that they had cost the Earl no less than £74,000. On the plaster wall supplying the place of a statue now in Lord Elgin's collection have been deeply cut these lines:

Quod non fecerunt Goti
Hoc fecerunt Scoti
Hobhouse.

There was a considerable outcry against their removal, and he is offensively and grossly attacked therefor in Byron's *Curse of Minerva*:

"Some retribution still might Pallas claim
When Venus half avenged Minerva's shame." G.E.C. and V.G.

[a] He, with his wife, being in France at the outbreak of war in 1803, was detained, being confined at the Château Trompette in the Pyrenees, but, more fortunate than most of the *détenus*, was released in 1806. V.G.

[b] This lady *m.* (immediately) Robert Ferguson, of Raith, who *d.* 3 Dec. 1840. She *d.* 9 July 1855.

[c] Her son-in-law, F. Locker-Lampson, the well-known writer of *vers de société*, remarks of her, "She was gifted, had many virtues, and a few oddities." V.G.

[d] The 2nd s. by the 1st wife, *b.* 4 Mar. 1804, *d.* an infant, in Paris, 20 Apr. 1805. V.G.

[e] For a list of peers who were Presidents of the Union Soc. at Oxford or at Cambridge, see vol. iv, Appendix F. V.G.

[f] See some notice of his fellow collegians under HERBERT OF LEA, Barony.

[g] In the Lords, after 1846, he was a Peelite, and, like so many followers of the great opportunist, became later (in 1859) a Liberal. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

1849, BARON ELGIN of Elgin [U.K.]. Lord Lieut. of co. Fife 1854-63; *cr.* D.C.L. of Oxford 4 June 1856; P.C. 21 Mar. 1857; G.C.B. (civil, *extra*) 28 Sep. 1858. Plenipotentiary to China 1857-59, and again 1860-61, his mission ending in the capture of Pekin. Postmaster Gen. 1859-60; Lord Rector of Glasgow Univ. 1859-62; VICEROY OF INDIA Jan. 1862 till his death late in the next year; K.S.I. 12 Mar. 1862. He *m.*, 1stly, 22 Apr. 1841, at Kinnaird House, co. Stirling, Elizabeth Mary, only child of Charles Lennox CUMMING-BRUCE, of Roseisle, co. Elgin. She, who was *b.* Apr. 1821, *d. s.p.m.*, in childbed, 7 July 1843, in Jamaica. M.I. Spanish Town. He *m.*, 2ndly, 7 Nov. 1846, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Mary Louisa, da. of John George (LAMBTON), 1st EARL OF DURHAM, by his 2nd wife, Louisa Elizabeth, da. of Charles (GREY), 2nd EARL GREY. He *d.* somewhat suddenly, of heart disease, 20 Nov. 1863, aged 52, at Dharmsala, in India, and was *bur.* privately the next day.(a) His widow, who was *b.* 8 May 1819, in Cleveland Row, St. James's, and was C.I., *d.* 9 Mar. 1898, at Broomhall, in her 79th year. Will pr. over £94,000 personalty.

EARLDOM [S.] IX.
BARONY. II.
1863. 9 and 2. VICTOR ALEXANDER (BRUCE), EARL OF ELGIN [1633], EARL OF KINCARDINE [1647], LORD BRUCE OF KINLOSSE [1604], LORD BRUCE OF KINLOSS [1633], and LORD BRUCE OF TORRY [1647], all in the peerage of Scotland, also BARON ELGIN [U.K. 1849], s. and h., by 2nd wife, *b.* 16 May 1849, at Montreal, Lower Canada; *styled* LORD BRUCE till 1863; ed. Glenalmond school, at Eton 1863-68, and at Balliol Coll. Oxford, B.A., 2nd class Mods. and Lit. Hum., 1873, M.A. 1877; Elgin Trustee of the Brit. Museum 1870; Treasurer of the Household, Feb. to July 1886; First Com. of Works, Apr. to Aug. 1886; P.C. 17 Feb. 1886; Lord Lieut. co. Fife 1886. VICEROY OF INDIA 1894-99; nom. K.G. 6 Feb., inv. 12 Mar. 1899; Sec. of State for the Colonies, Dec. 1905 to Apr. 1908.(b) He *m.*, 9 Nov. 1876, at Kinnaird Castle, co. Forfar, Constance Mary, 2nd da. of James (CARNEGIE), EARL OF SOUTHESK [S.], by his 1st wife,

(a) "Short, stout and florid, with a quick, ready manner, and his eye upon office." As Viceroy "He provoked no contests and attempted no acquisition of territory, but maintained external peace and promoted internal and material prosperity." (*Gent. Mag.*). "All through his life he was successful in his undertakings, and he owed that success not so much to great genius as to good sense, to social tact, and to a love of hard steady work." (*Times*). His life, clearly and concisely written by G. M. Wrong, was published in 1905. V.G.

(b) He is understood to have refused a Marquessate when not reappointed (being the only Cabinet Minister so treated) to the Ministry in 1908, on Mr. Asquith becoming Premier. In the *Times* obituary notice of him it is stated that he was excluded because "he had declined to be a mere partisan. He had, for instance, publicly dissociated himself from the charges brought against the Unionist Government with reference to their Chinese labour policy," and "the left wing of the new Cabinet found him out of sympathy with the newer Radicalism, and were not sorry to part company." He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see Appendix C in this volume. V.G.

Catherine Hamilton, 3rd da. of Charles (NOEL), 1st EARL OF GAINSBOROUGH. She, who was *b.* 17 Nov. 1851, and C.I. 27 Jan. 1894, *d.* at Dunphail House, co. Moray, 24, and was *bur.* 29 Sep. 1909, at Rosyth, aged 57. Will pr. Dec. 1909, at £4,202 net. He *d.* after some months' illness, at Broomhall, Dunfermline, 18, and was *bur.* 23 Jan. 1917, at Rosyth, aged 67.

[EDWARD JAMES BRUCE, *styled* LORD BRUCE, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 8 June 1881, at Broomhall; ed. at Eton 1894-1900, matric. at Oxford (Balliol) 1901. Hon. Sec. Lieut. in the Army 1900; assist. private Sec. to Colonial Sec. 1906-08. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Major, Highland (Fifeshire) R.G.A.[a] Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 2,895 acres in cos. Fife and Perth, worth £5,240 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Broomhall, near Dunfermline, co Fife.

ELIBANK

BARONY [S.] I. 1643.

1. PATRICK MURRAY, s. and h. of Sir Gideon M., of Elibank, otherwise Eliburne, co. Selkirk (s. of Andrew Murray, of Blackbarony), Lord of Session [S.], under the *style* of Lord Elibank [1613-21], by Margaret,[b] da. of Dionis PENTLAND; M.A. Oxford 1605; admitted Gray's Inn 1610; was made Keeper of the Castle of Carlaverock, 27 June 1611; *suc.* his father 28 June 1621; was *cr.* a Bart. [S.] 16 May 1628. By pat. dat. at Oxford, 18 Mar. 1642/3, he was *cr.* LORD ELIBANK[c] [S.], with rem. to heirs male whatsoever. He was one of the six peers [S.] who, in Jan. 1646/7, opposed the delivering up of the King by the Scots (in return for the money paid them) to the English Parl. He *m.*, 1stly (cont. 21 Aug. 1610), Margaret, da. of Sir Alexander HAMILTON, of Innerwick. He *m.*, 2ndly (cont. 24 Jan. 1616/7), Elizabeth, da. of Sir James DUNDAS, of Arniston, by whom he had 4 children. She *d.* before 19 May 1627. He *m.*, 3rdly, 16 Jan. 1627/8, at South Leith, Helen, da. of Bernard LINDSAY, of Lochhill. He *m.*, 4thly, 11 Dec. 1636, at Greyfriars, Agnes, da. of Thomas NICHOLSON. She *d.* 16 Nov. 1637. Will dat. 20 Mar. 1636/7, pr. 18 Jan. 1637/8. Fun. entry in Lyon Office. He *m.*, 5thly, in 1638 (cont. dat. 24 Mar. 1637/8), Katherine, widow of Sir James MURRAY, of Kilbarton, da. of Cornelius WEIR, Burgess of Edinburgh. He *d.* 12 Nov. 1649. Will dat. 23 May 1648, directing his burial to be at Aberlady.

(a) Three of his brothers also served: (1) Robert Bruce, Capt. 11th Hussars; (2) David Bruce, Capt. Seaforth Highlanders, wounded at Neuve Chapelle 13 Mar. 1915; (3) John Bernard Bruce, Lieut. R.N. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

(b) They were cohabiting under promise of marriage in June 1587, and the children *b.* before 4 June 1601 were declared legit. by the Commissaries of Edinburgh on that date, the father being ordered to complete the marriage in the face of holy kirk. V.G.

(c) Sometimes said to be "Elibank of Ettrick forest, co. Selkirk."

II. 1649. 2. PATRICK (MURRAY), LORD ELIBANK [S.], 2nd[a] but 1st surv. s. and h., by 2nd wife. He (*v.p.*) joined Montrose in the cause of the King, and was, in 1646, fined 20,000 merks by the Parl. He was served h. to his father, 27 May 1650. He *m.*, 27 Apr. 1643, Elizabeth, 2nd da. of John (STEWART), 1st EARL OF TRAQUAIR [S.], by Catherine, da. of David (CARNEGIE), 1st EARL OF SOUTHESK [S.]. He *d.* 13 Feb. 1661.

III. 1661. 3. PATRICK (MURRAY), LORD ELIBANK [S.], s. and h.; a minor at his father's death; ed. at Musselburgh school, and at Edinburgh; served h. 1 May 1662. P.C. [S.] 1685, but removed in 1686 for opposing the repeal of the penal laws. He *m.* (cont. 20 Aug. 1674) Anne, widow of Alexander, 7th LORD ELPHINSTONE [S.] (who *d.* May 1669), da. of Alexander BURNETT, ARCHBISHOP OF ST. ANDREWS, by Elizabeth, da. of (—) FLEMING, of Luthrie, co. Fife. He *d.* 1686, before Candlemas 1686/7. Will dat. 18 June 1685.

IV. 1686. 4. ALEXANDER (MURRAY), LORD ELIBANK [S.], only s. and h., *b.* 9 Mar. 1676/7, in Edinburgh; took the oaths and his seat in Parl. 19 July 1698, voting in favour of the Union [S.]. He *m.*, 24 Feb. 1697/8, Elizabeth, da. of George STIRLING, of Edinburgh, surgeon, sometime M.P. for that city. He *d.* 6 Feb. 1735/6, in his 59th year. Fun. entry in Lyon Office. His widow *d.* 11 Nov. 1756, at Inveresk.

V. 1736. 5. PATRICK (MURRAY), LORD ELIBANK [S.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 27 Feb. 1702/3; Advocate 22 June 1723; joined the army the same year, becoming, 1739, Lieut. Col. of Wynyard's Marines, and being in the Carthagena expedition in 1740. In 1777 he *suc.*, on the death of his yr. br. Alexander, to the *titular* Earldom of Westminster [1759] under the spec. rem. thereof. He *m.*, in 1735, Maria Margaretta,[b] widow of William (NORTH), LORD NORTH AND BARON GREY OF ROLLESTON, da. of Cornelius DE YONG, Lord of Elmeet in the United Provinces. She *d.* 8 June 1762, and was *bur.* at Aberlady. M.I.[c] He *d. s.p. legit.*, at Ballencrieff, 3 Aug. 1778, in his 76th year.[d] Will pr. Mar. 1780.

---

[a] His elder br. of the half blood, John, the only s. by the 1st wife, was *bap.* in Edinburgh, 1 Nov. 1612, and *d.* young. V.G.

[b] Dr. Carlyle of Inveresk records (1762) that she "had been a beauty in her youth, and was a Dutch lady of fortune . . . She was a weak woman . . . and had no uneasiness about his [her husband's] infidelities, except as they affected his prospects in a future world." V.G.

[c] This is given in full in *Douglas*, vol. i, p. 534.

[d] "Dr. Johnson had a very high opinion of him . . . Indeed, there have been few men whose conversation discovered more knowledge enlivened by fancy." (James Boswell). His yst. br., Gen. the Hon. James Murray, distinguished himself greatly, 1759-60, at Quebec; was Gov. Gen. of Canada 1763-68; Gov. of Minorca 1774, which he gallantly though unsuccessfully defended in 1781. G.E.C. and V.G.

VI. 1778. 6. GEORGE (MURRAY), LORD ELIBANK [S.], next surv.[a] br. and h., *b.* 14, and *bap.* at Aberlady 15 May 1706; was in the Navy, accompanying Lord Anson on his celebrated voyage; Rear Admiral 1756. He *m.*, 8 Jan. 1760, at Ballencrieff, Isabel, 1st da. of George (MACKENZIE), 3rd EARL OF CROMARTY [S.] (*attainted in* 1746), by Isabel, da. of Sir William GORDON, Bart. He *d. s.p.m.*, at Ballencrieff, 11, and was *bur.* 17 Nov. 1785, at Aberlady, in his 80th year. Will pr. Apr. 1786. His widow, who was *b.* 30 Mar. 1725, *suc.* to the estates of her family on the death of her cousin, Kenneth Mackenzie, of Cromarty, Nov. 1796, and *d.* at her seat of New Tarbat, co. Ross, 28 Dec. 1801, in her 77th year.[b]

VII. 1785. 7. ALEXANDER (MURRAY), LORD ELIBANK [S.], nephew and h. male, being s. and h. of the Hon. and Rev. Gideon MURRAY, D.D., Prebendary of Lincoln, and Rector of Carlton, Notts, by Elizabeth, da. of David DE MONTOLIEU, BARON DE ST. HYPOLITE, of the Holy Roman Empire,[c] which Gideon was 4th s. of the 4th, and next br. of the 6th Lord, and *d.* 21 June 1778. He was *b.* 24 Apr. 1747; sometime, 1763-70, a Lieut. in the 3rd Foot Guards; M.P. for co. Peebles 1783-84; Lord Lieut. thereof 1794-1820; Pres. of the Royal Company of Archers 1816-20. He *m.*, 1stly, 20 May 1776, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Mary Clara, da. of his maternal uncle, Charles Louis DE MONTOLIEU, BARON DE ST. HYPOLITE, of the Holy Roman Empire, by Elizabeth, da. of Peter LEHEUP, of Steeple Morden, Surrey. She *d.* 19 Jan. 1802, in Princes Str., Edinburgh. Admon. Apr. 1802. He *m.*, 2ndly, 1804, Catherine, da. of James STEUART. He *d.* 24 Sep. 1820, aged 73, at Portobello, near Edinburgh. His widow was living 1830.

VIII. 1820. 8. ALEXANDER (MURRAY), LORD ELIBANK [S.], s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* 26 Feb. 1780; sometime, 1797-99, an officer in the Coldstream Guards. He *m.*, 8 Mar. 1803, in Edinburgh, Janet Oliphant, posthumous da. and (after 1800) h. of John OLIPHANT, of Bachilton, co. Perth, calling himself LORD OLIPHANT [S.], by Janet MORTON, his 2nd wife, and formerly mistress. He *d.* 9 Apr. 1830, in Brussels, aged 50. Will pr. Apr. 1830. His widow, who was *b.* in 1781, *d.* 9 June 1836, aged 55.

IX. 1830. 9. ALEXANDER OLIPHANT (MURRAY), LORD ELIBANK [S.], s. and h., *b.* 23 May 1804, in Edinburgh; sometime in the East India Company's service (Bombay). He *m.*, 6 Aug. 1838, in St.

(a) His elder br., Alexander, the 2nd *s.*, *b.* 23 July 1704, *d.* young.

(b) She was *suc.* in the Cromarty estate by her eldest da. and coh., Maria, wife of Edward Hay, *afterwards* Hay-Mackenzie, parents of John Hay-Mackenzie, whose da. and h., Anne, was *cr.*, in 1861, Countess of Cromartie, &c.

(c) He left Languedoc, on account of the revocation of the edict of Nantes (1685), coming to England (1688) with William of Orange, and becoming a Gen. in the English service. He *d.* in Surrey, 9 June 1761, in his 93rd year.

George's chapel, Edinburgh, Emily Maria, da. of Archibald MONTGOMERY, of Whim, co. Peebles, Judge at Rungpore, in India, by Maria, da. of (—) RAUSCH, of Hesse Cassel. He *d.* 31 May 1871, at Clifton, co. Gloucester, aged 67. His widow *d.* 3 June 1879, aged 57, at Gravetye House, Haywards Heath, Sussex.

X. 1871. 10. MONTOLIEU FOX OLIPHANT (MURRAY), LORD ELIBANK [S. 1643], and a Baronet [S. 1628], also *titular* EARL OF WESTMINSTER under the Jacobite creation of 1759, s. and h., *b.* 27 Apr. 1840, at 132 George Str., Edinburgh; entered the Royal Navy 1854, and retired as Commander 1870. Lord Lieut. of co. Peebles 1896-1908. He was *cr.*, 3 July 1911, at the Coronation of George V,[a] VISCOUNT ELIBANK OF ELIBANK, co. Selkirk [U.K.]. A Conservative.[b] He *m.*, 2 May 1868, at St. Mary's, Cheltenham, Blanche Alice, 1st da. of Edward John SCOTT, of Portland Lodge, Southsea, Hants, by Helen (*b.* July 1819), da. of (—) ROBERTSON. She was *b.* 5 Feb. 1844.

[ALEXANDER WILLIAM CHARLES OLIPHANT MURRAY, *styled* MASTER OF ELIBANK 1871-1912, s. and h. ap., *b.* 12 Apr. 1870, at 2 Albion Villas, Folkestone; ed. at Cheltenham Coll.; Private Sec. and A.D.C. to the Gov. of the Leeward Islands 1893-94; Assistant Private Sec. to Parl. and Under Sec. of State for Colonies 1895; M.P. (Liberal) for Midlothian, Oct. 1900 to 1906, and for co. Peebles 1906-12; Comptroller of the Household 1905-09; Under Sec. for India 1909-10; Parl. Sec. to the Treasury (1st Whip) 1910-12; P.C. 4 Mar. 1911. He was *cr.*, 13 Aug. 1912, BARON MURRAY OF ELIBANK, co. Selkirk [U.K.].[c] He *m.*, 1 Aug. 1894, at St. Peter's, Peebles, Hilda Louisa Janey, yst. da. of James Wolfe MURRAY, of Cringletie, co. Peebles, by Louisa Grace, da. of Sir Adam HAY, 7th Bart. [S.], of Smithfield and Haystown in that co. She was *b.* 7 May 1872, in Edinburgh.]

---

[a] For a list of Coronation peerages, see vol. ii, Appendix F. He obtained this peerage through his Liberal son's influence. V.G.

[b] His third son, Arthur Cecil Murray, M.P., served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Major, King Edward's Horse. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

[c] "An error has been discovered in the patent of Lord Murray of Elibank, who took his seat last night. The document describes the honour as having been conferred by King Edward VII, instead of by his present Majesty. Nobody knew it till the Clerk at the table read the instrument." (*Morning Post*, 11 Dec. 1912). He filled the difficult post of Chief Government Whip with much success, being possessed of a ready tact, and of a personality which made him popular with all parties. He is a partner in the great contracting firm of S. Pearson and Son, and a director of several public companies. For a list of peers who are directors of public companies see Appendix C in this volume. V.G.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 1,863 acres in co. Haddington (valued at £5,442 a year), 2,660 in co. Peebles, 1,168 in co. Selkirk and 999 in co. Perth. Total, 6,690 acres, valued at £10,098 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Darn Hall, near Eddleston, co. Peebles, and Ballencrieff, co. Haddington. *Note.*—Elibank Castle, co. Selkirk, is in ruins.

ELIOGARTY

This is a territorial Barony adjoining that of Ikerrin, both in co. Tipperary. James (BUTLER), 5th VISCOUNT IKERRIN [I.], who *d.* 1712, is in the entry of his burial called "*Baro de Eliocrity* [*i.e.* Eliogarty] et D. Vicecomes de Ikerrin," but there is no authority for the former title. See IKERRIN.

ELIOT OF ST. GERMANS

i.e. "ELIOT OF ST. GERMANS, co. Cornwall," Barony (*Eliot*), *cr.* 30 Jan. 1784. See under ST. GERMANS, the 2nd Baron having been *cr.*, in 1815, Earl of St. Germans.

ELLENBOROUGH

BARONY. I. 1802.

1. EDWARD LAW, 4th s. of Edmund LAW, BISHOP OF CARLISLE, by Mary, da. of John CHRISTIAN, of Unerigge, Cumberland, *b.* 16 Nov. 1750, at Great Salkeld, in that co., was ed. at Charterhouse school (on the foundation 1761-67), and at Peterhouse Coll. Cambridge, B.A. and 3rd wrangler and Fellow of his College 1771, M.A. 1774; Barrister (Linc. Inn) 1780, joining the northern circuit, having for two years before studied as a Special Pleader; K.C. 1787, being, 1788-95, engaged as leading Counsel in the defence of Warren Hastings; King's Attorney and Serjeant for the County Palatine of Lancaster 1793-1802;[a] Treasurer of the Inner Temple 1794-95; F.S.A. 20 Dec. 1798; Attorney Gen. (without ever having been Solicitor Gen.) 14 Feb. 1801-02, being knighted 22 Feb. 1801; M.P. (Tory) for Newtown (Isle of Wight) 1801-02;[b] LORD CHIEF JUSTICE OF

---

[a] This office is often called that of Attorney Gen. for the co. Palatine, but there was a perfectly distinct office of Attorney Gen. for the *Duchy* of Lancaster, which Law never held, though he is sometimes said to have done so; it is therefore better to avoid confusion by using the designation in the text. The Attorneyship of the co. Palatine was kept vacant after the death of its last holder in 1876, and in 1892 it was formally annexed to the Attorney Generalship of the Duchy. V.G.

[b] He was a Whig in early life, but had joined the Tories in 1793. He supported Addington, and with him joined the Ministry of "All the Talents," and opposed the Portland and Perceval Ministries. V.G.

THE KING'S BENCH, 1802-18. On 19 Apr. 1802 he was *cr.* BARON ELLENBOROUGH,[a] of Ellenborough, co. Cumberland. P.C. 21 Apr. 1802; Chancellor of the Exchequer (during vacancy) 25 Jan. to 5 Feb. 1806, accepting a seat in the Cabinet, 30 Jan. 1806 to 25 Mar. 1807,[b] but refusing the offer of the Great Seal. He *m.*, 17 Oct. 1789, Anne,[c] da. of George Philips TOWRY, of Shipley, Northants (a Commissioner of the Navy Victualling Office), by Elizabeth, da. of George CHAMBERLAINE, Capt. R.N. He *d.* (a month after his retirement from 16 years' tenure of office) in St. James's Sq., 13, and was *bur.* 22 Dec. 1818 (near the founder), in Charterhouse, London, aged 68. M.I. Will pr. 9 Jan. 1819.[d] His widow *d.* 16 Aug. 1843, aged 74, in Stratford Place, Midx. Will pr. Sep. 1843.

---

[a] This title he selected inasmuch as his mother's mother (Mrs. Christian) was one of the daughters of Humphrey Senhouse, of Ellenborough, a fishing village in Cumberland, who, however, left male issue who *suc.* him in that property.

[b] His admission to the Cabinet by Lord Grenville (to please Lord Sidmouth) provoked severe comment in both Houses of Parl. "The Whigs by way of including all the talents had given the C. J. of the King's Bench, Lord Ellenborough, a seat in the Cabinet, a before unheard of combination of the judicial and ministerial characters, and a monstrous attempt to tinge the ermine of justice with the colour of party." (*Quar. Rev.*, no. 132 [1840], p. 612). In point of fact these two incompatible positions had previously been held by the first Earl of Mansfield. V.G.

[c] Sir Thomas Lawrence, who had a dispute with her regarding her portrait, writes of her in Aug. 1811 as "ill bred and coarse in her manner." V.G.

[d] "Few Judges have equalled him in learning, sagacity and unsuspected integrity, and none have surpassed him."—Yet "his severity of demeanour, his intolerant manner, and his frequent petulance produced more fear than love."—"Though the bigotry of his opinions as a *Legislator* incurred grave censure, in his character as a *Judge* he won the admiration of all." In the House of Lords "he was apt to use expressions, the violence of which rather astonished than convinced that august assembly, and their coarseness and intemperance frequently called down upon him deserved castigation." (Foss's *Judges of England*). G.E.C. "In his person he was clumsy and awkward, with dark eyes, shaggy eyebrows and commanding forehead." (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*). Justin McCarthy, in his *History of our own Times*, says of him that he was "a man who always acted upon impulse, and had a passion for fine phrases. He had a sincere love of justice according to his lights; but he had a still stronger love for antithesis." "On the Bench it is not to be denied that Lord Ellenborough occasionally suffered the strength of his political feelings to break forth and to influence the tone and temper of his observations. That he ever upon any one occasion knowingly deviated one hair's breadth in the discharge of his office is wholly untrue." (Lord Brougham). The charges brought against him by Lord Cochrane and by Burdett of partiality and injustice at the former's trial were defeated by 89 to none (!) in the House of Commons, and every notice of the charges was ordered to be expunged from the votes of the House. The last two trials of any importance over which he presided were those for blasphemous libel of William Hone, a bookseller, who had produced some vulgar political parodies of the Catechism, the Litany, and the Athanasian Creed. Although the judge summed up strongly and even violently for a conviction, he failed to obtain it in either case. V.G.

II. 1818. EARLDOM. I. 1844 to 1871.

2 and 1. EDWARD (LAW), BARON ELLENBOROUGH, s. and h., *b.* 8 Sep. 1790; ed. at Eton *circa* 1800-05, and at St. John's Coll. Cambridge, M.A. 1809; M.P. (Tory) for St. Michaels 1813-18; Chief Clerk of Pleas, King's Bench (Joint 1812-27) (Sole 1827-38). P.C. 26 Jan. 1828; PRIVY SEAL Jan. 1828 to June 1829; Pres. of the Board of Control Sep. 1828-30, 1834-35, Sep. to Oct. 1841, and finally Mar. to June 1858;[a] GOVERNOR GENERAL OF INDIA 1841-44, receiving in 1843 the thanks of Parl. for his "ability and judgment" in supporting the military operations in Afghanistan,[b] but being recalled by the East India Company in Apr. 1844.[c] He was on 22 Oct. 1844, *cr.* VISCOUNT SOUTHAM, of Southam, co. Gloucester, and EARL OF ELLENBOROUGH, co. Cumberland; G.C.B. 30 Oct. 1844. First Lord of the Admiralty Jan. to July 1846.[d] He *m.*, 1stly, 11 Dec. 1813, at St. James's, Westm., Octavia, 8th and yst. da. of Robert (STEWART), 1st MARQUESS OF LONDONDERRY [I.], by his 2nd wife, Frances, da. of Charles (PRATT), 1st EARL CAMDEN. She, who was *b.* 14 Oct. 1792, *d. s.p.*, 5 Mar. 1819, in Hertford Str., Mayfair, aged 26. He *m.*, 2ndly, 15 Sep. 1824 (spec. lic.), at her father's house in Harley Str., Marylebone, Jane Elizabeth, sister of Edward (DIGBY), 9th BARON DIGBY OF GEASHILL [I.], and da. of Admiral Sir Henry DIGBY, G.C.B., by Jane Elizabeth, da. of Thomas William (COKE), 1st EARL OF LEICESTER OF HOLKHAM. She, who

---

[a] He then resigned, having sent a despatch to the Gov. Gen., Lord Canning, criticising his Proclamation, which despatch had not been submitted to his colleagues, and when disclosed in Parl. very nearly led to a vote of censure being passed on the Ministry. On this incident Queen Victoria wrote, "It is a pity that Lord Ellenborough, with his knowledge, experience, activity, and cleverness, should be so entirely unable to submit to general rules of conduct." V.G.

[b] Under his administration, the recapture of Ghuznee and of Cabul was effected, as also the conquest of Scinde, in 1843, by Sir Charles Napier. The "grandiose displays," however, which followed were "universally ridiculed." (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*). "He was the victim of his own itching ears; and his judgment, his candour, and his caution were often sacrificed to the turn of a sentence, or the rhythm of a peroration. He was always in extremes." (Bosworth-Smith's *Life of Lord Lawrence*). G.E.C. and V.G.

[c] Though he secured the approval of the Queen and of Peel, of which the Earldom a few months later was the sign, yet his recall by a unanimous vote of the Court of Directors was due to his "overbearing demeanour in communication with them, his too aggressive policy, and his theatrical love of display." V.G.

[d] He was one of the 22 "stalwarts" who voted against the 3rd reading of the Reform Bill of 4 June 1832, after Wellington and the great bulk of the Opposition had decided to abstain. For a list of them see vol. iii, Appendix I. Though a Tory, he supported Cath. Emancipation, which his father had opposed, and followed Peel (whose Cabinet he then rejoined) when he betrayed his party on the Corn Law question. He was one of the peers who signed a protest against the Reform Bill of 1867. V.G.

was *b.* 3 Apr. 1807, was divorced by Act of Parl. 8 Apr. 1830.[a] He *d. s.p.s.*,[b] 22 Dec. 1871, at Southam Delabere, co. Gloucester, in his 82nd year, when the Earldom of Ellenborough and the Viscountcy of Southam became *extinct.*

BARONY. III. 1871.

3. Charles Edmund (Law, *afterwards* Towry-Law), Baron Ellenborough, nephew and h., being 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. of the Hon. Charles Ewan Law (Recorder of London, and M.P. for Cambridge Univ. 1835-50), by Elizabeth Sophia, da. of Sir Edward Nightingale, Bart., which Charles Ewan was 2nd s. of the 1st Baron, and *d.* 13 Aug. 1850, aged 58. He was *b.* 17 Nov. 1820; ed. at Winchester; entered the army 1844; received the Sutlej medal for the campaign of 1846; Col. in the army 1858. By royal lic., 27 Aug. 1885, he took the name of *Towry* (being that of his paternal grandmother) before that of *Law.* A Conservative. He *m.*, 1stly, 23 Nov. 1840, at Stanmore, Midx., Eleanor Cecil, 1st da. of William (Howard), Earl of Wicklow [I.], by Cecil Frances, da. of John James (Hamilton), 1st Marquess of Abercorn. She, who was *b.* 26 Apr., and *bap.* 7 June 1817, at Stanmore, *d. s.p.*, in the Isle of Cumbrae, Scotland, 15, and was *bur.* 23 June 1852, at Stanmore, aged 35. He *m.*, 2ndly, 28 June 1855, at Lymington, Hants, Anne Elizabeth, da. of the Rev. John FitzGerald Day, of Beaufort House, Killarney. She *d.* 29 Feb. 1860. He *m.*, 3rdly, at St. Mary Abbot's, Kensington, 26 Aug. 1863, Isabella, only child of Alexander Ogilby, of Pellipar, co. Londonderry. She *d. s.p.m.*, 22 Apr. 1874,

---

[a] The cause of divorce was her adultery with Prince von Schwarzenberg, with whom her husband fought a duel, and from whom he recovered damages for £25,000 in an action for *crim. con.* On his abandonment of her, she next became mistress of Ludwig I, King of Bavaria. She *m.*, 2ndly, 10 Nov. 1832, Karl Theodor Herbert, Baron de Venningen, Prime Minister of Bavaria, who committed suicide when she left him. She *m.*, 3rdly, Sheikh Medjwal el Mizrab, an Arab General in the Greek army. She *d.* in Damascus of dysentery, 11 Aug. 1881, aged 74, being then contemplating an elopement with her Dragoman! Her will, dat. 15 June 1871, pr. 13 Apr. 1882. "A woman of extraordinary and stately beauty, with the manners of a Queen and a voice of peculiar sweetness, with a rare intellect, and power of fascination, the mistress of nine languages, besides being a marvellous artist with brush and pencil." Lord Redesdale, in his *Memories* (vol. ii, pp. 555-6), gives an account of a visit to her and her Arab husband. "I found Lady Ellenborough, Mrs. Digby as she now calls herself, living in a European house. . . . The owner was, like her belongings, a little old fashioned . . . though past 70 years she had the remains of great good looks. . . . We were joined by her husband . . . not an imposing personage, indeed anything but one's idea of a great lord of the desert; as a matter of fact he was quite an ordinary common looking little man. Nevertheless she seemed very fond and proud of him." Sir Edwin Pears visited her in Damascus in 1876 and found her an excellent and witty talker, with an exceptional experience of harem life. Lawrence painted her, and, indeed, the portrait in the Royal Gallery at Munich confirms the general estimate of her great beauty. G.E.C. and V.G.

[b] His only child, by his 2nd wife, Arthur Dudley Law, *d.* 1 Feb. 1830, aged 2, at Worthing. V.G.

at Holly Spring, Bracknell, Berks. He *m.*, 4thly (in the same year), 1 Dec. 1874, at St. Gabriel's, Pimlico, Beatrice Joanna, yst. da. of Sir Norton Joseph KNATCHBULL, 10th Bart., by Mary, da. of Jesse WATTS-RUSSELL, of Ilam Hall, co. Stafford. He *d.* 9 Oct. 1890, at 6 Buckingham Gate, Hyde Park, and was *bur.* in Kensal Green Cemetery, aged 69. His widow, who was an extra Lady in Waiting to H.R.H. the Duchess of Albany, was living 1917.

IV. 1890. 4. CHARLES TOWRY HAMILTON (TOWRY-LAW, *formerly* LAW), BARON ELLENBOROUGH [1802], only s. and h., by 2nd wife; *b.* 21 Apr. 1856, at Beaufort House afsd.; took (with his father) the name of *Towry-Law*, instead of *Law*, by royal lic. 27 Aug. 1885. A Conservative. He *d.* unm., 26 June 1902, of cardiac affection, aged 46, at 152 Harley Str., Marylebone, having been long insane. Admon. Aug. 1902, over £89,000 gross, and over £88,000 net. He was *suc.* by his cousin,[a] who is outside the scope of this work.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, were under 2,000 acres.

ELLERBECK

See "CARDWELL OF ELLERBECK, co. Lancaster," Viscountcy (*Cardwell*), *cr.* 1874; *extinct* 1886.

ELLESMERE

i.e. "ELLESMERE, co. Salop," Barony (*Egerton*), *cr.* 1603, see BRACKLEY, Viscountcy, *cr.* 1616; both *extinct* (together with the Earldom of Bridgwater) 1829.

EARLDOM. I. 1846. 1. LORD FRANCIS LEVESON-GOWER, 2nd surv. and yst. s. of George (LEVESON-GOWER), 1st DUKE OF SUTHERLAND, by Elizabeth, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF SUTHERLAND [S.], *b.* 1 Jan. 1800, at 21 Arlington Str., St. Geo., Han. Sq.; ed. at Eton 1811-14; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 22 Oct. 1817, 2nd class classics 1820; Cornet in the 10th Hussars 1821-23; carried the sceptre (as deputy of his mother) before George IV in Scotland, 1822; M.P. for Bletchingley 1822-26, for Sutherlandshire 1826-31, for South Lancashire (under the name of Egerton) 1835-46, being in politics a "Liberal-Conservative" of the school of Canning; a Lord of the Treasury Apr. to Sep. 1827; Under Sec. for the Colonies Jan. to May 1828; Ch. Sec. to the Lord Lieut. of Ireland 1828-30; P.C. 28 June, and P.C. [I.] 9 Aug. 1828; Sec. at War July to Nov. 1830; took the name of *Egerton*[b] in lieu of

---

[a] Edward Downes Law, 5th Baron, *b.* 9 May 1841, *d.* 9 Dec. 1915. He was succeeded by his brother, Cecil Henry Law, 6th Baron, whose only son and heir, Henry Astell Law, *b.* 1889, served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Capt. King's Own Yorks L.I. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

[b] This name of Egerton was borne by him as a prefix to his title of honour, his signature being "*Egerton Ellesmere.*" So also the 5th Earl of Jersey signed himself "*Child Jersey;*" the 5th Earl Cornwallis, "*Mann Cornwallis,*" &c.

Leveson-Gower by royal lic. 24 Aug. 1833; *cr.* D.C.L. Oxford 10 June 1834; Trustee of the Nat. Gallery 1835-55; Rector of King's Coll. Aberdeen 1837-57; Pres. of the Camden Soc. 1838-43; Pres. of the Brit. Assoc. 1842. Having (by the death of his father, 19 July 1845) inherited a large portion (then estimated at £90,000 a year) of the estates[a] of the family of Egerton (Dukes and Earls of Bridgwater, Marquesses and Viscounts of Brackley and Barons of Ellesmere) devised to his father in 1803 under the will of Francis, 3rd and last Duke of Bridgwater, he was (on the retirement of the Peel ministry) *cr.*, 6 July 1846, VISCOUNT BRACKLEY of Brackley, co. Northants, and EARL OF ELLESMERE, of Ellesmere, co. Salop. F.S.A. 29 Apr. 1847; Pres. of the Royal Asiatic Soc. 1849-52, and of the Royal Geog. Soc. 1853-55; K.G. 7 Feb. 1855; Lord Lieut. of co. Lancaster 1856-57; Trustee of the Nat. Portrait Gallery Dec. 1856 to Feb. 1857. He *m.*, 18 June 1822, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Harriet Catherine, da. of Charles GREVILLE, by Charlotte, da. of William Henry (CAVENDISH-BENTINCK), 3rd DUKE OF PORTLAND. He *d.* at Bridgwater House, St. James's Park, 18 Feb. 1857, aged 57, and was *bur.* at Worsley.[b] M.I. Will pr. May 1857. His widow, who was *b.* 1 Jan. 1800, on the same day as her husband, *d.* at Bridgwater House afsd., 17 Apr. 1866, aged 66.

II. 1857. 2. GEORGE GRANVILLE FRANCIS (EGERTON), EARL OF ELLESMERE, &c., 1st s. and h., *b.* 15 June 1823, in Albemarle Str., London; *styled* VISCOUNT BRACKLEY 1846-57; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 26 May 1841; M.P. (Liberal-Conservative) for North Staffordshire 1847-51;[c] F.R.S. 6 Dec. 1860; Harleian Trustee of the Brit. Museum 1862. He *m.*, 29 Apr. 1846, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Mary Louisa, 4th da. of John Frederick (CAMPBELL), 1st EARL CAWDOR, by Elizabeth, da. of Thomas (THYNNE), 2nd MARQUESS OF BATH. He *d.* 19 Sep. 1862, at Balbirnie, co. Fife, aged 39.[d] His widow, who was *b.* 7 Jan. 1825, at

---

[a] This portion comprised Worsley, co. Lancaster, Brackley, Northants, &c. See vol. ii, p. 314, note "d," *sub* BRIDGWATER.

[b] "He gave me the impression of being a shy man, and there was about him an air of pensive gravity which was peculiar." (*Autobiography* of the 8th Duke of Argyll). He was a book collector and a member of the Roxburghe Club. He was the first prominent advocate for removing the restrictions on marriage with a deceased wife's sister, and was also an author of some little note, no less than 26 of his works (most of which are now forgotten) being mentioned in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* His merits as a poet are slightingly spoken of in the *Ingoldsby Legends*, where, in the *moral* to "The Tragedy," the last two lines run thus:

> "Lest *you*, too, should stumble, and Lord Leveson Gower, he
> Be call'd on—*sad Poet*!—to tell your *sad* story!" G.E.C. and V.G.

[c] He supported Lord Palmerston's Govt. in the House of Lords, and voted for the Repeal of the Paper Duty in 1860, though described in *Dod* as a Conservative and member of the Carlton Club. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

[d] He was a great invalid, and Henry Greville (his uncle) wrote on the day of his death: "No man ever bore so wearisome and painful an existence with more exemplary patience and resignation." Like his father, he was a member of the Roxburghe Club. V.G.

Stackpole Court, co. Pembroke, *d.* 24, and was *bur.* 28 Nov. 1916, at Worsley, aged 91. Will pr. Feb. 1917, at £13,150 gross.

III. 1862. 3. Francis Charles Granville (Egerton), Earl of Ellesmere, and Viscount Brackley, s. and h., *b.* 5 Apr. 1847, at 2 Hamilton Place, Midx.; *styled* Viscount Brackley 1857-62; ed. at Eton 1860-63, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge, B.A. 1868. A Knight of Justice of St. John of Jerusalem. A Conservative. He *m.*, 9 Dec. 1868, at St. James's, Piccadilly, Katherine Louisa, 2nd da. of Constantine (Phipps), 2nd Marquess of Normanby, by Laura, da. of Robert Russell. He *d.* at Bridgwater House, 13, and was *bur.* 16 July 1914, at Worsley, Lancs, aged 67.[a] Will dat. 19 July 1910, pr. July 1914 at £250,000. His widow, who was *b.* at 56 Eaton Place, 31 Jan., and *bap.* privately 1 Feb. 1850, was living 1917.

[John Francis Granville Scrope Egerton, *styled* Viscount Brackley, s. and h. ap., *b.* 14 Nov. 1872, at Bridgwater House; ed. at Eton 1886-91; served in S. African War as A.D.C. to Major Gen. Sir W. G. Knox 1900;[b] Hon. Capt. in Army 1902. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Lt. Col. 3rd Batt. Royal Scots (Lothian Regt.).[c] He *m.*, 28 Oct. 1905, at St. Margaret's, Westm., Violet, 1st da. of the Hon. Frederick William Lambton (2nd s. of the 2nd Earl of Durham), by Beatrix, 2nd da. of John Bulteel, of Pamflete, Devon. She was *b.* 3 July 1880. Having *suc.* to the Peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 10,080 acres in Lancashire, 2,839 in Northants, 303 in Cheshire (worth £11,130 a year), and an unstated quantity in Staffordshire (worth £139 a year), the total being (with this last exception) 13,222 acres, worth £71,290 a year, of which about £61,000 is credited (in the return) to the Bridgwater trustees. *Principal Residences.*—Worsley Hall, near Manchester, co. Lancaster, and Brackley Manor, Northants. *Note.*—In July 1912 Viscount Brackley bought the Mertoun estate, co. Berwick, from Lord Polwarth [S.].

ELM PARK

See "Clarina of Elm Park, co. Limerick," Barony [I.] (*Massey*), *cr.* 1800.

---

[a] A keen sportsman and enthusiastic Volunteer; a successful breeder of Shire horses and pigs; a member of the Jockey Club from 1879, but not particularly successful on the Turf. Like his father and grandfather, he was a member of the Roxburghe Club. In 1887 the Bridgwater Canal was acquired by the Ship Canal Company for the large sum of £1,710,000. V.G.

[b] For a list of peers and their heirs ap. who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

[c] Two of his brothers also served: (1) Francis William George Egerton, Capt. Duke of Lancaster's Own Yeo.; (2) Wilfred Charles William Egerton, Lieut. Special Reserve. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

ELMHAM

See "WAVENEY OF SOUTH ELMHAM, co. Suffolk," Barony (*Adair*), *cr.* 1873; *extinct* 1886.

ELMLEY

i.e. "ELMLEY," Viscountcy (*Lygon*), *cr.* 1815, with the EARLDOM OF BEAUCHAMP, which see.

ELPHINSTONE

BARONY [S.]
I. 1510.

1. ALEXANDER ELPHINSTONE, s. and h. of Sir John E., of Elphinstone and Pittendriech, both co. Stirling (who *d.* shortly after July 1508); was in the household of James IV; received a large portion of the lands of the Earls of Mar, including the Barony of Kildrummy, &c. He was (on the occasion of the christening of Arthur, son of the abovenamed King) made a Lord of Parl., being *cr.*, 14 Jan. 1509/10, LORD ELPHINSTONE [S.]. He *m.*, before 1507, Elizabeth BERLAY, or BARLOW,[a] an English lady attached to the Court of Margaret, Queen Consort of James IV. With that King he was slain at the battle of Flodden, 9 Sep. 1513.[b] His widow *m.* (as his 3rd wife), in 1515, before 29 July, John (FORBES), 6th LORD FORBES [S.], who *d.* 1547. She *d.* about 10 Sep. 1518.

II. 1513.

2. ALEXANDER (ELPHINSTONE), LORD ELPHINSTONE [S.], only s. and h., *b.* 22 May 1510. The Lords of Council found him to be past the age of 14 on 28 Dec. 1524. He was served h. to his father 27 Oct. 1513. He *m.* (cont. 20 Nov. 1525, tocher 1,300 merks), before 27 Feb. 1525/6, Katherine, da. of Robert (ERSKINE), 4th LORD ERSKINE [S.], by Isabel, da. of Sir George CAMPBELL. He was slain at the battle of Pinkie, 10 Sep. 1547, aged 37.

III. 1547.

3. ROBERT (ELPHINSTONE), LORD ELPHINSTONE [S.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 9 Sep. 1530. He had charters to himself and his wife of the lands of Corgarth, co. Aberdeen, 27 July 1550; of Easter Rossy, co. Perth, 25 Mar. 1552; and of Cragorth, co. Stirling, 15 Jan. 1553/4. He *m.*, 2 Nov. 1549 (cont. 2 Sep. 1546), Margaret, da. and coh. of Sir John DRUMMOND, of Innerpeffray, by Lady Margaret STEWART, illegit. da. of James IV. He *d.* 18 May 1602, aged 71.

IV. 1602.

4. ALEXANDER (ELPHINSTONE), LORD ELPHINSTONE [S.], s. and h., *b.* 28 May 1552, was *v.p.* made a member of the new Privy Council 10 Apr. 1599; an extraordinary Lord of Session

---

[a] She is called "Elizabeth Barlee" in the *Treasurer's Accounts*, vol. iii. V.G.

[b] For a list of the Scottish nobles there slain see Appendix D in this volume.

1599-1626, and High Treasurer [S.][a] 1599 to 5 Sep. 1601. The lands of Kildrummy were recovered from him by the Erskine family in 1626, as having been unlawfully in possession of the King when granted to the first Lord. He *m.* (cont. 1-10 Apr. 1575), before Nov. 1577, Jean, 1st da. of William (Livingston), 6th Lord Livingston [S.], by Agnes, da. of Malcolm (Fleming), 3rd Lord Fleming [S.]. She *d.* 15 Sep. 1621, at Elphinstone. He is generally said to have *d.* July 1648, but in fact *d.* "on Sunday, 14 Jan. 1637/8,"[b] at Elphinstone, aged 85.

V. 1638. 5. Alexander (Elphinstone), Lord Elphinstone [S.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 13 Nov. 1577.[c] Ed. at St. Andrews.[d] P.C. [S.] 7 Mar. 1604/5. He *m.*, 28 Apr. 1607, Elizabeth, sister of James, 1st Earl of Perth [S.], and 4th da. of Patrick (Drummond), 3rd Lord Drummond [S.], by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. of David (Lindsay), 9th Earl of Crawford [S.]. She was living 1 Dec. 1637. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 27 Aug. 1648, aged 70.[e]

VI. 1648. 6. Alexander (Elphinstone), Lord Elphinstone [S.], nephew and h. male, being s. and h. of James Elphinstone, of Barns, by his 2nd wife, Helen, da. of John Forbes, of Brux, which James was next br. to the 5th Lord. He *m.* (cont. 14 Nov. 1645) his cousin (*the heir of line* of the family), Lilias, 2nd but 1st surv. da. and h. of his uncle, the 5th Lord, by Elizabeth, his wife, both abovenamed. He was fined £1,000, on 12 Apr. 1654, by Cromwell's Act of Grace. He *d.* 26 Oct. 1654. His widow, who was *b.* 26 Nov. 1613, *d.* Nov. 1675.

VII. 1654. 7. Alexander (Elphinstone), Lord Elphinstone [S.], 1st s. and h., *bap.* 30 Mar. 1647, at Stirling; served h. to his father, 30 May 1655.[f] He *m.*, 10 Sep. 1667, Anne, da. of Alexander

---

[a] These offices he obtained through the influence of his younger brother James, one of the "*Octavians*," who at that time was Sec. of State and afterwards (1606) was *cr.* Lord Balmerinoch [S.].

[b] Manuscript book now in possession of the present (1917) Lord Elphinstone. V.G.

[c] Instead of being called, *v.p.*, Master of Elphinstone, he had "the style of Lord Kildrummie, a feudal dignity of more recent constitution than Elphinstone." (*Riddell*, p. 14). V.G.

[d] "Having come under some suspicion of attachment to the old form of faith, he was sent to the University of St. Andrews, where he attended the lectures of Mr. Andrew Melville, subscribed the Confession of Faith, and conformed to the religion then established." (*Scots Peerage*, vol. iii, p. 540). V.G.

[e] He had 4 sons, all of whom *d. v.p.*, infants and unm.: (1) Alexander, *b.* 6 June 1608, (2) James, *b.* 3 June 1609, (3) Alexander, *b.* 18 Sep. 1612, (4) John, *b.* 6 June 1619. V.G.

[f] He sold the estate of Airth. V.G.

Burnett, Archbishop of St. Andrews. He *d. s.p.*, 11 May 1669, aged 22. Will dat. 10 May 1669. His widow *m.*, before 1677 (cont. 20 Aug. 1674), Patrick (Murray), 3rd Lord Elibank [S.], who *d.* 1686.

VIII. 1669. 8. John (Elphinstone), Lord Elphinstone [S.], br. and h., *bap.* 28 Aug. 1649, at Airth; took his seat in Parl. 14 May 1703, and supported the Union. P.C. [S.] 1676; fought at Bothwell Bridge, 22 June 1679. He actively supported William of Orange, and became Capt. of Dragoons in that King's army in Scotland. Retired from the army about 1696. He sold part of the Barony of Elphinstone. He *m.*, 28 Apr. 1670, Isabel (then aged 16),[a] 1st da. of William Maitland (yst. son of Charles, 3rd Earl of Lauderdale), by his 1st wife, Christian, 1st da. of Robert (Macgill), 2nd Viscount Oxfurd. She *d.* 7, and was *bur.* 11 Oct. 1706, at Elphinstone. He *d.* 24 Mar. 1717/8, and was *bur.* there, aged 68. Fun. entries of both at Lyon office.

IX. 1718. 9. Charles (Elphinstone), Lord Elphinstone [S.], 5th but 1st surv.[b] s. and h., *b.* 14 Apr. 1682, in Edinburgh; matric. at Glasgow Univ. 18 Mar. 1699/1700; Capt. in the army, serving in Flanders, from 1706, being severely wounded at Agremont, 1708, retiring in 1720. He *m.*, 12 Sep. 1702, in London, Elizabeth, sister of James, 1st Viscount Primrose [S.], and da. of Sir William Primrose, 2nd Bart. [S.], by Mary, da. of Patrick Scott, of Thirlestane, co. Selkirk. She, who was *b.* 18 Dec. 1680, in Edinburgh, *d.* 16 Feb. 1738, aged 57. Fun. entry at Lyon office. He *d.* at Elphinstone, 20 Feb. 1757, in his 75th year.

X. 1757. 10. Charles (Elphinstone), Lord Elphinstone [S.], 4th but 1st surv.[c] s. and h., *b.* 6 Aug. 1711, at Elphinstone. He *m.*, privately, 14 Oct. 1735, Clementina (then aged 16, dowry 16,000 merks), 2nd da. and eventually sole h. of John (Fleming), 6th Earl of Wigtoun [S.], being only child by his 2nd wife, Mary, 1st da. of William (Keith), 9th Earl Marischal [S.]. He *d.* 6 Apr. 1781, in Edinburgh, aged 69. His widow, who was *b.* 1719, and who by the death of her uncle, George, Earl Marischal [S.], 28 May 1778, became the h. of the family of Keith, *d.* 1 Jan. 1799, in Harley Str., Marylebone, in her 80th year.[d]

---

[a] *Gent. Mag.* says that she had 36 children! V.G.

[b] His 4 elder brothers, all *b.* in Edinburgh, *d.* young and unm.: (1) John, *b.* 13 May 1672, (2) Charles, *b.* 18 May 1676, (3) Richard, *b.* 20 Oct. 1678, (4) James, *b.* 14 Feb. 1680. V.G.

[c] His next elder br., James, *d.* young, probably before the eldest br., John, Master of Elphinstone, who *m.* Marjory, da. of Sir Archibald Fleming, 3rd Bart. [S.], of Farm, and *d. v.p.* and *s.p.*, 29 Apr. 1753, at Kilcroich; the said Marjory dying 6 Aug. 1784, in Edinburgh. V.G.

[d] She was heir of line to her paternal race, Fleming, Earls of Wigtoun [S.], to her maternal uncle, George (Keith), 10th and last Earl Marischal [S.], as also to the senior line of the house of Drummond, being the representative of James, 4th Earl of Perth [S.], her mother's grandfather. In her *seize quartiers*, none of her male ancestors was under the rank of an Earl.

XI. 1781. 11. JOHN (ELPHINSTONE), LORD ELPHINSTONE [S.], s. and h., *b.* 26 Jan. 1737; served in the army in Canada 1755-59 (under Gen. Wolfe); wounded at Quebec 31 July 1759; Capt. of an Independent Company of Foot, Jamaica, 1760; afterwards Capt. of a company of Invalids in North Britain; Lieut. Gov. of Edinburgh Castle 4 Sep. 1781 till his death. REP. PEER [S.] 1784-94.[a] Lord Lieut. of co. Dunbarton May to Aug. 1794. He *m.*, in 1762,[b] Anne, da. of James RUTHVEN, sometimes considered LORD RUTHVEN OF FREELAND [S.], by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. of James (STUART), 2nd EARL OF BUTE [S.]. He *d.* 19 Aug. 1794, at Cumbernauld House,[c] co. Dunbarton, aged 57. Admon. July 1795 and Apr. 1802. His widow *d.* there 28 Oct. 1801.

XII. 1794. 12. JOHN (ELPHINSTONE), LORD ELPHINSTONE [S.], s. and h., *b.* 1764; entered the army in 1779 as Ensign 60th Foot; Capt. 72nd Foot 1790; Major 60th regt. 1792, and Lieut. Col. 1794; A.D.C. to the Duke of York 1795; Lieut. Col. of the 61st regt., and subsequently of the 26th Foot (Cameronians), of which last he was Col. 1806-13; Major Gen. in the army 1805; Lieut. Gen. 1812; Lord Lieut. of co. Dunbarton 1799-1813; REP. PEER [S.] 1803-07 (Whig). He *m.*, 31 July 1806, in Edinburgh, Janet Hyndford, widow of Sir John GIBSON-CARMICHAEL, Bart., of Skirling, and yst. da. of Cornelius ELLIOT, of Woolflee, co. Roxburgh. He *d.* at Bath, 20, and was *bur.* 25 May 1813, in Bath Abbey, aged 49. Admon. Oct. 1813. His widow *d.* 23 Aug. 1825, in Albemarle Str., Midx.

XIII. 1813. 13 and 1. JOHN (ELPHINSTONE), LORD ELPHINSTONE [S.], only s. and h., *b.* 2 June 1807, at Cumbernauld House afsd.; ed. at Eton *circa* 1819-22; entered the Royal Horse Guards 1826; Capt. 1832-36. REP. PEER [S.] 1832-35 and 1847-59 (Liberal); a Lord of the Bedchamber 1832-34 and 1835-36; P.C. 3 Aug. 1836; G.C.H. 1836; GOVERNOR OF MADRAS[d] 1837-42; a Lord in Waiting 1847-52, and Jan. to Oct. 1853;

BARONY.

I. 1859 to 1860.

(a) He supported Pitt on the Regency Bill. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

(b) *Scots Peerage* says "early in 1764." V.G.

(c) The seat of his mother's family, the Flemings, Earls of Wigtoun [S.].

(d) "It was said (at the time) that this appointment [by Lord Melbourne] was made in order to dissipate an idle rumour, which was current, that the young Queen had fallen in love with the handsome guardsman." (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*). In Cruikshank's *Comic Almanack*, for 1838, there is (p. 50) a "*Hieroglyphicum in Futuro*," headed by a picture of the Queen, as the "*Queen of Hearts*" beset "by a whole pack of *knaves* who are suing" and "wooing" "to entrap her," "kidnap her," &c.

"But occult operations behind the state curtain,
Shew an *Elph* that makes *their* success very uncertain."

"The most amiable, loyal person I ever met with." (Lady Granville, 20 Jan. 1832). "A more perfect gentleman never existed, or one more full of sterling qualities." (Henry Greville, July 1860). G.E.C. and V.G.

Governor of Bombay 1853-60. For his services during the Indian Mutiny of 1857, he was made G.C.B. 31 Mar. 1859, and *cr.*, 21 May 1859, BARON ELPHINSTONE of Elphinstone, co. Stirling. He *d.* unm., 19 July 1860, in King Str., St. James's, Westm., aged 53, when the Barony of Elphinstone [U.K.] became *extinct.* Will pr. 31 July 1860.

XIV. 1860. 14. John (Elphinstone-Fleeming), Lord Elphinstone [S.], 1st cousin and h., being only s. and h. of Admiral the Hon. Charles Elphinstone-Fleeming, by Catalina Paulina Alessandro, a Spanish lady, which Charles was next br. to the 12th Lord, and (having inherited in 1799 the estates of Cumbernauld and Biggar, co. Dunbarton, being those of his grandmother's family, under an entail of John, Earl of Wigtoun [S.], dated 1741) assumed the name of *Fleeming* after that of *Elphinstone*, and *d.* 30 Oct. 1840, aged 66. He was *b.* 11 Dec. 1819, in Glasgow; ent. the army 1838; Lieut. 6th Inniskillings 1841; Lieut. 17th Lancers 1844, and Capt. 1848; retired 1850. He *d.* unm., 13 Jan. 1861, aged 41, at Bournemouth.[a]

XV. 1861. 15 and 1. William Buller Fullerton (Elphinstone), Lord Elphinstone [S.], 2nd cousin and h. male,

BARONY. being s. and h. of Lieut. Col. James Drummond Buller-

I. 1885. Elphinstone, by his 2nd wife, Anna Maria, da. and h. of Vice Admiral Sir Edward Buller, Bart., of Trenant, co. Cornwall, which James (who *d.* 8 Mar. 1857, aged 68) was 4th but 1st surv. s. and h. of the Hon. William Fullerton-Elphinstone (by Elizabeth, da. of William Fullerton), who was yr. br. of the 11th and 3rd s. of the 10th Lord, and who *d.* 3 May 1834, aged 93. He was *b.* 18 Nov. 1828; was in the Royal Navy, retiring 1870, with the rank of Captain; 5th class of the Turkish order of the Medjidie; grand cordon of the Portuguese order of the Conception. Rep. Peer [S.] 1867-85 (Conservative); a Lord in Waiting 1874-80, 1885-86, and 1886-92.[b] He was, on 30 Dec. 1885, *cr.* BARON ELPHINSTONE of Elphinstone, co. Haddington.[c] He *m.*, 16 June 1864, at St. Andrew's Church, Dunmore, Falkirk, Constance Euphemia Woronzow, 2nd da. of Alexander Edward (Murray), 6th Earl of Dunmore [S.], by Catherine, da. of George Augustus (Herbert), 11th Earl of Pembroke. He *d.* 18 Jan. 1893, at Carberry Tower, and was *bur.* at Inveresk, aged 64. Personalty £72,575. His widow, who was *b.* 28 Dec. 1838, at Wilton House, Salisbury, was living 1917.

---

[a] On his death the estates and representation of the Fleeming family devolved on his sisters and coheirs, of whom the eldest, Clementina, *m.*, 24 Mar. 1845, Cornwallis (Maude), 1st Earl de Montalt.

[b] He voted for the 2nd Reading of the Irish Church Disestablishment Bill in 1869, having opposed it in the preceding year. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

[c] The former creation (1859) was of "co. Stirling."

BARONY [S.] XVI.
BARONY [U.K.] II.
1893.

16 and 2. SIDNEY HERBERT (ELPHINSTONE), LORD ELPHINSTONE [S. 1510], also BARON ELPHINSTONE OF ELPHINSTONE [U.K. 1885], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h.,[a] *b.* 27 July 1869, at Carberry Tower. A Conservative. He *m.*, 14 July 1910, at St. Margaret's, Westm., Mary, 2nd da. of Claud George (BOWES-LYON), EARL OF STRATHMORE AND KINGHORNE, by Cecilia Nina, da. of the Rev. Charles William Frederick CAVENDISH-BENTINCK. She was *b.* 30 Aug. 1883, at Fotheringham, co. Forfar.

[JOHN ALEXANDER ELPHINSTONE, *styled* MASTER OF ELPHINSTONE, s. and h., *b.* 22 Mar. 1914.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, did not amount to 2,000 acres, being those devised by John Fullerton, of Carberry, to his niece Elizabeth (grandmother of the 15th Lord Elphinstone), wife of the Hon. William Elphinstone, *afterwards* Fullerton-Elphinstone. *Principal Residence.*—Carberry Tower, near Musselburgh.

ELTHAM

i.e. "ELTHAM, co. Kent," Earldom (*H.R.H. Frederick Lewis*), *cr.* 1726, with the DUKEDOM OF EDENBURGH, which see; *merged* in the Crown, 1760.

ELVASTON

i.e. "STANHOPE OF ELVASTON, co. Derby," Barony (*Stanhope*), *cr.* 1717, with the VISCOUNTCY OF STANHOPE OF MAHON. See STANHOPE, Earldom, *cr.* 1718.

ELVEDEN

See "KEPPEL OF ELVEDEN, co. Suffolk," Viscountcy (*Keppel*), *cr.* 1782; *extinct* 1786.

ELY [England]

i.e. "ELY, ISLE OF," Marquessate (*H.R.H. Frederick Lewis*), *cr.* 1726, with the DUKEDOM OF EDENBURGH, which see; *merged* in the Crown, 1760.

ELY [Ireland]

BARONY [I.] I. 1552 to 1554.

1. TEIGE or THADY O'CARROLL, s. of Fergananyn O'C., chief of Ely O'Carroll (slain 1541), by (—), da. of Gerald (FITZGERALD), 9th EARL OF KILDARE, was appointed Captain of Ely O'Carroll, during good behaviour, 13 May 1544. He was *cr.* by Edward VI in 1552, BARON OF ELY [I.], the *Fiant* being extant, with-

[a] His elder br., James Drummond Elphinstone, Master of Elphinstone, *b.* 16 Apr. 1865, ed. at Eton 1878-80, and at Ch. Ch. Oxford, sometime Lieut. Gordon Highlanders, *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, 9 Nov. 1890, in South Africa, aged 25. V.G.

out date. No patent was enrolled. A pardon was granted to him about the same time by the style of "Thady O'Kerrowell, Knight, Baron of Elye." He *m.* Gille BUTLER. He *d. s.p. legit.*,[a] being slain by his kinsman and competitor, Cahir (or Charles) O'Carroll, in 1554.

II. 1567 to 1580. 1. WILLIAM ODHAR O'CARROLL, br. of the above, was made Captain of Ely O'Carroll 3 Apr. 1557. On 12 Mar. 1557/8, the Queen wrote to him promising that on his aiding the Lord Deputy, he should be *cr.* a Baron for life. He was knighted at Limerick, 30 Mar. 1567, and on 11 June 1567, the Queen wrote to the Lord Deputy for him to be a Baron "as his brother was," but this does not appear to have been carried out. He was slain 20 Apr. 1580.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. 1622. 1. ADAM LOFTUS, 2nd s. of Robert L. (br. of Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin; Lord Chancellor [I.] 1578-1605), was *b.* 1568; was *cr.* LL.D. He is presumed to have been in deacon's orders, and was app. by his uncle to the Archdeaconry of Glendalough in 1594, which he held till his death; made Judge of the Marshal-Court [I.] 17 Sep. 1597; Master in Chancery [I.] 8 Nov. 1598-1619; was knighted by the Lord Deputy [I.] at Christchurch, Dublin, 25 Dec. 1604; P.C. [I.] 1608; M.P. for King's Co. 1613-15; LORD CHANCELLOR [I.] 13 May 1619. On 10 May 1622, he was *cr.* VISCOUNT LOFTUS OF ELY,[b] King's County [I.]. He was continued in his post as Chancellor (by Charles I) 11 Apr. 1625, till his removal therefrom, 25 May 1638, for "misdemeanours and irregularities." In Apr. 1638 he was imprisoned in Dublin Castle for refusing to obey a decree ordering him to settle certain properties on his 1st son, Sir Robert Loftus,[c] and he there remained for 16 months. He was also three times one of the CHIEF GOVERNORS OF IRELAND as joint Lord Justice, *viz.* 1622-25, 1629-33, and finally 1636. He signed the proclamation, 23 Oct. 1641, notifying the discovery of the Irish rebellion, by which having lost "to the value of £8,330 and £2,106 a year"[d] he quitted that kingdom. He *m.*, in 1597, Sarah, widow of Richard MEREDYTH, BISHOP OF LEIGHLIN (1589-96), and da. of (—) BATHOW.

(a) He left a son, Roger, presumably illegitimate. V.G.

(b) There is no preamble to the patent; that to the privy seal (dat. at Westm. 23 Apr. 1622) is given in *Lodge*, vol. vii, p. 247. The privy seal directs the title to "descend upon his posterity, that thereby his virtues may be recorded to future ages, so long as there shall remain an heir male of his house."

(c) This Sir Robert, knighted 5 Nov. 1619 by the Lord Deputy [I.], *m.*, Aug. 1621, at Castle Jordan, Elinor, da. of Sir Francis Ruishe or Rushe. She *d.* May 1639. He *d. s.p.m.s.* and *v.p.*, at Mellefont, 11 Oct. 1640, leaving Anne his da., who a month after his death became h. to her brother Henry, and who *m.* Richard Lennard Barrett, of Belhus, Essex, and brought him a considerable estate in co. Monaghan.

(d) *Lodge*, vol. vii, p. 247.

He *d.* at Middleham, co. York, early in 1643, and was "*bur.* at Corkham."[a] Admon. 24 Feb. 1646/7, to his son Edward. His widow *d.* 1 Aug. 1650. Will pr. 1650 in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

II. 1643. 2. EDWARD (LOFTUS), VISCOUNT LOFTUS OF ELY [I.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. male; knighted 1 Jan. 1622/3. He held Middleham for the Parl. during the Rebellion. Custos Rot. co. Kildare, 26 May 1664 till his death. He *m.*, 28 Feb. 1635, at Middleham, Jane, da. and coh. of Arthur LINDLEY, of Middleham Castle, co. York. He *d.* Easter Day, 11, and was *bur.* 22 Apr. 1680, in his 82nd year, at Monasterevan. Will pr. 1680 in Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow *d.* 14 Nov. 1684, and was *bur.* with him. Will dat. 27 Oct., pr. 23 Nov. 1684, in Dublin.

III. 1680 to 1725. 3. ARTHUR (LOFTUS), VISCOUNT LOFTUS OF ELY [I.], only s. and h., *bap.* 18 June 1644, at Middleham. He did not attend the Parl. [I.] of James II, 7 May 1689.[b] He *m.*, 1stly, lic. 23 Dec. 1675, Douglas, da. and h. of William SAVAGE, of Castle Rheban, co. Kildare. She *d. s.p.*, and was *bur.* at Monasterevan. Admon. 20 June 1677, to her husband. He *m.*, 2ndly, lic. 12 Dec. 1676, Anne, widow of Sir Andrew OWENS, and before that of Capt. OLDFIELD, and da. of William HAWKINS, of Dublin, by his 2nd wife, Anna, da. of (—) THOMPSON. She *d.* 17 Mar. 1701/2, and was *bur.* in her father's vault, at St. Werburgh's, Dublin. Admon. 3 May 1704, to Robert Hawkins, her brother. He *m.*, 3rdly, 2 Apr. 1706, at St. Andrew's, Dublin, Letitia, da. of Sir John ROWLEY, of Castle Roe, co. Derry, by Mary, 1st da. and coh. of Sir Hercules LANGFORD. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 6, and was *bur.* 16 Nov. 1725, at Monasterevan, in his 82nd year, when the Viscountcy became *extinct.*[c] Will pr. 1725 in Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow *m.*, as his 2nd wife, Nicholas (LOFTUS), 1st VISCOUNT LOFTUS OF ELY [I.], who *d.* 31 Dec. 1763. She *d. s.p.*, 19 July 1765, at Summer Hill, co. Meath. Will pr. 1765 in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

IV. 1756. 1. NICHOLAS LOFTUS, only surv. s. and h. of Henry LOFTUS,[d] of Loftus Hall, by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. and h. of Henry CREWKERN, of Exeter, Devon, was *b.* about 1687.

---

[a] *Lodge*, vol. vii, p. 247.

[b] For a list of peers present in, and absent from, this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

[c] The estate of Monasterevan (since called Moore Abbey) devolved on his grandson and h., Henry (Moore), 4th Earl of Drogheda [I.], whose mother, Jane, was his only child that had issue, being his da. by his 2nd wife.

[d] This Henry (who *d.* 1716, aged 80) was 2nd son of Nicholas Loftus, of Fethard (*d.* 1666, aged 74), the 2nd son of Sir Dudley L., of Rathfarnham (*d.* 1616, aged 55), the s. and h. of Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Chancellor [I.], 1578-1605 (*d.* 1605, aged 72), which Archbishop was br. of Robert, the father of Adam Loftus, *cr.*, in 1622, Viscount Loftus of Ely [I.], as before stated.

M.P. for Fethard, co. Wexford, 1710-13, for Clonmines 1713-15, and for co. Wexford 1715-51; Sheriff of co. Wexford 1711. On 5 Oct. 1751, he was *cr.* BARON LOFTUS OF LOFTUS HALL,[a] co. Wexford [I.], taking his seat 7 Nov. following; P.C. [I.], sworn 18 Oct. 1753. On 19 July 1756 he was *cr.* VISCOUNT LOFTUS OF ELY [I.], and took his seat, as such, 21 Nov. 1757. Gov. of co. Wexford. He *m.*, 1stly, after Apr. 1706, Anne, sister of Brabazon, 1st EARL OF BESSBOROUGH [I.], 2nd da. of William (PONSONBY), 1st VISCOUNT DUNCANNON [I.], by Mary, da. of Randle MOORE (4th s. of Charles, 2nd Viscount Moore of Drogheda). He *m.*, 2ndly, Letitia, widow of his cousin, Arthur (LOFTUS), 3rd VISCOUNT LOFTUS OF ELY [I.], who *d.* 6 Nov. 1725, in his 82nd year. He *d.* in Capel Str., Dublin, 31 Dec. 1763, aged about 76.[b] Will dat. 23 Mar. 1758 to 26 July 1763. His widow *d. s.p.*, 19 July 1765, at Summer Hill, co. Meath.

V. 1763.
EARLDOM [I.]
I. 1766.

2 and 1. NICHOLAS (LOFTUS, afterwards HUME-LOFTUS), VISCOUNT LOFTUS OF ELY, &c. [I.], s. and h. by 1st wife. M.P. for Bannow 1737-60; for Fethard, co. Wexford, 1761-63. Custos Rot. of co. Wexford 1764-66; P.C. [I.] 9 Feb., sworn 13 May 1764. He was *cr.*, 23 Oct. 1766, EARL OF ELY, co. Wicklow [I.]. He *m.*, 18 Aug. 1736, Mary, 1st da. and coh. of Sir Gustavus HOME or HUME, 3rd Bart. [I.], of Castle Hume, co. Fermanagh, by Alice, da. of Henry (MOORE), 3rd EARL OF DROGHEDA [I.]. In consequence of this marriage he assumed the name of *Hume* in addition to that of *Loftus*. She *d.* Oct. 1740. He *d.* (a few days after his creation as an Earl) 31 Oct. 1766. Will pr. 1767 in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

EARLDOM [I.] II.
VISCOUNTCY [I.] VI.
} 1766.

2 and 3. NICHOLAS (HUME-LOFTUS), EARL OF ELY, VISCOUNT LOFTUS OF ELY, &c. [I.], only s. and h., *b.* 11 Sep. 1738; M.P. for Fethard, co. Wexford, 1759-66, being his father's colleague 1761-63; a Gov. of co. Fermanagh 1767 till his death. He *d.* unm., in Dominick Str., Dublin, 12 Nov. 1769, aged 31, when the Earldom of Ely [I.] became *extinct*, but the other titles devolved as under. Will pr. 1773 in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

---

[a] The preamble (in English) of this creation is in *Lodge*, vol. vii, p. 266.

[b] He left 2 illegit. sons, Edward and Nicholas. To the elder, who was M.P. for Jamestown (1761-68), Viscount Loftus had his arms granted, with proper difference, 10 Jan. 1763. He was *cr.* a Baronet [I.] 16 July 1768. (*Ex inform.* G. D. Burtchaell). V.G.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]
VII. 1769.

EARLDOM [I.]
III. 1771 to 1783.

4 and 1. HENRY (LOFTUS), VISCOUNT LOFTUS OF ELY [1756] and BARON LOFTUS OF LOFTUS HALL [1751] in the peerage of Ireland, uncle and h., being 2nd and yst. s. of the (IVth) 1st Viscount by his 1st wife, *b.* 18 Nov. 1709; resided many years at Richfield; High Sheriff for co. Wexford 1744; M.P. for Bannow 1747-68, and for co. Wexford 1768-69; Com. of Barracks [I.] 1759-72; Custos Rot. of co. Wexford 1766-83; a Gov. of cos. Fermanagh and Wexford; took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 16 Nov. 1769. He was *cr.*, 2 Dec. 1771, EARL OF ELY, co. Wicklow [I.], being introduced in Parl. as such 5 Dec. 1771. P.C. [I.] Aug., sworn 4 Sep. 1771; nom. K.P. 5 Feb. 1783, being one of the 15 original knights of that order,[a] but was neither invested nor installed, being out of the Kingdom at the time (27 Mar. 1783) of the first installation. He *m.*, 1stly, in 1745, Frances, da. of Henry MONROE, of Rose Hall, co. Down. She *d.* Aug. 1774. He *m.*, 2ndly, 14 Sep. 1775, in London, Anne, da. of Hugh BONFOY, Capt. R.N., by Anne, da. of Richard ELIOT, of Port Eliot. He *d. s.p.*, at the Circus, Bath, 8, and was "carried away" 15 May 1783, aged 73, when all his honours became *extinct.* Will pr. 1783 in Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow, who long surv. him, *d.* 14 Aug. 1821, after a long illness, in Grosvenor Str., Midx. Will pr. 1821.

ELY

VISCOUNTCY [I.]
VIII. 1789.

EARLDOM [I.]
IV. 1794.

MARQUESSATE [I.]
I. 1801.

1. CHARLES TOTTENHAM, s. and h. of Sir John T., Bart. [I.] (so *cr.* 18 Dec. 1780), by Elizabeth (*d.* June 1747), sister and coh. of Henry (LOFTUS), last EARL OF ELY [I.], and yst. da. of Nicholas, (IVth) 1st VISCOUNT LOFTUS OF ELY [I.], both abovenamed, was *b.* 23 Jan. 1738; B.A. Dublin 1759; Capt. 50th Foot 12 Dec. 1770. M.P. (Tory) for Clonmines 1761-76,[b] for Fethard 1776-83, and for Wexford (borough) 1783-85, during which period he *suc.* to the estate in cos. Wexford and Fermanagh of his maternal uncle, the Earl of Ely abovenamed, and assumed the name of *Loftus* in lieu of *Tottenham.* A Gov. of cos. Fermanagh and Wexford and Custos Rot. of co. Wexford 1783-1806. On 28 June 1785, he was *cr.* BARON LOFTUS OF LOFTUS HALL, co. Wexford [I.]. He *suc.* his father as 2nd Baronet [I.], 29 Dec. 1786. He was *cr.*, 28 Dec. 1789, VISCOUNT LOFTUS OF ELY;

---

[a] See a list of these knights, vol. i, p. 228, *sub* ARRAN.

[b] His uncle, Charles Tottenham, with whom he is sometimes confused, sat for Fethard 1755-61 and 1790 till his death (10 Sep. 1795), for New Ross 1761-68, for Bannow 1768-76, and for Clonmines 1776-90. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

on 2 Mar. 1794, EARL OF ELY, and on 1 Jan. 1801,[a] MARQUESS OF ELY [I.], being also a few days later, 19 Jan. 1801, *cr.* BARON LOFTUS OF LONG LOFTUS, co. York [U.K.], having received, in the short space of 16 years, no less than *five* separate peerage creations.[b] P.C. [I.] 12, sworn 18 July 1783; joint Postmaster Gen. [I.] 1789-1806; K.P. 12 Dec. 1794, being installed 11 Aug. 1800. He *m.*, 23 June 1766, Jane, 1st da. and coh. of Robert MYHILL,[c] of Killarney, co. Kilkenny, by Mary, da. of William BILLINGSLEY, of Three Castles, in that county. He *d.* 22 Mar. 1806, aged 68, in Hume Str., Dublin.[d] Will pr. 1806. His widow *d.* at Bath, Somerset, 21 Feb., and was *bur.* 10 Mar. 1807, in Bath Abbey. Will pr. 1807 in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

MARQUESSATE [I.] II.
EARLDOM [I.] V.
VISCOUNTCY [I.] IX.
} 1806.

2. JOHN (LOFTUS), MARQUESS OF ELY, EARL OF ELY, &c. [I.], also BARON LOFTUS [U.K.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 15 Feb. 1770; *styled* VISCOUNT LOFTUS 1794-1806. M.P. for co. Wexford 1790-1800, and again [U.K.] 1801-06 (Tory). A Gov. of co. Wexford 1809 till his death; P.C. [I.], sworn 23 Dec. 1800; Teller of the Exchequer [I.] 1793-1801; a Lord of Treasury [I.], 1800-06; K.P. 3 Nov. 1807, being installed 29 June 1809; *cr.* D.C.L., Oxford, 3 July 1810; Custos Rot. of co. Wexford 1824-45. He *m.*, 22 May 1810, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Anna Maria, 1st da. of Sir Henry Watkin DASHWOOD, 3rd Bart., of Kirtlington, Oxon, by Helen Mary, da. of John GRAHAM, of Kinross, member of Council in Bengal. He *d.* 26 Sep. 1845, of English

---

[a] This was one of the 4 Marquessates which, with 14 other Irish Peerages, were *cr.* at this time, being the last batch of creations made before the Union. See vol. iii, Appendix H. In spite of the fact that he was to receive the statutory price of £45,000 for his 6 Irish boroughs (excluding the close borough of Wexford, which he retained unaffected) at the Union, this greedy and shameless nobleman insisted on an Irish Marquessate and a [U.K.] Barony before he would agree to vote "aye." When recommending him for a Viscountcy, the Lord Lieut. (Buckingham) remarks: "It will no doubt be found very difficult to prevail on his Majesty to confer honours on Lord Loftus, and so far to reward his treachery," but he goes on to point out that it is a question of buying him or Lord Shannon, and, "putting the integrity of both out of the question," concludes that it will be more in the former's interest to support the Government. V.G.

[b] "*Prends moi tel que je suis*" was his motto, and inasmuch as it related to one whose name was *Tottenham* in 1770, *Loftus* in 1783, who was made a *Baron* in 1785, a *Viscount* in 1789, an *Earl* in 1794, and a *Marquess* in 1801, it was singularly appropriate.

[c] An account of this family is given in *Lodge*, vol. vii, p. 269.

[d] In 1762 he bought Rathfarnham Castle, which had been built about 1582 by Archbishop Loftus, first Provost of Trinity College. For an account of the various owners of this castle see note *sub* 1 MARQUESS WHARTON. V.G.

cholera, at Ely Lodge, co. Fermanagh, aged 75.[a] Will pr. Feb. 1846. His widow, who was *b.* 1785, and was a Maid of Honour to Queen Charlotte, and subsequently a Lady of the Bedchamber to Queen Adelaide, *d.* 6 Sep. 1857 (a few weeks after her son), aged 72, at Hampton Court Palace, Midx. Will pr. Sep. 1857.

[Henry Robert Loftus, *styled* Viscount Loftus, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 15 Mar. and *d. v.p.*, 15 Apr. 1813.]

MARQUESSATE [I.] III.
EARLDOM [I.] VI.
VISCOUNTCY [I.] X.
1845.

3. John Henry (Loftus), Marquess of Ely, &c. [I.], also Baron Loftus [U.K.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 19 Jan. 1814, in Hill Str., St. Geo., Han. Sq.; *styled* Viscount Loftus till 1845; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 24 Oct. 1832; M.P. for Woodstock May to Sep. 1845 (Conservative). He *m.*, 29 Oct. 1844, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Jane, 4th da. of James Joseph Hope-Vere, of Craigie, by Elizabeth, da. of George (Hay), 7th Marquess of Tweeddale [S.]. He *d.* 15 July 1857, aged 43, in Eaton Sq., Midx.[b] Will pr. July 1857. His widow, who was *b.* 3 Dec. 1821, in Charlotte Sq., Edinburgh, was a Lady of the Bedchamber 1851-89, being an *extra* Lady 1889-90; V.A. (3rd class). She *d.* 11 June 1890, at 22 Wilton Place, Midx., aged 68.[c] Will pr. 7 Aug. 1890, at £6,602. Both were *bur.* in the Cemetery at Kensal Green.

MARQUESSATE [I.] IV.
EARLDOM [I.] VII.
VISCOUNTCY [I.] XI.
1857.

4. John Henry Wellington Graham (Loftus), Marquess of Ely, &c. [I.], also Baron Loftus [U.K.], only s. and h., *b.* 20 Nov. 1849, *styled* Viscount Loftus till 1857; ed. at Harrow; matric. at Oxford (Merton Coll.) 10 Apr. 1869. A Conservative. He *m.*, 9 Dec. 1875, at St. Saviour's, Chelsea, Caroline Anne, da. of George Caithness. He *d. s.p.*, at Cannes, in France, in his 40th year, 3, and was cremated 13 Apr. 1889, at Woking Ceme-

---

[a] A letter to Lord Grenville, 30 Oct. 1806, describes him as "a leading person in the Orange interest." V.G.

[b] "He was a most amusing man—very witty, bubbling over with health and spirits, and with a store of Irish stories which were perfectly irresistible." (*Memoirs of Fifty Years*, by Lady St. Helier, 1909, p. 83). His wife was a great friend of Eugénie, Empress of the French. V.G.

[c] "A chosen friend" of the Queen, in whose *Leaves from a Journal* she is frequently mentioned; she "in her earlier life was one of the most admired about the

tery, Surrey. Will pr. 3 July 1889, above £52,000. His widow *d.* at Winchmore Hill, 27, and was cremated 31 May 1917, at Golder's Green.

MARQUESSATE [I.] V.
EARLDOM [I.] VIII.
VISCOUNTCY [I.] XII.
1889.

5. JOHN HENRY (LOFTUS), MARQUESS OF ELY [1801], EARL OF ELY [1794], VISCOUNT LOFTUS OF ELY [1789], and BARON LOFTUS OF LOFTUS HALL [1785] in the Peerage of Ireland, also BARON LOFTUS OF LONG LOFTUS [U.K. 1801], also a Baronet [I. 1780], 1st cousin once removed and h., being s. and h. of the Rev. Lord Adam LOFTUS, Rector of Magheraculmoney, co. Fermanagh, by Margaret, da. of Robert FANNIN, of Dublin, which Lord Adam was 4th s. of the 2nd Marquess, and *d.* 25 Dec. 1866, aged 50. He was *b.* 6 Mar. 1851, at Ardess Glebe, Ireland. Bankrupt 15 Aug. 1882. A Conservative. He *m.*, 21 Nov. 1895, at St. James's, Westmorland Str., Marylebone, Margaret Emma, yst. da. of Frederick A. CLARK, of Lynton Court, Sussex.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 34,879 acres, co. Fermanagh, and 14,023 acres, co. Wexford, besides 90 acres (worth £600 a year) in Kent. Total, 48,992 acres, worth £23,751 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Ely Lodge, co. Fermanagh; Loftus Hall, co. Wexford, and Kearsney Abbey, near Dover, Kent.

Of Ely Lodge (4 miles north of Enniskillen), a demesne on Lower Lough Erne (with which the quondam demesne of "Castle-Hume" is incorporated), it is said that it is "certainly the most unique, if not the most beautiful of all our summer residences." See *Parl. Gazetteer of Ireland.*

EMLEY

See "FAIRFAX OF EMLY, co. Tipperary," Viscountcy [I.] (*Fairfax*), *cr.* 1629; *extinct* 1772.

i.e. "HALES OF EMLEY," Barony (*Hales*), *cr.* 1692, by James II, when in exile, with the EARLDOM OF TENTERDEN, which see.

Court, with the Duchess of Wellington, the Duchess of Sutherland, and Lady Jocelyn." See *Morning Post*, 12 June 1890. "A handsome woman of imperious character and temper. She brooked no contradiction from anyone—husband, child, or friend, and in her large family she was an autocrat." (Lady St. Helier, *Memoirs of a Vanished Generation*). G.E.C. and V.G.

EMLY OF TERVOE

BARONY.

I. 1874.

1. WILLIAM MONSELL, only s. and h. of William M., of Tervoe, co. Limerick, by Olivia, da. of Sir John Allen JOHNSON-WALSH, 1st Bart. [I.], was *b.* 21 Sep. 1812; ed. at Winchester, and at Oriel Coll. Oxford; Sheriff of co. Limerick 1835; M.P. (Liberal) for co. Limerick 1847-74;[a] Clerk of the Ordnance 1852-57; P.C. 13 Aug. 1855; Pres. of the Board of Health Feb. to Sep. 1857; Vice Pres. of Board of Trade Feb. to July 1866; Under Sec. for the Colonies 1868-71, and Postmaster Gen. 1871-73; Lord Lieut. of co. Limerick 1871-94. On 12 Jan. 1874, he was *cr.* BARON EMLY OF TERVOE, co. Limerick. Vice Chancellor of the Royal Univ. of Ireland 1885-94. He became a Roman Cath. in 1850.[b] He *m.*, 1stly, 11 Aug. 1836, Anna Maria Charlotte, da. of Windham Henry (WYNDHAM-QUIN), 2nd EARL OF DUNRAVEN AND MOUNT-EARL [I.], by Caroline, da. and h. of Thomas WYNDHAM, of Dunraven, co. Glamorgan. She, who was *b.* Nov. 1814, *d. s.p.s.*, 7 Jan. 1855, at St. Leonards. He *m.*, 2ndly, 23 Feb. 1857, in the private chapel of the Comtesse Swetchine, in Paris, Berthe, 3rd da. of Philippe Auguste, COMTE DE MONTIGNY BOULAINVILLIERS,[c] of Perreux, in Burgundy, by Victoire, da. of Claude Amable DU CHÂTEAU. She *d.* 4 Nov. 1890, at Tervoe, aged 55. He *d.* there 20 Apr. 1894, aged 81.[d] Will pr. at £3,023 net.

II. 1894.

2. THOMAS WILLIAM GASTON (MONSELL), BARON EMLY OF TERVOE [1874], 3rd but only surv. s. and h., being only s. by 2nd wife; *b.* 5 Mar. 1858, in Paris; State Steward to the Lord Lieut. of Ireland 1880-82; Gent. Usher to the Viceroy of Ireland 1882-85. He was removed from the Commission of the Peace in Nov. 1899 for making inflammatory and disloyal speeches. He *m.*, 5 Sep. 1881, at the Roman Cath. church, Gammonsfield, Clonmel, co. Tipperary, Frances Vincent de la Poer, 4th and yst. da. of John William POWER, of Gurteen, co. Waterford, by Frances, da. of Sir John POWER, 1st Bart. of Kilfane.

[WILLIAM JOHN FRANCIS MONSELL, 1st s. and h. ap.; *b.* 11 July 1883, at the Gentleman Usher's House, Upper Castle Yard, Dublin. He *d. v.p.*, an infant, 19 Feb. 1886.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 2,710 acres, cos. Limerick and Clare, worth £2,638 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Tervoe, co. Limerick.

---

[a] In 1886 he separated from his party, remaining a Unionist. He was absent, unpaired, from the division on the Home Rule Bill in 1893 (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

[b] For a list of peers and peeresses who have joined this faith since 1850, see vol. iii, Appendix G. V.G.

[c] Some account of this family is given in Burke's *Peerage* [1889], *sub* Emly.

[d] Aubrey de Vere says that he was "among those who worked hardest" in the great Irish famine. V.G.

EMLYN

i.e. "VAUGHAN OF EMLYN, co. Carmarthen," Barony (*Vaughan*), *cr.* 1643. See CARBERY, Earldom of [I.], *cr.* 1628, *sub* the 2nd Earl; both titles becoming *extinct* in 1713.

---

i.e. "EMLYN OF EMLYN, co. Carmarthen," Viscountcy (*Campbell*), *cr.* 1827, with the EARLDOM OF CAWDOR OF CASTLEMARTIN, which see.

ENCOMBE

i.e. "ENCOMBE OF ENCOMBE, co. Dorset," Viscountcy (*Scott*), *cr.* 1821, with the EARLDOM OF ELDON, which see.

ENFIELD

i.e. "ENFIELD, co. Middlesex," Barony (*Nassau*), *cr.* 1695, with the EARLDOM OF ROCHFORD, which see; both titles *extinct* 1830.

---

i.e. "ENFIELD OF ENFIELD, co. Middlesex," Viscountcy (*Byng*), *cr.* 1847, with the EARLDOM OF STRAFFORD, which see.

ENGAINE[a]

SIR JOHN ENGAINE,[b] of Laxton, Pytchley, Blatherwycke, and Bulwick, Northants, Great Gidding and Dillington, Hunts, White Notley and Colne Engaine, Essex, Hunsdon, Herts, &c., 4th s. of Sir Viel ENGAINE, of the same (who *d.* 22 Oct. 1248),[c] by Rohese,

---

[a] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[b] The arms of this family were, Gules, crusilly and a fesse dancette Or. (*Parliamentary Roll*, no. 57: *Harleian Roll*, no. 59: *Guillim's Roll*, no. 79). A seal (cast, Brit. Mus., lxxxv, no. 81) bears these arms: above the shield a fox statant: legend, "SIGILLVM IOHANNIS ENGAYNE." *Cf.* Addit. Charters, nos. 22080, 33298. An attempt has been made to account for the fatality by which, for several generations in this family, the eldest son died *v.p.*, or at least *s.p.*, by saying that they were "descendants" of one of the murderers of Archbishop Thomas. This explanation is unsatisfactory, for they were merely co-representatives. The heirs of the body of Renaud FitzUrse speedily died out—but the curse can hardly be supposed to have extended to his heirs general.

[c] "Vitalis Engayne." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 5 Nov. 33 Hen. III. Heir, Henry, his son, aged 30, 30 and more, or 35. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 9, no. 3). The lands of this Viel Engayne had been restored to him by writs of date 23 or 24 Sep. and 12 Oct. 1217. He had livery of the manor of Upminster, Essex, 5 Apr. 1218, saving the dower of Ada, widow of William de Curtenay: recovered a moiety of the

his wife. He did service for the Abbey of Ramsey in the Army of Wales in 1245.[a] He *suc.* his elder br., Henry (who *d.* unm., 28 Jan. 1271/2),[b] and had livery of his brother's lands, 23 Feb. 1271/2.[c] He was sum. for Military Service from 12 Dec. (1276) 5 Edw. I to 16 Dec. (1295) 24 Edw. I, by writs directed *Johanni Engayne* or *Engaygne*.[d] He did homage to the Abbot of Burgh in 1275.[e] He was in the Army of Wales in 1287.[f] He *m.* Joan, da. and h. of Sir Gilbert DE GREINVILLE, of Hallaton, co. Leicester (who was living in 1243),[f] by Joyouse, his wife.[g] On 5 Apr. 1274 he and his wife had livery of the manors of Prested and Theydon Garnon, Essex, and on 16 Aug. following of lands in Byfield, Northants, which she had inherited as heir of her mother, Joyouse de Muntfichet.[h]

manor of Worle, Somerset, from William de Cantelou: and had livery of a moiety of the manor of Badmondisfield, Suffolk, 11 Dec. 1241, after the death of Hilaire Trussebut, widow of Robert de Boulers, who had held it in dower. (*Close Roll*, 1 Hen. III, *mm.* 8, 4: *Fine Rolls*, 2 Hen. III, *m.* 7; 26 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 12: *Curia Regis*, roll no. 72, *m.* 5; no. 79, *m.* 18). His wife, Rohese, *d.* before him (*Ancient Deeds*, D, no. 192; *cf.* charter in *Monasticon*, vol. vi, p. 451). He *d.* xi kal. Nov. 1244, 24 Hen. III [*sic*], according to the *Hist. Fundatorum de Castro Hymel.* (*Monasticon*, vol. vi, p. 450).

[a] Viel Engayne was a knight of that Abbey, holding of the Abbot 10 librates of land in Dillington. He had sent another of his sons, William, to perform the like service in the Army of Scotland in 1244. (*Cartulary of Ramsey*, vol. iii, pp. 51, 52).

[b] "Henricus Engayne." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 31 Jan. 56 Hen. III. Heir, John, his br., aged 40 and more, or 44 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 42, no. 2). He *d.* unm., v kal. Feb. 1261, 51 Hen. III [*sic*]. (*Hist. Fundatorum*).

[c] The escheator rendered account for the lands which had belonged to Henry Engayne, "usque xxiij diem Februarii anno eodem [lvj Regis H.] antequam liberaret easdem terras Johanni Engayne fratri et heredi predicti Henrici per breve Regis." This writ was not enrolled. It is noticeable that these accounts were reckoned from three different dates: from the day of the Conversion of St. Paul [25 Jan.] in Hunts, from the Feast of St. Hilary [13 Jan.] in Northants, and from 29 Jan. in Essex and Herts. (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Rolls*, 4 and 8 Edw. I).

[d] On 26 Jan. 1296/7 a John Engaygne was sum. to attend the King at Salisbury. As this summons, though subsequent to the death of the man who died about this time, was before the inquisitions were taken or his son had livery of his lands, it must be assumed to have been addressed to him in error. As to the writ itself, see Preface.

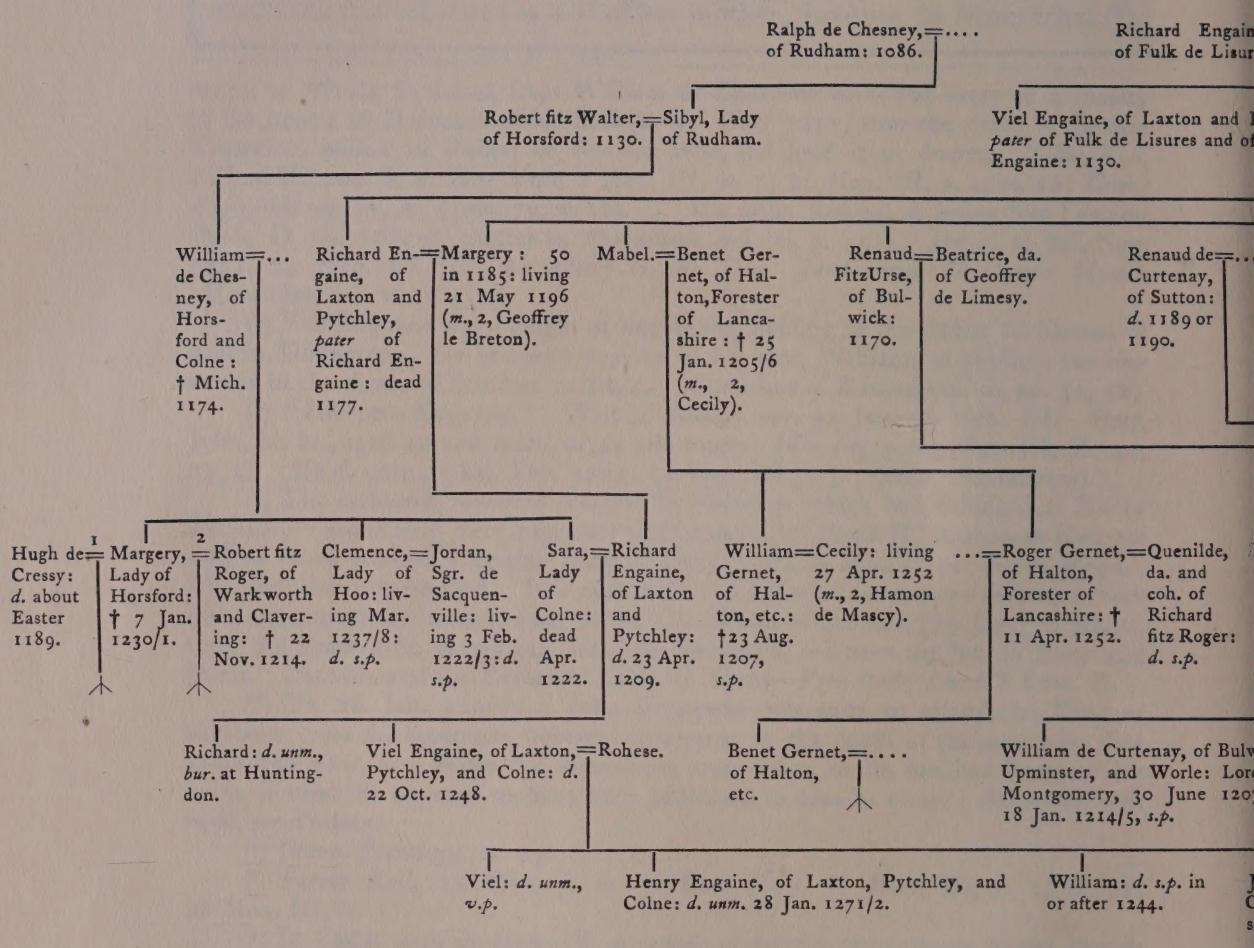
[e] *Chron. Petroburg.*, p. 23.

[f] *Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. I, *m.* 7: *Close Rolls*, 27 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 12; 28 Hen. III, *m.* 17.

[g] In Easter term 49 Hen. III, an assize of darrein presentment to the church of Hallaton was brought by John Engayne and Joan his wife against the Prior of Leeds, Kent: when it was stated that Eustace de Grenville, antecessor of Joan, and whose heir she was, had presented *temp.* Hen. III. (Exemplification, Addit. Charter, no. 26937: the Roll—no. 210—for the term is defective, and the record of the suit has gone).

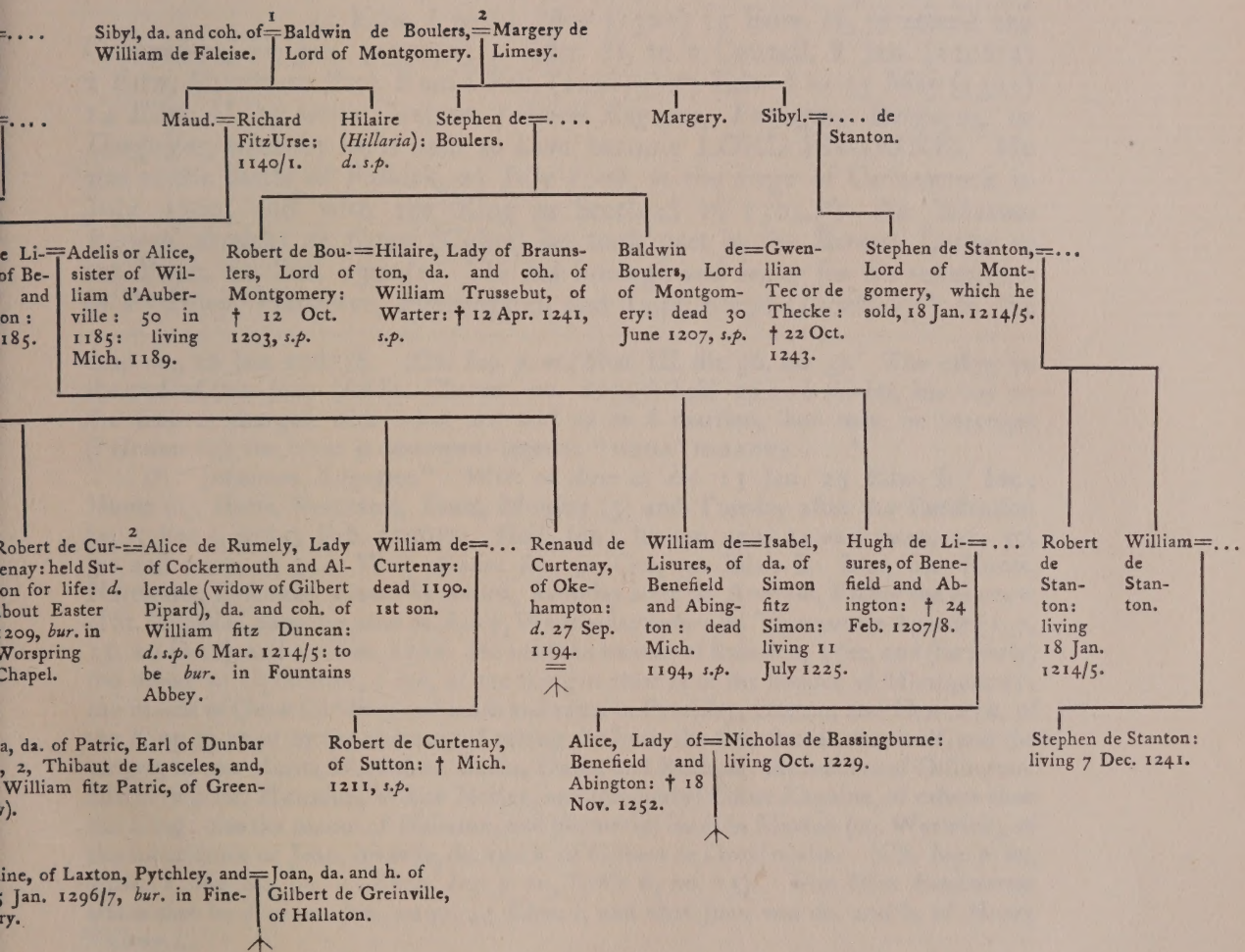
[h] *Close Roll*, 2 Edw. I, *mm.* 11, 5: Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 7, no. 13. Joyouse had married, 2ndly, Richard de Muntfichet, of Stansted, Essex, who was

The Engaines


Ralph de Chesney, =.... of Rudham: 1086.
Richard Engain of Fulk de Lisur
Robert fitz Walter, = Sibyl, Lady of Horsford: 1130. of Rudham.
Viel Engaine, of Laxton and pater of Fulk de Lisures and of Engaine: 1130.
William = ... de Chesney, of Horsford and Colne: † Mich. 1174.
Richard Engaine, of Laxton and Pytchley, pater of Richard Engaine: dead 1177.
Margery: 50 in 1185: living 21 May 1196 (m., 2, Geoffrey le Breton).
Mabel. = Benet Gernet, of Halton, Forester of Lancashire: † 25 Jan. 1205/6 (m., 2, Cecily).
Renaud FitzUrse, of Bulwick: 1170.
= Beatrice, da. of Geoffrey de Limesy.
Renaud de = .. Curtenay, of Sutton: d. 1189 or 1190.
Hugh de Cressy: d. about Easter 1189.
1 = Margery, Lady of Horsford: † 7 Jan. 1230/1.
2 = Robert fitz Roger, of Warkworth and Clavering: † 22 Nov. 1214.
Clemence, = Jordan, Lady of Hoo: living Mar. 1237/8: d. s.p.
Sgr. de Sacqueville: living 3 Feb. 1222/3: d. s.p.
Sara, = Richard Engaine, Lady of Colne: dead Apr. 1222.
of Laxton and Pytchley: d. 23 Apr. 1209.
William = Cecily: living Gernet, 27 Apr. 1252 of Halton, etc.: (m., 2, Hamon †23 Aug. de Mascy).
1207, s.p.
... = Roger Gernet, = Quenilde, of Halton, Forester of Lancashire: † 11 Apr. 1252.
da. and coh. of Richard fitz Roger: d. s.p.
Richard: d. unm., bur. at Huntingdon.
Viel Engaine, of Laxton, Pytchley, and Colne: d. 22 Oct. 1248.
= Rohese.
Benet Gernet, = ... of Halton, etc.
William de Curtenay, of Bulw Upminster, and Worle: Lor Montgomery, 30 June 120 18 Jan. 1214/5, s.p.
Viel: d. unm., v.p.
Henry Engaine, of Laxton, Pytchley, and Colne: d. unm. 28 Jan. 1271/2.
William: d. s.p. in or after 1244.

The symbol † is an abbreviation for "died shortly before."

...eir Connections.


Sibyl, da. and coh. of William de Faleise.
1 Baldwin de Boulers, Lord of Montgomery.
2 Margery de Limesy.
Maud. Richard FitzUrse: 1140/1.
Hilaire (Hillaria): d. s.p.
Stephen de Boulers.
Margery.
Sibyl. de Stanton.
Adelis or Alice, sister of William d'Auberville: 50 in 1185: living Mich. 1189.
Robert de Boulers, Lord of Montgomery: † 12 Oct. 1203, s.p.
Hilaire, Lady of Braunston, da. and coh. of William Trussebut, of Warter: † 12 Apr. 1241, s.p.
Baldwin de Boulers, Lord of Montgomery: dead 30 June 1207, s.p.
Gwenllian Tec or de Thecke: † 22 Oct. 1243.
Stephen de Stanton, Lord of Montgomery, which he sold, 18 Jan. 1214/5.
2 Alice de Rumely, Lady of Cockermouth and Allerdale (widow of Gilbert Pipard), da. and coh. of William fitz Duncan: d. s.p. 6 Mar. 1214/5: to be bur. in Fountains Abbey.
William de Curtenay: dead 1190. 1st son.
Renaud de Curtenay, of Okehampton: d. 27 Sep. 1194.
William de Lisures, of Benefield and Abington: dead Mich. 1194, s.p.
Isabel, da. of Simon fitz Simon: living 11 July 1225.
Hugh de Lisures, of Benefield and Abington: † 24 Feb. 1207/8.
Robert de Stanton: living 18 Jan. 1214/5.
William de Stanton.
Robert de Curtenay, of Sutton: † Mich. 1211, s.p.
Alice, Lady of Benefield and Abington: † 18 Nov. 1252.
Nicholas de Bassingburne: living Oct. 1229.
Stephen de Stanton: living 7 Dec. 1241.
Joan, da. and h. of Gilbert de Greinville, of Hallaton.

He *d.* 5 Jan. 1296/7,[a] and was *bur.* in Fineshade Priory.[b] His widow was living 2 Nov. 1305.[c]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1299 to 1322.

1. Sir John Engaine, or Dengaine, of Laxton, Pytchley, Blatherwycke, Great Gidding, Dillington, White Notley, &c., s. and h. He accompanied the King to France in May 1286.[d] The King took his homage and he had livery of his father's lands, 17 Feb. 1296/7.[d] He was sum. for Military Service from 15 May (1297) 25 Edw. I to 11 May (1322) 15 Edw. II, to attend the Coronation, 18 Jan. (1307/8) 1 Edw. II, to a Council, 8 Jan. (1308/9) 2 Edw. II, and to Parl. from 6 Feb. (1298/9) 27 Edw. I to 15 May (1321) 14 Edw. II, by writs directed *Johanni Engayne, Engaigne, Dengayne*, or *Dengaigne*, whereby he is held to have become LORD ENGAINE. He was at the battle of Falkirk, 22 July 1298, at the siege of Carlaverock in July 1300, and with the King in Scotland in 1303.[e] As *Johannes Engayn' dominus de Colum* (Colne) he took part in the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1. He did homage and fealty for his tenements in Pytchley, Hargrave, Hemington, and Longthorpe (*Littelthorp'*), to the

---

dead *s.p.*, 22 Jan. 1267/8. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 36, no. 3). The effigy on the seal of this Joan (Addit. Charter, no. 21545) held up two shields, the one on the sinister charged with what are said to be 8 martlets, but may be lozenges (? *Greinville*); the other is destroyed: legend: "SIGILL' IOHANNE . . ."

[a] "Johannes Engayne." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 13 Jan. 25 Edw. I. Inq., Hunts (2), Herts, Northants, Essex, Monday (3) and Tuesday after the Purification [4, 5 Feb.], and 5 Feb. 1296/7. Heir, John, his son, aged 24 and more, 26, 30, 30 and more, or 34. Writ of *scire fac.* 30 Oct. 30 Edw. I. Inq., cos. Hunts, Northants, Leicester, Essex, Warwick, Saturday after St. Andrew, Friday the morrow of St. Nicholas, Saturday after St. Lucy, Wednesday before St. Thomas the Apostle [1, 7, 15, 19 Dec.], and 13 Dec. 1302. He held the hamlet of Bulwick, ⅛ fee, and (formerly) the manor of Upminster, 1 fee, of the King in chief as of the honour of Montgomery; the manor of Great Gidding, and lands and rents in Pytchley, Laxton, and Henewyk, of the King in chief by the serjeanty of taking the hare, the fox, the cat, the wolf, and the badger, in cos. Hunts, Northants, Bucks, Oxon, and Rutland; the manors of Dillington, Blatherwycke, Hunsdon, White Notley, and (formerly) Colne Engaine, of others than the King: also the manor of Hallaton, and (formerly) lands in Marton (co. Warwick), of the inheritance of Joan, his wife, da. and h. of Gilbert de Grey[n]vile. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 80, no. 2: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 6, no. 15). The *Hist. Fundatorum* states that he *d.* nonas Jan. 1297, 25 Edw. I, and that Joan was da. and h. of Henry "Gray....."

[b] In a proof of age, taken 25 Jan. 1318/9, it was stated that he was *bur.* in the Priory of Fineshade by Blatherwycke on the vigil of the Epiphany 25 Edw. I [5 Jan. 1296/7]. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 63, no. 9).

[c] *Patent Roll*, 33 Edw. I, *p.* 2, *m.* 6.

[d] *Patent Roll*, 14 Edw. I, *mm.* 13, 10: *Fine Roll*, 25 Edw. I, *m.* 18.

[e] *Falkirk Roll*, no. 64: *Siege of Carlaverock*, p. 30: *Suppl. Close Roll*, no. 7, *mm.* 5, 3, 2.

Abbot of Burgh, 23 Jan. 1321/2.[a] He *m.* Ellen,[b] da. of Sir Robert FITZ ROGER,[c] of Warkworth, Northumberland, and Clavering, Essex [LORD FITZROGER], by Margaret, da. of Sir Alan LA ZOUCHE, of Ashby, co. Leicester. As the wife of John Engaine the younger, she was one of those who were requested, 30 Dec. 1296, to be present at the marriage of Elizabeth, the King's da., to the Count of Flanders, at Ipswich on 7 Jan. following.[d] In 1320 John and his wife acquired the manor and advowson of Graffham, Hunts, to them and his heirs.[e] He *d. s.p.*, 28 Sep. 1322,[f] when any hereditary Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1299, became *extinct.* His widow had livery of her dower, and of the knights' fees of her dower, 6 Apr. 1323.[g] She *d.* shortly before 2 June 1339.[h]

---

[a] Saturday after St. Vincent the Martyr 15 Edw. II. (*Cartulary of the Abbey of Burgh*—Cotton MSS., Vesp., E 21, f. 78).

[b] By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. Martin 32 Edw. I, John Engayne conveyed the manor of Dillington to himself and Ellen his wife, and his heirs. By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. Hilary 8 Edw. II, John Engaigne conveyed the manor of Blatherwycke to himself and Ellen his wife, and the heirs of his body: with remainders to Nicholas his br., to John son of the same Nicholas, and to Henry br. of the last named John, in successive tail male [*sic*]: rem. to his own right heirs. By a fine, levied on the morrow of St. Martin 12 Edw. II, John Engayne conveyed the manors of White Notley and Dillington to himself and Ellen his wife, for life: rem. to Nicholas Engayne for life: rem. to John son of the said Nicholas, and Joan da. of Robert Peverel, and the heirs of their bodies: rem. to his own right heirs. (*Feet of Fines*, case 93, file 18, no. 101; case 175, file 65, no. 190; case 286, file 31, no. 175). John Engaigne and Ellen his wife were also enfeoffed of lands in Laxton, Pytchley, and Bulwick, for life, with rem. to his right heirs. Writ 12 May 10 Edw. II, *Inq. a. q. d.* 1 June 1317 (file 126, no. 6), licence 25 June 1317 (*Patent Roll*, 10 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 2).

[c] *Hist. Fundatorum.*

[d] *Close Roll*, 25 Edw. I, *m.* 24 d; *cf. Patent Roll*, *p.* 2, *m.* 13.

[e] Fine levied on the morrow of All Souls 14 Edw. II. (*Feet of Fines*, case 93, file 22, no. 89).

[f] "Johannes Dengayn." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 28 Sep. 16 Edw. II. Inq., Essex, Northants, Hunts, Friday after St. Lucy [17 Dec.] 1322, Sunday after the Circumcision [2 Jan.], and 18 Jan. 1322/3. "Johannes Dengayne filius Nicholai Dengayne fratris predicti Johannis Dengayne defuncti est propinquior heres ipsius Johannis et etatis xx annorum et dimidii [xx annorum ad Pentecosten proximo preteritam—*co. Northants*: xx annorum et amplius—*co. Hunts*]." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 77, no. 2). The escheator rendered account for the manors which John Dengayn had held at his death, "a xxviij die Septembris anno xvj quo die obiit." (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Chancellor's Roll*, 17 Edw. II). He *d.* tercio kal. Oct. 1322, 16 Edw. II. (*Hist. Fundatorum*).

[g] Namely, of one-third of the manor of Great Gidding, and of lands in Laxton, Pytchley, Bulwick, &c.: further assignment, of the advowson of Coton, 22 June 1323. The manors and advowsons of Blatherwycke and Graffham, the manors of Dillington and White Notley, and lands in Laxton, Pytchley, and Bulwick, which she and her husband had held jointly at his death, were liberated to her by four writs *de non intromittendo*, 4 Feb. 1322/3 and 6 Apr. 1323. (*Close Roll*, 16 Edw. II, *mm.* 15, 10, 1).

[h] "Elena que fuit uxor Johannis Engayne." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 2 June

II. 1355. 1. Sir John Engaine, or Dengaine, of Laxton, Pytchley, Blatherwycke, Great Gidding, Dillington, White Notley, Colne Engaine, &c., nephew and h., being s. and h. of Sir Nicholas Engaine, of Colne Engaine and Coton, by Anice, da. of Sir Walter de Faucomberge,[a] of Skelton in Cleveland and Rise in Holderness [Lord Faucomberge], which Nicholas was br. and h. of the last Lord, but *d.* 4 or 10 Dec. 1322,[b] without having had livery of his brother's lands. He was *b.* 30 May 1302. When he had proved his age, the King took his homage, and he had livery of his uncle's lands, 9 June 1323;[c] his father's lands were liberated to him, 12 July following.[c] Having accompanied the Earl of Lancaster in his *chivauche* to Bedford, 11 Jan. 1328/9, his lands were taken into the King's hand on 16 Jan.: they were restored to him, 11 Feb. following, and the King, with the assent of Parl., remitted the recognizance in 1,200 marks, which he had made to pay for his pardon, 14 Dec. 1330.[d] On 6 Sep. 1339, he obtained possession of the manors of Blatherwycke, Dillington, and Graffham, and the other lands which Ellen, widow of his uncle, John, had held in dower or for life.[e] He was appointed a justice, in cos. Cambridge, Hunts, Northants, and Rutland, to hear and determine the oppressions committed by the King's ministers and others, 10 Dec. 1340:[f] he was then a banneret. In Apr. 1343 he acquired

---

13 Edw. III. Inq., Northants, Hunts, 7, 12 July 1339. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 59, no. 21). The escheator rendered no account for the manors which Ellen late the wife of John Engayne had held for life, "a xxviij° die Junii [*sic*] anno xiij° quo die eadem Elena obiit vel deinceps," till 6 Sep. following. (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *m.* 21 d).

[a] *Hist. Fundatorum.*

[b] "Nicholaus Dengayne." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 14 Apr. 16 Edw. II. Inq., co. Cambridge, 23 May, and Essex (2), Sunday after St. Botulph [19 June] 1323. He held the manor of Coton, co. Cambridge, jointly with Anice, his wife, by the grant of Joan, his mother, that of Prested, Essex, by his parents' charter dated at Hunsdon ij non. Apr. the day of St. Ambrose 22 Edw. I, and that of Colne Engaine, jointly with Anice, his wife, by a fine. "Et dicunt quod Johannes filius predictorum Nicholai et Anicie est inde propinquior heres et etatis xxj anni et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 74, no. 19). The escheator rendered account for the manors which Nicholas Dengayn had held at his death "a x die Decembris anno xvj quo die idem Nicholaus obiit." (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Chancellor's Roll*, 17 Edw. II). He *d.* pridie nonas Dec. 1322, 16 Edw. II. (*Hist. Fundatorum*). The two manors, which Anice and her husband had held jointly at his death, were liberated to her by two writs *de non intromittendo*, 20 July 1323. (*Close Roll*, 17 Edw. II, *m.* 41). The arms of this Nicholas were, Azure, crusilly and a fesse dancette Or, a bend Gules. (*Parliamentary Roll*, no. 414).

[c] Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 123, no. 6549: *Close Rolls*, 16 Edw. II, *m.* 3; 17 Edw. II, *m.* 43.

[d] Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 111, no. 24: *Fine Roll*, 2 Edw. III, *m.* 1: *Close Roll*, 3 Edw. III, *m.* 32: *Patent Rolls*, 3 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 3; 4 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 23: *Parl. Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 54.

[e] By two writs *de non intromittendo.* (*Close Roll*, 13 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 17).

[f] *Patent Roll*, 14 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 2 d. As a banneret (not as a baron) he received a mark a day for his services. (*Close Roll*, 15 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 39).

the manor of Eaton Socon, Beds,[a] and in Feb. 1346/7 the reversion of the manor of Sandy, Beds, and that of the advowson of a chantry in the church there, from Roger de Beauchamp.[b] These manors, and others, he subsequently entailed.[c] He was sum. for Military Service against the Scots, 21 Mar. (1332/3) 7 Edw. III, to Councils from May (1324) 17 Edw. II to 20 Mar. (1349/50) 24 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 20 Sep. (1355) 29 Edw. III to 15 Dec. (1357) 31 Edw. III, by writs directed *Johanni Dengayne*, whereby he is held to have become LORD ENGAINE.[d] In 1346 he was sum. to join the King before Calais.[e] He *m.*, soon after 12 Nov. 1318, Joan, da. of Sir Robert PEVEREL,[f] of Castle Ashby, Northants, by Alice, his wife. He *d.* 16 Feb. 1357/8,[g] aged 55. On 19 Mar. following the escheator

---

[a] Writ 8 Feb. 17 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.* Saturday the Feast of St. Peter *in cathedra* [22 Feb.] 1342/3 (file 265, no. 2), licence 20 Feb. 1342/3 (*Patent Roll*, 17 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 40), fine levied from Easter in fifteen days 17 Edw. III (*Feet of Fines*, case 5, file 59, no. 13).

[b] Writ 20 Jan. 20 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.* Friday after the Conversion of St. Paul [26 Jan.] 1346/7 (file 280, no. 7), licence 26 Jan. 1346/7 (*Patent Roll*, 21 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 33), fines levied in the octaves of the Purification 21 Edw. III (*Feet of Fines*, case 5, file 59, nos. 1, 2; *cf.* no. 6).

[c] By a fine, levied from Easter in three weeks 22 Edw. III, John Dengayne chr. conveyed the manor of Eaton Socon to himself for life: rem. to John his son and Joan wife of the same John son of John, and the heirs of their bodies: rem. to his own right heirs. By two fines, levied one on the morrow of St. John the Baptist, the other in the octaves of St. Hilary, 28 Edw. III, John Engayne chr. conveyed the manors and advowsons of Blatherwycke and Colne Engaine, the manors of Bulwick, Laxton, Great Gidding, Graffham (except the advowson), and the reversion of the manor of Sandy with the advowson of the chantry at the altar of St. Nicholas in Sandy Church, to himself for life: rem. to Thomas his son and Katherine wife of Thomas, and the heirs of their bodies: rem. to his own right heirs. (*Feet of Fines*, case 5, file 59, no. 12; case 287, file 45, nos. 501, 508). Writs—for Eaton, Gidding, Laxton, and Sandy—10 Apr. 22 Edw. III, 18 Oct., 18 Oct. 27 Edw. III, and 20 Mar. 28 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.*, Monday after the Invention of the Cross [5 May] 1348, Wednesday after SS. Tiburcius and Valerian [16 Apr.] 1354, Thursday after St. Augustine [29 May] 1354, and Thursday before the Invention of the Cross [1 May] 1354 (file 288, no. 8; file 314, no. 7) respectively, licences—for Eaton—13 May 1348 and—for the other three—6 Oct. 1354 (*Patent Rolls*, 22 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 41; 28 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 7).

[d] Two summonses were issued to him after his death—*viz.*, to a Council, 20 June 1358, and to Parl., 20 Nov. 1360.

[e] He was so summoned, 18 Sep., 3 Oct., 30 Nov., and 8 Dec. The date finally fixed for his embarkation (with others) at Sandwich with his men-at-arms was the quinzaine of St. Lucy [27 Dec.] 1346. (*French Roll*, 20 Edw. III, *p.* 2).

[f] This Robert was br. (and his s. and h., Edmund, was h.) of Walter de Langeton, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 70, no. 7).

[g] "Johannes Dengayne de Dylyngton' chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 14, 16, and 20 Feb. 32 Edw. in England and 19 in France [These are all entered on the *Fine Roll*, *m.* 5, as of 14 Feb.]. Inq., cos. Beds (3) and Hunts, Monday after St. Peter *in cathedra* [26 Feb.], cos. Leicester, Northants, Essex, Herts, Friday in the third week of Lent, Tuesday after Sunday in Midlent [9, 13 Mar.], 9 and 11 Mar. 1357/8. "Johannes Dengayne de Dylyngton' chivaler obiit die Veneris proximo post festum

in co. Leicester was ordered to take the fealty of Joan, and the manors, which she and her husband had held jointly at his death, were liberated to her.(a)

2. Sir Thomas Engaine, or Dengaine, of Laxton, Pytchley, Blatherwycke, Great Gidding, Dillington, White Notley, Colne Engaine, &c., 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h.,(b) aged 22 and more at his father's death. The King took his homage and fealty, and he had livery of the lands which his father had held in his demesne as of fee at his death,(c) and of those which he had held for life, 23 Mar. 1357/8. He was sum. to a Council, 20 June (1358) 32 Edw. III, by writ directed *Thome Dengayne*. He was about to go beyond seas, 8 May 1362, and again 8 Aug. 1364.(d) He *m.*, before 18 Oct. 1353,(e) Katherine, da. of Hugh (de Courtenay), Earl of Devon, by Margaret, 1st surv. da. of Humphrey (de Bohun), Earl of Hereford

---

sancti Valentini [die veneris xviij die Februarii—(*once only*) *co. Beds, but Friday was* 16 *Feb.*] anno regni Regis Edwardi tercii post conquestum tricesimo secundo . . . Thomas Dengayne filius predicti Johannis Dengayne etatis xxij annorum et amplius est propinquior heres ejusdem Johannis Dengayne." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 139, no. 25: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 14, no. 10, and *Enrolments*, no. 113). He was called "of Dillington" to distinguish him from a contemporary John Dengayne "of Teversham."

(a) Namely, the manors of Hallaton, Hunsdon, White Notley, and Dillington: by three writs *de non intromittendo*. (*Close Roll*, 32 Edw. III, *m.* 24).

(b) The eldest son, John, *d. v.p.* and *s.p.*, having married Joan, da. of Sir William de St. Quintin, of Harpham, co. York. She *m.*, 2ndly, as 2nd wife, Sir William Colville, of Ingleby Arncliffe, co. York. On 1 Mar. 1357/8 William did fealty, and he and Joan had livery of the manor of Eaton Socon, which had devolved on Joan for life (*Close Roll*, 32 Edw. III, *m.* 27): he *d.* before Thursday before Trinity 4 Ric. II [6 June 1381] (*Close Roll*, 4 Ric. II, *m.* 3 d). "Johanna Colvyll'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 15 Oct. 14 Ric. II. Inq., Beds, Monday after All Saints [7 Nov.] 1390. "Et quod eadem Johanna obiit die Martis proximo ante festum sancti Mathei Apostoli [20 Sep.] anno supradicto Et quod Johannes Seynt Quyntyn chivaler est frater et heres ejus propinquior Et est etatis xxx annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 63, no. 15: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 57, no. 3). Will "Johanne quondam uxoris domini Willelmi Colvyll' militis," dated at York, the Feast of the Exaltation of the Cross [14 Sep.] 1390, pr. 16 Sep. [*sic*] 1390. (*York Reg.*, vol. i, f. 11).

(c) These were (the rest of the property being entailed) merely 14 virgates of land in Pytchley held of the King in chief as of the Crown as parcel of the serjeanty of Laxton by the service "venandi et capiendi lupos vulpes catos et aliud vermen." (*Fine Roll*, 32 Edw. III, *m.* 17). His fealty was actually taken by the Chancellor, the Bishop of Winchester. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 373, no. 23755). The manors of Laxton, Sandy, and Great Gidding were liberated to him and Katherine his wife by two writs of the same date, 23 Mar. (*Close Roll*, *m.* 24).

(d) *Patent Rolls*, 36 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 10; 38 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 38.

(e) The marriage was probably being negotiated in Dec. 1351. (*Close Roll*, 25 Edw. III, *m.* 2 d). "Ma fille Dangayne" is mentioned in the will (*P.C.C.*, 2 Rous, f. 15 r and v), dated 28 Jan. 1390 [1390/1], of Margaret de Courtenay, Countess of Devonshire.

AND ESSEX. He *d. s.p.*, 29 June 1367, in parts beyond seas.[a] On 30 Jan. following the escheator in cos. Beds and Hunts was ordered to take the fealty of Katherine, and the manors, &c., which she and her husband had held jointly at his death, were liberated to her.[b] Her dower was ordered to be assigned, 24 Apr. 1372.[c] She *d.* 31 Dec. 1399.[d]

His coheirs were his three sisters. (1) Joyouse, aged 30, wife of John de Goldington, of Thele, Herts, and Springfield, Essex.[e] (2) Elizabeth, aged 26, 1st wife of Sir Laurence de Pabenham, of Pavenham, Beds: she *d.* in or before 1387: he, who was aged 11 in 1345,[f] *d.* 10 June

---

[a] "Thomas Engayne chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 13 Oct. 41 Edw. III. Inq., cos. Essex, Herts, Beds, Hunts, Cambridge, Northants, Leicester, Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday before, Thursday the Feast of, and Saturday after, St. Martin [8, 9, 10, 11, 13 Nov.], Thursday after St. Edmund the [Arch]bishop, and Saturday after St. Andrew [18 Nov., 4 Dec.] 1367. "Et dicunt quod predictus Thomas de Engeyne obiit [in partibus transmarinis—*co. Northants*] die Martis in festo Apostolorum Petri et Pauli anno Regis predicti quadragesimo primo Et dicunt quod Jocosa uxor Johannis de Goldyngton' Elizabetha uxor Laurencii de Pabenham militis et Maria uxor Willelmi Bernak' militis sunt sorores et proxime heredes predicti Thome de Engeyne Et dicunt quod dicta Jocosa est etatis xxx annorum Elizabetha est etatis xxvj annorum et Maria est etatis xxiiij annorum [et amplius—*co. Northants*: xxv annorum—*co. Essex*: xxv annorum et amplius—*co. Herts*]." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 193, no. 25: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 26, no. 10).

[b] Namely, the manors and advowsons of Blatherwycke and Colne Engaine, and the manors or Great Gidding, Laxton, and Sandy, with the advowson in Sandy Church: by three writs *de non intromittendo*. (*Close Roll*, 42 Edw. III, *m.* 27).

[c] Writ *de dote assignanda* (Northants) 24 Apr. (*Close Roll*, 46 Edw. III, *m.* 30).

[d] "Katerina que fuit uxor Thome Dengayne chivaler [*or* militis]." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 15 Jan. 1 Hen. IV. Inq., Northants, Hunts, Beds, Essex, Friday after St. Vincent, Saturday before, and Thursday after, the Conversion of St. Paul [23, 24, 29 Jan.], and 2 Feb. 1399/1400. "Et dicunt quod predicta Katerina obiit in festo sancti Silvestri Pape ultimo preterito Et quod predicta Maria [uxor Thome la Zouche] est etatis quinquaginta annorum et amplius Et predicta Katerina uxor predicti Thome de Aylesbury est etatis triginta annorum [viginti et octo annorum et amplius—*co. Northants*] Et dicunt quod Johannes filius Johannis Courtenay est heres propinquior de sanguine prefate Katerine in brevi nominate et est etatis viginti quatuor annorum [et amplius—*co. Essex*]." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 2, no. 10: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 72, no. 2). Her seal, attached to charters dated Sunday after All Saints 8 Ric. II and 24 May 20 Ric. II, bears *Engayne* impaling *Courtenay*: about the shield three smaller shields, one *England*, the others *Bohun*: legend, "Sigill' katerine: engayn." (Harl. Charters, 49, G54 and H1).

[e] John and Joyouse sold one-third of the manor of Pytchley (licence 20 Oct. 1368); the reversion of the manor of Eaton Socon (licences 14 Nov. 1370 and 10 Dec. 1373) (*Patent Rolls*, 42 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 20; 44 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 13; 47 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 6), and in Nov. 1369 and July 1372 the manor and one-third of the advowson of Graffham (*Feet of Fines*, case 94, file 29, nos. 135, 147). They were both dead, 13 Feb. 1399/1400 (*Close Roll*, 1 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 10).

[f] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Thomas de Pabenham), Edw. III, file 78, no. 1.

1399.[a] (3) Mary, aged 24, wife of Sir William Bernak, or Barnak, of Saxlingham, Norfolk, Sudbrook and Ranby, co. Lincoln, and Beesthorpe, Notts: she *m.*, 2ndly, Thomas la Zouche, of Westoning, Beds, who *d. s.p.*, 30 Oct. 1404:[b] she *d.* 19 May 1401.[c] On 14 Mar. 1367/8 and 25 May 1368 these three coheirs had livery of their purparties of the lands which their br. had held in his demesne as of fee at his death.[d] Among

---

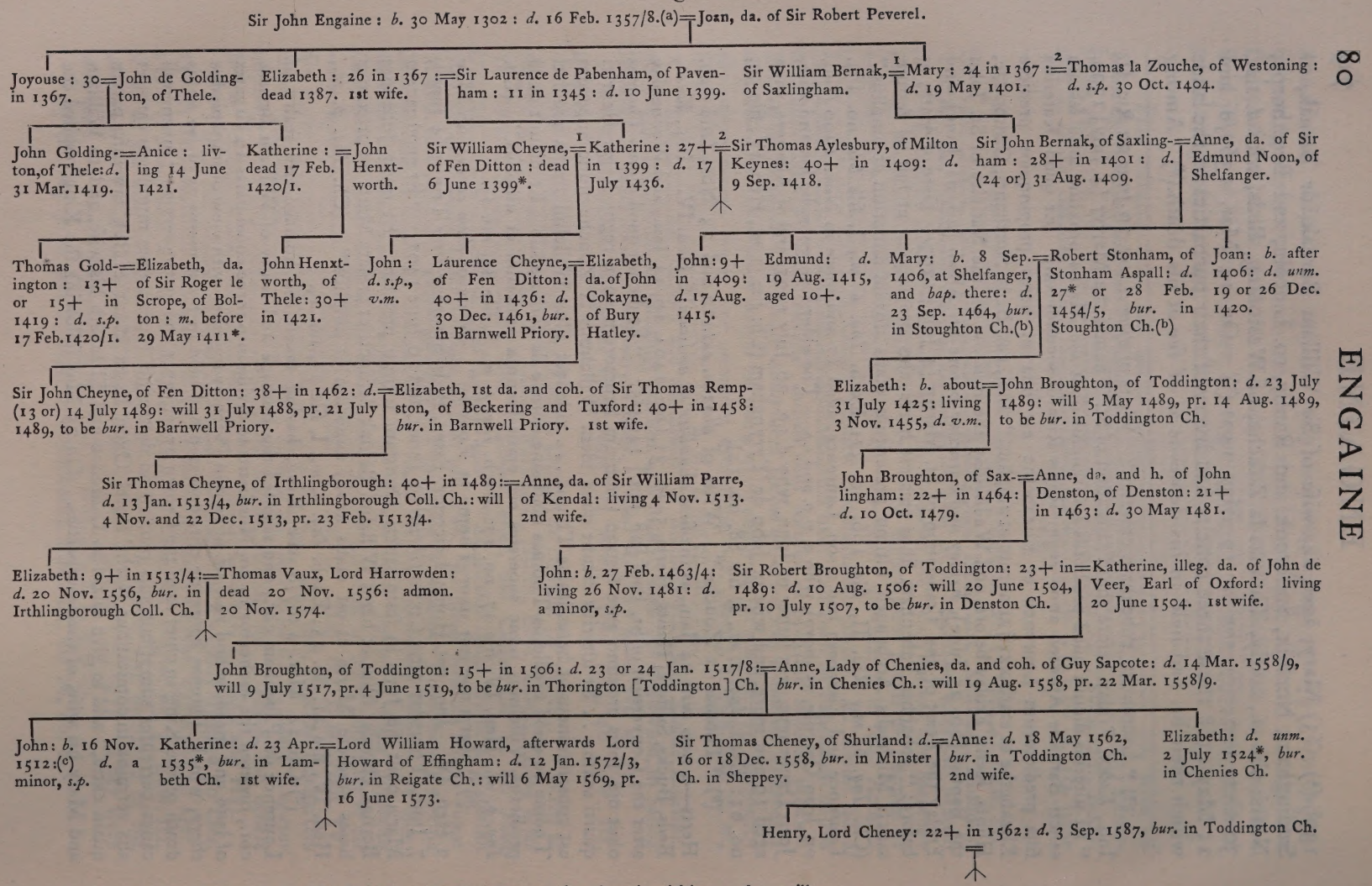
[a] "Laurencius Pabenham chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 16 June 22 Ric. II. Inq., Essex, Friday before the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr [4 July] 1399. "Et ulterius dicunt quod predictus Laurencius obiit die Martis proximo ante festum sancti Barnabe Apostoli anno regni Regis Ricardi secundi xxij° Et quod Katerina filia predictorum Laurencii et Elizabethe est filia et heres propinquior predicte Elizabethe et etatis xxvij annorum et amplius." Inq., cos. Beds, Northants, Cambridge, Hunts, Kent, Friday before, and Wednesday the morrow of, the Nativity of St. John the Baptist [20, 25 June], Friday and Saturday before St. Alban [20, 21 June], and Friday the Feast of the Translation of St. Martin [4 July] 1399. Date of death, as before: "Johannes Pabenham filius ejus est heres ejus propinquior et fuit ad festum sancti Michaelis Archangeli ultimo preteritum etatis novem annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 106, no. 37: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 69, no. 17). Laurence and Elizabeth had a son, Laurence, aged 17 and more in Nov. 1390 (Inq. on Joan Colville, as above), who *d. v.p.* and *s.p.* The elder Laurence, by his 2nd wife, Joan Daubeneye, was father of John, who *d. s.p.*, 26 July 1407, and of Alianore, then aged 19 and more, and wife of John de Tyryngham (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 59, no. 61: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 88, no. 14).

[b] "Thomas la Zouche." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 12 and 23 Nov. (and—co. Herts—a new writ 24 Jan., as the first *casualiter est amissum*) 6 Hen. IV. Inq., Kent, Beds, Bucks, Suffolk, Hants, Herts, 5, 10, 31 Dec. 1404, 10, 14 Jan., and Wednesday after the Conversion of St. Paul [28 Jan.] 1404/5. "Et dicunt quod dictus Thomas obiit die Jovis proximo ante festum Omnium Sanctorum anno regni Regis Henrici quarti sexto . . . Et ulterius dicunt quod idem Willelmus la Zouche nunc superstes est consanguineus et heres ipsius Thome . . . videlicet filius Willelmi fratris predicti Thome eo quod predictus Thomas obiit sine herede de corpore suo Et dicunt quod predictus Willelmus nunc superstes est etatis triginta annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 47, no. 17: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 84, no. 1).

[c] "Maria que fuit uxor Thome la Zouche." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 26 May 2 Hen. IV. Inq., cos. Hunts, Leicester, Essex, Beds, Saturday after Trinity [4 June], 7 June, Thursday after *Corpus Christi* [9 June], and 10 June 1401. "Et quod eadem Maria obiit die Jovis in festo sancti Dunstani ultimo preterito Et quod Johannes Bernak chivaler filius et heres Willelmi Bernak defuncti et prefate Marie est proximus heres predicte Marie et est etatis xxviij annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 21, no. 15; Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 75, no. 1).

[d] On 14 Mar. 1367/8 the King, having taken the homage and fealty of Laurence de Pabenham chr., and respited the homage and fealty of William Bernak chr., ordered the escheator in co. Northants to divide into three equal parts 14 virgates of land and meadow and 14*s.* 4*d.* of rent in Pytchley together with view of frankpledge there, which Thomas Engayne chr. deceased had held in his demesne as of fee at his death of the King in chief as of the Crown by serjeanty and by the service "inveniendi canes currentes sumptibus suis propriis ad destruend' lupos vulpes murelegos catos et alia vermina in comitatibus Norht' Rotel' Oxon' Essex' Hunt' et Buk' tam infra parcos quam extra," and to give seizin to Laurence and Elizabeth his wife, and to William and Mary his wife, of their purparties. On 25 May following the King respited the

The heirs of Engaine.


Sir John Engaine : b. 30 May 1302 : d. 16 Feb. 1357/8.(a) = Joan, da. of Sir Robert Peverel.
Joyouse : 30 in 1367. = John de Goldington, of Thele.
Elizabeth : 26 in 1367 : dead 1387. 1st wife. = Sir Laurence de Pabenham, of Pavenham : 11 in 1345 : d. 10 June 1399.
Sir William Bernak, of Saxlingham.
1 Mary : 24 in 1367 : d. 19 May 1401. = 2 Thomas la Zouche, of Westoning : d. s.p. 30 Oct. 1404.
John Goldington, of Thele: d. 31 Mar. 1419. = Anice : living 14 June 1421.
Katherine : dead 17 Feb. 1420/1. = John Henxtworth.
Sir William Cheyne, of Fen Ditton : dead 6 June 1399*. = 1 Katherine : 27+ in 1399 : d. 17 July 1436. = 2 Sir Thomas Aylesbury, of Milton Keynes: 40+ in 1409: d. 9 Sep. 1418.
Sir John Bernak, of Saxlingham : 28+ in 1401 : d. (24 or) 31 Aug. 1409. = Anne, da. of Sir Edmund Noon, of Shelfanger.
Thomas Goldington : 13+ or 15+ in 1419 : d. s.p. 17 Feb. 1420/1. = Elizabeth, da. of Sir Roger le Scrope, of Bolton : m. before 29 May 1411*.
John Henxtworth, of Thele: 30+ in 1421.
John : d. s.p., v.m.
Laurence Cheyne, of Fen Ditton: 40+ in 1436: d. 30 Dec. 1461, bur. in Barnwell Priory. = Elizabeth, da. of John Cokayne, of Bury Hatley.
John: 9+ in 1409: d. 17 Aug. 1415.
Edmund: d. 19 Aug. 1415, aged 10+.
Mary: b. 8 Sep. 1406, at Shelfanger, and bap. there: d. 23 Sep. 1464, bur. in Stoughton Ch.(b) = Robert Stonham, of Stonham Aspall: d. 27* or 28 Feb. 1454/5, bur. in Stoughton Ch.(b)
Joan: b. after 1406: d. unm. 19 or 26 Dec. 1420.
Sir John Cheyne, of Fen Ditton: 38+ in 1462: d. (13 or) 14 July 1489: will 31 July 1488, pr. 21 July 1489, to be bur. in Barnwell Priory. = Elizabeth, 1st da. and coh. of Sir Thomas Rempston, of Beckering and Tuxford: 40+ in 1458: bur. in Barnwell Priory. 1st wife.
Elizabeth: b. about 31 July 1425: living 3 Nov. 1455, d. v.m. = John Broughton, of Toddington: d. 23 July 1489: will 5 May 1489, pr. 14 Aug. 1489, to be bur. in Toddington Ch.
Sir Thomas Cheyne, of Irthlingborough: 40+ in 1489: d. 13 Jan. 1513/4, bur. in Irthlingborough Coll. Ch.: will 4 Nov. and 22 Dec. 1513, pr. 23 Feb. 1513/4. = Anne, da. of Sir William Parre, of Kendal: living 4 Nov. 1513. 2nd wife.
John Broughton, of Saxlingham: 22+ in 1464: d. 10 Oct. 1479. = Anne, da. and h. of John Denston, of Denston: 21+ in 1463: d. 30 May 1481.
Elizabeth: 9+ in 1513/4: d. 20 Nov. 1556, bur. in Irthlingborough Coll. Ch. = Thomas Vaux, Lord Harrowden: dead 20 Nov. 1556: admon. 20 Nov. 1574.
John: b. 27 Feb. 1463/4: living 26 Nov. 1481: d. a minor, s.p.
Sir Robert Broughton, of Toddington: 23+ in 1489: d. 10 Aug. 1506: will 20 June 1504, pr. 10 July 1507, to be bur. in Denston Ch. = Katherine, illeg. da. of John de Veer, Earl of Oxford: living 20 June 1504. 1st wife.
John Broughton, of Toddington: 15+ in 1506: d. 23 or 24 Jan. 1517/8: will 9 July 1517, pr. 4 June 1519, to be bur. in Thorington [Toddington] Ch. = Anne, Lady of Chenies, da. and coh. of Guy Sapcote: d. 14 Mar. 1558/9, bur. in Chenies Ch.: will 19 Aug. 1558, pr. 22 Mar. 1558/9.
John: b. 16 Nov. 1512:(c) d. a minor, s.p.
Katherine: d. 23 Apr. 1535*, bur. in Lambeth Ch. 1st wife. = Lord William Howard, afterwards Lord Howard of Effingham: d. 12 Jan. 1572/3, bur. in Reigate Ch.: will 6 May 1569, pr. 16 June 1573.
Sir Thomas Cheney, of Shurland: d. 16 or 18 Dec. 1558, bur. in Minster Ch. in Sheppey. = Anne: d. 18 May 1562, bur. in Toddington Ch. 2nd wife.
Elizabeth: d. unm. 2 July 1524*, bur. in Chenies Ch.
Henry, Lord Cheney: 22+ in 1562: d. 3 Sep. 1587, bur. in Toddington Ch.

(a) The dates (save those marked with a *) and ages in this table are taken from inquisitions or from wills.
(b) According to their M.I. in the Church of Stoughton, Hunts, he *d.* 27 [rest gone], and she 23 Sep. 1464. (*Visitation of Hunts* in 1613, p. 51).
(c) So the inquisitions taken in cos. Essex and Devon after his father's death: in the inquisition in co. Suffolk his birthday is given as the day of St. Edmund the King and

their representatives any hereditary Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1355, is in *abeyance*.

ENMORE

i.e. "LOVEL AND HOLLAND OF ENMORE, co. Somerset," Barony (*Perceval*), *cr.* 1762. See EGMONT, Earldom of [I.], *cr.* 1733, under the 2nd Earl.

ENNERDALE or INNERDALE

i.e. "INNERDALE, co. Cumberland," Barony (*Hamilton*), *cr.* 1619, with the EARLDOM OF CAMBRIDGE, and *extinct* therewith 1651. See HAMILTON, Marquessate [S.], *cr.* 1599, under the 2nd and following holders thereof.

---

i.e. "INNERDALE," Barony [S.] (*Hamilton*), *cr.* 1643, with the DUKEDOM OF HAMILTON [S.], which see.

ENNISHOWEN

i.e. "ENNISHOWEN AND CARRICKFERGUS of Ennishowen, co. Donegal, and Carrickfergus, co. Antrim," Barony (*Chichester*), *cr.* 1841; *extinct* 1883. See DONEGALL, Marquessate [I.], *cr.* 1791, under the 3rd Marquess.

---

homage and fealty of John de Goldyngton, and John and Joyouse his wife had livery of their purparty. Homage and fealty were due in each case, by reason of issue born. (*Fine Roll*, 42 Edw. III, *mm.* 16, 13). The fealty of Laurence was actually taken by the Chancellor, the Bishop of Winchester. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 411, no. 27559). Thomas Dengayne had conveyed to divers feoffees the manors and advowsons of Coton and Graffham, and the manors of Dillington, Hallaton, White Notley, and Hunsdon. (*Close Roll*, 42 Edw. III, *m.* 27). By indenture dated at Huntingdon, Thursday in Whitsun week 46 Edw. III [20 May 1372], "Johan de Goldyngton' et Joiouse sa femme Monsire Laurence de Papenham et Elizabethe sa femme et Monsire William Bernak' et Marie sa femme soers et heirs le dit Monsire Thomas" partitioned their inheritance: to John and Joyouse the manors of Prested, Hunsdon, Eaton, and Graffham: to Laurence and Elizabeth the manors of Blatherwycke, Bulwick, Laxton, Gidding, and Notley: to William and Mary the manors of Dillington, Sandy, Colne, and Hallaton. (Orig., with three seals, Addit. Charter, no. 19979). On 18 Nov. 1390 Laurence de Pabenham chr. did fealty, and had livery of two parts of the manor of Eaton, which manor Joan Colvylle had held for life. (*Close Roll*, 14 Ric. II, *m.* 28). On 13 Feb. 1399/1400 the King took the fealty of Thomas de Aylesbury chr., and ordered the escheator in co. Beds to take that of Thomas la Zouche, for the lands which Katherine late the wife of Thomas Dengayne chr. *defuncta* had held for life, and Thomas de Aylesbury and Katherine his wife had livery of the manors of Laxton, Blatherwycke, Bulwick, Gidding, and White Notley, with the advowson of Blatherwycke, and Thomas la Zouche and Mary his wife had livery of the manors of Sandy, Dillington, and Colne Engaine, with the advowson of Colne Engaine and that in Sandy Church, by virtue of a fine between the coheirs (*Close Roll*, 1 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 10), levied from Easter in fifteen days 49 Edw. III (*Feet of Fines*, case 288, file 50, no. 780; *cf.* no. 781).

ENNISKILLEN

See "MAGUIRE OF ENNISKILLEN, co. Fermanagh," Barony [I.] (*Maguire*), *cr.* 1628; *forfeited* 1644.

See "LIGONIER OF ENNISKILLEN, co. Fermanagh," Viscountcy [I.] (*Ligonier*), *cr.* 1757; *extinct* 1770.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. 1776.

EARLDOM [I.]

I. 1789.

1. WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY COLE, s. and h. of John (COLE), 1st BARON MOUNT-FLORENCE OF FLORENCE COURT [I.], by Elizabeth, da. of Hugh Willoughby MONTGOMERY, of Carrow, co. Fermanagh; was *b.* 1 Mar. 1736; took the grand tour of Europe 1756-57; was M.P. for Enniskillen 1761-67; *suc.* his father in the afsd. Irish Barony, 30 Nov. 1767, taking his seat 7 Mar. 1768; Custos Rot. of co. Fermanagh 1769-1803. He was *cr.*, 20 July 1776,[a] VISCOUNT ENNISKILLEN, co. Fermanagh [I.], taking his seat as such 14 Oct. 1777. He was *cr.*, 18 Aug. 1789, EARL OF ENNISKILLEN [I.]. He *m.*, 3 Nov. 1763, Anne, sister of Armar (LOWRY-CORRY), 1st EARL OF BELMORE [I.], and da. of Galbraith LOWRY, *afterwards* LOWRY-CORRY, of Ahenis, co. Fermanagh, by Sarah, 2nd da. and coh. of John CORRY, of Castle Coole, co. Fermanagh. She was *b.* 24 June 1742, and *d.* Sep. 1802, aged 60. He *d.* 22 May 1803, of influenza, at Hazlewood, co. Sligo, aged 67.[b] Will pr. 1805 in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

II. 1803.

2. JOHN WILLOUGHBY (COLE), EARL OF ENNISKILLEN, &c. [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 23 Mar. 1768; *styled* VISCOUNT COLE 1789-1803; B.A. Dublin 1789; M.P. for co. Fermanagh 1790-1800,[c] and again [U.K.] 1801-03 (Tory); a Gov. and Custos Rot. of co. Fermanagh 1803, and Lord Lieut. thereof 1831, all till his death. REP. PEER [I.] 1804-40; K.P. 27 Apr. 1810. He was *cr.*, 11 Aug. 1815, BARON GRINSTEAD[d] of Grinstead, co. Wilts [U.K.]. He *m.*,

---

[a] For the profuse creations and promotions in the Irish Peerage, see vol. iii, Appendix H. V.G.

[b] "This nobleman has the character of great spirit and intrepidity, of which his eloquence partakes. He is one of the boldest speakers in the House, without the overbearing obtrusive manner of *certain* other speakers. . . . His Lordship *opposes* the Union." (*Sketches of Irish Political Character*, 1799). V.G.

[c] He was also elected for Sligo borough 1790 and 1797. V.G.

[d] This title appears to have been taken from Lord Enniskillen's estate of that name in Wiltshire. It is a curious fact that when Scottish or Irish Peers receive a peerage of the United Kingdom they *generally* (happily not always) prefer any title (often one entirely unknown and in some cases one most uncouth) to the title by which they and their ancestors have been known. Thus the Earl of Limerick and the Earl of Erne, though both of them representative Peers of Ireland and known both *in* and *out* of the House of Lords *only by such title*, chose (instead

15 Oct. 1805, at Plas Newydd, Anglesea, Charlotte, sister of Henry William, 1st Marquess of Anglesey, and 4th da. of Henry (Paget), 1st Earl of Uxbridge, by Jane, da. of the Very Rev. Arthur Champagne. She, who was *b.* 26 Oct. 1781, *d.* 26 Jan. 1817, at Florence Court, aged 35. He *d.* there 31 Mar., and was *bur.* 13 Apr. 1840, at Erne, aged 72.[a]

III. 1840. 3. William Willoughby (Cole), Earl of Enniskillen, &c. [I.], also Baron Grinstead, 1st s. and h., *b.* 25 Jan. 1807, in Dover Str., Midx.; *styled* Viscount Cole till 1840; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 4 Feb. 1826; F.R.S. 15 Jan. 1829; M.P. (Conservative) for co. Fermanagh 1831-40; *cr.* D.C.L. of Oxford 13 June 1834; LL.D. of Dublin 1865. He *m.*, 1stly, 16 Jan. 1844, at North Mimms, Herts, Jane, 1st da. of James Archibald Casamajor, of the E.I.Co. service, by Mary Christian, da. of Col. Thomas Patterson. She, who was *b.* 16 June 1815, *d.* at 103 Eaton Place, Midx., 13 May 1855, aged 39. He *m.*, 2ndly, 5 Sep. 1865, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Mary Emma, 1st da. and coh. of Charles (Brodrick), 6th Viscount Midleton [I.], by Emma, da. of Thomas (Stapleton), Lord le Despenser. He *d.* at Florence Court, co. Fermanagh, 12, and was *bur.* 17 Nov. 1886, at Enniskillen, in his 80th year. M.I. Will resealed 2 Apr. 1887 [E. and I.], above £18,000.[b] His widow, who was *b.* 20 Feb., and *bap.* 18 Apr. 1826, at St. Marylebone, *d.* at Witley Heights, Surrey, 25, and was *bur.* 30 May 1896, at Enniskillen, aged 70. M.I. Will pr. at £195,851.

[John Willoughby Michael Cole, *styled* Viscount Cole, 1st s. and h. ap., by 1st wife; *b.* 16 Dec. 1844, at 66 Mount Str., Park Lane; *d. v.p.*, 15 Apr. 1850, at 103 Eaton Place afsd., in his 6th year.]

IV. 1886. 4. Lowry Egerton (Cole), Earl of Enniskillen [I. 1789], Viscount Enniskillen [I. 1776] and Baron Mount-Florence of Florence Court [I. 1760], also Baron Grinstead [U.K. 1815], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 21 Dec. 1845, in Mount

---

of a Barony of their own name), the one to be Baron "Foxford of Stackpole Court, co. Clare," and the other Baron "Fermanagh of Lisnaskea, co. Fermanagh." Thus, also, in 1880, instead of there being in the House of Lords a Lord Courtown, Aboyne, Glasgow, Kinnaird, Enniskillen, Limerick, Erne, Conyngham, Clanricarde, Crawford, Headfort, Meath, Gosford, Stair, Fife, Seafield, Dunraven, Rollo, Southesk, and Caithness, the peerages [U.K.] selected by the Scottish and Irish Peers so named (as if on purpose to puzzle the uninitiated and to escape from their own identity) are Saltersford, Meldrum, Ross (afterwards Fairlie), Rossie, Grinstead, Foxford, Fermanagh, Minster, Somerhill, Wigan, Kenlis, Chaworth, Worlingham, Oxenfoord, Skene, Strathspey, Kenry, Dunning, Balinhard, and Barrogill.

(a) Daniel O'Connell wrote of him as "one of the finest looking Irish gentlemen" he ever saw, and as "that rare good thing in Ireland, a resident nobleman, spending his income amongst his own tenantry." V.G.

(b) "King William's trunk, mustard pot, and spurs" are bequeathed therein as heirlooms.

Str., St. Geo., Han. Sq.; *styled* VISCOUNT COLE 1850-86; ed. at Eton 1859-62; an officer in the Rifle Brigade 1865-68; High Sheriff of co. Fermanagh 1870; M.P. (Conservative) for Enniskillen 1880-85; K.P. 11 Aug. 1902.[a] He *m.*, 12 July 1869, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Midx., Charlotte Marion (then aged 17), da. and coh. of Douglas BAIRD, of Closeburn, co. Dumfries, by Charlotte, da. of Henry ACTON, Capt. 12th Lancers. She was *b.* 12 Apr. 1852.

[JOHN HENRY MICHAEL COLE, *styled* VISCOUNT COLE, 2nd[b] but 1st surv. s. and h. ap., *b.* 10 Sep. 1876, at 24 Arlington Str., Midx.; ed. at Eton 1890-93; Lieut. 7th Hussars 1899-1902; Lieut. Reserve of Officers 1902; served in S. African War, 1899-1902,[c] and in the Great War, 1914-18, as Major North Irish Horse.[d] He *m.*, 11 Apr. 1907, at St. Margaret's, Westm., Irene Frances, 2nd da. of Alfred Edward MILLER-MUNDY, of Shipley Hall, co. Derby, being 1st da. by his 2nd wife, Catherine Louisa, da. of Sir John HARTOPP, Bart.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted or 29,635 acres in co. Fermanagh, besides 569 in Wilts. Total, 30,204 acres, worth £19,290 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Florence Court, Enniskillen.

ENNISMORE

BARONY [I.] I. 1800. WILLIAM HARE was *cr.*, 31 July 1800,[e] BARON ENNISMORE, co. Kerry [I.], being subsequently, 15 Jan. 1816, *cr.* VISCOUNT ENNISMORE AND LISTOWEL [I.] and, finally, 5 Feb. 1822, EARL OF LISTOWEL [I.], which see.

ENZIE

i.e. "ENZIE," Earldom [S.] (*Gordon*), *cr.* 1599, with the MARQUESSATE OF HUNTLY [S.], which see.

---

i.e. "HUNTLY AND ENZIE,"[f] Earldom of (*Gordon*), *cr.* 1684, with the DUKEDOM OF GORDON [S.]; *extinct* therewith 1836.

---

[a] He is one of the numerous peers who are or have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see Appendix C in this volume. He was M.F.H. of the North Cheshire. V.G.

[b] His elder br., William Willoughby Cole, *b.* 26, *d.* 28 June 1870. V.G.

[c] For a list of peers and their heirs ap. who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

[d] For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[e] This is one of the 16 Baronies created that day, and one of 42 creations or promotions [I.] conferred that year. See vol. iii, Appendix H.

[f] It is said that an Earldom or Enzie [S.] was *cr.* 17 Apr. 1599, with the Marquessate of Huntly [S.], but no such creation is mentioned in the Appendix to Wood's *Douglas*, vol. ii, p. 673. If there had been such an Earldom, it would of course be still existing with the Marquessate of Huntly [S.].

EPSOM

i.e. "EPSOM OF EPSOM," Barony (*Primrose*), *cr.* 1911, with the EARLDOM OF MIDLOTHIAN; see ROSEBERY, Earldom of, under the 5th Earl.

ERDINGTON[a]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1336.

1. SIR HENRY DE ERDINGTON,[b] of Erdington (in Aston parish), co. Warwick, Shawbury, Salop, Corfe Mullen, Dorset, Barrow-on-Soar, co. Leicester, and Olney, Bucks, next br. and h. of Giles DE ERDINGTON (who *d. s.p.*, a minor in the King's ward),[c] and 2nd s. of Sir Henry DE ERDINGTON, of Erdington, Shawbury, Corfe Mullen, &c. (who *d.* shortly before 26 Mar. 1282),[d] by Maud, 4th da. of Sir Roger DE SOMERY, of Dudley, co. Worcester.[e] He was *b.* about 1274. The King took his homage, and he had livery of his father's lands, 21 July 1295:[f] he had livery of those of his mother, 9 July 1302,[f] on the death of his stepfather, Sir William DE BIFELD, who had held the same by the

---

[a] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[b] His arms were: Azure, two lions passant Or (the arms of Somery of Dudley —and before that of Paynel of Dudley—but with the tinctures reversed), a bordure Gules [*sic*]. (*Parliamentary Roll*, nos. 52, 857). The bordure was disused later on.

[c] Giles was aged 10 or 12 in 1282.

[d] Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 26 Mar. (*Fine Roll*, 10 Edw. I, *m.* 15): Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 32, no. 3. This Henry, who was of age, but not yet a knight, 20 June 1272 (*Assize Roll*, no. 802, *m.* 53), was s. and h. of Giles de Erdington, who *d.* shortly before 10 Jan. 1268/9 (*Patent Roll*, 53 Hen. III, *mm.* 25, 24). Giles was s. and h. of Thomas de Erdington, of Erdington, to whom King John gave the manors of Wellington and Shawbury, Salop, 3 Nov. 1212, and confirmed the honour of Montgomery, with the manor of Badmondisfield, Suffolk, &c., which Thomas had acquired from Stephen de Stanton and Robert his son, 18 Jan. 1214/5 (*Charter Rolls*, 14 Joh., *m.* 3; 16 Joh., *m.* 5: *Close Roll*, 16 Joh., *p.* 2, *m.* 11). "Thomas de Erdintone sapientissimus et facundissimus obiit Wigornie xiij kal. Aprilis [20 Mar. 1217/8] cucullatus" (*Annales de Wigornia*, p. 410), leaving a widow, Rohese de Cocfelde (*Close Roll*, 2 Hen. III, *m.* 8; *Patent Roll*, *m.* 6: Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 42, no. 20).

[e] Maud was 4th da. and coh. of the 1st wife of Roger de Somery, Nichole, who was sister and coh. of Hugh, and 3rd da. of William d'Aubigny, Earls of Arundel. On 12 Apr. 1274, the manors of Barrow-on-Soar, co. Leicester, and Chipping Campden, co. Gloucester, lately held by the said Roger by the courtesy of England of the inheritance of the said Nichole, and on the morrow of St. Andrew [1 Dec.] 1283, the manor of Olney, Bucks, also of the inheritance of Nichole, were each equally divided among her four coheirs. Henry and Maud disposed of their purparty of Campden about 1280. (*Close Rolls*, 2 Edw. I, *m.* 10; 10 Edw. I, *m.* 2; 12 Edw. I, *m.* 8 d: Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 40, no. 11). Maud *m.*, 2ndly (pardon for marrying without licence, 26 Apr. 1286, for a fine of £100—not £500), William de Bifeld (*Fine Roll*, 14 Edw. I, *m.* 13), who survived her, and *d.* 18 May 1302 (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 32 Edw. I).

[f] *Close Roll*, 23 Edw. I, *m.* 9: *Fine Roll*, 30 Edw. I, *m.* 8.

courtesy of England.[a] He was knighted by the Prince of Wales, 22 May 1306, at Westm. Knight of the Shire for co. Leicester, 1309. He was sum. for Military Service from May (1297) 25 Edw. I to 28 July (1317) 11 Edw. II, to a Council, May (1324) 17 Edw. II, and to Parl., 22 Jan. (1335/6) 9 Edw. III, by writ directed *Henrico de Erdyngton'*, whereby he is held to have become LORD ERDINGTON. He *m.*, before June 1315,[b] Joan, da. and coh. of Sir Thomas DE WOLVEY, of Wolvey, co. Warwick,[c] by Alice, his wife. He was living in 1341/2.[d]

2. SIR GILES DE ERDINGTON, of Erdington, Shawbury, Corfe Mullen, and Barrow-on-Soar, s. and h. On 20 June 1343 he received a pardon for having acquired without licence the manor of Shawbury from his father,[d] and on 11 July 1345 a pardon for not having taken up knighthood by the Feast of St. Lawrence last past, pursuant to the proclamation.[d] He was on the King's service in Flanders in the retinue of Sir John de Montgomery in 1346, but returned to England before 20 Jan. 1346/7, owing to severe illness.[e] On 1 Dec. 1352 he obtained an exemption for life from being put on assizes, juries, &c., and from being appointed mayor, sheriff, escheator, &c., against his will.[d] He *m.* Elizabeth,[f]

---

[a] "Willelmus de Bifeld'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 24 May 30 Edw. I. Inq., Bucks, Saturday after SS. Peter and Paul [30 June] 1302. He held a fourth part of the manor of Olney of the King in chief, by the courtesy of England of the inheritance of Maud sometime his wife: which manor and divers other tenements—*viz.* Barrow-on-Soar, co. Leicester, and Great Tew, co. Oxford—members of the earldom of Arundel, were held of the King in chief by the service of a grand serjeanty. Heir, Henry, son of Henry de Erdington and the said Maud, aged 24 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 106, no. 2).

[b] *De Banco*, Trinity, 8 Edw. II, *m.* 133 d.

[c] Dugdale, *Warwickshire*, pp. 67, 891, from the Cartulary of Erdington, then *penes* Sir Thomas Holt, Bart. Thomas de Wolvey and Alice his wife are mentioned in the statutes and ordinances, dated xvii kal. Oct. 1343, of the Collegiate Church of Astley, founded by [their grandson] Sir Thomas de Asteley. (*Monasticon*, vol. viii, p. 1372).

[d] *Close Roll*, 16 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 27 d: *Patent Rolls*, 17 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 15; 19 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 31; 26 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 11.

[e] *French Rolls*, 20 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 15 d; *p.* 2, *mm.* 4 d, 1 d: *Memoranda Roll*, K.R., 21 Edw. III.

[f] By charter, dated at Barrow-on-Soar, Wednesday after the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr 32 Edw. III, his feoffees conveyed [without the King's licence] the manor of Barrow-on-Soar to him and Elizabeth his wife, for life: rem. to Thomas his son and Margaret wife of Thomas, and the heirs of their bodies: rem. to his own right heirs. (Inq. of 13 June 1375 and 8 June 1395, as below). Henry de Erdyngton had acquired one-fourth of this manor from Ralph Basset [of Drayton] and one-fourth from John Lestraunge [of Knockin], and afterwards Giles had entered the manor without livery. (*Close Roll*, 49 Edw. III, *m.* 30). Giles granted, without licence, his manor of Shawbury, held in chief, to Robert Corbet of Moreton Corbet. Pardon to the said Robert, and licence to convey the premises to himself, Elizabeth his wife, and their heirs, for a fine of £10, 20 Nov. 1359. (*Patent Roll*, 33 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 10: *cf. Inq. a. q. d.*, file 332, no. 5, file 369, no. 9).

yr. da. and coh. of William DE TOLTHORPE, of Tolthorpe, Rutland, by Alice, da. of Sir Ralph DE NORMANVILLE, of Empingham in that county.[a] He was living 10 June 1359.[b] His widow *d.* 26 May 1375.[c]

3. SIR THOMAS DE ERDINGTON, of Erdington, Corfe Mullen, and Barrow-on-Soar, 1st surv. s. and h.,[d] aged 27, 28, or 28 and more, at his mother's death. The King took his homage for the manor of Barrow-on-Soar,[e] and he had livery of the lands which his mother had held for life, 27 June 1375.[f] Knight of the Shire for co. Leicester, 1378, and for co. Warwick, 1385. On 8 July 1379 he obtained an exemption for life from being put on assizes, juries, &c., and from being appointed sheriff, escheator, &c., against his will.[g] He *m.*, before 24 Jan. 1357/8, Margaret,[h] da. of Sir Robert CORBET, of Moreton Corbet,

---

[a] "Willelmus de Tolthorp genuit ex Alicia uxore sua filia Radulphi Normanvill' militis domini de Empyngham Matild' et Elizabetham filias et heredes suas . . . predicta Elizabetha fuit maritata Henrico [*sic*] Erdyngton filio et heredi Egidii [*sic*] Erdyngton militis domini de Erdyngton . . . predictus Willelmus de Tolthorp postea dedit manerium de Gnos[sing]ton in comitatu Leycestr' . . . prefat' Henrico Erdyngton et Elizabethe filie sue in liberum maritagium et heredibus masculis inter eos legitime procreatis . . ." (Roll of date 20 Hen. VI, printed by Blore, *Rutland*, p. 212, and then (1811) *penes* the Countess of Pomfret).

[b] Monday the vigil of St. Barnabas 33 Edw. III. (*Ancient Deeds*, D, no. 566).

[c] "Elizabetha que fuit uxor Egidii de Erdyngton'." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 28 May 49 Edw. in England and 36 in France. Inq., cos. Warwick, Leicester, Dorset, Tuesday in Whitsun Week, Wednesday and Friday after St. Barnabas [12, 13, 15 June] 1375. "Et dicunt quod dicta Elizabetha obiit die Sabati in festo sancti Augustini anno regni Regis Edwardi tercii post conquestum quadragesimo nono [xxvj die Maii anno supradicto—*co. Dorset*] et dicunt quod dicta Elizabetha habet unum filium vocatum Thomam de Erdyngton' qui est propinquior heres ejus et est de etate viginti octo [xxvij—*co. Dorset*] annorum [xxviij annorum et amplius—*co. Leicester*]." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 244, no. 46: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 40, no. 17, and *Enrolments*, no. 176).

[d] By two charters, dated at Erdington, Wednesday after St. Mark 20 Edw. III, Giles de Erdyngton demised (1) to his nephew, William, son of John de Grafton, a yearly rent of 20*s.* in Withybrook, co. Warwick, for life, with rem. to Henry, elder son of the said Giles, in tail general; (2) to his yr. son, John, a yearly rent of 20*s.* in Withybrook, for life, with rem. to Henry, elder br. of John, rem. to the same John, in successive tail general: reversion, in each case, to himself and his right heirs. (*Ancient Deeds*, D, nos. 511, 635).

[e] Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 441, no. 30563. The Chancellor, John Knyvet, was ordered to take his fealty.

[f] Namely, of the manor or Barrow-on-Soar, on payment of a fine of £20 for the trespasses mentioned above: also of the manors of Knossington, Erdington, and Corfe Mullen, by two writs *de non intromittendo*. (*Close Roll*, 49 Edw. III, *m.* 30).

[g] *Patent Roll*, 3 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 39.

[h] By charter, dated at Branston, Wednesday before the Conversion of St. Paul 31 Edw. III, Giles de Erdyngton kt. granted the manors of Branston and Houghton to his son Thomas and Margaret wife of Thomas, and the heirs of their bodies, with reversion to himself and his heirs. (Inq. of 8 June 1395, as below).

Salop, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Fulk LESTRAUNGE, of Whitchurch in that county [LORD LESTRAUNGE].(a) He *d.* 28 Mar. 1395.(b) His widow *d.* 14 Jan. 1404/5.(c)

4. THOMAS ERDINGTON, of Erdington, Corfe Mullen, and Barrow-on-Soar, s. and h., aged 24 and more at his father's death. The manors of Erdington and Corfe Mullen were liberated to him, 1 July 1395.(d) On 21 Feb. 1404/5 the King took his homage and fealty for the manor of Barrow-on-Soar, and he had livery of the lands which his mother had held in fee tail or in dower.(e) Knight of the Shire for co. Warwick, 1411. Sheriff of cos. Warwick and Leicester, 1420-22. He *m.*, 1stly, soon after 29 Sep. 1391,(f) Anne, da. of Sir Thomas DE HARECOURT, of Stanton Harcourt,

(a) Dugdale (*Warwickshire*, p. 889) calls Margaret, da. of Sir Thomas Corbet of Moreton Corbet, but this is an error. Thomas Corbet, of Moreton, *b.* in 1281 or 1284, *d.* in 1310, leaving a s. and h., Robert, mentioned above, *b.* in 1304, who *d.* 3 Dec. 1375: his s., Sir Roger Corbet, of Moreton, *m.* Margaret (who *d.* 14 Nov. 1395), da. of Sir Giles de Erdington, and *d.* in 1394 or 1395: their s. and h., Robert, aged 12 and more in 1395/6, *d.* 12 Aug. 1420: his 2nd s. and (eventually) h., Sir Roger, *d.* 5 June 1467: his s. and h., Sir Richard Corbet, of Moreton and Shawbury, aged 19 and more in 1467, *d.* 6 Dec. 1492, leaving descendants. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 98, no. 30; Edw. II, file 8, no. 8, file 14, no. 20; Edw. III, file 243, no. 30; Ric. II, file 86, no. 12; Hen. V, file 46, no. 43; Edw. IV, file 24, no. 17; II, vol. 10, no. 152).

(b) "Thomas de Erdyngton' chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 5 May 18 Ric. II. Inq., cos. Leicester, Warwick, Dorset, 8 June, Monday after St. Barnabas [14 June], and 22 June 1395. "Et dicunt quod idem Thomas de Erdyngton' . . . obiit vicesimo octavo die Marcii anno regni Ricardi Regis nunc decimo octavo Et quod Thomas de Erdyngton' filius ejusdem Thome . . . [et Margarete uxoris ejus—*co. Leicester*] est heres ejus propinquior et etatis viginti quatuor annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 83, no. 15: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 64, no. 6).

(c) "Margareta que fuit uxor Thome de Erdyngton' chivaler [*or* militis]." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 19 Jan. and 3 Feb. 6 Hen. IV. Inq., cos. Leicester, Dorset, Warwick, Saturday after St. Vincent, Monday after the Purification, and Tuesday before St. Valentine [24 Jan., 9, 10 Feb.] 1404/5. "Et quod eadem Margareta obiit die Mercurii in crastino sancti Hillarii ultimo preterito Et quod Thomas de Erdyngton' filius predicti Thome de Erdyngton' chivaler est filius et heres predicti Thome de Erdyngton' chivaler et predicte Margarete de corporibus eorum exiens et est etatis triginta annorum et amplius." Writs *de melius inquirendo* and of *que plura*, 1 and 3 Feb. 6 Hen. IV. Inq., co. Leicester, Monday after St. Agatha [9 Feb.] 1404/5. She held the manor of Barrow by a grant to her and Thomas late her husband, and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to the right heirs of Giles de Erdyngton kt., whose heir, Thomas now surviving, is s. and h. of the said Thomas, s. and h. of the said Giles. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 49, no. 27: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 86, no. 13).

(d) By two writs *de non intromittendo*. (*Close Roll*, 19 Ric. II, *m.* 29).

(e) *Fine Roll*, 6 Hen. IV, *m.* 13. His fealty was actually taken by the Chancellor, the Bishop of Lincoln. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 625, no. 4212).

(f) By charter, dated the Feast of St. Michael 15 Ric. II, the feoffees or Thomas de Erdyngton kt. conveyed the manors of Erdington and Corfe Mullen to him for life: rem. to Thomas his son and Anne da. of Thomas de Harecourt, and the heirs of the body of Thomas the son: rem. to his own right heirs. (Inq. of 14 and 22 June 1395, as above).

Oxon, Market Bosworth, co. Leicester, and Ellenhall, co. Stafford, by Maud,[a] da. of Sir John de Grey, of Rotherfield, Oxon [Lord Grey]. He *m.*, 2ndly, Sibyl. He *d.* 9 Feb. 1433/4.[b] His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 23 Nov. 1434.[c] She *d.* 3 Jan. 1434/5.[d]

5. Sir Thomas Erdington, of Erdington, Corfe Mullen, and Barrow-on-Soar, s. and h. by 1st wife, aged 30 and more at his father's death. He had livery of his father's lands, 31 Mar. 1434, his homage being respited,[e] and, 10 Mar. 1434/5, of the lands which his stepmother, Sibyl, had held in dower,[f] the escheator in cos. Warwick and Leicester being ordered, on each occasion, to take his fealty. Sheriff of cos. Warwick and Leicester, 1434-35 and 1445-46. On 29 Sep. 1443 he obtained an exemption for life from being put on assizes, juries, &c., and from being appointed mayor, sheriff, escheator, &c., against his will:[g] he

---

[a] This Maud *m.*, 1stly, soon after 28 Nov. 1358 (*Patent Roll*, 32 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 13), John Buttetourt, of Little Linford, Bucks, who *d. v.p.*, 21 Sep. 1369, in parts beyond seas (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 236, no. 11), s. and h. ap. of Sir John Buttetourt, of Weoley, co. Worcester [Lord Buttetourt]: and 2ndly, before 13 June 1374, the said Sir Thomas Harecourt (*Close Roll*, 48 Edw. III, *m.* 21).

[b] "Thomas Erdyngton' armiger." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 15 Feb. 12 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Warwick, Dorset, Tuesday the vigil of St. Matthew [*l.* St. Matthias] and Wednesday before St. Gregory [23 Feb., 10 Mar.] 1433/4, and co. Leicester, destroyed. "Et dicunt quod dictus Thomas obiit die Martis proximo post festum Purificacionis beate Marie ultimum preteritum [nono die mensis Februarii ultimo preterito—*co. Dorset*] et quod Thomas Erdyngton' armiger est filius et heres ejus propinquior et etatis triginta annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 63, no. 23).

[c] *Close Roll*, 13 Hen. VI, *m.* 13.

[d] "Sibilla que fuit uxor Thome Erdyngton' armigeri que quasdam terras et quedam tenementa . . . tenuit in dotem de hereditate Thome filii et heredis predicti Thome patris." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 5 Feb. 13 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Dorset, Warwick, Leicester, Wednesday before, and Tuesday and Wednesday after, St. Matthias [23 Feb., 1, 2 Mar.] 1434/5. "Et dicunt quod eadem Sibilla obiit tercio die Januarii ultimo preterito Et quod predictus Thomas filius est etatis xxxj annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 69, no. 23: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 155, no. 17).

[e] *Fine Roll*, 12 Hen. VI, *m.* 10.

[f] Namely, of one-third of the manors of Barrow, Branston, Houghton, and Knossington, co. Leicester, Erdington, and Corfe Mullen, together with one-third of 3 messuages and 5 virgates of land, in Sysonby, co. Leicester, and in Hunscote and Withybrook, co. Warwick, the said manor of Barrow being held of the King in chief by the service of $\frac{1}{4}$ of a knight's fee, and the rest of others than the King. (*Fine Roll*, 13 Hen. VI, *m.* 6).

[g] *Patent Rolls*, 22 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 33; 25 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 10, and 27 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 18 (*cf. Inq. a. q. d.*, file 451, no. 20, file 452, no. 10); 2 Edw. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 15; 4 Edw. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 24. It appears from these *Inq. a. q. d.* that Thomas still held the manor of Wellington. There are no *Inq. p. m.* concerning this manor. It had been demised by the first Henry de Erdington for a term of years, which had expired in 1374, when Thomas de Erdington brought a suit to recover it. (*De Banco*, Mich., 48 Edw. III, *m.* 232).

was then a knight. He had licence, 7 July 1447, to found a chantry at Bilston, co. Stafford,[a] and, 28 Mar. 1449, to found another at Aston, co. Warwick.[a] On 30 May 1462 and 8 Nov. 1464 he and his wife, Joyce, were granted the manor of Bordesley by Aston, for their lives.[a] He *m.*, before 23 Sep. 1415, the said Joyce, 1st da. and coh. of Sir Edward BURNELL, of Billingford, Thurning, and East Ruston, Norfolk[b] (s. and h. ap. of Sir Hugh BURNELL, of Holdgate, Salop, Weoley, co. Worcester, &c. [LORD BURNELL]).[c] He was living in June 1467,[d] but *d. s.p.* before 31 Oct. following, on which day his widow received a pardon for all grants, alienations, and perquisitions of lands, made without licence.[e] His heirs are unknown.[f]

ERESBY

See "WILLOUGHBY OF ERESBY," Barony (*Willoughby*), *cr.* by writ of 1313.

---

[a] See note "g" on preceding page.

[b] "Edwardus Burnell'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 18 May 4 Hen. V. Inq., Norfolk, Saturday before the Exaltation of the Cross [12 Sep.] 1416. "Et dicunt quod predictus Edwardus obiit in festo sancte Tecle Virginis anno regni Regis Henrici quinti tercio [23 Sep. 1415] Et dicunt quod Jocosa uxor Thome Erdynton' junioris et Katerina et Margeria filie predicti Edwardi sunt filie et heredes ejusdem Edwardi propinquiores Et quod predicta Jocosa est etatis viginti annorum et amplius et predicta Katerina est etatis novem annorum et amplius et predicta Margeria est etatis sex annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 18, no. 17). He died of disease in camp before Harfleur during the siege of that place. (Monstrelet, lib. i, cap. 141). It was not this man, but a Master Edward Burnell (dead 5 July 1394), who is recorded to have been *bur.* in the Church of the Grey Friars, London.

[c] In the *Close Roll*, 9 Hen. V, *mm.* 21, 20, there are several writs of livery o. the lands late of Hugh Burnell chr. deceased, in favour of—(i) Walter Hungerford kt., Edmund his son, and Margery, wife of Edmund, and da. and coh. of Edward Burnell kt. deceased; (ii) John Talbot kt., Lord of Fournyvalle, John his son, and Katherine (the intended wife of the last-named John), another da. and coh. of the said Edward; (iii) Elizabeth, late the wife of the same Edward; and (iv) divers feoffees: but none for Thomas Erdington and Joyce his wife. And it appears, from the inquisitions taken after the death of Hugh Burnell (Ch., Hen. V, file 54, no. 116, Hen. VI, file 8, no. 65), that Joyce, by reason of the entails, did not inherit any of his lands.

[d] In the Act of Resumption, passed soon after the meeting of Parl. on 3 June 1467, one of the clauses of exemption was in favour of "Thomas Erdyngton knyght and Joyes his wyfe," and excepted from the Act the grant which had been made to them, 8 Nov. 4 Edw. IV, of the manor or lordship of Bordesley, for term of both their lives. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, p. 583).

[e] *Patent Roll*, 7 Edw. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 11.

[f] On 7 July 1444 he obtained licence to convey the manor of Barrow-on-Soar to himself, Joyce his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to the heirs of his body, rem. to John, Viscount Beaumont, and others, and the heirs and assigns of the said viscount. On 9 Feb. 1447/8 he and others demised the manor of Corfe Mullen to Richard Harecourt the younger and John Wachet. (*Patent Roll*, 22 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 5: *Ancient Deeds*, D, no. 1175). On his death, the only existing descendants of the Henry de Erdington who was sum. to Parl. in 1336 were—so far as has been ascertained—the Corbets of Moreton.

ERNE OF CROM CASTLE

BARONY [I.]
I. 1768.

1. Abraham Creighton, only s. and h. of David C.,[a] of Crom Castle, co. Fermanagh (Col. of a regt. of Foot, and Major Gen. in the Army, *d.* 1 June 1728), by Catherine, sister of Thomas, 1st Baron Southwell of Castle Mattress [I.], da. of Richard Southwell, was *b.* about 1700; M.P. for Lifford 1727-68; a Gov. of co. Fermanagh. He was *cr.*, 15 July 1768, BARON ERNE OF CROM CASTLE, co. Fermanagh [I.], taking his seat 18 Dec. 1769. He *m.*, 1stly, 1 July 1729, Elizabeth, 1st da. of the Rt. Hon. John Rogerson (Lord Ch. Justice of the King's Bench [I.], 1727-41), by Elizabeth, da. of Stephen Ludlow. She *d.* 6 Aug. 1760. He *m.*, 2ndly, 7 Sep. 1762, Jane, widow of Arthur Acheson (who *d.* 23 June 1758), and 1st da. of John King, of Charlestown, co. Roscommon, by Rebecca, da. of Simon Digby, Bishop of Elphin. He *d.* 10 June 1772, and was *bur.* at Newtown Butler, co. Fermanagh, aged about 72. Will pr. 1772, Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow *d.* 21 Feb. 1800, in Sackville Str., Dublin. Will pr. 1800, in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

II. 1772.
VISCOUNTCY [I.]
I. 1781.
EARLDOM [I.]
I. 1789.

2 and 1. John (Creighton), Baron Erne of Crom Castle [I.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* about 1738; M.P. for Lifford 1761-72; Storekeeper of the Ordnance [I.] 1768-75; took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 12 Oct. 1773. He was *cr.*, 6 Jan. 1781, VISCOUNT ERNE OF CROM CASTLE, co. Fermanagh [I.], and on 19 Aug. 1789, EARL ERNE[b] OF CROM CASTLE, co. Fermanagh [I.].[c] A Gov. of co. Fermanagh 1772 till his death; Rep. Peer [I.] 1801-28, being one of the original 28 elected at the time of the Union. P.C. [I.], sworn 5 June 1804. A Tory. He *m.*, 1stly, Feb. 1761, Catherine, sister of Ralph, 1st Viscount Wicklow [I.], and 2nd da. of Robert Howard, Bishop of Elphin, by Patience, da. and h. of Godfrey Boleyne. She *d.* 15 June 1775, in Dublin. He *m.*, 2ndly, 22 Feb. 1776, at the house of Theophilus Jones, co. Leitrim, Mary Caroline,[d] 1st da. of Frederick Augustus (Hervey), 4th Earl of Bristol, and Bishop of Derry, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Jermyn Davers, Bart. He *d.* 15 Sep. 1828, aged about 90, in Great Denmark Str., Dublin.

(a) He defended Crom Castle against a large body of the Army of King James II.

(b) See vol. ii, p. 462, note "a," *sub* Cadogan, as to the omission of the word "of" in several Earldoms, more especially in those of Ireland.

(c) For the profuse creations and promotions in the Irish Peerage, see vol. iii, Appendix H. V.G.

(d) With reference to her husband's treatment of her, her father, the Bishop of Derry, writes to Mrs. Foster, 19 Sep. 1778: "Your poor sister is exhausted, worn out, and can no more. He tires her to atoms by his silly difficulties and his endless irresolutions. Great God, how ill she is matched!" V.G.

Will pr. Apr. 1829. His widow *d.* 10 Jan. 1842, at Hampton Court Palace, Midx.

EARLDOM, &c. [I.]
II.
BARONY [I.]
III.
1828.

2 and 3. ABRAHAM (CREIGHTON), EARL ERNE OF CROM CASTLE, &c. [I.], 1st s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* about 1762; *styled* VISCOUNT CREIGHTON 1789-1828; M.P. for Lifford 1790-97.[a] He *d.* unm., 10 June 1842, "near London," aged about 80.

EARLDOM, &c. [I.]
III.
BARONY [I.]
IV.
1842.

3 and 4. JOHN (CRICHTON), EARL ERNE OF CROM CASTLE, &c. [I.], nephew and h., being s. and h. of Lieut. Col. the Hon. John CRICHTON,[b] by Jane, 2nd da. of Col. Walter WELDON, of Rahinderry, Queen's Co., which John was 2nd s. of the 1st Earl, and *d.* 10 May 1833, aged 67. He was *b.* 30 July 1802, in Dublin; High Sheriff of co. Fermanagh 1827; of co. Donegal 1831; Lord Lieut. of co. Fermanagh 1840-85; REP. PEER [I.] 1845-85 (Conservative). K.P. 17 Nov. 1868. He was *cr.*, 13 Jan. 1876, BARON FERMANAGH OF LISNASKEA,[c] co. Fermanagh [U.K.]. He *m.*, 6 July 1837, at Kilkenny, Selina Griselda, 2nd da.[d] of the Rev. Charles Cobbe BERESFORD, Rector of Termonmaguirk, co. Tyrone, by Amelia, da. of Sir William MONTGOMERY, 1st Bart. She, who was *b.* Dec. 1804, *d.* 6 Sep. 1884, at Red Lodge, Southampton, and

---

[a] His uncle and namesake sat for Lifford 1768-1800, being his colleague in the Parl. of 1790-97. V.G.

[b] The name seems to have been spelt Creichtoun or Creighton until the 3rd Earl succeeded. V.G.

[c] See note *sub* GERARD OF BRYN as to the 8 peerages created at this date. It is always objectionable to use the name of a County as a title of a *Barony*, and the fact of this title being "Fermanagh *of Lisnaskea*" hardly makes it better; "Baron Suffolk of Ipswich" and "Baron Sussex of Hastings" would not commend themselves to our taste. The title of *Fermanagh* (the county of which was constituted in 1579) was enjoyed as a Viscountcy and Barony [I.] by the family of Verney from 1703 to 1810. There are not now enough counties left to form the titles of Earls or Viscounts, present and future, to admit of one being "potted" in this manner for a submerged Barony. In this case the grantee himself, being an Irish Rep. Peer, continued (even in the House of Lords, as of course elsewhere) to be known only as Earl Erne. As to the strange practice of most Scottish and Irish Peers when created Peers of the United Kingdom taking some unknown designation in lieu of the title by which they are known, see *ante*, p. 82, note "d," *sub* ENNISKILLEN.

[d] Selina's mother was stated, in error, in the 1st edition of this work, to have been Anna Maria, da. of the Rev. Frederick Fitzpatrick, which Anna was wife of the Rev. Charles Claudius Beresford, Selina's brother. (*ex inform.* G. D. Burtchaell). V.G.

was *bur.* at Crom, in her 80th year. Admon. 31 Jan. 1885. He *d.* 3 Oct. 1885, at Crom Castle, and was *bur.* at Crom, in his 84th year. Will dat. 5 Nov. 1878 to 10 Feb. 1885, pr. 21 Dec. 1885.

EARLDOM, &c. [I.]
IV.
BARONY [I.]
V.

1885. 4 and 5. JOHN HENRY (CRICHTON), EARL ERNE OF CROM CASTLE [1789], VISCOUNT ERNE OF CROM CASTLE [1781], and BARON ERNE OF CROM CASTLE [1768], in Ireland, also BARON FERMANAGH OF LISNASKEA [1876], 1st s. and h., *b.* 16 Oct. 1839, in Dublin; *styled* VISCOUNT CRICHTON till 1885; ed. at Eton 1853-56; matric. Oxford (Ch. Ch.) Oct. 1857, B.A. 1861, M.A. 1863; Sheriff of co. Fermanagh 1864; of co. Donegal 1867; M.P. (Conservative) for Enniskillen 1868-80, for co. Fermanagh 1880-85; a Lord of the Treasury 1876-80, being a Conservative "Whip"; Lord Lieut. of co. Fermanagh 1885 till his death; K.P. 4 Apr. 1889; P.C. [I.] 11 Aug. 1902. He *m.*, 28 Dec. 1870, at Killesher, co. Fermanagh, Florence Mary, 2nd da. of William Willoughby (COLE), 3rd EARL OF ENNISKILLEN [I.], by his 1st wife, Jane, da. of James Archibald CASAMAJOR. He *d.* at Crom Castle, 2 Dec. 1914. His widow, who was *b.* 5 Aug. 1849, at Florence Court, Enniskillen, was living 1919.

[HENRY WILLIAM CRICHTON, *b.* 30 Sep. 1872, at Crom Castle, and *bap.* at Crom; *styled* VISCOUNT CRICHTON from 1885; ed. at Eton 1886-91, and at Sandhurst; ent. the Army as 2nd Lieut. Royal Horse Guards May 1894, Lieut. 1895, Capt. 1900, Major May 1910; served on the staff in S. Africa 1899-1900;[a] D.S.O. 29 Nov. 1900, and despatches; Queen's medal, 5 clasps; A.D.C. to George V when Prince of Wales, during his visit to the Colonies 1901; Equerry in ordinary to the Prince Nov. 1901 to May 1908, extra Equerry Apr. 1909; M.V.O. (4th class) 11 Mar. 1906. He fought in the Great War, 1914-18,[b] as Major[c] Royal Horse Guards, and was killed in action in France, 31 Oct. 1914, being reinterred in the cemetery at Wervico Nord by the Germans.[d] He *m.*, 10 June 1903, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Mary Cavendish, 5th da. of Hugh Lupus (GROSVENOR), 1st DUKE OF WESTMINSTER, being 1st da. by his 2nd wife, Katherine Caroline, 3rd da. of William George (CAVENDISH), 2nd BARON CHESHAM. He

---

[a] For a list of peers and heirs ap. of peers who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B. V.G.

[b] For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[c] He was promoted Lieut. Col. 7 Nov. 1914, and mentioned in despatches and granted the D.S.O., his death being then unknown. V.G.

[d] He was reported missing in Nov. 1914, and up to the middle of 1916 it was supposed that he was a prisoner in Germany, and had succeeded his father in the Earldom. On 28 June 1916, however, information was received from the German Foreign Office, through the American Embassy at Berlin, establishing his death. V.G.

d. v.p., as aforesaid. Will dat. 25 July 1903, pr. Nov. 1916 at £55,769. His widow, who was *b.* 12 May 1883, at Grosvenor House, Midx., and *bap.* at St. Geo., Han. Sq., was living 1919.]

[JOHN HENRY GEORGE CRICHTON, grandson and h., being 2nd(a) but 1st surv. s. and h. ap. of Henry William, VISCOUNT CRICHTON, and Mary, his wife, both abovenamed. He was *b.* at 8 Southwick Crescent, Paddington, 22 Nov. 1907, and *bap.* 2 Jan. 1908, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., George V, then Prince of Wales, being sponsor; *styled* VISCOUNT CRICHTON from 1916. Having suc. to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 31,389 acres(b) in co. Fermanagh, 4,826 co. Donegal, 2,184 co. Mayo, and 1,966 co. Sligo. Total, 40,365 acres, valued at £23,850 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Crom Castle, near Newtown Butler, co. Fermanagh.

ERRINGTON

i.e. "ERRINGTON OF HEXHAM, co. Northumberland," Viscountcy (*Baring*), *cr.* 1901, with the EARLDOM OF CROMER, which see.

ERRIS OF BOYLE

BARONY [I.] I. 1800. The HON. ROBERT EDWARD KING, 2nd s. of Robert Henry, 2nd EARL OF KINGSTON [I.], was *cr.*, 29 Dec. 1800, BARON ERRIS OF BOYLE,(c) co. Roscommon. On 28 May 1806, he was *cr.* VISCOUNT LORTON OF BOYLE, co. Roscommon [I.], which see.

ERROLL

EARLDOM [S.] I. 1452. 1. SIR WILLIAM HAY,(d) of Erroll, co. Perth, HEREDITARY CONSTABLE OF SCOTLAND,(e) s. and h. of Gilbert HAY (who *d. v.p.*, 7 Sep. 1436, at Ardmuir), by Alice, da. of Sir William HAY, of Yester, *suc.* his grandfather, Sir William Hay, 20 May 1437. He was *cr.* a Lord of Parl.,

(a) His elder brother, George David Hugh Crichton, *b.* at 2 South Str., Park Lane, 12, *d.* there *v.p.* 18, and was *bur.* 22 May 1904, at Crom. V.G.

(b) The Earl of Enniskillen had, in 1883, just about the same number of acres (31,000) in co. Fermanagh as the Earl Erne, though his were worth nearly £19,000, while those of Erne (who in 1876 was *cr.* Baron Fermanagh) were estimated at £17,039 a year.

(c) He was the last commoner raised to the peerage of Ireland on the eve of the Union. See vol. iii, Appendix H.

(d) See article, "Hays of Erroll," by J. D. H. (the Rt. Hon. Sir J. C. Dalrymple Hay, 3rd Bart.), in *Northern Notes and Queries*, vols. i and ii, where several *obits* of the earlier Lords are given. V.G.

(e) The important office of *Constable* was conferred, 12 Nov. 1314, by King Robert I on Sir Gilbert Hay, of Erroll, as also (but independently of the

LORD HAY, before 17 Mar. 1449/50.[a] He was *cr.*, 12 June 1452,[b] EARL OF ERROLL [S.]. He was one of the Commissioners who concluded a treaty with the English in 1457. He *m.*, before 17 Mar. 1449/50, Beatrice, 2nd da. of James (DOUGLAS), 7th EARL OF DOUGLAS, by Beatrice, da. of Henry (SINCLAIR), EARL OF ORKNEY.[c] He *d.* after 15 Nov. 1461, probably at Slains, in Oct. 1462,[d] and is said to have been *bur.* at Coupar. His widow *m.*, before 12 Oct. 1463, Arthur FORBES, who was living 1 June 1474. She was living 1490.

II. 1462? 2. NICHOLAS (HAY), EARL OF ERROLL, &c. [S.], and HEREDITARY CONSTABLE [S.], s. and h., under age at his father's death. He *m.* (cont. 15 Nov. 1461), before 31 Jan. 1466/7, Elizabeth,[e] da. of Alexander (SETON, otherwise GORDON), 1st EARL OF HUNTLY [S.], by his 3rd wife, Elizabeth, da. of William (CRICHTON), LORD CRICHTON [S.]. He *d. s.p.*, in 1470. His widow *m.*, before 12 July 1471, as 2nd wife, John (KENNEDY), 2nd LORD KENNEDY [S.], who *d.* 1508. She *d.* 17 Apr. 1500, and was *bur.* at Coupar.

III. 1470. 3. WILLIAM (HAY), EARL OF ERROLL, &c. [S.], br. and h. P.C. to James III; Commissioner to treat of peace with England, 1472. He *m.*, 1stly, Isabel, da. of George (GORDON), 2nd EARL OF HUNTLY [S.], by his 1st wife, Annabella STEWART, da. of James I. He *m.*, 2ndly (cont. 14 Oct. 1485), Elizabeth (tocher 1,000 merks), da. of George (LESLIE), 1st EARL OF ROTHES [S.], by his 2nd wife, Christian, da. of Walter HALYBURTON, of Dirleton. He *d.* 14 Jan. 1506/7. His widow, who had a contract for her terce, 2 Feb. 1506/7, *m.* Sir William EDMONSTON, of Duntreath. She *d.* between 17 May 1509 and Aug. 1511.

Constableship) the lands of Slains, co. Aberdeen. This Sir Gilbert was great-grandfather of Sir William Hay abovenamed, who was grandfather of the 1st Earl. It was probably in right of this high office that the precedency of this Earldom was allowed, at the decreet of ranking in 1606, above that of several Earldoms of more ancient creation, and inferior to three only—*viz.* Angus, Argyll (which last was also so ranked for, apparently, the same [*i.e.* official] cause), and Crawford, whose date of creation was as early as 1398.

(a) See *Reg. Mag. Sig.* 1424-1513, no. 328. V.G.

(b) The *Auchinleck Chronicle* is apparently correct in stating that he was belted Earl in the Parl. held 12 June 1452. He is called Earl of Erroll in two grants dat. 31 July 1452, of the Earldom of Erroll and lordship of Slains respectively, to him and a long series of heirs male; which charters no doubt regulated the succession till superseded by those of 1541. G.E.C. and V.G.

(c) Fraser's *Douglas Book.*

(d) See *Scots Peerage*, vol. iii, p. 564. V.G.

(e) He had previously—*viz.* 9 Nov. 1457—been contracted to her elder sister Margaret. V.G.

IV. 1507. 4. William (Hay), Earl of Erroll, &c. [S.], s. and h. by 1st wife, served h. to his father 21 Sep. 1507. He had a grant of the Sheriffdom of Aberdeen, 10 Feb. 1510/1. He *m.*, 1stly (cont. 24 Apr. 1492), Christian (tocher £1,000), 3rd da. of John (Lyon), 3rd Lord Glamis, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir John Scrimgeour, of Dudhope. She was living 21 Aug. 1508. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 17 May 1509, Margaret, widow of Sir James Sandilands, of Calder, and da. of Andrew Ker, of Auldtounburn. He was slain at the battle of Flodden, 9 Sep. 1513.[a] His widow *d.* before 9 July 1532.

V. 1513. 5. William (Hay), Earl of Erroll, &c. [S.], only s. and h., by 1st wife. He was served h. to his father 20 Oct. 1513. He was P.C. to James V; was a Commissioner sent to France 1515, and to England 1516. He *m.*, before 1520, Elizabeth, yst. da. of William (Ruthven), 1st Lord Ruthven [S.], by his 2nd wife, Christian, da. of William (Forbes), 3rd Lord Forbes [S.]. He *d.* 28 July 1522, in Edinburgh, and was *bur.* at Coupar, aged 27. His widow *m.* (cont. 12 Dec. 1523), as 2nd wife, Ninian (Ross), Lord Ross of Halkhead [S.], who *d.* Feb. 1555/6. She *d.* before 9 Dec. 1529.

VI. 1522. 6. William (Hay), Earl of Erroll, &c. [S.], only s. and h. He *m.* Helen, da. of John (Stewart), Earl of Lennox [S.], by Elizabeth, da. of John (Stewart), Earl of Atholl [S.]. He *d. s.p.m.*, 11 Apr. 1541, in Edinburgh, aged 20.[b] His widow *m.*, before 6 Aug. 1548, as 2nd wife, John (Gordon), Earl of Sutherland [S.], who *d.* 23 June 1567. She *d.* in Flanders, shortly before 25 Nov. 1564. Will pr. 5 Apr. 1565 in Edinburgh.

VII. 1541. 7. George (Hay), Earl of Erroll, Lord Hay of Erroll, and Hereditary Constable [S.], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Thomas Hay, of Logy Almond, co. Perth, by Margaret, da. and h. of Lyon Logie, heiress of Logy Almond afsd., which Thomas was 2nd s. of William, the 3rd Earl, and was slain at Flodden, 9 Sep. 1513.[a] Though kept out of possession some seven months, his claim appears to have been acknowledged by charter, 13 Dec. 1541, wherein the dignities were limited to him and his heirs male. He *m.*, 1stly (disp. 12 Nov. 1528), Margaret, widow of Thomas Innes, of Elrick, and da. of Alexander Robertson, of Strowan, by Isabel, da. of John (Stewart), Earl of Atholl [S.]. He *m.*, 2ndly, cont. 12 June 1561, Helen, da. of Walter Bryson or Bruce, of Pitcullen, co. Perth. He *d.* 30 Jan. 1573/4, at Perth,

---

[a] For a list of the Scottish nobles there slain, see Appendix D in this volume.

[b] Jean, only child of the 6th Earl, was his heir, and the heir of line to the former Earls. She *m.* her cousin, Andrew (Hay), Earl of Erroll, and their posterity continued the line till 1674, when the dignities passed to the heir *male*, a descendant of Earl Andrew by his 2nd wife, though the descendants (through the female line) of the said Jean still continued.

and was *bur.* at Erroll. Will pr. at Edinburgh, 28 June 1574. His widow *m.* (cont. 4 Nov. 1575) Patrick CHEYNE, of Esselmont. She *d.* Feb. 1608.(a)

VIII. 1574. 8. ANDREW (HAY), EARL OF ERROLL, &c. [S.], 1st s. and h., by 1st wife. He *m.*, 1stly (disp. 16 June 1552), his cousin, Jean,(b) da. and h. of line of William (HAY), 6th EARL OF ERROLL, by Helen, his wife, both abovenamed. She *d.* Aug. 1570. Will pr. at Edinburgh, 4 May 1574. He *m.*, 2ndly (cont. 20 Sep. 1581), Agnes, da. of George (SINCLAIR), EARL OF CAITHNESS [S.], by Elizabeth, da. of William (GRAHAM), 2nd EARL OF MONTROSE [S.]. He *d.* 8 Oct. 1585, at Slains, and was *bur.* there. Will dat. 30 Sep. 1585. His widow *m.* (cont. 1588) Alexander GORDON, of Stradoun [now Strathaven], s. of George, 5th EARL OF HUNTLY. She *d.* 6 Nov. 1619. He *d.* Jan. 1621/2, and was *bur.* in Elgin Cathedral.

[ALEXANDER HAY, MASTER OF ERROLL, *styled* LORD HAY, s. and h. ap. by 1st wife, survived his father, but was set aside by Act of Parl. from succeeding to the Earldom and Constableship on the ground of his being deaf and dumb. He was of age in 1584, and was cognosced insane in 1596.]

IX. 1585. 9. FRANCIS (HAY), EARL OF ERROLL, &c. [S.], 2nd or 3rd(c) s. by 1st wife, and h. by Act of Parl. as above-mentioned. He was *bap.* 30 Apr. 1564. Being a Roman Cath., he, with some other Scottish Earls (Crawford, Huntly, and Bothwell), treasonably espoused the interest of Spain as early as 1588, and was engaged in 1593 in the conspiracy known as the "Spanish Blanks." They defeated the Royal army, 3 Oct. 1594. The Earl escaped to Holland, returning home without the King's consent; he was, however, pardoned 16 Dec. 1597, and was in 1604 one of the Parl. Commissioners for treating of a union with England. On 11 Oct. 1608 he was excommunicated and imprisoned for refusing to conform to the reformed religion. He *m.*, 1stly (cont. 22 Apr. to 27 June 1584), Margaret, yst. da. of James (STEWART), EARL OF MORAY [S.] (the "*Good Regent*"), by Agnes, da. of William (KEITH), EARL MARISCHAL [S.]. She, who was *b.* (posthumous) between 21 Jan. and 18 Apr. 1570, *d. s.p.*, before 3 Aug. 1586. He *m.*, 2ndly (cont. 17/27 Jan. 1586/7), Mary, yst. da. of John (STEWART), EARL OF ATHOLL [S.], by his 2nd wife, Margaret, da. of Malcolm (FLEMING), LORD FLEMING [S.]. She also *d. s.p.* Will dat. 12 Apr. 1588. He *m.*, 3rdly, before 10 July 1590, Elizabeth,(d)

(a) Slains Charter Chest. V.G.

(b) See note "b" on preceding page.

(c) In an *Estimate of the Scots Nobility*, p. 56, under date 10 Apr. 1589, the Earl is stated to have been 3rd son, two elder brothers having been passed over as deaf and dumb. V.G.

(d) This match was against the King's wish and roused his high displeasure against her father. She was 6th of the "seven Pearls of Lochleven." See note *sub* the 1st EARL HOME [S.]. V.G.

6th da. of William (DOUGLAS), EARL OF MORTON [S.], by Agnes, da. of George (LESLIE), EARL OF ROTHES [S.]. He *d.* 16 July 1631, at Slains, co. Aberdeen, and was privately *bur.* there. Will dat. 12 Nov. 1630.[a]

X. 1631. 10. WILLIAM (HAY), EARL OF ERROLL, &c. [S.], s. and h. by 3rd wife. He was ed. as a Protestant, and acted as High Constable[b] at the Coronation of Charles I in 1633. His extravagant and splendid style of living compelled him to alienate the lands of Erroll, so long enjoyed by his ancestors. He *m.* (cont. 2-9 Sep. 1618) Anne (tocher 40,000 merks), 1st da. of Patrick (LYON), 1st EARL OF KINGHORN [S.], by Anne, da. of John (MURRAY), 1st EARL OF TULLIBARDINE [S.]. He *d.* at Erroll, Dec. 1636. Will dat. 17 Dec. 1632. His widow *d.* there, 8, and was *bur.* there 10 Feb. 1636/7.

XI. 1636. 11. GILBERT (HAY), EARL OF ERROLL, &c. [S.], only s. and h., *b.* 13 June 1631;[c] served h. to his father and grandfather, 30 Aug. 1638; obtained a pension 1639; was Col. of Horse in "the Engagement" to rescue Charles I in 1648; raised a regt. for the service of Charles II. He was fined £2,000 sterling under Cromwell's Act of Grace, 12 Aug. 1652. P.C. [S.] 13 Feb. 1660/1, sworn 13 July 1661. Having resigned his dignities to the Crown, he received a new grant thereof, 13 Nov. 1666, to him and the heirs male or female of his body, which failing, to the heirs he should appoint,[d] rem. to the heirs male and of tailzee and provision in the former limitations, rem. to his heirs male, and finally to his heirs whatsoever. He *m.*, 7 Jan. 1657/8, at Kinnaird, Catherine (tocher 50,000 merks), yst. da. of James (CARNEGIE), 2nd EARL OF SOUTHESK [S.], by Mary, da. of Robert (KER), EARL OF ROXBURGHE [S.]. Having executed a nomination of his successor, 16 Feb. 1673/4, he *d. s.p.* within six weeks thereof, aged 42. Will dat. 21 Feb. 1673/4. His widow was, in 1689, Chief Governess to Prince James Francis (*titular* Prince of Wales), at the Court of St. Germain, where she *d.* 3 Oct. 1693, and was *bur.* there, aged 56. M.I.

XII. 1674. 12. JOHN (HAY), EARL OF ERROLL, LORD HAY OF ERROLL, and HEREDITARY CONSTABLE [S.], cousin and h. male, *suc.* to the abovenamed dignities by virtue of the nomination of 16 Feb. 1673/4, above mentioned, and had a charter of that Earldom,

---

(a) In an earlier will, dat. 9 June 1628, he describes himself as "a true and sincere apostolic Roman Catholic." V.G.

(b) A report on the honours and privileges of this office was issued 27 July 1631. See *Douglas*, vol. i, p. 551.

(c) In his petition to be relieved from the fine imposed on him in 1652 he states that he came of age in June of that year. V.G.

(d) See as to this class of Peerage, in which the grantee was authorized to nominate his successor, vol. ii, p. 291, note "c," *sub* BREADALBANE.

4 Mar. 1673/4. He was *b.* about 1635, being s. and h. of Sir Andrew Hay, of Killour, by Margaret, da. of Patrick Kinnaird, of Inchture, co. Perth, which Andrew was s. and h. of George Hay, of Killour afsd., who was yst. s. of Andrew, 8th Earl of Erroll, by his 2nd wife, Agnes Sinclair.[a] Chancellor of King's Coll., Aberdeen, 5 Feb. 1699/1700 till his death. He *m.* (cont. 21 Oct. 1674) Anne, only da. of James (Drummond), 3rd Earl of Perth [S.], by Anne, da. of George (Gordon), 2nd Marquess of Huntly [S.]. He *d.* 30 Dec. 1704.[b] His widow, who was *b.* about 4 Jan. 1655/6, was living 17 Nov. 1707.[c]

XIII. 1704. 13. Charles (Hay), Earl of Erroll, &c. [S.], 1st s. and h., *b.* about 1680. He was served h. to his father 24 Apr. 1705, and took the oaths and his seat in Parl. 28 June following. He warmly opposed the Union [S.], and was one of the Scottish peers who signed a protest against it, 7 Jan. 1706/7.[d] K.T. Mar. 1705, by the *titular* King James III.[e] Chancellor of King's Coll., Aberdeen, 1705-16. Being suspected of treason, he was, in 1708, imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle. For three years, 1712-15, he lived on the Continent.[f] He *d.* unm., 16 Oct. 1717.[g]

XIV. 1717. 14. Mary, *suo jure* Countess of Erroll, &c. [S.], eldest sister and h. of line, *suc.* to the dignities enjoyed by her brother under the nomination of 16 Feb. 1673/4, above mentioned, to whom she was served h., 6 Feb. 1717/8. She had her claim as High Constable [S.] allowed at the Coronation, 11 Oct. 1727, of George II. Under the Act, 1747, abolishing heritable jurisdictions, she received £1,200 for the regality of Slains. She *m.*, before Aug. 1722, Alexander

---

(a) The descent being by this 2nd wife, and not by the 1st wife Jean (the heir of line of the earlier Earls of Erroll), this Earl and his posterity were not the heirs general of those Earls. See *ante*, p. 96, note "b."

(b) Of the "*Earl of Arrol*" it is said in Macky's *Characters* (about 1702) that he "hath lived retired since the Revolution, is of a brown complexion, middle stature, towards 70 years old."

(c) She is described in a letter of a Government spy to Harley, May 1706, as "a very intriguing, wily lady as is any in Britain." She was an active Jacobite. V.G.

(d) See note *sub* Granville of Potheridge.

(e) The French agent, Col. Hooke, writing 17 Oct. 1705, thus describes him: "Il a un esprit superieur, droit et hardi; et il n'est donné à aucun vice; il sçait beaucoup et il s'applique aux affaires; il charme tout le monde par ses manières nobles et obligeantes; il parle peu et toujours apropos; il est fort aimé dans son pays." (*Correspondence of Col. Nathaniel Hooke*, Roxburghe Club, 2 vols., 1870-71). V.G.

(f) Macky, in his *Characters*, says (about 1702) of him that "my Lord Haye is one of the hopefullest young gentlemen in the Kingdom, and an enemy to Presbytery; not 25 years old." See in Luttrell's *Diary*, 8 May 1708, an account of a curious encounter between him and the Earl Marischal [S.].

(g) His next brother, James, *d. s.p.* after Nov. 1693, and the yst., Thomas, was *bur.* at Holyrood 4 Jan. 1708/9. V.G.

FALCONER (afterwards HAY), an advocate, next br. to David, 5th LORD FALCONER OF HALKERTOUN [S.]. He, who was *b.* June 1682, *d.* July 1745, aged 63. She *d. s.p.*, 19 Aug. 1758, at Slains Castle, co. Aberdeen.

XV. 1758. 15. JAMES (BOYD, *afterwards* HAY), EARL OF ERROLL, LORD HAY OF ERROLL, and HEREDITARY CONSTABLE [S.], grandnephew and h., being 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. of William (BOYD), 4th EARL OF KILMARNOCK [S.], by Anne, da. and h. of James (LIVINGSTON), EARL OF LINLITHGOW AND CALLENDAR [S.], and Margaret his wife, yst. and only sister of Mary, *suo jure* Countess of Erroll, abovenamed. He was *b.* at Falkirk, 20, and *bap.* there 23 Apr.[a] 1726; ed. at Dalkeith school, and at the Univ. of Glasgow; served in the 21st Foot, in 1745, against the Jacobites, and was allowed to succeed to the estates, though not to the peerage dignities of his father, which had been *forfeited* in the Stuart cause, their possessor being executed 18 Aug. 1746. He took the name of *Hay* in lieu of that of *Boyd* on succeeding to the Earldom of Erroll. Grand Master of Freemasons [S.] 1751-52. At the Coronation of George III, 22 Sep. 1761, he officiated as High Constable [S.]. He was a Lord of Police [S.] 1770-78, REP. PEER [S.] 1770-74 (Tory). He *m.*, 1stly, 15 Sep. 1749, Rebecca, da. of Alexander LOCKHART, of Craighouse, a Lord of Session [S.] by the style of Lord Covington. She *d. s.p.m.*, 2 May 1761, at Clifton, near Bristol. He *m.*, 2ndly, 3 or 10 Aug. 1762, at Ford, Northumberland, Isabella (a fortune of £10,000), elder of the two daughters and coheirs of William CARR, styling himself a Baronet, of Etall in that county.[b] He *d.* 3 July 1778, in his 53rd year, at Callendar House.[c] Admon. 10 Apr. 1779. His widow, who was *b.* 31 Mar. 1742, *d.* in Queen Str., Edinburgh, 3, and was *bur.* 10 Nov. 1808, in Holyrood House Chapel, aged 66. Admon. Mar. 1811.

XVI. 1778. 16. GEORGE (HAY), EARL OF ERROLL, &c. [S.], 1st s. and h. by 2nd wife, *b.* 13 May 1767, at Slains afsd.; ed. at Harrow school; ent. the army as Cornet 7th Dragoons July 1780, Capt. 5th Dragoons 1786, and 58th Foot 1792, Major 78th Foot 1793,

---

[a] *Scots Peerage.* V.G.

[b] It was on the death *s.p.* (16 Aug. 1776) of Sir Robert Kerr, 7th Bart. [S.], of Greenhead, that William Carr, of Etall, assumed the title. "Sir" William *d.* 11 Apr. 1777, and was *suc.* in his "Baronetcy" by his br., "Sir" Robert (a mercer on Ludgate Hill), who *d.* (also *s.p.m.*) 6 Mar. 1791, in his 85th year. Their ancestry has, apparently, never been ascertained. See G.E.C.'s *Complete Baronetage*, vol. ii, p. 429.

[c] Lady Sarah Lennox, in a letter dat. 24 Oct. 1761, records her refusal of an offer of marriage from this "mighty Ajax." Had it not been for the attainder of his father and grandfather he would have united in himself the four Scottish Earldoms of Erroll, Kilmarnock, Linlithgow, and Callendar. His description is given at some length in Wood's *Douglas* (vol. i, p. 554) as being "of the most graceful form, the most elegant, polished and popular manners," &c., it being also stated that "Dr. Johnson was positive that he resembled Homer's character of Sarpedon." G.E.C. and V.G.

becoming, 1795, Col. of the 1st regt. of Foot Guards. REP. PEER [S.] 1796-98, on which occasion his right to the peerage was questioned on the ground of it having been originally a male fief, but was *confirmed* 19 May 1797, on the ground of the nomination[a] of 1674. He *m.*, 25 Jan. 1790, at Portpatrick, Elizabeth Jemima, sister of Joseph Henry, 1st BARON WALLSCOURT [I.], and da. of Joseph BLAKE, of Ardfry, co. Galway, by Honoria, da. of Dermot DALY. He *d. s.p.*, 14 June 1798, aged 31, at Grenier's Hotel, Jermyn Str., having committed suicide,[b] and was *bur.* at St. Marylebone, Midx. His widow *m.*, 12 Sep. 1816, at St. James's, Westm., the Rt. Hon. John Hookham FRERE,[c] and *d.* 17 Jan. 1831, at Malta, and was *bur.* there.[d] Admon. 1832. He *d.* 7 Jan. 1846, in his 77th year, at Malta, and was *bur.* with her.

XVII. 1798. 17. WILLIAM (HAY-CARR), EARL OF ERROLL, &c. [S.], next br. and h., *b.* 12 Mar. 1772; took, by Royal lic. 28 Mar. 1795, the name of *Carr* in lieu of that of *Hay* on inheriting the estate of Etall (being that of his maternal grandfather), which, however, he forfeited on succeeding to the peerage;[e] Knight Marischal [S.] 5 Feb. 1805-19; REP. PEER [S.] 1806-07 and 1818-19 (Whig); Lord High Commissioner to the Gen. Assembly of the Church of Scotland 1817-18. He *m.*, 1stly, 9 Jan. 1792, at St. John's, Newcastle-on-Tyne, Jane, 2nd da. of Matthew BELL, of Woolsingham. She *d. s.p.m.*, 14 Apr. 1793, aged 23, at Etall afsd. He *m.*, 2ndly, 3 Aug. 1796, in London, Alicia, 3rd da. of Samuel ELIOTT, of Antigua, by Alice, da. of Col. William BYAM, of Byams, in Antigua. She *d.* in Norfolk Crescent, Bath, 24 Apr., and was *bur.* 1 May 1812, in Bath Abbey, aged 34. He *m.*, 3rdly, 14 Oct. 1816, Harriet, sister of

---

(a) It was urged on the other side that "there nowhere exists such a nomination," neither is there anything to "specify the dates of the deeds of nomination supposed to be executed," &c., which allegations, if true, seem very much *ad rem.*

(b) "He had been privately intrusted by Mr. Pitt with an official secret . . . In a moment of intoxication the Earl confided it to some false friend, who published the communication and its author. Upon this the unhappy nobleman, under too keen a sense of wounded honour, and perhaps with an exaggerated notion of the evils attached to his indiscretion, destroyed himself." (De Quincey, *Autobiographical Sketches*). Richard (Lumley), 2nd Earl of Scarbrough, committed suicide some 58 years earlier in similar circumstances. V.G.

(c) He was 1st son of John Frere, of Roydon, Norfolk, by Jane, only child and heir of John Hookham, of Beddington, Surrey; was *b.* 21 May 1769 in London; ed. at Eton 1781-87, where he was a great friend of and collaborator with Canning in the *Microcosm*, and in after life in the *Anti-Jacobin*; admitted pensioner at Gonville and Caius Coll., Cambridge, 1787, B.A. 1792, M.A. 1795; M.P. for West Looe 1796-1802; Under Sec. in Foreign Office 1799; envoy to Lisbon 1800-02, to Madrid 1802-04 and 1808-09. He is said to have twice declined a peerage. V.G.

(d) "A very lovable woman . . . who never turned against a friend in adversity, and whose heart was open to all who appealed to it." V.G.

(e) The cause was not concluded till 16 July 1806, when it was finally determined against the Earl by a decree in Chancery.

Mark, 16th Lord Somerville [S.], and 3rd da. of Lieut. Col. the Hon. Hugh Somerville, by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of the Hon. Wriothesley Digby. He *d.* 26 Jan. 1819, at Rosiere, Lyndhurst, Hants, aged 46. Admon. Apr. 1819. His widow, who was *b.* 23 May 1786, *d.* 28 Jan. 1864, at Rosiere afsd., aged 77.

[James Carr, 1st s. and h. ap. by 2nd wife, *b.* 7 July 1797, *styled* Lord Hay 1798-1815; ed. at Eton *circa* 1811-14; Ensign 1st Foot Guards. He *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, being slain at the battle of Quatre Bras, 16 June 1815,[a] and was *bur.* on the field, aged 17, but disinterred 1890.]

XVIII. 1819. 18. William George (Hay), Earl of Erroll, &c. [S.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., by 2nd wife, *b.* 21 Feb. 1801; *styled* Lord Hay 1815-19; ed. at Eton *circa* 1811-14. A Lord of the Bedchamber 1823-28; Master of the Horse to the Queen Consort 1830-34. Rep. Peer [S.] 1823-31 (Whig); G.C.H. in 1830. On 17 June 1831, he was *cr.* BARON KILMARNOCK of Kilmarnock,[b] co. Ayr [U.K.]; P.C. 31 Jan. 1831; Knight Marischal of Scotland 1832-46; K.T. 16 Apr. 1834; Master of the Buckhounds 1835-39; Lord Steward of the Household 1839-41; Lieut. Gen. of the Royal Archers [S.]; Rector of Marischal College, Aberdeen, 1831-32; Lord Lieut. of co. Aberdeen 1836-46. He *m.* (when under age), 4 Dec. 1820, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Elizabeth FitzClarence,[c] 3rd sister of the Earl of Munster, and illegit. da. of William Henry, Duke of Clarence (afterwards, 1830-37, William IV), by "Mrs. Jordan," *i.e.* Dora, da. of Francis Bland, of co. Kerry. He *d.* in Portman Sq., Marylebone, of diabetes, 19, and was *bur.* 27 Apr. 1846, at Wimbledon, aged 45. Will pr. Dec. 1847. His widow, who was *b.* 18 Jan. 1801, *d.* 16 Jan. 1856, in Edinburgh, aged nearly 55. Will pr. Feb. 1856.

XIX. 1846. 19. William Harry (Hay), Earl of Erroll, &c. [S.], and Hereditary Constable [S.], also Baron Kilmarnock [U.K. 1831], only s. and h., *b.* 3 May 1823, at Bushey Park; *styled* Lord Hay till 1831, and then, apparently, *styled* Lord Kilmarnock; ed. at Eton *circa* 1835-38; Page of Honour May 1832 to May 1839; served in the Army 1841 to 1860, being severely wounded at the battle of Alma, 20 Sep. 1854, and becoming, in 1855, Major in the Rifle Brigade. A Liberal. He *m.*, 20 Sep. 1848, at Montreal, Eliza Amelia, 1st da. of Gen. the Hon. Sir

---

(a) The 6th Earl of Albemarle describes him a few days before his death as a very handsome lad, "beaming with health and spirits." V.G.

(b) *Kilmarnock* is the peerage title of the Earldom [S.] to which he would by paternal descent (from the Boyd family) have been entitled if the attainder of the 4th Earl, in 1746, had been reversed.

(c) Harriet, Countess Granville, describes her in 1824 as "a domestic, lazy, fat woman." V.G.

Charles Gore, G.C.B., by Sarah Rachel, da. of James Frazer, member of the Council of Nova Scotia. He *d.* 3 Dec. 1891, at Slains Castle, and was *bur.* at Cruden, aged 68. His widow, who was *b.* 24 Feb. 1829, at Montreal, Canada, and was a Lady of the Bedchamber 1872, V.A. (3rd class), *d.* 11 Mar. 1916, at Royal Cottage, Kew, aged 87.

[Charles Gore Hay, *styled* Lord Kilmarnock, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 11 and *d.* 12 Oct. 1850, at Montreal.]

XX. 1891. 20. Charles Gore (Hay), Earl of Erroll [S. 1452], Lord Hay of Erroll [S. 1450], and Hereditary Constable [S.], *also* Baron Kilmarnock [U.K. 1831], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h.; *b.* 7 Feb. 1852, at Montreal; *styled* Lord Kilmarnock till 1891; ed. at Harrow school; entered the Royal Horse Guards 1869; Lieut. Col. 1887; Lieut. Col. Commanding and Silver Stick in Waiting 1891-95; Col. 1895. A.D.C. to the Com. in Chief from 1895; served as Brig. Gen. in the S. African War, 1900-01;[a] mentioned in despatches, medal with 4 clasps; Assist. Adj. Gen. War Office 1901; LL.D. Aberdeen; C.B. 29 Nov. 1900; K.T. 1 June 1901. A Lord in Waiting 1903-05. He bore the silver baton as Lord High Constable [S.] at the Coronation of George V, 22 June 1911. A Liberal Unionist. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Brig. Gen. in command of a Division.[b] He *m.*, 11 Aug. 1875, at St. Michael's, Muncaster, Mary Caroline, yst. da. of Edmond L'Estrange, of Tynte Lodge, co. Leitrim, by Henrietta Susan Beresford, sister of Richard George (Lumley), 9th Earl of Scarbrough, and da. of Frederick Lumley-Savile, of Tickhill Castle, co. York. She was *b.* May 1849.

[Victor Alexander Sereld Hay, *styled* since 1891 Lord Kilmarnock, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 17 Oct., and *bap.* 9 Dec. 1876, Queen Victoria being one of his sponsors; ed. at Eton 1890-94, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge; ent. the Diplomatic Service 1900; 3rd Sec. 1902-06, 2nd Sec. 1906, 1st Sec. 1916. He *m.*, 22 May 1900, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Mary Lucy Victoria, only da. of Sir Allan Russell Mackenzie, 2nd Bart., of Glen Muick, co. Aberdeen, by Lucy Eleanora, da. of Duncan Davidson, of Tulloch. She was *b.* 18 June 1875, at Ness Bank, co. Inverness.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 4,249 acres in co. Aberdeen and 4,015 in Northumberland. Total, 8,264 acres, worth £9,599 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Slains Castle, near Cruden, co. Aberdeen.

(a) For a list of peers and heirs ap. of peers who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B. V.G.

(b) Two of his sons also served: (1) Sereld Mordaunt Alan Josslyn Hay, Commander Instructor R.N.V.R.; (2) Ivan Josslyn Lumley Hay, 2nd Lieut. 5th Lancers, taken prisoner. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

ERSKINE

BARONY [S.]

I. 1438?

1. Robert Erskine, s. and h. of Sir Thomas E. of that ilk [*i.e.* Erskine, on the Clyde] (*d.* between Martinmas [11 Nov.] 1403 and Whitsunday [18 May] 1404), by Janet,[a] widow of Sir David Barclay, of Brechin, and probably da. and h. of Sir Edward Keith, of Syntoun; knighted before 20 Dec. 1400; was taken prisoner at the battle of Homildon, 14 Sep. 1402; was one of the hostages for the ransom of King James in 1424, when his revenue was estimated at 1,000 marks, being set at liberty 19 June 1425. He was made a Lord of Parl.,[b] as LORD ERSKINE [S.], in or shortly before 1438.[c] Soon after the death (1435) of Alexander, husband of Isabel, *suo jure* Countess of Mar [S.] (to which Alexander and his heirs by her that Earldom[d] had been resigned), Lord Erskine was served h. to the said Countess Isabel, and having had seizin 21 Nov. 1438, assumed the title of EARL OF MAR [S.]. He *m.*, soon after 20 Dec. 1400,[e] Elizabeth, da. of David (Lindsay), 1st Earl of Crawford [S.], by Elizabeth, da. of Robert II. He *d.* between 7 Sep. 1451 and 6 Nov. 1452.

II. 1452?

2. Thomas (Erskine), Lord Erskine [S.], only s. and h., calling himself (like his father) Earl of Mar [S.]. However, by an assize of error, 15 May, confirmed by Parl. 5 Nov. 1457, the Earldom of Mar[f] was declared to have devolved on the Crown on the death of Earl Alexander in 1435, and the service of Lord Erskine in 1438 as h. to the Countess Isabel was reduced. Knighted before 24 Jan. 1440/1. He had charter of the lands of Dalnotter in Lennox, 5 Jan. 1458/9, as Lord Erskine, and, as such, sat in Parl. [S.], 14 Oct.

---

[a] This Janet Keith, to whom (though she had a daughter by a 1st husband) this Robert Erskine was heir, brought into the Erskine family the right to the ancient Earldom of Mar [S.], through her mother Christian, da. of Sir John Menteith, by Elyne, sister of Donald, and da. of Gratney, Earls of Mar [S.].

[b] There appears to be no record of the creation of the Barony of Erskine [S.]. "I am inclined to think the title of Lord Erskine, always used by the Earls of Mar, belongs of right to the heir general, not to Lord Mar and Kellie; the proof one way or another is probably in the Mar charter chest to which I have not access." (G. Burnett, sometime Lyon King).

[c] "It has been stated that he was made a Lord of Parliament between 1426 and 1430, but no evidence has been found to that effect. All the references to him up to 1436 style him Lord of that ilk, or Sir Robert of Erskine, Knight. (*Cf. Exch. Rolls*, vol. v, p. 6 [in 1437], and previous authorities cited). Later, after 1438, he is styled Lord Erskine." (*Scots Peerage*, vol. v, p. 601). V.G.

[d] See "Earldom of Mar restitution" bill, 1885; in which it is also stated that during the interval between the death (1407) of the Countess Isabel and the year 1565 "the succession and inheritance to the said Earldom were treated by successive Kings of Scotland as if the same had been by some means extinguished."

[e] See Lindsay's *Lives of the Lindsays*, 1849, vol. i, p. 105, *note*.

[f] Fuller particulars of the Earldom of Mar [S.] will be found under that heading.

1467. Sheriff of Stirling 1483. He took the part of James III in the insurrection of 1488. He *m.*, before 1445, Janet Douglas.(a) She was living Aug. 1489, when her life rent was reserved. He *d.* in or shortly before 1493.

III. 1493? 3. Alexander (Erskine), Lord Erskine [S.], only s. and h. Gov. of Dunbarton Castle; P.C. to James IV, with whom he was in great favour. He *m.*, 1stly, before 9 Oct. 1466, Christian, widow of Sir Robert Colville, of Oxnam, and da. of Sir Robert Crichton, of Sanquhar, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir William (or John) Erskine, of Kinnoull. She *d.* between Nov. 1477 and Mar. 1477/8. He *m.*, 2ndly, shortly before 15 July 1480, Helen, widow of Sir Adam Hepburn, Master of Hailes, sister of Alexander, 1st Lord Home [S.], being yr. of the 2 daughters of Sir Alexander Home of that ilk, by Mariot, da. of John Lauder. He *d.* between 10 Mar. 1507/8 and 10 May 1509. His widow was living 1513.

IV. 1508 or 1509. 4. Robert (Erskine), Lord Erskine [S.], 1st s. and h. He *m.* (marriage charter 1485) Isabel, 1st da. of Sir George Campbell, of Loudoun, by his 1st wife, who is said to have been a da. of Gilbert (Kennedy), 1st Lord Kennedy [S.]. He *d.* 9 Sep. 1513, being slain at the battle of Flodden.(b) His widow was living 14 Dec. 1518.

V. 1513. 5. John (Erskine), Lord Erskine [S.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h.;(c) knighted before June 1510; had sasine Nov. 1513; was on an embassy to France in 1515; appointed Gov. of the young King James V, and Constable of Stirling Castle, which last office was confirmed to him and his heirs 15 May 1525; an extra Lord of Session 16 Nov. 1532; Proxy at Windsor to receive the Garter for the said King, Aug. 1535, and was present at that King's death, 14 Dec. 1542. Thereafter he belonged to the anti-English party led by Cardinal Beaton, and opposed the schemes of Henry VIII to secure possession of the young Queen. He became one of her guardians, and in 1548 escorted her to France; was Keeper of Edinburgh Castle. He *m.* Margaret, 1st da. of Archibald (Campbell), 2nd Earl of Argyll [S.], by Elizabeth, da. of John (Stewart), 1st Earl of Lennox [S.]. He *d.* between 11 July and Nov. 1555.

VI. 1555. 6. John (Erskine), Lord Erskine [S.], 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h.(d) A cleric, probably in minor orders.

(a) She is stated, in *Douglas*, to be "da. of James, Earl of Morton, granddaughter of King James I"; such, however (though her name was Janet Douglas), was certainly not the case. (*ex inform.* G. Burnett, sometime Lyon King).

(b) For a list of the Scottish nobles there slain, see Appendix D in this volume.

(c) His elder brother Robert, Master of Erskine, *d. v.p.* and unm. V.G.

(d) Of his two elder brothers, (1) Robert, Master of Erskine, *m.* (cont. 17 Feb. 1534/5) Margaret, 1st da. of William, 2nd Earl of Montrose. He was taken

Abbot of Dryburgh, and Commendator of Inchmahome 1548 till he *suc.* to the peerage. He renewed the claim of his ancestors to the Earldom of Mar, and obtained, 23 June 1565, a charter restoring him *per modum justiciæ* to that Earldom as the h. of the Countess Isabel.[a] This restitution was, however, held by the House of Lords in 1875 not to have affected the peerage title, their Lordships holding that by an undiscovered document, dated 29 or 30 July 1565, he must have been *created* EARL OF MAR [S.] with a limitation to heirs male of his body. With the Earldom of Mar (which see) the Barony of Erskine remained united till both were *forfeited* (by the well-known Earl of Mar) in the Rising of 1715, the restorations of the Earldom in 1824 and 1885 in no way affecting this Barony.[b]

ERSKINE, MARQUESSATE [S.], *cr.* 22 Oct. 1715 by the *titular* James III, with the DUKEDOM OF MAR [S.], which see. See also vol. i, Appendix F.

ERSKINE OF DIRLETOUN

BARONY.
I. 1604.

SIR THOMAS ERSKINE, of Gogar, having assisted in rescuing the King from the "*Gowrie plot*," received on the attainder, in 1600, of John (Ruthven), Earl of Gowrie, Lord Ruthven and Dirletoun [S.], a third part of the Lordship of Dirletoun, co. Berwick (forfeited by the said Earl), and was, as "Thomas Areskyne, Knt., Prefect of the Royal Guard," *cr.*, 8 July 1604, "BARON ERSKINE [Areskyne] OF DIRLETOWNE, in Scotland."[c] He was, as "Thomas Erskine, Lord Dirletoun," *cr.*, 18 Mar. 1605/6, VISCOUNT OF FENTOUN [S.], and, on 12 Mar. 1618/9, was *cr.* EARL OF KELLIE [S.]. See that dignity.

---

prisoner at the rout of Solway Moss, 24 Nov. 1542, and ransomed for £200; he was slain at the battle of Pinkie, 10 Sep. 1547, *s.p. legit.* (2) Thomas, also Master of Erskine, Commendator of Dryburgh, Ambassador to England in 1551, *m.* (cont. 30 Jan. 1548/9) Margaret, widow of Robert, Lord Graham, and da. of Malcolm, 3rd Lord Fleming. He *d. s.p. legit.*, 1551.

[a] In the "Earldom of Mar restitution" bill, 1885, it is stated that in the year 1565 John, then Lord Erskine, was the lawful heir general of the said Countess Isabel, who, if the said ancient territorial Earldom of Mar [S.] had not been by any lawful means forfeited or surrendered, was entitled thereto. See also *ante*, p. 104, note "d."

[b] As to the right to the Barony of Erskine (subject to the attainder), see *ante*, p. 104, note "b."

[c] *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records. See also vol. iv, p. 511, note "a," *sub* DUNBAR, as to the creations of Hume of Berwick, Bruce of Kinloss, and Erskine of Dirletoun.

ERSKINE OF RESTORMEL CASTLE

BARONY. I. 1806.

1. THOMAS ERSKINE, 3rd and yst. s. of Henry David (ERSKINE), EARL OF BUCHAN [S.], by Agnes, 2nd da. of Sir James STEUART, Bart. [S.], was *b.* 10 Jan. 1749/50, in Gray's Close, Edinburgh;[a] ed. at the grammar school there, and at the Univ. of St. Andrews; joined the Royal Navy in Mar. 1764; entered the army, 1st Foot, 1768, becoming a Lieut. in 1773, but soon retired, having imprudently married before he was of age. He matric. at Cambridge (Trin. Coll.) 13 Jan. 1776, M.A. June 1778;[b] Barrister at Law (Linc. Inn) July 1778, in which profession he soon became distinguished;[c] M.P. for Portsmouth 1783-84,[d] and again 1790-1806, as a Liberal, being "full of admiration for the principles of the French revolution." K.C. May 1783; Attorney Gen. to the Prince of Wales 1783-92; F.R.S. 22 Feb. 1787; Chancellor of the Duchy of Cornwall 1802, from which office he was *per saltum* raised to be LORD HIGH CHANCELLOR[e] (under the Ministry of "All the Talents"); P.C. 6 Feb. 1806. He was *cr.*, 10 Feb. 1806, BARON ERSKINE OF RESTORMEL CASTLE,[f] co. Cornwall. During his brief tenure of office (only 13 months) he presided as Lord High Steward

---

[a] It is said that his father's income at that time was only £200 a year. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[b] A very long (5 full pages) burlesque upon Gray's *Bard*, written by him at Trin. Coll. (1776-78), and entitled the *Barber* (beginning "Ruin seize thee, scoundrel Coe," &c.), attests the then extent of his talents for poetry and sarcasm. It is reprinted in Whibley's *In cap and gown*, 1890.

[c] He defended Capt. Baillie in 1778, Admiral Keppel in 1779, and Lord George Gordon in 1781, &c. He was Counsel for Tom Paine, the writer of *The Rights of Man*, and with Sir Vicary Gibbs he successfully defended Hardy (the Shoemaker), "Parson" Horne Tooke, and Thelwall, who in Oct. 1794 were tried for high treason. Medals bearing the heads of the two lawyers and the inscription "Patriots who for Sacred Freedom stood" commemorate this event. V.G.

[d] He was one of those who, having supported the coalition of North and Fox, were turned out of their seats when Pitt swept the board at the General Election of 1784, and were known as "Fox's Martyrs." For a list of them, see vol. iv, Appendix A. V.G.

[e] Though the seals had been refused by Lord Ellenborough (Ch. Justice of the King's Bench) and by Sir James Mansfield (Ch. Justice of the Common Pleas), Erskine's appointment was "generally condemned." He was ignorant of equity, experienced only as an advocate at *Nisi Prius*, and in fact, as Romilly wrote, "His incapacity for the office was too forcibly and too generally felt." "The 13th vol. of Vesey [Vesey's Reports] is called, after Lord Erskine, *the apocryphal volume*, and the decisions which it contains are scarcely alluded to without derision and contempt." See Carpenter's *Peerage* [1849], *sub* "Brougham." He gambled away in speculations the large fortune which he had made at the Bar.

[f] This description was a compliment paid to him by the Prince of Wales, with whom he was then in high favour, and whose Chancellor he was for the Duchy of Cornwall, to which the said Castle of Restormel is annexed.

at the trial of Lord Melville in 1806. He resigned the seals 7 Apr. 1807, on the change of Ministry, from which period, till his death some 16 years later, he remained in comparative obscurity, though by the influence of the Prince Regent he was made K.T., 23 Feb. 1815; espousing, however, the popular cause (against him) in 1820, in the matter of the trial of Queen Caroline. He *m.*, 1stly (when only 20), 29 Mar. 1770, at Gretna Green, Frances, da. of Daniel Moore, M.P. for Great Marlow. She *d.* 26 Dec. 1805, at 36 Lincoln's Inn Fields, and was *bur.* at Hampstead, Midx. He *m.*, 2ndly, 12 Oct. 1818, at Gretna Green, Sarah Buck, Spinster, from whom he was separated 21 June 1821.[a] He *d.* 17 Nov. 1823, aged 73, of inflammation of the lungs, at Almondell, in West Lothian, and was *bur.* at Uphall, co. Linlithgow.[b] Will pr. 1824. His widow was left "in very straitened circumstances," and *d.* 25 Oct. 1825, at Dalswinton, co. Dumfries.

---

[a] He tried unsuccessfully to divorce her in 1820. By her he had a son, Hampden, *b.* 5 Dec. 1821.

[b] See the notice of him in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, where it is truly stated that though "his character was amiable and elevated, his distinguishing characteristic was an inordinate vanity, which perpetually made him ridiculous. He was caricatured as Counsellor Ego and as Baron Ego of Eye, and Cobbett always wrote of him as Baron Clackmannan." He is thus spoken of by Wraxall (*Memoirs*, vol. iii, p. 409, edit. 1884): "His vanity was obtrusive and insatiable; Narcissus was not more enamoured of his person, than Erskine was of his talents, nor contemplated his own image with more complacency, even in the most troubled fountain. His *own* speeches, actions and importance, which seemed ever present to his mind, continually formed the theme of his discourse." His incurable egotism rendered him a favourite butt of Canning, who happily depicts him, as pointing out that he was indeed "*but a very little lower than the angels*," in a burlesque of his speech at the Whig Club in the *Anti-Jacobin Papers*, and he is also wittily described as under, in a satirical index to that work:

"*Erskine, Mr.*—His definition of Himself at the meeting of the Friends of Freedom—clothed with the infirmities of man's nature—in many respects a finite being—disclaims all pretensions to superhuman power—has been both a Soldier and a Sailor—has a son at Winchester school—has been called by special retainers into many parts of the country, travelling chiefly in post chaises—is of Noble, perhaps Royal blood—has a house at Hampstead." See the 3rd edit. of the *Poetry of the Anti-Jacobin*, 1890, ed. by C. Edmonds. G.E.C. Lord Abinger says of him: "As an advocate, no language can exaggerate his merits. Cautious, wary, astute, clear in his discernment, and almost infallible in his judgment." He remarked on someone's having left £200,000 that it was "a very pretty sum to begin the next world with." "Was the most brilliant person imaginable, quick, vivacious, and sparkling, he spoke so well that I never felt tired of listening to him, even when he abandoned himself to the subject of which all his dear friends expressed themselves so much fatigued—self." (Lord Byron). He was justly described as "nostrae eloquentiae forensis facile princeps." Robert Burns sings of him as "a spunkie Norland billie," and as "Tammie, the Norland laddie, that lives at the lug o' the war." In his *Journal*, 20 Apr. 1829, Sir Walter Scott refers to Erskine's wit as "moody and maddish," but adds "I never saw him in his best days." V.G.

II. 1823. 2. DAVID MONTAGU (ERSKINE), BARON ERSKINE OF RESTORMEL CASTLE, 1st s. and h., by 1st wife; *b.* 1777; ed. at Winchester school 1787-92,[a] and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge, M.A. 1797, LL.D. 1811; Barrister (Linc. Inn) 1802; M.P. (Whig) for Portsmouth Feb. to Oct. 1806; British Envoy at Washington 1806-10, at Stuttgart 1824-28, and at Munich 1828-43. He *m.*, 1stly, 16 Dec. 1799, in the U.S.A., Frances, da. of General John CADWALLADER, of Philadelphia, U.S.A., one of the leaders of the American Rebellion, by Williamina, his wife. She *d.* at Genoa, 25 Mar. 1843. He *m.*, 2ndly (four months later), 29 July 1843, at Brighton, Anne Bond, da. of John TRAVIS, of Lancashire, she being 1st cousin of his 1st wife. She *d.* at Brighton, 18 Apr. 1851. Will pr. July 1851. He *m.*, 3rdly, 21 Dec. 1852, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Anna, widow of Thomas Calderwood DURHAM, of Largo, and da. of William CUNINGHAM-GRAHAM, of Gartmore, co. Peebles. He *d.* 19 Mar. 1855, aged about 78, at Butler's Green, Sussex, and was *bur.* at Cuckfield in that co. His widow *m.*, 3rdly, as 2nd wife, 3 Apr. 1856, at St. James's, Westm., the Ven. John SANDFORD, B.D., Archdeacon of Coventry, who *d.* 22 Mar. 1873. She *d.* 26 Mar. 1886, at 6 Newbold Terrace, Leamington, co. Warwick.

III. 1855. 3. THOMAS AMERICUS (ERSKINE), BARON ERSKINE OF RESTORMEL CASTLE, 1st s. and h. by 1st wife; *b.* 3 May 1802; was Attaché at Turin, Naples, and Lisbon, 1824-27. A Liberal. He *m.*, 12 May 1830, at Adlington, co. Chester, Louisa, widow of Thomas LEGH, of Adlington afsd., da. of George Lewis NEWNHAM, of Newtimber Place, Sussex, by Mary Diana, only da. of Sir William ASTON, of Addington, Surrey. She *d.* at Bonishall, near Macclesfield, Cheshire, 10, and was *bur.* 14 Mar. 1867, at Prestbury, aged 76. He *d. s.p.*, at Hillside, Alderley Edge, Cheshire, 10, and was *bur.* 15 May 1877, at Prestbury, aged 75. Will dat. 26 Jan., pr. 10 July 1877.

IV. 1877. 4. JOHN CADWALLADER (ERSKINE), BARON ERSKINE OF RESTORMEL CASTLE, next br. (of the whole blood) and h.; *b.* 1804; was in the East India Company's service, 1826-53, being political agent at Subathoo in 1841, and subsequently British Resident in Nepaul. A Liberal. He *m.*, 1stly, 30 Apr. 1829, Margaret, yst. da. of John MARTYN, of co. Tyrone. She *d.* 21 June 1862. He *m.*, 2ndly, 25 Jan. 1865, at Shinfield, Berks, Maria Louisa Cullen, 1st da. of Col. Alexander CAMPBELL, C.B., of Blackburn House, Ayrshire. He *d.* 28 Mar. 1882, at Ettenheim House, Torquay, aged about 78. His widow *m.*, 20 Oct. 1886, at Christ Church, Paddington, Philip Henry EGERTON, of Gladwyn, near Wrexham, sometime of the Bengal Civil Service. She *d.* 12 Apr. 1889.

V. 1882. 5. WILLIAM MACNAGHTEN (ERSKINE), BARON ERSKINE OF RESTORMEL CASTLE, only s. and h., by 1st wife; *b.* 7 Jan.

(a) See *N. and Q.*, 10th Ser., vol. ii, p. 406.

1841, at Simla; ed. at Eton; sometime Capt. 9th Lancers; Barrister (Linc. Inn) 1873. A Conservative. He *m.*, 2 July 1864, at St. Nicholas's, Brighton, Caroline Alice Martha, da. of William GRIMBLE. He *d.* at his seat, Spratton Hall, Northants, 8 Dec. 1913, aged 72. Will pr. at £10,771 gross, and £9,132 net. His widow was living 1919.

[MONTAGU ERSKINE, 1st s. and h., *b.* 13 Apr. 1865, in Portland Place, Brighton; ed. at Eton 1879-83. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Lieut. Commander R.N.V.R.[a] He *m.*, 16 Jan. 1895, at Holy Trinity Church, Stratford-on-Avon, Florence, 4th da. of Edgar FLOWER, of The Hill, Stratford-on-Avon, and Middlehill, Broadway, co. Worcester, by Isabella, da. of J. M. DENNIS, of Union Hill, co. Westmeath.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, were under 2,000 acres. *Principal Residence.*—Spratton Hall, Northants.

ESCRICK

See "KNYVET," sometimes called "KNYVET OF ESCRICK, co. York," Barony (*Knyvet*), *cr.* 1607; *extinct* 1622.

See "HOWARD OF ESCRICK, co. York," Barony (*Howard*), *cr.* 1628; *extinct* 1715.

ESHER

BARONY.
I. 1885.
VISCOUNTCY.
I. 1897.

1. WILLIAM BALIOL BRETT, 2nd but 1st surv. s. of the Rev. Joseph George BRETT, LL.B., Incumbent of Hanover Chapel, Regent Str., Midx. [1832-52], by Dora, 2nd da. of George BEST, of Chilston Park, Kent; was *b.* 13 Aug. 1815, at Lenham, Kent; ed. at Westm. school, and at Caius Coll. Cambridge, B.A. (senior opt.) 1840, M.A. 1845; Barrister (Linc. Inn) 1846; Bencher 1860; Q.C. 1861; M.P. (Conservative) for Helston 1866-68; Solicitor Gen. Feb. to Sep. 1868; Serjeant at Law Nov. 1868; knighted 29 Feb. 1868; one of the Justices of the Common Pleas 1868-76; one of the Lords Justices of Appeal 1876-83; P.C. 28 Nov. 1876; MASTER OF THE ROLLS 1883-97. On 24 July 1885,[b] he was *cr.* BARON ESHER of Esher, co. Surrey. On resigning office he was *cr.*, 11 Nov. 1897 (the patent being dat. the same day as the Gazette notice ordering the issue), VISCOUNT ESHER of Esher, co. Surrey, and was introduced 8 Feb. 1898. He *m.*, 3 Apr. 1850, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Eugenie, da. of Louis MAYER, step-da. of Col. GURWOOD, C.B. He *d.* at 6 Ennismore Gardens, from congestion

---

[a] For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[b] This was one of 12 baronies created at this date, for a list of which see note *sub* HOBHOUSE.

of the lungs, 24, and was *bur.* 29 May 1899, at Esher, aged 83.[a] Will pr. over £82,000 gross and over £81,000 net. His widow, who was *b.* at Lyons, June 1814, *d.* at 6 Ennismore Gardens, after 3 days' illness, 4, and was *bur.* 7 June 1904, at Esher, aged nearly 90. Will pr. over £24,000 gross and over £23,000 net.

VISCOUNTCY. II.
BARONY. II.
1899.

2. Reginald Baliol (Brett), Viscount Esher, 1st s. and h., *b.* 30 June 1852; ed. at Eton, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge, M.A. 1879; M.P. (Liberal) for Penryn 1880-85;[b] Private Sec. to Lord Hartington when Sec. of State for India 1880-83; Sec. to the Office of Works 1895-1902; C.B. (civil) 22 June 1897; F.S.A. 24 Nov. 1898; Dep. Governor and Constable of Windsor Castle since 1901; K.C.V.O. 1 Jan. 1901; K.C.B. (civil) 11 July 1902;[c] G.C.V.O. 30 June 1905; Royal Trustee of the Brit. Museum since 1906. Trustee of the Wallace Collection; Knight of Grace of St. John of Jerusalem; Commander of the Legion of Honour, and of the Spanish Order of Merit. He *m.*, 24 Sep. 1879, Eleanor Frances Weston, 3rd da. of Sylvain van de Weyer, sometime Belgian Minister at the Court of St. James's.

[Oliver Sylvain Baliol Brett, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 23 Mar. 1881; Private Sec. to the Sec. of State for India 1905. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Lieut. 16th Batt. London Regt. (Queen's Westminster Rifles).[d] He *m.*, 1 Oct. 1912, Antoinette, only da. of August Hecksher, of New York.]

ESK

i.e. "Graham of Esk," Barony [S.] (*Graham*), *cr.* 1681, with the Viscountcy of Preston [S.], which see; both *extinct* 1739.

---

[a] "Of singular acumen, and gifted with an extraordinary memory . . . he is a man of distinction and dignity . . . sleek and florid, one may think him, and he is. Talk 5 minutes with him, and you will find that he is a person of rare shrewdness and sagacity, and of wide and varied knowledge." (*Society in London*, p. 135, 1885). At Cambridge he rowed for 3 years in the University Eight. On the Bench he showed himself a sound and competent lawyer, but he uniformly lacked grace and sometimes courtesy. Excluding Lord Chancellors, whose office is largely political, he is the only judge who has ever received a step in the [U.K.] peerage as a recognition of purely legal services. Lady Esher's portrait, as a girl, is in Lady Blessington's *Book of Beauty*. V.G.

[b] He became a Unionist in 1886. V.G.

[c] In Sep. 1903 he declined the War Office, which was offered to him by Mr. Balfour, and was afterwards accepted by H. O. Arnold-Forster. In 1912 he edited *The Girlhood of Queen Victoria*. V.G.

[d] His only brother, Maurice Vyner Baliol Brett, also served as Capt. 6th Batt. Black Watch; A.D.C. to Lieut. Gen. Sir J. S. Ewart, K.C.B. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

ESKDALE

i.e. "SCOTT OF WHITCHESTER AND ESKDALE," Barony [S.] (*Scott*), *cr.* 1619, with the EARLDOM OF BUCCLEUCH [S.], which see.

i.e. "MAXWELL, ESKDALE, AND CARLEILL," Barony [S.] (*Maxwell*), *cr.* 1620 (*with precedency from* 1581), with the EARLDOM OF NITHSDALE [S.], which see; *forfeited* 1715.

i.e. "SCOTT OF WHITCHESTER AND ESKDALE," Barony (*Scott*), *cr.* 1663, with the DUKEDOM OF BUCCLEUCH [S.], which see.

ESLINGTON OF ESLINGTON PARK

i.e. "ESLINGTON OF ESLINGTON PARK, co. Northumberland," Barony (*Liddell*), *cr.* 1874, with the EARLDOM OF RAVENSWORTH, which see.

ESMOND OF LIMERICK [a]

BARONY [I.]

I. 1622 to 1645.

LAURENCE ESMOND, 2nd s. of Walter E., of Johnstown, co. Wexford, by Margaret, da. of Michael FURLONG, of Horetown, being in command of a troop of Horse, was knighted at Dublin Castle, 25 July 1603, by the Lord Deputy [I.]. Vice Constable of the Blackwater in 1594; Constable of Fort Duncannon, co. Wexford, 29 Apr. 1606 till his death; Sheriff of co. Waterford 1607; M.P. for Wicklow (town) 1613-15; Major Gen. of all the Royal forces in Ireland. On 20 May 1622, he was *cr.* LORD ESMOND, BARON OF LIMERICK [I.].[a] In 1644 he deserted the King's cause, espousing that of the Parl., to whom he surrendered Duncannon. There he was besieged by the Irish Confederate forces under Preston, and after a protracted blockade was compelled to capitulate in Mar. 1644/5. He *m.*, before Dec. 1628, Ellis, or Elizabeth, widow of Sir Edward GOUGH, and before that of John SHERLOCK,[b] and 2nd da. of Walter BUTLER (4th s. of James, EARL OF ORMOND AND OSSORY [I.]), by Anne, da. of O'Brien GONAGH. By her he had no issue. He *d.* 26, and was *bur.* 27 May 1645, at Limerick, co. Wexford, when the title was considered *extinct.*[c] Admon. 6 Apr. 1646, to Richard Esmond, nephew by the brother. His widow was living 17 June 1646, "in grief, age, and debility."

---

[a] Not the county town in the south-west of Ireland, but his seat of that name in co. Wexford. V.G.

[b] Lord Esmond, writing on 25 Jan. 1640/1, speaks of Walter "Geogh" as "my wife's son." V.G.

[c] Sir Thomas Esmond, knighted (at Southwick, Hants) 16 Aug. 1628, and *cr.* a Baronet [I.] 28 Jan. 1628/9, is said to have been his son born in wedlock with

ESSENDON

i.e. "CECIL OF ESSENDON, co. Rutland," Barony (*Cecil*), *cr.* 1603; see SALISBURY, Earldom of, *cr.* 1605.

ESSEX (County of) [a]

EARLDOM.

I. 1140 to 1144.

1. GEOFFREY DE MANDEVILLE,[b] of Great Waltham, Saffron Walden, High Easter, and Pleshey, Essex, Edmonton and Enfield, Middlesex, Sawbridgeworth, Herts, Quarrendon and Amersham, Bucks, Streatley, Berks, Long Compton, co. Warwick, &c., Constable of the Tower of London, s. and h. of William DE MANDEVILLE,[c] of the same (who *d.* in or just before 1130),[d] by (it is said, but probably

---

a previous wife, sister of O'Flaherty, which lady, being a zealous Roman Catholic, is stated to have taken herself and her infant son away from her Protestant husband. The admon. of 1646, however, militates against the truth of this story.

[a] This article, down to the year 1438, is by G. W. Watson.

[b] For a learned and elaborate account of his life and times, see J. H. Round's *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, 1892.

[c] It is not known from which of the many places in Normandy called Mandeville, Manneville, or Magneville, *Magnavilla*, this family derived its name. Some authorities say from Mandeville, Calvados, arrond. Bayeux, canton Trevières: others from Magneville, Manche, arrond. Valognes, canton Bricquebec: but both these statements are mere assertions, without any sort of proof. Although De Gerville (*Mem. Soc. Antiq. Norm.*, vol. i, p. 266) says definitely that the latter of these places was the cradle of the family of the Earls of Essex, Delisle shows (*Idem*, vol. xvi, *Observations sur les Rôles de l'Échiquier de Normandie*, p. 16) that this seigneurie was possessed by the family of Bertran de Bricquebec from the 11th to the 14th century. As to the former place, Delisle considers that the Mandevilles of Earl Stoke, Wilts, probably derived their name from it, but sees no evidence to identify this family with that of the Earls of Essex, whose (known) lands in the Bessin were in the canton of Creulli, a long way from Trevières. The lands of Earl William de Mandeville at Chambois, in the vicinity of Argentan, do not enter into the question, for that Earl conceded to the Abbey of Saint-Wandrille "totam decimam omnium molendinorum meorum de honore de Cambaio . . . pro anima Ysaubel Comitisse Flandrie et pro anima Ph. Comitis Flandrie qui terram de Cambayo michi dedit" (*Id.*, *ibid.*, p. 31, from the *Cartulary of Saint-Wandrille*). Stapleton (*Observations on the Norman Exch. Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 188) assumes that the Mandevilles of Earl Stoke were of the same family as the Earls of Essex, and took their name from Mandeville near Trevières. Their possessions in the Côtentin were, however, in the immediate vicinity of that Magneville which belonged (see D'Achery, *Spicilegium*, vol. iii, p. 399) to the lords of Bricquebec. A Ralph de Mandeville confirmed to Walden Abbey, for the soul of his father, William, there buried, a mark a year, as the tithe of the mill of Mandeville in Normandy, which tithe the said William had bequeathed to that Abbey with his body (*Cartulary of Walden*, Harl. MSS., no. 3697, *carte fundatorum*, no. 17).

[d] In the Pipe Roll of 31 Hen. I, Geoffrey de Mandeville rendered account for £866 13*s.* 4*d.* for his father's lands, and had paid £133 6*s.* 8*d.*—only two-thirteenths thereof. Round infers that his father was but recently dead.

erroneously) Margaret, da. and h. of Eoun[a] DE RIE, *Dapifer*, of Colchester, Essex:[b] which William was s. and h. of Geoffrey DE MANDEVILLE (who had held the aforesaid manors at the Domesday Survey), by his 1st wife, Athelaise.[c] For reasons which are somewhat obscure, the King *cr.* him

---

[a] *Eudo* is the Latin form of Eon, Eoun, Ion, or Ioun, and *Odo* that of Eude or Eudes, the two names being quite distinct, as M. Auguste Longnon well observes.

[b] In 1142 the Empress gave to Geoffrey, Earl of Essex, "totam terram que fuit Eudonis Dapiferi in Normannia et Dapiferatum ipsius. Et hec reddo ei ut rectum suum ut habeat et teneat hereditabiliter ita ne ponatur inde in placitum versus aliquem. Et si dominus meus Comes Andegavie et ego voluerimus Comes Gaufredus accipiet pro dominiis et terris quas habet eschaetis et pro servicio militum quod habet totam terram que fuit Eudonis Dapiferi in Anglia sicut tenuit ea die qua fuit et vivus et mortuus quia hoc est rectum suum." (*G. de Mandeville*, p. 167). Round (*op. cit.*, p. 173) considers that "the fact that this [Eudo's] fief escheated to the Crown [*Pipe Roll*, 31 Hen. I], instead of passing to the Mandevilles with the Dapifer's alleged daughter, is directly opposed to a story [*viz.*, "the received statement that Geoffrey was maternally a grandson of the Dapifer, whose daughter and heiress Margaret had married his father William"] which has no foundation of its own." This statement is taken from a *Genealogia Fundatoris* of Tintern (*Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 269, from a transcript formerly in Cotton MSS., Vitell., F4):— "Rohesia una sororum Walteri [Giffard] . . . conjuncta in matrimonio Ricardo filio Comitis Gisleberti . . . Predicta Rohesia supervixit et renupta Eudoni Dapifero Regis Normannie . . . Margareta filia eorum nupta fuit Willelmo de Mandevill' et fuit mater Gaufridi filii Comitis Essexie et jure matris Normannie dapiferi [Rohese, wife of Richard fitz Gilbert, is here confused, as Sir F. Madden noticed long ago, with her da., Rohese, wife of *Eudo Dapifer*]." It appears to be the only authority for the paternity (and even for the name) of the wife of William de Mandeville. Round concludes that the relationship between Eoun and Geoffrey was "probably collateral instead of lineal." Eoun had two brothers, and at least one sister, each of whom left male issue existing in 1142; so that Geoffrey's claim, if founded merely on collateral representation, was small. Still, it seems almost certain that Eoun died *s.p.*

[c] In his charter, founding the Priory of Hurley, Berks, this Geoffrey makes mention of his wife, Lesceline, then living, and of "Athelaise prime uxoris mee matris filiorum meorum jam defuncte." (Madox, *Form. Angl.*, no. 397, *ex autog.*: *Cartulary of Walden*, f. 51 or 66, v: *Cartulary of Westminster*, Cotton MSS., Faust., A3, f. 280 v). Another charter to Westm. Abbey runs:—"Ego Goffridus de Magna Villa pro anima mea et pro anima Athelays conjugis mee in claustro sancti Petri sepulte qui eciam juxta eam sepelliendus sum pro animabus quoque filiorum filiarumque mearum dedi sancto Petro Westm' maneriolum quod juxta ecclesiam ejus habebam scilicet Ese [*Eye, afterwards Eyebury*] in perpetuam hereditatem sicut illud unquam melius tenui Et hoc donum Deo et sancto Petro cum uxore mea Lethselina concessione filii mei Willelmi quem michi heredem facere disposui quos eciam hujus elemosine participes fieri per omnia volo super altare predicti Apostoli Petri presentavi." (*Cartulary*, f. 281 v). Stapleton's conjecture that *Adelais de Balte* [see *Gall. Christ.*, vol. xi, instr., col. 225, 234, 246], "probably sister of" *Ricardus qui vocatur Turstinus Halduf*, father of a *Eudo Dapifer* [*Idem*, col. 224, 233], "may have been identical with" the 1st wife of Geoffrey de Mandeville, seems to be improbable, and indeed chronologically impossible (*cf. Gall. Christ.*, *ibid.*, col. 60, 69). This *Eudo Dapifer* was not the one mentioned above, who was a son of Hubert de Rie, and the *Eudo de Ria filius Huberti* who witnessed the foundation charter of the Abbey of Lessay, 12 July 1080.

EARL OF ESSEX,[a] by charter given at Westm. between June and Dec. 1140.[b] He deserted the King on the downfall of the latter in Feb. 1140/1, and obtained from the Empress Maud, at Westm., just before Midsummer 1141, a more extensive charter, recognising him as Earl of Essex and hereditary Constable of the Tower, and granting him 100 librates of land, the service of 20 knights, and the offices of hereditary Sheriff and Chief Justice (*Capitalis Justicia*) of Essex.[c] He deserted the Empress soon afterwards, and obtained from the King, at Canterbury, about Christmas 1141, a charter granting him 400 librates of land, the custody of the Tower, the offices of hereditary Justice and Sheriff of London, Middlesex, Essex, and Herts, and 60 *milites feudatos*.[d] He drove the rebels from the Isle of Ely early in 1142, but soon after the King's illness in Apr. he extorted from the Empress, then at Oxford, a charter (*convencio et donacio*) confirming to him all his lands and the grants from herself and the King, and giving him the lands and the office of Eoun *Dapifer*.[d] He founded the Abbey of Walden.[e] He *m*.[f] Rohese, sister of Aubrey, 1st Earl of Oxford, and da. of Aubrey de Ver, Chamberlain of England, by Adelise,

---

[a] In Feb. or Mar. 1139/40 Geoffrey, then Constable of the Tower, had grossly insulted the King. (Newburgh, vol. i, pp. 44-5: Trevet, pp. 16, 17). Round suggests that "Stephen could not with prudence refuse his demand for an earldom."

[b] "As our earliest charter of creation extant or even known, the chief point to attract our notice is its intensely hereditary character. Geoffrey receives the earldom 'hereditarie' for himself 'et heredes sui post eum hereditario jure.' The terms in which the grant is made are of tantalizing vagueness." (*G. de Mandeville*, p. 53).

[c] "Ego Matildis Regis Henrici filia et Anglorum domina do et concedo Gaufrido de Magnavilla pro servitio suo et heredibus suis post eum hereditabiliter ut sit Comes de Essex' et habeat tertium denarium vicecomitatus de placitis sicut comes habere debet in comitatu suo in omnibus rebus." (*Idem*, pp. 88-113). The wording of Stephen's charter had been, "Sciatis me fecisse Comitem de Gaufrido de Magnavilla."

[d] *Idem*, pp. 140-156, 166-178.

[e] As "Gaufridus de Mandevilla Comes Essexie." (Foundation charter in *Cartulary of Walden, carte fundatorum*, no. 1).

[f] In the *Coucher Book of Kirkstall*, f. 71 (Duchy of Lancaster, *Misc. Books*, vol. 7—edit. *Thoresby Soc.*, p. 241, and *Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 647), it is stated that John, Constable of Chester, "duxit in uxorem Aliciam de Ver sororem Willelmi de Maindevile": in another version of this account (Cotton MSS., Cleop., C 3—*Monasticon, ibid.*), the words *de Ver* are omitted. From this statement Dugdale (pp. 201, 206) concluded that Earl Geoffrey had a former wife, mother of this Alice, as otherwise, if not thus of the half-blood, the representative of Alice—and not Beatrice de Say—would have been heir to Earl William in 1189: Dugdale did not notice that Alice might just as well have been half-sister to Earl William by the mother as by the father. However, the above statement is erroneous, and his reasoning falls to the ground. "Alicia de Essex' est de donatione domini Regis et est lx annorum et est amita Comitis Willelmi et soror Comitis Albrici et habet ij filios milites et j filiam maritatam Johanni Constabulario Cestr'" (*Rot. de Dom.*, *m*. 3 d). The wife of John was therefore 1st cousin, not sister, of Earl William. As to this Alice de Essex, she was da. of Aubrey de Ver the Chamberlain, and wife, 1stly, of Robert de Essex, and, 2ndly, of Roger fitz Richard, of Warkworth (*G. de Mandeville*, p. 391).

da. of Gilbert FITZ RICHARD, of Clare and Tonbridge.[a] About Oct. 1143 he was accused of treason, but he ridiculed the charge. He was, however, arrested at St. Albans, and imprisoned till he surrendered his castles (the Tower, Walden, and Pleshey) to avoid being hanged.[b] He then broke into open revolt, seized and fortified the Abbey of Ramsey, sacked Cambridge, and ravaged the fen country, until, when besieging Burwell Castle, co. Cambridge, in Aug. 1144, having removed his headpiece on account of the heat, he was mortally wounded by an arrow.[b] He *d.* at Mildenhall, Suffolk, 14 or 16 Sep. 1144.[c] His body was taken by the Knights Templars to their Old Temple in Holborn, but, as he had died under excommunication, could not receive Christian burial till absolution was granted in 1163, when it was *bur.* in the grave-yard of the New Temple Church.[c] His widow *m.* Payn DE BEAUCHAMP, of Bedford, with whom she founded the Priory of Chicksand (where she was *bur.*).[d] He *d.* before Michaelmas 1156.[d] She survived her son, Geoffrey, the 2nd Earl.

II. 1156. 1. GEOFFREY DE MANDEVILLE, 2nd s., but h. to his father, owing to the forfeiture, or, more probably, to the excommunication, of his elder br. (or half-br.), Ernulf.[e] The Empress, when

---

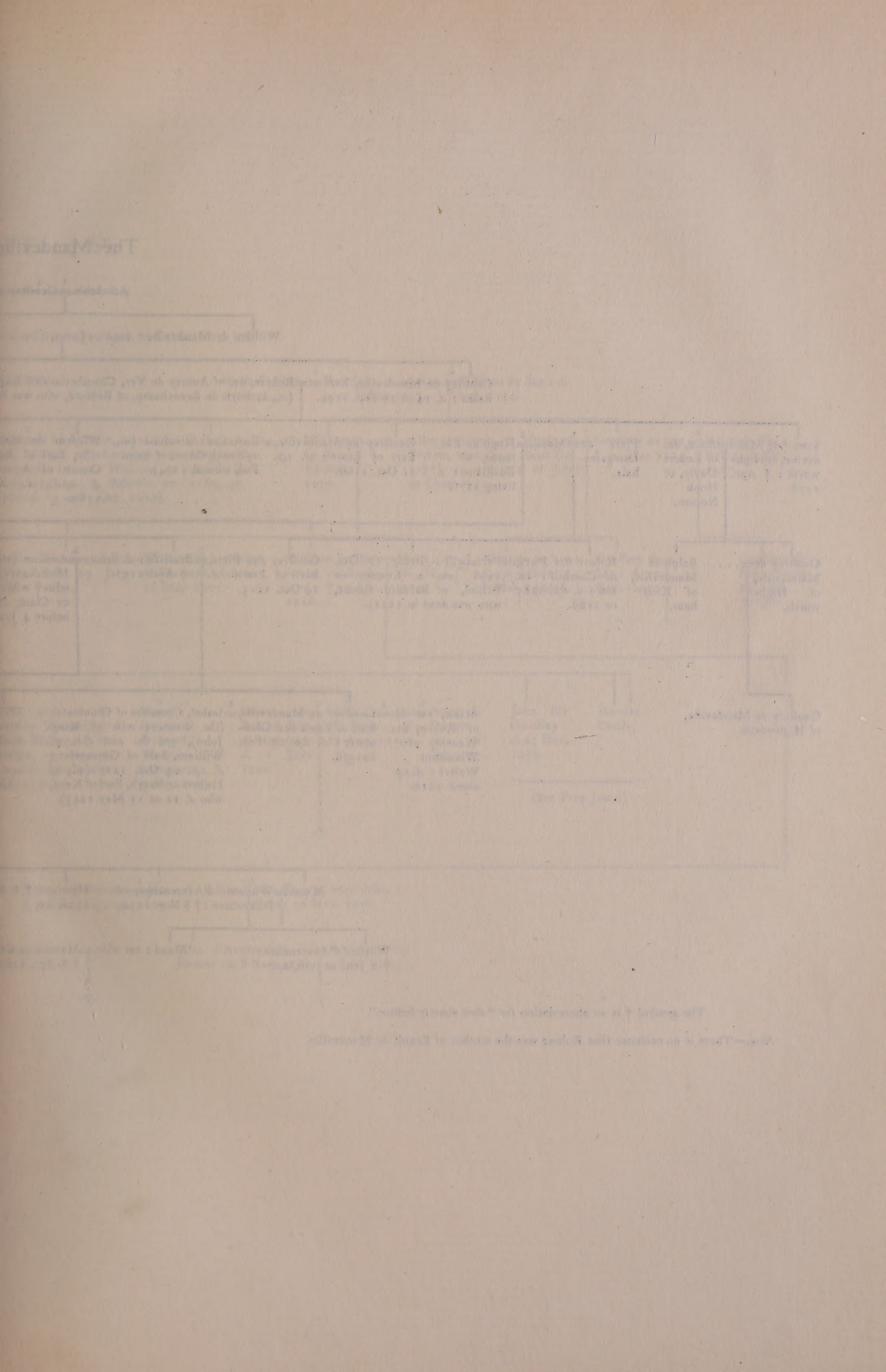
[a] *G. de Mandeville*, pp. 388-391.

[b] *Gesta Stephani*, pp. 103-7: Huntingdon, pp. 276-7: *Chronicle of Ramsey*, pp. 329-332: Gervase, vol. i, p. 128: *Chron. of Walden*, "C" [see next note]: Newburgh, vol. i, pp. 44-6: *De Antiq. Legibus Liber*, p. 197.

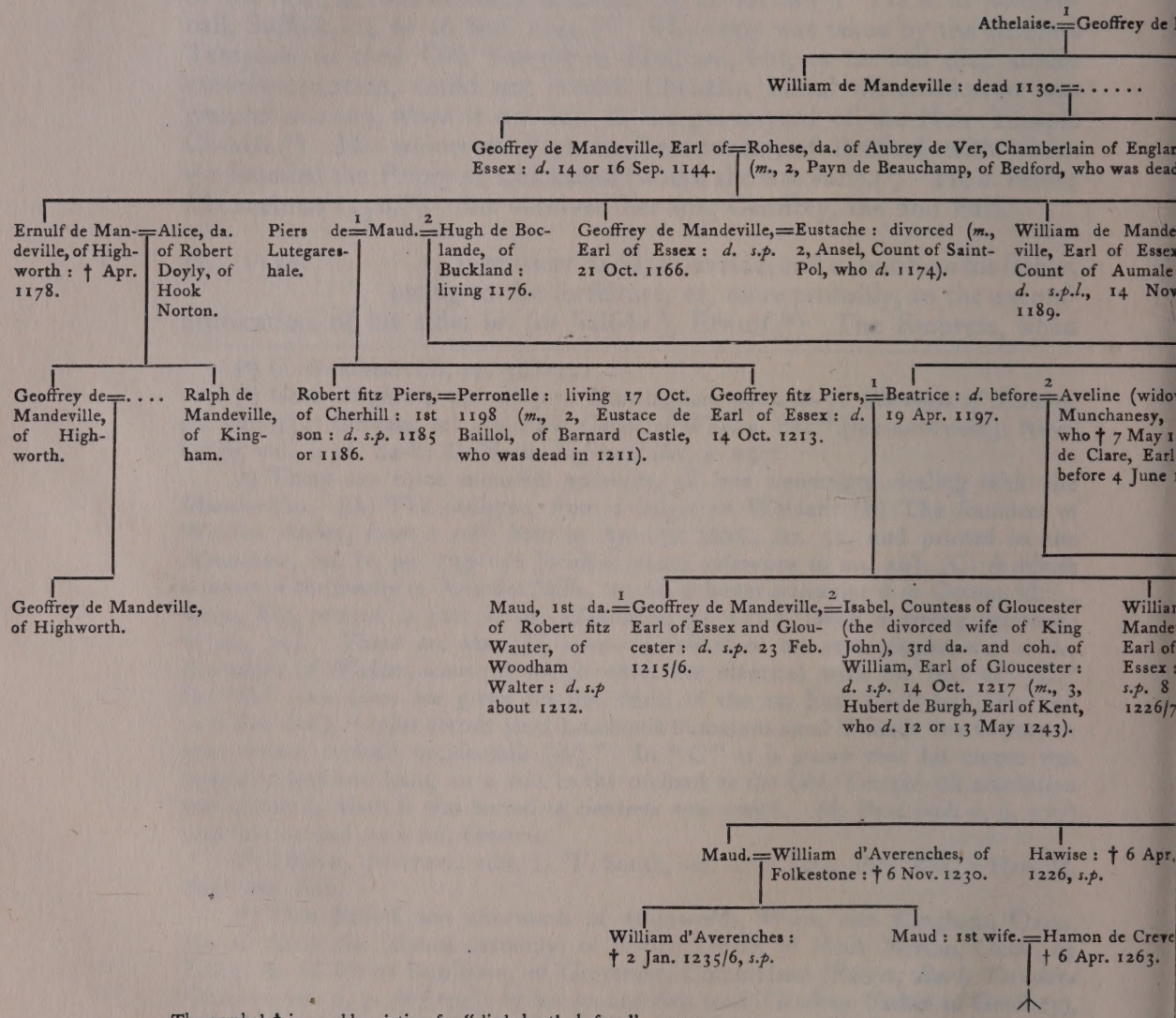
[c] There are three monastic accounts, all late transcripts, dealing with the Mandevilles. (A) The pedigree, from a ledger of Walden: (B) The founders of Walden Abbey, from a roll: both in Arundel MSS., no. 51, and printed in the *Monasticon*, vol. iv, pp. 139-141 [with a wrong reference to no. 29]: (C) A diffuse account of the family in Arundel MSS., no. 29 (a better transcript is in Cotton MSS., Vesp., E6), printed in part in the *Monasticon*, pp. 141-8 [with a wrong reference to no. 51]. There are also (D) notes to several of the *carte fundatorum* in the *Cartulary of Walden*, some of which notes are identical with the text of "C." In "B" two dates are given for the death of the 1st Earl (*xvj° kal. Oct.* and *sexto kal. Oct.*), "cujus corpus jacet Londoniis humatum apud Temple bar in porticu ante ostium ecclesie occidentalis [*sic*]." In "C" it is stated that his corpse was lapped in lead and hung on a tree in the orchard at the Old Temple till absolution was obtained, when it was buried *in cimiterio novi templi*. M. Paris (vol. ii, p. 177) says that he died *xviij kal. Octobris*.

[d] Leland, *Itinerary*, edit. L. T. Smith, vol. i, p. 100: *Pipe Roll*, 2 Hen. II, *Bucks and Beds*.

[e] This Ernulf was afterwards of Highworth, Wilts, and Kingham, Oxon. He *m.* Alice, da. (almost certainly) of Robert Doyly, of Hook Norton, Oxon, by Edith, da. of Forne Sigulfsson, of Greystoke, Cumberland (Farrer, *Early Yorkshire Charters*, vol. ii, p. 505 *sqq.*): by her he had two sons, Geoffrey (father of Geoffrey), and Ralph, of Kingham (*G. de Mandeville*, pp. 228-233). The last-named Geoffrey (or his heir of the same name) *d.* shortly before 4 Dec. 1246, at which date his s. and h., Ralph, did homage and had livery of a knight's fee in Highworth and Bratton, Wilts. Ralph *d.* shortly before 8 May 1280, leaving a s. and h., Thomas, aged 28, who had livery of his lands, 4 June 1280, and *d.* shortly before 15 May 1291. His br. and h., William, had livery of his lands, 16 June 1291. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I,



The Mandevilles


Athelaise. 1 = Geoffrey de
William de Mandeville : dead 1130. = ...
Geoffrey de Mandeville, Earl of Essex : d. 14 or 16 Sep. 1144. = Rohese, da. of Aubrey de Ver, Chamberlain of Englar (m., 2, Payn de Beauchamp, of Bedford, who was dead
Ernulf de Mandeville, of Highworth : † Apr. 1178. = Alice, da. of Robert Doyly, of Hook Norton.
Piers de Lutegareshale. = 1 Maud. = 2 Hugh de Boclande, of Buckland : living 1176.
Geoffrey de Mandeville, Earl of Essex : d. s.p. 21 Oct. 1166. = Eustache : divorced (m., 2, Ansel, Count of Saint-Pol, who d. 1174).
William de Mandeville, Earl of Essex Count of Aumale d. s.p.l., 14 Nov 1189.
Geoffrey de Mandeville, of Highworth. = ...
Ralph de Mandeville, of Kingham.
Robert fitz Piers, of Cherhill : 1st son : d. s.p. 1185 or 1186. = Perronelle : living 17 Oct. 1198 (m., 2, Eustace de Baillol, of Barnard Castle, who was dead in 1211).
Geoffrey fitz Piers, Earl of Essex : d. 14 Oct. 1213. = 1 Beatrice : d. before 19 Apr. 1197. = 2 Aveline (widow Munchanesy, who † 7 May 1 de Clare, Earl before 4 June
Geoffrey de Mandeville, of Highworth.
Maud, 1st da. of Robert fitz Wauter, of Woodham Walter : d. s.p about 1212. = 1 Geoffrey de Mandeville, Earl of Essex and Gloucester : d. s.p. 23 Feb. 1215/6. = 2 Isabel, Countess of Gloucester (the divorced wife of King John), 3rd da. and coh. of William, Earl of Gloucester : d. s.p. 14 Oct. 1217 (m., 3, Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, who d. 12 or 13 May 1243).
Willia Mande Earl of Essex s.p. 8 1226/7
Maud. = William d'Averenches, of Folkestone : † 6 Nov. 1230.
Hawise : † 6 Apr. 1226, s.p.
William d'Averenches : † 2 Jan. 1235/6, s.p.
Maud : 1st wife. = Hamon de Creve † 6 Apr. 1263.

The symbol † is an abbreviation for "died shortly before."

Note.—There is no evidence that Rohese was the mother of Ernulf de Mandeville.

: 1086. 2nd =Lesceline.

.=Geoffrey de Boulogne, of Carshalton : 1086.

Oct. 1166 | Hugh Talebot : 1st =Beatrice : *d.* 19 Apr. in or before 1197. (divorced.) | 2nd =William de Say : *d.* Aug. 1144.

, Countess of Aumale, da. and h. of lliam, Count of Aumale : *d.* ir. 1213/4 (*m.*, 2, William de vho *d.* 1195 : *m.*, 3, Baldwin de e, who *d.* 13 or 14 Oct. 1212).

Robert de Mandeville : dead 14 Nov. 1189, *s.p.*

William =. . . . de Say : † 1 Aug. 1177.

Alice (widow of Hugh de Periers, who *d. s.p.* about Dec. 1175), da. and coh. of John de Chesney.

Geoffrey de Say : 1st =† 19 May 1214.

Alice de Ver : 2nd =living 28 Oct. 1217.

iam de combe, f Roger ord : *d.*

Hawise : *d.* before 19 July 1233.

William de Lanvalay, =of Walkern : *d.* before 18 May 1205.

William de Bocland, of Buckland : † 15 Apr. 1216.

Maud : † 28 Mar. 1222.

William de Say : *d. s.p.* before 8 Mar. 1197/8.

Geoffrey de Say : *d.* 19 Aug. 1230. =. . . .

Geoffrey de Say : living 23 Feb. 1215/6.

ristine, 2nd da. of bert fitz Wauter, of odham Walter : † 17 ne 1232, *s.p.* (*m.*, 2, ymond de Burgh, who July 1230).

Henry : appointed Dean of Wolverhampton, 5 Aug. 1205.

Henry de Bohun, Earl of Hereford : *d.* 1 June 1220. 1st =

Maud, Countess of Essex : *d.* 27 Aug. 1236. 2nd =

Roger de Dauntesey, of Dauntsey.

John fitz Geoffrey : *d.* 23 Nov. 1258.

Hawise. Cecily.

(See Fitz John.)

Robert de Ferrers : 1st =† 4 Dec. 1225, *s.p.*

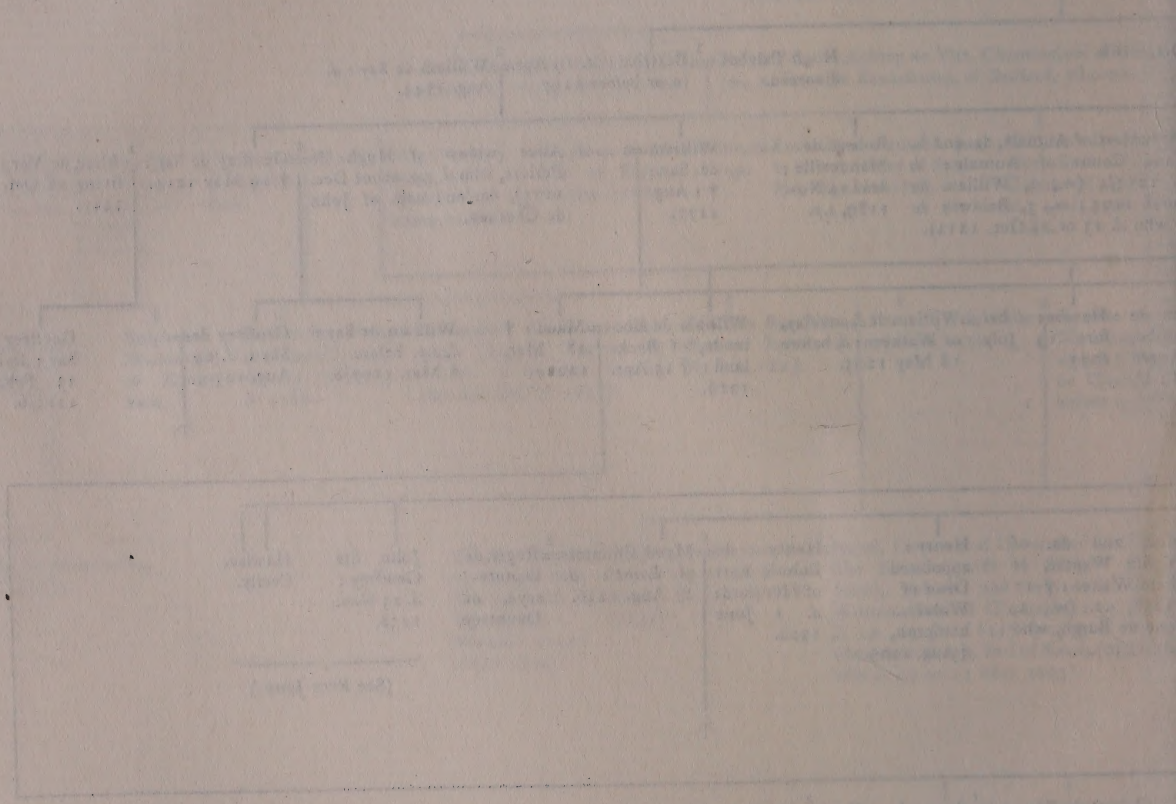
Joan : † 16 Nov. 1252. 2nd =

Geoffrey d'Averenches : living 26 Nov. 1236.

hatham :

John d'Averenches, of Radcot : *d.* 8 Nov. 1257. =

Amice : living 4 Feb. 1260/1.



at Devizes in or before 1147, made him a grant of his father's lands.[a] About Jan. 1155/6 he was *cr.* EARL OF ESSEX.[b] He was at the Council of Clarendon in Jan. 1163/4. In 1166 he returned that he had $97\frac{1}{3}$ knights' fees of the old fieffment and $15\frac{5}{6}$ of the new: and he owed the King the service of 60 knights.[c] He was a Justice-in-Eyre for the eastern counties in 1166.[d] He *m.*, in or before 1158,[e] Eustache, said to have been a kinswoman of Henry II. As he refused to live with her, the King caused them to be divorced.[f] He *d. s.p.*, at Chester, 21 Oct. 1166, and was *bur.* in Walden Abbey.[g]

---

file 25, no. 2: *Fine Rolls*, 31 Hen. III, *m.* 11; 8 Edw. I, *m.* 9; 19 Edw. I, *mm.* 11, 8). A William de Maundeville, of Bratton, *m.*, before 18 Sep. 1314, Felise, and *d. s.p.* 18 Aug. 1333, his br. and h., John, being then aged 40 and more. (*Patent Roll*, 8 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 18: *Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *m.* 47d: Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 35, no. 17).

[a] ". . . totam hereditatem suam et omnes tenuras quas [Imperatrix] concessit patri suo." A charter of the Empress, granted at Devizes between Apr. 1144 and 1146, is witnessed by *Galfrido Comite Essex'* (*G. de Mandeville*, pp. 233, 417), but this, of course, may have been the first Earl.

[b] "Sciatis me fecisse Gaufridum de Magna Villa Comitem de Essexa et dedisse et hereditarie concessisse sibi et heredibus suis ad tenendum de me et heredibus meis tertium denarium de placitis meis ejusdem comitatus." The King also confirmed to him (*reddidi ei et concessi*) all the lands of Geoffrey his great-grandfather, of his grandfather, and of his father. (*Idem*, pp. 235-241). In 1157 he received two sums of £40 10*s.* 10*d. numero*, these being *de tercio denario comitatus* for two years—*viz.*, from Mich. 1155 to Mich. 1157. (*Pipe Roll*, 3 Hen. II, *Essex*).

[c] Of these fees about five were in the King's hand, and Ansel *Camdeaveine* [*Candens avena* or *Campus avene*] held three of the others of the King.

[d] In some 15 counties, from Northumberland and Yorkshire to Surrey and Kent. Richard de Lucy was his coadjutor.

[e] *Eust' Com'* was a witness to one of his charters, or date 1157 or 1158. (*G. de Mandeville*, p. 229).

[f] "[Rex] dedit etiam [Galfredo] summe ingenuitatis uxorem generis nobilitate sibi consanguineam Cum autem aliquamdiu non tam naturali ut decebat carnis conjunctione commanerent conquesta est mulier quod debitum a viro nequaquam ei solveretur unde Rex plurimum indignatus facto divortio ablatisque ei duobus maneriis Waledena videlicet et Walteham feminam dedit viro Anselmo scilicet de Campdavene cum duobus maneriis illis." (*Chron. of Walden*, "C"). This Ansel, who died in 1174, was Count of Saint-Pol. His wife Eustache is called "de Champagne" in *L'Art de Vèr. les Dates.* Du Chesne, *Maison de Chastillon*, p. 53, says that she was wife of Ansel in 1164, but gives no indication of her parentage.

[g] "1166 [misprinted 1162 in *Monasticon*] xij kal. Novembris obiit Galfridus de Maundevill' Comes Essexie primogenitus Galfridi nostri fundatoris cujus corpus jacet humatum in presbiterio nostro." (*Chron. of Walden*, "B," which elsewhere gives 1165 as the year). In *Chron.* "C" it is narrated that he died at Chester *xij kal. Nov.* 1167, when, together with Richard de Lucy, he was taking an army against the Welsh: also that, when his body was being removed to Walden, an unsuccessful attempt was made to seize the corpse in order to bury it at Chicksand. The correct date is 1166, for he received the third penny of Essex up to Mich. 1166, while his successor received the same at Mich. 1167. (*Pipe Rolls*).

III. 1166. 2. WILLIAM (DE MANDEVILLE), EARL OF ESSEX, next br. and h.[a] At his brother's death he was with the Count of Flanders. Returning home, he was girded with the sword of the Earldom, and obtained possession of all his brother's lands, &c., except the office of Constable of the Tower.[b] During the revolt in 1173 he remained faithful to Henry II, and was a commander in the campaign in the north of France in Aug. of that year.[c] He was at the Council of Windsor in Oct. 1175, and at the Council of London in Mar. 1176/7.[d] With the Count of Flanders he joined in a Crusade in Apr. 1177,[d] and with that Count assisted the Count of Tripoli in his ineffectual siege of Harenc in Nov. following,[e] being thus fruitlessly occupied on the day of the great battle of Ramleh, where King Baldwin scattered the hosts of Saladin. He returned from the Holy Land, 8 Oct. 1178, having accomplished *parum vel nichil.*[f] In Aug. 1179 he attended the King of France on his pilgrimage to Canterbury, and was an ambassador to the Emperor in 1181, and to the King of France in Oct. 1186.[f] In 1184 he assisted the Count of Flanders against the Count of Hainault.[f] He was one of the four generals who were appointed in May 1187 to conduct the war with France.[f] On 1 Sep. 1188 he burnt the town of Saint-Clair-sur-Epte: the Bishop of Beauvais had lately burnt the Earl's castle of Aumale.[f] At the Coronation of Richard I, 3 Sep. 1189, he carried the Crown.[f] In the same month, at the Council of Pipewell, he was appointed, jointly with the Bishop of Durham, Justiciar of England.[f] He *m.*, at Pleshey, 14 Jan. 1179/80,[g] Hawise, da.

---

[a] There was another br., Robert, who is mentioned in a charter to Chicksand Priory :—"Gaufridus Comes de Essex' et fratres ejus Willelmus et Robertus de Maundevyll'." (*Memoranda Roll*, K.R., 4 Hen. IV, *Pasch. Rec.*, no. 29—*Beds Hist. Record Soc.*, vol. i, p. 112). He *d. s.p.*, in the lifetime of his br., William.

[b] *Chron. of Walden*, "C."

[c] He captured Engerran, Seigneur de Trye [Trye-Château, canton Chaumont-en-Vexin], in a skirmish near Gisors, 26 Sep. 1173. (Benedictus, vol. i, p. 60 : Hoveden, vol. ii, p. 54).

[d] Benedictus, vol. i, pp. 103, 154, 159 : Hoveden, vol. ii, p. 132 : R. de Diceto, vol. i, p. 421 : Gervase, vol. i, p. 262 : M. Paris, vol. ii, p. 300.

[e] Benedictus, vol. i, pp. 130-1 : R. de Diceto, vol. i, pp. 422-3. According to William of Tyre, "Castrum Harenc . . . distat . . . ab Antiochia quasi milliaribus duodecim [to the south-east]," and the battle of Ramleh (near Ascalon) was fought, "septimo kalendas Decembris die festo sanctorum martyrum Petri Alexandrini et Katerine virginis." This authority does not notice Earl William at all, except as countenancing the Advocate of Béthune [Robert de Bethune V, Avoué d'Arras—father of Baldwin, afterwards Count of Aumale] in an unsuccessful scheme to marry two of his sons to the two sisters of Baldwin, King of Jerusalem. (*Will. Tyrensis Archiep. Historiae*, lib. xxi, cap. 15, 19, 23).

[f] Benedictus, vol. i, pp. 241, 287, 353, vol. ii, pp. 6, 45, 47, 81, 87 : Hoveden, vol. ii, pp. 192, 269, 344, 345, vol. iii, p. 10 : R. de Diceto, vol. i, p. 428, vol. ii, p. 32 : Gervase, vol. i, p. 262.

[g] "Feliciores eventus in tempora proventuros presagio felici sufficienter commonitus, quia dies illa sollempnis, dies nuptialis, die plene lune, die festo beati Felicis

and h. of William, called *le Gros*, COUNT OF AUMALE, by Cecily, Lady of Skipton, 1st da. and coh. of William FITZ DUNCAN, Lord of Skipton, Copeland, and Allerdale.(a) In consequence of this marriage he became COUNT OF AUMALE. He *d. s.p.l.*, in Normandy (at Rouen, or at Gisors, or at Le Vaudreuil), when engaged on a mission to the King of France, 14 Nov. 1189,(b) and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Mortemer, his heart being *bur.* in Walden Abbey.(c) His widow *m.*, 2ndly, in 1190, before

---

illuxit. Acta sunt hec apud castellum Pleiseiz in Essexia nono decimo kalendas Februarii." (R. de Diceto, vol. ii, p. 1).

(a) In the quinzaine of St. Michael 4 Edw. I, one John de Eston claimed those lands recently held by Aveline, da. of William de Forz, late Count of Aumale, which she had inherited from Count William *le Gros* and from Cecily his wife, stating that he was s. and h. of John, s. and h. of Randolf, s. and h. of Constance, da. and h. of Anice, sister of Hawise [mentioned in the text]. The other claimants to the lands of Cecily denied that Hawise ever had a sister named Anice (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. i, pp. 348-9). A jury found that the Count had a da. named Anice (Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 35, no. 28), and John's claim was allowed. It is, however, difficult to accept this verdict. Soon afterwards, John de Eston released to the King all his rights and those of his ancestors in the *comté* of Aumale and in all the lands in England sometime of Aveline de Forz or of her predecessors (Deed enrolled in *Close Roll*, 6 Edw. I, *m.* 2 d), and received in return, 7 Nov. 1278, the inadequate grant of 100 librates of land (*Charter Roll*, 6 Edw. I, *m.* 3: *Yorkshire Deeds*, vol. i, no. 463, from a copy), and £100 for his expenses in prosecuting his claim (*Close Roll*, 6 Edw. I, *m.* 7). It has been supposed that Count William had yet a third da., Alice, for, on 18 Mar. 1214/5, William, Count of Aumale, had livery of the manor of *Roking'* [should be *Rodston'*] *quod fuit Alicie amite sue*, and of the manor of Cockermouth (*Close Rolls*, 16 Joh., *p.* 1, *m.* 5, and *p.* 2, *m.* 6), but he inherited both of these, not from his aunt, but from his great-aunt, Alice de Rumely, Lady of Cockermouth, Radstone, and Allerdale.

(b) "M°c°xc°. Willelmus de Magna Villa Comes de Alba Mara apud Gisortium in hemitriteo majore maniam passus defunctus est. Cujus relictam, feminam fere virum, cui nihil virile defuit preter virilia, Willelmus de Fortibus miles millies probatus in armis, cum omni honore prioris mariti, dono Regis Ricardi recepit in conjugem." (Richard of Devizes, p. 389). According to Benedictus (vol. ii, p. 92) and Hoveden (vol. iii, p. 19), the Earl died at Rouen in Nov.: Wendover (vol. i, p. 169), also, says, at Rouen. R. de Diceto (vol. ii, p. 73) gives an exact date, *xviij kal. Decembris*, but no place. "xviij kal. Decembris Ob. Guillelmus Comes de Mandevilla" (*Obituary of the Abbey of Le Val-Notre-Dame—Obituaires de la Province de Sens*, vol. i, p. 631). Coggeshall (p. 26) states that he died *secundo idus Decembris*. It is noticeable that a royal charter to the Church of Cirencester (as confirmed 24 Nov. 1368), dated at Westm., 12 Nov. 1 Ric. I, purports to be witnessed by (among others) *Willelmo de Maundevilla Comite Essex'* (*Charter Roll*, 42 Edw. III, *m.* 2).

(c) "1189. xviij kal. Decembris obiit Willelmus Maundevill' Comes Essexie . . . cujus corpus in monasterio de Mortuo Mari in Normannia sepelitur et cor ejus in capitulo monasterii de Walden jacet humatum." (*Chron. of Walden*, "B"). *Chron.* "C" gives the same information—but under a wrong year, 1190—and describes the events which took place at Le Vaudreuil just before his death, with great wealth of detail, in order to account for the fact that he was not buried at Walden.

Michaelmas,[a] William DE FORZ,[b] Seigneur de Fors in Poitou, who *d.* in 1195.[c] She *m.*, 3rdly, before July 1196, Baldwin DE BETHUNE, Seigneur de Choques in Artois, who *d.* at Burstwick in Holderness, 13 or 14 Oct. 1212, and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Meaux.[d] She *d.* 11 Mar. 1213/4.[e] See AUMALE.

His heir was his aunt, Beatrice de Mandeville, or de Say, only sister of the 1st Earl.[f] She *m.*, 1stly, Hugh Talebot, from whom she was divorced.[g] She *m.*, 2ndly, William de Say, who was slain at the siege of Burwell Castle, mentioned above, in Aug. 1144.[h] Her elder son, William de Say, of Kimbolton, Hunts, and Saham, Norfolk, *d.* in 1177,[i]

---

[a] *Pipe Roll*, 2 Ric. I, *Yorkshire, Essex and Herts.* William witnessed a charter, 3 July 1190, as William *de Forz* only (*Charter Roll*, 10 Edw. II, *m.* 9).

[b] Hugh Bardolf rendered account of £115 16*d.* "de instauramento Comitisse de Albemar' vendito anno primo Regis quia ipsa noluit nubere Willelmo de Forz": he paid it into the Treasury and was quit. (*Pipe Roll*, 6 Ric. I, *Yorkshire*).

[c] Hoveden, vol. iii, p. 306.

[d] "Bauduins de Biethune li Cuens Daubemalle moru en cel an meismes [1212] a Brostewic, un sien manoir qui siet en Heudernesse : si fu enfouis a Meausse en une abbeie de lordre de Cistiaus. Il fu moines rendus et ot les dras viestus ains kil morust. Havis la Contesse sa feme . . . ne vescui gaires puis, ains moru asses tost apries." (*Hist. des Ducs de Normandie*, p. 115).

[e] In Sep. or Oct. 1214 the King rendered "Willelmo de Alba Mara totam terram suam in Anglia que eum hereditarie contingit ex parte matris sue," and quit-claimed to him the residue of the fine which his mother had made for having her lands after the death of Count Baldwin, and in Oct. or Nov. of that year the tenants of the lands of the Count of Aumale were ordered to be intendant to William, son of William formerly Count of Aumale (*Charter Roll*, 16 Joh., *m.* 7 schedule; *Patent Roll*, *m.* 11). The statement that the Countess Hawise was living 24 Mar. 1214/5 is due to an error in the *Close Roll*, 16 Joh., *p.* 2, *m.* 6, in which the word *Comitiss'* is put, twice, where the duplicate roll, *m.* 5, has, correctly, *Com'*, *i.e.*, *Comiti.*

[f] (i) "Omnibus . . . Beatricia de Say salutem . . . Ego Beatricia dedi Deo . . . et monasterio sancti Jacobi de Waled' . . . ecclesiam de Elsenham . . . pro anima Galfridi Comitis Essexie fratris mei et Willelmi de Say sponsi mei et Willelmi filii mei pro salute quoque anime mee et omnium antecessorum et successorum meorum." (ii) "Ego Beatrix de Mandevilla soror Comitis Gaufridi senioris patris Comitis Willelmi et heres tocius hereditatis ipsorum concedo et confirmo Deo et ecclesie beati Jacobi de Waleden . . . totum divisum quod eis fecit in eadem villa Comes Willelmus nepos meus." (iii) "Ego Beatricia de Say dedi . . . Deo . . . et sancto Jacobo de Waledena . . . pro anima domini mei Willelmi de Say et Willelmi de Say filii mei pro anima quoque mea et pro anima Galfridi Comitis fratris mei et pro anima Gaufridi junioris nepotis mei . . . partem meam maresii quod vocatur Stapelwell' scilicet medietatem tocius." (*Cartulary of Walden, carte fundatorum*, nos. 7, 6, 28).

[g] "[Galfredus Essexie Comes] sororem suam nomine Beatricem in Normannia Hugoni Talebot matrimonialiter nuptam divortio prius facto in Angliam transtulit eamque Willelmo de Say ferocis animi viro et bellicoso nuptiali federe conjunxit." (*Chron. of Walden*, "C").

[h] *Chron. of Ramsey*, p. 347.

[i] "Huntedun'sir'. Kenebolton' que fuit de feodo Willelmi de Say fuit in manu domini Regis cum filiabus predicti Willelmi et in custodia Ricardi Rufi per

leaving two daughters his coheirs—*viz.*, Beatrice, who *m.* Geoffrey fitz Piers, and Maud, who *m.* William de Boclande, of Buckland, Berks, Cippenham, Bucks, Weston (now Westoning), Beds, Radcot and Grafton, Oxon, Aldbury and Pendley, Herts.(a) She was of a great age at her nephew's death in 1189, and her only surviving son, Geoffrey de Say,(b) was allowed to occupy her place, and to have seizin of the inheritance. His fine for succession was fixed at 7,000 marks, but he did not pay this sum, nor any part of it, and soon afterwards he was disseized.(c) Then

vij annos et preterea ab Augusto usque ad festum Omnium Sanctorum." "Norfolk'. Due filie Willelmi de Say fuerunt in custodia domini Regis cum Suham que fuit terra ejus Willelmi et per dominum Regem in custodia Ricardi Ruffi vij annis et tanto tempore quantum est inter festum sancti Petri ad vincula et xv dies post festum sancti Michaelis Postea recepit Galfridus filius Petri Suham cum filia Willelmi de Say." (*Rot. de Dom.*, *mm.* 5d, 6). It appears from the foregoing that William de Say died shortly before 1 Aug. 1177.

(a) "Hec est finalis conventio facta in curia domini Regis apud Melkesham in festo Conversionis beati Pauli Apostoli anno xxx [*l.* xxxi, *i.e.*, 25 Jan. 1184/5—Eyton, *Itinerary of Henry II*, p. 261: for the sufficient reason that Henry II was in France in Jan., 1182/3, 1183/4, and 1185/6] regni Regis Henrici secundi . . . Inter Galfridum filium Petri et Beatriciam de Say filiam Willelmi de Say uxorem predicti Galfridi et Willelmum de Boclande et Matild' de Say filiam Willelmi de Say uxorem predicti Willelmi de Bocland' et sororem prenominate Beatricie de participatione totius hereditatis ipsarum predictarum Beatricie et Matild' Scilicet quod predicti Galfridus filius Petri et Beatricia de Say uxor ejus concesserunt inperpetuum Willelmo de Bocland' et Matild' de Say uxori ejus et heredibus qui de illa Matild' nascentur Brunninton' cum omnibus pertinentiis suis et servitium Willelmi de Reigni et servitium Radulfi filii Bernardi Et de primo conquestu vel de escaeta de hereditate ipsarum predictarum Beatricie et Matild' a quocunque illud acciderit predicti Galfridus et Beatricia de Say uxor ejus vel heredes qui de illa B. nascentur dabunt predicto Willelmo de Bocland' et Matild' de Say uxori ejus vel heredibus qui de illa Matild' nascentur decem libratas terre eis hereditarie remansuras Et pro hac concessione et donatione predicta predictus Willelmus de Bocland' et Matild' de Say uxor ejus relaxaverunt et quietum clamaverunt de se et heredibus qui de illa Matild' nascentur predicto Galfrido et Beatricie de Say uxori ejus et heredibus qui de illa Beatricia nascentur residuum totius hereditatis ipsarum predictarum B. et Matill' a quocunque eis descendat vel descendere possit absque ullo retinemento et sine aliquo clamio quod ipse Willelmus vel Matild' de Say uxor ejus vel heredes qui de illa nascentur possint de jure facere in posterum versus predictos Galfridum filium Petri vel Beatriciam de Say uxorem ejus vel heredes qui de illa Beatricia nascentur." (Enrolled on *Pipe Roll*, 10 Ric. I, *Essex and Herts*, at the instance of Geoffrey fitz Piers, on payment of a mark). Confirmations thereof, by Richard I, dated *apud Bellum Castrum de Rupe Andel'*, 15 June 9 Ric. I [1198] (Duchy of Lancaster, *Royal Charters*, no. 47—*Pipe Roll Soc.*, *Ancient Charters*, no. 66), and by John, 10 Mar. [1200/1] (*Charter Roll*, 2 Joh., *m.* 8). William de Boclande died shortly before 15 Apr. 1216 (*Close Roll*, 17 Joh., *p.* 1, *m.* 3; *Patent Roll*, *m.* 3).

(b) ". . . vir erat in armis strenuus sed in mundanis rebus minus sapiens et incircumspectus." (*Chron. of Walden*, "B"). In 1185 his mother was stated to be then 80 years of age. (*Rot. de Dom.*, *m.* 9d).

(c) The version of these events given in *Chron.* "C," and "D" no. 9, is that when the first instalment of the fine fell due, "septingentas marcas undecunque vix

Geoffrey fitz Piers, for a fine of 3,000 marks, obtained seizin of all the lands of Earl William de Mandeville, it being opportunely discovered that his wife, Beatrice, was, after all, the right and nearest heir thereto.[a] The elder Beatrice *d.*, probably at Rickling, Essex, where she resided, 19 Apr., in or before 1197, and was *bur.* in Walden Abbey.[b]

IV. 1199. 3. GEOFFREY FITZ PIERS, 2nd s., but eventually h., of Piers DE LUTEGARESHALE, by Maud, his wife.[c] He was a Justice of the Forest, 1185-89. Sheriff of Northants, 1184-89 and

---

aggregatas solvendo comportavit Termino nichilominus non multo post superveniente secundo artatur ut solvat set manus antea nummis evacuata quid solveret non invenit": whereupon he resigned the barony into the hands of the Justiciar, the Bishop of Ely, till such time as he could raise the money. Geoffrey de Say, however, never paid a single penny of the fine. On the *Pipe Roll*, 2 Ric. I, *Essex and Herts*, is the entry, "Galfridus de Say debet vij millia marcarum pro habenda terra que fuit Comitis Willelmi," and this entry is repeated, absurdly enough, every year up to 5 Joh. inclusive.

[a] According to "C" and "D," Geoffrey fitz Piers, *vir ille nummosus et locuples valde*, took over the whole debt—*peccuniam insuper ab eodem Galfrido* [*de Say*] *fixa pactione nominatam . . . repromisit*—and paid it off in a short time. But the fine paid by Geoffrey fitz Piers was one of three, not seven, thousand marks. See below.

[b] "Beatrix de Say soror fundatoris nostri et uxor Willelmi de Say sepulta est in capitulo nostro de Walden que obiit anno Domini 1200." And again, "Anno Domini 1207 xiij kal. Maii obiit Beatrix de Say soror Galfridi fundatoris nostri uxor Willelmi de Say cujus corpus in capitulo nostro sepelitur." (*Chron. of Walden*, "B"). It is indicated, correctly, in *Chron.* "C" that she died in the reign of Richard I. A charter (*Ancient Deeds*, C, no. 2287—text in *The Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xxxiv, p. 186), which must have been executed after her death, is witnessed by Eustace, the Elect of Ely, who was consecrated 8 Mar. 1197/8.

[c] "Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Gaufridus filius Petri Comes Essex' dedi et concessi et hac presenti carta confirmavi Deo et beate Marie et ecclesie sanctorum Apostolorum Petri et Pauli et sancti Swithuni Winton' et monachis ibidem Deo servientibus totum redditum cum homagiis et serviciis et omnibus pertinenciis in Winton' sine ullo retenemento quem habui in Winton' de dono Thome de Sancto Walerico cum carta ipsius Thome quam inde habui Habendum et tenendum in puram et perpetuam elemosinam sicut unquam liberius et integrius tenui ad faciendum inde singulis annis in perpetuum anniversarium domini Regis Henrici patris dominorum Regis Ricardi et Regis Johannis et anniversarium ipsius Regis Ricardi et Regis Johannis ipsius et anniversarium Petri de Lutegareshale patris mei et anniversarium Mathildis matris mee et anniversarium meum et anniversarium sponsarum mearum Beatricis et Aveline et liberorum meorum Et ut qualibet die faciant unum de monachis suis missam pro fidelibus in altari sancte Katerine in magna ecclesia sancti Swithuni coram quo predictus Petrus pater meus sepultus est pro dictis animabus et pro omnibus fidelibus Dei defunctis celebrare Et hunc redditum cum omnibus pertinenciis in predicta ecclesia super magnum altare in vigilia Nativitatis sancti Johannis Baptiste anno Incarnationis Domini M°CC°X° Deo et beate Marie et predictis Apostolis et sancto Swithuno optuli." (*Cartulary of St. Swithun's*, Addit. MSS., no. 29436, f. 31 v). On 8 May 1198 Geoffrey had caused the body of his father, who had died a monk at Winchester, to be transferred from the cemetery of the monks into the church.

1191-Easter 1194: and of Essex and Herts, 1190-93. Under-sheriff of co. Stafford, 1197-98. He was appointed Justiciar of England on or just before 11 July 1198,[a] and held this office till his death. Shortly after his appointment he defeated the Welsh at Castle Maud.[a] Sheriff of co. York, 1198-1200: and of co. Stafford, 1198-1204. He *m.*, 1stly, before 25 Jan. 1184/5, Beatrice, elder da. and coh. of William DE SAY abovenamed. In 1190 he obtained, for a fine of 3,000 marks, the lands to which his wife's grandmother, Beatrice, mother of the said William, had become heir on the death of her nephew, William, Earl of Essex:[b] moreover, he received, as from Easter 1190, the third penny of the county of Essex.[c] With Archbishop Hubert and the Marshal, he persuaded the

---

(*Annales de Wintonia*, p. 67). "Notum sit . . . quod ego Gaufridus filius Petri concessi . . . Deo et ecclesie sancte Marie de Bradenestoke et canonicis ibidem Deo servientibus illam hidam terre in villa de Costowe . . . quam domina Matild' mater mea et Robertus frater meus . . . eis dederunt." (*Cartulary of Bradenstoke*, Stowe MSS., no. 925, f. 81). This Maud *m.*, 2ndly, Hugh de Boclande (*Cartulary of Colchester*, edit. S. A. Moore, vol. i, pp. 202, 205 : *cf. Chron. of Walden*, "C," lib. iii, cap. 1). Robert fitz Piers held Cherhill, Wilts, from 1165 to 1185. In 1187 his br., Geoffrey, held it. Robert's widow, Perronelle, *m.* Eustace de Baillol, and was living his wife, Saturday before St. Luke [17 Oct.] 1198. (*Pipe Rolls*, 11, 31, 33 Hen. II, 2 Ric. I, *Wilts*: *Feet of Fines—Pipe Roll Soc.*, vol. xxiv, no. 23). Robert was Geoffrey's eldest br., and they had a sister—or half-sister—Julienne [wife of Stephen, and] mother of Morice de Bendenges (Bracton, *Note Book*, nos. 1570, 241).

(a) Hoveden, vol. iv, pp. 48, 53: Gervase, vol. i, p. 572: Wendover, vol. i, p. 277: M. Paris, vol. ii, p. 447. The King's letters *de intendendo* (Enrolled, Lambeth MSS., no. 1212, p. 38), addressed generally, notifying the appointment of Geoffrey as Justiciar, were dated "apud Bellum Castrum de Rupe," 11 July [1198].

(b) The King's confirmation charter was dated at Messina, 23 Jan. 2 Ric. I [1190/1]:—"Ricardus Dei gracia Rex Anglie . . . Sciatis nos concessisse et presenti carta nostra confirmasse dilecto et fideli nostro Galfrido filio Petri et Beatricie de Say uxori sue tanquam juste et propinquiori heredi totam terram Comitis Willelmi de Mandevill' que ei jure hereditario pertinebat." (Duchy of Lancaster, *Royal Charters*, no. 44—*Pipe Roll Soc.*, *Ancient Charters*, no. 59). In 2 Ric. I, Geoffrey fitz Piers rendered account of 3,000 marks "pro habenda terra Comitis Willelmi hereditate Beatricie de Say uxoris sue Ita quod secundum quod domino Regi servierit in beneplacito Regis erit utrum velit accipere vel non": in the Treasury £200: and to William Briewerre 600 marks, "ad negocia Regis facienda per breve Cancellarii": and he owed £1,400. In 3 Ric. I, he rendered account of £1,400 for the same: in the Treasury £400. In 4 Ric. I, he rendered account of 640 marks [*sic*] for the same: in the Treasury £93 and half a mark: and he owed 500 marks. In 5 Ric. I, he rendered account of 500 marks for the same: he paid it into the Treasury and was quit. (*Pipe Rolls*, *Essex and Herts*).

(c) "Galfrido filio Petri xx lj. et v s. et v d. in tertio denario comitatus de Essex' de dimidio anno Et Constabulario Turris Lond' xx lj. et v s. et v d. in tertio denario comitatus de eodem termino." (*Pipe Roll*, 2 Ric. I, *Essex and Herts*: on this roll, *London and Middlesex*, William *Puintell'* is mentioned as Constable of the Tower of London). In 3 Ric. I, and the following years, "Essex'—Galfrido filio Petri xl lj. et x s. et x d. in tertio denario comitatus." (*Pipe Rolls*). The heir to the Earldom, by the charter of Henry II, was the elder Beatrice, and Geoffrey fitz Piers

magnates to swear fealty to King John,[a] who, at the Coronation, 27 May 1199, girded him with the sword of the EARLDOM OF ESSEX.[b] He was Sheriff of Westmorland, 1199-Easter 1200: of Beds and Bucks, 1199-1204: of Hants, and of Salop, Easter 1201-1204: and of co. York, 1202-Dec. 1204. On 26 Apr. 1204 the King gave him the manor of Aylesbury, at fee farm, to him and his heirs, to hold at a rent of £60 a year, and by the service of a knight's fee.[c] His wife *d.* in childbed, before 19 Apr. 1197, and was *bur.* in Chicksand Priory, but was transferred thence to Shouldham Priory.[d] He *m.*, 2ndly, before 29 May 1205,[e] Aveline, widow of William DE MUNCHANESY, of Swanscombe, Kent, Winfarthing and Gooderstone, Norfolk, &c. (who *d.* shortly before 7 May 1204),[f] and da. of Roger (DE CLARE), EARL OF CLARE, or OF HERTFORD, by Maud, da. and h. of James DE SAINT HILAIRE,[g] of Dalling,

---

was not formally invested till after her death, though he had received the third penny of the county as from Easter 1190. It is noticeable that, to the end of his life, he is, as often as not, styled *Galfridus filius Petri* only, in Chancery writs. The name of the elder Beatrice does not occur in the Pipe Rolls *tempore* Ric. I.

[a] Hoveden, vol. iv, p. 88.

[b] "Eodem die coronationis sue Johannes Rex accinxit Willelmum Marescallum gladio comitatus de Striguil et Gaufridum filium Petri gladio comitatus de Exsex': qui, licet antea vocati essent comites et administrationem suorum comitatuum habuissent, tamen non erant accincti gladio comitatus: et ipsi illa die servierunt ad mensam Regis accincti gladiis." (Hoveden, vol. iv, p. 90). "Rex igitur die crastina post coronationem suam dominum Galfredum filium Petri ob signum comitatus et ut nomine comitis deinceps censeretur non tamen absque multorum indignatione gladio comitatus accinxit justiciaria insuper regni potestate non ei non subtracta." (*Chron. of Walden*, "C").

[c] *Charter Roll*, 5 Joh., *m.* 6.

[d] *Chron. of Walden*, "C." This narrates that she died before her grandmother, the elder Beatrice [who died 19 Apr. in or before 1197], and that both died in the reign of Richard I.

[e] On 15 May 1204 the King gave him the manor of Winterslow [Wilts], at fee farm, to him and his heirs, to hold at a rent of £20 a year to be paid to the keeper of the honour of Berkhampstead, and by the service of ¼ of a knight's fee: and, on 29 May 1205, the whole honour of Berkhampstead with the castle, at fee farm, "ei et heredibus suis qui exierint de eo et Avelina uxore sua vel aliis heredibus suis si ipse ex ea heredes non habuerit vel si de heredibus illis quos ex ea habuerit humanitus contigerit," at a rent of £100 a year besides the said £20, and doing foreign service. (*Charter Rolls*, 6 Joh., *m.* 12; 7 Joh., *m.* 12).

[f] On 7 May 1204 the King gave to William, Earl of Arundel, the custody of the lands and of the heirs of William de Munchanesy, and the marriage of Aveline, late the wife of the same William (*Charter Roll*, 5 Joh., *m.* 1). The 1st s. and h., William, was living 14 Apr. 1207, but *d. s.p.* before 4 Sep. 1213 (*Close Rolls*, 8 Joh., *m.* 1; 15 Joh., *p.* 2, *m.* 7), being succeeded by his br., Warin, who had livery of his lands, 23 Dec. 1213, the Earl of Arundel, *avunculus ipsius Warini* [*i.e.*, stepbrother of his mother Aveline abovenamed], being one of his sureties for his fine of 2,000 marks (*Fine Roll*, 15 Joh., *m.* 2).

[g] Saint-Hilaire-du-Harcouet (Manche, arrond. Mortain). He was otherwise called (*Pipe Roll*, 31 Hen. I, *Oxon*) *de Sancto Jacobo*, *i.e.*, de Saint-James-de-Beuvron

Great and Little Carbrooke, Norfolk, &c. On 11 Sep. 1208 the King gave him Queenhithe in London, to him and his heirs, at a rent of £30 a year, and a payment of 60*s.* a year to the Lepers of St. Giles' without London:(a) and, on 24 July 1213, the forest of Huntingdon between Kimbolton and Melchbourne, to him and his heirs.(a) He *d.* 14 Oct. 1213,(b) and was *bur.* in Shouldham Priory,(c) which he had founded before 15 June 1198.(d) His widow, who held the manor of Towcester, Northants, in free marriage, was living 22 Nov. 1220, and *d.* before 4 June 1225.(e)

(Manche, arrond. Avranches). His wife was named Aveline. (R. O. *Transcripts*, ii, no. 140B, vol. iii, *Charters of Savigny*, no. 4).

(a) *Cart. Antiq.*, no. 8: *Charter Roll*, 15 Joh., *m.* 3.

(b) "Mccxiii. Galfridus filius Petri, totius Anglie Justiciarius, vir magne potestatis et auctoritatis, in maximum regni detrimentum diem clausit extremum secundo idus Octobris. Erat autem firmissima regni columna utpote vir generosus, legum peritus, thesauris redditibus et omnibus bonis instauratus, omnibus Anglie magnatibus sanguine vel amicitia confederatus. Unde Rex ipsum pre omnibus mortalibus sine dilectione formidabat: ipse enim lora regni gubernabat. Unde post ejus obitum facta est Anglia quasi in tempestate navis sine gubernaculo." (M. Paris, vol. ii, p. 558). Wendover (vol. ii, p. 91) gives the same date for his death.

(c) *Walden Chron.*, "B."

(d) "Universis sancte matris ecclesie filiis Gaufridus filius Petri Comes Essexie salutem Sciat universitas vestra me divine pietatis intuitu et pro anima domini mei Regis Henrici et pro anima Beatricis de Say uxoris mee cum corpore suo et pro animabus patris et matris mee et pro anima mea et cum corpore meo si infra regnum Angl' obiero et pro animabus omnium antecessorum et successorum meorum et pro salute domini mei Regis Ricardi et mea et heredum meorum dedisse et concessisse et hac presenti carta mea confirmasse Deo et ecclesie beate Marie de Suldham et sanctimonialibus . . . ibidem Deo servientibus totum manerium meum de Suldham." (*Memoranda Roll*, K.R., 8 Hen. IV, *Pasch. Rec.*, no. 10). Although in this charter Geoffrey styles himself Earl of Essex, the King, in his confirmation charter (exemplification thereof in *Patent Roll*, 38 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 7), dated *apud Bonum Castrum de Rupe*, 15 June (1198) 9 Ric. I, calls him *dilectus et fidelis noster Galfridus filius Petri* only.

(e) "Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Avelina Comitissa Essex' dedi . . . Deo et ecclesie sancte Trinitatis London' et canonicis ibidem Deo servientibus dimidiam marcam quieti redditus de proprio redditu meo manerii mei de Touecestr' pro salute anime domini mei G. filii Petri Comitis Essex' et pro salute anime mee et antecessorum et successorum meorum in qua videlicet ecclesia quedam pars corporis predicti domini mei humatur donec redditum illum in loco eis magis competenti eis assignaverim": with warranty for herself and her heirs (*Ancient Deeds*, A, no. 2548: *cf.* A, no. 2533). On 22 Nov. 1220 she still held the manor of Towcester, but on 4 June 1225 her s. and h., Warin de Muntcanesy, was seized thereof (*Close Rolls*, 5 Hen. III, *m.* 21 d; 9 Hen. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 11), and, subsequently, the heirs of Warin held a capital messuage, 300 acres of land, &c., in Towcester, of the Earl of Gloucester by the service of ¼ of a knight's fee (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 34, no. 7). Roger, Earl of Clare, had given the mill of Towcester to the Hospitallers (*Cartulary of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem*, Cotton MSS., Nero, E6, f. 123 r and v), and the manor must have been given in free marriage to Aveline by her br., Richard, Earl of Clare. For the text of the three charters here cited, see *The Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xxxiv, pp. 184, 188, 189.

V. 1213. 4. GEOFFREY (DE MANDEVILLE),[a] EARL OF ESSEX, s. and h., by 1st wife. On 3 Nov. 1213 he was ordered to deliver up the Tower of London, with the prisoners and arms therein, to W., Archdeacon of Huntingdon.[b] The next day, 4 Nov., the King took his homage and he had livery of his inheritance.[c] In Feb. 1213/4 Geoffrey de Say made an unsuccessful attempt to recover from him the Mandeville estates which the former had held for a short time in 1190.[d]

---

[a] The children of Beatrice de Say, Countess of Essex, assumed this surname. The arms of this Geoffrey de Mandeville were, Quarterly Or and Gules (*Glover's Roll*: *Grimaldi's Roll*), being the same as those of Say: a seal of Geoffrey de Say, who died in 1230, bears a shield quarterly (*Ancient Deeds*, A, no. 2035). *Cf.* cast of seal, Brit. Mus., xciv, no. 22, bearing a shield quarterly, with the legend, "+ SIGILL' : GALFRIDI : DE : MAVNDEVIL'."

[b] *Patent Roll*, 15 Joh., *m.* 7. Walter of Coventry (vol. ii, p. 221), under June 1215, observes that "Turrim vero Londoniarum, quoniam custodiam ejus Gaufridus de Maundevilla petebat, nullo alio jure, ut dicitur, nisi quia pater ejus Gaufridus ut justiciarius Anglie illam sicut cetera custodiebat, in manu Archiepiscopi tanquam in sequestro [Rex] posuit, donec veritas plenius discuteretur."

[c] "Dominus Rex cepit homagium de Gaufrido de Mandevill' de honore Comitis Willelmi de Mandevill' et de omnibus terris quas de domino Rege hereditarie tenere debet Concessit eciam ei dominus Rex omnes wardas quas G. filius Petri quondam pater suus de domino Rege tenuit." Mandates to the sheriffs of 17 counties, to Philip de Ulecote, and to the escheators, to give seizin to the same Geoffrey: 4 Nov. (*Fine Roll*, 15 Joh., *m.* 5).

[d] Geoffrey de Say senior, by Geoffrey his son, sued Geoffrey de Maundeville for the manor of Pleshey with the honour, late of Earl William de Mandeville, and for the manors of Waltham, High Easter, Walden, Enfield, Quarrendon, Amersham, Streatley, and Compton, as his right, and as that of which Beatrice de Say his mother had been seized, and he afterwards, *tempore* Ric. I. And Geoffrey de Mandeville said that much was wanting to him of the honour late of Earl William, *quia ipse fuit Comes Essex' et cinctus gladio comitatus et tertium denarium capiens et ipse nec est Comes nec cinctus gladio nec denarium capiens:* and besides, there was wanting to him the manor of Digswell, which Earl Aubrey now had, parcel of that honour, and the manors of Edmonton and Sawbridgeworth, which Geoffrey de Say now held, parcels of the same honour: and besides, there were 100 librates of land in Normandy, parcel of the same honour, of which he himself had nothing in demesne nor in service: and hence by the writ Geoffrey de Say was seeking from him more than he held. Judgment that he should not answer the writ and should go *sine die*: and that Geoffrey de Say might obtain another writ if he wished, and should be amerced. (Pleas from the Purification in three weeks 15 Joh.—*Curia Regis*, roll no. 59, *m.* 21 d). Geoffrey de Say senior died shortly before 19 May 1214. His s. and h., Geoffrey, had livery of his lands in Aug. 1214, but before this date had offered the King 15,000 marks for having such seizin of the lands late of Earl William de Mandeville as Geoffrey de Say his father had on the day on which King Richard *ipsum inde voluntarie disseisivit.* On 11 July 1214 the Bishop of Winchester and others were ordered to consult and report what should be done in the matter, but nothing further occurs. (*Close Rolls*, 16 Joh., *p.* 2, *m.* 23; *p.* 3, *mm.* 6, 3). The younger Geoffrey died at or near Pons, in Saintonge, whither he had accompanied Henry III, on Monday before St. Bartholomew [19 Aug.] 1230 (*Close*

He *m.*, 1stly, Maud, 1st da. of Robert FITZ WAUTER, of Woodham Walter, Essex, by his 1st wife (to whom she was coh.), Gunnor, da. and h. of Robert DE VALOINES, of Bennington, Sacomb, and Hertingfordbury, Herts, Higham, Essex, Great Fakenham and Bacton, Suffolk, &c. She *d. s.p.*, and was *bur.* in Dunmow Priory.[a] He *m.*, 2ndly, between 16 and 26 Jan. 1213/4, Isabel, COUNTESS OF GLOUCESTER (the divorced wife of KING JOHN), 3rd da. and coh. of William, EARL OF GLOUCESTER, by Hawise, da. of Robert (DE BEAUMONT), EARL OF LEICESTER.[b] For this marriage, which appears to have been forced upon him, and by which he became EARL OF GLOUCESTER,[c] he had to pay—or rather he

---

Roll, 14 Hen. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 4), and was *bur.* at Dover (*Annales de Theokesberia*, p. 77), in the *Maison Dieu*, to which he had given the manor of Coldred, Kent, *simu. cum corpore suo* (Royal charter dated 10 Apr. 15 Hen. III—*Charter Roll*, *m.* 10).

[a] In the *Hist. des Ducs de Normandie* (pp. 116-121) it is narrated that "Il [Robiers li fils Gautier] avoit ij filles et j fill; li ainsnee des filles . . . fu mariee a Joffroi de Mandeville et lautre fu encore petite puciele; mais puis fu elle mariee a Guillaume de Mandeville qui freres fu Joffroi": that Geoffrey slew a retainer of William Briwere in a fray, that Robert took his son-in-law's part and quarrelled with the King, who caused the Londoners to destroy Baynard's Castle: that Robert then retired to France, and, leaving his wife and children at Arras, laid his complaint before the King of France, telling him that King John "voloit a force jesir a une moie fille que Joffrois de Mandeville a espousee: et por chou que je ne le vauch soufrir, ma il destruit et chacie de ma tierre." This is obviously a variant of the well-known story in the *Dunmow Chron.*, Cotton MSS., Cleop., C 3 (printed in *Monasticon*, vol. vi, p. 147), a late and very bad transcript, which (f. 291 v), when corrected, reads:—"1216 [*sic*]. Mota est discordia inter Regem Johannem et barones suos in Anglia occasione Matildis que dicebatur pulcra filia domini Roberti filii Walteri quia Rex concupivit eam et pater noluit consentire . . . Et Rex destruxit . . . Castrum Baynard London'. . . Et Robertus filius Walteri Rogerus filius Roberti et Ricardus de Muntfichet mare transierunt ad Regem Francie . . . Et quia dicta Matildis perhendinavit apud Dunmawe nuncius Regis venit ad eam sub titulo amoris et quia noluit consentire toxicavit omne sorbile ad opus ejus et sic expiravit et intumulatur inter duas columpnas in choro ex parte meridionali apud Dunmawe." Robert appears to have withdrawn to France about Aug. 1212: his safe-conduct to return was dated 27 May 1213 (*Patent Roll*, 15 Joh., *m.* 12).

[b] On 16 Jan. 1213/4 the King, then at Portsmouth, ordered Piers de Chanceaus (*Cancell'*) to conduct to him the Countess of Gloucester, who was then in the custody of Piers [seemingly in Bristol Castle]. On 25 Jan. the King, then at Clarendon, commanded that Piers should be repaid £13 15*s.* 8*d.* which he had expended in buying apparel for the Countess and her damsels, and also his costs for their expenses and those of the da. of the King of Scots. (*Patent Roll*, 15 Joh., *m.* 5; *Close Roll*, *p.* 2, *m.* 2). The Countess appears to have been a state prisoner ever since her divorce. On 16 Sep. 1207 it was ordered that William de Mountagu should be reimbursed the expenses of the Countess at Sherburn, and on 3 Dec. following he was directed to deliver up the castle of Sherburn and the Countess to William Briwere. On 14 Mar. 1212/3, the King, then at Bristol, confirmed the testament she had made of her movables. (*Close Roll*, 9 Joh., *m.* 14: *Patent Rolls*, 9 Joh., *m.* 4; 14 Joh., *m.* 1).

[c] "Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Isabella Comitissa Gloucestrie et Essexie consensu et assensu domini mei Galfridi de Maundeville Comitis Essexie et Gloucestrie

agreed to pay—a ruinous fine of 20,000 marks.(a) He had livery of the honour of Glamorgan, 26 Jan. 1213/4, and on 28 Jan. of all the other lands, &c. (then in the King's hand), of the Countess his wife, except the castle and forest of Bristol.(b) The first instalment of the fine, 5,000 marks, was due *ante passagium domini Regis in Pictav' anno* xv°, but it was not paid. Wherefore, on Sunday before Lent, 9 Feb. 1213/4, the King, then at Yarmouth on the point of embarkation, ordered the sheriffs to resume into the King's hand any of the lands belonging to the Countess whereof they had given seizin to Geoffrey, and to hold them till he had satisfied the King concerning the fine.(c) On 9 and 10 Aug. following, having so satisfied the King, he had livery of the honour of Gloucester.(d) In Apr. 1215 he joined the confederate Barons in arms against the King.(e) On 23 June 1215 he had livery of the advowsons of abbeys and religious houses which the Earls of Gloucester had founded, and of all the liberties pertaining to the honour of Gloucester that Earl William, father of the Countess Isabel, had held.(f) When the Barons parcelled out the government of the country in Aug. or Sep. 1215, he undertook the administration of Essex.(e) He and his br., William, were among those

---

concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Deo et ecclesie beate Marie in [*l.* et] ecclesie sancti Beisilii juxta Ebod et monachis ibidem Deo servientibus . . . tres acras . . ." (Charter to Bassaleg Priory, near Newport, co. Monmouth—Hearne, *Auct. Adam de Domerham*, p. 609).

(a) In four instalments of 5,000 marks each, the last falling due at Michaelmas 1214: with the proviso that the King might resume all the lands if any instalment was not paid at the prescribed date. (*Fine Roll*, 15 Joh., *m.* 1). The *Annales de Dunstaplia* (p. 45), when recording Geoffrey's death, add:—" Qui paulo ante guerram Johannam [*sic*] Comitissam Gloucestrie repudiatam a Johanne Rege Anglie, Archiepiscopo Burdegalensi divortium celebrante, duxit in uxorem, licet invitus. Pro cujus maritagio cavit Regi de decem milibus marcarum et amplius, quas nunquam solvere potuit: pro quarum solutione destructa sunt nemora et maneria nullis temporibus impignorata. Cui sine filiis mortuo, successit Willelmus frater ejus, et relictam ipsius duxit Hubertus de Burgo Justiciarius Anglie, que post paucos dies decessit et apud Cantuariam sepelitur." Geoffrey did not, however, pay any of the fine himself, but left that to be done by his successors.

(b) Writs to Faukes de Breauté, Henry de Braybroc, and the sheriffs of 25 counties: 26 and 28 Jan. (*Patent Roll*, 15 Joh., *m.* 4; *Close Roll*, *p.* 2, *mm.* 2, 1).

(c) *Close Roll*, 15 Joh., *p.* 2, *m.* 1.

(d) Except the castle, town, and forest of Bristol, and [Chipping] Campden. Namely, of the manors of Tewkesbury, Thornbury, and Fairford, co. Gloucester, Hanley (save the castle), Bushley, Pull, and Eldersfield, co. Worcester, Burford, Oxon, Petersfield and Mapulderham, Hants, Cranborne, Wareham, Wimborne [St. Giles], and Knowlton, Dorset, besides lands in some 20 other counties: writs 9 and 10 Aug. (*Close Roll*, 16 Joh., *p.* 3, *mm.* 3, 2).

(e) Coventry, vol. ii, pp. 219, 224: M. Paris, vol. ii, p. 585. On 10 May 1215 the King offered (*inter alia*) that Geoffrey might have the judgment of the King's Court about the fine. (*Patent Roll*, 16 Joh., *m.* 3 d).

(f) *Close Roll*, 17 Joh., *p.* 1, *m.* 30. In these writs, tested at Runnymede, he is called, in one case, *G. de Mandevill'* only; in the other, *Com' Glouc'* is added thereto.

excommunicated by the Pope, 16 Dec. 1215,[a] and his lands were given to Savary de Mauleon on or before 20 Dec. following.[b] He *d. s.p.*, 23 Feb. 1215/6, being mortally wounded at a tournament in London, and was *bur.* in Trinity Priory within Aldgate.[c] The honour of Gloucester remained in the King's hand, and on 13 Aug. 1217 the sheriffs of nine counties were ordered to give seizin to Hubert de Burgh, Justiciar of England, of all the lands of Isabel, Countess of Gloucester, which the King had committed to his custody, and Faukes de Breauté was ordered to give him seizin of the manor of Walden, which the Countess had held in dower:[d] but on 17 Sep. following, the Countess having returned to her allegiance, the sheriffs were ordered to give her seizin of the lands which she had held *ante guerram motam inter dominum J. Regem patrem nostrum et barones Anglie*, and R. de Clifford was ordered to restore to her her residence (*domum*) and all her lands in Henley.[e] She *m.* (possibly before the date of these writs, but if so, secretly), 3rdly, as 2nd wife, the said Hubert (DE BURGH), EARL OF KENT.[f] She *d. s.p.*, 14 Oct. 1217, and was *bur.* in Canterbury

---

[a] M. Paris, vol. ii, p. 643.

[b] Namely, all the lands which were his "de patrimonio patris sui et matris sue excepta terra Willelmi de Mandevill' fratris sui quam tenuit et que ipsum contingit de eisdem patrimoniis": writs to the sheriffs to give seizin thereof to Savary de Mauleon, 20 Dec. (*Patent Roll*, 17 Joh., *m.* 12). Petersfield and Mapulderham, which had, during the previous revolt, been given to Savary, 27 May 1215, as *terra data in guerra*, were now, 14 Oct., granted to Roger de la Chuche [la Zuche] (*Close Roll*, *p.* 1, *mm.* 32, 20).

[c] "En cel point avint une mervelleuse aventure a Londres. Li chevalier commenchierent a bouhourder pour eus deduire: Joffrois de Mandeville, qui Cuens estoit Dassesse, fu la o les autres, mais il not viestu ne wambais ne pourpoint. Uns bacelers de France ke on apieloit Guilliaume Acroce Meure lassa courre vers lui dun tronchon: li Cuens li escria quant il le vit venir, 'Acroce Meure, ne me fier pas, je nai point de pourpoint viestu.' Chil ne le vaut point laissier por son crier, ains le feri si el ventre quil locist." (*Hist. des Ducs de Normandie*, p. 164). Wendover (vol. ii, p. 176) gives a somewhat similar account. "MCCXVI. Obiit Gaufridus de Mandaville Londoniis ex vulnere quod suscepit dum, more Francorum, eques cum hastis vel contis sese cursim equitantes vicissim impeterent, uno die ante caput Quadragesime [23 Feb.]. Sepultus est apud Prioratum sancte Trinitatis Londonie." (Coggeshall, p. 179).

[d] *Close Roll*, 1 Hen. III, *m.* 11. On the same day the knights, free tenants, and others *de terra comitatus Glouc'* were ordered to be intendant to Hubert (*Patent Roll*, *m.* 4). Nothing could have been publicly known when these writs—or the later ones of 17 Sep.—were issued of the marriage of Hubert to the Countess Isabel. Dugdale (p. 694) has mistaken the mandate to Faukes to be an order for Hubert to have livery of part of his wife's dower, whereas it dealt with the custody of lands then in the King's hand because the tenant had receded from her allegiance.

[e] "Scias quod Comitissa Gloc' venit ad fidem et servicium nostrum": writs *de terra reddita*, and writ *de intendento* to her tenants, 17 Sep. (*Close Roll*, 1 Hen. III, *m.* 9; *Patent Roll*, *m.* 3). There is no mention of Hubert in any of these writs.

[f] "Et [Rex] maritavit Isabellam Galfrido de Maundevile Comiti Essex' cum comitatu Glowc' Quo Galfrido de medio sublato Isabella prenominata tempore

Cathedral Church.[a] He *d.* at his manor of Banstead, Surrey, 12 May 1243, and was *bur.* in the Church of the Black Friars in Holborn.[b]

VI. 1216. 5. William (de Mandeville), Earl of Essex, next br. and h., of the whole blood.[c] On 4 Nov. 1213 he had livery of the lands in Essex formerly held by Robert fitz Erneis, which the King granted him to hold as Geoffrey, his father, had held them.[d] Next day the King took his homage, and he had livery of his father's manor of Wellsworth, Hants.[d] For some contumacy he was excommunicated and imprisoned: he was absolved, and, 10 Feb. 1214/5, ordered to be released.[e] Having joined the Barons in arms against the King, his lands were taken into the King's hand *occasione gwerre*, and those in Devon, and his manor of Gussage, Dorset, were granted away, 14 May 1215.[f] His lands of Aylesbury and Berkhampstead were restored to him, 25 June 1215.[f] Having again

---

ejusdem Regis (Cum Lodovicus Rex Francie Angliam occupasset) Regis assensu Huberto de Burgo Justiciario Anglie maritata est sed infra breve de medio sublata est." (*Chron. of Tewkesbury*, Cotton MSS., Cleop., C 3, f. 224). One of the charges afterwards brought against Hubert was that, "desponsaverat Comitissam Glovernie que aliquando desponsata fuit domino J. Regi dum fuit comes, et quam Rex J. commisit ei in custodiam et cujus maritagium vendiderat aliquando G. de Mandevile pro viginti milibus marcarum, et unde utraque illarum [*Isabel and the da. of the King of Scots*] conjuncta fuit alteri consanguinitate in certo gradu." The reply to this was, "De consanguinitate inter Comitissam Glovernie et filiam Regis Scotie nihil scit. . . . De Comitissa Glovernie dicit quod non fuit in custodia Huberti sed erat domina de seipsa, et licebat ei maritare seipsam cui voluit post mortem G. de Mandevile, cum dominus Rex Johannes prius dicto G. maritagium ejusdem Comitisse vendiderat." (M. Paris, vol. vi, *addit.*, p. 71: *cf.* Wendover, vol. iii, p. 14, and *Annales de Dunstaplia*, p. 128).

[a] "ij idus Octobris Obiit Isabella Comitissa." (*Obituary of Christ Church, Canterbury*—Lambeth MSS., no. 20). On 15 Oct. the King notified the tenants of the honour of the county of Gloucester, and the men of Burford and Thornbury, that the Countess of Gloucester was dead, and ordered them to be intendant to the keepers whom he had appointed of the said honour, town, and manor. (*Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. III, *m.* 1).

[b] M. Paris, vol. iv, p. 243. According to the continuator of Florence of Worcester (vol. ii, p. 179), he died *iij idus Maii.*

[c] There was another br. of the whole blood, Henry, to whom the King gave the Deanery of Wolverhampton, 5 Aug. 1205: he is called, in the charter, "clericus noster Henricus filius Galfridi Comitis Essex'." (*Charter Roll*, 7 Joh., *m.* 8; *Close Roll*, *m.* 19).

[d] *Close Roll*, 15 Joh., *p.* 2, *m.* 5.

[e] To the sheriff of Oxon. The Bishop of Lincoln having informed us that William de Mandeville kt., "propter contumaciam excommunicatus et ad instanciam ipsius nostra potestate comprehensus jam ad unitatem rediens ecclesiasticam est absolutus," the same William is to be released without delay: 10 Feb. (*Patent Roll*, 16 Joh., *m.* 7).

[f] *Close Rolls*, 16 Joh., *p.* 1, *m.* 1; 17 Joh., *p.* 1, *m.* 30.

joined the Barons, his lands were granted away to various persons,[a] and he was excommunicated at the same time as his br., Geoffrey, 16 Dec. 1215. He was one of the barons who did homage to Louis of France, at Rochester, about 31 May 1216.[b] At the relief of Lincoln Castle, 20 May 1217, he saved himself by flight.[b] Having returned to his allegiance, on 4 Oct. 1217 he had livery of all the lands which his br. Geoffrey had held on the day that he receded from his fealty to King John,[c] and which had been granted away.[d] The estates were, however, encumbered with the whole of the fine of 20,000 marks which Earl Geoffrey had incurred by his marriage to the Countess of Gloucester.[e] In June 1218 Maud de Say sued him for a moiety of her father's lands.[f] In July

---

[a] Wellsworth to Roland, the companion (*socio*) of Waleran le Tyeis, 22 Oct. 1215: Gussage to Ralph de Ralegh, 15 Nov.: Moreton Hampstead, &c., Devon, to Henry *filio Comitis* and Henry de Franchedney, 14 Dec. 1215 and 6 May 1216: and lands in Norfolk and Essex to Osmund d'Estuteville, 28 Mar. 1216. (*Close Rolls*, 17 Joh., *p.* 1, *mm.* 19, 17, 14, 5; *p.* 2, *m.* 2).

[b] *Hist. des Ducs de Normandie*, pp. 171, 195.

[c] Writs to the sheriffs of 17 counties, to Hugh de Vivonne and to Elis de Perers: 4 Oct. (*Close Roll*, 1 Hen. III, *m.* 6; *cf.* 2 Hen. III, *m.* 19). The next day Faukes de Breauté was ordered to give to William de Mandeville seizin of his lands, and of those late of G. de Mandeville his br., in Faukes' bailiwick, if the bailiffs of Savary de Mauleon were unwilling to do so. (*Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. III, *m.* 2). On 4 Nov. following Earl William had livery of Kimbolton Castle, and on 8 Nov. the sheriff of Essex was ordered to give him "id quod ad eum pertinet de comitatu Essex' tanquam Comitem Essex' videlicet tercium denarium de comitatu Essex'." (*Patent Roll*, 2 Hen. III, *m.* 10; *Close Roll*, *m.* 15).

[d] On 19 June 1216 the King gave to Savary de Mauleon all the lands and tenements late of Geoffrey de Mandeville and of William his br., "tam de patrimonio patris et matris eorum quam de perquisitis," save the manor and honour of Berkhampstead and the manors of Aylesbury and Queenhithe. (*Charter Roll*, 18 Joh., *m.* 1).

[e] On 12 May 1226 Earl William had quittance of 10,000 marks (which, by the King's command, he had paid to S., Archbishop of Canterbury), in part satisfaction for this debt: also of £324 and half a mark from the third penny of the county of Essex, *quem debuit percepisse nomine Comitis Essex' et non percepit*, from 2nd to 9th Hen. III inclusive: on 2 Oct. following he was similarly acquitted of £40 10*s.* 10*d.* from the third penny for the 10th year, due to him *nomine Comitis ejusdem comitatus* [and which he had not taken]. (*Close Roll*, 10 Hen. III, *mm.* 17, 4).

[f] Maud de Say appeared before the King's Council on the day of St. Laurence [10 Aug.] 1217, and attorned [her son-in-law] Robert de Ferrers of the right which she claimed against William de Mandeville in the lands late of Earl William de Mandeville and in those late of William de Say her father: and conceded to Robert and his heirs, for his homage and service which he made to her there and on that day, the third part of all the lands she should thence acquire. William d'Averenches [also her son-in-law] appeared on the same day and put in his claim to the said lands. (*Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. III, *m.* 4 d). In Trinity term 2 Hen. III Maud de Say sued William de Mandeville, Earl of Essex, for the moieties of the manors of Pleshey, Essex, Enfield, Middlesex, Compton, co. Warwick, Streatley, Berks, Quarrendon and Amersham, Bucks, which she claimed against him as her right and inheritance, and as those whereof William

1223 he was in Wales with the Earl of Salisbury and the Earl Marshal in their campaign against Llewelyn.(a) In May 1225 he was appointed a plenipotentiary to treat concerning peace with the King of France.(a) He *m.*, before 18 Nov. 1220,(b) Christine, sister of his elder brother's 1st wife, and 2nd da. of Robert FITZ WAUTER, of Woodham Walter, by his 1st wife, Gunnor DE VALOINES, both abovenamed.(c) He *d. s.p.*, 8 Jan. 1226/7, and was *bur.* in Shouldham Priory, his heart being *bur.* in Walden Abbey.(d) His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 19 Jan.

---

de Say her father, and father of Beatrice mother of the same Earl [In the MS., for *Gaufr'* read *Com'*], was seized in his demesne as of fee and of right *tempore* Hen. II: and from that William, she said, those lands ought to descend to the same Maud and Beatrice as his daughters and heirs, and therefore she ought to have a moiety of all the said lands *ut in proparte sororum.* The Earl denied her right and sought a view of all the said manors, save those of Amersham and Quarrendon, concerning which he said that he ought not to answer, because she was claiming a moiety of the whole manor of Amersham, and he did not hold the whole manor. Maud replied that he ought not to have a view, because she did not know which moiety she was seeking, and besides, she was claiming a moiety as her reasonable share. Day given them on the morrow of All Souls. (Bracton, *Note Book*, no. 8). Maud died in 1222 (*Annales de Dunstaplia*, p. 76), before 28 Mar. (*Fine Roll*, 6 Hen. III, *m.* 6).

(a) *Annales de Dunstaplia*, p. 82: *Patent Rolls*, 7 Hen. III, *m.* 2 d; 9 Hen. III, *m.* 4 d.

(b) That is, before the octaves of St. Martin 5 Hen. III. (*Cartulary of Binham*, Cotton MSS., Claud., D13, f. 140).

(c) "Sciant universi Christi fideles ad quorum noticiam presens carta pervenerit quod ego Willelmus de Maundevill' Comes Essex' dedi concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Deo et ecclesie beate Marie de Shuldham et sanctimonialibus . . . ibidem Deo servientibus pro salute anime Galfridi filii Petri patris mei et Beatricis de Say matris mee et Galfridi de Maundevill' fratris mei necnon et pro salute anime mee et Christiane uxoris mee et omnium antecessorum et successorum meorum totum manerium meum de Shuldham." (*Memoranda Roll*, K.R., 8 Hen. IV, *Pasch. Rec.*, no. 10). "Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit Christiana de Maundeville salutem Roberti de Valoniis avi mei et Roberti filii Walteri patris mei [et] Gonnore uxori[s] sue matris mee inherens vestigiis in mea pura viduitate et legia potestate concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Deo et sancte Marie de Binham et monachis ibidem manentibus Deo devote servientibus in liberam puram et perpetuam elemosinam illas quinque marcas annuatim de ecclesia de Baketona in Suffolchia percipiendas quas Robertus filius Walteri pater meus et Gunnora mater mea eisdem monachis contulerunt et concesserunt . . . Hanc igitur concessionem donacionem et confirmacionem feci pro anima Willelmi de Maundeville Comitis Essexie quondam mariti mei et pro animabus Roberti filii Walteri patris mei et Gonnore uxoris sue matris mee et pro animabus omnium parentum meorum de quorum progenie exorta sum." (*Cartulary of Binham*, f. 183 v).

(d) "Willelmus Maundevill' Comes Essex' ex parte matris et filius Galfridi [filii] Petri jacet apud Soldham juxta patrem suum cum Christiana uxore sua Comitissa Essex' . . . et in signum intime dilectionis cor suum nobis transmisit et delegavit in capitulo nostro humandum qui obiit anno Domini 1228 [*sic*]." And again, "1227 sexto idus Januarii obiit Willelmus de Maundevill' secundus Comes Essexie." (*Chron. of Walden*, "B"). He had given to the canons of Shouldham lands in the manor of Shouldham *cum corpore suo.* (*Close Roll*, 11 Hen. III, *m.* 17). Writs to the sheriffs to take the

1226/7,[a] and on 25 Jan. following she had livery of the lands in cos. Norfolk and Cambridge which belonged to her by hereditary right, and had been taken into the King's hand on the Earl's death.[b] She *m.*, before 15 May 1227,[b] Raymond DE BURGH, of Dartford, Kent. He accompanied the King on the expedition to Brittany in Apr. 1230, and *d.* on or just before 1 July 1230, being drowned in the Loire at Nantes: he was *bur.* in the Hospital of St. Mary (*Maison Dieu*) at Dover.[c] She, who was eventually sole heir to her mother, *d. s.p.*, shortly before 17 June 1232,[d] and was *bur.*, with her 1st husband, in Shouldham Priory, her heart being *bur.* (it would seem) in Binham Priory.[e] Her three coheirs had livery of her lands, 25 May 1233.[f]

Earl's lands into the King's hand, 8 Nov. in the *Fine Roll*, 11 Hen. III, *m.* 11, but (correctly) 8 Jan. in the fragment of the duplicate roll. "Adolescens strenuus et in donorum largitate satis profusus" (Wendover, vol. ii, p. 317).

[a] Writs *de dote Comitisse Essex'* to the sheriffs of 18 counties and of London, 19 Jan. On 26 Mar. 1227 she had livery of the manors of Quarrendon, Amersham, Kimbolton, and Enfield, which the King had assigned to her in dower. (*Close Roll*, 11 Hen. III, *mm.* 21, 14).

[b] *Close Roll*, 11 Hen. III, *mm.* 20, 10.

[c] "Mccxxx. Reimundus de Burgo nepos Huberti justiciarii Anglie submersus est apud Nantes in flumine Ligeris, et corpus delatum est apud Dovoriam et sepultum est in domo Dei." (Gervase, vol. ii, p. 128). So also the *Chron. of Dover* (Cotton MSS., Jul., D 5), f. 29, adding the month, July. "Mccxxx. Reimundus de Burgo nepos Huberti de Burgo, miles quidam nobilis et strenuus, dum spatiatum iret casu super ripam Ligeris, equum insidens nobilissimum, aquam omine infelici intravit: cum autem iterum ripam que ardua erat ascendere voluisset, equus retro cadens simul cum suo ascensore miserabiliter est submersus." (M. Paris, vol. iii, p. 199). "Mccxxx. Obiit Reimundus de Burgo ultra mare mersus, et sepultus est apud Dovere." (*Annales de Theokesberia*, p. 77). The King's writ, ordering a chaplain to be appointed to perform service daily in the King's Chapel of St. John at Westm., for the souls of his predecessors, and, especially, for that of Raymond de Burgh, was dated at *Pilemil* (Pirmil, on the south bank of the Loire, opposite Nantes), 1 July. (*Close Roll*, 14 Hen. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 6). The King had crossed the Loire on 30 June or 1 July.

[d] *Close Roll*, 16 Hen. III, *m.* 8.

[e] "Universis Christi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit Cristiana de Maundewill' Comitissa Esex' salutem in Domino Noverit universitas vestra me pro salute anime mee et pro salute animarum Willelmi de Maundewill' Comitis Essex' et Reymundi de Burgo quondam virorum meorum et omnium antecessorum meorum dedisse concessisse et hac mea presenti carta confirmasse Deo et ecclesie beate Marie de Binham et monachis ibidem Deo servientibus in liberam puram et perpetuam elemosinam quinquaginta solidatas redditus in villa de Dersingham cum corde meo." (*Cartulary of Binham*, f. 147; *cf.* f. 148 v).

[f] On 25 May 1233 Henry de Baillol and Lora (or Lorette) his wife, David Cumin and Isabel his wife, and Piers de Maule (*Maudue*) and Christine his wife, had livery of the lands which Christine, late the wife of W., Earl of Maundeville, had held of the King in chief, and for which the King had taken the homage of the same Henry, David, and Piers. (*Fine Roll*, 17 Hen. III, *m.* 5). Lora, Isabel, and Christine were the daughters and coheirs of William de Valoines, of Panmure, co. Forfar,

+—

6. Maud (de Mandeville), Countess of Hereford and Essex, sister and heir, being the last Earl's only sister of the whole blood. Her 1st husband, Henry (de Bohun), Earl of Hereford, *d.* 1 June 1220, and was *bur.* in the Priory of Llanthony by Gloucester. She *m.*, 2ndly, Roger de Daunteseye, of Dauntsey and Wilsford, Wilts. They had livery of her brother's lands, 29 Oct. 1227,[a] but not of Pleshey Castle till 22 Feb. 1227/8.[b] A suit of divorce between them was proceeding at the death of the Countess Christine, and in consequence, 27 June 1232, of the lands which that Countess had held in dower, the manors of Enfield and Quarrendon were delivered to Roger, and those of Kimbolton and Amersham to Maud, Countess of Essex, to hold *pendente causa.*[b] Sentence of divorce having been pronounced in Court Christian *in forma ecclesie*, the Countess Maud had a writ of livery, 24 Apr. 1233, for all the lands of her inheritance then in Roger's hands:[b] but this sentence having been revoked by virtue of Papal letters, and the Countess adjudged to Roger as his lawful wife, Roger had livery of her lands, 3 July (and of Kimbolton Castle, 14 July) 1236.[b] She *d.* 27 Aug. 1236.[c] He, by whom she had no issue,[b] was living in Aug. 1238.[b]

Chamberlain of the King of Scots, by Lorette, da. of Sahier de Quency, Earl of Winchester. William *d. s.p.m.* in 1219, before 21 June, at Kelso, and was *bur.* in Melrose Abbey. He was s. and h. of Philip de Valoines, Chamberlain of the King of Scots. Philip, who died 5 Nov. 1215, and was *bur.* in Melrose Abbey, was a yr. br. of Robert de Valoines mentioned in the text. Henry de Baillol was son of Engerran de Baillol, and br. of Ellen, wife of William de Percy, of Petworth and Leckonfield. (Bracton, *Note Book*, no. 1128: Charters of Magdalen College, *Brackley*, nos. 12, B180: *Close Roll*, 3 Hen. III, *m.* 7: *Chron. de Mailros*, pp. 121, 135: *Percy Cartulary*, nos. 875, 877, 879). The credit of discovering, before the publication of Bracton's *Note Book*, that the three coheirs of Christine, Countess of Essex, were the daughters of William de Valoines, belongs to James Greenstreet. See *N. & Q.*, 25 Feb. 1882.

[a] *Fine Roll*, 12 Hen. III, *m.* 9. Earl William had owed at his death a debt of £3,788 17*s.* 2*d.* at the Exchequer (*Id.*, *ibid.*). William, Earl of Pembroke, having become surety for this debt, Roger *de Danteseya*, and Maud, Countess of Hereford, his wife, on Thursday the morrow of the Purification 12 Hen. III [3 Feb. 1227/8], assigned their manors of Pleshey, High Easter, and Waltham, as his security. By her charter, Maud de Mandeville, Countess of Hereford and Essex, granted to E., Archbishop of Canterbury, the manors of Walden and Debden, except the advowsons, to be held till a debt of 7,160 marks—in which Geoffrey and William, Earls of Essex, her brothers, had bound themselves to S., late Archbishop—should be paid, £120 to be deducted yearly from the debt as the value of the said manors. (*Inspeximus* and confirmations, 16 Feb. 1227/8 and 20 Mar. 1234/5, in *Charter Rolls*, 12 Hen. III, *m.* 9, and 19 Hen. III, *m.* 13).

[b] *Patent Rolls*, 12 Hen. III, *m.* 6; 20 Hen. III, *m.* 5: *Close Rolls*, 16 Hen. III, *m.* 8; 17 Hen. III, *m.* 10; 20 Hen. III, *m.* 9; 22 Hen. III, *m.* 6: *Fine Roll*, 20 Hen. III, *m.* 3.

[c] At Michaelmas 1236 there was still owing from her at the Exchequer £3,359 6*s.* 4*d.*, less £80 21*s.* 8*d.* in acquittance of the third penny of the county of Essex, *quem percipere consuevit nomine Comitis*, but which had not been allocated by the sheriff for the two years last past. (*Pipe Roll*, 20 Hen. III, *Wilts*).

VII. 1236. 7. HUMPHREY (DE BOHUN), EARL OF HEREFORD AND ESSEX, s. and h. He *suc.* his father as EARL OF HEREFORD,[a] and became EARL OF ESSEX after his mother's death.[b] He *d.* 24 Sep. 1275.

VIII. 1275. 8. HUMPHREY (DE BOHUN), EARL OF HEREFORD AND ESSEX, grandson and h., being s. and h. of Sir Humphrey DE BOHUN, who was s. and h. ap. of the preceding Earl, but *d. v.p.*, 27 Oct. 1265. He was *b.* about Sep. 1248, and *d.* 31 Dec. 1298.

IX. 1298. 9. HUMPHREY (DE BOHUN), EARL OF HEREFORD AND ESSEX,[c] s. and h., *b.* 1276: slain at Boroughbridge, 16 Mar. 1321/2.

X. 1322. 10. JOHN (DE BOHUN), EARL OF HEREFORD AND ESSEX, s. and h., *b.* 23 Nov. 1305: *d. s.p.*, 20 Jan. 1335/6.

XI. 1336. 11. HUMPHREY (DE BOHUN), EARL OF HEREFORD AND ESSEX, br. and h., *b.* 6 Dec. 1309: *d.* unm., 15 Oct. 1361.

XII. 1361. 12. HUMPHREY (DE BOHUN), EARL OF HEREFORD, ESSEX, AND NORTHAMPTON, nephew and h., being s. and h. of William, EARL OF NORTHAMPTON, who was a yr. br. of Humphrey, EARL OF HEREFORD AND ESSEX, next above-named. He was *b.* 23 or 24 Mar. 1341/2. He *suc.* his father (who *d.* 16 Sep. 1360) as EARL OF NORTHAMPTON, and his uncle as EARL OF HEREFORD AND ESSEX. He *d. s.p.m.*, 16 or 17 Jan. 1372/3.

See fuller account under HEREFORD, Earldom of, *cr.* 1200.

(a) Dugdale (p. 180), after relating that this Humphrey de Bohun did homage in 5 Hen. III and had livery of his castle of Caldecot, proceeds, "And possessing the honor of Essex, &c., by descent from Maud his mother, was created Earl of Essex, 28 Apr. 1 Joh.," the marginal reference for this curious statement being "Cart. 1 Joh., p. 1, n. 40." This roll contains nothing later than the preceding Jan., but in *p.* 2, no. 40 (now 177), there is a charter, dated 28 Apr., by which the King gave to Henry de Bohun "xx^{ti} libras de tercio denario comitatus Hereford' annuatim percipiendas unde eum fecimus Comitem Hereford'," a charter correctly noticed by Dugdale on the same page of his work (but cited as from *p.* 1). Doyle's statement, under "Hereford," that Humphrey was created Earl of Essex, 28 Apr. [21 Apr., under "Essex"] 1228, appears to be merely a conjectural emendation of Dugdale's.

(b) As Earl of Essex and Hereford, he witnessed the *Confirmacio Cartarum*, 28 Jan. 1236/7.

(c) On 8 Oct. 1302 this Earl surrendered to the King all the castles, towns, manors, &c., which he held in fee in England and Wales, with the goods and chattels therein, together with whatever right, honour, and dominion he had *nomine comitis* in the counties of Hereford and Essex, and also the office of Constable of England. (Deeds enrolled in *Close Roll*, 30 Edw. I, *m.* 5 d). On 26 Nov. following the King

XIII. 1380. 13. THOMAS OF WOODSTOCK, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER, EARL OF ESSEX AND BUCKINGHAM, 7th and yst. s. of King Edward III, *b.* at Woodstock, 7 Jan. 1354/5. On 3 Apr. 1374 the King committed to him, that he might the better maintain his estate, the keeping of nine manors, in cos. Lincoln, Oxon, Gloucester, Essex, and Wilts, together with the fee of £40 10*s.* 10*d.* a year, by the hand of the sheriff of Essex, which Edward I had granted to Humphrey, Earl of Hereford and Essex, and Elizabeth his wife, and the heirs of the Earl's body [26 Nov. 1302], and the fee of £20 a year from the issues of Northants, which the present King had granted to William, late Earl of Northampton, and his heirs, under the name and honour of Earl of Northampton [16 Mar. 1336/7]: which manors and fees had recently belonged to Humphrey, late Earl of Hereford and Essex, and were now in the King's hand by reason of the minority of his heirs: to hold till the full age of Alianore, one of the said Earl's daughters and heirs, whom the said Thomas was about to take to wife.[a] On 16 July 1377, the day of the Coronation, he was *cr.* EARL OF BUCKINGHAM. The next day the above grant was confirmed,[a] and on 28 May 1378 the sheriff of Essex was ordered to pay to Thomas, during his wife's nonage, £40 10*s.* 10*d.* a year, and the arrears thereof since 17 July 1377, and a similar order was addressed to the sheriff of Northants.[b] On 26 Oct. 1380 the sheriff of Essex was ordered to pay to Thomas and his wife £40 10*s.* 10*d.* a year as the fee of the Earl of Essex, with the arrears since 22 June last, on which day the King had assigned the said fee as parcel of Alianore's purparty, and had ordered livery thereof to be given to her husband and herself, her age having previously been proved.[b] On 6 Aug. 1385, as Earl of Buckingham and Essex, he was *cr.* DUKE OF GLOUCESTER.[c] He *d.* 8 or 9 Sep. 1397, being murdered at Calais. On 24 Sep. following, in Parl., he was adjudged, as the King's enemy and traitor, to have forfeited all his lands and goods to the King. All the acts of this Parl. [21 Ric. II] were, however, annulled, 15 Oct. 1399, in the first Parl. of Henry IV. His widow, Alianore, the elder da. and coh. of Humphrey (DE BOHUN), EARL OF HEREFORD AND ESSEX, *d.* 3 Oct. 1399. See other particulars under GLOUCESTER.

---

gave to him and Elizabeth, Countess of Holland, his wife and the King's da., all the premises, with £40 10*s.* 10*d.* a year which used to be received from the sheriff of Essex for the honour of that county, and £20 a year which used to be received from the sheriff of Hereford for the office of Constable, to them and the heirs of the Earl's body: with reversions (after the death of the Earl and Countess), if the Earl died *s.p.*, of divers manors and the said office to the King and his heirs, and of other manors to the Earl's right heirs. (*Charter Roll*, 31 Edw. I, *m.* 4).

(a) *Patent Rolls*, 48 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 1; 1 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 25.

(b) *Close Rolls*, 1 Ric. II, *m.* 4; 4 Ric. II, *m.* 30.

(c) His style after this date was, Duke of Gloucester, Earl of Essex and Buckingham, and Constable of England. Later on, having acquired Holderness, he added the title of that lordship.

HUMPHREY, called DE BOHUN, only s. and h. He *d. s.p., v.m.*, 2 Sep. 1399, before the reversal of the sentence of forfeiture.

His heirs were his three sisters. Of these the eldest, Anne, was then the wife of Edmund, Earl of Stafford. After the said reversal, they had livery of her purparty of her father's lands, 20 June 1400, and subsequently —one of her sisters, Joan, having died unm., 16 Aug. 1400, and the other sister, Isabel, having become a nun—of the rest of the estates, 4 June 1402. The Earl *d.* 21 July 1403, being slain at the battle of Shrewsbury. His widow *m.* (pardon for marrying without royal licence, 20 Nov. 1405) Sir William Bourgchier,[a] afterwards Count of Eu. On 10 June 1406 William Bourgchier chr., and Anne, his wife, heir of Thomas, late Duke of Gloucester, were pardoned £100 charged them for a relief for a rent of £20 a year which Richard II had granted to the Duke and his heirs by the hand of the sheriff of Bucks together with the name and honour of Earl of Buckingham, and which the barons of the Exchequer asserted to be an entire earldom: the said William and Anne having but lately paid £112 15*s.* 6*d.* for her relief for the earldoms of Hereford and Essex, and £22 4*s.* 5*d.* for her relief for the lands of her sister, Joan, and great sums for a fine for her [second] marriage.[a] The Countess, who survived her husband, *d.* 16 Oct. 1438.[b] See other particulars under EU, GLOUCESTER, and STAFFORD.

XIV. 1461. 1. HENRY BOURCHIER, s. and h. of Sir William BOURCHIER, COUNT OF EU in Normandy (so *cr.* 10 June 1419), by Anne, the only child that had issue of Thomas, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER, EARL OF ESSEX, &c., abovenamed. He *suc.* his father as COUNT OF EU, 28 May 1420, being then aged 16 and more; was a banneret before 25 Feb. 1426/7; and *suc.* to the estates of his cousin, Elizabeth (Bourchier), widow of Louis Robessart, 1 July 1433. He was sum. to Parl. from 5 July (1435) 13 Hen. VI to 13 Jan. (1444/5) 23 Hen. VI, by writs[c] variously directed *Henrico Bourghchier Comiti de Ewe* (1435), *Henrico Bourghchier* (1436-1439), or *Henrico Bourghchier de Bourghchier* (1444/5).[d] Not long after this last writ he was *cr.* by patent, before 14 Dec. 1446, VISCOUNT BOURCHIER[e] (possibly Viscount Bourchier of Tickhill, co. York), and was sum. to Parl. from 14 Dec. (1446) 25 Hen. VI to 23 May (1461) 1 Edw. IV, by writs directed *Henrico Vicecomiti Bourghchier* or *Bourgchier chivaler*. Inst. K.G. 22 Apr. 1452. TREASURER OF ENGLAND May 1455 to Oct. 1456, but having deserted the Lancastrian side, he obtained large grants

---

[a] *Patent Rolls*, 7 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 31; *p.* 2, *m.* 28.

[b] Her style was, Countess of Stafford, Buckingham, Hereford, and Northampton, Lady of Brecknock and Holderness.

[c] He was present in the Parl. of 11-12 Hen. VI, being styled *Henricus de Bourchier chivaler* (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 422), but no writ summoning him to this Parl. is enrolled.

[d] See vol. ii, p. 248, note "e," *sub* BOURCHIER, as to the first writ not being in the same form as a writ to an English Earl.

[e] See vol. ii, p. 248, note "f," *sub* BOURCHIER, as to this Viscountcy.

of the forfeited estates of its adherents, and shortly after the Yorkist victory at Northampton, 10 July 1460, was again TREASURER OF ENGLAND until Apr. 1462, and, for a third time, Apr. 1471 till his death. Chief Justice in Eyre South of Trent 1461 till his death. On 30 June 1461, he was *cr.* EARL OF ESSEX.[a] Steward of the Household 1463-71; Chief Steward of the Duchy of Lancaster (Southern parts) 1471 till his death; KEEPER OF THE KING'S GREAT SEAL, June to July 1473; Master of the King's Hounds 8 July 1478. He *m.*, before 25 Apr. 1426 (Papal mandate, 5 June 1426), Isabel, widow of Sir Thomas GRAY,[b] da. of Richard, EARL OF CAMBRIDGE, by Anne, da. and in her issue h. of Roger (DE MORTIMER), EARL OF MARCH. He *d.* 4 Apr. 1483, aged about 79. His widow *d.* 2 Oct. 1484. Both were *bur.* in the Abbey of Beeleigh by Maldon, and thence removed to Little Easton, Essex. Mon. brass.

[SIR WILLIAM BOURCHIER, sometimes *styled* LORD BOURCHIER, s. and h. ap. He *m.*, before 15 Aug. 1467, Anne (sister of Elizabeth, the Queen Consort), 3rd da. and in her issue coh. of Richard (WIDEVILE), EARL RIVERS, by Jacquette, da. of Pierre DE LUXEMBOURG, COUNT OF ST. POL AND CONVERSANO. He *d. v.p.*, after 12 Feb. 1482/3.[c] His widow *m.*, 2ndly, as 1st wife, George (GREY), EARL OF KENT, who *d.* 21 Dec. 1503. She *d.* 30 July 1489.]

XV. 1483 to 1540. 2. HENRY (BOURCHIER), EARL OF ESSEX [1461], VISCOUNT BOURCHIER [?1446] and LORD BOURCHIER [1348], also COUNT OF EU in Normandy [1419], grandson and h., being s. and h. of Sir William BOURCHIER and Anne his wife, both abovenamed. He was aged 11 and more in 1483. K.B. 17 Jan. 1477/8; was bearer of the Spurs at the Coronation of Henry VII, 30 Oct. 1485. On 27 Sep. 1493 he had lic. of entry, without proof of age, into the lands of his grandfather the Earl of Essex, his father William Bourchier, his grandmother Isabel, and his mother Anne, whose heir he was.[d] He was first sum. to Parl. 14 Oct. 1495; K.G. before Apr. 1499;

---

[a] He was not, however, heir to Thomas, Duke of Gloucester, his maternal grandfather. His mother's son and heir (by her first husband) was Humphrey, Earl of Stafford, *cr.* in 1444 Duke of Buckingham.

[b] Papal mandate to the Bishop of London, dated non. Jun. 9 Martin V, to dispense Henry Bourghchier and Isabel widow of Thomas Gray kt., to marry, although the said Henry and Isabel were related in the double third degree of consanguinity (*Papal Letters*, vol. vii, p. 472). This Thomas was s. and h. of Sir Thomas Gray of Heton in Islandshire, and was already married to Isabel at his father's death (and forfeiture) in 1415 (*Patent Roll*, 3 Hen. V, *p.* 2, *m.* 20 d), being then aged 11 (*Durham Cursitors' Records*, no. 2, f. 180v). He *d. s.p.* (G. W. Watson).

[c] When he was put on the Commission of the Peace: he and his father had a pardon, 2 July 1482 (*Patent Rolls*). The statement that he was killed at the battle of Barnet in 1471 is due to a misunderstanding of an erroneous remark in Warkworth's *Chronicle*, p. 17. (G. W. Watson).

[d] *Patent Roll*, 9 Hen. VII, *m.* 18 (19).

P.C. 1505; bearer of the Sword of State at the Coronation of Henry VIII, 24 June 1509; Capt. of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners 1509-40; Constable of Windsor Castle, Aug. 1511-24; he had a release as late Justice of Sewers in Essex, and as one of the assigns of Henry VII, 20 Jan. 1511/2; Chief Capt. of the King's Spears in France in 1513, and at the tournament of 1516; Marshal of the King's train at the "field of cloth of gold," June 1520;[a] was one of the Peers who wrote to the Pope in favour of the King's divorce; was Carver at the Coronation of the Queen Consort, Anne Boleyn, 1 June 1533, and carried the Basins at the christening of that Queen's daughter, Elizabeth. He *m.*, about 1498, Mary, elder da. and coh. of Sir William SAY, of Broxbourne and Essenden, Herts, by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, da. of Sir John FRAY, Ch. Baron of the Exchequer.[b] She was living 5 June 1535. He *d. s.p.m.*, 13 Mar. 1539/40, aged about 68, at his manor of Baas in Broxbourne, having broken his neck by a fall from a German horse,[c] and was *bur.* at Little Easton, Essex.[d] On his death the Earldom of Essex, as also the Viscountcy of Bourchier, became *extinct*; the Barony of Bourchier devolving on his da. and h. general, and the Countship of Eu in Normandy on the heir male of the body of the grantee.[e]

XVI. 1540. THOMAS (CROMWELL), BARON CROMWELL, Vicar General of Henry VIII, was, on 17 Apr. 1540, *cr.* EARL OF ESSEX. He was *attainted* 29 June 1540, whereby all his honours were *forfeited*, and was executed 28 July following. See fuller particulars under CROMWELL, Barony, *cr.* 1536.

XVII. 1543 to 1553. WILLIAM (PARR), BARON PARR (so *cr.* 9 Mar. 1538/9), having *m.* (lic. London, 9 Feb. 1526/7) Anne, only da. of Henry (BOURCHIER), EARL OF ESSEX, abovenamed, which lady became, in 1539/40, according to modern doctrine,

---

(a) For an account of this meeting see vol. vi, Appendix B.

(b) In the Inq. taken in 1530 after her father's death, she is said to be aged 30 years and more, while in 1529, when giving evidence in the King's divorce suit, she describes herself as over 44 years, and bears testimony to events that occurred in 1501.

(c) *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. xv, p. 145. The spelling of those days was sometimes so eccentric that it becomes difficult to identify the person referred to, as when Sir John Wallop writes on 31 Mar. 1540 of "my lord of Eashekes misfortune." (*Idem*, p. 164). V.G.

(d) In 1536, at the time of the dissolution of the monasteries, he applied to Cromwell that he might purchase Beeleigh Abbey, Essex, as it was entirely within his own lands. On 27 Feb. 1537/8 he wrote to Cromwell that he had grown unwieldy with age; and on 3 Apr. 1539 he wrote from his seat at Gaynes Park, Essex, that he was so deaf that "except a man speak very loud even in my ear I may not hear no whit." In a Report on the English Nobility, written in 1538, he is described as "an old man, of little wit and less experience, without power." V.G.

(e) See EU.

suo jure BARONESS BOURCHIER, was, 23 Dec. 1543, *cr.* EARL OF ESSEX, "with the same place and voice in Parl. as [was held by his father-in-law] Henry Bucher, late Earl of Essex."[a] This creation is remarkable, inasmuch as early that same year he had repudiated his said wife, and obtained an Act of Parl., 17 Apr. 1543, declaring her children bastards. She *d. s.p. legit.*, 28 Jan. 1570/1. See fuller account of her, *sub* BOURCHIER, Barony, *cr.* 1348, under the 7th holder thereof. He was *cr.*, 16 Feb. 1546/7, MARQUESS OF NORTHAMPTON, but was *attainted* in 1553, whereby the Earldom of Essex and all his other honours were *forfeited*, though, on 13 Jan. 1558/9, he was *restored* as Marquess of Northampton. He *d. s.p.*, 28 Oct. 1571. See fuller account of him under NORTHAMPTON, Marquessate, *cr.* 1547; *extinct* 1571.

XVIII. 1572. 1. WALTER (DEVEREUX), VISCOUNT HEREFORD [1550], LORD FERRERS [1299 or 1461], and LORD BOURCHIER [1348], s. and h. of Sir Richard DEVEREUX, by Dorothy, da. of George (HASTINGS), EARL OF HUNTINGDON, which Richard was 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap. of Walter, 1st VISCOUNT HEREFORD, &c., but *d. v.p.*, 13 Oct. 1547. He was *b.* at Carmarthen Castle, 16, and *bap.* in the church there 18 Sep. 1539;[b] *suc.* his grandfather in the family estates and as VISCOUNT HEREFORD and LORD FERRERS, 27 Sep. 1558, and *suc.* his cousin as LORD BOURCHIER, 28 Jan. 1570/1; joint custodian of the Queen of Scots 1568; Lord Lieut. of co. Stafford 1569 till his death; Marshal of the army in the north 1569; nom. K.G. 23 Apr. and inst. 17 June 1572. Being one of the few peers of the old blood who, during the conspiracy of the Duke of Norfolk, had been faithful throughout to the Queen, he obtained in 1571 the manor of Marks Hall, Essex, after the death of the Marquess of Northampton, sometime Earl of Essex, and was, 4 May 1572, *cr.* EARL OF ESSEX.[c] He was, 9 July 1573, made Capt. Gen. and Gov. of Ulster,[d] and conducted a colony thither,[e] being made Earl Marshal of Ireland Mar. 1574/5. He *m.*, between 1560 and 1565, Lettice,[f] sister of William, 1st EARL OF BANBURY, and 1st da. of Sir Francis KNOLLYS, K.G., by Mary, da. of William CARY and Mary (BOLEYN), his wife, sister of Anne, Queen Consort. The Earl *d.*,

---

[a] *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records. For some account of the precedency of peers in Parl. by Royal Warrant, see vol. i, Appendix C.

[b] See Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 129, no. 18. (G. W. Watson).

[c] His grandfather, the 1st Viscount Hereford, was s. and h. of John (Devereux), Lord Ferrers, by Cicely, sister (whose issue became heir) of Henry (Bourchier), Earl of Essex. An elaborate account of his investiture (together with that of Edward, Lord Clinton, then *cr.* Earl of Lincoln) is in Milles' *Catalogue of Honour*, p. 38.

[d] In that arduous post he was "painful in the service of his country." V.G.

[e] His expedition to Ulster cost him £25,000, which compelled him to sell estates in Staffordshire, Cornwall, Essex, Wilts, and Yorkshire. From his will it appears that he had estates in 16 counties and in the city of London. V.G.

[f] She is "the little western flower" on whom "the bolt of Cupid fell," in Shakespere's *Midsummer Night's Dream*. V.G.

it was said, from poison (but much more probably of dysentery, from which he had been suffering for a month), at Dublin Castle, 22 Sep., and was *bur.* 26 Nov. 1576, at Carmarthen, aged 35. Will, in which he styles himself Earl of Essex and Ewe,[a] and Earl Marshal of Ireland, Viscount Hereford and Bourchier,[b] Lord Ferrers of Chartley, Bourchier and Lovaine,[c] dat. 14 June, pr. 12 Nov. 1576. *Inq. p. m.* at Stratford Langthorne, 7 Feb. 19 Eliz. His widow, who was *b.* in 1539 or 1540, *m.* (as his 2nd or 3rd wife), 21 Sep. 1578, publicly[d] at Wanstead, Essex, Robert (Dudley), Earl of Leicester (the well-known favourite of Queen Elizabeth), who *d.* 4 Sep. 1588. She *m.*, 3rdly (within a year), before Aug. 1589, Sir Christopher Blount, one of the gentlemen of the late Earl's Horse, who was executed for high treason, 18 Mar. 1600/1, on Tower Hill. She *d.* 25 Dec. 1634, aged about 95, at Drayton Basset, being *bur.* (with her 2nd husband) at Warwick. M.I. Will dat. 15 Oct. 1622, pr. 1635.

XIX. 1576 to 1601. 2. Robert (Devereux), Earl of Essex, &c., 1st s. and h., *b.* 19 Nov. 1566, at Netherwood, co. Hereford; *styled* Viscount Hereford till 1576; ed. at Trin. Coll. Cambridge 1 July 1579, becoming M.A. 6 July 1581, and being incorporated M.A., at Oxford, 11 Apr. 1588. He was *cr.* Knight Banneret by his stepfather, the Earl of Leicester, for his gallantry at the battle of Zutphen, 21 Sep. 1586. Master of the Horse 1587-1601; nom. K.G. 23 Apr., inst. 23 May 1588; Gen. of the Horse, at Tilbury Camp, 1588; in command of an expedition to Brittany in 1592; P.C. 25 Feb. 1592/3;[e] Lord Lieut. of co. Stafford 1594-1601; joint Lieut. Gen., with Lord Howard of Effingham, of the Forces against the Azores, effecting,

---

[a] With respect to his being Earl of Ewe [*i.e.*, Count of Eu, in Normandy], that title was so persistently used with the (Devereux) Earldom of Essex that it has sometimes been supposed to have been *cr.* therewith in 1572. Such, however, is not the case. The Countship of Eu was, however, still in existence (not becoming *extinct* till 1637), but it belonged to the Earls of Bath (of the Bourchier family), they being the heirs male of the body of the grantee of 1419. See under Eu.

[b] The Viscountcy of Bourchier, *cr.* 1446, had become extinct in 1540 by failure of the issue male of the grantee.

[c] The Barony of Lovaine never existed as a Peerage dignity, though Matthew de Lovaine was sum. to attend the King (at Shrewsbury) 11 Edw. I, and again 22 Edw. I (see Lovaine). His great-granddaughter and representative, Alianore or Eleanor, heiress of Little Easton, Essex, *m.* Sir William Bourchier, and was mother of William, *cr.* Count of Eu in Normandy in 1419, the father of Henry, *cr.* Earl of Essex in 1461.

[d] There is reason to suppose there had been a private marriage previously. In her first husband's lifetime she was strongly suspected of undue intimacy with this Earl of Leicester.

[e] He is stated to have been made Lord President of the Council at this date, but the Editor can find no authority for the statement, and, indeed, there does not appear to have been any appointment to this office between 1550 and 1621. V.G.

20 June 1596, the capture of Cadiz;[a] Master Gen. of Ordnance 1597-1601; Earl Marshal of England Dec. 1597-Feb. 1600/1; Chancellor of the Univ. of Cambridge 1598-1601; Chancellor of the Univ. of Dublin 1598-1601; High Steward of Yarmouth 1598 till his death; Lord Lieut. of Ireland Mar. to Nov. 1599, whence returning (without leave) to justify his measures, he was imprisoned, but eventually released. He shortly afterwards took the lead in a foolish plot against the Queen,[b] and was *beheaded*[c] for high treason, 25 Feb. 1600/1,[d] on Tower Hill, and *bur.* in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula in the Tower, aged 34; being *attainted*, all his honours became *forfeited*. Will dat. 26 July 1591 (in which he claims the same titles as his father had done), pr. 17 June 1616.[e] Admon. (now lost) Feb. 1662/3, in the Court of Delegates, and again (P.C.C.) 8 July 1676. He *m.*, in 1590, Frances, widow of the well-known Sir Philip Sidney (*d.* 17 Oct. 1586), and da. and h. of Sir Francis Walsingham, Princ. Sec. of State, by his 2nd wife, Ursula, da. of John St. Barbe, of Ashington, Somerset. She *m.*, 3rdly, before 8 Apr. 1603, Richard (de Burgh), 4th Earl of Clanricarde [I.], and 1st Earl of St. Albans, who *d.* 12 Nov. 1635. She was *bur.* 17 Feb. 1631/2, in Tunbridge Church.

XX. 1604 to 1646. 3. Robert Devereux, 1st s. and h., *b.* at Lady Walsingham's [his grandmother's] house in Seething Lane, in the city, and *bap.* 22 Jan. 1590/1, at St. Olave's, Hart Str., London; ed. at Eton, and at Merton Coll. Oxford;

---

[a] For a spirited despatch by the Admiral to Lord Burghley, describing this brilliant achievement, in which the Earl of Sussex, Richard, Lord Bourke of Connell, Sir Francis Vere, and Sir Walter Raleigh took part, see *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Lord Bath's MSS., vol. ii, pp. 44-47. Spenser celebrated it in his "Prothalamion":—

"A noble peer,
Great England's glory and the world's wide wonder,
Whose dreadfull name late through all Spaine did thunder,
And Hercules two Pillors standing neere
Did make to quake and feare." V.G.

[b] A "roll of all in durance" for being concerned in this crazy enterprise, dated 12 Feb. 1600/1, gives the following peers as companions of Essex in prison: four Earls, *viz.* Bedford, Rutland, Southampton, and Sussex; three Barons, *viz.* Cromwell, Monteagle, and Sandys; also Lady Rich, sister of the Earl of Essex, and wife of Lord Rich, afterwards *cr.* Earl of Warwick. Of the above, the Earl of Sussex was probably only arrested on suspicion, and was not seriously implicated. The others, however, were heavily fined and imprisoned, while the Earl of Southampton, who narrowly escaped with his life, was attainted, and not released from the Tower till after the Queen's death. V.G.

[c] The romantic story of the ring given by the Queen, and kept back by the Countess of Nottingham, is shown to be "quite apocryphal," in the life of this Earl of Essex by Sir Sidney Lee in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[d] A letter from his widow, dated 3 Apr. following, states that his "whole estate was made over to sundry persons for the payment of his debts, and that not £40 a year is left for the maintenance of my three poor children." V.G.

[e] See *Ancestor*, vol. vii, pp. 100-107. V.G.

styled VISCOUNT HEREFORD till 1604. On 18 Apr. 1604, he was *restored* in blood and honours, by Act of Parl., becoming thereby[a] EARL OF ESSEX [1572], VISCOUNT HEREFORD [1550], LORD FERRERS [1299] and LORD BOURCHIER [1348]; *cr.* M.A. of Oxford 30 Aug. 1605, and again 31 Aug. 1636;[b] Lord Lieut. of co. Stafford 1612-46. He was Commander of the expedition against Cadiz, 1625; was bearer of the Sceptre with the Dove at the Coronation of Charles I, 2 Feb. 1625/6; was one of the four knights[c] dubbed at Windsor, 20 May 1638, with the Prince of Wales, when that Prince was installed as Knight of the Garter.[d] Though early inclined to oppose the Court measures, he was Lieut. Gen. of the army (north) 1639, and was one of the 16 "popular" noblemen[e] named by the King, Sep. 1640, to treat with the Scots at Ripon; P.C. 19 Feb. 1640/1; Lord Lieut. of co. York 1641-42; Lord Chamberlain of the Household 1641 till dismissed in 1642 for refusing to attend the King at York; Capt. Gen., South of Trent, 1641. He now openly abandoned the King, and was made by the Parliament Lord Lieut. of the counties of York, Stafford, Montgomery, Hereford, and Salop, and, in July 1642, "General of the Army of the Parl.," a post he retained till Apr. 1645.[f]

---

[a] The titles of Earl of Ewe, Viscount Bourchier, and Lord Lovaine are attributed to him in a private Act in the *Certiorari Bundles, temp.* Jac. I, no. 2—*viz.* "an Act for restoration of Robert Devereux, son, and Frances and Dorothy, daughters of Robert, Earl of Essex." This Act recites that "the said Robert, late Earl of Essex, before his said attainder was lawfully and rightly invested . . . with the name, state, place, and dignity of Earl of Essex and Ewe, Viscount Hereford and Bourchier, Lord Ferrers of Chartley and Lord Bourchier and Lovaine." (*ex inform.* Walford D. Selby). See as to the Viscountcy of Bourchier and the Barony of Lovaine, p. 141, notes "b" and "c."

[b] See note *sub* EFFINGHAM as to the creations of the former, and *sub* SUNDERLAND regarding those of the latter day.

[c] Shaw in his *Knights of England* considers that they were made Knights of the Bath. V.G.

[d] See the names of the Knights so dubbed, *sub* ELGIN.

[e] These were the Earls of (1) Hertford; (2) Bedford; (3) Salisbury; (4) Warwick; (5) Essex; (6) Holland; (7) Bristol and (8) Berkshire, together with the Lords (9) Kimbolton, afterwards Earl of Manchester; (10) Wharton; (11) Dunsmore, afterwards Earl of Chichester; (12) Paget; (13) Brooke; (14) Savile, afterwards Earl of Sussex; (15) Poulett; and (16) Howard of Escrick. G.E.C. Clarendon, in his *History of the Rebellion*, mentions that "the Lord Say being sick" was not included; he also, apparently in error, omits Warwick and Paget from the above list. V.G.

[f] See list of the Commonwealth Commanders who were Peers or sons of Peers, vol. iv, Appendix B. It is to be observed that though the Earl of Essex was "nominally Commander in Chief of all the parliamentary armies, he practically exercised no authority over the other Generals," while his own career ("his military experience" being "of the slightest") was ended "by a blunder of the worst description," *viz.* a march into Cornwall, where he abandoned his troops (surrounded by a superior force) in Sep. 1644, "leaving Skippon to arrange the terms of surrender." (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*).

Recorder of Coventry 1643 till his death. On 1 Dec. 1645 the Parl. voted that he should be made a Duke.[a] He *m.*, 1stly, 5 Jan. 1605/6 (when he was nearly 15 and she 14), Frances, 2nd da. of Thomas (Howard), Earl of Suffolk, by his 2nd wife, Katherine, 1st da. and coh. of Sir Henry Knyvett, of Charlton by Malmesbury, Wilts. She was divorced Oct. 1613, on the monstrous ground of his "incapability" as to this woman in particular.[b] He *m.*, 2ndly, 11 Mar. 1630/1, at the house of the Earl of Hertford at Netley, Hants, Elizabeth, da. of Sir William Paulet, of Eddington, Wilts, one of the illegit. sons of William, 3rd Marquess of Winchester. He *d. s.p.s.*, aged 56, at Essex House, in the Strand, Midx., 14 Sep., and was *bur.* 19 Oct. 1646, in Westm. Abbey, at the expense of £5,000 by the Parl.[c] Admon. 14 Oct. 1646; will (in which he styles himself "Earl of Essex and Ewe,"[d] &c.) dat. 4 July to 5 Aug. 1642, pr. 15 Dec. 1646,[e] declared null 17 Feb. 1663/4. On his death the Earldom of Essex became *extinct*, but the Viscountcy of Hereford devolved on his cousin and heir, and the Baronies of Ferrers and Bourchier fell into *abeyance*. See Hereford, Ferrers, and Bourchier. His widow, from whom he had been separated[f] soon after their marriage, *m.*, shortly after his death, Thomas Higgons (some 30 years younger than her late husband), of Grewell, Hants, who was knighted 17 June 1663, and *d.*

---

[a] See note *sub* Edward, Earl of Manchester [1642].

[b] This shameless result was achieved entirely through the influence of the Court, being carried by the votes of seven out of twelve of the Commissioners, the Archbishop (Abbot) being in the minority. Robert (Kerr), Earl of Somerset, the King's *then* favourite, espoused the lady (whose previous intrigues with him were notorious) 26 Dec. 1613. See *State Trials*.

[c] "A hearse was erected for him in the south cross [of the Abbey], which was afterwards by Cromwell's soldiers defaced, his effigies hacked to pieces, his spurs and achievements torn down." (*Collins*, vol. iv, p. 17). Clarendon details his disobligations from the Court, and remarks that "a weak judgment and a little vanity and as much of pride will hurry a man into as unwarrantable and as violent attempts as the most insatiable ambition will do." He points out that Essex aimed at "no title, office or preferment," and allows that "he was in his friendships just and constant, and would not have practised foully against his enemies." Sir Henry Craik says: "No man had a higher sense of honour, no man abhorred rebellion more, and no man more despised any crooked or tortuous course." Probably the exercise of a little tact and judgment could have secured his support for the King. V.G.

[d] As to the titles assumed by him, see *ante*, p. 141, notes "a," "b," and "c."

[e] His coffin-plate, exposed June 1879, is inscribed "The Right Hon^{ble} and excellent Lord Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex and Ewe, Viscount Hereford, Lord Ferrers of Chartley, Bourchier and Lovayne, late Lord Generall of y^{e} forces raised and imployed by y^{e} Parliament of England, dyed at Essex House, London, on Monday y^{e} 14th of Septemb. A^{o} Dni. 1646, aged 56."

[f] She was apparently guilty of *crim. con.* with Sir William Uvedale, with whom Essex consequently fought a duel. Particulars are to be found in the *Verney Memoirs*, vol. i, p. 131, and in *The Court and Times of Charles I*, vol. ii, p. 239. V.G.

24 Nov. 1691, aged 67. She was *bur.* 16 Sep. 1656, in Winchester Cathedral. Funeral oration upon her. Admon. 23 Jan. 1657/8, to her husband, "Thomas Higgons, Esq."

[ROBERT DEVEREUX, *styled* VISCOUNT HEREFORD, only s. and h. ap. by 2nd wife; *b.* 5 Nov. [1632?], *d. v.p.* at the age of 5 years.]

XXI. 1661. 1. ARTHUR CAPELL, 1st s. and h. of Arthur, 1st BARON CAPELL OF HADHAM, by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir Charles MORRISON, Bart., of Cassiobury Park, Herts; was *bap.* 28 Jan. 1631/2, at Little Hadham, Herts; *suc.* his father (who was beheaded in the Royal cause) as BARON CAPELL OF HADHAM, 9 Mar. 1648/9;[a] Lord Lieut. of Herts 1660-81. On 20 Apr. 1661, he was *cr.* VISCOUNT MALDEN, co. Essex, and EARL OF ESSEX,[b] with a spec. rem. to the heirs male of the body of his father, for whose fidelity the honours were conferred; Lord Lieut. of Wilts 1668-72; was sent in 1669 as AMBASSADOR to Copenhagen; P.C. 17 Apr. 1672 to 24 Jan. 1680/1. From 1672 to 1677 he was LORD LIEUT. OF IRELAND, and from Mar. to Nov. 1679 First Lord of the Treasury.[c] Being a Whig and a partisan of the Duke of Monmouth, he was, for complicity in the Rye House plot, arrested in June 1683 and imprisoned in the Tower of London, where he was found, with his throat cut, 13, and was *bur.* there 18 July 1683, in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula,[d] aged 51. Will pr. 1684. He *m.*, 19 May 1653, at Petworth, Sussex, Elizabeth, 5th da. of Algernon (PERCY), EARL OF NORTHUM-

---

[a] His estates were compounded for to the Sequestrators during the Commonwealth at the sum of £4,706.

[b] For an account of this and other creations (six Earls and six Barons), see vol. iii, p. 264, note "d," *sub* CLARENDON.

[c] Bishop Burnet says that he, Halifax, and Sunderland were at this date called "the Triumvirate," Essex regulating the Treasury, Halifax "the King's spirit," and Sunderland foreign affairs.

[d] The burial entry says "cutt his own throat with a knife." Lord Ailesbury, in his *Memoirs*, gives a circumstantial account of the suicide. The Earl "asked very coldly for a razor to cut his nails, and being accustomed so to do gave no manner of suspicion. He went into a small closet," where his servant afterwards found him "dead and wallowing in blood." The Earl of Arran writes to his father, Ormonde, about "the sad end of the Earl of Essex . . . I thought he durst not, of all men, have done such an act upon himself; but did think rather that he would have discovered all he knew." Besides Monmouth and Essex, the Earl of Salisbury, the Lord Grey of Warke, William, *styled* Lord Russell, and Algernon Sidney were concerned in the plot which contemplated the assassination of the King and of the Duke of York. Evelyn thus describes him: "A sober, wise, judicious, and pondering person, not illiterate beyond the rate of most noblemen in this age, very well versed in English history and affairs, industrious, frugal, methodical, and everyway accomplished. His lady is a wise yet somewhat melancholy woman." Osmund Airy, Editor of the Essex papers published by the Camden Society, forms a very high opinion of his character and writes of him in the preface: "He was poor and yet he preserved complete independence and kept his hands clean of bribes; he was disinterested, conscientious,

BERLAND, by his 1st wife, Anne, da. of William (CECIL), 2nd EARL OF SALISBURY. She, who was *b.* 1 Dec. 1636, *d.* 6 Feb. 1717/8, aged 81, and was *bur.* at Watford, Herts. Will dat. 17 May 1715 to 26 Jan. 1717/8, pr. 5 Apr. 1718.

XXII. 1683. 2. ALGERNON (CAPELL), EARL OF ESSEX, &c., 5th[a] but only surv. s. and h., *b.* 28 Dec. 1670, and *bap.* 3 Jan. 1670/1, at Watford; *styled* VISCOUNT MALDEN till 1683. He was Gent. of the Bedchamber to William III, 1691-1702, with whom he served in all his campaigns, being Col. of the 4th Dragoons 1693-1710; Brig. Gen. 1701/2; Major Gen. 1704; Lieut. Gen. 1708; Lord Lieut. of Herts 1692-1710; Constable of the Tower of London 1706-10; P.C. 25 Nov. 1708. A Whig. He *m.*, 28 Feb. 1691/2, Mary, 1st da. of Hans William (BENTINCK), 1st EARL OF PORTLAND, by his 1st wife, Anne, da. of Sir Edward VILLIERS. He *d.* at the Earl of Portland's lodgings in Whitehall, in his 40th year, 10, and was *bur.* 19 Jan. 1709/10, at Watford.[b] Will dat. 2 Aug. 1709, pr. 20 June 1710. His widow *m.*, in 1714, as 1st wife, Sir Conyers DARCY, K.B., at whose house in Whitehall she *d.*, after a long illness, 20, and was *bur.* 29 Aug. 1726, at Watford afsd. He *d. s.p.*, 1, and was *bur.* 13 Dec. 1758, at Hornby, co. York, aged nearly 88.

XXIII. 1710. 3. WILLIAM (CAPELL), EARL OF ESSEX, &c., only s. and h., *b.* 1697; *styled* VISCOUNT MALDEN till 1710; took his seat 11 Nov. 1718; Gent. of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales Feb. 1718/9 to 1727; Lord Lieut. of Herts 1722 till his death; K.T. 2 Feb. 1724/5 till 1738, when he resigned it for the Garter;[c] Gent. of the Bedchamber 1727 till his death; Ranger of St. James's Park 1727-39, and of Hyde Park 1728-39; *cr.* LL.D. of Cambridge 25 Apr. 1728; Envoy 1731-32 and afterwards, 1732-37, AMBASSADOR to Turin; P.C. 12 Feb. 1734/5; F.R.S. 17 Nov. 1737; K.G. 20 Feb. 1737/8, being installed 15 June following. Capt. of the Yeomen of the Guard 1739-43. A Whig. He *m.*, 1stly, "with great magnificence," 27 Nov. 1718, at Petersham, Surrey,

---

sensible and laborious . . . he was an accomplished scholar, a keen sportsman, and after the fashion of the day a great builder and gardener; his family affections were deep, his private life singularly pure, his religion unaffected . . . he did his best firmly, fearlessly, without passion or weakness, to remedy the almost hopeless state of confusion in which he found Ireland." V.G.

[a] The 1st Earl had six sons, Algernon, Charles, Arthur, Henry, Algernon, and Arthur; of whom only the last-named Algernon lived to maturity. (*Collins*).

[b] His character when about thirty years old (1700?) is thus given by Macky: "Is a good companion; loves the interest of his country; hath no genius for business, nor will ever apply himself that way; is a well bred gentleman; brown complexioned and well shaped, but his mouth is always open." G.E.C. He had the reputation of being "the lewdest young man of the town." V.G.

[c] For a list of the Knights of the Thistle (ordinary) who have received the Garter, see vol. i, p. 16, note "d," *sub* ABERDEEN, where the Duke of Buccleuch [S.], K.G. 1897, is omitted.

Jane, 3rd da. of Henry (Hyde), 4th Earl of Clarendon, by Jane, da. of Sir William Leveson-Gower. She, who was a Lady of the Bedchamber to the Princess of Wales, *d. s.p.m.*, in Paris, of a fever, 3, and was *bur.* 30 Jan. 1723/4, at Watford.[a] He *m.*, 2ndly, 3 Feb. 1725/6, Elizabeth, 2nd da. of Wriothesley (Russell), 2nd Duke of Bedford, by Elizabeth, da. and h. of John Howland. He *d.* 8, and was *bur.* 17 Jan. 1742/3, at Watford,[b] aged 46. Will dat. 16 May 1740, pr. 26 Jan. 1742/3. His widow *d.* in Charles Str., Berkeley Sq., 8, and was *bur.* 14 June 1784, at Watford. Will dat. 31 May 1762, pr. 17 June 1784.

XXIV. 1743. 4. William Anne Holles (Capel), Earl of Essex, &c., 2nd[c] but 1st surv. s. and h. by 2nd wife; *b.* at Turin, 7 Oct. 1732; *styled* Viscount Malden till 1743; a Lord of the Bedchamber to George II, 1755-60, and to George III, 1782-99. Lord Lieut. of Herts 1764-71; Master of the Stag Hounds 1776-82.[d] He *m.*, 1stly, 1 Aug. 1754, Frances, 1st da. and coh. of Sir Charles Hanbury-Williams, K.B., by Frances, da. of Thomas (Coningsby), Earl of Coningsby. She *d.* in childbed, 19, and was *bur.* 22 July 1759, at Watford. He *m.*, 2ndly,[e] 2 Mar. 1767, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Harriet, da. of Col. Thomas Bladen, of Glastonbury Abbey, Somerset. He *d.* in St. James's Place, 4, and was *bur.* 12 Mar. 1799, at Watford, aged 66. Will dat. 22 Oct. 1778, pr. 4 Apr. 1799. His widow *d.* 12 Mar. 1821, in her 87th year, in Curzon Str., Mayfair. Will pr. 1821.

XXV. 1799. 5. George (Capel-Coningsby), Earl of Essex, &c., s. and h. by 1st wife; *b.* 13 Nov. 1757; *styled* Viscount Malden till 1799; ed. at Corpus Coll. Cambridge, M.A. 1777; took the name of *Coningsby* after that of *Capel* on succeeding, by the death (20 Dec. 1781) of his grandmother (Lady Frances Hanbury-Williams, born Coningsby), to Hampton Court,[f] co. Hereford, and other estates of that

---

(a) "A most celebrated beauty, being famed, for her delicate shape and features, all over the kingdom. She is also famous for good nature." (T. Hearne, 1718). V.G. Charlotte, the elder of her two daughters, *b.* 1721, *m.*, 1752, Thomas Villiers, who was *cr.* Earl of Clarendon in consequence of this marriage. G.E.C.

(b) Mrs. Delany states that he was a worthless wretch, and particularly so to his 1st wife. V.G.

(c) His elder br. of the whole blood, William George, *b.* 16 Jan. 1728, was killed by inoculation for smallpox, 16 Apr. 1728. V.G.

(d) Originally a Whig, he protested against the Repeal of the Stamp Act, but in later life became an adherent of the Court party, opposing the Coalition of 1783 and voting for Pitt's Regency Bill, 1788. V.G.

(e) In the *Abbey of Kilkhampton*, by Sir Herbert Croft, 1780, it is said of him and his 2nd wife, "His sincere Philanthropy led him to the commission of many Indiscretions, but none so great as that of marrying Miss B[laden], who, born to a moderate sphere of life, was in every respect unequal to the dignity of C—ss." V.G.

(f) Hampton Court was sold by him in 1808. Some account thereof, with several plates, is in Robinson's *Mansions of Herefordshire*, 1873, p. 148.

family; was M.P. (Tory) for Westminster 1779-80, for Lostwithiel 1781-84,[a] for Okehampton 1785-90, and for Radnor 1794-99; F.S.A. 12 Mar. 1801; Lord Lieut. of co. Hereford 1802-17; Recorder and High Steward of Leominster 1802; *cr.* D.C.L. of Oxford 3 July 1810.[b] He *m.*, 1stly, 6 June 1786 (spec. lic.), at St. Marylebone, Sarah (a fortune of £40,000), widow of Edward STEPHENSON, and da. of Henry BAZETT, of St. Helena. She, from whom he had long been separated, *d.* 16 Jan. 1838, in Hill Str., Berkeley Sq., aged 77. Will pr. Mar. 1838. He *m.*, 2ndly 14 Apr. 1838, when aged 80, at his house in Belgrave Sq., Catherine, da. of Edward STEPHENS, of Leadwell, Oxon, a carver and gilder in Park Str., Grosvenor Sq., Midx. He *d. s.p.*, [c] at 9 Belgrave Sq., 23, and was *bur.* 30 Apr. 1839, at Watford, aged 81. Will pr. June 1839, under £120,000. His widow, well known (under the name of "Kitty Stephens") as a singer,[d] was *b.* in Park Str. afsd., 18 Sep. 1794, *d.* of bronchitis, at 9 Belgrave Sq., 22 Feb. 1882, aged 87 or 91,[e] and was *bur.* in Kensal Green Cemetery. M.I. at Watford. Will pr. 6 Apr. 1882, above £71,000, by her niece and universal legatee, Esther Matilda Johnstone, spinster.

XXVI. 1839. 6. ARTHUR ALGERNON (CAPEL, *afterwards* CAPELL), EARL OF ESSEX, &c., nephew and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. John Thomas CAPEL, by Caroline, da. of Henry (PAGET), 1st

---

[a] He was one of those followers of Lord North who, having supported the Coalition of North and Fox, were turned out of their seats at the General Election of 1784, when Pitt swept the board, and were known as "Fox's Martyrs." For a list of them see vol. iv, Appendix A. From 1784 he remained a steady supporter of the Whigs, both in the Commons and Lords. V.G.

[b] A friend of the Prince of Wales, of the same politics and pursuits, he was, as Lord Malden, among "the men of fashion of that period" (1780-99). He appears in 1780, "The doating lover and the dramatic enchantress," in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. xii, p. 233, for an account of which see Appendix B in the last volume of this work. Sydney Smith writes of him (14 July 1825) as "affable, open-hearted, unaffected, and good-humoured in the highest degree." As to his taste for the "*violoncello*," see vol. i, Appendix H. G.E.C. and V.G.

[c] In *Hertfordshire Families*, edit. Duncan Warrand (V.C.H.), p. 100, it is stated that "a monumental inscription in Watford Church records the death, 14 May 1837 at the age of 29 years, of Harriet, da. of George, Earl of Essex." V.G.

[d] She appeared first on the stage at Covent Garden, 23 Sep. 1813, excelling in low comedy. Her unrivalled voice as a ballad singer will, however, be that by which she will be remembered. It is thus quaintly alluded to on her M.I. at Watford, where, however, she is *not* buried:

"Rest undisturbed within this peaceful shrine,
Till Angels wake thee *with a note like thine.*"

For a list of peers who have married singers, dancers, and actresses, see Appendix C in the last volume of this work.

[e] The age of 91 is on the monument at Watford, but perhaps with no greater truth than the statement that she is buried there.

Earl of Uxbridge, which John Thomas, who was 2nd s. of the 4th Earl (being his 1st s. by his 2nd wife abovenamed), and br. of the half blood to the 5th Earl, *d.* 5 Mar. 1819, in his 50th year. He was *b.* 28 Jan. 1803, at Holmbush, near Horsham, Sussex; ed. at Eton 1817; resumed the name of *Capell*, in lieu of that of *Capel*, by royal lic. 23 July 1880.[a] He *m.*, 1stly, 14 July 1825, at St. James's, Westm., Caroline Jeanetta,[b] 3rd da. of William (Beauclerk), 8th Duke of St. Albans, by his 2nd wife, Maria Jeanetta, da. and h. of John Nelthorpe. She, who was *b.* 28 June 1804, *d.* 22 Aug. 1862, aged 58, at Cassiobury Park. He *m.*, 2ndly, 3 June 1863, at Trinity Church, Chelsea, Louisa Caroline Elizabeth, sister of Richard Edmund St. Lawrence (Boyle), 9th Earl of Cork [I.], and 1st da. of Charles Boyle, *styled* Viscount Dungarvan, by Catherine, da. of William (St. Lawrence), 2nd Earl of Howth [I.]. She, who was *b.* 3 June 1833, *d.* 5 May 1876, at Cassiobury Park, aged nearly 43. He *m.*, 3rdly, 25 Apr. 1881, at St. Saviour's, Upper Chelsea, Louisa, widow of Gen. Lord George Paget (*d.* 30 June 1880), and da. of Charles Fieschi Heneage, by Louisa Elizabeth, da. of Thomas North (Graves), 2nd Baron Graves of Gravesend [I.]. He *d.* 11 Sep. 1892, at Cassiobury Park, aged 89.[c] Will pr. at £67,341. His widow *d.* 25 Jan. 1914, in London.

[Arthur de Vere Capel, *styled*, 1839-79, Viscount Malden, 1st s. and h. ap. by 1st wife; *b.* in St. James's Sq., Midx., 22 July, and *bap.* 13 Aug. 1826, at St. James's, Westm.; ed. at Sandhurst; 1st Lieut. Rifle Brigade 1847, and afterwards in the Horse Guards, retiring 1852. He *m.*, 23 Jan. 1853, at St. Geo., Bloomsbury, Emma Martha, 3rd and yst. da. of Sir Henry Meux, 1st Bart., by Elizabeth Mary, da. of Thomas Smith, of Castlebar House, Midx. He *d. v.p.*, of pneumonia, 10 Mar. 1879, aged 52, at 39 Lowndes Str., Midx. His widow *d.* there 22, and was *bur.* 25 Nov. 1905, at Watford, aged 81. Will pr. over £8,000 gross and over £3,000 net.]

XXVII. 1892. 7. George Devereux de Vere (Capell, *formerly* Capel), Earl of Essex [1661], Viscount Malden [1661], and Baron Capell of Hadham [1641], grandson and h., being s. and h. of Arthur de Vere Capel, *styled* Viscount Malden, by Emma Martha, his wife, both abovenamed. He was *b.* 24 Oct. 1857, at 7 Lowndes Sq.; *styled* Lord Capell from 1879 to 1892; Lieut. Gren. Guards 1877-82. He served in the Imperial Yeomanry in the S. African War, 1900-01.[d]

---

[a] At first a Conservative, but supported Peel in his abandonment of Protection, and from 1846 generally voted with the Liberals. *Dod* describes him as a Liberal-Conservative up to the year of his death. V.G.

[b] Maria Edgeworth describes her (19 Dec. 1821) as "beautiful in the Vandyke style." V.G.

[c] He was an aristocrat of the old school, and very fond of music. V.G.

[d] For a list of peers and their heirs ap. who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

Member of the L.C.C. for East Marylebone 1904-07.(*) A Conservative. He *m.*, 1stly, 12 July 1882, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Eleanor Harriet Maria, 1st da. of William Henry HARFORD, of Oldtown, Almondsbury, co. Gloucester. She, who was *b.* 28 May 1860, at Lawrenceweston, co. Gloucester, *d.* 31 Dec. 1885, at Cannes, aged 25. He *m.*, 2ndly, 14 Dec. 1893, at St. Margaret's, Westm., Adela, 1st da. of Beach GRANT, of New York. He *d.* at Stanley House, the Earl of Derby's residence at Newmarket, 25, and was *bur.* 28 Sep. 1916, at Watford, aged nearly 59. His widow was living 1920.

[ALGERNON GEORGE DE VERE CAPELL, *styled*, 1892 to 1916, VISCOUNT MALDEN, 1st s. and h., being only child of 1st wife; *b.* 21 Feb. 1884, at 37 Hertford Str., Mayfair; ed. at Eton 1897-1900; 2nd Lieut. 7th Hussars 1902-04. He *m.*, 28 Sep. 1905 (an elopement), at the Registry Office, Cirencester, and subsequently at the parish church of Maisey Hampton, Mary Eveline Stewart, 1st da. of William Russell Stewart FREEMAN, D.L., of the Old Manor House, Wingrave, Bucks, a partner in Aldridge's horse repository in St. Martin's Lane. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of about 10,000 acres in England and about 5,000 in Ireland—*viz.* 5,545 in Herts, 3,090 in Essex, and 690 in Warwickshire, besides 2,906 co. Roscommon, 1,303 co. Meath, 658 co. Dublin, and 658 co. Wicklow. Total, 14,850 acres (exclusive of 180 of English woodland, the locality of which is not specified), worth £18,936 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Cassiobury Park, near Watford, Herts. *Note.*—The Cassiobury estate in Herts was sold about 1908, by the 7th Earl, to a brother of his 2nd wife.

ESTAINES AD TURRIM

See "MAYNARD OF ESTAINES AD TURRIM, *alias* LITTLE EASTON, co. Essex," Barony (*Maynard*), *cr.* 1628; *extinct* 1775.

ESTLEIGH see ASTLEY

ETHIE

EARLDOM [S.] I. 1647. JOHN (CARNEGIE), LORD LOUR [S.], was, 1 Nov. 1647, *cr.* EARL OF ETHIE, LORD LOUR AND EGLISMAULDIE [S.]. These titles were changed in 1666 for those of EARL OF NORTHESK and LORD ROSEHILL AND ELGLISMAULDIE [S.]. See NORTHESK, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1662 with precedency of 1647.

(*) He is one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see Appendix C in this volume.

ETTRICK

i.e. "RUTHVEN OF ETTRICK," Barony [S.] (*Ruthven*), *cr.* 1639; see FORTH, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1642; both *extinct* 1651.

---

i.e. "DOUGLAS OF ETTRICK," Barony [S.] (*Douglas*), *cr.* 1675, with the EARLDOM OF DUNBARTON [S.], which see; both *extinct* in, or soon after, 1749.

BARONY.
I. 1872. The Rt. Hon. FRANCIS (NAPIER), LORD NAPIER [S.], was, 16 July 1872, *cr.* BARON ETTRICK of Ettrick, co. Selkirk [U.K.]. See NAPIER, Barony [S.], *cr.* 1627, under the 9th Lord.

ETTRICK FOREST

It is sometimes stated that the title of the Barony of Elibank [S.] (*Murray*), *cr.* 1643, should properly be that of "ELIBANK OF ETTRICK FOREST." *Sed quære.*

EU[a]

1. GUILLAUME, an illegitimate s. of Richard I, DUKE OF THE NORMANS, received from his father the *comté* of the Exmesin or Hiémois. He rebelled against his half-brother, Richard II, and was imprisoned at Rouen.[b] Having succeeded in effecting his escape, he submitted to the Duke, was pardoned, and was given the *comté* of Eu, of which his nephew, Gilbert (ancestor of the family of Clare), had been recently deprived. He *m.* Lesceline, sister of Anschetil, SEIGNEUR D'HARCOURT, and da. of Turketil, SEIGNEUR DE TURQUEVILLE, which Turketil had been his

---

[a] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[b] "Guillermus ille [Augensis egregius Consul] est Ricardi secundi Normannorum Ducis clarissimi frater qui adhuc minor in Oximensi castro quod ab eo cum finitimis locis custodiendum acceperat cum perversorum quorumdam consiliis adversus fratrem suum eumdem rebellare niteretur captus ab eo Rothomagumque perductus Turchitillo cuidam viro illustrissimo servandus traditur Erat autem eidem Turchitillo filia pulchritudine corporis et sapientia animi sed et morum honestate precellens Lescelina nomine cujus industria idem Guillermus posteaquam de vinculis quibus tenebatur evasit cum in fratris sui gratiam revocatus ab eo etiam consulari esset honore donatus eam sibi matrimonio sociavit genuitque ex ea viros sui temporis clarissimos Robertum scilicet qui sibi postmodum in consulatu Augensi successit Guillermum etiam qui et ipse apud Suessionem civitatem Comes domi militieque gloria claruit Hugonem quoque qui in pontificatu Lexoviensi vita pariter et doctrina venerandus effulsit." (*Cartulary of Saint-Pierre-sur-Dives—Gall. Christ.*, vol. xi, *instr.*, col. 153). *Cf.* W. Gemetic., lib. vii, cap. 20.

gaoler.[a] He *a.* 2 Jan., the year being unknown, and was *bur.* in the Collegiate Church of Eu, which he had founded.[b] His widow, who took the veil, *d.* 26 Jan. 1057/8, and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Saint-Pierre-sur-Dives, which she had founded.[c]

2. ROBERT, COUNT OF EU, s. and h.[d] Together with Roger de Mortemer, he commanded the Norman army at the battle of Mortemer in Feb. 1053/4.[e] He founded the Abbey of Le Tréport.[f] He

---

[a] The deduction by La Roque (*Maison de Harcourt*, vol. iv, suppl., pp. 3, 23) from the Codex of the Abbey of Préaux, that the wife of this Turketil was Durande, sister of Gilbert and of Toustain, which Toustain, he further states, was Seigneur de Montfort-sur-Rille, appears to be erroneous.

[b] "iiij nonas Januarii obiit Guillelmus primus Comes Augi fundator hujus ecclesie cujus commemoratio solemniter agitur in translatione corporis ejus xiv kalendas Aprilis Heroina autem illa pia Lescelina migravit in coelum anno MLVII ceu MLVIII juxta variorum annorum calculum vij kalendas Februarias apud Divam in abbatia a se extructa sepulturam nacta." (*Obituary of Eu*, in *Maison de Harcourt*, *ibid.*, p. 16, and, in part, in *Recueil des Hist.*, vol. xxiii, p. 449-451).

[c] (i) "Comitissa [Lescelina] . . . sacrum a filio suo domino Hugone Lexoviensi episcopo velamen accepit atque anno ab Incarnatione Domini millesimo quinquagesimo septimo septimo kalendas Februarias a laboribus suis beato fine quievit corpusque ejus in hac ecclesia quam fundavit honore condigno conditum est." (ii) Charter of Henry, King of the English and Duke of the Normans, confirming to the Abbey of Saint-Pierre-sur-Dives "quidquid Lescelina Comitissa uxor Willelmi Comitis fratris secundi Ricardi Normannorum Ducis et antecessoris mei" gave for the building of the said Abbey. (*Cartulary*, as above, *instr.*, col. 155-6). A *septimo* has dropped out of the text in *Gall. Christ.* (See *Neustria Pia*, p. 694, *Maison de Harcourt*, *ibid.*, p. 18, and *Gall. Christ.*, col. 729).

[d] In the *Cartulary of La Sainte-Trinité du mont de Rouen*, no. 69, there is a notice that "Lezelina Comitissa quando cum filiis suis de castro Ou est ejecta," gave to the Abbey "terram unius cellarii capacem super ripam Sequane . . . annuentibus hoc filiis suis Hugone Willelmo Rotberto Signum Lezeline Signum Hugonis Signum Willelmi Signum Rotberti filiorum ejus"—before 1049, when Hugh became a bishop. It would seem from this that Hugh and William were both senior to Robert. However that may be, William rebelled against the Duke, and took refuge in France, where Henry I gave him in marriage, about 1058, the heiress of the *comté* of Soissons, Adelais, da. of Count Renaud (who died 1 Apr. 1057). His descendants in the male line became extinct on the death of his younger son, Renaud, about 1146. But through one of his daughters, Ramentrude, wife of Ive, Seigneur de Nesle, he was ancestor of the later Counts of Soissons.

[e] Ordericus, lib. i, cap. 24; lib. vii, cap. 15. Robert, Count of Eu, and Beatrice, his wife, "annuentibus filiis suis," gave to the Abbey of La Sainte-Trinité at Rouen "silvam de Spinei . . . Hujus silve donationi annuit Willelmus Comes Normannie . . . tempore quo discordia cepit inter ipsum et Henricum Regem Francorum." (*Cartulary*, no. 7).

[f] ". . . Anno ab Incarnatione Domini millesimo quinquagesimo nono [*wrongly* M° tricesimo sexto] Ego Robertus Comes Augensis consilio Maurilii Archiepiscopi Rothomagensis et Willermi Normannorum Ducis . . . et precipue monitu uxoris

received from the Conqueror the honour or rape of Hastings, Thurrock, Essex, and Buckworth, Hunts. In 1069 he and Robert, Count of Mortain, having been left by the Conqueror in command in Lincolnshire, defeated the Danish invaders in Lindsey.[a] Like the Count of Aumale, Walter Giffard, Ralph de Mortemer, and many other Norman lords, he deserted Duke Robert in 1089, and placed his castles at the disposal of William Rufus.[a] He *m.* Beatrice,[b] who *d.* before him, 10 Apr.,[c] about 1085, and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Le Tréport. He *d.* 8 Sep., between 1089 and 1093, and was *bur.* with her.[d]

3. William, Count of Eu, Lord of Hastings, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. He was in possession of an extensive honour in 1086.[e]

mee Beatricis Comitisse abbatiam in honorem Dei et sancti Michaelis archangeli apud Ulterisportum constituo et unde monachi ibi vivant qui pro mea meorumque salute Deum assidue exorent uxore Beatrice et filiis meis Radulfo videlicet Willermo atque Roberto concedentibus atque laudantibus de meis possessionibus stabilio . . . Testes Ego Robertus Comes Augi et Radulfus et Willermus et Robertus filii mei . . ." (*Cartulaire de l'Abbaye de Saint Michel du Trèport*, edit. Laffleur de Kermaingant, nos. 1-3: *Gall. Christ.*, vol. xi, *instr.*, col. 13. As to the date, see the preface to the *Cartulaire*). This "charter," however, recites all the Count's donations to Le Tréport, including those made after the conquest of England.

(a) Ordericus, lib. iv, cap. 5; lib. viii, cap. 9; lib. ix, cap. 3. A charter of *Robertus Dux Normannorum et Comes Cenomanensium* is dated "Anno ab Incarnatione Domini millesimo octogesimo nono indictione duodecima secundo anno principatus Rotberti Guillelmi Regis Anglorum filii ac Normannie Comitis dum idem Robertus esset ad obsidionem Auci ea die qua idem castrum sibi redditum est." (*Cartulary—Liber Niger—of Bayeux*, edit. Bourrienne, no. 6).

(b) Her parentage is unknown. In 1086 William de Ow held $7\frac{1}{2}$ hides *in dominio* in Crichel, Dorset, which a lady, periphrastically described as *mater Willelmi de Ow*, had held in 1084. The Saxon owner was Ælfstan of Boscumbe, who was the antecessor of William in some 40 estates in cos. Dorset, Wilts, Somerset, Herts, Gloucester, Beds, Hants, and Berks. Ralph de Limesy was William's antecessor in Strigoil and Blandford St. Mary. Eyton (*Dorset and Somerset Domesday Studies*) conjectures that the mother of William may have been heir of Ralph.

(c) "iiij idus Apr. Obiit digna laude Comitissa Beatrix loci hujus devotissima fundatrix." (*Obituary of Le Tréport*, in *Recueil des Hist.*, vol. xxiii, p. 451). An ancient MS. of the Abbey of Foucarmont narrates a miracle which took place when her body was being taken from the castle of Parcq, where she died, to the Abbey of Eu, with the result that she was buried in the Abbey of Le Tréport (as she had wished), and that her husband founded the chapel of Sainte-Croix on the spot where the miracle had occurred. (Coquelin, *Hist. de l'Abbaye de Saint Michel du Trèport*, edit. Lormier, vol. i, p. 76). Whence, without being unduly credulous, it may at least be believed that she predeceased her husband.

(d) "vj idus Sep. Obiit vir egregius Robertus Comes Augensis hujus ecclesie fundator devotissimus." (*Obituary of Le Trèport*). He was buried at Le Tréport, according to the MS. just mentioned.

(e) His barony included—besides lands in Strigoil, where his predecessor, Ralph de Limesy, had been given by Earl William fitz Osborn "1 carucatas terre sicut fit

In 1088 he took a prominent part in the rebellion against William Rufus in favour of Duke Robert, invaded Gloucestershire, and destroyed the town of Berkeley.[a] In 1093 Rufus won him over by bribes and promises,[b] but in 1095 he participated in Moubray's plot to kill that king, and to place the Count of Aumale on the throne.[a] He *m.*, 1stly, Beatrice, sister of Roger DE BUILLY, Lord of Tickhill. He *m.*, 2ndly, Helisende, sister of Hugh, EARL OF CHESTER,[c] and da. of Richard FITZ TOUSTAIN GOZ, VICOMTE D'AVRANCHES. At the Council of Salisbury in Jan. 1095/6 he was charged with treason as one of the conspirators in 1095, and having been vanquished in single combat by his accuser, was condemned to be blinded and (at the instance of Earl Hugh) emasculated.[d] Nothing further is known about him, and he must have died then or soon afterwards. He was *bur.* in the free chapel within the castle of Hastings.[e] His wife survived him.[f].

---

in Normannia"—Stonehouse, Badgworth, &c., co. Gloucester, Winford (Eagle), Frome (Vauchurch), Swyre, More Crichel, Long Crichel, Bradford (Peverell), &c., Dorset, Hinton (Blewitt), Hinton (St. George), Laverton, Yeovil, Yeovilton, Tickenham, &c., Somerset, Arlesey, Edworth, Sundon, &c., Beds, (King's) Sombourn, Dean, Silchester, &c., Hants, Denford, Denchworth, &c., Berks, Durnford, &c., Wilts, Weston, Offley, &c., Herts, and Powderham and Whitestone, Devon.

[a] Florence of Worcester, vol. ii, pp. 24, 38: R. de Diceto, vol. i, pp. 214, 220. He is called William *de Owe* or *de Auco* in these passages.

[b] "MXCIII. Willelmus Comes de Owe, auri ingenti victus aviditate et promissi honoris captus magnitudine, a naturali domino suo Rotberto Normannorum Comite cui fidelitatem juraverat, defecit, et in Angliam ad Regem Willelmum veniens, illius se dominio ut seductor maximus subjugavit." (Florence, vol. ii, p. 33). The writer seems to have overlooked that (as he had just stated) the comté of Eu had been conceded by Duke Robert to William II by the treaty of Feb. 1190/1.

[c] "Tunc Willelmus de Auco palam de nequitia convictus fuit, quem Rex luminibus privavit et amputatis testiculis eviravit. Hoc nimirum Hugone Cestrensium Comite pertulit instigante, cujus sororem habebat, sed congruam fidem ei non servaverat quia secus eam trinam sobolem de pellice genuerat." (Ordericus, lib. viii, cap. 23).

[d] The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle (edit. Thorpe, p. 362) relates that on the octave of the Epiphany 1095/6 the King and his Council were at Salisbury: there Geoffrey Bainard accused William of Eu, the King's kinsman, of treason, and maintained his charge in single combat: and William being vanquished, the King ordered him to be blinded and emasculated. Florence (vol. ii, p. 39) copies some of this passage: *cf.* Malmesbury, *De Gestis Regum*, p. 372, and Huntingdon, p. 218. For a detailed description of the parts played by the Counts of Eu and Aumale in this reign, see Freeman's *William Rufus*.

[e] So the MS. mentioned above. "iiij non. Jan. Obiit Augensis Comes Guillermus eximii Roberti nostri monasterii fundatoris filius." (*Obituary of Le Trèport*). The obit of this Count has perhaps been taken to do duty for his shadowy grandfather.

[f] Guibertus Abbas Novigentinus, *De Vita sua*, lib. ii, cap. 5. The very erroneous rendering of the passage in question which is given in *L'Art de Vèr. les*

4. Henry, Count of Eu, Lord of Hastings, s. and h., by 1st wife.[a] When Henry I visited Normandy in 1104, he supported that monarch against Duke Robert.[b] In 1118 he prepared to join the revolt in favour of the Duke's son, William, but was arrested at Rouen by Henry I, and imprisoned till he surrendered his castles.[b] He was, however, on Henry's side at the battle of Brémule, 20 Aug. 1119.[b] He founded the Abbey of Foucarmont in 1129 or 1130.[c] He *m.*, 1stly, Maud, or Mahaut, who *d.* 30 Mar., in or before 1109.[d] He *m.*,

---

Dates has been employed by Chester Waters to substantiate his strange delusion—still current—that there were actually two persons named "William of Eu," both magnates of the first rank, both cousins of the King, one still living, and one just dead, in Feb. 1095/6. But Guibert does not "tell us that the Count [William] was at Rouen in 1096, after the first Crusade was proclaimed," as Chester Waters thought he did. On the contrary, Guibert says that the Countess of Eu was then a widow—*Augensi Comiti quondam nupta . . . vocabatur autem Comitissa Helisendis*—and makes no further mention of any Count of Eu.

[a] (i) "Dominice Incarnationis anno millesimo centesimo primo Henricus Comes Augensis filius Comitis Willermi venit Ulterisportum et concessit quicquid pater suus Willermus vel antecessores sui ecclesie sancti Michaelis de Ulterisportu dederant vel concesserant . . . Hoc etiam concessit Margerita Comitissa et fratres supradicti Comitis Robertus Willelmus major Willelmus minor." (*Cartulaire du Trèport*, no. 4). (ii) "Thomas de Brienchun filius Roberti de Augo" confirmed to Bermondsey Priory the land of *Wistrechesfeld* [Westridgefields in Doddinghurst, Essex], which his father had given, and (iii) John, Count of Eu, confirmed this land, "sicut Robertus de Augo patruus suus et Thomas filius ejusdem Roberti eam donaverunt" (*Extracts from the Bermondsey Cartulary*, f. 233—Cotton MSS., Claud. A 8, ff. 115 v, 116). (iv) "Ego Johannes Comes Augi ecclesie sancte Marie et sancti Johannis de Fonte Theodori dono et confirmo que pater meus Henricus et mater mea Margarita ante dederunt et confirmaverunt . . . Ex dono Roberti Augi patrui mei duas salinas apud Brienchon quietas . . ." (*Cartulary of the Comté of Eu*—Bibl. Nat., MS. latin, no. 13904, unedited, ff. 71-74v). (v) Henry, Count of Eu, confirmed to Lewes Priory four *hospites* that William his br. (then deceased) had given, and (vi) John, Count of Eu, confirmed the donation of William de Eu, *avunculi mei* (*Cartulary of Lewes*—Cotton MSS., Vesp. F15, ff. 84, 81). *Brienchun* is Bréancon, arrond. Pontoise, canton Marines.

[b] Ordericus, lib. xi, cap. 10; lib. xii, cap. 2, 18, 45.

[c] The date of the foundation of the Abbey of Foucarmont (called at first, *Fons Theodori*), *propria filia* of the Abbey of Savigny, was "M°C°XXIX° viii° kal. Augusti," according to an ancient inventory of the mother abbey (*Mem. Soc. Antiq. Norm.*, vol. xx, p. 269). But the date usually given is 25 July 1130 (Janauschek, *Origines Cistercienses*, no. 243).

[d] (i) "Henricus Comes Augi fratribus suis videlicet G. Abbati sancti Luciani [Bellovacensis] et omnibus ejusdem ecclesie monachis salutem et fraternum servicium . . . Mansuras quas bone memorie Rotbertus Comes avus noster dedit ecclesie vestre et sanctis martiribus videlicet quinque ego adiciens duas trado et concedo vobis septem cum omnibus consuetudinibus suis ita liberas sicuti Willelmus pater meus et Rotbertus

2ndly, Hermentrude, who *d.* 17 or 24 Apr.[a] He *m.*, 3rdly, Margaret, da. of Guillaume DE CHAMPAGNE, Sire de Sully (br. of KING STEPHEN, and 1st s. of Étienne, COUNT OF CHAMPAGNE, BRIE, BLOIS, AND CHARTRES),[b] by Agnes, yr. da. and sole h. of Gilon DE SULLY, Sire de Sully-sur-Loire.[c] He became a monk at Foucarmont, and *d.* 12 July 1140.[d] His widow survived him five years, and *d.* 15 Dec.[e] about 1145. Both were *bur.* in the Abbey of Foucarmont.

5. JOHN, COUNT OF EU, LORD OF HASTINGS, s. and h., by 3rd wife.[f] King Stephen gave him the custody of the castle of Tickhill.

---

avus meus tenuerunt et ego teneo . . . Hec trado et fraternam dilectionem vobis servabo pro animabus antecessorum meorum et pro anima mea atque pro anima domine Mathildis uxoris mee nuper defuncte et ut eam ut unum de monachis vestris in orationibus vestris recipiatis me quoque defunctum similiter faciatis . . . H+enrici Comitis W+illelmi fratris ejus W+illelmi alterius fratris ejus R+oberti fratris ejus . . . Acta sunt hec anno ab Incarnatione Domini m°c°ix° Indictione ii[a] Epacta xvii Concurrentes iiii Ciclus lunaris v Ciclus decennovalis viii Regulares pasche iiii[or] Terminus paschalis xiii kal. Maii Dies paschalis vii kal. Maii Luna ipsius xxi Regnante Ludovico anno primo" (Facsimile in *Mem. de la Soc. d'Archéol. de l'Oise*, vol. iii, p. 550, from the original then *penes* the Comtesse de Cossette: Mabillon, *De Re Diplom.*, p. 594). The date of this charter, thus meticulously given, is 1109, before 2 Aug. "iij kal. Apr. Obiit Maltidis Augensis Comitissa Henrici Comitis venerabilis sponsa" (*Obituary of Le Trèport*). This Countess is unnoticed by genealogists.

(a) A charter of Henry, Count of Eu, to Battle Abbey (*Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xiii, p. 12), was granted "pro anima mea et pro anima patris et matris mee et pro anima Mathildis uxoris mee defuncte et pro anima istius quam nunc habeo . . . + Henrici Comitis + Hermentrudis Comitisse . . ." "xv kal. Maii Obiit precellentissima Hermentrudis Augi Comitissa." "viij kal. Julii Memoria reverentissime Herentrudis Comitisse Augi." (*Obituary of Le Trèport*). "viij kal. Maii Hermetrudis Comitissa Augi." (*Obituary of Longpont—Obituaires de la Province de Sens*, vol. i, p. 523).

(b) Contin. W. Gemetic., lib. viii, cap. 34.

(c) Anselme, vol. ii, *Seigneurs de Sully*, pp. 853, 881.

(d) "Le dit Henry au vivant de sa femme par le conge delle et licence . . . fut moyne profex en la dite abbaye [Foucarmont] . . . Et trespassa lan mil cent et quarente et gist en chapitre et est en sa lemme portrait en habit de moyne. La dite femme et dame depuis que son seigneur fut moyne vesquit mout saintement et religieusement en maniere de recluse et vesquit apres son dit mary cinq ans . . . et gist la dite dame dedans le cheur de leur eglise [Foucarmont]." (*Chron. des Comtes d'Eu*, in *Recueil des Hist.*, vol. xxiii, pp. 439-448: this chronicle, written by a monk of Foucarmont in 1390, is the principal authority for the family; it commences about 1130, and the details as to the parentage of the earlier Countesses are not accurate). "iiij idus Julii Anniversarium solemne . . . Henrici Comitis Augi Iste canonicos regulares in hac ecclesia primitus instituit." (*Obituary of Eu*).

(e) "xviij kal. Jan. Obiit Margareta Augensis Comitissa mater Johannis Comitis." (*Obituary of Eu*).

(f) "Ego Margarita Comitissa et filii mei Johannes et Stephanus." (Orig., Archives de la Seine-Inférieure, 8H9, unedited). This Stephen, according to the *Chron.*

Having been taken prisoner at the battle of Lincoln, 2 Feb. 1140/1, the castle was seized by the victors, and he did not recover it when his other lands were restored.(a) He was at the Council of Clarendon in Jan. 1163/4. In 1166 he returned that he had 56 knights' fees, all of the old fieffment, in the rape of Hastings, not including four that his father had held in the time of Henry I, but which the Bishop of Chichester now held: and besides, *super dominium meum* 6½ knights. He also held 11 knights' fees in Kent of the Earl of Arundel, *in maritagio* with the da. of that Earl.(b) He *m.* Alice or Adelise, da. of William (D'AUBIGNY), EARL OF ARUNDEL, or OF CHICHESTER, by Adelise, THE QUEEN, da. of Godefroy I, DUKE AND MARQUIS OF LOTHIER, AND COUNT OF LOUVAIN.(c) He became a monk at Foucarmont, and *d.* 26 June

des Comtes d'Eu, was Master of the Templars in England, where he died, and was *bur.* at Hastings. The continuator of G. de Jumièges (lib. viii, cap. 34) says that Count Henry and Margaret had three sons and a da., but he does not give their names. Anselme (vol. ii, p. 495), omitting Stephen, names four sons (John, and three others —two of them clerks—who are merely those persons surnamed *de Auco* whom he found mentioned in the *Monasticon*), and two daughters, Beatrice and Maud, which two names he evidently obtained from *Neustria Pia*, p. 745, in which, however, only two sons, John and Stephen, are mentioned.

(a) According to an inquisition, taken 1 Joh. (*Curia Regis*, roll no. 16, *m.* 2).

(b) In 11 Hen. II the Count of Eu owed 100 marks *pro plegio Tome Archiepiscopi Cant'* (this was pardoned in 22 Hen. II). In 11 Hen. II, *De exercitu Walie*, he rendered account of £152 10*d.*: in the Treasury £26 13*s.* 4*d.*: and he owed £125 7*s.* 6*d.* (this was pardoned in 14 Hen. II). In 14 Hen. II, *De auxilio militum ad maritandam filiam Regis*, he rendered account of £44 6*s.* 8*d.*: in the Treasury £37 6*s.* 8*d.*: and he owed £7 (this was pardoned in 23 Hen. II). (*Pipe Rolls, Sussex*). His seal (*Egerton Charters*, no. 371) bears the effigy of a knight on horseback, his shield charged with a bordure engrailed: legend, "SIGILLVM. IOHANNES : COMES : AVGI."

(c) (i) "Ego Aliz Comitissa Augi concessi . . . pro anima Willelmi Comitis Arundell' patris mei et Aliz Regine matris mee et pro anima domini mei J. Comitis Augi et Godefridi fratris mei et Matild' et Margarete filiarum mearum et pro salute anime mee et omnium antecessorum et successorum meorum abbatie de Ponte Roberti in puram et perpetuam hospitalitatem ibidem sustentandam de libero mariagio meo de feudo de Bilsingtone Snelingum de Snergate et heredes ipsius cum toto tenemento suo . . . Ad hec autem dedi eidem abbatie totam terram meam de Snergate infra wallam et extra . . . His testibus . . . Henrico Comite Augi Roberto fratre ejus Aluredo de Sancto Martino . . ." (Extracts from the Cartulary of Robertsbridge, in Glover's Misc. Collections in the College of Arms, f. 37: *Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 667). (ii) "Ego Willelmus Comes tercius Sussex' concessi . . . monachis de Ponte Roberti . . . terram de Snargate que est de feodo de Bilsentone quam habent ex dono Adelicie Comitisse de Augo amite mee." (*Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 668). (iii) "Ego Henricus Comes Augi donavi et sigillo meo confirmavi in perpetuam elemosinam capelle sancti Thome de Criolio pro anima mea et pro anima Johannis Comitis Augi patris mei et pro anima Comitisse Aelidis matris mee . . . in unaquaque septimana unam minam frumenti in molendinis meis de Criolio . . . Testibus hiis Johanne fratre suo . . ." (*Cartulary of the Comté of Eu*, as above, f. 50 v).

1170, and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Foucarmont.[a] His widow *m.* Alvred DE ST. MARTIN, the King's *Dapifer*, founder of Robertsbridge Abbey.[b] She *d.* 11 Sep., in or before 1188, and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Foucarmont.[c] He was living 30 Nov. 1189.[d]

6. HENRY, COUNT OF EU, LORD OF HASTINGS, s. and h.,[e] was a minor at his father's death, and was for some years in the custody of the

---

[a] "Le dit Jehan . . . print labit de religion en la fin . . . et fut enfouy empres son pere en capistre . . . Et mourut lan de grace MCLXX." (*Chron. des Comtes d'Eu*, where his epitaph—stating that he died in 1170—is given). "vj kal. Julii Anniversarium solemne Johannis Comitis." (*Obituary of Eu*). "vj kal. Julii. Obiit Johannes Comes Augi." (*Obituary of Le Trèport*). "Johannes Comes Aucensis moritur et successit ei filius ejus Henricus quem genuerat ex filia Willelmi de Albineio quem vocant Comitem de Arundel." (R. de Monte, *ad annum* 1170).

[b] "Ego Aliz Comitissa Augi concessi pro anima Willelmi Comitis Arundell' patris mei et Aliz Regine matris mee et Johannis Comitis Augi domini mei et Godefridi fratris mei et Matild' ac Margarete filiarum mearum et Henrici Comitis Augi et omnium filiorum meorum et Aluredi de sancto Martino domini mei sed etiam pro salute anime mee et omnium antecessorum meorum Abbathie de Ponte Roberti in perpetuam elemosinam ad hospitalitatem ibidem sustentandam totam terram meam de Snargate." (Glover's Extracts from the Cartulary of Robertsbridge, as above, f. 37).

[c] The *Chron. des Comtes d'Eu* states that she died before the Count in 1154, and was buried in the Abbey of Foucarmont, "au cornet du dextre coste du maistre autel." "iij idus Sep. Anniversarium solemne . . . Aelidis Comitisse Augi . . . Nemus quod habemus ab Henrico filio suo Comite nobis donari suis precibus impetravit." (*Obituary of Eu*).

[d] Egerton Charters, no. 372. It would seem that he was still living in 1202 (*Robertsbridge Charters*, no. 51).

[e] According to the *Chron. des Comtes a'Eu*, Count John had four sons, Henry, as in the text, another Henry, and John, both churchmen and buried at Foucarmont, and Robert, *homme darmes*, who died at Acre, and was buried at Jerusalem: and two daughters [unnamed], married, one *a laisne Destouteville*, the other to the Seigneur de Saint-Remi-en-Rivière. The said Robert is mentioned in a grant by his br., the Count, to Robertsbridge Abbey (*Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 668). As to Henry, "Henricus filius Comitis de Auco xx *m.* pro habendis redditibus suis per plegium Ade fratris sui de x *m.* et per plegium Rogeri de Rammesden' de x *m.*" (*Pipe Roll*, 8 Ric. I, *Essex and Herts*). This Henry was Dean of St. Mary's, Hastings, in 1195 (*Robertsbridge Charters*, nos. 24, 25), and this Adam was the Adam de St. Martin who is frequently mentioned in the Chancery Rolls until 18 May 1228, when he was deceased. John was an adherent of King John, who, 1 Apr. 1202, on a false report of the death of the Countess Alice, sent him to the knights and burgesses of the *comté* of Eu as their Count, and gave him (17 Apr.) Eu and the *comté* of Eu, *quousque evidentiorem et rectiorem inde viderimus heredem*, having previously, 28 Oct. 1201, given him all the lands in England late of the Count of Eu (*Patent Roll*, 3 Joh., *m.* 3; *Liberate Roll*, *mm.* 3, 1: *cf. Norman Roll*, 4 Joh., *m.* 8). This John was living 15 Apr. 1207 (*Close Roll*, 8 Joh., *m.* 1): "Johannes filius Johannis Comitis" died 4 Aug. (*Obituary of Le*

Earl of Arundel.[a] He was one of the adherents of the younger Henry in the rebellion of 1173.[b] He *m.* Maud, or Mahaut,[c] da. of Hamelin, EARL OF WARENNE, by Isabel, da. and h. of William (DE WARENNE), EARL OF WARENNE, or OF SURREY. He *d.* 16 or 17 Mar. 1183, and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Foucarmont.[d] His widow *m.*

Trèport). Though stated above to have been a clerk, his seal (*Robertsbridge Charters*, no. 76) bears the effigy of a knight on horseback: he was then (*i.e.*, before 13 July 1205) lord of the rape of Hastings.

[a] In 18 Hen. II, *De scutagio Hibernie*, the Earl of Arundel rendered account of £66 10*s. pro militibus de feodo Comitis de Auco*: in the Treasury £52: and he owed £14 10*s.*, and the same amount in 19 and 20 Hen. II. In 21 and 22 Hen. II, the Earl owed this £14 10*s. pro militibus de feodo Comitis de Auco qui erat in custodia ejus.* In 23 Hen. II, the Count of Eu owed it. In 24 Hen. II, it was pardoned by the King's writ to Alvred de St. Martin. (*Pipe Rolls, Sussex*). The seal of Count Henry (*Robertsbridge Charters*, no. 13) bears the effigy of a knight on horseback, his shield charged with a bordure indented or engrailed: legend, ". . . . COMITIS A . . . ."

[b] Benedictus, vol. i, p. 45. "Comes Aucensis Henricus subdidit se et castella sua Regi juniori et Comiti Flandrensi." (R. de Monte, *ad annum* 1173).

[c] Stapleton, *Observations on the Norman Exch. Rolls*, vol. ii, pp. 231-2, quoting a charter, dated Mar. 1233, in which Alice, Countess of Eu, mentions *Aelida filia Petri de Pratellis fratris mei*, suggests that this Maud de Warenne is identical with Maud, wife of Osbert de Preus, or de Preials, father of the Pierre de Preus who married Mary, da. of William, Earl of Devon. But this Osbert belonged to an elder generation, and Stapleton has confused two persons of the same name. Pierre, son of Osbert, died [before Michaelmas 1211] *s.p.*, as Stapleton elsewhere correctly observes. The Pierre mentioned in the charter was his nephew, who married Isabel, da. of Henry d'Estouteville (Anselme, vol. viii, p. 89), and was therefore brother—more exactly, his wife was half-sister—of the Countess Alice. This Pierre was living in June 1236, but died in or before 1242, when the said Isabel was surviving (La Roque, *Maison de Harcourt, preuves*, p. 2080).

[d] "Et morut le dit Henry mil cent quatre vingts et trois, et gist dedens le chueur de leglise de Foucarmont devant lautel soubs les pieds au prestre. Le dit Raoul laisne filz trespassa lan CLXXX et VI et Guy trespassa lan CLXXX et V. La dite Mahault sa femme trespassa lan MCC et VII [*sic*] et demoura moult long temps en labbaye de Foucarmont en sa vefvete et tenoit son estat a la porte . . . Et gist ou cueur de ladite eglise aupres son mary." (*Chron. des Comtes d'Eu*). "xvij kal. Apr. Anniversarium solemne Henrici Comitis Augi qui . . . nobis contulit partem foreste sue." (*Obituary of Eu*). "xvj kal. Apr. Obiit pie memorie Comes Augi Henricus." (*Obituary of Le Trèport*). In 33 Hen. II, *De scutagio Galweie*, the Count of Eu rendered account of £66 10*s.*: in the Treasury £45 10*s.*: and he owed £21. In 2 Ric. I, *De exercitu Walie*, *Henricus*, Count of Eu, rendered account of £33 6*s.* 8*d.*: in the Treasury £20: and he owed £13 6*s.* 8*d.* In 3, 4, and 5 Ric. I, *Henricus*, Count of Eu, owed this latter sum. In 8 Ric. I, the Count of Eu was pardoned both these sums [£21 and £13 6*s.* 8*d.*] *per breve H. Cant' Archiepiscopi per breve Regis de ultra mare de quietand' sibi predictis scutagiis.* (*Pipe Rolls, Sussex*). Unless there is a mistake in the Rolls, Count Henry must have been living some time after the latter scutage was assessed in 1 Ric. I.

Henry D'ESTOUTEVILLE, of Eckington, co. Derby, Kirkby-in-Ashfield, Barton, and Bradmere, Notts, and Dedham, Essex, Seigneur de Valmont and Rames in Normandy.[a] She *d.* in or after 1212,[b] and was *bur.*, it is said, in the Abbey of Foucarmont, but, perhaps, in that of Valmont. He, who was living in 1231, was *bur.* in the Abbey of Valmont.[c]

RAOUL D'EU, s. and h. He *d. s.p.* and a minor in 1186, and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Foucarmont.[d]

7. ALICE, or AALIZ, COUNTESS OF EU, LADY OF HASTINGS, only sister and h. She *m.* Raoul DE LUSIGNAN, *dit* D'EXOUDUN,[e] Seigneur de Melle and Chizé in Poitou, a yr. s. of Hugue VIII, SIRE DE LUSIGNAN,[f] by Bourgogne, Dame de Fontenay, da. of Geoffroy DE RANCON, Seigneur de Taillebourg. By this marriage, in or before 1191,

---

[a] "Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Henricus de Stotevilla dono et concedo in perpetuam elemosinam pro salute anime Matildis Comitisse de Augo uxoris mee Deo et abbatie sancte Marie de Vallemont et monachis ibidem Deo servientibus omnes decimas valoris nundinarum mearum de Vallemont quandocumque eveniant habendas . . . ad opus luminaris ecclesie in die obitus dicte Matildis uxoris mee . . . Actum hoc anno gratie MCCXXVIII in festo sancte Lucie in castello de Vallemont . . ." (La Roque, *Maison de Harcourt*, vol. iv, additions, p. 23: *cf.* p. 24).

[b] She made a donation to the Abbey of Valmont in 1212 (Extracts from the Cartulary—orig. lost—La Roque, *ibid.*, pp. 29, 32, and Bibl. Nat., MS. latin, no. 17049, unedited, p. 525).

[c] La Roque, *ibid.*, pp. 32, 33.

[d] "Ego Matildis Comitissa Augi . . . Testibus his . . . Radulfo de Augo et Guidone fratre ejus . . ." (*Cartulary of Foucarmont*—Bibl. de Rouen, Y13, unedited, f. 141). "Raoul et Guy . . . moururent jeunes enfans. Raoul laisne gist en la dite eglise de Foucarmont derriere le grand autel du chueur assez pres de ses oncles. Guy le plus jeune gist a senestre coste du cueur de labbaye de Eu." (*Chron. des Comtes a'Eu*).

[e] Exoudun, Deux-Sèvres, arrond. Melle, canton La Mothe-Saint-Héray: not Issoudun, Indre. The confusion is natural, for both names were usually latinised as *Exoldunum*. There was at that time, moreover, a Raoul, Seigneur d'Issoudun (*Dominus Exolduni*), who made his testament in July 1212 and died *s.p.*, in or before 1215, leaving a widow, Marguerite, da. of Pierre, Seigneur de Courtenay, Marquis of Namur, Count of Nevers, Auxerre, and Tonnerre, Emperor (elect) of Constantinople (Du Bouchet, *Maison de Courtenay*, pp. 54-57, and *preuves*, pp. 260-260 *bis*).

[f] Albericus, *ad annum* 1199: *Hist. des Ducs de Normandie*, p. 95: Hoveden, vol. iv, p. 161: Coggeshall, p. 135. It is erroneously stated in *L'Art de Vèr. les Dates* and elsewhere (Anselme is correct) that Raoul was a son of Hugue IX. The mistake is obvious enough, for it represents him as yr. br. of Hugue X, who was only a child in 1200, and not married till twenty years afterwards. It arose because Raoul is frequently styled, between 1208 and 1219, brother of the Count of La Marche: and Hugue IX was supposed (for a reason given in the *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xxi, p. 169—where for "Bishop of Angoulême" read "Bishop of Poitiers") to have died in 1208, whereas he lived till 1219.

Raoul became COUNT OF EU.[a] Richard I gave him Driencourt (now Neufchâtel-en-Bray).[b] Driencourt and the *comté* of Eu remained to Richard by the treaty with the King of France made between Issoudun and Charost on the vigil of St. Nicholas [5 Dec.] 1195.[c] On 28 Jan. 1199/1200 Raoul and his br., the Count of La Marche, swore fealty to King John,[d] who gave him the castle of Civray in Poitou, and he did liege homage for it to that King.[e] In 1201 the King, having quarrelled with the Lusignans on account of his marrying Isabel of Angoulême,[f] confiscated the English possessions of the Count of Eu, which, as mentioned above, he granted away: Guarin de Glapion, Seneschal of Normandy, was ordered to besiege Driencourt,[g] and the Count soon lost his lands in that province. He and his br., the Count of La Marche,

---

[a] "Anno ab Incarnatione Domini M°C°XC°I° . . . ego Radulfus Augensium Comes huic sancte arcangeli Michaelis Ultrisportensi ecclesie concedendo dedi et confirmavi et super altare posui propria manu omnia illa dona que antecessores mei Comes videlicet Robertus et Guillelmus filius ejus et Henricus avus Henrici junioris et Johannes pater ejusdem Henrici et idem H. suique homines concesserunt." (*Cartulaire du Trèport*, no. 53, from the Archives de la Seine-Inférieure). His seal thereto bears a shield barry of 8, with a label of 5 points: legend destroyed. (Demay, *Sceaux de la Normandie*, no. 36). In 6 Ric. I, *De scutagio militum ad redemptionem domini Regis*, the Count of Eu rendered account of £62 10*s*.: in the Treasury £41: and he owed £21 10*s*. (this was pardoned in 8 Ric. I *per predictum breve Archiepiscopi*). In 8 Ric. I, *De secundo scutagio exercitus Norm' assiso anno preterito*, he owed £62 10*s*. (this was still owing in 9 Ric. I, *sed habet quietus per breve H. Cant' Archiepiscopi*): and *De tercio scutagio exercitus Norm' post reditum Regis ab Alem'* he owed £62 10*s*. (this was still owing in 3 Joh.). In 1 Joh. he had his quietus by the King's writ *de primo scutagio assiso ad duas marcas post primam coronationem Regis Johannis*. (*Pipe Rolls*, *Sussex*).

[b] Hoveden, vol. iv, p. 161.

[c] "Ricardus Dei gratia Rex Anglie . . . Nobis autem remanet comitatus Augi cum omnibus pertinentiis suis sicut Comes Augi et sui homines habuerunt comitatus de Albamarla cum pertinentiis suis Arches et Driencort cum pertinentiis suis . . ." (Archives Nat., J 628, no. 2, Orig. sealed).

[d] *Charter Roll*, 1 Joh., *p.* 2, *m.* 28 d.

[e] Afterwards, by the command of King John, he did liege homage for this castle to H. Count of La Marche his br., since the castle was held of the *comté* of La Marche: and by reason of the *comté* and castle the same H. was liegeman of King John. Afterwards, the same H. did liege homage to the King of France for the said *comté* and castle. (Archives Nat., J 190 B, no. 85, Orig. sealed).

[f] On 6 Mar. 1200/1 King John ordered Hugh de Bailliol and Thomas de St. Valery to do what harm they could to the Count of Eu *in werra incipiente ad clausum Pasche anno secundo regni nostri*: and, in Oct. following, he addressed a similar order to the men of Eu, since the Count had defied him on Sunday last *non ob culpam nostram* [*s*]*et ob culpam suam et superbiam*. (*Charter Roll*, 2 Joh., *m.* 12 d: *Patent Roll*, 3 Joh., *m.* 8).

[g] G. le Breton (*Philippidos*, lib. vi, l. 99) says that the castle was captured. Hoveden (vol. iv, p. 161) observes that the King of France raised the siege of

appealed to the King of France, who eventually, in the summer of 1202, overran the *pays de Bray* and the *comté* of Eu, penetrating as far as Arques, which place he besieged, the Count of Eu being with him, but raised the siege on hearing of King John's success at Mirebeau on 1 Aug.[a] The Count was in possession of his lands in Normandy in 1204.[b] On the death *s.p.* of John d'Eu, 4 Aug., in 1207 or later, the honour of Hastings was resumed into the King's hand and so remained till 1214. In that year King John took an army to Poitou and attacked the Lusignans, but finally came to terms with them at Parthenay, 25 May.[c] Raoul was promised the rape of Hastings and the honour of Tickhill, with the castles (writs to give him livery thereof being issued 26 May), and, in recompense for the loss of his lands in Normandy, which the King of France had seized, he was to receive yearly their annual value, until King John had conquered them and restored them to him, the sum being fixed at £6,000 *turon.*[c] After the battle of Bouvines, 27 July,[d] the Count was one of those who swore on behalf of the English King to the truce, 18 Sep. 1214,[e] and on 28 Apr. 1216 he was appointed a proxy to arrange a truce with the King of France.[f] Together with other magnates of Poitou, he was thanked for his faithful services to King John, and asked to continue them to Henry III, 22 Dec. 1216.[f] On 23 and 29 Sep. 1217 Robert de Vespont was ordered to

---

Driencourt before King John went to Normandy (implying, presumably, that the King of France was besieging it in July 1202). In a Norman Exch. Roll (edit. Stapleton, p. 501), this Guarin, rendering account from 6 June 1200 to 6 Nov. 1201, is recorded to have received £400 towards the siege of Driencourt.

[a] Coggeshall, p. 136: Wendover, vol. i, p. 313: *L'Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal*, vol. ii, pp. 73-75: Rigordus, *Gesta Philippi Augusti*, cap. 138. The *Histoire des Ducs de Normandie*, p. 95, says, incorrectly, that the Count of Eu was at Mirebeau on 1 Aug.

[b] In the conventions made by the knights at Rouen and the mayor and burgesses of that town with the King of France, 1 June 1204, it was agreed that the knights and burgesses of the *comté* of Eu, *qui eadem die erant apud Rothomagum saisiti erunt de terris suis et erga comitem Augi facient quod debebunt.* (Archives Nat., J 213, no. 2, Orig. sealed).

[c] *Charter Roll*, 16 Joh., *mm.* 11, 8 d; *Patent Roll*, *m.* 17: Wendover, vol. ii, pp. 99-100: G. Armoricus, *Gesta Philippi Augusti*, cap. 172: M. Paris, vol. ii, p. 573.

[d] In *L'Art de Vèr. les Dates* it is stated that the Count was at that battle, but this is untrue. He was with King John at Saint-Jean-d'Angély (some 360 miles from Bouvines) on 25 July (*Charter Roll*, 16 Joh., *m.* 8). In fact, the Poitevin lords had just excused themselves to King John, saying *ad campestre prelium non esse paratos.* (Wendover, vol. ii, p. 105).

[e] Thursday after the Exaltation of the Cross [18 Sep.]. (Archives Nat., J 628, no. 5, Orig. sealed: *Fœdera*, vol. i, part i, p. 125).

[f] *Patent Rolls*, 17 Joh., *m.* 2; 1 Hen. III, *m.* 15 d.

liberate to the Count the latter's castle of Tickhill—then in Robert's hand—actual possession of which the Count had not succeeded in obtaining before:(a) also, on these dates G. de Neville the Chamberlain was ordered to give the Count all his lands in G.'s bailiwick *sicut eas habuit in principio gwerre.*(a) He *d.* at Melle, 1 May 1219, and was *bur.* in the Priory of Fontblanche at Exoudun, which he had founded.(b) His widow obtained restitution of the *comté* of Eu from the King of France for 15,000 marks of silver, by charter dated at Melun, Aug. 1219.(c) On 19 Sep. following the knights, free tenants, and others of the honours of Tickhill and the rape of Hastings were ordered to be intendant to her.(d) In 1220 Robert de Vespont and Idoine his wife brought an action against her to recover the castle and vill of Tickhill—save six knights' fees which they already held—as the inheritance of the said Idoine.(e) They relinquished their claim by a fine levied in the octaves

(a) *Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. III, *m.* 3; *Close Roll*, *m.* 8. Robert was ordered to obey, "ne terre nostre Pictavie vel terre nostre Anglie malum vel dampnum per vos eveniat."

(b) Not in the Abbey of Foucarmont, as hitherto stated. "Il mourut en Metulis en Poitou et le fist la dite Aalis apporter a labbaye de Foucarmont ou chueur derriere lautel, et y sont ses armes pourtraites. Et fut lan MCCXIX." (*Chron. des Comtes d'Eu*). It is there added that these arms were those of the Counts of La Marche [barry Argent and Azure], with a label Gules for difference. "Kal. Maii Anniversarium solemne Radulfi Comitis Augi." (*Obituary of Eu*). "Kal. Maii Obiit Radulphus Comes Augi." (*Obituary of Le Trèport*). "Kal. Maii Frater dominus Radulphus Comes Augi." (*Obituary of Fontevrault*—Orig., Bibl. Nat., MS. latin, no. 5480, vol. ii—unedited).

(c) Archives Nat., J221, no. 1, Orig. sealed.

(d) *Patent Roll*, 3 Hen. III, *m.* 2. (i) By her charter, dated at Tickhill, 1219, "Haelisia Comitissa Augy quondam uxor Radulfi de Ysoudun Comitis Augy" confirmed to the Abbey of Roche the site of that abbey [of the foundation of Richard de Builli and Richard fitz Turgis], &c., "pro salute anime dicti Radulfi domini mei et pro salute anime mee et Radulfi filii mei . . . Hiis testibus domino Willelmo Comite Warenne avunculo meo . . ." (*Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 505). (ii) "Sciant . . . quod ego Aelicia Comitissa Augi uxor quondam Radulfi Comitis Augi cum assensu Radulfi filii mei et filiarum mearum Moline videlicet et Johanne dedi et concessi . . . Deo et beate Marie et ecclesie de Fonte albo et canonicis ibidem Deo servientibus medietariam llam quam de dono dicti sponsi mei habebam et possidebam in brolio Dalene . . . Actum anno gracie M° ducentesimo XX° mense Novembris apud Motam . . ." (*Documents relatijs au Prieuré de Fontblanche*, no. 1, in *Mem. de la Soc. de Statistique des Deux-Sèvres*, 2e série, vol. xii). Of these two daughters, Moline (or rather Maud) was 1st wife of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex; she *d.* 14 Aug. 1241, and was *bur.* in the Priory of Llanthony by Gloucester: Jehanne, Dame de Criel (arrond. Dieppe, canton Eu), was 3rd wife of Pierre Mauclerc, sometime Count of Brittany; she *d. s.p.*, 3 Oct. 1252, in the Hospital of Brackley, Northants, and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Foucarmont. (*Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xxxvi, pp. 1-8).

(e) *Curia Regis*, roll no. 74, *mm.* 1, 23 d (and no. 75, *mm.* 1, 13); no. 76, *m.* 1 (and 77, *m.* 1); no. 78, *mm.* 4, 4 d; no. 79, *m* 21; no. 80, *m.* 12. The conclusion

of the Purification 1221/2.[a] On 1 Aug. 1223 she obtained permission to pledge the land of Fors which she held as security from the Count of Aumale for a debt of 140 marks of silver which he owed her.[b] On 7 May 1225 she surrendered the castle of Hastings into the King's hand, to hold *quousque pax firmata fuerit cum Rege Francorum et suis vel longas treugas cum eis ceperit.*[c] She brought an action against Stephen de Gaunt in 1230.[d] She was one of those sum. by the King of France to be at Saint-Germain-en-Laye, 8 June 1236, to set out against the Count of Champagne, and again, to be at Chinon, 28 Apr. 1242, to set out against the Count of La Marche.[e] General orders having been issued for the lands in England of those who took the side of the

---

of the suit is missing. The part remaining says nothing whatever about the ancestry of the Countess Alice. The portion in roll 76 (the rest is of little importance) has been accurately translated by Hunter, *South Yorkshire*, vol. i, p. 227, from an office copy in the Bodleian Library, MSS. Dodsworth, vol. 114, f. 8.

[a] *Feet of Fines*, case 262, file 16, no. 56: abstract thereof in Bracton's *Notebook*, no. 127, from a roll now lost.

[b] ". . . ita quod illam non invadiet alicui unde malum vel dampnum nobis vel terre nostre Pictav' possit evenire" (*Close Roll*, 7 Hen. III, *m.* 5). What she actually did was to demise it, in Feb. 1233/4, to the King of France, "ad cujus manum devenerat ex eschaeta Guillelmi quondam domini de Forz et Comitis Aubemarle" (Orig., Archives Nat., J 473, no. 5).

[c] Cyrograph dated the vigil of the Ascension 9 Hen. III (Enrolled in *Patent Roll*, *m.* 4 d).

[d] Alice, Countess of Eu, sought against Stephen de Gaunt a carucate of land in Saltby, co. Leicester, as her right &c., and of which Roger de Buylly her antecessor had been seized in his demesne as of fee and of right *tempore H. Regis avi qui fuit avus domini Regis*, the year and day &c., taking the esplees &c. And from the said Roger because he died *s.p.* the right to that land descended to Beatrice his sister as heir, and from the said Beatrice to Henry her s. and h., and from the said Henry to John his s. and h., and from the said John to Henry his s. and h., and from the said Henry to the same Alice his da. and h. And Stephen denied her right and the seizin of the said Roger *tempore H. Regis senis*, and everything else (*totum*), and put himself in the grand [assize] of the King, and sought right to be done as to which of them had the greater right in that land, and as to whether the said Roger was so seized *tempore H. Regis senis*: and Stephen gave a mark for having mention *de tempore H. Regis senis.* Day given them from Easter in one month. (Pleas in the octaves of St. Martin 15 Hen. III—*Curia Regis*, roll no. 107, *m.* 29 d: adjournments, roll 108, *m.* 6, roll 109, *m.* 13 d). Another claim by the Countess (Bracton, *Notebook*, no. 403) gives her descent from the said Beatrice, but does not mention Roger de Builly.

[e] At three weeks from Whitsunday 1236 and on the morrow of the octaves of Easter 1242: from Normandy. The word *mittat* is added to her name in each Roll. (*Recueil des Hist.*, vol. xxiii, pp. 726, 728). It is noticeable that she had letters of protection in Apr. 1242 for so long as she was beyond seas with the King [Henry III], and other letters of protection, without term, dated at Bordeaux, 24 Aug. 1242. (*Patent Rolls*, 26 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 5 d; 26-27 Hen. III, *m.* 9).

King of France in the late war to be seized into the King's hand,[a] the Countess was commanded to deliver the castle of Tickhill to the custodian appointed, 18 Feb. 1243/4.[b] The lands thus lost were never recovered.[c] She *d.* at La Mothe-Saint-Héray in Poitou, 13, 14 or 15 May 1246, and was *bur.* (probably) in the Priory of Fontblanche at Exoudun.[d] Will

---

[a] After the truce of Bordeaux, 7 Apr. 1243, Louis IX insisted that his vassals should renounce the lands they held in England or lose those they held in France. On 20 July 1243 Henry III retaliated, and ordered an inquiry as to those "qui terras tenentes in Anglia steterunt cum Rege Francie in hac ultima gwerra." The Countess of Eu elected to retain her possessions in France, and in July 1244 the honour of Tickhill is mentioned as being in the King's hand "occasione inquisicionis de terris Normannorum in manum Regis capiendis." (*Close Rolls*, 27 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 6 d; 28 Hen. III, *m.* 5). In Aug. 1242, the revolt of the Lusignans having been suppressed, Hugue X, Count of La Marche, had to resign all that the King of France had conquered, including "feoda que tenebat a nobis Comite Marchie Comes Augi," besides doing homage for what remained to him, *viz.*, for the *comté* of Angoulême, &c., to Louis IX, and for that of La Marche and the *sirerie* of Lusignan to Alfons, Count of Poitiers, br. of Louis (Archives Nat., J 270, no. 12, Orig. sealed). Accordingly, among the *Hommages d'Alphonse* (edit. Bardonnet, p. 90), it is said that "Comes Augi est homo ligius domini Comitis et tenet ab eo Syvraium et castrum de Chesec et castrum de Benaio et castrum Mote sancti Aredii cum pertinenciis."

[b] *Patent Roll*, 28 Hen. III, *m.* 8: the custodian was appointed to the use of Edward, the King's son. But before this, 9 Feb., the sheriffs of cos. Notts, York, Kent, and Sussex were ordered to let the Countess have all her stock (*instaura*) then on the lands which had been hers, but had been taken into the King's hand. (*Close Roll*, *m.* 15).

[c] This is proved by a great number of writs in the *Patent Rolls*, 2 Apr. 1244, 11 Mar. 1244/5, 12 Mar. 1245/6, 11 Jan. 1246/7 (where she is called *quondam Comitissa*), 18 Nov. 1247, 18 Mar. 1247/8, &c. There are, indeed, entries in the *Pipe Roll*, 29 Hen. III.—Aid for the marriage of the King's eldest da. at 20*s.* a fee: the Countess of Eu, £60 15*s.* for 60 fees and 3 parts of a fee of the honour of Tickhill, and £62 10*s.* for 62 fees and half a fee of that of Hastings. And in the Rolls of 30 and 31 Hen. III, the Countess of Eu again occurs as a debtor. These entries have been cited as proving that the Countess was alive and in possession in 1247, but as she was assuredly not in possession, they are no proof that she was then living. The amercements are, in fact, entered as *per* the custodians of the honours of Tickhill and Hastings.

[d] "La dite Aalis vesquit puis que son mary fut trespasse vingt six ans, et trespassa lan MCCXLV [*sic*] a Villeneuve en Poitou en un sien lieu appele la Mote. Les dits religieux [de Foucarmont] ont son testament, auquel esleut sa sepulture a Foucarmont en cas quelle trespasseroit hors de sa terre de Poictou, et ou elle trespasseroit en Poictou elle eslisoit sa sepulture apud Album Fontem. Les religieux de Eu dient que il lont, mais il nen souvient escritures ne autres choses." (*Chron. des Comtes d'Eu*). "ij idus Maii Obiit Aelis venerabilis Comitissa Augi." (*Obituary of Le Trèport*). "Idus Maii Anniversarium solemne Aelidis Comitisse Augi que . . . capellam sancti Thome martiris juxta Criolium [nobis dedit]." (*Obituary of Eu*). "iij idus Maii Domina Adelaidis Comitissa Augi." (*Obituary of Fontevrault*). All

dated at La Mothe, Wednesday after St. Aubin 1245 [7 Mar. 1245/6].(a)

8. Raoul d'Exoudun, Count of Eu, s. and h.(b) He outlived his mother by a few months only, and during her lifetime usually styled himself son of the late Count of Eu.(c) In Mar. 1235/6 he landed at

---

the authorities from Du Monstier (*Neustria Pia*, p. 697) onwards have stated that she died on 11 Sep., confusing her, without much excuse, with the widow of John, Count of Eu.

(a) "A. Comitissa Augi . . . Abbatie Fulcardimont' in qua mihi eligo sepulturam si extra terram meam de Pict' me decedere contingat centum solidos annui redditus [legavi] . . . Et sciendum quod ubicunque sepulta fuero sive apud Fulcard' Mont' vel apud Fontem Album plaustrum meum quod tunc habuero . . . lego et dimitto." (Orig., Archives de la Seine-Inférieure, 8H9, unedited).

(b) There was another son, Guarin (*Close Roll*, 16 Joh., *p.* 2, *m.* 4), who was living, 29 Sep. 1217 (*Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. III, *m.* 3). The erroneous particulars given by Dugdale, as from *De Banco*, Trinity, 10 Edw. I, *Ebor'*, do not appear in that Roll. There is a case, *m.* 3 d, where the Prior of St. Oswald's [Nostell] was summoned to answer the plea of Constance, late the wife of Henry *de Alemannia*, that he should allow her to present to the church of Tickhill. It was stated that a certain Ralph *de Issoudon'* and Alice his wife, who had held the manor of Tickhill *tempore* Hen. III, had presented to the said church, and that the manor, by the forfeiture of the said Alice in her widowhood, had come into the King's hand: but there is nothing about her "son called William, and Maude a daughter, marryed to Alfonsus, son to John, King of Jerusalem," as Dugdale relates.

(c) He occurs as Count of Eu in Dec. 1230, in the statute of Louis IX concerning the Jews—". . . Ego Radulphus Comes Augi eadem volui consului et juravi;" but his seal, and counterseal (with a shield barry and a label of 7 points), to this charter each bear the legend "SIGILLVM : RADVLPHI : DE : ISSOVDVNIO : FIL' : COM' : AVG'." (Archives Nat., J 427, no. 11 *bis*). (i) "Ego Radulphus de Issoudun filius Radulphi quondam Comitis de Aug' et Aelizie Comitisse Aug' concessi et confirmavi ecclesie beate Marie de Augo . . . anno Domini M°CC°XX^mo VII^mo mense Decembris." (*Cartulary of the Comté of Eu*—Bibl. Nat., MS. latin, no. 13904, unedited, f. 67 v). (ii) "Radulphus de Exolduno Comitis Augi filius . . . anno Domini millesimo ducentesimo xxx° septimo." (*Cartulary of La Chatille*, no. 63—*Archives hist. du Poitou*, vol. vii). (iii) "Sciant . . . quod ego Radulfus de Exodunio et Aelicia Comitissa Augi mater mea existans vidua dedimus et concessimus . . . pro salute animarum nostrarum et anime domini nostri Radulfi de Exodunio . . . domui de Fonte albo et canonicis . . . quemdam hominem nostrum . . . Actum apud castellum qui vocatur Sivraicum vj nonas Julii in porticu juxta capellam predicti castri anno ab Incarnatione Domini M°CC°XX°VIII°." (iv) "Universis . . . Radulphus de Yssodunio filius et heres domini Radulphi de Yssodunio Comitis quondam Augi salutem . . . Cum bone memorie dominus Radulphus de Yssodunio pater meus deffunctus Comes quondam Augi . . . ecclesiam Fontis albi . . . a primo lapide fundaverit propriisque sumptibus et expensis in eodem loco domos et edificia religioni congrua construxerit . . . ad ultimum in extrema sua egritudine qua et defunctus est in prefata ecclesia quam ipse construxerat se sepeliri jussit ego . . . confirmo. . . . Datum apud castrum de Cyvray in vigilia sancti Luce Evangeliste anno

Dover, without royal licence, and much to the King's displeasure.[a] He *m.*, 1stly, in 1222,[b] Jehanne, da. of Eude III, DUKE OF BURGUNDY, by his 2nd wife, Aaliz, da. of Hugue, SEIGNEUR DE VERGY in that province. She *d. s.p.* in 1224,[b] and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Foucarmont.[b] He *m.*, 2ndly, Yolent, 6th da. of Robert II, COUNT OF DREUX AND BRAISNE, by his 2nd wife, Yolent, 1st da. of Raoul I, *dit* DE MARLE, SIRE DE COUCY in Laonnois.[b] She *d.* 26 Jan. or 1 Feb., in 1238/9 or earlier,[c] and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Foucarmont.[b] He *m.*, 3rdly, Philippe, 3rd da. and coh. of Simon DE DAMMARTIN, COUNT OF PONTHIEU AND MONTREUIL, by Marie, da. and h. of Guillaume III, COUNT OF PONTHIEU AND MONTREUIL.[b] He *d. s.p.m.*, 1 or 2 Sep. 1246,[d] and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Foucarmont.[e] His widow *m.*, 2ndly, after Nov. 1246, Raoul II, SIRE DE COUCY, who *d. s.p.*, 8 Feb. 1249/50, being slain at the battle of El Mansura: and, 3rdly, as 2nd wife, in 1252 or 1253, Otto II or III, COUNT OF GUELDRES AND ZUTPHEN, who *d.* 10 Jan. 1270/1, and was *bur.* in the Abbey of 's Gravendal (which he had

---

Domini millesimo ducentesimo quadragesimo secundo." (*Documents relatifs au Prieuré de Fontblanche*, nos. 3, 4). (v) "A. Comitissa Augi et Radulfus de Issoud' Comitis Augi filius . . . Actum die Sabbati post Circumcisionem Domini anno ejusdem M°CC°XL° secundo [3 Jan. 1242/3]." (*Cartulary of Foucarmont*—Bibl. de Rouen, Y 13, unedited, f. 103).

(a) His coming, indeed, was the cause of stringent regulations being made, "Quia vero non decet nec expedit nobis quod talis magnas vel alius potens qui fuerit de potestate Regis Francie applicet in terra nostra sine licencia nostra vel speciali mandato nostro." (*Close Roll*, 20 Hen. III, *m.* 15 d).

(b) *Chron. des Comtes d'Eu*: Albericus, *ad annos* 1168, 1239: Balduinus Avennensis, *Chron.*, in *Mon. Germ. Hist.*, *Script.*, vol. xxv, p. 425.

(c) "Kal. Feb. Commemoratio Yolendis Comitisse filie Comitis Roberti de Brana uxoris Comitis de Augiaco" (*Obituary of Braisne*—Du Chesne, *Maison de Dreux*, *preuves*, p. 263). "vij kal. Feb. Migravit a seculo dulcis et digne memorie domina Yolindis venerabilis Comitissa Augi que nobili prosapia orta atque omnium bonorum vita et honestate famosissima soror domine Johanne de Brana karissima mater nostra." (*Obituary of Fontevrault*). She died before 20 Mar. 1238 [1238/9], according to her husband's charter of this date (cited in *Bibl. de l'École des Chartes*, vol. xvii, pp. 547, 551).

(d) "iiij non. Sep. Anniversarium solemne junioris Comitis Augi filii Radulfi." (*Obituary of Eu*). "iiij non. Sep. Obiit Radulfus Comes Augi filius Aelis Comitisse." (*Obituary of Le Tréport*). "Kal. Sep. Dominus Radulphus junior venerabilis Comes Augi." (*Obituary of Fontevrault*). He was living when his mother made her will, 7 Mar. 1245/6, for she appointed her executors—three abbots—"et super eos ad eos consulendos et filium meum si eis in aliquo rebellus esset compellendum," the Archbishop of Rouen. By her charter, dated at Paris, Nov. 1246, Ph., Countess of Eu, made known that she had done liege homage, *tanquam de ballo*, to Alfons, Count of Poitou, for the lands which her husband, R., late Count of Eu, had held of Alfons in the *comté* of Poitou. (Archives Nat., J 192, no. 16, Orig. sealed).

(e) He was buried between his 1st and 2nd wives, in the choir, "au coste senextre du grand autel." (*Chron. des Comtes d'Eu*).

founded) by Goch in Gueldres.[a] She *d.* 14 Apr. 1278, and was *bur.* with him.[b]

9. MARIE, COUNTESS OF EU, only da. and h., by 2nd wife.[c] She *m.*, it is said in the lifetime of her grandmother, the Countess Aaliz abovenamed, but more certainly, in or before 1249,[d] Alfons, or Aufons, DE BRIENNE, *dit* D'ACRE, s. and h. of Jehan DE BRIENNE, KING OF JERUSALEM, by his 2nd wife, Berenguela, or Berengere, da. of Alfonso IX, KING OF LEON AND GALICIA. By this marriage Alfons became COUNT OF EU.[e] On 5 June 1251 he had a safe conduct to come to Canterbury on pilgrimage.[f] The King of France knighted

[a] "Hierna starf greef Otte voers. int iair ons Heren MCCLXXI opten tienden dach in Januario ende tot Nyencloester begrauen" (Register A, p. 13, at Arnhem—Sloet van de Beele, *Oorkondenboek d. graafsch. Gelre*, no. 925): "MCCLXX quarto idus Jan. obiit et hic sepultus Otto Nassovius Comes Gelriensis" (*Tabula in eccl. de Nieuw-Clooster*—Knippenbergh, *Hist. Eccl. Geldriae*, p. 86). "xj Jan. Obiit pie memorie Otto Comes Geldrie" (*Obituary of Roermond*, edit. Sivré, p. 12).

[b] "Jou Phelippe Contesse de Guelre fais sauoir a tous chiaus ki ches lettres verront et orront ke iou . . . ai estoree vne capelerie en men manoir des Transleaus" . . . "Et ai requis a men tres chier segneur Jehan de Neele Conte de Pontieu de Monsteroeul et Dabbeuile et a me tres chere dame et sereur Jehane par le grace de Dieu Roine de Castele et de Lyon Contesse des lieus deuant dis se feme que . . . a chest aumosne se voeillent assentir et que il i voeillent leur seaus mettre de confermement auoec le mien que ie i ai pendu . . . che fu fait en lan de grace Mil cclxxvij u mois Daoust le diemenche deuant le saint Leuterich." (*Cartulaire Noir de Saint-Vulfran d'Abbeville*—Bibl. Nat., MS. nouv. acq. latines, no. 1681, unedited, pp. 130, 139). The first extract above is from the transcript of the foundation charter: the second is from the transcript of a *vidimus*—which alone contains it—of that charter by Renaud, Count of Gueldres, son of Philippe. This *vidimus*—hitherto unnoticed—appears to be the only documentary evidence for the parentage of the Countess Philippe. It confirms the statements made by Baudouin d'Avesnes and in *Le Lignage de Coucy* (written in 1303), and disposes of Delisle's contention (*Cartulaire Normand*, no. 971, note) that she must have been da. of Hugue de Chastillon, Count of St. Pol. She died "MCCLXVIII [*l.* MCCLXXVIII] Apr. xiv." (Pontanus, *Hist. Gelricae*, p. 152, from an Obituary of Roermond). There is other proof that she was living in 1271 (29 Apr.) and was dead in Aug. 1281.

[c] *Chron. des Comtes d'Eu*: Balduinus Avennensis, *ut supra*.

[d] "Alfonsus filius bone memorie Joannis quondam Imperatoris Constantinopolitani Comes Augi . . . MCCXLIX" (Extracts by Du Cange from the *Liber Principum*, a Cartulary of the Counts of Champagne—orig. lost—Bibl. Nat., MS. franç., no. 9497, unedited, p. 304).

[e] His seal, attached to a charter from him and his wife, dated Sunday before Palm Sunday 1251, bears [Azure] billetty and a lion rampant [Or], *Brienne*, with a bordure charged with 16 castles; legend, "s' · ALPHŌSI · FILII . . . COMITIS · AVGI": on the counterseal, a shield barry and a label of 5 points; no legend. (Archives Nat., L 1601). The seal to his charter (Addit. Charter, no. 13945), dated Mar. 1255, bears *Brienne* (without the bordure), the counterseal *Lusignan* with the label.

[f] *Patent Roll*, 35 Hen. III, *m.* 8. He is styled Count of Eu in the writ.

him at Jaffa in 1253.[a] He was Chamberlain (*Chambrier*) of France from or before Nov. 1254[b] till his death. In 1256 his wife gave him the castle and châtellenie of Chizé in Poitou.[c] He was a proxy of the King of France to swear to the peace with Henry III, 28 May 1258.[d] When Henry was in Paris, either in 1254 or 1259, Louis IX asked him to restore to the Count the castles of Hastings and Tickhill, but Henry refused.[e] The Countess *d.* 1 Oct. 1260, at Melle in Poitou,[f] and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Foucarmont. M.I.[g] Will dated 1260, Friday after the Assumption of the Virgin [20 Aug.].[h] The Count accompanied Louis IX on his expedition to Africa in July 1270, and *d.* at Carthage, 13 or 14 Sep. 1270. His bones were *bur.* in the Abbey of Saint-Denis, in the Chapel of Saint-Martin, on the day those of that monarch were *bur.* there, behind the altar of the Holy Trinity in the choir, 22 [not 29] May 1271. M.I.[i]

---

[a] So, at least, Joinville, *Hist. de Saint Louis*:—"Et la [Japhe] le Roy fist le Conte de Deu chevalier qui estoit encores ung jeune jouvencel." Du Cange (*Observations*, &c., p. 92), considering the epithet inapplicable to Alfons, thought it must refer to his son, Jehan—who was still a minor in 1271, eighteen years afterwards.

[b] He appears as such (*signum Alfonsi camerarii*) in a *vidimus* by Louis IX of this date. (*Regale Registrum Guarini Episcopi Silvanectensis*, f. 367 r and v—*Cartulaire Normand*, no. 523).

[c] Archives Nat., J 190, no. 95, Orig. sealed.

[d] Treaty dated at Paris, *le Mardy apres la quinsene de Penthecost* [28 May] 1258. (*Dipl. Doc.*, Exch., T.R., box 37, no. 1077; Archives Nat., J 629, no. 7: Originals sealed). Simon, Sire de Nesle, was his coadjutor.

[e] Henry is said to have replied that "quando dominus Rex Francie hominibus Anglie restituerit terras suas in Normannia quod idem dominus Rex Anglie restitueret et redderet hominibus de potestate ipsius domini Regis de Francia terras et tenementa cum pertinenciis que sua fuerunt in Anglia." (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. i, p. 23).

[f] "... a Metulli en Poictou lan CCLX ... et se feist apporter a la dite abbaye [Foucarmont] et gist ou millieu du chueur." (*Chron. des Comtes d'Eu*). It is stated, in *L'Art de Vér. les Dates* and elsewhere, that she died about 1252, but this is an error.

[g] "Anno millesimo bis C decies quoque seno, Octobris prima me [mors] revocavit ad ima, &c." (*Chron. des Comtes d'Eu*). "Kal. Oct. Obiit Maria Comitissa Augi." (*Obituary of Le Tréport*). "vj non. Oct. Obiit domina Margareta [*sic*] Comitissa Augi." (*Obituary of the Chartreux de Vauvert—Obituaires de la province de Sens*, vol. i, p. 704).

[h] "Ego Maria Comitissa Augi domina Sivrayci Chysiaci Metuli Benayci Mote et Ville Nove ... Eligo autem sepulturam meam in abbatia de Fouquard'." (Orig., Archives de la Seine Inférieure, 8H9, unedited). In 1261 "Alfunsus J. Regis Jerusalem filius Comes Augi et Francie Camerarius" made an assignment to the Chartreux de Vauvert at Paris, in accordance with the testament of "recolende memorie nobilis mulier M. quondam Comitissa Augi karissima uxor mea" (Orig., Archives Nat., S 4068, no. 13—*Cartulaire Normand*, p. 156).

[i] "Cy gist Alphons iadis comte deu et chambellan de France qui fut fils a tres haut homme et tres bon et tres loyal cheualier monsieur Jehan de Bayne qui fut roy

10. Jehan de Brienne, Count of Eu, only surv. s. and h., a minor at his father's death.[a] On 24 July 1279 the mayor, eschevins, and commune of Eu, and the Count, swore fealty to each other.[b] In 1290 he made an ineffectual attempt to recover the honours of Hastings and Tickhill.[c] He *m.* Beatrix,[d] da. of Guion de Chastillon, Count of Saint-Pol, by Mahaut, da. of Henry II, Duke of Lothier and Brabant. He *d.* 12 June 1294, at Clermont-en-Beauvaisis,[e] and was

---

de Hierusalem et empereur de Constantinople et fut ledit Alphons fils de tres haute dame madame Berengere qui fut emperiere de Constantinople . . . et mourut ledit Alphons au seruice de dieu et de tres haut et tres puissant prince monsieur Loys par la grace de dieu iadis roy de France et de tres haut prince monsieur Philippes son fils par la grace de dieu aussi roy de France dessous Cartaige au royaulme de Thunes lan de lincarnation de nostre seigneur mcclxx la veille de saincte croix en Septembre et fut enterre ledit Alphons en cette eglise monsieur sainct Denis lan de lincarnation de nostre seigneur mcclxxi le vendredi deuant la penthecoste le iour et lheure quand mons. le roy Loys fut enterre priez dieu pour lame dicelui comte car il fut moult saige et moult loyal cheualier." His tomb was almost entirely destroyed by the Huguenots. (Doublet, *Hist. de l'Abbaye de Saint-Denys*, p. 1337, corrected by Félibien, *Hist. de l'Abbaye de Saint-Denys*, p. 561). "xviij kal. Oct. Anniversarium solemne Alfonsi filii Johannis Regis Hierusalem et Comitis Augi." (*Obituary of Eu*). "xviij kal. Oct. Obiit Alphonsus Comes Augi Francie Camerarius." (*Obituary of Maubuisson—Obituaires*, as above, vol. i, p. 656). "iiij kal. Apr. [*sic*] Obiit Alfonsus Comes Augi." (*Obituary of Le Tréport*).

(a) "Anno mcclxxi Mortuo Alfonso Comite Augi et ejus liberis existentibus infra annos . . ." (*Arrêt du Parlement*—Du Chesne, *Maison de Dreux*, *preuves*, p. 276, and *Les Olim*, vol. i, p. 376).

(b) "m°cc° septuagesimo nono . . . die lune post Magdalenam." (*Le Livre Rouge d'Eu*, 1151-1454, edit. A. Legris, p. 33).

(c) He appeared before the King and Council in Parl., on Wednesday after the quinzaine of Trinity 18 Edw. I [14 June 1290]. It was decided that the best answer to give him was the one previously given, and accordingly he was informed "quod quandocumque placuerit domino Regi Francie terras et tenementa hominibus istius regni restituere que sua fuerunt in potestate ipsius domini Regis quod ipse dominus Rex Anglie de castris et terris predictis [Hastinges et Tykehull' cum pertinenciis suis] predicto Comiti reddend' faciet quod de Consilio suo viderit esse faciend' Et hoc libencius predicto Comiti quam ceteris de partibus illis." (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. i, p. 23).

(d) "Bietrix de Saint Pol fille au Conte de Saint Pol laquelle estoit tenue pour la plus belle qui fust en France: fors de tant quelle avoit trop grand sain, et neust este ce, on dit quelle eust este femme au Roy Philippes le Biax." (*Chron. des Comtes d'Eu*). It seems, however, not unlikely, judging from the canons of beauty in force at the time, that the worthy monk has got the story all wrong. *Cf.*, *Les divisions des soixante et douze biautes qui sont en dames*, dated 1332 (Méon, *Nouveau Recueil de Fabliaux*, vol. i, pp. 407-415), and a later list of the 60 points which *belle femme doit avoir* (A. de Montaiglon, *Recueil de Poésies Françoises*, vol. vii, p. 299).

(e) "Ce dit Jehan trespassa a Clairmont en Beauvoisin lan cclxxxxiiii et se feist apporter a la dite eglise [Foucarmont] et gist dedans le cueur ou coste de sa mere." (*Chron. des Comtes d'Eu*).

bur. in the Abbey of Foucarmont. M.I.[a] His widow *d.* in 1304, at Saint-Pol, and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Cercamp in Artois.[b]

11. JEHAN DE BRIENNE, COUNT OF EU, only s. and h. He was one of the commanders of the French armies in Gascony in 1296, and was wounded in an attempt to capture Bellegarde.[c] On 4 Mar. 1296/7 the mayor, eschevins, and commune of Eu did homage to him, and he swore to observe their customs.[d] He *m.* Jehanne, elder da. and h. of Baudouin DE GUINES, CHÂTELAIN DE BOURBOURG, Seigneur d'Ardres, by Catherine, da. of Mahieu III, SIRE DE MONTMORENCY. He and his wife obtained the *comté* of Guines in 1295.[e] He was slain at the battle of Courtrai, 11 July 1302, and was *bur.* at Lens in Artois, his bones being transferred thence, on Saturday before St. Clement [21 Nov.] 1304,[f] to the Abbey of Foucarmont.[f] His widow was living in Oct. 1331,[f] but *d.* in that year(*i.e.*, before Easter [19 Apr.] 1332) at Guerville in the *comté* of Eu, and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Foucarmont.[g]

12. RAOUL DE BRIENNE, COUNT OF EU AND GUINES, only s. and h. He was sum., by the King of France, for Military Service against the Flemings, for 29 May (postponed till 15 July) 1317, and to Convocations, to be held, at Bourges, 8 Nov. 1318, at Paris, 9 Feb. 1318/9, and at Lisieux, 25 Mar. 1318/9.[h] He *m.* Jehanne, elder da. and coh. of

---

[a] "Anno milleno quarto novies quoque deno Cum bis centeno similis me caro feno . . . Tristicie plena Junii fuit hec duodena Nox que terrena nobis subtraxit amena, &c." (*Chron. des Comtes d'Eu*).

[b] "Madame Bietrix . . . alla demourer a Saint Pol, et se fist enfouyr avec ses antecesseurs en une abbaye de lordre de Cisteaux appellee Chercamp, dicta abbatia de Carocampo, assez pres de Saint Pol en Ternois, lan MCCCIIII." (*Chron. des Comtes d'Eu*).

[c] Matthew of Westminster, vol. iii, p. 289.

[d] "Le lundi apres lez brandons . . . mil CCIIII^{xx} et seize." (*Livre Rouge d'Eu*, p. 86).

[e] *Arrêt du Parlement* pronounced in 1295 (Du Chesne, *Maison de Guines, preuves*, p. 301: *Les Olim*, vol. ii, p. 386). Her grandfather, Ernoul III, Count of Guines, "propter debitorum immensitatem in quibus tenebar," sold the *comté* in Feb. 1282/3 to the King of France, for 3,000 *lib. paris.*, and an annuity of 1,000 *lib. turon.* for life. His s. and h., the said Baudouin, was refused restoration of the *comté* by the *Parlement* in 1283, after his father's death. (Du Chesne, *ibid.*, pp. 293, 300).

[f] Du Chesne, *ibid.*, pp. 305, 309, 668: *Chron. des Comtes d'Eu.*

[g] "La dite dame de Guines trespassa ou conte de Eu en Guerreville lan MCCCXXXI." (*Chron. des Comtes d'Eu*). Her epitaph at Foucarmont was already illegible when that chronicle was written. Her seals, attached to charters dated 23 July 1321 and Thursday after the Annunciation 1324, bore *Brienne*, and Vairy [Or and Azure], *Guines*, separately, and impaled: legend, "S. IOHANNE COMITISSE AVGI ET GVINEN'." (Du Chesne, *ibid.*, pp. 305-8).

[h] *Recueil des Hist.*, vol. xxiii, pp. 807-821. His seal, to his quittance of wages for the host of Flanders, 3 Apr. 1318 [1318/9] bears a shield charged with a bordure

Dreue DE MELLO IV, Seigneur de Lormes and Château-Chinon in Nivernais, Jarnac and Châteauneuf in Angoumois, Château-Larcher in Poitou, &c., by his 1st wife, Jehanne, sister and h. of Philippe DE TOCY, and da. of Othon DE TOCY, ADMIRAL OF FRANCE.(a) This Dreue had died seized of the manor of Wighton with the hundred of North Greenhoe, Norfolk, the manors of Laughton-en-le-Morthen, co. York, Panton, co. Lincoln, and Louth, Garristown, and the Curragh of Kildare, in Ireland.(b) The Count's fealty for his wife's purparty of these lands was taken by the receiver of the King's lands of Ponthieu, 29 May 1318,(c) and they had livery 9 July following, his homage being respited.(d) On 16 Feb. 1321/2 he and other foreign magnates were

---

engrailed. (Demay, *Sceaux de la Collection Clairambault*, no. 3469). His seals, to the ratification of the treaty of Mantes, 28 May 1323, and to the promise of the barons of Normandy to assist the King of France against the English, Wednesday before St. Mark [21 Apr.] 1339, bear *Brienne*: the counterseals thereto bear a bordure engrailed, *Eu ancient*, with the legends, "ɔTRA : SIGILLVM : RADVLPHI : COMITIS : AVGI," and "CŌNTRESEEL : RAOVL : CŌTE : DE : EV : ET : DE : GVINES : ɔNESTABLE : DE : FRĀCE," respectively. (Archives Nat., J 581, no. 6, and J 210, no. 7).

(a) Anselme, vol. vi, *Maison de Mello*, p. 62, vol. vii, *Maison de Tocy*, p. 735. Chester Waters' claim that the "true parentage" of Jehanne de Mello "is now for the first time ascertained [*i.e.* by himself]" is calculated to surprise "the French genealogists," and, indeed, anyone acquainted with the authorities on the subject. Mello is in Beauvaisis (Oise, arrond. de Senlis, canton Creil).

(b) Dreue had inherited these lands from his uncle, Geoffroy de Lusignan, Seigneur de Jarnac, Châteauneuf, and Château-Larcher (who died 25 Sep. 1306 —Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent, *Pipe Roll*, 3 Edw. II, *p.* 2), and had livery thereof, having done homage, 26 Mar. and 26 Apr. 1308 (*Fine Roll*, 1 Edw. II, *m.* 4): an *arrêt du Parlement*, pronounced Wednesday after St. Lucy [14 Dec.] 1306, had admitted him to homage for Jarnac, Châteauneuf, &c. (*Les Olim*, vol. ii, p. 484). Geoffroy had done homage and had livery of the lands in England and Ireland, 18 Aug. 1289 (*Close Roll*, 17 Edw. I, *m.* 4). He was s. and h. of another Geoffroy de Lusignan, who had obtained the premises, and £200 a year, from Prince Edward, 6 Nov. 1256, in lieu of a grant made to him by [his half-brother] Henry III, 11 Feb. 1253/4, of 500 librates of land in Ireland (*Patent Roll*, 37-38 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *mm.* 8, 7: *Charter Roll*, 41 Hen. III, *m.* 13).

(c) "Drogo de Merlawe." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 15 Apr. 11 Edw. II. Inq., cos. Norfolk, York, and Ireland, 27 Apr., 21 May, and Tuesday before the Ascension [30 May] 1318. "... quedam Johanna filia predicti Drogonis que maritata est Radulfo de Eou Comiti de Eou et de Gynes et Margareta soror predicte Johanne etatis x annorum sunt filie et propinquiores heredes predicti Drogonis quequidam Johanna est etatis xxj annorum et amplius prout inteligunt [*sic*]." Writ to the said receiver, 17 May 11 Edw. II, and return thereto, dated at Eu, Monday after five weeks of Easter [29 May] 1318. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 59, no. 8). Dreue de Mello died 11 Aug. 1316 (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Chancellor's Roll*, 11 Edw. II).

(d) *Fine Roll*, 12 Edw. II, *mm.* 16, 15. Their purparty and those of their co-parceners (Amaury de Craon, custodian of the purparty of Marguerite de Mello, and Perronnelle de Sully, Countess of Dreux, who held one-third of the premises in

urged by Edward II to assist him with men-at-arms against the contrariants(a). On 7 Feb. 1326/7 the King of France appointed him *nostre lieutenant en nostre presente guerre de Gascoigne*, in the parts of Saintonge and Poitou.(b) He was sum. to accompany Edward III to Ireland with as great a force as he could muster, 28 Jan. 1331/2 and (the expedition having been postponed) 12 July 1332.(a) He was Constable of France from before Apr. 1331 till his death.(b) His lands in England and Ireland were taken into the King's hand in June or July 1337 on the outbreak of hostilities with France, and were never recovered.(c) He *d.* 19 Jan. 1344/5, being accidentally slain by the thrust of a lance in a tournament held at Paris to celebrate the marriage (on the previous day) of the Duke of Orléans, and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Foucarmont.(d) His widow survived her son, and *d.* in or after 1351.(e)

---

dower) were taken into the King's hand, 8 Oct. 1324, as possessions of aliens of the power of the King of France, by reason of the war with that King. After peace was restored, on 8 Feb. 1327/8 the Count and his wife obtained an order for their purparty to be delivered to them, but this was inoperative, as was a writ of livery, 22 Sep. 1331, issued after Raoul had done homage to Edward III, when he was in France: they had another writ of livery, just a year afterwards, 22 Sep. 1332. Marguerite (de Mello) sold her purparty to the Count before 26 June 1336. On 3 Oct. 1337 the King granted away Laughton, Wighton, and the hundred, to Henry, Earl of Derby, and on 1 Mar. 1339/40 the lands in Ireland to Sir John Darcy. (*Fine Rolls*, 18 Edw. II, *m.* 19; 1 Edw. III, *mm.* 23, 22, 17: *Close Rolls*, 2 Edw. III, *m.* 35; 6 Edw. III, *m.* 13: *Patent Rolls*, 10 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 2; 11 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 26 (Duchy of Lancaster, *Royal Charters*, no. 280); 14 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 18).

(a) *Close Rolls*, 15 Edw. II, *m.* 17 d, schedule; 6 Edw. III, *mm.* 37 d, 17 d.

(b) *Archives Nat.*, JJ 65 (1), f. 11 v, JJ 66, f. 348. (*Documents concernant le Poitou dans les Registres de la Chancellerie de France*, edit. P. Guérin, vol. i, nos. 129, 165).

(c) *Fine Rolls*, 11 Edw. III, *m.* 26; 12 Edw. III, *m.* 26: Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 132, no. 14.

(d) "Le dit Raoul . . . trespassa lan MCCCXLIIII^{e} et fut feru de fer de lance aux nopces du Duc Dorleans aux joustes. Et gist a labbaye de Foucarmont au coste de son ayeul." (*Chron. des Comtes d'Eu*). "Le mardi dix huitiesme jour de janvier [1344/5], Phelippe fils du Roy de France . . . prist a femme Madame Blanche, fille de Charles Roy de France qui estoit trespasse derrenierement . . . Et fu faite tres grant feste a Paris au palais le Roy . . . a tout grant compaignie de nobles. Et lendemain de ladite feste, la compaignie des nobles dessus dis firent joustes et grant appareil, esquelles joutes Monseigneur Raoul Conte Deu, Connestable de France, fu mis a mort et occis de un cop de lance." (*Grandes Chron. de France*, edit. P. Paris, vol. v, p. 437). "Vidi et presens fui ubi Rodulfus Ghisnarum Comes et de Augo et Francie Conestabulus in hastiludio lancea percussus interiit. Filius ejus post hoc Comes Ghisnarum eciam Conestabulus pluribus a Rege sibi inpositus, decollatus fuit et comitatus Ghisnarum Regi confiscatus." (Joh. Longus, *Chron. S. Bertini*, in *Hist. Rerum Germ.*, *Script.*, vol. xxv, p. 810). Genealogists give 18 Jan. as the date of his death, but erroneously: for 18 Jan. was certainly the date of the marriage contract and of the marriage.

(e) "Jehanne de Mello alla de vie a trespas de couroux de son dit mary et de

13. Raoul de Brienne, Count of Eu and Guines, Constable of France, only s. and h.[a] He *m.*, in Oct. 1340, Catherine, widow of Azzo Visconti, Signore di Milano (who was *b.* at Ferrara, 7 Dec. 1302, *m.* her at Milan, 1 Oct. 1330, and *d. s.p.*, 14 or 16 Aug. 1339, at Milan, and was *bur.* there in the Church of San Gottardo),[b] and da. and h. of Louis de Savoye II, Seigneur de Vaud, by Isabel, Dame de Joigny, da. of Jehan de Chalon I, Seigneur d'Arlay.[b] At the capture of Caen, 26 July 1346, he was taken prisoner by Sir Thomas de Holand,[c] and did not regain his liberty for some years. Returning to Paris in 1350, he was at once arrested (16 Nov.), accused of treason, and summarily condemned to be beheaded: which sentence was forthwith carried out in the Hôtel de Nesle *à heure de matines*—*i.e.*, midnight—18-19 Nov. 1350.[d] He was *bur.* before the door of the Church of the Augustins near the Pont Neuf. He *d. s.p.l.* His widow *m.*, 3rdly, as 2nd wife, in Mar. 1352, at Seurre in Burgundy, Guillaume

---

son dit filz quant il fut prins, et tient on au pays quelle morut aincois que il fust decolle, et bien y parut" (*Chron. des Comtes d'Eu*). Jehanne was living in 1351 (Du Chesne, *Maison de Dreux*, *preuves*, p. 300). The partition of the lands of Dreue de Mello, between Raoul, Count of Eu, and Jehanne his wife, of the one part, and Morice de Craon and Marguerite, his wife [half-sister of Jehanne], of the other, had been finally arranged by letters of the King of France, dated 30 July 1329 (Archives de la Trémoïlle, *Lettres Royales*, vol. i, edit. Broussillon, *Maison de Craon*, vol. i, p. 335).

[a] His seals, to charters dated 23 May 1345 and 8 June 1346, bore *Brienne*, quartering a bordure engrailed, *Eu ancient*: crest, a palm-tree. Other seals of his bore *Brienne* only. (Anselme, vol. vi, p. 161).

[b] Corio, *Historia di Milano*, ff. 211, 216: Anselme, vol. viii, *Comtes de la haute Bourgogne*, p. 421: Guichenon, *Maison de Savoye*, vol. iii, p. 231, vol. iv, *preuves*, p. 636: Litta, *Famiglie celebri italiane*, *Visconti di Milano*: *Idem*, *Savoja*: Behr, *Genealogie*, *Savoien*, p. 75.

[c] *Grandes Chron.*, vol. v, p. 453: Froissart, lib. i, cap. 123: Murimuth, pp. 203, 214: Avesbury, p. 359. Thomas surrendered his captive to Edward III, for a gift of 80,000 florins with the shield, 16 June 1347. (*Patent Rolls*, 21 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 25; *p.* 4, *mm.* 16, 8).

[d] "Le mardi qui fu le seiziesme jour de novembre [1350] . . . Raoul Conte Deu et de Guynes lors Connestable de France, qui nouvellement estoit venu Dangleterre de sa prison en laquelle il avoit este depuis lan quarante et six quil avoit este pris a Caen, fors tant que il avoit este eslargi par pluseurs fois pour venir en France, fu prins en lostel de Neelle a Paris la ou le Roy estoit, par le prevost de Paris du commandement du Roy. Et audit ostel de Neelle fu tenu prisonnier jusquau jeudi ensuivant, dix huitiesme jour dudit mois de novembre. Et la a heure de matines dont le vendredi ajourna, en la prison ou il estoit fu decapite . . . Et fu ledit Connestable descapite pour tres grans et mauvaises traisons que il avoit faites et commises contre ledit Roy Jehan: lesquelles traisons il confessa en la presence du Duc Dathenes et de pluseurs autres de son lignage. Et fu enterre le corps aux Augustins de Paris, hors du moustier, du commandement du Roy, pour lhonneur des amis dudit Connestable."

DE FLANDRES, COUNT OF NAMUR, SEIGNEUR DE L'ÉCLUSE. She *d.* 18 June 1388,[a] and was *bur.* in the Church of the Franciscans at Namur. M.I. He, who was *b.* in 1324,[b] *d.* 1 Oct. 1391,[a] and was *bur.* with her. M.I.

His heir was his only surviving sister, Jehanne, who *m.*, 1stly (contracts dated 18 June 1342 and 10 Mar. 1342/3, post-nuptial assignment of the towns, castles, and *châtellenies* of Sainte-Hermine and Prahecq, &c., in Poitou, to complete her dowry of 6,000 [or 6,500] *livres* of rent in lands, dated 8 Jan. 1345/6),[c] as 2nd wife, Gautier de Brienne VI, Duke of Athens, Count of Brienne and Lecce, Constable of France, who was slain at the battle of Poitiers, 19 Sep. 1356, and was *bur.* before the high altar in the Abbey of Beaulieu in the *comté* of Brienne. M.I.[d] She *m.*, 2ndly, Tuesday 16 Jan. 1357/8, Louis d'Évreux, Count of Étampes and Gien, Peer of France.[e] She *d. s.p.*, at Sens, 6 or 13 July 1389, and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Saint-Denis, in the Chapel of La Reine Jehanne (afterwards called, of Nostre-Dame la Blanche). M.I.[f]

(*Grandes Chron.*, vol. vi, p. 3: copied by Froissart, lib. i, cap. 152). "Rex [Francie] se amicum ipsius Comitis simulans et pacifice sibi loquens, convivavit eundem. Sed statim nocte sequenti, misso spiculatore cum quibusdam satellitibus ad hospicium dicti Comitis ipsum Comitem fecit subito decollari." (Avesbury, p. 414). According to Matteo Villani, *Istorie* (*Rerum Ital. Script.*, vol. xiv, col. 138), the reason for "cette étonnante exécution" was that the Count had agreed to surrender the *comté* of Guines to Edward III in lieu of his ransom. The *comté* of Eu was granted to Jehan d'Artois by letters dated Feb. 1350 [1350/1] (in Anselme, vol. iii, p. 326, from the *Reg. de la Chambre des Comptes*): that of Guines was captured by the English in 1351/2, and ceded to England by the Treaty of Brétigny.

[a] These dates are from the epitaphs on their tomb "ante aram primariam Ecclesiæ Minorum"—now destroyed. (Gramaye, *Respublica Namur.*, *Comitum Namur. Inscriptiones*, pp. 108-9).

[b] *Chron. de l'Abbaye de Floreffe*, edit. Reiffenberg, *Monuments*, &c., vol. viii, p. 83.

[c] *Archives Nat.*, JJ 269, ff. 101 v-103 v. (*Documents*, &c., vol. ii, no. 315).

[d] The M.I. is given by Du Cange, *Hist. de Constantinople*, lib. vii, and by Anselme, vol. vi, p. 165. He was first buried, with a multitude of others, knights and squires, in the Church of the Friars Minors at Poitiers (Bouchet, *Annales d'Aquitaine*, 4e partie, cap. iiii). The Constable is mentioned by Boccaccio in his *De casibus virorum illustrium*, lib. ix, cap. 24, and there is a miniature, representing his death at Poitiers, in the MS. of that work formerly possessed by Jean *Sans Peur*, Duke of Burgundy, and now in the Bibl. de l'Arsenal, MS. no. 5193 (reproduction, edit. H. Martin, plate 38, no. 148).

[e] *Granaes Chron.*, vol. vi, p. 81.

[f] "... laquelle trespassa en la cité de Sens le 6 iour de Juillet 1389." (Epitaph, in Doublet, p. 1329, and Félibien, p. 560). According to the *Chron. du Religieux de Saint-Denys* (edit. Bellaguet, vol. i, p. 604), she died 13 July 1389.

He *d.* of apoplexy while dining with the Duke of Berry in the Hôtel de Nesle, in Apr. or May 1400, and was *bur.* with her. M.I.[a]

Sir William Bourghchier, or Bourgchier, s. and h. of Sir William Bourghchier (who *d.* in 1375),[b] by Alianore, yr. da. and coh., eventually sole h.,[c] of Sir John de Lovayne, of Little Easton and Broxted, Essex, and Bildeston, Suffolk (who *d.* 30 or 31 Jan. 1346/7),[d] which last named William was a yr. br. of Bartholomew, Lord Bourghchier. His mother, the said Alianore, who was *b.* at Little Easton, 27 Mar. 1345, and *bap.* there,[e] *d.* 5 Oct. 1397.[f] He had livery of her lands, 14 Nov. 1397, his homage being respited, and his fealty

---

[a] "1400. Aprilis mensis prima ebdomada Comes inclitus de Stampis dominus Ludovicus in domo Ducis Biturie de Nigella, cum secum cibum hora prandii sumeret, morbo qui apoplexia vocatur, repente percussus occubuit. Cujus corpus eadem die ad ecclesiam beati Dyonisii, ut vivens de Rege assensu statuerat, allatum est. Sequenti vero die . . . corpus ejus in capella Regine Johanne . . . sepultum est." (*Religieux de Saint-Denys*, vol. ii, p. 750). According to his epitaph, he died 6 May 1400 (Doublet and Félibien, *loc. cit.*). His death is entered under *iij kal. Junii* in the Obituary of Saint-Denis, and under *xviij kal. Julii* in that of the Célestins at Paris. (*Obituaires de la Province de Sens*, vol. i, pp. 340, 709).

[b] "Obitus domini Willelmi de Bourghchier militis xlix Edw. III, litera dominica G." (Addit. MSS., no. 5937, f. 149 v—*Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iii, p. 376).

[c] Her elder sister, Isabel, aged 5 at their father's death in Jan. 1346/7, died in the lifetime of their mother, Margaret, *i.e.* before 25 July 1349 (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*—on Margaret formerly wife of John de Lovayne—Edw. III, file 96, no. 19).

[d] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on John de Lovayne) Edw. III, file 83, no. 24.

[e] Writ *de etatis probanda* 12 July 33 Edw. III. "Probacio etatis Alianore filie et heredis Johannis de Lovayne defuncti," Braintree, Thursday before St. Margaret [18 July] 1359. ". . . eadem Alianore fuit etatis xiiij annorum in festo Pasche ultimo preterito . . . eadem Alianora baptizata fuit in ecclesia de Eystans . . . mencio nativitatis ipsius Alianore intitulabatur in missali ecclesie predicte in festo Pasche anno regni Regis E. tercii a conquestu Anglie decimo nono." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 147, no. 11). The writ was sued out by her husband, William de Burghcher, who did fealty 16 Aug. 1359, when they had livery of her lands. (*Close Roll*, 33 Edw. III, *m.* 18).

[f] "Alianora que fuit uxor Willelmi Bourghcher chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 8 Oct. 21 Ric. II. Inq. Hants, Essex, Suffolk, Thursday before, and Saturday the vigil of, SS. Simon and Jude, and Friday before St. Martin [25, 27 Oct., 9 Nov.] 1397. "Dicunt eciam quod predicta Alianora obiit die Veneris proximo post festum sancti Michaelis Archangeli [v^to^ die Octobris—*co. Suffolk*] ultimo preterito Et quod Willelmus Bourgchier miles est filius et heres propinquior ejusdem Alianore et etatis xxiij annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 98, no. 10: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 69, no. 5).

ordered to be taken by the escheator in co. Suffolk.[a] Thomas, Duke of Gloucester, had given him 50 marks a year, for life: this grant was renewed by Henry IV, 4 Mar. 1399/1400, and by Henry V, 1 Oct. 1413.[b] On 15 Oct. 1401, the Prince of Wales gave him—then the Prince's bachelor—50 marks a year, for life, and, when King, confirmed the grant, 1 Sep. 1413.[b] He accompanied the King to France in Aug. 1415,[c] was at the battle of Agincourt, 25 Oct. 1415,[d] and on 26 Nov. following was appointed Constable of the Tower of London, for life.[b] He was appointed Captain of the town of Dieppe, 12 Feb. 1418/9, having previously (7 Feb.) been empowered to receive the surrender of that town, and subsequently (18 Feb.) of all the castles and towns in the *comté* of Eu.[e] On 10 June 1419, he was granted the *comté* of Eu, in tail male, to hold by homage, rendering yearly a *gardebrache* to the King.[f] He *m.* (pardon for marrying without royal licence, 20 Nov. 1405) [g] Anne, Countess of Buckingham, Hereford, and Northampton, widow of Edmund (de Stafford), Earl of Stafford (who was slain at the battle of Shrewsbury, 21 July 1403),[h] and 1st da. and eventually sole h. of Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, by Alianore, elder da. and coh. of Humphrey (de Bohun), Earl of

---

[a] *Fine Roll*, 21 Ric. II, *m.* 24.

[b] *Patent Rolls*, 1 Hen. IV, *p.* 6, *m.* 35; 1 Hen. V, *p.* 3, *m.* 20, *p.* 4, *m.* 37; 3 Hen. V, *p.* 2, *m.* 25.

[c] With 29 men-at-arms and 90 horse-archers. (*Addit.* MSS., no. 4600, ff. 238 v, 272).

[d] With 24 men-at-arms (3 knights and 21 esquires), and 81 archers. (Harl. MSS., no. 782, f. 85 v).

[e] *Norman Roll*, 6 Hen. V, *p.* 2, *mm.* 36, 35, 32. As Captain of Dieppe, he was ordered, 1 May 1419, to send provisions, especially fish, every week to the market at Mantes, during the King's stay there. (*Idem*, 7 Hen. V, *p.* 1, *m.* 48 d.).

[f] The following *comtés* in Normandy were granted, each in tail male, all within 12 months, by Henry V. (1) Harcourt (late of Jean de Harcourt, Count of Harcourt), to Thomas, Duke of Exeter, 1 July 1418 (*Norman Roll*, 6 Hen. V, *p.* 2, *m.* 35). (2) Tancarville (late of Guillaume de Melun, Count of Tancarville, and of Jacques de Harcourt and Marguerite his wife, da. of the said Count), to John de Gray, 31 Jan. 1418/9 (*Idem*, *m.* 41). (3) Perche (late of Jean, Duke of Alençon), to Thomas, Earl of Salisbury, 26 Apr. 1419 (*Idem*, 7 Hen. V, *p.* 1, *m.* 63). (4) Aumale (late of Jean de Harcourt, Count of Aumale), to Richard, Earl of Warwick, 19 May 1419 (text of the letters patent—enrolment now lost—in vol. i of this work, Appendix J). (5) Eu (late of Charles d'Artois, Count of Eu), to Sir William Bourghchier, 10 June 1419 (*Norman Roll*, 7 Hen. V, *p.* 1, *mm.* 33, 4). (6) Longueville, to Gaston de Foix, Captal de Buch—who had lately (11 June) been *cr.* Count of Longueville—20 June 1419 (*Idem*, *m.* 35).

[g] *Patent Roll*, 7 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 31.

[h] She had previously been married to Thomas, Earl of Stafford, eldest br. of Edmund, but the marriage had not been consummated, as he died when she was in her childhood.

HEREFORD, ESSEX, AND NORTHAMPTON, the last of that name.[a] On 5 Jan. 1409/10 he obtained licence to convey the manors and advowsons of Little Easton and Bildeston to himself and Anne his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with remainder to his own right heirs.[b] On 1 Dec. 1414 he and his wife recovered the castle, town, and lordship of Oakham from Edward, Duke of York, to whom they had been granted after the fall of Thomas of Woodstock.[b] He *d.* at Troyes,[c] 28 May 1420,[d] and was *bur.* in the Priory of Llanthony by Gloucester.[e] His widow, who was aged 17 and more in 1399/1400,[f] *d.* 16 Oct. 1438,[g] and was *bur.* with him. Will dated 16 Oct. (1438) 17 Hen. VI.[h]

---

[a] The respective purparties, of the King and of Anne, Countess of Stafford, of the lands that they inherited from Humphrey, Earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, are set out in full in the *Parl. Rolls* (9 Hen. V), vol. iv, pp. 135-140.

[b] *Patent Rolls*, 11 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 10; 2 Hen. V, *p.* 3, *mm.* 24, 23.

[c] Sandford, *Kings of England*, p. 235, giving no authority. But Henry V was at Troyes on 28 May, and not long before, 8 Jan. 1419/20, William Bourgchier kt. is mentioned as being in the King's retinue (*French Roll*, 7 Hen. V, *m.* 5).

[d] "Willelmus Burghchier chivaler." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 1 July 8 Hen. V. Inq., Suffolk, Essex, Thursday after St. Faith and Tuesday before St. Martin [10 Oct., 5 Nov.] 1420. "Et quod predictus Willelmus Burghchier obiit die Martis in septimana Pentecostes ultimo preterita Et quod Henricus filius predicti Willelmi Burghchier est heres ejus propinquior et etatis sexdecim annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 45, no. 34).

[e] Licence for the prior and convent of Llanthony by Gloucester to acquire in mortmain lands, &c., for the sustenance of two canons to celebrate divine service there for the good estate of the King, and of the King's kinsmen, Humphrey, Duke of Buckingham, Thomas, Bishop of Ely, Henry, Viscount Bourghchier, William, Lord FitzWaryn, and John, Lord of Berners, and for their souls after death, and for the soul of Anne, late Countess of Stafford, mother of the said King's kinsmen, and for the soul of William Bourghchier kt., late her husband, and for all their progenitors: since the same Anne had intended so to endow the said convent, in which she and her said husband lie buried: 4 Nov. 1453. (*Patent Roll*, 32 Hen. VI, *m.* 13).

[f] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Alianore, Duchess of Gloucester) Hen. IV, files 10, 11. See GLOUCESTER.

[g] "Anna Comitissa Stafford'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 18 Oct. 17 Hen. VI. Inq., York, Lincoln, Thursday before St. Thomas the Apostle [18 Dec.] 1438 and Monday after St. Hilary [19 Jan.] 1438/9. "Et quod eadem Anna . . . obiit xvj die Octobris ultimo preterito Et quod Humfridus Comes Stafford' est filius et heres ejusdem Anne propinquior Et est etatis triginta sex annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 93, no. 44: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 164, no. 14).

[h] *Lambeth Reg.*, Chichele i, f. 479. "I Anne Countesse of Stafford' Bokingh' Herford' and Northampton' and Lady of Breknoc of hool and auisid mynde ordeyne and make my testament in Englissh tonge for my most profit redyng' and vndirstandyng' . . . my body to be buried in þ^e^ chirche of Lanthony by side Gloucestr' in þ^e^ place wher' I haue beforn' ordeyned and do mad my tombe." "Probatum fuit hoc testamentum [*no date nor place*]."

HENRY (BOURGHCHIER), COUNT OF EU, s. and h., aged 16 and more in 1420. He was sum. to Parl. from 5 July 1435 to 13 Jan. 1444/5 by writs variously directed, the first being *Henrico Bourghchier Comiti de Ewe*, but this title does not occur in any of the others. He was *cr.* VISCOUNT BOURGHCHIER before 14 Dec. 1446, and EARL OF ESSEX, 30 June 1461. He *d.* 4 Apr. 1483.(a)

HENRY (BOURGHCHIER), EARL OF ESSEX, &c., also COUNT OF EU, grandson and h., aged 11 and more in 1483. He *d. s.p.m.*, 13 Mar. 1539/40, when the Earldom of Essex and the Viscountcy of Bourghchier became *extinct*.

See fuller account under ESSEX, Earldom, *cr.* 1461; *extinct* 1540.

JOHN (BOURCHIER), EARL OF BATH, &c., also *de jure* COUNT OF EU,(b) cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of John, 1st EARL OF BATH, s. and h. of Fulk BOURGHCHIER, LORD FITZWARIN, s. and h. of William BOURGHCHIER, LORD FITZWARIN, who was 3rd s. of Sir William BOURGHCHIER, the abovenamed grantee of the *comté* of Eu. The Earldom of Bath and the title of Count (or Earl) of Eu both became *extinct* 16 Aug. 1654, by the failure of the male line of the grantees. See BATH, Earldom, *cr.* 1536; *extinct* 1654.

EURE [or EVERS](c)

BARONY. I. 1544.

1. WILLIAM EURE,(d) s. and h. of Sir Ralph E., of Witton, co. Durham (*d.* 22 Oct. 1539), by his 1st wife, Muriel (marr. lic. 18 Jan. 1481/2), da. of Sir Hugh HASTINGS, of Fenwick, co. York, was *b.* about 1483; knighted "under the Banner" at Tournay, 26 Dec. 1513; Sheriff of co.

(a) His seal, to a document of date 3 Mar. 1441/2, bears a shield charged with *Bourghchier* and *Lovaine* quarterly: crest, a man's head, bearded and crowned: supporters, two eagles: legend, "S. henrici comitis de eu dni de bourgchier." (*Sceaux de la Collection Clairambault*, edit. Demay, no. 3467). An earlier seal, to a document dated 8 Oct. 9 Hen. VI (Harl. Charter, 56, E4), bears the same arms, with no supporters: the crest and legend are now wanting. (G. W. Watson). V.G.

(b) None of the four Earls of Bath ever assumed the title of Earl of Eu, which was usurped by the Earls of Essex.

(c) Sir Henry Maxwell-Lyte writes to the Editor: "I am doubtful as to the orthography and the pronunciation of the name. Although 'v'—the pointed form of 'u,' seldom previously used in ordinary words except at the beginning—was in 1544 coming into use in the middle of words as a consonant, it was also used much earlier in proper names after a vowel, perhaps to emphasize the fact that the letter was a 'u' rather than a 'n.' In the Parliamentary Pawn of 35 Eliz. the form of the name is 'Ewrey'; in 43 Eliz. 'Ewrye'; *temp.* James I 'Ewry'; and *temp.* Charles II (when 'v' had become established as a consonant) 'Eure.'" V.G.

(d) The two families of Eure (of Stokesley, co. York, and of Belton, co. Lincoln) were descended from Hugh and Robert—yr. sons of John fitz Robert, of Warkworth

Durham 1519-23, and of Northumberland 1526-27; Lieut. of the Middle Marches, Mar. 1522/3; Marshal of the Army for the rear against Scotland, Sep. 1523 till his death; Warden of the East Marches towards Scotland, from before 1538 till his death;(a) Capt. of Berwick Castle 1538. "One of the Council of England" before Jan. 1539/40. He was *cr.*, by letters patent, 24 Feb. 1543/4, LORD EURE, though some have alleged that the full title was "Lord Eure, Baron of Witton, co. Durham."(b) He was sum. to Parl. 1 Dec. 1544, by writ directed *Willelmo domino Ewers*

---

and Clavering—whom their mother, Ada, da. of Hugh de Baliol, enfeoffed of the manor of Stokesley (which she had in free marriage), Sunday before St. Barnabas 34 Hen. III [5 June 1250] (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 11, no. 15). These two brothers took their name from Iver (*Evre* or *Evere*), Bucks, which manor had been granted to their grandfather, Robert fitz Roger (*Charter Roll*, 1 Joh., *p.* 1, *m.* 29; 14 Joh., *m.* 5). (G. W. Watson). V.G.

(a) For this office he received pay at the rate of £133 6*s.* 8*d. p.a.* The following halting lines perhaps deserve the description which Henry Labouchere gave to one of the last Poet Laureate's verses on the Boer War, *viz.* "mendacious doggrel":

"Lord Eurie is of nobill blood
A Knightés son sooth to say
He is heir to the Nevill and to the Percy [not so in fact]
And is married upon a Willoughby."

Old Ballad.

He was very actively engaged against the Scots over a long period. V.G.

(b) In a letter to the King, 20 Mar. 1543/4, Edward (Seymour), Earl of Hertford, then Lieut. of the Scottish borders (Duke of Somerset in 1547), writes: "On Tuesday morning last [18 Mar. 1543/4] I delivered to Lords Eure and Wharton your Majesty's letters patent by which it hath pleased your Highness to create and make them Barons." These were received at Newcastle-upon-Tyne by the newly made Lords on their knees in the presence of a distinguished company. (*Hamilton Papers*, vol. ix). Neither of these was enrolled, but there is no reason to doubt that the limitation in each was in the usual form, *viz.* to the heirs male of the body of the grantee, and the devolution of the Barony of Eure proves that in that Barony, at all events, it was so considered. Nevertheless the Committee for Privileges in 1916 resolved that the barony of Wharton was a barony in fee, and as such it was allowed to the petitioner [see WHARTON]. The Editor in 1913 received from the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records the following note: "We have found the draft of a charter granting to William Evers, Knight, Lord Warden of the East Marches towards Scotland and Captain of the town of Berwick on Tweed, the position of a Baron of Parliament with the title of Baron Evers, with remainder to the heirs male of his body. It has no date or witnesses, and we suppose it to have been enclosed in a warrant to the Keeper of the Privy Seal directing him to make out a warrant to the Chancellor. There seems to be no ground for the suggestion that Eure was *cr.* 'Baron of Witton.'" The patent is said to have been in the possession (about 1830) of Michael Jones, a descendant of Michael Johnson and Mary Eure (da. and h. of William, s. of Sir William Eure, brother of Ralph, 3rd Baron), and after his death [he was living 1832] was sold. See additional pedigree in the *Visitation of Yorkshire in* 1584/5, edit. Foster, pp. 607-617, which gives a good account of this family. G.E.C. and V.G.

chivaler. He *m*. Elizabeth, da. of Christopher WILLOUGHBY, of Parham, *styling* himself LORD WILLOUGHBY (of Eresby), by Margaret, da. of Sir William JENNEY, of Knoddishall, Suffolk. He *d*. 15 Mar. 1547/8.[a] Will dat. 25 Feb. 1548 [*sic*], probate undated.[b]

II. 1548. 2. WILLIAM (EURE), LORD EURE, grandson and h., being s. and h. of Sir Ralph EURE, Warden of the Middle Marches, by Margery, da. of Sir Ralph BOWES, of Streatlam, co. Durham, which Ralph Eure was s. and h. ap. of the first Lord, but was slain *v.p.*, 6 Mar. 1544/5, at the battle of Ancrum Moor. He was *b*. 10 May 1529. Warden of the Middle Marches *temp*. Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth, and Capt. of Berwick Castle.[c] One of the Commissioners to negotiate with Scotland in 1587. He was contracted in marriage (at the age of 11, the bride being but 4), at Eynsham, Oxon, in 1541, to Mary, da. of George (DARCY), LORD DARCY, by Dorothy, da. and h. of Sir John MELTON, of Aston, co. York. This contract was, however, set aside, by decree at Durham, 3 Nov. 1554.[d] He *m*., before 1558, Margaret, da. of Sir Edward DYMOKE, of Scrivelsby, co. Lincoln, Knight Banneret, by Anne, da. of Sir George TALBOYS, of Kyme in that co. She was *bur*. 15 Sep. 1591, at Ingleby Greenhow, co. York. He *d*. 12, and was *bur*. at Ingleby 13 Feb. 1593/4, aged 64. *Inq. p. m.*, 24 Sep. 1594, at Stokesley, co. York. Will dat. 22 Dec. 1592 to 4 Feb. 1593/4, pr. 5 July 1599.

III. 1594. 3. RALPH (EURE), LORD EURE, s. and h., *b*. in Berwick Castle 24, and *bap*. 26 Sep. 1558, in the parish church there;[e] M.P. for co. York 1584-86; Warden of the Middle Marches 1586;

---

[a] "Willelmus dominus Eure." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 27 Mar. 2 Edw. VI. Inq., cos. York, Durham, 18 and 26 May 1548. "Et ulterius dicunt . . . quod predictus Willelmus dominus Eure obiit quinto decimo die Martii [Maii—*co. Durham, in error*] anno regni dicti domini Regis nunc secundo Et quod Willelmus Eure est consanguineus et proximus heres predicti Willelmi domini Eure . . . videlicet filius et heres Radulphi Eure militis defuncti filii et heredis predicti Willelmi domini Eure defuncti Et quod predictus Willelmus Eure filius predicti Radulphi fuit etatis tempore capcionis hujus inquisicionis decem et novem annorum et octo [xvj—*co. Durham*] dierum." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 86, nos. 23, 44). (G. W. Watson). V.G.

[b] *York Reg.*, vol. 12a, f. 2.

[c] He was first summoned to Parliament 5 Jan. (1552/3) 6 Edw. VI [Parl. Pawn], though in a list fabricated by Dugdale in his *Summonses* he is alleged to have been summoned in the preceding year. V.G.

[d] A witness at these divorce proceedings states that at least a year before Mary Darcy was 12 (*i.e. circa* 1548) Lord Eure was married to another woman. See Furnivall's *Child Marriages*, Early English Text Soc., p. xxv. It appears also that Lord Darcy and his daughter were "contented and willing that the said divorcement be had and done." (*Idem*, p. xxvi). V.G.

[e] "Rauphe, borne in Berwycke castle the xxiiijthe daye of Septembre 1558 a° 5 et 6 Phi. et Mar. beinge Settredaye at viij of the clocke in the mornynge and chrystenyd in the paryshe churche there on Monday nexte." (*Dalton's Visitation in* 1558, edit. Dendy, p. 126). (G. W. Watson). V.G.

Sheriff of co. York 1593-94; Chief Commissioner to Bremen to negotiate with the King of Denmark Sep. 1602; Lord President of the Council of Wales 1607-17. He *m.*, 1stly, in or before 1578, Mary, 1st da. of Sir John DAWNAY, of Sessay, co. York, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. of Sir Marmaduke TUNSTALL, of Thurland, co. Lancaster. She *d.* 16 Mar. 1612, and was *bur.* at Ludlow. M.I. He *m.*, 2ndly, Elizabeth, widow of George (CAREY), 2nd BARON HUNSDON, 2nd da. of Sir John SPENCER, of Althorp, Northants, by Katherine, da. of Sir Thomas KITSON, of Hengrave, Suffolk. He *d.* 1 Apr. 1617, and was *bur.* at Ludlow, aged 58. *Inq. p. m.*, 31 Mar. 1618, at Malton. Will (without date) pr. 17 Apr. 1617. His widow was *bur.* 2 Mar. 1617/8, with her 1st husband, in Westm. Abbey. Admon. 20 Mar. 1617/8, and 28 Feb. 1638/9.

IV. 1617. 4. WILLIAM (EURE), LORD EURE, only s. and h., by 1st wife, aged 5 in 1584; K.B. at the Coronation, 25 July 1603. He *m.*, 15 Sep. 1601, at Ingleby Greenhow afsd., Lucy, sister of Edward, VISCOUNT CAMPDEN, and da. of Sir Andrew NOEL, of Dalby, co. Leicester, by Mabel, da. of Sir James HARINGTON, of Exton, Rutland. She was *bur.* at Old Malton, 20 Jan. 1615/6.[a] He *d.* at Malton Castle, and was *bur.* 28 June 1646 at Old Malton.[b]

V. 1646. 5. WILLIAM (EURE), LORD EURE, grandson and h., being only s. and h. of Ralph EURE, by Katherine (*d.* Aug. or Sep. 1657), da. of Thomas (ARUNDELL), 1st BARON ARUNDELL OF WARDOUR, which Ralph was 1st s. and h. ap. of the 4th Lord, but *d. v.p.*, about 1640, at Southwark, aged about 34.[c] He *d.* unm. and a minor, of smallpox, at Malton Castle, and was *bur.* at Old Malton, 25 June 1652.[d]

---

[a] "1615, Jan. 20, Ladie Lucie Eure ye vertuous wife of ye Honorable S^r^ W^m^ Eure Knighte." "1646, June 28, The Right Honorable William Lord Eure was buried (as it was said)." "1652, June 25, The Right Honorable William Lord Eure." (Registers of Old Malton—*Genealogist*, N.S., vol. vii, p. 250). G. W. Watson.

[b] Between 1622 and 1627 he sold Witton to Sir William Forster, Bart., and Jarrow, the regality of Hexham, &c., to Henry Gibb, of Falkland, afterwards, 1634, *cr.* a baronet [S.]. The estate of Ingleby (long the inheritance of his family) was sold by the 3rd Lord, in 1609, to Sir David Foulis. V.G.

[c] He is said to have fought a duel, 19 June 1635. At the time of his death he was a Popish recusant.

[d] His uncle and h. presumptive, Sir William Eure, Col. of a regt. of Horse, *d. s.p.m.*, in his lifetime, being slain, *ex parte regis*, at Marston Moor, aged 42, and was *bur.* in York Minster, 7 July 1644, leaving two daughters and coheirs, *viz.* (1) Margaret, who *m.* Thomas Danby, and (2) Mary, who *m.* William Palmes. These daughters inherited, in 1652, what was left of the estates, and in 1675, under a writ of partition between them, "the family mansion was pulled down, and stone by stone was divided between the unyielding sisters." (*Visitation of Yorkshire*, edit. Foster, p. 616, note). To these two was granted, by royal sign manual, 2 May 1673, "the precedence of daughters of a Baron, the same as if their father, Col. William Ever, had survived his nephew and suc. to the title." (*Misc. Gen. et Her.*, N.S., vol. ii, p. 71).

VI. 1652. 6. GEORGE (EURE), LORD EURE, 2nd cousin once removed and h. male, who as h. male of the body of the grantee *suc.* to the title but not to the estates of the family. He was 4th but 1st surv. s. and h. of Horatio EURE, of Easby, co. York, by Deborah, da. and coh. of John BRETT, of Romney Marsh, Kent, which Horatio (who was *bur.* at Stokesley 9 Jan. 1636/7, aged 46) was s. and h. of Sir Francis EURE, of Porkington, Salop (who *d.* 1, and was *bur.* 11 May 1621 at Selattyn, Salop),[a] next br. to Ralph, the 3rd Lord. He was M.P. for co. York (in the Barebones Parl.) 1653; and for the North Riding (2 years after his succession to the peerage) 1654-55 and 1656-58. He was a Member of the Council of State Nov. to Dec. 1653,[b] was one of the Captains in the armies of the Commonwealth,[c] and was one of the few Peers who in 1657 were members of Cromwell's "Other House."[d] He also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords. He *d.* unm., and was *bur.* 24 Oct. 1672, in St. Paul's, Covent Garden, Midx. Will (in which he is described as of Easby, co. York) dat. 15, and pr. 24 Oct. 1672.

VII. 1672 to 1707. 7. RALPH (EURE), LORD EURE, yst. br. and h. He took his seat in the House of Lords, 4 Feb. 1672/3. A Whig. He *d.* unm., in High Holborn, 27 Apr., and was *bur.* 1 May 1707, in St. Andrew's, Holborn. Admon. 16 May 1707 to his niece, Bashua Lister, widow. At his death the Barony is presumed to have become *extinct.*[e]

EUSTON

i.e. "EUSTON, co. Suffolk," Earldom (*Fitzroy*), *cr.* 1672. See GRAFTON, Dukedom of, *cr.* 1675.

---

[a] His will was dated 9 Apr. and proved 14 May 1621 (*P.C.C.*, Dale 33). His wife was Elizabeth, da. of John Lennard, of Chevening, Kent.

[b] See note *sub* Thomas, LORD FAIRFAX OF CAMERON [1648].

[c] For a list of these see vol. iv, Appendix B.

[d] "A gentleman of Yorkshire, not very bulky or imperious for a lord; he was once well esteemed of for honesty, and therefore chosen to be one of the little parliament; the Yorkshire men happily may like his being new lorded, and that he should have a negative voice over them, the rather because they never chose him to any such thing." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*). See vol. iv, Appendix G, for a list of Cromwell's "Other House." V.G.

[e] "Ever, Lord, dyed 29th of Aprill [1707], without issue, a batchelor. So the title is extinct, and the estate before, for he had not above 100 li. per annum. Before the title came to him he was journeyman to a woollen draper at 20 li. per annum and his diet. *Q're*, the title is not extinct." (Le Neve's *Memoranda—Top. and Gen.*, vol. iii, p. 265). As to this query it would appear that all male issue of the 2nd Lord was probably extinct before 1707, but that possibly issue male may be (or might have been in 1707) existing of Henry Eure, of Bishop Middleham (a yr. s. of the first Lord), whose wife, Eleanor, was buried there, 4 Apr. 1580, leaving issue William and Ralph.

EVAGH, EVAIGH, EVEAGH, or IVEAGH
see MAGENNIS OF IVEAGH

EVANDALE see STEWART OF AVONDALE

---

i.e. "JOHNSTON OF LOCHWOOD, LOCHMABEN, MOFFATDALE AND EVANDALE," Barony [S.], *cr.* 1661, with the EARLDOM OF ANNANDALE AND HARTFELL [S.], which see; *dormant* since 1792.

EVERARD

REDMOND EVERARD, of Fethard, co. Tipperary, s. and h. of Sir John E., 3rd Bart. (slain at Aughrim 12 July 1690), was M.P. for Kilkenny City 1711-13, and for Fethard, co. Tipperary, 1713-14. D.C.L. Oxford 22 Sep. 1715. He was a Count of the Holy Roman Empire. On 20 June 1723 he was *cr.*, apparently with the usual rem., VISCOUNT EVERARD [I.], by the *titular* King James III. See vol. i, Appendix F, "Jacobite Peerages." He *m.*, 15 June 1721, at Westm. Abbey, Mary, only da. of Montagu DRAKE, of Shardeloes, Bucks, by Jane, da. and h. of Sir John GARRARD, 3rd Bart. He *d. s.p.m.*, at "Mignott" [*sic*], near Paris, in Apr. 1742. His will (*styling* him a Baronet [only], and as heretofore of Fethard in Ireland, but now living in France), dat. 10 Mar. 1739/40, was pr. at Dublin, 16 Apr. 1746, by the administrator of the executrix and residuary legatee, Dame Mary Everard, the relict of the decd. She, who was *b.* 15, and *bap.* 25 June 1694, at Amersham, Bucks, *d.* intestate, 4 months after her husband, in Aug. 1742.

EVERINGHAM[a]

SIR ROBERT DE EVERINGHAM,[b] of Laxton, Notts, Everingham, Kipling Cotes, and Sherburn, co. York, Westborough, co. Lincoln, &c., s. and h. of Sir Adam DE EVERINGHAM, of the same (who *d.* 8 Dec. 1280),[c]

---

[a] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[b] The arms of this family were, Gules, a lion rampant Vair. (*Parliamentary Roll*, no. 129: *Charles's Roll*, no. 307).

[c] On the day of the Conception of the Virgin 9 Edw. I, according to an endorsement on the writ of *diem cl. ext.*, dated 28 Dec. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 27, no. 4). This Adam, who did homage and had livery of his mother's lands, 12 Aug. 1252, was s. and h. of Robert de Everingham (who *d.* in June 1246), by Isabel (who *d.* shortly before 14 July 1252—Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 13, no. 10), sister and h. of Thomas de Birkin (who *d. s.p.* shortly before 10 Oct. 1230), and da. of John de Birkin, which John and Thomas were of Laxton, Notts, and Birkin, co.

by his 1st wife, whose name is unknown.[a] He did homage and had livery of his father's lands, 9 Feb. 1280/1,[b] being then aged 24.[c] He was sum. for Military Service from 6 Apr. (1282) 10 Edw. I to 14 Mar. (1282/3) 11 Edw. I, to attend the King at Shrewsbury, 28 June (1283) 11 Edw. I, and to a Military Council, 14 June (1287) 15 Edw. I, by writs directed *Roberto de Everingham.*[d] He was sometime hereditary Keeper of Sherwood Forest.[e] He *m.*, in or before 1271, Alice DE LA HYDE,[f] da. of [Robert DE LA HYDE, it is said] by

York, &c., and Keepers of Sherwood Forest. The said Robert and Isabel had livery of her inheritance, 21 Nov. 1230, and after his death she did homage and had livery of her lands, 10 July 1246. (*Fine Rolls*, 11 Hen. III, *m.* 1; 14 Hen. III, *m.* 1; 15 Hen. III, *m.* 8; 36 Hen. III, *m.* 7: *Close Roll*, 30 Hen. III, *mm.* 16, 9, 8).

[a] Adam *m.*, 2ndly, before May 1270, Isabel, widow of Roger de Merley, of Morpeth, Northumberland (who *d. s.p.m.*, shortly before 4 Dec. 1265—Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 33, no. 10). She survived Adam, and her dower of his lands was ordered to be assigned, 9 Dec. 1280. (*Fine Roll*, 54 Hen. III, *m.* 12: *Close Rolls*, 7 Edw. I, *m.* 4; 9 Edw. I, *m.* 10).

[b] *Fine Roll*, 9 Edw. I, *m.* 17. He has been confused by Dugdale and others (and, indeed, in letters close as early as 1352/3) with his yr. son of the same name, who *m.*, before 29 Jan. 1312/3, Lucy, the divorced wife of Sir William le Latimer the younger, and da. and h. of Sir Robert de Thweng, which Lucy was *b.* at Kilton in Cleveland, 24 Mar. 1278/9. By a fine, levied from St. Michael in fifteen days 7 Edw. II, Robert de Everingham and Lucy his wife conveyed the manors of Brotton and Kirkburn, and a moiety of the bailiwick of the wapentake of Langbaurgh, &c., all co. York, to themselves and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to the right heirs of the said Robert. (*Feet of Fines*, case 270, file 87, no. 8). Writ 18 Mar. 6 Edw. II, *Inq. a. q. d.* Saturday after the Invention of the Cross [5 May] 1313 (file 93, no. 15), licence 23 May 1313 (*Patent Roll*, 6 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 4). Lucy had inherited the premises from her grandmother, Lucy, wife of Sir Marmaduke de Thweng, of Kilton afsd., and sister and coh. of Sir Piers de Brus III, of Skelton and Danby in Cleveland. This Robert de Everingham *d. s.p.* shortly before 4 Apr. 1316, and his wife Lucy (who *m.*, 3rdly, as 1st wife, Sir Bartholomew de Fanacourt) *d.* 8 Jan. 1346/7. The premises then devolved on Adam de Everingham of Laxton. See LATIMER of Corby and Danby, and MENILLE.

[c] The letters of safe conduct, of date 16 Jan. 1265/6, in the *Patent Roll*, 50 Hen. III, *m.* 35, are for "Robertus filius Ade de Everingham et familia ipsius Ade," and not as in the Calendar.

[d] For the writ of 1283 see Preface to volume i.

[e] Writ of *cerciorari* 8 Apr. 17 Edw. I. Inq., Notts, Tuesday before Whitsunday [24 May] 1289. Robert's bailiwick of Sherwood Forest was taken from him and his heirs for ever by the justices for pleas of the forest, on account of the many transgressions whereof he had been convicted, so that the King could confer the bailiwick of forester in fee of Sherwood on whomsoever he pleased. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 48, no. 5).

[f] She is called Alice de la Hide in the *Close Roll*, 15 Edw. I, *m.* 3. In the *Inq. p. m.* on John Waleraund (Ch., Edw. II, files 11, 12), and in the *Coram Rege Roll*, Mich. 3 Edw. II, *m.* 126, Alice de Everingham occurs as da. and coh. of Cecily, a da. of William Waleraund. By a fine, levied from St. Michael in fifteen

Cecily (to whom she was coh.), da. of Sir William WALERAND, of Longford, Wilts, Siston and Frampton Cotterell, co. Gloucester, &c. He *d.* shortly before 21 July 1287.[a] On that day his widow was given the manor of Everingham to hold in tenancy till her dower was assigned,[b] *i.e.*, till 11 Sep. following. She *m.* Sir Thomas DE NORMANVILLE,[c] of Empingham and Normanton, Rutland. He *d.* shortly before 9 Aug. 1295:[d] Will pr. at Lincoln . . . . 1295.[e] She was living 1 Apr. 1326.[f]

days 7 Edw. I, Walter de la Hyde quitclaimed 62 acres of land, &c., in Eglinton, co. Hereford, to wit whatever Robert de Everingham and Alice his wife formerly held in that vill, to Robert and Alice and the heirs of Alice. By a fine, levied from St. Hilary in fifteen days 8 Edw. I, the same Robert and Alice conveyed to Walter de Heliun and Alice his wife a moiety of two messuages, &c., in *La Hyde* and *Wodemanton*, co. Hereford, to be held by Walter and Alice and the heirs of Walter, of Robert and Alice and the heirs of Alice (*Feet of Fines*, case 81, file 18, nos. 33, 37: *cf. Close Roll*, 7 Edw. I, *m.* 2 d). By his charter Robert Walerand granted to Alice de la Hyde the reversion of one-third of the manor of Garthorp, co. Leicester, expectant on the death of Denise, widow of William Gaugy, who held the same in dower. (Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 66, no. 14).

(a) "Robertus de Everingham." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 21 July 15 Edw. I. Inq. and Extents, co. York (4), Sunday after St. Peter *ad vincula*, Thursday before St. Laurence, Sunday and Monday after the Assumption [3, 7, 17, 18 Aug.] 1287, cos. Notts (2), Lincoln, Sunday the Feast of St. Laurence, Thursday and Friday before St. Bartholomew [10, 21, 22 Aug.] 1287. He held the manors of Laxton and Westborough, 10 knights' fees by the service of keeping the forest of Sherwood, and 2½ fees by foreign service, all pertaining to his part of the barony of Shelford, of the King in chief: and the manors of Everingham, Kipling Cotes, Sherburn, Fairburn, Havercroft, co. York [and North Leverton, Notts], of others than the King. "Et dicunt . . . quod Adam filius predicti Roberti est propinquior heres ejus et quod erit de etate vij annorum ad festum sancti Michaelis proximo futurum [est de etate vij annorum—*co. Notts*: est etatis viij annorum—*co. Lincoln*]." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 48, no. 5).

(b) *Fine Roll*, 15 Edw. I, *m.* 6. Her dower was assigned by the King, 11 Sep. and 8 Nov. 1287. Writ for a further assignment, 3 Feb. 1287/8. The manor of Sherburn, which she and her husband had held jointly at his death and for 16 years before, was restored to her, 11 Sep. 1287. (*Close Rolls*, 15 Edw. I, *mm.* 3, 2; 16 Edw. I, *m.* 9).

(c) On 5 Nov. 1290 a fine of 100 marks, due from Thomas for licence to marry her, was remitted (*Patent Roll*, 18 Edw. I, *m.* 2). That he did marry her is proved by an inquisition on William de Basyng (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 46, no. 17), where she is mentioned as holding a third of the manors of Empingham and Normanton, in dower.

(d) "Thomas de Normanvill'." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 9 Aug. 23 Edw. I. Inq., Notts (2), Rutland, Saturday after the Assumption, Sunday before St. Bartholomew, and Wednesday the Feast of St. Matthew [20, 21 Aug., 21 Sep.] 1295. "Item dicunt quod habet unum filium [Eadmundum—*co. Rutland*] qui propinquior heres ejus est qui est etatis iiij annorum." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 71, no. 3).

(e) *Lincoln Reg.*, vol. i, ff. 152, 159v.

(f) On which date she had licence to grant away £40 of annual rent in Garthorp

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1309.

1. Sir Adam de Everingham, of Laxton, Everingham, &c., s. and h., *b.* 29 Aug. 1279, at Sherburn, and *bap.* there. Having proved his age before the King,[a] he did homage and had livery of his father's lands, 6 Dec. 1300.[b] He did homage and swore fealty to three successive Archbishops of York for his lands in Everingham, &c., 4 Apr. 1302, 19 Sep. 1306, and 28 Feb. 1317/8.[c] He was knighted by the Prince of Wales, 22 May 1306, at Westm. He was sum. for Military Service against the Scots from 16 Dec. (1295) 24 Edw. I to 22 May (1319) 12 Edw. II,[d] to a Council, May (1324) 17 Edw. II, and to Parl. from 4 Mar. (1308/9) 2 Edw. II to 16 Oct. (1315) 9 Edw. II,[e] by writs directed *Ade de Everingham*, whereby he is held to have become LORD EVERINGHAM.[f] He entailed nearly all his estates.[g] He *m.*, 1stly, before 12 Jan. 1307/8,

---

by Waltham, co. Leicester. On 11 Aug. 1312 she had had licence to grant a third of the manor of Garthorp to her son, Thomas de Everyngham, in fee. (*Patent Rolls*, 6 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 22; 19 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 13).

[a] "Adhuc de octabis sancti Michaelis. Ebor'. Adam de Everingham filius et heres Roberti de Everingham defuncti." Probacio etatis. ". . . predictus heres est plene etatis videlicet xxj annorum et fuit die Decollacionis sancti Johannis Baptiste proximo preterito . . . natus fuit apud predictam villam de Shirebourn' [in Harefordlith' in comitatu predicto] et in ecclesia ejusdem ville baptizatus etc'." (*Coram Rege*, Mich., 28-29 Edw. I, *m.* 8).

[b] *Close Roll*, 29 Edw. I, *m.* 17: Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 22, no. 2234.

[c] *York Reg.*, Corbridge, f. 103, Greenfield ii, f. 223v, Melton, f. 594v. He is styled a knight on the second and third occasion. It is almost certain to have been this Adam de Everingham who was knighted in May 1306.

[d] The first three writs therefor, 16 Dec. 1295, May 1297 (cos. Notts and Derby), and 14 Jan. 1299/1300 (co. Lincoln), were issued in error, as he was still a minor. He was in consequence exonerated, 14 Mar. 1314/5, from scutage for the last of these occasions. (*Suppl. Close Roll*, no. 9, *m.* 9).

[e] The writs of summons to Parl., 8 Jan. 1312/3 and 24 Oct. 1314, were followed by other writs, 20 Feb. 1312/3 and 6 Jan. 1314/5 respectively, commanding him, notwithstanding, to stay in his own district, for the defence thereof against the Scots. (*Close Roll*, 6 Edw. II, *m.* 12 d: *Scottish Roll*, 8 Edw. II, *m.* 5 d).

[f] He was frequently styled "of Laxton" to distinguish him from his namesakes and cousins, Adam "of Birkin" and Adam "of Rockley," but he was not styled "of Laxton" in any of the writs of summons. It was—as the Rolls explicitly state—Adam de Everingham of Birkin who was an adherent of the Earl of Lancaster (he belonged to the Earl's household) and was taken prisoner at Boroughbridge and afterwards pardoned (*Fine Roll*, 16 Edw. II, *mm.* 25, 3: *Close Rolls*, 16 Edw. II, *m.* 1; 1 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 27), and not Adam de Everingham of Laxton, as Dugdale and other genealogists have supposed.

[g] By three fines, levied in the octaves of St. Martin 6 Edw. III, in the octaves of the Purification 7 Edw. III, and from Easter in fifteen days 7 Edw. III, Adam de Everyngham of Laxton conveyed (1) the manor and advowson of Everingham, (2) a moiety of the manor of Westborough, the manors of (3) Laxton, (4) Kipling Cotes (in reversion, expectant on the death of Bartholomew de Fanacourt), (5) Fairburn, and (6) Havercroft, to himself for life: as to (1), rem. to Adam jun. his son and Joan wife of the said Adam jun., and the heirs of their bodies; as to (2), rem. to the said Adam

Clarice.[a] She was living 25 Aug. 1321.[b] He *m.*, 2ndly, before Michaelmas 1326, Margaret, widow of Sir John DEIVILLE,[c] of Egmanton, Notts, and Adlingfleet, co. York, who *d.* (1325-6) 19 Edw. II.[d] She was living in Feb. 1333/4,[e] but *d.* before him. He *d.* shortly before 8 May 1341,[f] aged 61.

---

jun. and Joan ; as to (3), rem. to the said Adam jun. ; as to (4), rem. to John son of Adam sen., for life ; as to (5), rem. to Edmund and Alexander sons of Adam sen., for life ; as to (6), rem. to William son of Adam sen., for life : final rem., as to (1, 2, 3), to the heirs of Adam jun., and, as to (4, 5, 6), to Adam jun. and his heirs (*Feet of Fines*, case 138, file 102, no. 23 ; case 185, file 27, no. 92; case 272, file 107, no. 42). Licence—for Westborough and Laxton—16 May 1332 (*Patent Roll*, 6 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 3). By six fines, levied on the morrow of All Souls 11 Edw. III, Adam de Everyngham sen. conveyed the manors of (1) Laxton, Kipling Cotes (in reversion, expectant on the deaths of the said Bartholomew and John son of Adam sen.), North Leverton (east moiety), and Everingham (save a messuage, &c.), (2) the said messuage, &c., (3) North Leverton (west moiety), (4) Westborough, and (5) Fairburn, to himself for life: as to (1), rem. to Adam de Everyngham jun., in tail male; as to (2), rem. to Adam jun., in tail male, rem. to John son of Adam sen., for life; as to (3), rem. to Adam jun., in tail general; as to (4), rem. to Adam jun. and Joan his wife and the heirs male of Adam jun.; as to (5), rem. to Edmund and Alexander, sons of Adam sen., for life, rem. to Adam jun., in tail male: with contingent remainders, in each case, to Robert, Edmund, Alexander, and Nicholas, brothers of Adam jun., in successive tail male: final rem., in each case, to the right heirs of Adam sen. By another fine, levied on the morrow of St. Martin 11 Edw. III, the same Adam sen. conveyed the manor of Havercroft to himself for life: rem. to Nicholas his son, for life: remainders to Adam de Everyngham jun. and to Robert, Edmund, and Alexander, brothers of Adam jun., in successive tail male: rem. to the heirs male of the body of Adam sen.: rem. to the right heirs of Adam sen. (*Feet of Fines*, case 138, file 107, no. 7; case 185, file 29, nos. 188, 190; case 273, file 113, nos. 12, 40, 41, 43). Writs—for Westborough and Laxton—1 and 20 June 11 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.* Thursday before and Friday after the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr [3, 11 July] 1337, respectively (file 240, no. 8), licence 20 July 1337 (*Patent Roll*, 11 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 16).

[a] By a fine, levied from Easter in three weeks 5 Edw. II, Adam de Everyngham conveyed the manors of Westborough and Laxton to himself and Clarice his wife, and his heirs. (*Feet of Fines*, case 285, file 29, no. 64). Writs—for Westborough and Laxton—12 Jan. 1 Edw. II and 12 June 4 Edw. II, *Inq. a. q. d.* 7 May 1308 and Friday after the Assumption [20 Aug.] 1311, respectively (file 69, no. 16; file 83, no. 20), licence 2 Nov. 1311 (*Patent Roll*, 5 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 11).

[b] *Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 19.

[c] *De Banco*, Mich., 20 Edw. II, *m.* 403. By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. Hilary 2 Edw. III, Adam de Everyngham conveyed the manor of Sherburn to himself and Margaret his wife and his heirs. By another fine, levied from Easter in fifteen days 4 Edw. III, the same Adam and Margaret conveyed the said manor to themselves for life: remainders to Robert, Edmund, and Alexander, their sons, in successive tail male; rem. to the right heirs of the said Adam. (*Feet of Fines*, case 272, file 104, no. 68; file 105, no. 57).

[d] See DEIVILLE.

[e] *Feet of Fines*, case 273, file 108, no. 2.

[f] "Adam de Everyngham de Laxton'." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 8 and 15 May

II. 1341 to 1388. 2. Adam (de Everingham), Lord Everingham, s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* about 1307.[a] He was at the siege of Berwick, Mar. to July 1333, at the battle of Halidon Hill, 19 July 1333,[b] with the King at Antwerp, 1338-39,[b] at the battle of Sluys, 24 June 1340, and at the siege of Tournay, July to Sep. following.[b] The King took his homage for the manor of Laxton, and his fealty for the manor of North Leverton, which manors his father had held for life, and he had livery thereof, 13 June 1341.[c] He was taken prisoner in France, before 14 May 1342, and was ransomed for 200 marks in gold.[d] He was in France, in the retinue of the Earl of Derby, in Sep. following, and in Gascony, in the retinue of the same Earl, 1345-46,[e] at the siege of Calais in 1347, in the retinue of the Earl of Lancaster,[f] and was about to go to France, in the same retinue, in 1348 and 1355.[g] Having been indicted of divers trespasses, he was detained

---

15 Edw. III in England and 2 in France. Inq., cos. Notts, York, Saturday after the Ascension and Wednesday after Trinity [19 May, 6 June] 1341. "Dicunt eciam quod Adam de Everyngham miles filius predicti Ade est heres ejus propinquior et est etatis xxviij [xxx—*co. Notts*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 65, no. 8).

[a] In the Scrope and Grosvenor controversy he deposed that he was "etatis lxxix annorum armatus per lx annos." His deposition was taken at Laxton, 17 Jan. 1386/7.

[b] Deposition, as above.

[c] *Close Roll*, 15 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 41. By a writ *de non intromittendo* of the same date, he obtained the manor of Everingham, which his father had likewise held for life. (*Id.*, *ibid.*).

[d] *Patent Roll*, 16 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 32: *Close Roll*, 18 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 7 d.

[e] Letters of protection for Adam de Everyngham of Laxton chr., who *in comitiva dilecti consanguinei et fidelis R. Henrici de Lancastr' Comitis Derb' in obsequium R.* is about to set out for parts beyond seas, 9 Sep. 1342 till Easter following, and letters of attorney (with the same descriptive clause), 28 May 1345, for a year (*French Rolls*, 16 Edw. III, *m.* 27; 19 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 15). Letters of attorney for the same, who *in obsequium R.* is about to set out &c., 10 Dec. 1343, for a year (*Patent Roll*, 17 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 5). Similar letters for the same, who *cum dilecto consanguineo et fideli R. Henrico Comite Lanc' in obsequio R.* is staying in Gascony, 20 May 1346 till Christmas following (*Gascon Roll*, 20 Edw. III, *m.* 2).

[f] *French Roll*, 21 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 3: *Memoranda Roll*, K.R., 21 Edw. III. His namesake, Adam de Everyngham of Rockley chr., had joined the King at Portsmouth in July 1346, but had been allowed to return home on account of severe illness, though he was subsequently at the siege of Calais in the retinue of Sir John Darcy *le piere*. (*French Roll*, 20 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 23: *Memoranda Roll*, K.R., 25 Edw. III).

[g] Letters of attorney for Adam de Everyngham of Laxton kt., who *in obsequium R. in comitiva Henrici Comitis Lancastr'* is about to set out for parts beyond seas, 18 Oct. 1348 till Christmas following. Letters of protection for the same, who *cum Henrico Duce Lancastr' in obsequium R.* is about to set out &c., 5 July 1355 till Michaelmas following, and letters of attorney, 6 July 1355, for a year. (*French Rolls*, 22 Edw. III, *m.* 2; 29 Edw. III, *m.* 8).

in gaol at Nottingham Castle in Aug. 1351.[a] He was present when Edward Balliol made over the Kingdom of Scotland to Edward III in Jan. 1355/6,[b] and accompanied the King in his invasion of France in Oct. 1359, being with the King before Paris in Apr. 1360.[c] He was sum. to a Council, 20 Mar. (1349/50) 24 Edw. III, and to Parl., 8 Jan. (1370/1) 44 Edw. III, by writs directed *Ade de Everyngham de Laxton'*. He *m.*, before 16 May 1332,[d] Joan, da. of Sir John DEIVILLE, of Egmanton and Adlingfleet, by his 2nd wife, Margaret, both above named.[e] She, who inherited Egmanton,[f] *d.* 10 years or more before him. He *d.* 8 Feb. 1387/8, at Laxton,[g] aged about 80.

His s. and h. ap., Sir William de Everingham, of Skinningrove, co. York,[h]

---

[a] *Patent Roll*, 25 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *mm.* 15 d, 7 d.

[b] In his deposition, as above, he stated that this took place "ad villam dictam Seint Johanneston' in Scocia [*i.e.*, Perth]." Edward Balliol, however, signed at Roxburgh, in Jan. 1355/6.

[c] Deposition, as above. *Pro hiis qui profecturi sunt cum Rege*: Letters of attorney for Adam de Everyngham of Laxton chr., who *in obsequium R.* is setting out for parts beyond seas, 6 Sep. 1359 for a year. (*French Roll*, 33 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 15).

[d] See *ante*, p. 187, note "g."

[e] Thoroton, *Notts*, vol. iii, p. 217, citing the Cartulary of Newstead.

[f] See vol. iv, p. 133, note "c." By a fine, levied from Trinity in fifteen days 24 Edw. III, Adam and Joan conveyed the said manor to feoffees. (*Feet of Fines*, case 185, file 31, no. 294).

[g] "Adam de Everyngham de Laxton' chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 10 and 12 Feb. 11 Ric. II. Inq., cos. Lincoln, Notts, Thursday after St. Gregory [19 Mar.] 1387/8 and Monday after the quinzaine of Easter [13 Apr.] 1388. "Et dicunt quod prefatus Adam obiit [apud Laxton' in comitatu Notyngham—*co. Lincoln*] die Sabbati viij° die mensis Februarii ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Reginaldus de Everyngham chivaler filius ejusdem Ade est propinquior heres ejus masculus et est etatis xxx annorum [et amplius—*co. Lincoln*]." Inq., co. York, Saturday in the 3rd week of Lent [7 Mar.] 1387/8. ". . . predicta Johanna [uxor sua] obiit per decem annos jam elapsos . . . predictus Adam de Everyngham qui predicto octavo die Februarii sic obiit . . . procreavit de predicta Johanna uxore sua Willelmum de Everyngham primogenitum suum qui quidem Willelmus duxit in uxorem Aliciam filiam Johannis Gray domini de Codenore et ex ea procreavit duas filias videlicet Johannam et Katerinam et obiit vivente patre suo predicto et sic dicunt quod predicte Johanna et Katerina sunt consanguinee et propinquiores heredes predicti Ade de Everyngham de Laxton' chivaler . . . ut filie predicti Willelmi filii predicti Ade . . . quam quidem Johannam Willelmus Elys miles duxit in uxorem et est etatis viginti quinque annorum et amplius et quam quidem Katerinam Johannes filius Thome de Etton' duxit in uxorem et est etatis viginti et trium annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 49, no. 22: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 261).

[h] By a fine, levied from Easter in fifteen days 13 Edw. III, Bartholomew de Fanacourt and Lucy his wife conveyed the manor of Skinningrove, $8\frac{1}{4}$ knights' fees, and the advowson of a moiety of Guisborough Priory [all parcel of Lucy's inheritance], to themselves and the heirs of Bartholomew. (*Feet of Fines*, case 274, file 117, no. 2). Writ 8 Feb. 13 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.* Tuesday before Easter [23 Mar.] 1339 (file 249, no. 22), licence 28 Mar. 1339 (*Patent Roll*, 13 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 28). On

d. v.p., 16 or 21 Aug. 1369,[a] having married, before 28 Jan. 1353/4,[b] Alice, da. of Sir John de Grey, of Codnor, co. Derby [Lord Grey],[a] by whom he had a son, Robert (who *d.* 25 or 27 Dec. 1370, aged 2),[c] and two daughters, coheirs of their grandfather, the last Lord. These were (1) Joan, aged 25 and more in 1388, and then wife of Sir William Elys, who *d.* in Oct. 1391, and whose will, dated at Everingham, 10 Oct. 1391, was pr. 31 Oct. following:[c] she *m.*, 2ndly, as 1st wife, before Aug. 1398, Robert Waterton, of Methley, co. York, who *d.* 17 Jan. 1424/5.[d] (2) Katherine, aged 23 and more in 1388, and then the wife of John de Etton (afterwards kt.), of Gilling in Rydale, who

---

the death of Bartholomew, *s.p.*, Tuesday in the second week of Lent [6 Mar.] 1351/2 (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 115, no. 8), his lands, &c., were forfeited to the King, because he had been born in parts beyond seas, and his heirs were out of the King's allegiance. (*Close Roll*, 27 Edw. III, *m.* 28). Accordingly, on 20 Sep. 1359 the King gave to Piers de Routhe the said manor, late of Bartholomew Fanacourt, deceased. On 16 May 1367 Piers had licence to grant it to William de Everyngham chr. and his heirs. (*Patent Rolls*, 33 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 20; 41 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 19).

[a] "Willelmus de Everyngham." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 6 July 44 and 31 Edw. III. Inq., co. York, 8 Mar. 1370/1. "Et dicunt quod idem Willelmus obiit in crastino Assumpcionis beate Marie virginis anno xliij^cio Et dicunt quod Robertus filius ejus et heres infra etatem existens obiit in festo sancti Johannis Evangeliste proximo post festum Nat' domini anno xliiij^to Et dicunt quod Johanna et Katerina filie predicti Willelmi et sorores predicti Roberti sunt filie et heredes ipsius Willelmi propinquiores et dicta Johanna est etatis viij° annorum et dicta Katerina est etatis v annorum." Inq., Notts, 1 Apr. 1371. ". . . dicunt quod dictus Willelmus obiit xxj^mo [die] mensis Augusti anno xliij° Et dicunt quod Robertus filius ejusdem Willelmi propinquior heres ejus fuit et idem Robertus obiit in festo Natalis domini ultimo preterito et quo die fuit etatis duorum annorum." Heirs as before. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 218, no. 20: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 158).

[b] Writ 28 Jan. 28 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.* 3 Mar. 1353/4 (file 315, no. 22), licence 23 Jan. 1358/9 (*Patent Roll*, 32 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 1), for Adam de Everyngham of Laxton chr. to convey the manor of Kirkburn to himself and Joan his wife, rem. to William their son and Alice wife of William, and the heirs of the bodies of William and Alice, rem. to his own right heirs.

[c] *York Reg.*, Arundell, f. 27. "Willelmus Elys de Everyngham . . . corpus meum ad sepeliendum in cancella ecclesie parochialis de Everyngham."

[d] "Robertus Waterton' armiger." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 20 Apr. and [to commissioners] 16 Feb. 3 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Notts, Lincoln, York, Thursday 29 Mar., Saturday after the Ascension [19 May], and 11 June 1425. "Et dicunt quod predictus Robertus Waterton' obiit die Mercurii proximo post festum sancti Hillarii ultimo preteritum Et dicunt quod Robertus Waterton' filius predicti Roberti Waterton' . . . est heres ejus propinquior et est etatis sexdecim annorum et amplius." Writs *ad inquirendum quis est heres*, for the manors of North Leverton, Westborough, and Brotton, 10 June 3 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Notts, Lincoln, York, 18, 18, Tuesday 19 June 1425. "Robertus Elys est filius et heres propinquior Johanne nuper uxoris Roberti Waterton' armigeri defuncti . . . et est etatis quadraginta annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 14, no. 16).

survived her, and *d.* 25 Mar. 1433,[a] and whose will, dated 1 Oct. 1431, was pr. 30 Mar. 1433.[b] On 27 Apr. and 7 May 1388 these two coheirs had livery of their purparties of the inheritance.[c] Among their representatives any hereditary Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1309, is in *abeyance*.

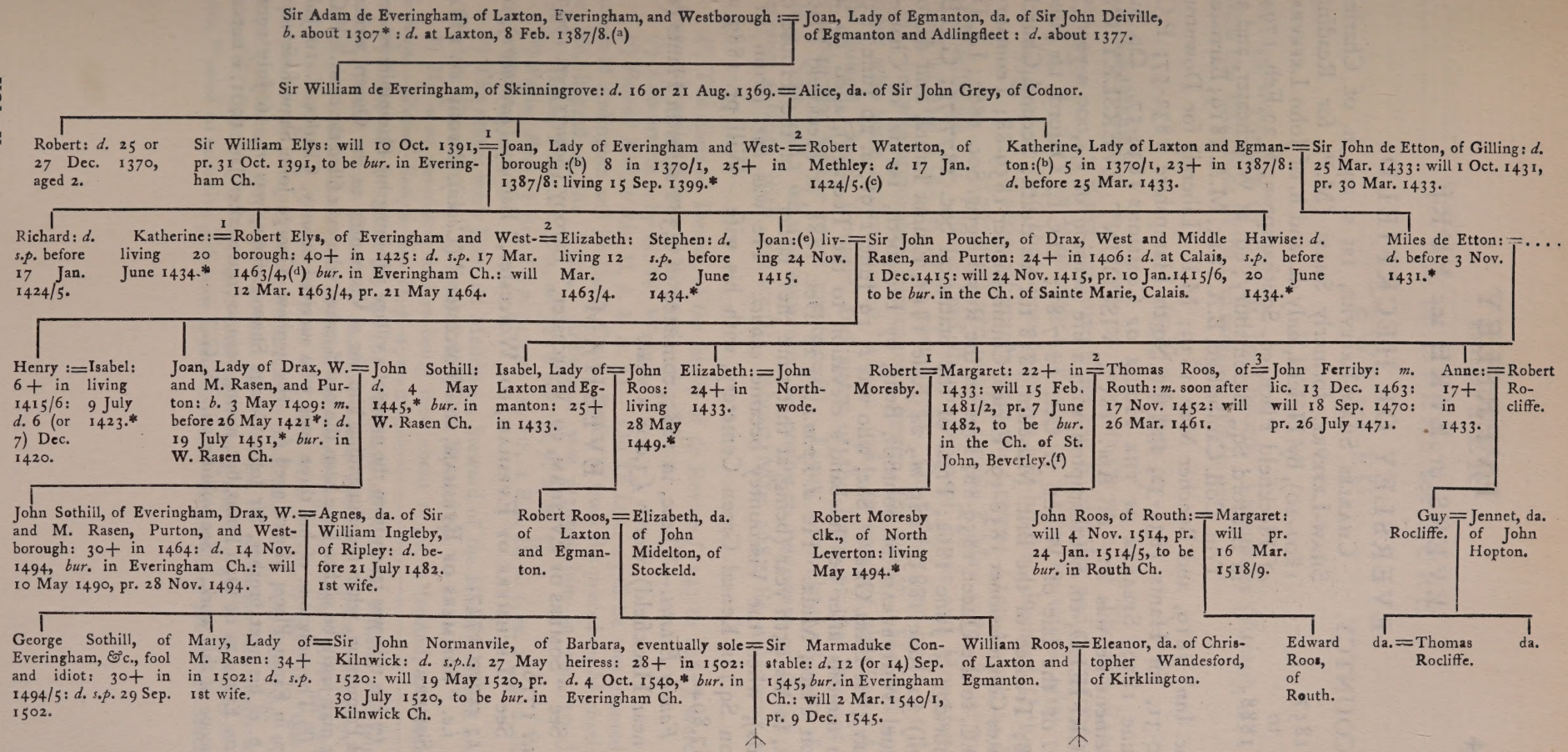
---

[a] "Johannes de Etton' miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 4 Apr. 11 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Notts, York, Lincoln, Saturday and Monday before and Thursday after the Nativity of St. John the Baptist [20, 22, 25 June] 1433. "Et dicunt quod idem Johannes de Etton' miles obiit vicesimo quinto die Marcii ultimo preterito et quod Isabella nunc uxor Johannis Roos Elizabetha nunc uxor Johannis Northwod' Margareta nunc uxor Roberti Moresby et Anna nunc uxor Roberti Rouclyff' sunt consanguinee et heredes propinquiores prefati Johannis de Etton' militis videlicet filie et heredes Milonis de Etton' filii et heredis predicti Johannis de Etton' militis [*et* filii et heredis . . . Katerine nuper uxoris sue—*cos. Notts, York*] Et quod predicta Isabella est etatis xxv annorum et amplius et prefata Elizabetha est etatis xxiiij annorum et amplius et predicta Margareta est etatis xxij annorum et amplius et predicta Anna est etatis decem et septem annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 58, no. 29: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 151, no. 3).

[b] *York Reg.*, vol. iii, f. 352 v. "Johannes Etton miles . . . corpusque meum sepeliendum ubi deus disposuerit."

[c] On 27 Apr. 1388 the King took the homage and fealty of William Elys kt., husband of Joan one of the daughters [*sic*] and heirs of Adam de Everyngham of Laxton chr. *defuncti*, and the sheriff of co. York was ordered to divide the inheritance into two equal parts and give to William and Joan livery of their purparty. On 7 May following the King respited the homage and fealty of John son of Thomas de Etton, husband of Katherine one of the daughters [*sic*] and heirs of the same Adam, and the sheriff of co. York was ordered to give to John and Katherine livery of their purparty. Homage and fealty were due in each case, by reason of issue born. On 27 Apr. 1388, the King took the homage and fealty of Reynold de Everyngham, son and heir male of the said Adam, and Reynold had livery of the manors of Westborough and Laxton. (*Fine Roll*, 11 Ric. II, *mm.* 13, 10). The fealties of William and Reynold were actually taken by the Chancellor, the Bishop of Ely. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 500, nos. 4786, 4787). This Reynold *m.*, 1stly, Agnes (widow of Robert son of Ralph Cromwell), sister and h. of Thomas de Longevillers (who *d. s.p.* Monday after the octaves of Trinity [4 June] 1369, having just succeeded his elder br., John, who *d. s.p.* Wednesday after Trinity [30 May], five days before), and da. of Sir John de Longevillers, of Tuxford and Egmanton, Notts (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 238, nos. 45, 46): she, who was *b.* and *bap.* at Haughton, Notts, the morrow of St. Martin [12 Nov.] 1360 (Proof of age—Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 239, no. 95), was wife of the said Robert in Dec. 1374 (*Close Roll*, 48 Edw. III, *mm.* 6, 5), and *d. s.p.* Reynold *m.*, 2ndly, Joan, and *d.* 2 Aug. 1398, at Laxton. His only child, Edmund, *b.* (posthumous) after 19 Aug. 1398, *d.* 1 Oct. (or 2 Oct., otherwise described as Tuesday after St. Michael), following, at Radcliffe-on-Soar. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 103, no. 19: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 70, no. 3, file 71, no. 6). Subsequently, 15 Sep. 1399, Robert de Waterton and Joan his wife, and John de Etton kt. and Katherine his wife, had pardon for entering, without licence or livery obtained, the manor of Laxton and a moiety of the manor of Westborough, on the death of Reynold de Everyngham kt., the said Joan and Katherine being Reynold's kinswomen and heirs: they also had licence to hold the premises to them and the heirs of the said Joan and Katherine. (*Patent Roll*, 23 Ric. II, *m.* 3).

The Heirs of Everingham.


Sir Adam de Everingham, of Laxton, Everingham, and Westborough: b. about 1307*: d. at Laxton, 8 Feb. 1387/8.(a)
Joan, Lady of Egmanton, da. of Sir John Deiville, of Egmanton and Adlingfleet: d. about 1377.
Sir William de Everingham, of Skinningrove: d. 16 or 21 Aug. 1369.
Alice, da. of Sir John Grey, of Codnor.
Robert: d. 25 or 27 Dec. 1370, aged 2.
Sir William Elys: will 10 Oct. 1391, pr. 31 Oct. 1391, to be bur. in Everingham Ch.
1
Joan, Lady of Everingham and Westborough:(b) 8 in 1370/1, 25+ in 1387/8: living 15 Sep. 1399.*
2
Robert Waterton, of Methley: d. 17 Jan. 1424/5.(c)
Katherine, Lady of Laxton and Egmanton:(b) 5 in 1370/1, 23+ in 1387/8: d. before 25 Mar. 1433.
Sir John de Etton, of Gilling: d. 25 Mar. 1433: will 1 Oct. 1431, pr. 30 Mar. 1433.
Richard: d. s.p. before 17 Jan. 1424/5.
Katherine: living 20 June 1434.*
1
Robert Elys, of Everingham and Westborough: 40+ in 1425: d. s.p. 17 Mar. 1463/4,(d) bur. in Everingham Ch.: will 12 Mar. 1463/4, pr. 21 May 1464.
2
Elizabeth: living 12 Mar. 1463/4.
Stephen: d. s.p. before 20 June 1434.*
Joan:(e) living 24 Nov. 1415.
Sir John Poucher, of Drax, West and Middle Rasen, and Purton: 24+ in 1406: d. at Calais, 1 Dec. 1415: will 24 Nov. 1415, pr. 10 Jan. 1415/6, to be bur. in the Ch. of Sainte Marie, Calais.
Hawise: d. s.p. before 20 June 1434.*
Miles de Etton: d. before 3 Nov. 1431.*
....
Henry: 6+ in 1415/6: d. 6 (or 7) Dec. 1420.
Isabel: living 9 July 1423.*
Joan, Lady of Drax, W. and M. Rasen, and Purton: b. 3 May 1409: m. before 26 May 1421*: d. 19 July 1451,* bur. in W. Rasen Ch.
John Sothill: d. 4 May 1445,* bur. in W. Rasen Ch.
Isabel, Lady of Laxton and Egmanton: 25+ in 1433.
John Roos: 24+ in living 28 May 1449.*
Elizabeth: 24+ in living 1433.
John Northwode.
1
Robert Moresby.
2
Margaret: 22+ in 1433: will 15 Feb. 1481/2, pr. 7 June 1482, to be bur. in the Ch. of St. John, Beverley.(f)
3
Thomas Roos, of Routh: m. soon after 17 Nov. 1452: will 26 Mar. 1461.
John Ferriby: m. lic. 13 Dec. 1463: will 18 Sep. 1470: pr. 26 July 1471.
Anne: 17+ in 1433.
Robert Rocliffe.
John Sothill, of Everingham, Drax, W. and M. Rasen, Purton, and Westborough: 30+ in 1464: d. 14 Nov. 1494, bur. in Everingham Ch.: will 10 May 1490, pr. 28 Nov. 1494.
Agnes, da. of Sir William Ingleby, of Ripley: d. before 21 July 1482. 1st wife.
Robert Roos, of Laxton and Egmanton.
Elizabeth, da. of John Midelton, of Stockeld.
Robert Moresby clk., of North Leverton: living May 1494.*
John Roos, of Routh: will 4 Nov. 1514, pr. 24 Jan. 1514/5, to be bur. in Routh Ch.
Margaret: will pr. 16 Mar. 1518/9.
Guy Rocliffe.
Jennet, da. of John Hopton.
George Sothill, of Everingham, &c., fool and idiot: 30+ in 1494/5: d. s.p. 29 Sep. 1502.
Mary, Lady of M. Rasen: 34+ in 1502: d. s.p. 1st wife.
Sir John Normanvile, of Kilnwick: d. s.p.l. 27 May 1520: will 19 May 1520, pr. 30 July 1520, to be bur. in Kilnwick Ch.
Barbara, eventually sole heiress: 28+ in 1502: d. 4 Oct. 1540,* bur. in Everingham Ch.
Sir Marmaduke Constable: d. 12 (or 14) Sep. 1545, bur. in Everingham Ch.: will 2 Mar. 1540/1, pr. 9 Dec. 1545.
William Roos, of Laxton and Egmanton.
Eleanor, da. of Christopher Wandesford, of Kirklington.
Edward Roos, of Routh.
da.
Thomas Rocliffe.
da.

(a) The dates (save those marked with a *) and ages in this table are taken from inquisitions or from wills.

(b) Joan had also Brotton and one moiety of North Leverton: Katherine had Kirkburn, Kipling Cotes, and the other moiety of North Leverton.

(c) This Robert, by a 2nd wife, was father of Sir Robert Waterton (who was 16 and more in 1425, and *d. s.p.* 10 or 13 Dec. 1475), and of Joan, 1st wife of Lion, Lord Welles. His 3rd wife, Margaret, widow of John FitzWilliam of Sprotborough (who was *b.* and *bap.* at Sprotborough, 15 Aug. 1397, and *d.* at Rouen, 28 Dec 1421), and da. of Thomas Clarelle of Aldwark, survived him, and married Sir William Gascoigne of Gawthorpe. She was *bur.*, with her 1st husband, at Sprotborough.

(d) xvj *kal. Apr.*, according to the M.I. The *Inq. p. m.* gives (wrongly) 6 Mar.

(e) Joan, in the will of her father and in that of her husband. The *Inq. p. m.* on her br., Robert, calls her Anne, and the Visitation pedigree, Agnes.

(f) She held lands in North Leverton, Kirkburn, Kipling Cotes, &c.

EVERS or EVRE see EURE

EVERSLEY OF HECKFIELD

VISCOUNTCY.

I. 1857 to 1888.

Charles Shaw-Lefevre, 1st s. and h. of Charles Shaw-Lefevre, formerly Shaw (M.P. for Reading 1802-20), by Helena, only da. and h. of John Lefevre, of Heckfield Place, co. Southampton; *b.* 22 Feb. 1794, in Bedford Sq., Bloomsbury; ed. at Winchester, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge, B.A. 1815, M.A. 1819; Barrister (Linc. Inn) 1819, and Bencher May 1839; M.P. (Liberal) for Downton 1830-31, for Hants 1831-32, and for North Hampshire 1832-57; P.C. 3 June 1839; Speaker of the House of Commons 1839-57. On his retirement he was *cr.*, 11 Apr. 1857, VISCOUNT EVERSLEY OF HECKFIELD, co. Southampton, with a life pension of £4,000 a year.[a] Gov. of the Isle of Wight 31 Oct. 1857-88; D.C.L. Oxford 16 June 1858; Trustee of the Brit. Museum 1858 till his death; Second Church Estates Commissioner 1858-59; Eccles. Commissioner 1859-88; Yeomanry A.D.C. to the Queen 1859-88; Pres. of the Royal Agric. Soc. 1863; LL.D. Cambridge 3 June 1864; Pres. of the Statistical Soc. 1877-79; G.C.B. (Civil) 30 June 1885. He *m.*, 24 June 1817, Emma Laura, 2nd da. of Samuel Whitbread, of Southill, Beds, by Elizabeth, 1st da. of Charles (Grey), 1st Earl Grey. She, who was *b.* 19 June 1798, *d.* 20 June 1857 (two months after her husband's elevation to the Peerage), aged 59, at Eaton Place, Midx. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[b] 28 Dec. 1888, at Heckfield Place afsd., in his 95th year (being at that time the "father" of the House of Lords), when the Viscountcy became *extinct*. He was *bur.* (from 114 Eaton Sq.) in Kensal Green Cemetery, with his wife. Will pr. 1889 at £167,894.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 2,388 acres in Hants (at and near Heckfield), worth £3,008 a year.

EVESHAM

See "Somers of Evesham, co. Worcester," Barony (*Somers*), *cr.* 1697; *extinct* 1716.

See "Lechmere of Evesham, co. Worcester," Barony (*Lechmere*), *cr.* 1721; *extinct* 1727.

i.e. "Sommers of Evesham, co. Worcester" (*Cocks*), Barony, *cr.* 1784, see Somers.

---

[a] His title was taken from the name of a village adjoining his Hampshire estates. Lord Palmerston, when recommending him for a Viscountcy to the Queen, writes: "He may justly be said to have been the best Speaker who ever filled the chair." V.G.

[b] The only one of his three sons who survived infancy, Charles, *d.* 10 July 1837, in Eaton Place, Midx., aged 6. His nephew, George John Shaw-Lefevre, s. and h. of his next brother, Sir John George Shaw-Lefevre, was *cr.*, 16 July 1906, Baron Eversley of Old Ford, but, having been so created after Jan. 1901, is outside the scope of this work. See volume xii. V.G.

EVRE or EVERS see EURE

EWE see EU

EWELM

i.e. "PARKER OF EWELM, co. Oxford," Viscountcy (*Parker*), *cr.* 1721, with the EARLDOM OF MACCLESFIELD, which see.

EXETER [a]

DUKEDOM.

I. 1397 to 1399.

1. JOHN DE HOLAND,[b] yr. s. of Thomas, EARL OF KENT, by Joan, sister and h. of John, and da. of Edmund OF WOODSTOCK, EARLS OF KENT: he was *b.* after 1350. On the accession of his half-brother, Richard II, he had a series of grants from the Crown; £100 a year, 14 Mar. 1377/8,[c] 250 marks a year, 8 May 1380,[d] the manor of Northwich, co. Chester, and the lordship of Hope and Hopedale, co. Flint, 22 Aug. 1380.[d] K.G. about 1381. On 6 May (and again, 25 Aug.) 1381 he was appointed Justice of Chester, for life.[d] He was one of those who were commissioned, 1 Dec. 1381, to conduct the Lady Anne, the future Queen Consort, and sister of the King of the Romans and of Bohemia, to the royal presence.[e] Lieut. of Ireland, Aug. 1382.[f] On 4 Nov. 1383 he was appointed an envoy to negotiate at Calais concerning a truce with France.[g] About May 1384 he murdered, with

---

[a] The Earls of Devon, of the family of de Reviers [1141 to 1262], were not infrequently styled EARLS OF EXETER. See DEVON.

[b] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[c] *Patent Roll*, 1 Ric. II, *p.* 4, *m.* 31. On 18 Dec. 1378 he was granted the manors of Ardington and Philberds Court, Berks, as from the preceding Michaelmas, for life, instead of the £100. Ardington was granted him in fee, 19 June 1385. (*Idem*, 2 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 32; 8 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 5).

[d] *Patent Rolls*, 3 Ric. II, *p.* 3, *mm.* 14, 10; 4 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 25, *p.* 2, *m.* 2; 5 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 27.

[e] The others were John de Mountagu, Steward of the Household, and Simon de Burlehe Chamberlain. (*French Roll*, 5 Ric. II, *m.* 11).

[f] He is so described, and as being then about to go to Ireland, in a writ of 28 Aug. (*Patent Roll*, 6 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 27).

[g] *French Roll*, 7 Ric. II, *m.* 16. Accounts of John de Holand the King's brother, "missi versus Cales' in comitiva Ducis Lancastr' Episcopi Hereford' et aliorum pro tractatu pacis cum deputatis adversarii Regis de Franc'": for his wages at 40*s.* a day, going to the said parts of Calais, from 8 Nov. 7 Ric. II, "quo die aripuit a civitate London' eundo versus partes predictas," to 2 Feb. following, "quo die rediit ibidem," £172: for his costs in "passagio et repassagio suis maris inter Devorr' et Cales'," £16 11*s.* 4*d.*: total expenses, £188 11*s.* 4*d.* Accounts of the same, "missi in comitiva Johannis Ducis Lancastr' versus Cales' pro ultimo tractatu

circumstances of peculiar atrocity, a Carmelite Friar, who had charged John of Gaunt with high treason.[a] In July 1385, a fatal brawl having taken place at York between his esquires and those of the Staffords, he slew the Earl of Stafford's eldest son in the quarrel which ensued between them:[b] his goods were confiscated, and he was deprived of his office of Justice of Chester:[c] he himself had taken sanctuary at Beverley. On 2 Feb. 1385/6 he was brought, clad in mourning, to the royal presence, and, after abject prostrations, was admitted to grace.[d] A few months afterwards he was appointed Constable of the army which John, Duke of Lancaster, was taking out in an attempt to obtain the Crown of Castile.[e] On the eve of this expedition, he *m.*, at or near Plymouth, 24 June 1386, Elizabeth, 2nd da. of the said Duke, by his 1st wife, Blanche, 2nd da. and coh., eventually sole h., of Henry, DUKE OF LANCASTER:[f] she accompanied him to Spain. It was by his advice that the Duke abandoned this unsuccessful enterprise.[g] On 2 June 1388 he

---

pacis": for his wages as a banneret at 40*s.* a day, going *ut supra*, from 30 June 8 Ric. II, "quo die aripuit *etc. ut supra*," to 26 Sep. following, "quo die rediit ibidem," £176: for his costs *ut supra*, £13 18*s.* 4*d.*: total expenses, £187 18*s.* 4*d.* (Exch., L.T.R., *Foreign Accounts*, no. 17, *m.* D d).

[a] Walsingham, *Hist.*, vol. ii, pp. 112-114: J. Malvern (in continuation of Higden), pp. 33-40. At the request of John of Gaunt, the friar was given in charge to Holand, who undertook the custody gladly, "propter amorem Ducis."

[b] Malvern, p. 61: Walsingham, vol. ii, p. 129: Froissart, lib. ii, cap. 170.

[c] The Duke of York was appointed Justice of Chester, in his place, 28 Sep. 1385 (*Patent Roll*, 9 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 32).

[d] Malvern, p. 79. Pardon to John Holand, knight of the household, for the murder of Ralph de Stafford, knight of the household, and of any consequent outlawries, 8 Feb. 1385/6. His goods and chattels were restored to him, 17 Mar., and he was granted an annuity of 500 marks (*viz.*, the lands formerly granted to him, up to that value, or, if they were worth less, the residue at the Exchequer), for life, 6 Apr. following. (*Patent Roll*, 9 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *mm.* 38, 24, 20).

[e] Froissart, lib. iii, cap. 30.

[f] She had been affianced to John de Hastinges, Earl of Pembroke, who in 1386 was a boy under 14, and therefore not yet of an age to have ratified the marriage. Elizabeth must have been much older: on 24 Sep. 1383 a pardon for murder had been granted at the instance of the King's kinswoman, Elizabeth, Countess of Pembroke (*Patent Roll*, 7 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 10). "Altera vero [filia Ducis Lancastrie] fuit desponsata Comiti Penbroke puero immature etatis sed illa viripotens tunc effecta in regalem curiam est delata ad conspicandum gestus aulicos et mores eorum. Quam ut aspexit dominus Johannes Holand frater domini Regis nunc ex parte materna vehementer captus est ejus amore propter quod die noctuque eam sollicitavit tamen per temporum intervalla tandem tam fatue illam allexit sic quod tempore transitus domini ducis patris sui ad mare per eum extitit impregnata. Unde illam incontinenti postea duce acceptante duxit in uxorem ante prolis exortum transivitque in Hispaniam cum illo." (Malvern, pp. 96-97). But John of Gaunt was probably something more than a consenting party after the event.

[g] Froissart, lib. iii, cap. 90. This writer (cap. 55, 60, 71, 88, &c.) gives many particulars as to the part taken by Sir John Holand in the expedition.

was *cr.* EARL OF HUNTINGDON, with rem. to the heirs male of his body by Elizabeth, his wife: together with lands to the value of 2,000 marks a year, inclusive of those he then held.[a] The castle of Berkhampstead was granted him as a residence, 8 Oct. 1388, during pleasure.[b] He was appointed Constable of Tintagel Castle, 6 Jan. 1388/9, for life;[b] Admiral of the Fleet from the mouth of the Thames westwards, 18 May 1389, during pleasure; and Captain of the castle, town, and bastide of Brest, 1 June 1389, for three years, as from Whitsunday following.[c] Was the King's Chamberlain, Feb. to Sep. 1390.[c] He took a leading and successful part in a tournament near Calais in May 1390, and in another at Smithfield in Oct. following.[d] He was appointed Chamberlain of England, for life, 31 May 1390, and again, 4 Sep. 1393:[c] he was granted this office, to him and the heirs male of his body, 2 Feb. 1397/8.[e] Appointed Constable of Rockingham Castle and Steward of Rockingham forest, 19 Apr. 1391, and received a grant of Horston Castle, 29 Sep. 1391, all for life.[f] On 22 Feb. 1391/2, with the Duke of Lancaster and others, he was appointed to negotiate a truce with France.[f] Constable of Conway Castle, 3 Sep. 1394 to 25 Feb. 1397/8.[f] He was appointed Keeper of the Western Marches towards Scotland, 16 Feb. 1396/7.[f] About that time he informed the Pope that he proposed visiting Italy in order to exterminate schismatics and rebels, and the Pope accordingly appointed him Gonfalonier of the Holy Roman Church and vicar in temporals in the papal dominions, 1 Mar. 1396/7.[g] He was appointed

---

[a] *Charter Roll*, 11-13 Ric. II, *mm.* 24, 23. The Commons had prayed the King to increase the estate of his brother, John Holand, "si bien en honour come en substance de son vivre" (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 250). The lands in question were assigned, 16 July 1388: *viz.*, the manors of Ardington and Philberds Court, Berks, the town of Northwich, co. Chester, the lordship of Hope and Hopedale, co. Flint, already held by the Earl; the manors of Blagdon, Lydford, and Staunton, Somerset, Bovy Tracey, North Lew, Holsworthy, Langacre, Barnstaple, Combe Martin, Fremington, South Molton, Dartington, Blackborough, Torrington, and Cockington, and the hundreds of Fremington and South Molton, Devon,-and the manor of Tackbeare, Cornwall; total yearly value, 1,300 marks: with 700 marks from the customs. (*Patent Roll*, 12 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 27). The reversion in fee of nearly all the latter group of manors, &c., had been granted him, 18 Dec. 1384, but the letters patent had been surrendered, and were cancelled and destroyed in Chancery, 2 Apr. 1386 (*Idem*, 8 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 40). *Cf. Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 177.

[b] *Patent Roll*, 12 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *mm.* 14, 3, *p.* 2, *m.* 30.

[c] *French Roll*, 12 Ric. II, *mm.* 4, 3: *Patent Rolls*, 13 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 8, *p.* 3, *m.* 13; 14 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 40; 17 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 23.

[d] Froissart, lib. iv, cap. 13, 23, gives a detailed account of these tournaments.

[e] *Patent Roll*, 21 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 8. Aubrey de Veer, Earl of Oxford, had recently resigned to the King all rights in the said office, for himself and his heirs.

[f] *Patent Rolls*, 14 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 24; 15 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 19; 18 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 12: *French Roll*, 15 Ric. II, *m.* 7: *Scottish Roll*, 20 Ric. II, *m.* 2.

[g] *Papal Letters*, vol. iv, pp. 294, 300. A list of the singular privileges granted him by the Pope on this occasion is given in the *Annales Ricardi II*, p. 200.

Constable of Arundel Castle, 7 Aug. 1397.[a] He was one of the eight persons who appealed of treason the Lords Appellant, *viz.*, the Duke of Gloucester and the Earls of Arundel and Warwick, in Parl., 21 Sep. 1397.[b] On 29 Sep. 1397 he was *cr.*, in Parl., DUKE OF EXETER.[c] He was appointed Captain of the town of Calais and Keeper of the New Tower there, 24 Feb. 1397/8, for 15 years as from the preceding 6 Feb.[b] On 28 Sep. and 1 Dec. 1397, he was granted the honour of Arundel, on 23 Sep. 1398 the castle and lordship of Lewes, and on 15 Jan. 1398/9 the castle and lordship of Reigate, all recently forfeited by Richard, late Earl of Arundel, in tail male.[d] He accompanied the King to Ireland in May 1399, returning with him in July, being one of those for whose safety the King obtained a guarantee.[e] He was sent to Hertford Castle, 20 Oct. 1399, and was brought thence in custody, and examined in Parl. before the King and the Council, Wednesday 29 Oct., as one of the eight appellants mentioned above, concerning his complicity in the murder of the Duke of Gloucester, but he declared that he knew nothing about the Duke's death till the Duke of Norfolk informed him of it: and that as to the exile of the present King, and the other judgments pronounced in the Parl. of 21 Ric. II, he was never connected with them and lamented them in his heart, but dared say nothing for fear of death.[f] He was, however, adjudged, 3 Nov., to "lese and forgo" the name he had now of Duke "and the worship and the dignite therof."[f] He joined in the plot to seize Henry IV, but took no active part, and remained in London awaiting the result, after which he took ship down the Thames, but, being detained by contrary winds, landed in Essex, hastened to Hadleigh Castle, and on proceeding thence was captured in a mill at Prittlewell, taken to Chelmsford and then to Pleshy Castle:[g] here he was executed, either in the presence and by the orders of Joan, Countess of Hereford, or else by the mob,[h] on 9 or 10 Jan. 1399/1400.[i] His

---

[a] *Patent Roll*, 21 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 29.

[b] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 374-380: Adam of Usk (edit. Maunde Thompson, 1904, p. 13): *French Roll*, 21 Ric. II, *m.* 6.

[c] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 355: *Charter Roll*, 21-23 Ric. II, *m.* 14.

[d] *Patent Rolls*, 21 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 23, *p.* 3, *m.* 1; 22 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *mm.* 28, 23.

[e] *Patent Roll*, 22 Ric. II, *p.* 3, *m.* 39: *Annales Ricardi II*, pp. 238, 248, 250.

[f] *Close Roll*, 1 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 24: *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 449-452: *Annales Ricardi II*, pp. 313-320: *Chron. of London*, edit. Kingsford, pp. 57-59.

[g] *Annales Henrici IV*, pp. 326-9: *Eulogium Hist.*, vol. iii, p. 386: Walsingham, vol. ii, p. 245.

[h] Jean Lebeau (*Chron. de Richard II*, edit. Buchon), the *Traison et Mort de Richart II*, and Hardyng's *Chron.*, all narrate that he was executed by the Countess's express orders: this seems to be a more likely course for the sister of the murdered Earl of Arundel, and the mother-in-law of the murdered Duke of Gloucester, to have taken, than for her to have done all she could to save him from the mob in order that the King might interview him, as the *Annales* represent.

[i] So two inquisitions cited below. The *Annales* and Walsingham give the day of St. Maur, 15 Jan., and so do two other inquisitions, taken in 6 Hen. IV (Ch.

head was set on London Bridge,[a] and his body was *bur.* in the Collegiate Church at Pleshy.[b] M.I. In the Parl. which met in Jan. 1400/1 he and his fellow conspirators were declared to be traitors, and as such to have forfeited all the lands which they had possessed on 5 Jan. 1 Hen. IV, and all their goods and chattels:[c] whereby the Earldom of Huntingdon was *forfeited.* His widow received a grant of 1,000 marks a year for her maintenance, 18 Feb. 1399/1400, and various grants of his forfeited goods, from that date till 3 July 1401.[d] On 24 Aug. 1400, the manor and advowson of Stevington, Beds, and the manor of Ardington, Berks, of which she and her husband had been jointly enfeoffed, were liberated to her.[e] She *m.*, before 12 Dec. 1400,[f] Sir John CORNEWAILLE. She was permitted to have dower of her late husband's lands, notwithstanding his forfeiture, in 1404.[g] She, for whom robes of the Garter were provided in 1378, and

---

Inq. p. m., file 51, and Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 85, no. 7), but this date is too late. The writs *de capiendo in manum Regis* were dated 11 Jan. (*Fine Roll*, 1 Hen. IV, *m.* 18).

[a] The order for it to be taken down is dated 19 Feb. (*Close Roll*, 1 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 12).

[b] *Annales Henrici IV*, p. 329. A fragment of the M.I. is given by Weever, *Fun. Mon.*

[c] " . . . nounobstant qils feurent mortz sur le dit leve de guerre saunz processe de ley." (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 459).

[d] *Patent Rolls*, 1 Hen. IV, *p.* 5, *mm.* 6, 3, *p.* 6, *m.* 18; 2 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 9, *p.* 3, *m.* 1. Full inventories of the goods are given in the Rolls.

[e] By two writs *de non intromittendo.* (*Close Roll*, 1 Hen. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 6).

[f] On which date John Cornewaille and the King's sister, Elizabeth, Countess of Huntingdon, his wife, were granted 1,000 marks a year, for life, in lieu of the grant in letters patent of 18 Feb. 1 Hen. IV [above mentioned], surrendered (*Patent Roll*, 2 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 2). The *Annales* (p. 333) say that she was captivated by him at a tournament held at York [in July 1400], where two foreigners [members of a party brought over by Charles de Savoisy, Seigneur de Seignelay in Burgundy, afterwards Grand Échanson of France] were worsted by "Grenecornewayle" and another Englishman. It is said that the epithet *Grene* came from his having been born at sea.

[g] Petition of John Cornewaille chr. and Elizabeth Lancastre late the wife of John de Holand late Earl of Huntingdon, in the Parl. which met 14 Jan. 1403/4, that the said Elizabeth might be admitted to pursue and recover her dower of her late husband's lands, any judgment of forfeiture against him notwithstanding. Granted accordingly (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 533: Exemplification, 4 May 1404, in *Patent Roll*, 5 Hen. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 23). Petition of the same that they might have dower of the manors of Torrington and Cockington, Devon. Writ *de inquirendo* to the escheator in that county concerning the premises, 12 Dec. 6 Hen. IV. Inq., Barnstaple, Saturday after the Circumcision [3 Jan.] 1404/5. "Elizabetha uxor Johannis Cornewaill' chivaler Comitissa Huntyngdon' nuper uxor Johannis de Holand' nuper Comitis Huntyngdon' maritata fuit eidem Johanni de Holand' ad festum Nativitatis sancti Johannis Baptiste anno regni Regis Ricardi nuper Regis Anglie secundi post conquestum decimo." And afterwards, 2 June 11 Ric. II, the King created the same John de Holand Earl of Huntingdon, and invested him and girded him with the sword, and granted him divers lands, and afterwards, 16 July 12 Ric. II, granted him the premises, to hold to him and the heirs of his body by the said Elizabeth his wife: and he was seized of the premises and continued his possession "usque

until 1421, *d.* 24 Nov. 1425,[a] and was *bur.* in Burford Church, Salop: M.I.[b] On 17 July 1432 Sir John Cornewaille was *cr.*, in Parl., Baron of Fownhope, co. Hereford, a manor which he had recently purchased:[c] on 30 Jan. 1441/2, he was *cr.*, also in Parl., Baron of Millbrook, co. Beds, another manor which he had recently purchased.[c] He *d.* 11 Dec. 1443,[d] and was *bur.* in a chapel in the cemetery of the Black Friars by Ludgate. Will, dated at Ampthill, Beds, Tuesday 10 Dec. 1443, pr. there, 6 Jan. 1443/4, before the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of Lincoln.[e]

II. 1416 to 1426.

1. THOMAS BEAUFORT,[f] yst. of the three illegitimate sons of John, DUKE OF LANCASTER, by Katherine, sometime the wife of Sir Hugh DE SWINFORD, of Kettlethorpe, co. Lincoln, and da. of Sir Paen, or Payn, DE RUET, a

---

decimum diem Januarii anno regni domini Regis nunc primo quo die idem nuper Comes obiit." (*Misc. Inq.*, file 283). Writ *de dote assignanda* of the premises, 7 Feb. 1404/5 (*Close Roll*, 6 Hen IV, *m.* 19).

[a] "Elizabetha que fuit uxor Johannis nuper Comitis Huntyngdon' defuncti que quasdam terras et quedam tenementa . . . tenuit in dotem et alias ad terminum vite sue de hereditate Johannis Comitis Huntyngdon' filii et heredis predicti nuper Comitis." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 26 Nov. 4 Hen. VI. Inq., Somerset, Hunts, Devon, Cornwall, Beds, Berks, Wilts, Thursday before, and Thursday after, the Conception of the Virgin, Friday after St. Lucy [6, 13, 14 Dec.], 17 and 31 Dec. 1425, 23 Jan. and 2 Mar. 1425/6. "Et dicunt quod dicta Elizabetha obiit in vigilia sancte Katerine ultimo preterita et quod predictus Johannes nunc Comes Huntyngdon' est etatis xxviij annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 24, no. 32: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 135, no. 2).

[b] "Here lyeth the body of the noble Princess Elizabeth daughter of John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster own sister to King Henry y^e^ Fourth wife of John Holland Earl of Huntindon and Duke of Exceter after whose death she married S^r^ John Cornwaile K^nt^ of the Garter and Lord Fanehope and died the iv^th^ yeer of Henry VI anno Dom. MCCCCXXVI [*sic*]." (Dingley, *Hist. from Marble*, vol. ii, p. 311: he saw it in 1683, when the tomb had been "lately beautified and refreshed"—and the inscription modernized).

[c] *Patent Rolls*, 12 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 15 (15 Feb. 1433/4); 17 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 26 (25 June 1439). These writs were pardons for acquiring the manors without licences.

[d] "Johannes Cornewaill' [*or* Cornewaile] miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 20 Dec. 22 Hen. VI. Inq., Beds, Cornwall, 10 Feb. 1443/4 and 4 Aug. 1444. "Et dicunt quod predictus Johannes Cornewaill' obiit decimo [undecimo—*co. Beds*] die Decembris ultimo preterito Et quod obiit sine herede [*or* Et . . . quod quis propinquior heres predicti Johannis Cornewayll' existit penitus ignorant—*co. Beds*]." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 114, no. 21: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 177, no. 3). "Decembris xj Obitus Johannis Cornewaill' militis nuper D'ni de Fawnhop' A.D. MCCCCXLIII" (*Calendar of Tywardreth Priory—Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iii, p. 111).

[e] *Lincoln Reg.*, vol. xviii, ff. 3, 22: *Lambeth Reg.*, Stafford, ff. 119v-120v. "Ego Johannes Cornewayll' miles dominus de Fawnehope . . . corpus que meum ad sepeliendum in Capella beate Marie per me fundata in cimiterio fratrum predicatorum juxta Ludegate London'."

[f] This article is by G. W. Watson.

Hainaulter, and one of the knights of Queen Philippe's household. He and his brothers and sister were legitimated by the Pope, 1 Sep. 1396,[a] and established as legitimate with all civil rights, by the King, with the assent of Parl., 6 Feb. 1396/7.[b] On 6 July 1397 he was granted 100 marks a year, as retained to stay with the King for life;[c] on 24 Sep. 1398, the castle and lordship of Castle Acre, forfeited by Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, for life;[d] and—by Henry IV—18 Nov. 1399, the manors of Seintlynge in St. Mary Cray, Kent, Knell, Sussex, and Crux Easton, Hants, forfeited by Robert Bealknap chr., in fee.[e] K.G. about 1400. He was appointed, 15 Aug. 1402, Keeper of the castle and town of Ludlow, as from 21 Aug. following,[f] and Admiral of the Fleet from the Thames northwards, 28 Nov. 1403, both during pleasure.[f] He was commissioned to garrison Carmarthen, Newcastle Emlyn, and Cardigan, with 190 men-at-arms and 950 archers, from 27 Apr. 1405, for a year.[f] On 6 June 1405 he was appointed deputy Marshal of England,[f] and was granted the honour of Wormegay, forfeited by Thomas, Lord Bardolf, for life, 7 Oct. 1405, and in tail general, 21 May 1408.[f] He was appointed Captain of the castle of Calais, 1 July 1408, till 1 Apr. 1414;[g] Admiral of the Fleet towards the west and north, 21 Sep. 1408,[g] for life; and Admiral of the Fleet towards the north and west, and to the ports of Ireland, Aquitaine, and Picardy, 27 July 1409, for life.[g] Chancellor of England, 31 Jan. 1409/10[g] to 5 Jan. 1411/2. He was appointed Admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine, 3 Mar. 1411/2, for life.[h] On 5 July 1412 he was *cr.* EARL OF DORSET, with a grant of £20 a year at the Exchequer.[i] In Aug. following,

---

[a] *Papal Letters*, vol. iv, p. 545. See LANCASTER.

[b] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 343: letters patent, dated 9 Feb. (*Patent Roll*, 20 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 6). See LANCASTER.

[c] *Patent Roll*, 21 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 32: confirmations, 16 Dec. 1399 for life, 12 June 1413, and 27 Feb. 1422/3 (*Idem*, 1 Hen. IV, *p.* 4, *m.* 4; 1 Hen. V, p. 2, *m.* 11; 1 Hen. VI, p. 5, *m.* 24).

[d] *Patent Roll*, 22 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 11.

[e] *Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. IV, *p.* 5, *m.* 29. Grant repeated, the former one being invalid, 14 Mar. 1400/1 (*Idem*, 2 Hen. IV, *p.* 4, *m.* 2).

[f] *Rot. Viagii*, *mm.* 26, 19: *Patent Rolls*, 5 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 24; 6 Hen. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 29; 7 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 26; 9 Hen. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 20.

[g] *French Roll*, 9 Hen. IV, *m.* 3: *Patent Rolls*, 9 Hen. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 4; 10 Hen. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 9; 11 Hen. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 4.

[h] Appointment not enrolled: confirmations, 3 June 1413 and 27 Feb. 1422/3 (*Patent Rolls*, 1 Hen. V, *p.* 1, *m.* 12; 1 Hen. VI, *p.* 5, *m.* 24). John, Duke of Bedford, was appointed in his stead, 26 July 1426 (*Idem*, 4 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 11). His seal bears a shield of arms, quarterly, *France modern* and *England*, all within a bordure compony [Argent and Azure flory Or]; crest, on a chapeau a lion statant guardant; supporters, two swans; legend, "Sigillum. thome ducis . . ." A later seal bears the same arms, charged on the sail of a ship; legend, "S. thome ducis exon comit dorset admirall agl : acqnie t hib." (Casts, Brit. Mus., lxxxiii, no. 4, xliii, no. 138).

[i] *Charter Roll*, 13-14 Hen. IV, *m.* 3. The grant was renewed, 1 Dec. 1416, and charged on the issues of cos. Dorset and Somerset (*Patent Roll*, 4 Hen. V, *m.* 9).

he accompanied the Duke of Clarence in the abortive expedition to assist the Duke of Orléans and the Armagnac party.[a] He was appointed Captain of the castle of Calais, 1 Apr. 1413, for three years,[b] Lieut. of Aquitaine, 22 July 1413, during pleasure,[c] and an envoy to continue the negotiations with the King of France, 5 Dec. 1414.[d] In Aug. 1415 he accompanied the King to France,[e] and was at the siege of Harfleur, and on 22 Sep. 1415 took the surrender, and was made captain, of that town.[f] He remained there with a garrison during the Agincourt campaign, making more or less successful forays (*ridings*) therefrom, 18 Nov. and 19 Dec. 1415, and 9 Mar. 1415/6:[g] on the last occasion he was intercepted near Valmont (11 Mar.), but succeeded in getting back to Harfleur, with the loss of many of his men, he himself being wounded.[g] He had attended the obsequies of the Duke of York at St. Paul's, London, 1 Dec. 1415.[h] In Feb. 1415/6 he was appointed Lieut. of Normandy.[i] On 18 Nov. 1416 he was *cr.*, in Parl., DUKE OF EXETER, for life, with a grant of £40 a year from the issues of co. Devon, besides, with the assent of Parl., £1,000 a year at the Exchequer.[j] In Oct. 1417, having gone to the north to visit the shrines of SS. William and Cuthbert, he joined the expedition of the Duke

---

[a] Walsingham, *Hist.*, vol. ii, p. 288: *Chron. of London*, edit. Kingsford, p. 68.

[b] *French Roll*, 1 Hen. V, *m.* 1. The letters patent of 1 July 1408 were confirmed, 12 June 1413 (*Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. V, *p.* 2, *m.* 11).

[c] *Gascon Roll*, 1 Hen. V, *m.* 8. With a force of 240 men-at-arms and 1,200 archers (*Patent Roll*, 2 Hen. V, *p.* 3, *m.* 14).

[d] *French Roll*, 2 Hen. V, *m.* 12. Accounts of Thomas, Earl of Dorset, "missi in ambassiata Regis versus Paris' in Franc' ad tractandum et communicandum cum Rege Franc' super certis negociis et secretis materiis dictum dominum Regem moventibus et commodiis regni specialiter tangentibus . . . a xiiij° die Decembris . . . anno secundo quo die idem Comes recessit de civitate Regis London' . . . usque xxix^m^ diem Marcii proximo sequentem quo die rediit ibidem": total expenses, £350. (Exch. L.T.R., *Foreign Accounts*, no. 48, *m.* 7 d). Adam of Usk (p. 125) says of the envoys on this occasion that "quasi derisi et infecto negocio redeunt in Angliam."

[e] With 99 men-at-arms (one banneret, 6 knights, and 92 esquires) and 300 horse-archers (Addit. MSS., no. 4600, ff. 237, 269).

[f] Walsingham, *Hist.*, vol. ii, p. 309: *Gesta Henrici Quinti*, p. 32: *Chron. of London*, p. 119: Adam of Usk, p. 126.

[g] *Chron. of London*, p. 123: *Chron. de Normandie*, edit. Williams, pp. 173-5: Walsingham, vol. ii, pp. 314-5: Wavrin, vol. ii, p. 238.

[h] Walsingham, vol. ii, p. 314.

[i] *French Roll*, 3 Hen. V, *m.* 3 [probably Feb., but no date is attached to the entry]. His successor, the Earl of March, was appointed, 2 June 1418 (*Norman Roll*, 6 Hen. V, *p.* 1, *m.* 24).

[j] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 96: *Patent Roll*, 4 Hen. V, *mm.* 13, 11. "In hoc parliamento requisiti proceres si ista sibi placerent, responderunt quod optime si donum regium tam exile non esset, nec correspondens meritis et virtutibus tanti viri." (Walsingham, vol. ii, p. 317). He had held out at Harfleur, when the garrison was nearly starved, till relieved by the Duke of Bedford.

of Bedford against the Scots, who were put to flight at Roxburgh.[a] In May 1418 he took reinforcements of 15,000 men to Normandy, and besieged and captured Evreux, 20 May.[a] On 1 July 1418 he was granted the *comté* of Harcourt and the castle and lordship of Lillebonne, in tail male, to hold by homage, rendering yearly a fleur-de-lis to the King on Midsummer day.[b] He was at the siege of Rouen, July 1418, and on 19 Jan. 1418/9 took the surrender, and was made captain, of that town.[c] He captured Lillebonne, 31 Jan. 1418/9,[d] and Château Gaillard, 8 Dec. 1419, after a siege lasting from 31 Mar.[c] He was appointed Captain of Conches, 26 Mar. 1420, and was at the siege of Melun in July, being ordered to take the surrender of that town, 18 Nov. 1420.[c] He was appointed Justice of Chester, 20 Oct. 1420, and Governor of the English in Paris and elsewhere (during the absence of the Duke of Clarence), 10 Jan. 1420/1:[e] was at the siege of Meaux, Oct. 1421 to May 1422, and at the relief of Cosne, 11 Aug. 1422.[e] He was present at the deathbed of Henry V (who constituted him guardian of his infant son), and attended the corpse to England.[e] In Dec. 1422 he was appointed a member of the Council of the Duke of Gloucester, Protector of the Realm, and was reappointed, in the next Parl., 2 Hen. VI.[f] He was appointed Justice of North Wales, 14 Feb. 1422/3, during pleasure.[f] He *m.*, before 15 Feb. 1403/4,[g] Margaret, da. and h. of Sir Thomas Neville (s. and h. ap. of Sir Robert Neville, of Hornby, co. Lancaster, Farnley, Gargrave, and Hutton Magna, co. York, Appleby, co. Lincoln, &c., who *d.* 4 Apr. 1413).[h] They had livery of her said

---

[a] Walsingham, vol. ii, pp. 325, 328, 329: *Gesta*, pp. 121, 122: *Norman Roll*, 6 Hen. V, *p.* 2, *m.* 3.

[b] *Norman Roll*, 6 Hen. V, *p.* 2, *m.* 35. For a list of the Norman *comtés* granted away by Henry V, see Eu.

[c] Walsingham, p. 335: *Gesta*, pp. 132, 144: *Chron. de Normandie*, pp. 187, 193, 197: contemporary ballad, in *Archæologia*, vol. xxi: *Norman Rolls*, 6 Hen. V, *p.* 2, *m.* 1; 7 Hen. V, *p.* 1, *m.* 4; 8 Hen. V, *p.* 1, *m.* 29, *p.* 2, *m.* 14.

[d] He was ordered to take the surrender of Lillebonne, 31 Jan., of Fécamp and Etrépagny, 1 Feb., of Gausseville and Thiboutot, 3 Feb., of Hotot and Dieppe, 8 Feb., of Gournay, 9 Feb., and of Pontranquart, 10 Feb. (*Norman Roll*, 6 Hen. V, *p.* 2, *mm.* 3, 2, 1).

[e] Walsingham, p. 343: *Gesta*, pp. 158-162: *Chron. de Normandie*, p. 207: Wavrin, vol. ii, p. 404: *Norman Rolls*, 8 Hen. V, *p.* 2, *m.* 13, *p.* 3, *m.* 22 d.

[f] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iv, pp. 175, 201: *Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. VI, *p.* 3, *m.* 14.

[g] *Papal Letters*, vol. v, pp. 621, 626, 627.

[h] "Robertus Nevill' de Horneby chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 12 Apr. 1 Hen. V. Inq., cos. York, Lincoln, Monday the Feast of SS. Philip and James [1 May] and Saturday 27 May 1413. "Et dicunt quod idem Robertus obiit quarto die Aprilis ultimo preterito . . . et dicunt quod Margareta uxor Thome Beaufort Comitis Dors' est consanguinea et heres ejusdem Roberti videlicet filia Thome Nevill' chivaler filii predicti Roberti Et eadem Margareta est etatis viginti octo annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 2, no. 23: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 100, no. 14, and *Enrolments*, no. 448). Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 8 May 1 Hen. V

grandfather's lands in cos. Lincoln and York, 7 June 1413, the Earl's homage and fealty being respited,[a] and of those in co. Lancaster, 10 Aug. following.[a] She, for whom robes of the Garter were provided in 1408, and until 1413, was aged 28 and more, or 30 and more, in 1413: she *d.* before him, and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Bury St. Edmunds. He *d. s.p.s.*, 31 Dec. 1426,[b] and was *bur.* with her.[c]. Will dated at his manor of Greenwich, Sunday 29 Dec. 1426, 5 Hen. VI, pr. 11 Jan. 1426/7.[d] At his death all his honours became *extinct.*

(Duchy of Lancaster, *Chancery Roll* 6, no. 2). Inq., co. Lancaster, Wednesday before Whitsunday [7 June] 1413. Date of death, and heir, aged 30 and more, as before. (*Towneley's Abstracts*, vol. i, p. 99).

[a] *Fine Roll*, 1 Hen. V, *p.* 1, *m.* 18: Duchy of Lancaster, *Chancery Roll* 6, no. 3.

[b] "Thomas nuper Dux Exon'." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 10 Jan., 26 Jan., and 11 Feb. 5 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. York, Hereford, Suffolk, Middlesex, Norfolk, Lincoln, Herts, Beds, Thursday before the Annunciation [20 Mar.] 1426/7, 8 and 22 Apr., 2 and 4 May, Wednesday before St. Dunstan, Tuesday before the Ascension [14, 27 May], and 29 May 1427. Writ of *cerciorari*, 10 July 5 Hen. VI. Inq., co. Lincoln, Tuesday after the Nativity of the Virgin [9 Sep.] 1427. He held, for life, by the courtesy of England, after the death of Margaret, his wife, da. and h. of Thomas Neville, divers manors, &c., in cos. York and Lincoln, of the inheritance of John Langton chr. and Margaret now the wife of William Haryngton chr., cousins and coheirs of the first-named Margaret: the said John is son of Joan one of the sisters of the said Thomas Neville, and aged 32 and more; and the said Margaret, wife of William, is the other sister of the same Thomas, and aged 40 and more. "Et dicunt quod predictus nuper Dux Exon' obiit xxvij [ultimo—*cos. Suffolk, Norfolk, Beds*] die Decembris ultimo preterito et quod . . . Johannes Comes Somers' est consanguineus prefati nuper Ducis videlicet filius Johannis fratris predicti nuper Ducis et heres ejus propinquior et etatis xxiij [xxiiij—*cos. Hereford, Lincoln, York*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 30, no. 56: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 137, no. 6, and *Enrolments*, no. 260). On 5 Feb. 1432/3, the King, having taken the fealty of John Langton kt., ordered the escheators in cos. Lincoln and York, and the chancellor of the county palatine of Lancaster, to give the coheirs livery of their purparties of the lands which the late Duke had held by the courtesy, the homage of the said John and that of William Haryngton kt. being respited, and the fealty of the said William being ordered to be taken by the escheator in co. Lincoln (*Fine Roll*, 11 Hen. VI, *m.* 14). Writ of livery, in pursuance, to the escheator in co. Lancaster, 13 Feb. following (Duchy of Lancaster, *Chancery Roll* 7, no. 115).

[c] Fenn (*Paston Letters*, vol. iv, p. 92) relates that, "on digging amongst the ruins of this Abbey, the body of the Duke was found, on the 20th of February 1772, wrapt in lead, and entire. The face, hair, and every part, were perfect, and the flesh solid . . . I procured some of the hair, which was of a fine brown colour, and very flexible."

[d] *Lambeth Register*, Chichele i, ff. 397-399. "Ego Thomas Dux Exon' . . . corpus que meum sepeliend' cum Margareta uxore mea in capella sancte Marie annexa ecclesie sancti Edmundi de Bury Norwic' diocesis."

III. 1444. 1. JOHN HOLAND,[a] br. and h. of Richard HOLAND (who *d.* 3 Sep. 1400),[b] and 2nd s. of John (HOLAND), sometime DUKE OF EXETER, by Elizabeth his wife, both abovenamed. He was *b.* and *bap.* 29 Mar. 1395 or 1396, at Dartington, Devon.[c] On 3 Dec. 1407 he was granted 100 marks a year as from the preceding Michaelmas, during his minority, for his maintenance.[d] He was knighted on the eve of the Coronation, 8 Apr. 1413. He accompanied the King to France in Aug. 1415,[e] and was at the siege of Harfleur, Aug. to Sep., and at the battle of Agincourt, 25 Oct. 1415.[f] On 5 May 1416 he was appointed one of the commanders of an expedition intended to relieve and take supplies to Harfleur.[g] He was *restored* in Parl., 4 Hen. V,

---

[a] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[b] "Ricardus filius et heres Johannis de Holand' nuper Comitis Huntyngdon' defuncti." Writs of *devenerunt* 16 Feb. 4 Hen. V. Inq., Devon, Cornwall, Somerset, Hunts, Berks, 6, 13, 18 Mar. 1416/7, Saturday after the Annunciation [27 Mar.], and 14 June 1417. "Et dicunt quod predictus Ricardus . . . obiit tercio die Septembris anno regni Regis Henrici quarti primo Et quod . . . Johannes de Holand' nunc Comes Huntyngdon' est frater et heres predicti Ricardi . . . propinquior et fuit etatis xxj annorum xxix die Marcii anno regni Regis Henrici quinti quarto [et etatis xxj annorum xxix die Marcii ultimo preterito et amplius—*cos. Hunts, Berks, but both doubtless meaning* 29 *Mar.* 4 *Hen. V*]." "Johannes de Holand' nuper Comes Huntyngdon'." Writs of *mandamus* 16 Feb. 4 Hen. V. Inq. (5), same cos., same dates, ". . . prefatus nuper Comes obiit vij^mo die Januarii [die Veneris proximo post festum Epiphanie Domini (9 *Jan.*)—*co. Berks*] anno regni Regis Henrici quarti primo": heir, John, now Earl of Huntingdon, as before. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 21, no. 50: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 107, no. 3).

[c] Writ *de etate probanda* 20 July 6 Hen. V. "Probacio . . . etatis Johannis de Holand' fratris et heredis Ricardi de Holand' filii et heredis Johannis de Holand' nuper Comitis Huntyngdon'," Dartington, Devon, Friday after St. Bartholomew [26 Aug.] 1418. ". . . dicunt . . . quod Johannes de Holand' frater et heres Ricardi de Holand' . . . fuit etatis viginti et unius annorum vicesimo nono die Marcii anno regni domini Regis nunc quarto et quod idem Johannes frater Ricardi apud Dertyngton' predict' in comitatu predicto natus fuit et in ecclesia ejusdem ville baptizatus vicesimo nono die Marcii anno regni Regis Ricardi secundi nuper Regis Anglie post conquestum decimo octavo" (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 35, no. 58).

[d] *Patent Roll*, 9 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 20: grant renewed, 28 Nov. 1413 (*Idem*, 1 Hen. V, *p.* 4, *m.* 16).

[e] *Johan Conte de Huntyngdon' . . . est demorez deuers nostre dit seignur le Roy pour lui seruir pur vn an entier en vn viage q' mesme nostre seignur le Roy en sa propre persone ferra si Dieu plest en sa Duchie de Guyenne ou en son Roiaume de Fraunce commenceant le dit an le iour de la moustre affaire des gens de sa retenue au lieu q' depar nostre dit seignur le Roy lui serra assignez sil serra lors prest defaire ycel moustre;* with 19 men-at-arms (one knight and 18 esquires) and 60 horse-archers; indentures 29 Apr. 3 Hen. V (Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 45, no. 7). The number of horse-archers had previously been fixed at 40 (*Idem*).

[f] With 15 men-at-arms and 35 archers. (Harl. MSS. no. 782, f. 74 v).

[g] *Patent Roll*, 4 Hen. V, *m.* 34.

and had livery of his lands, 29 Mar. 1417.[a] He defeated (*scomfyted*) a fleet of nine Genoese carracks off Harfleur, 29 June 1417, capturing four of them, and the commander, the Bastard of Bourbon.[b] In July following he was appointed a vice-admiral.[c] He accompanied the King to France in Aug. 1417,[d] was at the siege of Caen in that month, at the siege of Rouen, July 1418 to Jan. 1418/9, was appointed Captain of Gournay, 13 Feb. 1418/9, was at the capture of Pontoise, 31 July 1419, and was appointed Captain of that town, 1 Aug. following.[e] He was one of the commanders at the defeat of the French at Fresnay-sur-Sarthe, 16 May 1420, and was at the siege of Melun, July to Nov. 1420.[e] On 20 Aug. 1420 he was appointed Constable of the Tower of London.[f] He was taken prisoner at the battle of Baugé, 22 Mar. 1420/1,[g] and remained in captivity for five years.[h] On 8 Mar. 1425/6 he had livery of the

---

[a] He petitioned, in the Parl. which met 19 Oct. 1416, "destre able abletz et restore a lez noun de Count de Huntyngdon, fame honour et dignitee de son dit pere, saunz corruption de sang, si bien destre fitz et heir lineal a dit nadgairs Count son pere et auxi frere et heir al dit Richard son frere," in castles, honours, manors, &c.; and that he might enter and have seizin of the premises when he came to his full age, *viz.*, on 29 Mar. next ensuing [*sic*, 1417], without proving his age, or any other process or suit. Granted, that he should have writs of livery, on the said 29 Mar. next, of the lands which his father had held in tail, saving to the King the forfeiture of those which his father had held in fee simple. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 100). Long before this, however, *e.g.* on 8 Feb. 1415/6, he was styled Earl of Huntingdon (*Patent Roll*, 3 Hen. V, *p.* 2, *m.* 9).

[b] "On Seint Petris day and Poulle." (*Chron. of London*, p. 71).

[c] *Patent Roll*, 5 Hen. V, *m.* 22. His style, by reason of this office, was lieutenant general of the Admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine (*viz.*, of Thomas, Duke of Exeter, and afterwards, of John, Duke of Bedford).

[d] *Johan Conte de Huntyngdon' . . . est demorez deuers nostre dit seignur le Roy pur lui seruir par vn an entier en vn viage quel mesme nostre seignur le Roy en sa propre persone ferra si Dieu plest en son Roiaume de France commenceant le dit an le iour ou quel le susdit Conte et sa retenue serront a la meer*; with 39 men-at-arms, and 120 archers, one-third on foot and the others on horseback: indentures 8 Feb. 4 Hen V. (Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 70, file 1, no. 583).

[e] Walsingham, *Hist.*, vol. ii, pp. 322, 330, 331, 335: *Gesta Henrici Quinti*, pp. 133, 144: contemporary ballad, in *Archæologia*, vol. xxi: Monstrelet, lib. i, cap. 194; *cf.* cap. 216-7: *Norman Rolls*, 6 Hen. V, *p.* 2, *m.* 32; 7 Hen. V, *p.* 1, *m.* 30.

[f] *Norman Roll*, 8 Hen. V, *p.* 2, *m.* 11. *Inspeximus* and confirmation, 24 Jan. 1422/3 (*Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 29).

[g] Walsingham, vol. ii, p. 339: *Gesta*, p. 149: *Chron. of London*, pp. 74, 127: Monstrelet, lib. i, cap. 238.

[h] His petition, in the Parl. of 2 Hen. VI, stated that he had been a prisoner in France for more than 2½ years, *a sa graunde anientisement et final destruction*': that the late King had owed him, for his wages in France, £8,157 14*s.* 9*d.*, and had bequeathed to him 2,000 marks, and had also promised him £1,000 for having captured the carracks. It was arranged that the Sires de Gaucourt and d'Estouteville should be delivered to Sir John Cornewaille, their ransoms to be taken in lieu of the 3,500 marks due to the Earl from the late King. From the Earl's petition in the Parl. which met 30 Apr. 1425 it appears that he was still a prisoner, and that the said

lands which Elizabeth, his mother, had held in her demesne as of fee tail, and of those which she had held in dower or otherwise for life, of his inheritance, his homage and fealty being respited.[a] He was one of the commanders in the war with France in 1429, and unsuccessfully besieged Compiègne in the autumn of 1430: shortly afterwards he relieved the castle of Clermont-en-Beauvaisis.[b] On 15 Nov. 1432 he was appointed deputy Marshal of England, during the minority of John, s. and h. of John, Duke of Norfolk,[c] *i.e.*, till 12 Sep. 1436. In 1433 he achieved some successes in the Gâtinais, and relieved Montargis, which was besieged by the Armagnacs.[d] He was appointed, 20 June 1435, one of the plenipotentiaries to attend the Congress at Arras.[e] On 12 July 1435, he and Henry, Earl of Northumberland, were appointed Keepers of the East and West Marches towards Scotland, and Captains of the castle and town or Berwick-on-Tweed.[f] He was appointed Admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine, during pleasure, 2 Oct. 1435;[g] commander of the army for relieving the castle of Guines, then besieged by the Duke of Burgundy, 28 Mar. 1438;[h] and Lieut. of Aquitaine, for six years, 27 Mar. 1439.[h] He was granted an annuity of 500 marks, in tail, 21 July 1441,[i] and the manor of Berkhampstead, Herts, for life, 1 Dec. 1443.[j]

---

ransoms had been estimated at 5,000 marks: 1,750 marks and more had already been paid to the Count of Vendôme towards the Earl's ransom (*Ancient Petitions*, file 85, no. 4229: *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iv, pp. 247, 283-4). On 1 Mar. 1427/8 the Earl had a grant, during pleasure, of £133 6*s.* 8*d.* a year at the Exchequer, in consideration of the heavy ransom he had incurred (*Patent Roll*, 6 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 1).

[a] *Fine Roll*, 4 Hen. VI, *m.* 5.

[b] Wavrin, vol. iii, pp. 364-393: Monstrelet, lib. ii, cap. 91-97.

[c] *Patent Roll*, 11 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 20.

[d] *Chron. of London*, p. 136. In Apr. 1433 he was about to take out 300 men-at-arms and 900 archers (*Patent Roll*, 11 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 9 d).

[e] *French Roll*, 13 Hen. VI, *m.* 1. On 15 July he had licence to take out with him plate and goods worth £6,000 (*Idem*, *m.* 3).

[f] *Scottish Roll*, 13 Hen. VI, *m.* 5.

[g] *Patent Roll*, 14 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 23. His seal to a charter, dated 15 Jan. 1430 [1430/1], bears his arms, *England* with a bordure of *France ancient*. A later seal, 5 Nov. 24 Hen. VI, bears the same arms; crest, on a chapeau a lion statant guardant, collared and crowned; supporters, two heraldic antelopes, collared and chained; in the background on each side, a cresset with fire; legend, "Sigillum : Johis : ducis : exonie : comitis : huntyngdon : t : yueri : ac : dni : de sparre." (Addit. Charters, nos. 3681, 35418). The cresset was the badge of the Admiralty (*Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iii, p. 58). His own badge was an ear of wheat, which appears on his seals and those of his son (Brit. Mus., Doubleday casts, G, nos. 265-6-7). *Sparre* is Lesparre in Médoc. It is not known when he was granted the *comté* of Ivry in Normandy.

[h] *French Roll*, 16 Hen. VI, *m.* 6; *cf. Patent Roll*, *p.* 1, *m.* 1 d: *Gascon Roll*, 17-18 Hen. VI, *m.* 21; he took with him to Gascony 300 men-at-arms and 2,000 archers (*Patent Roll*, 17 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 2 d).

[i] *Patent Roll*, 19 Hen. VI, *p.* 3, *m.* 9. Grant amended and renewed, 22 Nov. 1443 (*Idem*, 22 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 3).

[j] *Patent Roll*, 22 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 15.

On 6 Jan. 1443/4 he was *cr.* DUKE OF EXETER,[a] and was granted, 17 Jan. following, precedency in Parliaments and Councils, for him and the heirs male of his body, next to the Duke of York and his heirs.[b] On 24 Jan. following he had a confirmation of his estate in the mansion called Coldharbour, lately (20 Jan.) demised to him by the executors of John Cornwaille kt.[c] On 14 Feb. 1445/6, the office of Admiral, and on 28 Feb. 1446/7, the office of Constable of the Tower (which he held by grants of 2 Oct. 1435 and 20 Aug. 1420 respectively), were granted to him and Henry, his son, in survivorship.[c] He was a member of the Privy Council from Nov. 1426 to May 1445, and, probably, till his death.[d] He *m.*, 1stly, before 15 July 1427,[e] Anne, widow of Edmund (DE MORTEMER), EARL OF MARCH AND ULSTER (who was *b. apud Le New Forest*, 6 Nov. 1391,[f] and *d. s.p.* at Trim, co. Meath, 19 Jan. 1424/5)[g], and da. of Edmund (DE STAFFORD), EARL OF STAFFORD, by Anne, COUNTESS OF BUCKINGHAM, HEREFORD, AND NORTHAMPTON, 1st da., and eventually sole h., of Thomas OF WOODSTOCK, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER. On 18 Nov. 1430, he obtained licence, by the advice of the Council, to convey the greater part of his lands to himself and his wife, and entail it, without payment of a fine, in consideration that he had been held a prisoner in France for fully five years, and had paid 20,000 marks for his ransom.[h] His wife *d.* 20 or 24 Sep.

---

[a] *Charter Roll*, 21-24 Hen. VI, *m.* 41.

[b] *Patent Roll*, 22 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 13. The precedency of the Dukes of York was from 1385, and these letters patent placed the Dukes of Exeter before the Dukes of Norfolk, whose title was created in 1397.

[c] *Patent Rolls*, 22 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 13; 24 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 16; 25 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 6.

[d] *Acts of the Privy Council*, vol. iii, p. 213, to vol. vi, p. 39. On 13 Nov. 16 Hen. VI the King re-appointed the Earl "to be of his Prive Counseill'," at a salary of £100 a year. (*Idem*, vol. vi, p. 313).

[e] *Patent Roll*, 5 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 16.

[f] *Hist. Fundatorum de Wygemore* (*Monasticon*, vol. vi, p. 355). See MARCH.

[g] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Edmund, late Earl of March), Hen. VI, files 18 and 19. See MARCH.

[h] Petition to Parl. 9 Hen. VI (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 384). This licence empowered him to convey the castle, town, and manor of Barnstaple, the manors of Torrington, Fremington, Combe Martin, Winkleigh, and the hundred of Fremington, Devon, and the manor of Ardington, Berks, to himself and Anne his wife and the heirs of their bodies; and the castle, town, and lordship of Hope and Hopedale, co. Flint, the manors of Dartington, South Molton, Blackborough Bolhay, North Lew, Holsworthy, Langacre, and the hundred of South Molton, Devon, the manors of Blagdon and Lydford, Somerset, and Northwich, Cheshire, to himself and Anne his wife and the heirs of his body: with rem., in both cases, to the heirs of the bodies of John, late Earl of Huntingdon, and Elizabeth his wife, with rem. to the King in fee (*Patent Roll*, 9 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 11). On 5 July 1446 he had licence to grant to feoffees the manors of Torrington, Fremington, South Molton, Combe Martin, the premises in cos. Flint, Berks, and Cheshire, and the said hundreds, together with the manor of Haslebury, Somerset (*Idem*, 24 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 10).

1432,[a] and was *bur.* in the Church of St. Katherine by the Tower. He *m.*, 2ndly (royal licence, 20 Jan. 1432/3, for a fine of 200 marks),[b] Beatrice, widow of Thomas, EARL OF ARUNDEL AND SURREY (who was *b.* 13 Oct. 1381, *m.* her at Lambeth, 26 Nov. 1405,[c] *d. s.p.* 13 or 14 Oct. 1415,[d] and was *bur.* in the Collegiate Church of Arundel),[e] and

[a] "Anna que fuit uxor Edmundi nuper Comitis March' defuncti que quasdam terras et quedam tenementa . . . tenuit in dotem et alias ad terminum vite sue tam de hereditate Ricardi Ducis Ebor' quam de hereditate ejusdem Ducis ac Jocose uxoris Johannis Tiptoft militis et Henrici Grey." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 26 Sep. 11 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Gloucester, Kent, Rutland, Suffolk, Hants, Sussex, Surrey, Lincoln, Monday after St. Luke, Thursday after SS. Simon and Jude [20, 30 Oct.], Monday, Wednesday, Thursday (2), and Saturday after All Saints [3, 5, 6, 8 Nov.], and 14 Dec. 1432. "Et dicunt . . . quod dicta Anna obiit in vigilia sancti Mathei Apostoli proximo ante diem capcionis hujus inquisicionis Et dicunt . . . quod Ricardus Dux Ebor' fuit etatis xxj annorum in dicto festo sancti Mathei Apostoli ultimo preterito [est etatis viginti et unius annorum et amplius—*co. Kent*] Et quod Jocosa est etatis xxx annorum et amplius [xxx annorum—*co. Gloucester*] et Henricus Grey est etatis xv [quatuordecim—*cos. Gloucester, Kent*] annorum et amplius." Inq., cos. Salop, Essex, Worcester, Hereford, Thursday before and Tuesday after St. Luke [16, 21 Oct.], Saturday before SS. Simon and Jude [25 Oct.], and 20 Nov. 1432. ". . . predicta Anna obiit die Mercurii proximo ante festum sancti Michaelis Archangeli ultimo preterito": Richard, aged 21 "in vigilia sancti Mathei Apostoli ultimo preterito," Joyce, aged 30 and more, Henry, aged 13 "in festo Pentecostes ultimo preterito" (cos. Essex, Hereford); Richard aged 21 and more, Joyce 30, or 30 and more, Henry 14 or 15, and more (cos. Salop, Worcester). Inq., Dorset, Somerset, 22, 22 Oct. 1432. Anne died 24 Sep.; Richard aged 21 and more. Inq., Berks, 31 Oct. 1432. Anne died 26 Sep.; Richard aged 21, Joyce 30, Henry 14, (each) and more. Writ, 31 Oct. 11 Hen. VI. Inq., city of London, the vigil of SS. Simon and Jude [27 Oct.] 1433. Anne died Wednesday before St. Michael 11 Hen. VI; Richard aged 22, Joyce 28, Henry 17, (each) and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 59, no. 39, file 67, no. 51: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 151, no. 5).

[b] *Patent Roll*, 11 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 14.

[c] Soares da Sylva, *Memorias para a Hist. de Portugal*, vol. iv, pp. 76-83: Walsingham, *Hist.*, vol. ii, p. 272.

[d] "Thomas nuper Comes Arundell'." Writs to commissioners 15 Oct., and of *diem cl. ext.* 18 Feb. 3 Hen. V and 5 May 4 Hen. V. Inq., cos. Surrey, Essex, Gloucester, Berks, Herts, Essex (again), 25 Oct., Saturday the morrow of All Saints [2 Nov.] 1415, Tuesday 17 Mar. 1415/6, Friday after *Corpus Christi*, Saturday before St. Margaret, and Thursday after St. James [19 June, 18, 30 July] 1416. ". . . predictus Thomas nuper Comes obiit xiij° [xij°—*co. Berks*] die Octobris ultimo preterito." Inq., Norfolk, Thursday the Feast of St. George [23 Apr.] 1416. ". . . obiit in festo Translacionis sancti Edwardi Regis [13 Oct.] anno regni Regis Henrici predicti tercio." Inq., Sussex (2), Surrey (again), Salop, city of London, Kent, Wilts, 22 and 24 Oct., Monday the Feast of St. Katherine [25 Nov.] 1415, Wednesday in the 1st week of Lent [11 Mar.] 1415/6, Saturday 28 Mar., Monday after St. Ambrose, and Saturday after St. John the Baptist [6 Apr., 27 June] 1416. ". . . obiit quarto decimo die Octobris ultimo preterito." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 23, no. 54: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 104, no. 3, and *Enrolments*, nos. 460, 464).

[e] "Thomas Comes Arundell' et Surregie iij^us filius Ricardi ij obiit iij° idus

illegitimate da. of João I, KING OF PORTUGAL, by Inez PIRES, da. of Pedro ESTEVES.[a] She *d. s.p.* at Bordeaux, 23 Oct. 1439,[b] and was *bur.*, with her 1st husband, at Arundel.[c] He *m.*, 3rdly, Anne, da. of John (DE MOUNTAGU), EARL OF SALISBURY,[d] by Maud, da. of Sir Adam FRAUNCEYS, of London. She had *m.*, 1stly, as 2nd wife, Sir Richard HANKEFORD, of Hewish, Devon, Kelynack, Cornwall, Eastbury, Berks, &c., who was *b.* about 21 July 1397[e] and *d.* 8 Feb. 1430/1,[f] aged 33; and, 2ndly, as 2nd wife, Sir Lewis JOHAN, or JOHN, of West Horndon, Dunton, Ingrave, and Cranham, Essex, sometime steward of the duchy of Cornwall within Devon, and warden of the stannaries in Devon, who *d.* 27 Oct. 1442,[g] and whose will, dated at Catherington, Hants, 2 June 1440, 19 Hen. VI

Octobris anno gracie Millesimo cccc^mo^xv^o^ comitatus vero sui anno xvj^o^ etatis vero sue xxxiiij^to^ eodem die quo natus est in mundum anno revoluto Jacetque Arundell' in collegio coram summo altari." (*Obituary of Lewes*, Cotton MSS., Vesp., F15, f. 106 v). He contracted disease at the siege of Harfleur, and died soon after his return to England. Walsingham (*Hist.*, vol. ii, p. 309) states that he was said to have been poisoned.

(a) She is considered to have been the Inez (da. of Pedro Esteves and Maria Annes his wife, and granddaughter of Estevão Pires and Leonor Annes his wife) who was *commendadeira* of the convent of Santos. (Soares da Sylva, *op. cit.*, vol. i, p. 253, vol. iv, p. 118).

(b) "Beatrix nuper Comitissa Arundell'." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 2 Dec., 18, 23, 24 Jan., and 1 Feb. 18 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Wilts, Norfolk, Essex, Herts, Surrey, Hants, Gloucester, 8 Feb., Friday before St. Peter *in cathedra*, Monday after St. Gregory [19 Feb., 14 Mar.] 1439/40, 13 Apr., Saturday after St. Botolph [18 June], 20, 20 June 1440. ". . . eadem Beatrix obiit sine herede xxiij^o^ [xxij—*co. Herts*] die Octobris ultimo preterito." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 98, no. 28: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 168, no. 4).

(c) "Domina Beatrix filia Regis Portugalie uxor Thome ultimi Comitis Arundell' et Surregie et postea uxor Johannis Comitis Huntyngdon' obiit xiij^o^ die mensis Novembris apud Burdigal' anno Domini Millesimo cccc^mo^xxxix^o^ sepultaque est apud Arundell' in collegio iuxta virum suum primum." (*Obituary of Lewes*, f. 108).

(d) Anne, late Duchess of Exeter, is described as sister of Thomas Mountague kt., sometime Earl of Salisbury, father of Alice, late Countess of Salisbury, in the *Patent Rolls*, 3 Edw. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 14, 7 Edw. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 18.

(e) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Richard Hankeford), Hen. V, file 42, no. 70. See FITZWARIN.

(f) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Richard Hankeford kt.), Hen. VI, file 51, no. 54. See FITZWARIN.

(g) "Lodowicus Joh'n miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 29 Oct., 26 Nov. 21 Hen. VI, and writ of *amotus* 14 Feb. 22 Hen. VI. Inq., Essex, Herts, Middlesex, Somerset, Saturday before, and Monday the morrow of, St. Martin [10, 12 Nov.] 1442, Saturday 9 Feb. 1442/3, and Thursday after the Nativity of the Virgin [10 Sep.] 1444. "Et quod dictus Lodowicus obiit die Sabbati in vigilia Apostolorum Simonis et Jude ultimo preterita et quod Lodowicus filius dicti Lodowici in dicto brevi nominati est ejus heres propinquior et est etatis viginti et duorum

[*sic*], was pr. 31 Dec. 1442.[a] The Duke *d.* 5 Aug. 1447,[b] aged 51 or 52, and was *bur.* in the Church of St. Katherine afsd. Will dated 16 July 25 Hen. VI, 1447, pr. at Lambeth, 16 Feb. 1447/8.[c] His widow had licence, 27 Oct. 1447, to sue for and have livery of all the lands lately his, and at that time in the King's hand, and her dower was ordered to be assigned, 30 Oct. following.[d] She *d.* 28 Nov. 1457,[e] and was *bur.* with him. Will dated 20 Apr. 1457, pr. at Lambeth, 15 May 1458.[f]

[viginti trium—*co. Somerset*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 111, no. 56).

[a] *P.C.C.*, 14 Rous. "I Lowes Joh'n knyght . . . my wrecchid body . . . I hope to be beried atte Abbey of Graces in a tombe whiche is ordeyned ther for me." "Dam Alyse somtyme my wyfe": "Anne Mountagew my wyfe": his sons, Lowes (the eldest), Edmond, Philip, Harry, and John, fitz Lowes: his daughters, Margaret (the eldest), Elizabeth, Alice, and Margaret (the youngest).

[b] "Johannes nuper Dux Exon'." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 8 Aug. 25 Hen. VI. Inq., Wilts, Somerset, Cornwall, Devon, Beds, city of London, Berks, Herts, Hunts, 5, 6, 6, 10, 25, 26, 30 Oct., Friday after All Saints [3 Nov.], and 6 Nov. 1447; towns of Bristol, Southampton, Kingston-on-Hull, 27 Oct., 21 and 27 Nov. 1447. "Dicunt eciam quod predictus nuper Dux obiit quinto die Augusti ultimo preterito Et dicunt ulterius quod . . . Henricus nunc Dux Exon' est filius et heres ejusdem nuper Ducis propinquior et fuit etatis decem et septem annorum et amplius dicto quinto die Augusti." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 127, no. 25: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 184, no. 5, and *Enrolments*, no. 544).

[c] *Lambeth Reg.*, Stafford, ff. 160-161. "I Joh'n Duk' of Excestre . . . my body . . . to be buryed in a chappell' w^{t}in the chirch' of seynt Kateryns besyde the Tour' of London' atte north'ende of þe high' auter' in a tombe þat is ordeyned for me w^{t} Anne my first wyff' and w^{t} my suster Custaunce and w^{t} my wyff' Anne þ^{t} now is."

[d] *Patent Roll*, 26 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 19. Writs *de dote assignanda* 30 Oct. (*Close Roll*, *m.* 28). Assignments of dower, cos. Devon, Cornwall, dates destroyed (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 132, no. 40).

[e] "Anna Ducissa Exon'." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 2 Dec. and 6 Feb. 36 Hen. VI. Inq., Somerset, Devon, Hunts, Wilts, Berks, 24 Jan. 1457/8, 26 Apr., 20 May, 2 June, and 18 Oct. 1458. "Et quod eadem Anna obiit vicesimo octavo die Novembris ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod . . . Anna uxor Thome Ormond' et Elizabetha uxor Johannis Wynkefell' et Margareta uxor Willelmi Lucy militis sunt filie et heredes predicte Anne in dicto brevi nominate Et quod predicta Anna uxor predicti Thome Ormond' est etatis viginti et quinque annorum et amplius Et Elizabetha uxor predicti Johannis Wynkefeld' est etatis viginti et duorum [xx—*co. Hunts*] annorum et amplius Et predicta Margareta uxor predicti Willelmi Lucy est etatis decem et octo annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 170, no. 41: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 202, no. 4).

[f] *P.C.C.*, 11 Stokton. "I dame Duchesse of Excester . . . And as for the disposicion' of my body I orden' and bequeth' it to be buried in the chapell' w^{t}in the chauncell' of the Collage of Seint Katerines be sides the Towre of London' wher' as my lordys body is buried."

IV. 1447 to 1461. 2. HENRY (HOLAND or HOLLAND),[a] DUKE OF EXETER AND EARL OF HUNTINGDON, only s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* in the Tower of London, 27 June 1430, and *bap.* in St. Stephen's Chapel, Westm., the same day.[b] He was knighted, 15 May 1439. He was granted two-thirds of an annuity of 500 marks, 9 Sep. 1448, to hold, as from his father's death, during his minority.[c] On 23 July 1450 he had special livery of his father's lands, without proof of age.[c] He was Admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine, and Constable of the Tower, by virtue of the grants of 14 Feb. 1445/6 and 28 Feb. 1446/7, mentioned above, and held both these offices till 1460.[d] In May 1454 he took part in Lord Egremont's rising in the North, and the Duke of York, then Protector, found it necessary to proceed in person against them.[e] He escaped, and was ordered to appear before the Privy Council on 25 June, but he came to London covertly, and went into sanctuary at Westm.[e] The Duke of York "fet hym owte,"[e] and on 24 July he was sent to Pontefract Castle.[f] In June 1455 he was a prisoner in Wallingford Castle.[g] On 9 June 1458 the King took his

---

[a] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[b] Writ *de etate probanda* 20 May 36 Hen. VI. "Probacio etatis Henrici Ducis Exon' filii et heredis Johannis nuper Ducis Exon'," Westminster, 27 Oct. 1458. "Dicunt . . . quod Henricus Dux Exon' . . . xxvij° die Junii anno regni predicti domini Regis octavo infra Turrim London' natus et eodem die in libera capella sancti Stephani infra palacium dicti domini Regis Westm' baptizatus fuit et fuit etatis viginti et unius annorum et amplius xxvij° die Junii anno regni Regis nunc xxix^no . . . Robertus Warner . . . examinatus dicit quod predictus Henricus nunc Dux fuit etatis viginti et unius annorum predicto xxvij° die Junii anno predicti Regis xxix^no et . . . dicit quod predicto xxvij° die Junii anno regni predicti Regis octavo scivit et vidit Constanciam nuper Comitissam Marescalli Angl' predictum Henricum nunc Ducem portantem in brachiis suis a predicto Turre London' per terram usque Coldherbergh' et de Coldherbergh' per aquam Thamisie in quadam bargea usque dictam capellam sancti Stephani Westm' et ibidem vidit ipsum Ducem baptizatum." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 170, no. 43).

[c] *Patent Rolls*, 27 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 30; 28 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 17.

[d] He proved inefficient against the French in the Channel in 1457, and was practically superseded by the Earl of Warwick (appointed on 26 Nov. 1457, for three years), to the "grete displesir" of the Duke (*Paston Letters*, no. 313).

[e] *Acts of the Privy Council*, vol. vi, pp. 130, 185, 189: *Paston Letters*, no. 206: *Chron. of London*, edit. Kingsford, p. 164.

[f] "For certain causes . . . we have ordeigned our right trusty and right well beloved cousin the Duc of Excestre to be in ward in our castelle of Pountfraicte": 24 July 32 Hen. VI. (*Acts, &c.*, vol. vi, p. 218).

[g] There is a notice, 19 Mar. 1454/5, that Humphrey Stafford kt. had been ordered to conduct the Duke of Exeter from Pontefract Castle and bring him before the King (*Close Roll*, 33 Hen. VI, *m.* 19), and a letter from the King to the Duke, dated 3 Feb. [*sic*], ordering him, by the advice of the Council, that "in all possible hast ye adresse you unto our castell of Wallinford so that ye be there atte the ferthest on Tywesday next comyng and there abide." On 26 June 33 Hen. VI the

fealty, and he had livery of the lands which Anne, late Duchess of Exeter, his step-mother, had held in dower.[a] He was a staunch Lancastrian, and a principal member of that party.[b] He was one of the Lords who took the oath of allegiance to Henry VI in the Parl. Chamber at Coventry, 11 Dec. 1459,[c] and on 19 Dec. following he was appointed Constable of Fotheringhay Castle, with a grant of £100 a year, for life, for his services against the rebels.[c] On 26 Mar. 1460 he was appointed to the command of the naval forces on the high seas, for three years,[d] but he failed to intercept the Earl of Warwick on his way from Ireland to Calais, a few months later.[d] He was at the battles of Blore Heath, Northampton, St. Albans, and Towton, after which defeat he took refuge in Scotland with Henry VI and Queen Margaret, and assisted the latter at the siege of Carlisle in May 1461.[e] On the Friday after the Translation of St. Edward [18 Oct.] 1461, with Jasper, Earl of Pembroke, he "rered werre" against Edward IV at Tutehill beside Carnarvon.[e] He was *attainted* in the Parl. which met 4 Nov. (1461) 1 Edw. IV, as from the preceding 4 Mar., whereby all his honours were *forfeited*.[e] He *m.*, before 30 July 1447,[f] Anne, 1st da. of Richard (Plantagenet), Duke of York, by Cicely, 12th and yst. da. of Ralph (de Neville), Earl of Westmorland. She was *b.* at Fotheringhay Castle, 10 Aug. 1439.[g] After her husband's forfeiture, she was granted

Duchess of Suffolk, Constable of the castle of Wallingford, was ordered "to entend to ye suer and sauf kepyng of the seid Duc of Excestre." (*Acts, &c.*, vol. vi, pp. 234, 246).

[a] *Fine Roll*, 36 Hen. VI, *m.* 4.

[b] A letter, dated Nov. 1458, sent to the King of France from the Court of Burgundy (then at Mons) when Wenlock's mission was there, contains some news from England:—"Et sest le parlement (qui siet iiij fois lan) leue deuant les iours acoustumes par vng conteuc qui sest esmue entre le duc Dexstre et les gens de la loy que on nomme les Juges Dangleterre Le quel duc en print lun diceulx au palais de Westmoutre le bouta en sa barge et emmena en la Tour de Londres Et ceste cause et ce qui sen est ensieuy nont fait ne fient que ilz auoient loy ne iugement en Angleterre tant que le dit duc aura repare le mesfait." (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VI*, edit. Stevenson, vol. i, pp. 367-8). Wenlock's commission was a Yorkist venture, and the above account is therefore by one hostile to the Duke.

[c] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, p. 351: *Patent Roll*, 38 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 6.

[d] *French Roll*, 38 Hen. VI, *m.* 5: *Chron. of London*, p. 170: Wavrin, vol. v, pp. 287-9: Whethamstede, vol. i, p. 369.

[e] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, pp. 476-483: William Worcester, edit. Hearne, p. 486: Wavrin, vol. v, pp. 319-323, 338: *Paston Letters*, nos. 385, 416.

[f] Grant to Richard, Duke of York, of the keeping of Henry, s. and h. of John, Duke of Exeter, from the said John's death, Henry having married the da. of the said Richard: 30 July. (*Patent Roll*, 25 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 3).

[g] "1439. Apud Fodryngay nata est Anna Ducissa Excestrie filia Ricardi Ducis Eboraci et Cecilie uxoris ejus, x die Augusti inter horam v^{tam} et vj^{tam} in mane diei Martis" [10 Aug. 1439 was a Monday] (William Worcester, p. 460). She is said (*Idem*, p. 525) to have been born at Hatfield, 9 Feb. 1441 [1440/1] *hora xvij* [*i.e.* 10 Feb. at 5 o'clock in the morning], but this is the place and date of birth of her brother, Henry, the error being caused by a piece of the MS. copied having been carelessly omitted.

the lands which she had held jointly with him, as well as portions of other forfeited estates:[a] the goods lately his were given for her use, 22 July 1462, and she was granted an annuity of £60, for life, 29 Mar. 1465.[b] The Duke escaped to Flanders, attending Queen Margaret thither in Aug. 1463:[c] when in exile, he appears to have been reduced to extreme poverty.[d] On the temporary restoration of Henry VI he returned to England, Feb. 1470/1.[e] At the battle of Barnet, 14 Apr. 1471, he was severely wounded and left for dead, but was afterwards taken to sanctuary at Westm.[f] He was in custody from 26 May following until 20 May 1475, after which he appears to have been released, and allowed, or ordered, to join the King's expedition to France in the following July.[g] He was

---

[a] The lordship of Hope and Hopedale, co. Flint, the town of Northwich, co. Chester, the manors of Newton and Haydock, co. Lancaster, Dalbere, Dalberelees, and Wirksworth, co. Derby, Thorpe Waterville, Thorpe Achurch, Aldwinkle, Chelveston, and Caldecote, Northants, Ridlington, Rutland, Stevington, Beds, Ardington, Berks, Great Gaddesden, Herts, Barford St. Martin, Wilts, Manorbier and Pennaly, co. Pembroke, Lydford, Haselbury, Blagdon, &c., Somerset, Bovy Tracy, Holsworthy, Barnstaple, South Molton, Combe Martin, Fremington, Dartington, Torrington, &c., Devon, Tackbear, Cornwall, the hundreds of Stone and Catsash, Somerset, and of Fremington and South Molton, Devon, the mansion called Coldharbour, and Coldharbour Lane, in London [the five grants are not quite the same]. These lands were granted, 1 May and 16 July 1461, for her use for her life: on 22 Dec. 1461 (with additions from other forfeited estates), to her and the heirs of her body by Henry, late Duke of Exeter, her husband, with rem. to her in tail: on 2 May 1465, to her in fee: and on 26 Aug. 1467, to her for life, with rem. to her da. Anne [the Duke's da.] in tail, rem. to herself in tail. (*Patent Rolls*, 1 Edw. IV, *p.* 1, *mm.* 19, 17, *p.* 4, *m.* 25; 5 Edw. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 3; 7 Edw. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 23).

[b] *Patent Rolls*, 2 Edw. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 8; 5 Edw. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 9.

[c] William Worcester, p. 496.

[d] Philippe de Commynes (*Mémoires*, lib. iii, cap. 4—edit. Mandrot, vol. i, p. 195) mentions the exiled Lancastrian nobles, "lesquelz je veiz en si grand povreté avant que ledit Duc [de Bourgongne] eust congnoissance deulx que ceulx qui demandent laumosne ne sont pas si pouvres, car jay veu ung Duc de Cestre [*i.e.*, Dexcestre] aller à pied sans chausses apres le train dudict Duc, pourchassent sa vie de maison en maison sans se nommer. Cestoit le plus prouchain de la lignée de Lanclastre, et avoit espousé la seur du Roy Edouard. Apres fut congneu, et eut une petite pension pour sentretenir."

[e] 14 Feb., "from beyond the see . . . to his place in Tamystrete" (*Chron. of London*, p. 183), *i.e.*, Coldharbour, which had been granted to his wife in 1461 with the rest of his property.

[f] "The Duke of Excetre raught manly ther that day, and was gretely despolede and woundede, and lefte nakede for dede in the felde, and so lay ther from vij of clokke tille iiij after none; whiche was take up and brought to a house by a manne of his owne; and a leche brought to hym and so afterwarde brought in to sancuarii at Westmynster." (Warkworth, *Chron.*, p. 16).

[g] "Willelmo Sayer [who is frequently mentioned in the Patent Rolls as the King's servant] pro dietis Henrici vocati Dux Exon' pro vij diebus primo die incipiente xxvj^to^ die Maii anno xj^o^ Regis nunc [1471] . . . vj s. viij d.," with payments

drowned when returning from this expedition, between Calais and Dover, in Sep. 1475.[a] He *d. s.p.s.*, aged 45.[b] His wife had obtained a divorce, 12 Nov. 1472.[c]

---

of others "attendencium apud Westm' super dictum ducem." There are similar payments to William Sayer "super custodiam ejusdem Henrici" thenceforward for some years, the last being "de regardo speciali erga festum Penticostes hoc termino [Easter 15 Edw. IV] pro dietis dicti Henrici magis amplius fiend'." In a roll (of Easter 15 Edw. IV, but undated) is the entry—"Eidem domino Regi in Cameram suam per manus Mauricii Arnold' armigeri pro Duce Exon' Lxvj li. xiij s. iiij d." (*Tellers' Rolls*, 405, no. 53, *m.* 4; no. 54, *m.* 6; no. 55, *mm.* 1 d, 6; no. 56, *mm.* 4 d, 3; no. 57, *m.* 7 d; no. 58, *m.* 2 d; no. 59, *m.* 4; no. 60, *m.* 7 d; no. 61, *m.* 5 d). Commission to William, Earl of Pembroke, and Walter Devereux of Ferrers kt., to receive into the King's allegiance all rebels in South Wales and the marches, save Henry, Duke of Exeter, Jasper, Earl of Pembroke, and three others: 27 Aug. (*Patent Roll*, 11 Edw. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 1).

[a] ". . . found deed, as it was said, bitwene Dovyr and Caleys." (*Chron. or London*, p. 186). Fabian (p. 663) adds, "but howe he was drowned y^e^ certaynte is nat knowen." Both give a wrong date, 13 Edw. IV. In the Cotton MS., Vitell., A 16, f. 212 (edit. Kingsford, p. 277), it is said that he was "drowned comyng from beyound the see w^t^ Kyng Edward oute of Pycardy," in "somer" [*recte* September] 1475. Anne, his only sister [who has always been erroneously represented by genealogists as his half-sister, and da. of Anne (de Mountagu)], *m.*, 1stly, Sir John Neville (s. and h. ap. of Ralph, Earl of Westmorland), who *d. s.p.*, 7 Mar. 1449/50: she *m.*, 2ndly, Sir John Neville, afterwards Lord Neville [uncle of her 1st husband, but the papal mandates, 5 Sep. 1452 and 27 July 1454, for dispensations to be issued allowing them to remain in this marriage, allege that the 1st marriage was never consummated]; he was slain at Towton: she *m.*, 3rdly, James, Earl of Douglas, and *d.* 26 Dec. 1486.

[b] His only da., Anne, *m.*, in Oct. 1466, Sir Thomas Grey, afterwards Marquess Dorset (William Worcester, p. 507): she was living 4 Jan. 1472/3, when licence was given for the manors of Rochford, Leigh, Paglesham, and Foulness, Essex, to be conveyed to Thomas Grey and Anne, his wife, da. of the King's sister, Anne, Duchess of Exeter, and the heirs of their bodies, rem. to the said Duchess, in tail, rem. to the Queen, in fee (*Patent Roll*, 12 Edw. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 6): she *d. s.p.* and *v.p.* before 6 June 1474, when a marriage that had been arranged between Thomas and Cecily Bonvile was ratified in Parl. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. vi, p. 107: exemplification, 18 July 1474, in *Patent Roll*, 14 Edw. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 6). "Anne wyfe to Henry late Duke of Excestre" had a grant in the Parl. of 3-4 Edw. IV that she might hold all the lands granted to her, "as woman soule, oonly to hir owne use": and the letters patent of 26 Aug. 1467, mentioned above, were confirmed by Act of Parl., 7-8 Edw. IV. This Act was annulled in the Parl. of 1 Ric. III, when it was stated that, after the attainder of Herry, late Duke of Exeter, "Sir Thomas Seyntleger knyght, by sediciouse meanes as it is notorily knowen, married Anne Duchess of Excestre late wyf of the said Herry, the same Herry than beyng on lyve, and of hur begote a doughter called Anne: which Thomas . . . by grete labour" obtained the Act of Parl. of 7-8 Edw. IV, whereby his said da.—in default of issue of Anne, da. of the said late Duke and Duchess, "which lyved but short time after"—might inherit the said Duchy and other the premises. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, p. 548, vol. vi, pp. 215-6, 242-4). It should be noticed that the said da. was not born before the end of 1475, some seven years after the Act of Parl. of 7-8 Edw. IV.

[c] Stow, *Annales*, 1615, p. 425. She *m.*, 2ndly, Thomas Seint Leger or

MARQUESSATE. I. 1525 to 1539. HENRY (COURTENAY), EARL OF DEVON, *b.* about 1498, who in 1511 *suc.* his father in that Earldom, was, 18 June 1525,[a] *cr.* MARQUESS OF EXETER. He was beheaded 9 Jan. 1538/9, when, having been attainted, all his honours became *extinct.*[b] See fuller particulars under DEVON, Earldom, *sub* the XIXth Earl.

EARLDOM. I. 1605. 1. THOMAS CECIL,[c] s. and h. of the celebrated statesman, William (CECIL), 1st BARON BURGHLEY, being his only child by his 1st wife, Mary, da. of Peter CHEKE, of Pirgo, Essex; was *b.* 5 May 1542, in the par. of St. Mary the Great, Cambridge; ed. at home; admitted Gray's Inn 20 Jan. 1559/60; sent to travel 1561 to 1563;[d] M.P. for Stamford 1563-67, 1571, and 1572-83, for co. Lincoln 1584-87, and for Northants 1592-93; M.A. of Cambridge (of which Univ. his father was Chancellor) 30 Aug. 1571; served at the storming of Edinburgh, 28 May 1573; knighted by the

---

Selenger, afterwards knight, and *d.* 12 or 14 Jan. 1475/6. "Anna nuper Ducissa Exon'." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 20 Feb. 15 Edw. IV and 8 May 16 Edw. IV. Inq., Devon, Somerset, 22 Mar. 1475/6 and 25 Mar. 1476. "Et predicta Ducissa obiit die Veneris proximo post festum Epiphanie domini ultimo preteritum [12 Jan.] Et . . . Anna filia predicte Ducisse et Thome [Seyntleger armigeri] est propinquior heres ejusdem Ducisse Et est etatis undecim [decem—*co. Devon*] septimanarum." Inq., co. Derby, 24 May 1476. Date of death, and heir, aged 16 weeks and more, as before. Inq., Westmorland, Beds, Essex, Herts, city of London, cos. York, Rutland, 20, 20 May, 29 and 30 June, 8 July, 12 Aug., and 29 Sep. 1476. ". . . dicta Ducissa obiit quartodecimo die Januarii ultimo preterito": heir as before, aged 17, 18, 23, 24, 24, 30, 30, weeks and more, respectively. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 53, no. 36: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 231, no. 8). Sir Thomas Seint Leger was beheaded at Exeter in Nov. [about 8 Nov.] 1483 (*Chron. of London*, p. 192: Fabian, p. 671). Both he and his wife were buried in a chantry which he had founded (in 1481—*Patent Roll*, 21 Edw. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 17) in the Chapel of St. George at Windsor. Their da., Anne, *m.* Sir George Manners, of Belvoir, afterwards Lord Ros.

(a) This was one of the creations on the same day on which the King's illegit. son, Henry Fitzroy, was *cr.* Duke of Richmond. See a list of these, vol. iii, p. 566, note "d," *sub* CUMBERLAND. See also Appendix H in this volume as to Marquessates previously created.

(b) His only s. and h., Edward Courtenay, *cr.* Earl of Devon, 3 Sep. 1553, was restored in blood, but not to the honours of his family. He is, however, often (though erroneously) considered to have been then restored to the Marquessate of Exeter. See J. H. Round's article in *The Genealogist*, N.S., vol. iv, p. 124. This Earl of Devon *d.* unm., 18 Sep. 1556, when the Marquessate, in any case, became *extinct.*

(c) CECIL is one of the 12 families treated of in Drummond's *Noble British Families*. See vol. i, p. 118, note "b."

(d) At this period his father frequently complains of his dissolute conduct and waste of time, in one of his letters expressing a fear that he "will return home like a spending sot, meet only to keep a tennis court." V.G.

Queen, at Kenilworth, 18 July 1575; Sheriff of Northants 1578-79; was Capt. of Horse in the wars in the Low Countries and Governor of Brill, 1585-87; a volunteer in the fleet to fight the Spanish Armada 1588; *suc.* his father (at whose funeral the Queen directed him "*to mourn as an Earl*"), as Baron Burghley, 4 Aug. 1598; Lord Lieut. of co. York 1599-1603; Lord President of the Council of the North 1599-1603; Col. of the London Foot 1601, in which capacity he contributed greatly to the suppression of the insurrection of the Earl of Essex; K.G. 23 Apr., being installed 20 May 1601. On the accession of James I, he was made P.C. 11 May 1603, Lord Almoner for the Coronation 1603, and Lord Lieut. of Northants 1603-23. He was *cr.*, 4 May 1605[a] (the same day on which his br. Robert was *cr.* Earl of Salisbury), EARL OF EXETER.[b] He *m.*, 1stly, 27 Nov. 1564, in Yorkshire, Dorothy[c] (aged 29 in 1577), 2nd da. and coh. of John (NEVILL), 3rd LORD LATIMER, by Lucy, da. of Henry (SOMERSET), EARL OF WORCESTER. She *d.* 23 Mar. 1608/9, in London, and was *bur.* in Westm. Abbey.[d] He *m.*, 2ndly,[e] late in 1610, Frances (38 years his junior), widow of Sir Thomas

---

[a] On 4 May 1605, three Earls, one Viscount, and four Barons, were created, *viz.*, the Earls of Exeter, Montgomery, and Salisbury, the Viscount L'Isle, and the Barons Cavendish of Hardwick, Carew of Clopton, Arundell of Wardour, and Stanhope of Harrington.

[b] Dugdale (quoting Selden's *Titles of Honour*) writes that this creation "is observed to be the first precedent whereby it appears that any man was advanced to the title of Earl of the principal city, when another had the dignity of Earl of the same county; Charles Blount, being then Earl of Devonshire." This may be true, but, if so, it does not apply (taking this case of Exeter for example) to a *Dukedom* of the city during the existence of an *Earldom* of the county. It does not appear that the Cecil family had any connection with Devon or Exeter, any more than the Cavendish family, who a dozen years later took the title of Devonshire, had with that county. See vol. iv, p. 206, note "e," *sub* DERBY, as to titles of Earldoms from places or counties not apparently connected with the grantees. He appears to have declined an Earldom some 2 years before. See his letter, 12 Jan. 1602/3, to Sir John Hobart, the Attorney Gen., in *Collins*, vol. ii, p. 600. Perhaps the fact of his younger brother being about to be elevated to an Earldom made him now change his mind.

[c] "There is a curious document quoted in the fourth report of the *Hist. MSS. Com.*, p. 125, which appears to throw some doubt upon the marriage of Thomas Cecil to Dorothy Nevill. The fact of that marriage is so certain that it is not worth while to discuss the matter here." (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*).

[d] No record of her burial is in the register, but this inscription on her coffin plate, in the Cecil vault, in St. John the Baptist's chapel, was copied by Henry Poole, in June 1879: "Here lyeth the body of Dorothe Nevill, Countes of Exeter, one of y^{e} coheires of y^{e} Lo. Latimer; and verteous and dere wife to Thomas Cecyll, Earl of Exeter, who dyed 23 March 1608." That on her husband's coffin plate is "Thomas, Comes Excestriæ obiit London 8 Feb. 1622 anno ætatis suæ 80."

[e] "It is most sure that the Erle of Exeter is newly married to the young fayre Lady Smythe, the widow of Sir Thomas Smythe." (Thomas Screven to the Earl of Rutland, 3 Dec. 1610). "A youthful widow she had been and virtuous, and so became bedfellow to this aged, gouty, and diseased, but noble Earle." (Lloyd, 1665). V.G.

SMITH (who *d.* 28 Nov. 1609), and 1st da. of William (BRYDGES), 4th BARON CHANDOS OF SUDELEY, by Mary, da. of Sir Owen HOPTON. He *d.* in London, 8, and was *bur.* 10 Feb. 1622/3, in Westm. Abbey afsd., aged 80. M.I. Will dat. 21 Nov. 1622, pr. 11 Mar. 1622/3.[a] His widow, who survived him 40 years, *d.* 1663, aged 83, and was *bur.* in Winchester Cathedral. M.I. Will dat. 20 Jan. 1662/3, pr. 17 July 1663.

II. 1623. 2. WILLIAM (CECIL), EARL OF EXETER, &c., 1st s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* at Burghley, Jan. 1565/6; became a Roman Cath. before 1585/6; M.P. for Stamford 1586-87, and 1588-89; admitted Gray's Inn 26 Feb. 1588/9; knighted, by James I, 17 Apr. 1603, *styled* LORD BURGHLEY 1605-23; Lord Lieut. of Northants 1623-40; P.C. 14 Dec. 1626; K.G. 18 Apr., being installed 5 Oct. 1630. He *m.*, 1stly, Jan. 1588/9, Elizabeth, *suo jure* BARONESS ROS,[b] da. and h. of Edward (MANNERS), 3rd EARL OF RUTLAND, by Isabel, da. of Sir Thomas HOLCROFT. She, who was *b.* about Jan. 1575/6, *d.* at the house of her grandfather, Sir Thomas Holcroft, in Tower Str., All Hallows, Barking, 1, and was *bur.* 19 May 1591, in Westm. Abbey. Admon. 3 May 1591. He *m.*, 2ndly, Elizabeth, sister and coh. of Sir Robert DRURY, and da. of Sir William DRURY, of Hawsted, Suffolk, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir William STAFFORD, of Blatherwick, Northants. He *d. s.p.m.s.*[c] at Exeter House, St. John's, Clerkenwell, 6, and was *bur.* 9 July 1640, in Westm. Abbey afsd., aged 74. Fun. Certif. in Public Record Office. Will dat. 8 July 1639, pr. 13 July 1640, by his widow and universal legatee. She, who was *b.* 4 Jan. 1578/9, *d.* at Exeter House afsd., 26 Feb., and was *bur.* 4 Mar. 1653/4, at St. James's, Clerkenwell.[d] M.I. Will dat. 20 Mar. 1651/2, pr. 12 Apr. 1654.[e]

[WILLIAM CECIL, only s. and h. ap., being only child by 1st wife, was *b.* May 1590, at Newark Castle, and *bap.* there 4 June following; *suc.* his mother, 1 May 1591, as LORD ROS. For fuller particulars see that title. He *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, 27 June 1618, before his father's accession to the Earldom.]

III. 1640. 3. DAVID (CECIL), EARL OF EXETER, &c., nephew and h. male, being only s. and h. of Sir Richard CECIL, of

---

[a] He was a liberal benefactor to Clare Hall, Cambridge, and was the founder of a Hospital for 12 poor men and 2 women at Liddington, Rutland; but, writes Dr. Jessop, "it is clear that the first Lord Exeter was a person of very ordinary abilities, and that if he had been born of *other* parentage, we should have heard nothing of him." (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*).

[b] She was a ward of the Crown, and as they married without licence, she and her husband were fined £600. V.G.

[c] The Earl, by his 2nd wife, had three daughters and coheirs, who married respectively the Earls of Berkshire, Oxford, and Stamford, and all had issue.

[d] In 1643 her house was sacked and its "rich furniture" looted. V.G.

[e] P.C.C. 356 Alchin. In the pedigree of Drury of Hawsted, in Gage's *Hist. of Suffolk*, Thingoe Hundred, p. 429, her will is said to have been pr. 20 Apr.

Wakerley, Northants (M.P. for Peterborough 1604-11, and 1620-22), by Elizabeth (*m.* 23 Mar. 1602/3), da. of Sir Anthony Cope, Bart., of Hanwell, Oxon, which Richard was 2nd s. of the 1st Earl, and *d.* 4 Sep. 1633,[a] aged 53. He was *b.* about 1604; admitted to Clare Coll. Cambridge 1620, A.M. 1621; M.P. for Peterborough (in the "Short Parl.") 1640. Lord Lieut. of Rutland (for the Parl.) 1642-43. He *m.* Elizabeth, 3rd da. of John (Egerton), 1st Earl of Bridgwater, by Frances, da. and coh. of Ferdinando (Stanley), 5th Earl of Derby. He *d.* in London, 18 Apr. 1643, and was *bur.* at St. Martin's, Stamford, Northants. *Inq. p. m.* at Stamford, 20 July 19 Car. I. Will dat. 18 Apr. 1643, pr. 22 Apr. 1645. His widow *d.* about 20, and was *bur.* 24 Mar. 1687/8, at St. Martin's afsd. Will dat. 7 Apr. to 8 Dec. 1687, pr. 8 June 1688.

IV. 1643. 4. John (Cecil), Earl of Exeter, &c., s. and h., *b.* 1628, and *bap.* 26 Oct. 1628, at Ketton, Rutland (being aged 6 at the Her. Visit. of 1634, and 14 on 20 July 1643); *styled* Lord Burghley, 1640-43. Lord Lieut. of Northants 1660-73, and of East Northants 1673-78. He *m.*, 1stly, 8 Dec. 1646, at St. Bride's, London, Frances, 1st da. of John (Manners), 8th Earl of Rutland, by Frances, da. of Edward (Montagu), 1st Baron Montagu of Boughton. She, who was *b.* at Haddon, co. Derby, 2 Dec. 1630, *d.* 2, and was *bur.* 14 Dec. 1669, at St. Martin's, Stamford, aged 39. He *m.*, 2ndly, 24 Jan. 1669/70, at Ashwell, Mary, widow of Francis Palmes, and 6th da. of Mildmay (Fane), Earl of Westmorland, by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. and coh. of Horatio (Vere), Baron Vere of Tilbury. He *d.* at Burghley House, near Stamford, 1, and was *bur.* 7 Feb. 1677/8, in St. Martin's afsd., aged about 50. Will dat. 23 Oct. 1677, pr. 20 Mar. 1677/8. His widow, who was *b.* 1639, was *bur.* 22 Oct. 1681, in St. Martin's afsd. Will dat. 7, pr. 20 Oct. 1681.

V. 1678. 5. John (Cecil), Earl of Exeter, &c., s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* about 1648, and *styled* Lord Burghley till 1678; admitted to St. John's Coll. Cambridge, as Fellow Commoner, 18 June 1667; M.P. for Northants 1675-78; Lord High Almoner at the Coronation of James II, 23 Apr. 1685. Though he espoused the cause of the Prince of Orange in 1688,[b] he was a Tory, and declined taking the oaths at the Revolution. He *m.* (lic. from Bp. of London, 4 May 1670, to marry at St. Mary le Savoy, he 21, bachelor, she 21, widow) Anne,[c] widow of

---

[a] In spite of the fact that Sir Richard died over 7 years before his brother the 2nd Earl, *Dict. Nat. Biog.* states that the Earldom passed to him on that Earl's death. V.G.

[b] See list of noblemen in arms for that cause, vol. ii, Appendix H.

[c] Matthew Prior refers thus to her marriage:

"... Yet something still I writ
Of Ca'ndish beauty joined to Cecil's wit." V.G.

Charles RICH, *styled* LORD RICH, and da. of William (CAVENDISH), 3rd EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, by Elizabeth, da. of William (CECIL), 2nd EARL OF SALISBURY. He *d.* from a surfeit of fruit, at Issy, near Paris, 29 Aug., and was *bur.* 20 Oct. 1700, in St. Martin's, Stamford, aged about 52. M.I.[a] Will dat. 15 July 1699, pr. 2 May 1701. His widow *d.* 18, and was *bur.* 30 June 1703, in St. Martin's afsd. Admon. 28 Jan. 1703/4, and again 4 Nov. 1707 to a creditor.

VI. 1700. 6. JOHN (CECIL), EARL OF EXETER, &c., s. and h., *b.* at Mr. Sheffield's house, Kensington, Midx., 15, and *bap.* there 21 May 1674, being *styled* LORD BURGHLEY, 1678-1700; M.P. (Tory) for Rutland 1695-1700; Recorder of Stamford 1697; Chief Butler at the Coronation of Queen Anne, 22 Apr. 1702; Lord Lieut. of Rutland 1712-15. He *m.*, 1stly, 9 Feb. 1696/7, at Harlington, Midx., Annabella ("a fortune of £30,000"), sister of Charles, 1st EARL OF TANKERVILLE, and da. of John (BENNET), 1st BARON OSSULSTON, by his 2nd wife, Bridget, da. of John HOWE, of Langar, Notts. She *d. s.p.*, 30 July, and was *bur.* 6 Aug. 1698, in St. Martin's, Stamford, aged 23. He *m.*, 2ndly, 19 Sep. 1699, at Belton, Elizabeth ("a fortune of £1,200 *p.a.* and £10,000 in money"), 1st da. and coh. of Sir John BROWNLOW, 3rd Bart., of Humby, co. Lincoln, by Alice, da. of Richard SHERARD, of Lobthorpe, in that county. He *d.* 31 Dec. 1721, and was *bur.* 22 Jan. 1721/2, in St. Martin's afsd., aged 47. Will dat. 20 Jan. 1718/9 to 27 Aug. 1721, pr. 13 Apr. 1722.[b] His widow, who was *b.* in London 18, and *bap.* 30 May 1681, at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, *d.* 28 Nov., and was *bur.* 15 Dec. 1723, in St. Martin's afsd., aged 42. Will dat. 8 May 1722, pr. 18 Jan. 1723/4.

VII. 1721. 7. JOHN (CECIL), EARL OF EXETER, &c., s. and h., by 2nd wife, *bap.* 11 Aug. 1700, at Belton; ed. at Winchester 1713-14, and *styled* LORD BURGHLEY till 1721. He *d.* unm., 9, and was *bur.* 22 Apr. 1722, in St. Martin's, Stamford, aged 21. Admon. 28 May 1722, and 2 Jan. 1723/4.

VIII. 1722. 8. BROWNLOW (CECIL), EARL OF EXETER, &c., br. and h., *bap.* 4 Aug. 1701, at St. Martin's, Stamford; ed. at St. John's Coll. Cambridge; M.P. (Tory) for Stamford Mar. to Apr. 1722, and Recorder of Stamford; Lord High Almoner at the Coronation of George II, 11 Oct. 1727. He *m.*, 18 July 1724, at St. James's, Westm.,

---

(a) He founded a society called "the Honourable Order of Little Bedlam at Burghley." A register of the society was kept at Burghley, as were portraits of the members, of whom Sir Godfrey Kneller was one. V.G.

(b) He appears to have been not more distinguished than any of the other Earls, and, according to Lady Wentworth, "he loves drinking." He is said, in Macky's *Characters*, to be "a gentleman who never was yet in business, loves hawking, horse matches, and other country sports."

Hannah Sophia, da. and coh. of Thomas CHAMBERS, citizen and merchant of London and Derby. He *d.* 3, and was *bur.* 11 Nov. 1754, in St. Martin's, Stamford, aged 53. Will dat. 11 Oct., pr. 27 Nov. 1754. His widow *d.* 30 Apr., and was *bur.* 8 May 1765, in St. Martin's afsd., aged 63. Will pr. May 1765.

IX. 1754. 9. BROWNLOW (CECIL), EARL OF EXETER, &c., 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 21, and *bap.* 25 Sep. 1725, at St. Martin's, Stamford; *styled* LORD BURGHLEY till 1754; ed. at Winchester 1732, and at St. John's Coll. Cambridge, of which univ. he was *cr.* LL.D. 21 June 1751. M.P. (Tory) for Rutland 1747-54;[a] Lord Lieut. of Rutland 1751-79; Recorder of Stamford; F.R.S. 15 Jan. 1767; F.S.A. 12 Feb. 1767. He *m.*, 1stly, 24 July 1749, or 27 July 1748, Letitia, da. and h. of the Hon. Horatio TOWNSHEND, by Alice, da. of (—) STARKEY. She *d.* 17, and was *bur.* 26 Apr. 1756, in St. Martin's, Stamford, aged 30. He *m.*, 2ndly, 23 Apr. 1770, Anne Maria, da. of Job CHEATHAM, of Sodor Hall. She is not named in his will. He *d. s.p.*, at Burghley House, 26 Dec. 1793, aged 68, and was *bur.* 14 Jan. 1794, in St. Martin's afsd. Will dat. 20 Sep. 1791, pr. 23 Jan. 1794.

X. 1793. MARQUESSATE. II. 1801. 10 and 1. HENRY (CECIL), EARL OF EXETER, &c., nephew and h., being only s. and h. of the Hon. Thomas Chambers CECIL, by Charlotte GARNIER (or Gormiez, said to have been a Basque),[b] his wife, which Thomas Chambers was next br. to the last Earl, and *d.* 14 Aug. 1778, aged 50. He was *b.* 14 Mar. 1754, at Brussels; ed. at Eton 17 May 1764-70; admitted as Fellow Commoner at St. John's Coll. Cambridge, 3 July 1770, M.A. 1773; M.P. (Tory) for Stamford 1774-90; Recorder of Stamford 1794; F.S.A. 30 Mar. 1786; F.R.S. 8 May 1800. He was *cr.*, 4 Feb. 1801, MARQUESS OF EXETER. He *m.*, 1stly, 23 May 1776, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Emma, da. and h. of Thomas VERNON, of Hanbury, co. Worcester, by Emma, 4th da. of Admiral Charles CORNEWALL. After a marriage of 13 years and the birth of three children she left him, and was divorced by Act of Parl. 10 June 1791.[c] Within four months he *m.*, 2ndly, 3 Oct. 1791,[d] at St. Mildred's, Bread Str., London, Sarah, 1st surv.

---

[a] He was one of the followers of North who supported the Coalition of 1783, and voted with the Whigs against Pitt's Regency Bill in 1788. V.G.

[b] They were married at Mayfair Chapel, 20 Feb. 1750/1.

[c] The cause was her elopement, in June 1789, with the Rev. William Sneyd, from whom her husband recovered £1,000 in an action for *crim. con.*, in Easter 1790. In *Gent. Mag.*, under date 13 Oct. 1791, appears the marriage of the Rev. W. Sneyd with "Miss Emma Vernon." She *m.*, 3rdly, 28 Jan. 1795, John Phillips, of Winterdyne, Bewdley. She *d.* 21 Mar. 1818, and was *bur.* at Hanbury, aged 63. V.G.

[d] He had previously, 13 Apr. 1790, gone through an illegal and bigamous marriage with her by licence at Bolas, under the name of John Jones. V.G.

da. of Thomas HOGGINS, of Bolas Magna, Salop, by his 2nd wife, Jane, da. of (—) BAYLEY, said to have been a clergyman. She, who was *bap.* 28 June 1773, at Bolas, *d.* in childbed, at Burghley House, 18, and was *bur.* 28 Jan. 1797, in St. Martin's, Stamford, aged 23.[a] He *m.*, 3rdly, 19 Aug. 1800 (spec. lic.), at Langley Park, Beckenham, Kent, Elizabeth Anne, the divorced wife [1794] of Douglas (HAMILTON), 8th DUKE OF HAMILTON [S.] (who *d.* 3 Aug. 1799), sister of Peter Robert, 1st BARON GWYDYR, and da. of Peter BURRELL, of Langley Park afsd., by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of John LEWIS. He *d.* 1 May 1804, at Pembroke House, Privy Gardens, Whitehall, aged 50, and was *bur.* in St. Martin's, Stamford. Will pr. 1804. His widow, who was *b.* 20 Apr. 1757, *d. s.p.*, 17 Jan. 1837, in Privy Gardens as afsd., aged 79. Will pr. Feb. 1837.

MARQUESSATE III. EARLDOM. XI. — 1804. — 2 and 11. BROWNLOW (CECIL), MARQUESS OF EXETER, &c., 4th s., being 2nd s. by 2nd wife, and 1st surv. s. and h.,[b] *b.* and *bap.* 2 July 1795, at Burghley House afsd., and *styled* LORD BURGHLEY till 1804; ed. at Eton *circa* 1807-10, and at St. John's Coll. Cambridge, M.A. 1814; *cr.* LL.D. 6 July 1835; Recorder of Stamford 1816; Grand Almoner at the Coronation of George IV,

[a] This was "*the peasant Countess.*" The romantic story is told in Tennyson's "Lord of Burleigh," the hero and heroine (*he* was in reality a fashionable gentleman of nearly 40, who had just divorced a wife after 13 years' marriage) figuring as "but a landscape painter, and a village maiden she." The bloom is rubbed from the romance when it is realized that "the painter," having made a false declaration that he was a bachelor, led "the maiden" to "the village altar" with a view to bigamy, though possibly without her knowledge. The plain facts are these. He bought a cottage and over 7 acres of land in Bolas, 29 Sep. 1789, from the Rev. Cresswell Tayleur (reconveying the purchase to the latter 1 Jan. 1798). On 4 Apr. 1790 he obtained a lic. at Lichfield as "John Jones of Great Bolas, yeoman, over 21 and a bachelor," *i.e.* more than a year before his divorce. His having put off his legal marriage in the grimy church of St. Mildred's, Bread Str., till nearly four months after his divorce is made worse by the fact that Sarah was then *enceinte* with Sophia, who was *b.* four months later. The entries in the Bolas registers are:

"Sophia daughter of John and Sarah Jones was baptised February 27th 1792."

"Henry son of John and Sarah Jones was baptised January 3rd 1793."

"Henry Jones was buried May 29th 1793."

Sophia was baptised again at Burghley 25 June 1795, either for the purpose of obscuring her real age or in order to change her from a Jones to a Cecil. Henry Cecil was assessed in the Churchwardens' accounts at Bolas as John Jones 1790-92, and as Earl of Exeter 1793-96, but on 1 Apr. 1793 he and his wife witnessed a marriage as Henry and Sarah Jones. The Editor of this edition is indebted to the Rev. W. G. D. Fletcher for some of the particulars here given. It is to be observed that three years after her death his lordship consoled himself by a marriage with one who, like himself, was a divorced party. G.E.C. and V.G.

[b] His elder br. of the whole blood, Henry, was *b.* 1, and *bap.* 3 Jan. 1793, at Bolas, Salop, and *bur.* there 29 May following, as stated in preceding note, some few months before his father succeeded to the peerage.

19 July 1821; Lord Lieut. of Rutland 1826-67; K.G. 10 May 1827; Groom of the Stole to the Prince Consort 1841-46; P.C. 14 Sep. 1841; Lord Lieut. of Northants 1842-67; Lord Chamberlain of the Household Feb. to Dec. 1852; Lord Steward 1858-59. A Tory. He *m.*, 12 May 1824, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Isabella,[a] 3rd da. and coh. of William Stephen Poyntz, of Cowdray, Sussex, by Elizabeth Mary, da. of Anthony Joseph (Browne), 7th Viscount Montagu. He *d.* at Burghley House afsd., 16, and was *bur.* 24 Jan. 1867, in St. Martin's, Stamford, in his 72nd year.[b] Will pr. 1 Feb. 1867, under £160,000. His widow, who was *b.* 6 Feb. 1803, *d.* 6 Mar. 1879, aged 76, at 32 Upper Brook Str., Midx.

MARQUESSATE. IV. EARLDOM. XII. — 1867. 3 and 12. William Alleyne (Cecil), Marquess of Exeter, &c., s. and h., *b.* 30 Apr. 1825, in Connaught Place, Hyde Park, Midx.; ed. at Eton 1839-43, and at St. John's Coll. Cambridge, M.A. 1847; M.P. (Conservative) for South Lincolnshire 1847-57, and for North Northants 1857-67. Militia A.D.C. to the Queen 1860-95; Treasurer of the Household 1866-67; P.C. 10 July 1866; Capt. of the corps of Gent. at Arms 1867-68, and 1874-75. Custos Rot. of Soke of Peterborough 1875 till his death. He *m.*, 17 Oct. 1848, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Georgiana Sophia, 2nd da. of Thomas (Pakenham), Earl of Longford [I.], by Georgiana Emma Charlotte, da. of William (Lygon), 1st Earl Beauchamp. He *d.* 14 July 1895, at Burghley House, aged 70.[c] Will pr. at £74,631 gross, and at only £760 net. His widow, who was *b.* 11 Oct. 1827, *d.* at "Lady Anne's House," Stamford, 26, and was *bur.* 30 Mar. 1909, at Stamford, aged 81. Will pr. 28 Apr. 1909, over £3,000 gross, and under £3,000 net.

MARQUESSATE. V. EARLDOM. XIII. — 1895. 4 and 13. Brownlow Henry George (Cecil), Marquess of Exeter, &c., 1st s. and h., *b.* 20 Dec. 1849, at 24 Bruton Str.; ed. at Eton 1863-66; *styled* Lord Burghley 1867-95; ent. Gren. Guards 1870; retired as Capt. 1877; M.P. for North Northants 1877-95, being sometime a "Conservative Whip"; Groom in Waiting 1886-91; Vice Chamberlain of the Household 1891-92; P.C. 12 Dec. 1891. Custos Rot. of Soke of Peterborough 1895

---

[a] Sir Walter Scott refers to her in his *Journal* in 1826 as "a beauty after my own heart," and as lively and unaffected and truly courteous. V.G.

[b] Much to the disadvantage of his property, he prevented the Great Northern Railway from running their main line through Stamford. He encumbered his estates by heavy expenditure on racing, and his reception of the Queen and Prince Consort at Burghley in 1844 also cost him an enormous sum. V.G.

[c] He was eminent as a pisciculturist and breeder of shorthorns. V.G.

till his death. He *m.*, 7 Sep. 1875, at Aswarby, co. Lincoln, Isabella, only child of Sir Thomas WHICHCOTE, 7th Bart., by his 2nd wife, Isabella Elizabeth, yst. da. of Sir Henry Conyngham MONTGOMERY, 1st Bart. He *d.* 9 Apr. 1898, at 114 Ashley Gardens, Westm., aged 48.[a] Will pr. over £53,000 gross, and over £18,000 net. His widow, who was *b.* 8 Jan. 1857, at 8 Chesterfield Str., Mayfair, *d.* at Deeping St. James Manor, her residence at Market Deeping, 12 July 1917.

MARQUESSATE. VI.
EARLDOM. XIV.
1898.

5 and 14. WILLIAM THOMAS BROWNLOW (CECIL), MARQUESS OF EXETER [1801], EARL OF EXETER [1605], and BARON BURGHLEY [1571], only s. and h., *b.* 27 Oct. 1876, at 6 Hereford Gardens, Midx.; *styled* LORD BURGHLEY 1895-98; ed. at Eton 1890-91, and at Magd. Coll. Cambridge. Hered. Grand Almoner; sometime Capt. 3rd batt. Northants regt.; Custos Rot. of the Soke of Peterborough 1898; Mayor of Stamford 1909-10. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Lieut.-Col. 4th East Anglian Brigade R.F.A.[b] A Conservative. He *m.*, 16 Apr. 1901, at Wensley, co. York, Myra Rowena Sibell, 3rd and yst. and only surv. da. of William Thomas (ORDE-POWLETT), 4th BARON BOLTON, by Algitha Frederica Mary, 1st da. of Richard George (LUMLEY), 9th EARL OF SCARBROUGH. She was *b.* 22 Dec. 1879.

[DAVID GEORGE BROWNLOW (CECIL), *styled* LORD BURGHLEY, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 9 Feb. 1905, at Burghley House.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 15,625 acres in Northants, 8,998 in Rutland, 3,095 in co. Lincoln, and 553 in co. Leicester. Total, 28,271 acres, worth £49,044 a year. The large property in the Strand, Westminster, is not included herein, and would materially increase the value. See vol. vi, Appendix H. *Principal Residence.*—Burghley House, near Stamford. As the Duke of *Devonshire*, the Earl of *Derby*, and others, have not one acre in the county, so the Marquess of *Exeter* has no land in the city from which the title is derived.

See "NORTHCOTE OF EXETER," Barony (*Northcote*), *cr.* 1900.

---

[a] He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see Appendix C in this volume. V.G.

[b] For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

EXMOUTH and EXMOUTH OF CANONTEIGN

BARONY.
I. 1814.
VISCOUNTCY.
I. 1816.

1. Edward Pellew, 2nd s.[a] of Samuel P., of Flushing, Cornwall (*d.* 1765), by Constance, da. of Edward Langford, was *b.* 19 Apr. 1757, at Dover; ent. the Navy 1770; Commander 1780; Post Capt. 1782; was knighted 29 June 1793, having that month captured a French frigate (the "Cleopatra") of 63 guns; subsequently he effected various other captures, and rescued from shipwreck, at great peril to himself, the crew of the "Dutton," a large East Indiaman, off Plymouth. He was *cr.* a Baronet (as "*of Treverry, co. Cornwall*"), 18 Mar. 1796; Col. of Marines 1801-04; M.P. (Tory) for Barnstaple 1802-04; Rear Adm. 1804; Vice Adm. 1808; Adm. 1814, and Vice Admiral, U.K., 1832-33. Commander in Chief in the East Indies 1804-09; in the North Sea 1810, in the Mediterranean 1811-16. He was *cr.*, 1 June 1814, BARON EXMOUTH OF CANONTEIGN, co. Devon, with a grant of £2,000 a year to him and his successors in that peerage; K.C.B. 2 Jan. 1815; G.C.B. 16 Mar. 1816; he commanded (and was wounded) at the celebrated bombardment of Algiers, 27 Aug. following. For that service, some 3 months later, 10 Dec. 1816, he was *cr.* VISCOUNT EXMOUTH, co. Devon. In 1817 he became Knight Grand Cross of Charles III, of Spain; of St. Ferdinand and Merit, of Naples; of Wilhelm, of the Netherlands; of Saints Maurice and Lazare, of Savoy, and Knight of the Annunciation, of Savoy. He was Commander in Chief at Plymouth 1817-21; Elder Brother of the Trinity House 1823-33; High Steward of Yarmouth 1832 till his death. He *m.*, 28 May 1783, Susannah, 2nd da. of James Frowde, of Knoyle, Wilts. He *d.* at his house at Teignmouth, 23 Jan., and was *bur.* (from Canonteign) at Christow, Devon, 6 Feb. 1833, in his 76th year. Will pr. Feb. 1833. His widow, who was *b.* 26 May 1756, *d.* 29 Oct. 1837, aged 81, at Teignmouth.[b] Will pr. Nov. 1837.

II. 1833. Jan. to Dec.

2. Pownoll Bastard (Pellew), Viscount Exmouth, &c., 1st s. and h.,[c] *b.* 1 July 1786; Capt. Royal Navy 1806; Naval A.D.C. to the King 1830-31; M.P. (Tory) for Launceston 1812-29.[d] He *m.*, 1stly, 1 Oct. 1808, Eliza Harriet, 1st da. of Sir George Hilaro Barlow, 1st Bart., G.C.B., by Elizabeth, da. of Burton Smith, of Westmeath. She was divorced by Act of Parl. July 1820. He *m.*, 2ndly, 15 Apr. 1822, Georgiana Janet, 1st da. of Mungo Dick, of Pitcarrow House, co. Angus, and of Richmond. He

---

[a] The 3rd s. was Admiral Sir Israel Pellew, K.C.B., who held a command at the battle of Trafalgar, and who *d.* 19 July 1832.

[b] "A woman of deep piety and exemplary conduct." V.G.

[c] The 2nd s. was Admiral the Hon. Sir Fleetwood Broughton Reynolds Pellew, C.B., K.C.H., who *d.* 28 July 1861, aged 71.

[d] He retired rather than vote for Catholic Emancipation, when Wellington and Peel changed their policy. V.G.

d. 2 Dec. 1833, aged 47, at Feuillade's Hotel, Haymarket, and was *bur.* at Christow afsd. Will pr. Feb. 1834. His widow *d.* 15 Feb. 1870, in her 70th year, at Canonteign. Will pr. under £12,000.

III. 1833. 3. EDWARD (PELLEW), VISCOUNT EXMOUTH, &c., s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 14 Feb. 1811, near Plymouth; ed. at Eton *circa* 1822-28; was in the Bengal Civil Service 1829 to 1839. A Conservative.[a] He *m.*, in 1850, Madeline Honorine DOBROWOLSKI. She *d.* 22 Jan. 1870, at 1 Prince of Wales's Terrace, Kensington. He *d.* there, *s.p.*, 11 Feb. 1876, aged nearly 66.

IV. 1876. 4. EDWARD FLEETWOOD JOHN (PELLEW), VISCOUNT EXMOUTH, &c., nephew and h. male, being s. and h. of the Hon. Fleetwood John P., by Emily Sarah, da. of Thomas FERGUSON, of Greenville, co. Down, which Fleetwood John was 4th s. of the 2nd Viscount (his 2nd s. by the 2nd wife), and *d.* 2 Aug. 1866, aged 35. He was *b.* 24 June 1861, at Canonteign. A Conservative. He *m.*, 3 June 1884, at Arborfield, Berks, Edith, 3rd da. of Thomas HARGREAVES, of Arborfield Hall, by Sarah, da. of Washington JACKSON, of Belgrave Sq., Midx. He *d.* 31 Oct. 1899, at Canonteign, and was *bur.* at Christow afsd., aged 38.[b] Will pr. over £40,000 gross, and over £14,000 net. His widow *d.* 26 Aug. 1914.

V. 1899. 5. EDWARD ADDINGTON HARGREAVES (PELLEW), VISCOUNT EXMOUTH [1816], and BARON EXMOUTH OF CANONTEIGN [1814], and a Baronet [1796], only s. and h., *b.* 12 Nov. 1890, at Torquay. Ed. at Eton. He served in the Great War, 1914-18; temp. Lieut. 7th Batt. Royal Berks regt. 1914; Flying Officer Mil. Wing, R. Flying Corps, 1915.[c]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 2,864 acres in Devon, worth £2,755 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Canonteign (in Christow parish), near Chudleigh, Devon. This house was burnt to the ground 18 Oct. 1912.

EXTON

See "HARINGTON OF EXTON, co. Rutland," Barony (*Harington*), *cr.* 1603; *extinct* 1614.

(a) He was one of the peers of that party who voted for the 2nd reading of the Irish Church Disestablishment Bill in 1869, having voted against the Suspensory Bill in 1868. V.G.

(b) He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom see Appendix C in this volume. V.G.

(c) For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

EYE

See "Cornwallis of Eye, co. Suffolk," Barony (*Cornwallis*), *cr.* 1661; *extinct* 1852.

EYEMOUTH

See "Churchill of Eyemouth, co. Berwick," Barony [S.] (*Churchill*), *cr.* 1682; *extinct* (on the death of the grantee, the famous Duke of Marlborough) 1722.

EYRE OF EYRECOURT

BARONY [I.]
I. 1768 to 1781.

John Eyre, of Eyrecourt Castle, co. Galway, s. and h. of the Very Rev. Giles E., Dean of Killaloe (*d.* 17 Feb. 1750), by Mary, da. of Richard Cox (1st s. of Richard Cox, Lord Chancellor [I.]), was *b.* 1720; ent. Trin. Coll. Dublin 15 July 1738; M.P. for Galway borough 1747/8-68; Sheriff of co. Galway 1752, and of King's Co. 1758; LL.D. (Dublin) *honoris causâ* 1754. On 16 July 1768 he was *cr.* BARON EYRE OF EYRECOURT, co. Galway [I.], and took his seat 17 Oct. 1769. He *m.* (lic. 12 May), in 1746, Eleanor, widow of (—) Hepburn, and da. of James Staunton, of co. Galway. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[a] 30 Sep. 1781, at Eyre Court,[b] aged 61, when the Barony became *extinct.* Will pr. 1792 Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow *d.* Apr. 1788.

EYRECOURT

See "Eyre of Eyrecourt, co. Galway," Barony [I.] (*Eyre*), *cr.* 1768; *extinct* 1781.

EYTHIN

BARONY [S.]
I. 1642 to 1652.

James King,[c] s. and h. of David K., of Warbester Hoy, in Orkney, by Mary, da. of Adam Stewart, Carthusian Prior of Perth (an illegit. s. of James V), which David was 4th s. of James K., of Barra (1537-76), was *b.* 1589; served under Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, in whose army he was Lieut. Gen. He was sometime Governor of Vlotho, a fortified town on the Weser. In 1639 he received

---

[a] His only son and h. ap., John Eyre, was *bap.* June 1747, and *bur.* 4 July in that year. His only da. and h., Mary, *m.*, 11 Oct. 1760, the Hon. Francis Caulfeild, and had issue, but the Eyrecourt estate descended to his nephew and h. *male*, Giles Eyre, who *d.* 1829, leaving issue.

[b] He is said never to have been out of Ireland. Richard Cumberland, the dramatist, writes of him: "From an early dinner to the hour of rest he never left his chair, nor did the claret ever quit the table . . . He lived in an enviable independence as to reading, indeed he had no books. Not one of the windows of his castle was made to open, but luckily he had no liking for fresh air." V.G.

[c] Arms. For no less than six different versions of these, see *Scots Peerage.* V.G.

the Swedish order of knighthood, retiring from service to that country in the same year, with a pension of 1,200 rix dollars *p.a.* In 1639/40 he went to England, and found favour with King Charles, who promised, but never paid him, a pension of £1,000 *p.a.* In 1641 he went to Denmark to raise troops for the King, returning with them to England Jan. 1641/2, when he was given his Swedish army rank, and made second in command of the Royalist army. By patent dat. at York, 28 Mar. 1642, he was *cr.* LORD EYTHIN(a) [S.] to him and the heirs male of his body.(b) He commanded the Royalist centre in the defeat at Marston Moor, 2 July 1644. A "decreet of forfault" was passed, 25 July 1644, by the Parl. [S.], against "*Lord Ythan*"; but was rescinded 14 Jan. 1647, and on 19 Feb. following an Act was passed in favour of Lieut. Gen. King, *Lord Ythan.* Meanwhile, shortly after the battle of Marston Moor, he had returned to Sweden, where he was *cr.*, by Queen Christina, about 1645, a peer of Sweden, under the title of BARON SANSHULT OF DODERHALTS in the province of Calmar, and an annual pension of 1,800 rix dollars was granted to him. He *m.*, 1stly, Dilliana VAN DER BORCHENS, of Pomerania. Her will was pr. 10 Nov. 1634. He *m.*, 2ndly, (— —), by whom he had a da. who *d. v.p.* He *d. s.p.m.*, at Stockholm, 9, and had a public funeral there, in Riddurholm Church, 18 June 1652. Will dat. 10 June 1646 at Hamboory, pr. 9 Nov. 1667.(c) On his death the Barony became *extinct.* His admon. as "Rt. Hon. Edward King, Lord of Eythen and Kerrey in the nation of Scotland," was granted, 28 Oct. 1652, to the principal creditor.

(a) The title was taken from the river *Ythan*, co. Aberdeen. As far as the Editor is aware, the only other instance of a peerage title being derived from a river is that of Baron Mersey of Toxteth, created 1910. The title Shannon is not taken from the well-known river, but from the little-known park of that name. *Dict. Nat. Biog.* wrongly states that he was the son of James King, and that he was created "Lord Eythin and Kerrey." There is nothing about "Kerrey" in the patent, but he is so called in his admon., as mentioned above. V.G.

(b) "*Mag. Sig.* L. lvii, No. 94," as quoted in Wood's *Douglas* (vol. ii, p. 684), where (vol. i, p. 558) the recital to the patent is quoted.

(c) See *N. & Q.*, 4th Ser., vol. xii, p. 351, for a full account of him.

F

FAIRFAX OF CAMERON[a]

BARONY [S.] I. 1627.

1. Thomas Fairfax, s. and h. of Sir Thomas F.,[b] of Denton and Nun Appleton, co. York (M.P. for co. York 1586-87, and *d.* 28 Jan. 1599/1600), by Dorothy (*d.* 20 Jan. 1595/6), da. of George Gale, a goldsmith, Lord Mayor of York (1534 and 1549), was *b.* 1560 at Bilbrough, co. York; was in command of a regt. of Foot in the Low Countries; M.P. for Lincoln 1586-87, for Aldborough 1588-89, and for co. York 1601, 1625; knighted Sep. 1591 before Rouen by the Earl of Essex, and (apparently again) 11 May 1603; was employed in frequent missions to James VI [S.], to whom, on his accession as James I [E.], he was one of the first Englishmen to swear fealty; was a member of the Council of the north. By pat., dat. at Whitehall, 18 Oct. 1627, he was *cr.* LORD FAIRFAX OF CAMERON [S.].[c] He *m.*, in 1582, Ellen, da. of Robert Aske, of Aughton, co. York, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir John Dawnay, of Sessay in that co. She *d.* 23, and was *bur.* 24 Aug. 1620, in Otley Church, co. York. He *d.* 2, and was *bur.* there 5 May 1640, in his 80th year. M.I. Will dat. 25 May 1635 to 12 Apr. 1640, pr. 1640.

II. 1640.

2. Ferdinando (Fairfax), Lord Fairfax of Cameron [S.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 29 Mar. 1584, at Denton afsd., and *bap.* there; admitted Gray's Inn 3 May 1602; knighted 30 Jan. 1607/8, at Theobalds; M.P. for Boroughbridge 1614, 1620-22, 1624-26, 1628-29, and 1640 ("Short Parl."), and for co. York ("Long Parl.") 1640-48;[d] Gen. of the northern forces for the Parl. 1642-45,[e] and obtained several

---

(a) Arms. These were, Argent, three bars gemelles Gules surmounted by a lion rampant Sable. V.G.

(b) This Thomas was 1st surv. s. and h. of Sir William Fairfax, of Steeton, co. York, by Isabella, da. and h. of John Thwaites, of Denton afsd., which last estate he inherited, while the paternal property of Steeton devolved (after the death of his said father, 31 Oct. 1557) on his yr. br., Gabriel Fairfax. See an account of this branch of the Fairfax family in the *Her. and Gen.*, vol. vi, pp. 395-407, 604-630, and vol. vii, pp. 157-160. The dates of birth and other particulars of the children of the first Lord with other interesting matters are given in *N. and Q.*, 7th Ser., vol. ix, p. 321.

(c) It is so given in the appendix to Wood's *Douglas*, though in the body of the work it is given as "*Baron* Fairfax of Cameron." Possibly the correct form is "*Lord* Fairfax, *Baron* of Cameron." See vol. i, p. 285, note "a."

(d) See *post*, p. 239, note "d."

(e) See for a list of such Peers as were commanders in the army of the Commonwealth, vol. iv, Appendix B.

successes over the Royalists;[a] Gov. of York 1644-48. He *m.*, 1stly, in 1607, Mary, da. of Edmund (SHEFFIELD), 1st EARL OF MULGRAVE, by his 1st wife, Ursula, da. of Sir Robert TYRWHITT. She *d.* in childbed, at Steeton, and was *bur.* 4 June 1619, at Bolton Percy, co. York. He *m.*, 2ndly, 16 Oct. 1646, at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, Midx., Rhoda, widow of Thomas HUSSEY, and 2nd da. and coh. of Thomas CHAPMAN, of London. He *d.* from an accident at Denton, 13 or 14,[b] and was *bur.* 15 Mar. 1647/8, at Bolton Percy, aged nearly 64. M.I. Will dat. 12 Mar. 1647/8, pr. 11 Oct. 1649. His widow *d. s.p.m.*, and was *bur.* 11 Oct. 1686, at Aynho, Northants, in her 70th year.

III. 1648. 3. THOMAS (FAIRFAX), LORD FAIRFAX OF CAMERON [S.], s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* 17, and *bap.* 25 Jan. 1611/2, at Denton afsd.; matric. at Cambridge (St. John's Coll.) 1626; admitted Gray's Inn 26 May 1628; was knighted at York, 28 Jan. 1640/1, by the King, against whom, however, he took an active part. Gen. of Horse for the Parl. 28 Jan. 1642. In Jan. 1643/4 he completely routed an Irish force under Lord Byron, which was besieging Nantwich. He, with his father, shared the Parl. victory at Selby, 10 Apr., and that at Marston Moor, 2 July 1644. He was appointed Commander in Chief of the army of the Parl. 21 Jan. 1644/5, defeating the King at Naseby 14 June 1645, and Lord Goring at Langport 10 July following, and taking Bridgwater, Bristol, Dartmouth, Exeter, Oxford, &c.; Constable of the Tower of London 1647-50; besieged and reduced Colchester, June to Aug. 1648, but took no further part with the "*Independents*" against the King, and resigned his command, 25 June 1650.[c] M.P. for Cirencester 1648/9-53;[d] for

---

[a] His own father is, however, reported to have said of him that he sent him "into the Netherlands to train him up a soldier, and he makes a tolerable country justice, but is a *mere coward* at fighting."

[b] According to the Family Bible 13, but 14 according to the Parish Register of Bolton Percy. V.G.

[c] He was an honourable and moderate man, if not a brilliant General. His son-in-law Buckingham thus panegyrises him:

"Both sexes' virtues were in him combined,
He had the fierceness of the manliest mind,
And all the meekness too of womankind.
He never knew what envy was, nor hate,
His soul was filled with worth and honesty,
And with another thing quite out of date,
Called Modesty."

"If any man deserved to be excepted [from pardon as a traitor] no man deserved it more than himself, who being General of the army [at the time of Charles I's trial and execution] and *having power sufficient* to prevent the proceedings against the King *had not thought fit to make use of it* to that end." These words he is represented as saying openly about himself. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.* G.E.C. and V.G.

[d] The writ to which his election was the return was ordered 3 Nov. 1646, but there was a double return, and he was not declared duly elected till 17 Feb. 1648/9. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

the West Riding 1654-55, and for co. York in Richard Cromwell's Parl. Jan. to Apr. 1659, and in the Parl. of 1660 which restored Charles. He was in the Council of State[a] 1649-51 and 1659-60; was made D.C.L. of Cambridge 1647, and of Oxford 19 May 1649.[b] Lord of the Isle of Man 1652-60. He *m.*, 20 June 1637 (settl. 13 May 1637, lic. London, 17 June, he 25, she 19), at Hackney, Midx., Anne, 4th da. and coh. of Horatio (Vere), Baron Vere of Tilbury, by Mary, da. of Sir John Tracy. She *d.* 16 Oct. 1665, at Nun Appleton, and was *bur.* in Bilbrough Church, co. York. He *d. s.p.m.*,[c] 12 Nov. 1671, of a fever, in his 60th year, at Nun Appleton, and was *bur.* at Bilbrough afsd. M.I. Will dat. 8 Nov. 1667 to 11 Nov. 1671, pr. 8 Dec. 1671, at York.

IV. 1671. 4. Henry (Fairfax), Lord Fairfax of Cameron [S.], cousin and h. male, being 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. of the Hon. and Rev. Henry Fairfax, Rector of Bolton Percy, co. York (1646-60), by Mary, da. of Sir Henry Cholmeley, of Whitby, co. York, which Henry was 4th s. of the 1st Lord, and *d.* 6 Apr. 1665, aged 77. He was *b.* 20 Dec. 1631, at Ashton-under-Lyne; was M.P. (Tory) for co. York 1679-81;[d] Lord Lieut. of the North Riding 1687-88. He *m.* Frances, sister and h. of Sir Robert Barwick, and da. of Sir Robert Barwick, of Toulston Hall, co. York, Recorder of York, by Ursula, da. of Walter Strickland, of Boynton in that co. She *d.* 14, and was *bur.* 18 Feb. 1683/4, at Denton. He *d.* 9, and was *bur.* 16 Apr. 1688, at Denton afsd., aged 56. Admon. 28 Apr. 1688, at York.

V. 1688. 5. Thomas (Fairfax), Lord Fairfax of Cameron [S.], s. and h., *b.* 16 Apr. 1657, at Bolton Percy; matric. at Oxford (Magd. Coll.), 10 Nov. 1675, aged 18; M.P. (Tory) for Malton 1685-87, and for co. York 1689-1702, and Jan. to Aug. 1707,[d] whence-forward, under the Act of Union, he was ineligible; was one of the nobility in arms for the Prince of Orange in 1688 in support of the Revolution;[e] Lieut. Col. of the 3rd Horse Guards Dec. 1689; of the 3rd Dragoons 1694; Brig. Gen. in the Army 1701/2. He *m.*, about 1685, Catherine, da. and

---

[a] The following is a list of peers who were elected or nominated to the Commonwealth Councils of State:—1649-50, the Earls of Denbigh, Mulgrave, Pembroke (*suc.* 1630), Salisbury; Lord Grey of Warke, and Lord Fairfax [S.]; 1650-51, Earls of Denbigh and Salisbury, and Lord Howard of Escricke; 1651-52, none; Feb. to Nov. 1652, Earl of Pembroke (*suc.* 1650); 1652-53, none; Nov. to Dec. 1653, Lord Eure; June 1654, till his death (Aug. 1658), Earl of Mulgrave; 1659-60 (three Councils), Lord Fairfax [S.]. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

[b] So many of Fairfax's officers received honorary degrees on this occasion that this was termed *the Fairfaxian creation.* See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[c] Mary, his only surv. da. and h., *b.* 30 July 1638, *m.*, 15 Sep. 1657, George (Villiers), the well-known Duke of Buckingham, and *d.* his widow, and *s.p.*, 20 Oct. 1704.

[d] See *post*, page 239, note "d."

[e] See a list of these, vol. ii, Appendix H.

h. of Thomas (Colepeper), 2nd Baron Colepeper of Thoresway (Gov. of Virginia 1675-82), by Margaret, da. and coh. of Jan van Hesse, Heer van Piershil, in Zealand. He *d.* 6, and was *bur.* 10 Jan. 1709/10, in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Midx., aged 52. Will pr. June 1711. His widow, who inherited Leeds Castle, &c., Kent,[a] besides 300,000 acres in the Shenandoah Valley, in Virginia, *d.* 30 Apr., and was *bur.* 1 June 1719, with her parents, at Broomfield, Kent. Will dat. 21 Apr., pr. 23 June 1719.

VI. 1710. 6. Thomas (Fairfax), Lord Fairfax of Cameron [S.], s. and h., *b.* 1692, at Denton afsd., and *bap.* 31 Oct. in that year at Broomfield; matric. at Oxford (Oriel) 24 Jan. 1709/10; was sometime an officer in the Horse Guards. About 1739 he visited his American estates, where, in 1747, he finally settled, being Lieut. of Frederick county. He built a magnificent house, called Greenway Court, near Winchester, Virginia, where he *d.* unm., 12 Mar. 1782, aged 90, and was *bur.* at Winchester afsd.

VII. 1782. 7. Robert (Fairfax), Lord Fairfax of Cameron [S.], only surv. br. and h., being 3rd[b] and yst. s. of the 5th Lord; he was *b.* 1707, was sometime an officer in the Horse Guards, and finally Major of the 1st troop of Life Guards, resigning in 1746; was M.P. for Maidstone 1740-41 and 1747-54, and for Kent 1754-68. He resided at Leeds Castle, Kent (which his brother had given up to him), where he entertained the King and Queen, 3 to 5 Nov. 1779. He was Lieut. Col. of the West Kent Militia when it was first embodied in 1759. He *m.*, 1stly, 25 Apr. 1741, Martha, da. and coh. of Anthony Collins, of Baddow, Essex, niece of Sir Thomas Child. She was *bur.* 17 Sep. 1743, at Broomfield, Kent. He *m.*, 2ndly, 15 July 1749, Dorothy, da. of Mawditsly Best, of Boxley, Kent, by Elizabeth, da. of (—) Fearne. She *d.* 21, and was *bur.* 23 May 1750, at Broomfield afsd. He *d. s.p.s.*,[c] at Leeds Castle[d] afsd., 15 July 1793, in his 87th year, and was *bur.* at Broomfield. Will pr. Aug. 1793.

---

[a] In order to pay off the debts on her estates in Kent, she sold, during her son's minority, all the Yorkshire estates, and so recklessly that the price given for Denton was covered by the value of the timber, and that for Nun Appleton and Bolton Percy was some £8,000 less than they were worth. See Markham, *Life of Fairfax*, pp. 406, 409. V.G.

[b] The 2nd s., Henry Colepeper Fairfax, F.R.S., *d. s.p.*, 14 Oct. 1734, at Leeds Castle. V.G.

[c] By his 1st wife he had one son, who *d.* 1747, aged 4. V.G.

[d] The estate of Leeds Castle devolved at his death on the issue of his sister Frances (*d.* 13 Dec. 1791, aged 88), by Denny Martin, of whom the Rev. Denny Martin, afterwards Fairfax, D.D., *d.* unm., Apr. 1800, and was *suc.* by his br. Philip Martin, who *d. s.p.*, 11 Aug. 1821, aged 88, leaving the estate to his paternal relative, Fiennes Wykeham. See ped. in *Her. and Gen.*, vol. vi, p. 407.

VIII. 1793. 8. BRYAN (FAIRFAX), LORD FAIRFAX OF CAMERON [S.], 1st cousin once removed and h. male, being 3rd but only surv. s. and h. of William FAIRFAX, of Belvoir, Virginia, by his 2nd wife, Deborah, da. of Francis CLARKE, of Salem, Massachusetts, which William (who *d.* 3 Sep. 1757, aged 65) was 3rd s. (the only s. who left issue) of the Hon. Henry F., of Toulston, co. York (who *d.* 1708, aged 49), next br. to the 5th and s. of the 4th Lord. He was *b.* 1737; was sometime an officer in the army, and was a Loyalist, disapproving of the War of Independence. He took holy orders in 1789, residing at Mount Eagle in Virginia. He was chief mourner at the funeral of his famous relative, Gen. George Washington.[a] His claim to the Peerage was established in the House of Lords, 6 May 1800. He *m.*, 1stly, 1759, Elizabeth, da. of Col. Wilson CARY, of Ceelys, Virginia. She *d.* about 1788. M.I. in Ivy Hill Cemetery, Alexandria, Virginia. He *m.*, 2ndly, Jenny DENNISON. He *d.* 7 Aug. 1802, aged 65, at Mount Eagle, near Cameron, Virginia. Will pr. Sep. 1802.

IX. 1802. 9. THOMAS (FAIRFAX), *de jure* LORD FAIRFAX OF CAMERON [S.], 2nd[b] but 1st surv. s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 1762. He never established his claim to the Peerage, nor as far as is known ever bore the title. He *m.*, 1stly, Mary, da. of (—) AYLETT. She *d. s.p.* He *m.*, 2ndly, his cousin, Louisa, da. of Warner WASHINGTON, by Hannah, da. of William FAIRFAX, of Belvoir, abovenamed. She *d. s.p.* He *m.*, 3rdly, about 1800, his cousin, Margaret, da. of William HERBERT, of Alexandria, Virginia, by Sarah, da. of Major John CARLYLE, of Alexandria afsd. (and Sarah, da. of William FAIRFAX, of Belvoir, abovenamed). He *d.* 21 Apr. 1846, at Vaucluse, Virginia, aged 84. His widow *d.* 1860.

X. 1846. 10. CHARLES SNOWDEN (FAIRFAX), *de jure* LORD FAIRFAX OF CAMERON [S.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. Albert FAIRFAX, of Vaucluse afsd., by Caroline Eliza, da. of Richard SNOWDEN, of Oakland, Prince George County, Maryland, which Albert was 1st s. and h. ap. of the 9th Lord, by his 3rd wife, but *d. v.p.*, 9 May 1835, aged 33. He was *b.* 8 Mar. 1829, at Vaucluse afsd.; went to California in 1851, where he became, in 1854, Speaker of the House of Delegates, and, 1857-62, Clerk of the Supreme Court. He never established his claim to the Peerage, nor ever bore the title. He *m.*, 10 Jan. 1855, Ada, 2nd da. of Joseph S. BENHAM, of Cincinnati, Ohio, Major in the

---

[a] His father, William Fairfax abovenamed, had by his 1st wife, Sarah, da. of Major Thomas Walker, of Nassau, Bahamas, a da., Anne (*b.* 1728 at Salem, Mass.), who *m.*, 10 July 1743, Lawrence (*d. s.p.*, 26 July 1752), elder br. of Gen. George Washington. By his 2nd wife, Deborah Clarke, he had a da., Hannah, who *m.* Warner Washington (as in the text above), s. of John Washington, 1st cousin of the General. V.G.

[b] His elder br., William, *d.* in infancy. V.G.

Army. He *d. s.p.*, 4 Apr. 1869, at Baltimore, aged 40.[a] His widow, who was living 1890 at San Marin, California, appears to have *d.* in 1891.

XI. 1869. 11. JOHN CONTEE (FAIRFAX), *de jure* LORD FAIRFAX OF CAMERON [S.], next br. and h., *b.* 13 Sep. 1830, at Vaucluse afsd., took the degree of M.D., and practised as a physician[b] at Northampton, Bladensburg, Maryland. He never established his claim to the Peerage, and is stated never to have assumed the title, but always to have been known as Dr. Fairfax. He *m.*, 8 Oct. 1857, Mary Brown, da. of Col. Edmund KIRBY, U.S.A. He *d.* 28 Sep. 1900, at Northampton afsd., aged 70. His widow *d.* 14 Mar. 1912.

XII. 1900. 12. ALBERT KIRBY (FAIRFAX), LORD FAIRFAX OF CAMERON [S. 1627], 1st s. and h., *b.* 23 June 1870. Formerly a clerk in the New York banking house of Brown Brothers; now a partner in the firm of Bonbright & Co., of George Str., London. He became naturalized, and established his claim to the Peerage before the Committee for Privileges 17 Nov. 1908. REP. PEER [S.] 1917.

FAIRFAX OF EMLEY[c]

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. 1629. 1. THOMAS FAIRFAX, only s. and h. of Sir William F., of Walton and of Gilling Castle, co. York (who *d.* 1 Nov. 1597), by his 2nd wife, Jane, da. and h. of Brian STAPLETON, of Burton Joyce, Notts, was *b.* 1574; M.P. for Boroughbridge 1601, and for Hedon 1620-22, and 1624-26; knighted at York 17 Apr. 1603. Sheriff of co. York 1627-28. On 19 July 1628, an order issued to prepare a bill to *cr.* him "VISCOUNT OF KILBARRY in Ireland." He was *cr.*, by pat. dat. at Westm. 10 Jan. 1628/9,[d] VISCOUNT FAIRFAX OF EMMELEY [*i.e.* EMLEY], co. Tipperary [I.], taking his seat, as such, 4 Nov. 1634. He *m.*, 1stly (lic. 1594), Katherine, sister of Henry, 1st VISCOUNT DUNBAR [S.], and 1st da. of Henry CONSTABLE, of Burton Constable, co. York, by Margaret, da. of Sir William DORMER, of Wing, Bucks. She, who was aged 5 in 1584, *d.* in or before 1626. He *m.*, 2ndly (articles dat. 1 Jan.

(a) "Brave, gallant, and gifted, He was the tenth Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron, in the Peerage of Scotland, But he preferred to be an American Gentleman." (M.I. in Rock Creek Cemetery, Washington). V.G.

(b) The only other case known to the Editor of a peer so practising (if indeed Dr. Fairfax, having never been naturalized in England nor proved his indisputable claim to the title, can be regarded as a peer) was Henry (Pierrepont), 2nd Earl of Kingston upon Hull, Fellow of the College of Physicians, 1658. See that title. V.G.

(c) See an account of this branch of Fairfax in the *Her. and Gen.*, vol. vi, pp. 385-394, vii, pp. 145-156, and vol. viii, pp. 225-240.

(d) *Patent Roll*, 4 Car. I, p. 8, no. 1.

1626/7), Mary, widow of Sir William BAMBURGH, Bart. (who *d.* 18 July 1623), and da. of Robert FORD, of Butley, Suffolk, by Frances, da. of Edward GLEMHAM, of Glemham in that co. He *d.* 23 Dec. 1636, at Howsham, co. York, aged 62, and was *bur.* at Scrayingham in that co. M.I. Will dat. 22 Oct. 1634 to 17 Dec. 1636, pr. at York, 2 Jan. 1636/7. His widow *d.* Mar. 1638/9. Will pr. 22 Mar. 1638/9, at York.

II. 1636. 2. THOMAS (FAIRFAX), VISCOUNT FAIRFAX OF EMLEY [I.], s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* about 1599. He *m.* Alathea, da. of Sir Philip HOWARD,[a] of Naworth, Cumberland, by Margaret, da. of Sir John CARYL, of Harting, Sussex. He *d.* 24 Sep. 1641. *Inq. p. m.* at Beverley, 19 Jan. 17 Car. I. His widow *d.* 3 Sep. 1677. Both were *bur.* at Walton afsd.

III. 1641. 3. WILLIAM (FAIRFAX), VISCOUNT FAIRFAX OF EMLEY [I.], s. and h., *b.* 6 June 1620, at Naworth Castle. He *m.* Elizabeth, da. of Alexander SMITH, of Stutton, Suffolk. He *d.* in 1648, aged 28. Will dat. 29 May, pr. 28 July 1648, at York. His widow *m.*, before 1665, as 2nd wife, Sir John GOODRICKE, 1st Bart., who was *b.* 20 Apr. 1617, and *d.* Nov. 1670. Her will, as of Moulsham Hall, in Chelmsford, Essex, dat. 4 June, was pr. in London 15 June, and 23 Sep. 1692, at York.

IV. 1648. 4. THOMAS (FAIRFAX), VISCOUNT FAIRFAX OF EMLEY [I.], 2nd but only surv. s. and h. He *d.* young and unm. Admon. 25 Feb. 1650/1, to his mother.

V. 1651. 5. CHARLES (FAIRFAX), VISCOUNT FAIRFAX OF EMLEY [I.], uncle and h. male, being next br. to the 3rd Viscount. He did not attend the Parl. [I.] of James II, 7 May 1689.[b] He *m.*, before 18 Mar. 1664, Abigail, da. of Sir John YATE, 2nd Bart., of Buckland, Berks, by Mary, da. and coh. of Humphrey PACKINGTON, of Chaddesley Corbet, co. Worcester. She was *bur.* 29 May 1699, at Gilling. He *d. s.p.m.*,[c] in Suffolk Str., Midx., 6 July 1711. Will dat. 4 June, pr. 17 July 1711, at York.

VI. 1711. 6. CHARLES (FAIRFAX), VISCOUNT FAIRFAX OF EMLEY [I.], great-nephew and h. male, being s. and h. of Nicholas F. (who *d.* 26 Feb. 1702/3), by Mary, da. of William WELD, of

---

(a) This Philip was son of Lord William Howard, who was 2nd surv. son of Thomas, 4th Duke of Norfolk.

(b) For a list of peers present in and absent from this Parl. see vol. iii, Appendix D.

(c) His only child, Alathea, married William, 3rd Baron Widdrington. V.G.

Lulworth, Dorset, which Nicholas was 1st s. of Nicholas F., yr. br. of the 3rd and 5th Viscounts. He *d.* young and unm., 23 Oct., and was *bur.* 2 Nov. 1715, at Gilling. Admon. 29 Nov. 1715, to his mother, Dame Mary Hungate.

VII. 1715. 7. CHARLES (FAIRFAX), VISCOUNT FAIRFAX OF EMLEY [I.], uncle and h. male, being only br. of Nicholas F., father of the 6th Viscount. He was *bap.* 25 Apr. 1665, at Walton afsd. He *d.* unm., 6 Jan. 1718/9, at Gilling afsd., aged 53. Will pr. 13 Nov. 1719 in London, and 12 Jan. 1719/20 at York.

VIII. 1719. 8. WILLIAM (FAIRFAX), VISCOUNT FAIRFAX OF EMLEY [I.], 1st cousin once removed and h. male, being 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. of the Hon. William F., of Lythe, co. York, by Mary, da. of Marmaduke CHOLMELEY, of Bransby, co. York, which William last named was 3rd s. of the 1st Viscount, by his 1st wife abovenamed. He *m.* Elizabeth, da. of Capt. (—) GERARD. He was *bur.* 5 Nov. 1738, at Gilling.

IX. 1738 to 1772. 9. CHARLES GREGORY (FAIRFAX), VISCOUNT FAIRFAX OF EMLEY [I.], s. and h. He was of Gilling Castle afsd., and was Lord of the manors of Walton, Gilling, &c. He *m.*, 1stly, 17 Nov. 1719, Elizabeth, widow of William (CONSTABLE), VISCOUNT DUNBAR [S.], and 1st da. of Hugh (CLIFFORD), 2nd BARON CLIFFORD OF CHUDLEIGH, by Anne, da. and coh. of Sir Thomas PRESTON, Bart. She, who was *b.* 6 Apr. 1689, *d. s.p.*, of the smallpox, 23, and was *bur.* 27 Apr. 1721, in Bath Abbey, aged 32. Admon. 15 May 1721. He *m.*, 2ndly, his cousin, Mary, only sister and h. of Charles, 6th VISCOUNT FAIRFAX [I.], and da. of Nicholas FAIRFAX, by Mary, da. of William WELD abovenamed. She (by whom he had 9 children) *d.* 1, and was *bur.* 6 July 1741, at Gilling. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[a] at York, 20, and was *bur.* 27 Jan. 1772, when the Viscountcy became *extinct.* Admon. 6 Mar. 1772 and again Nov. 1795.

FAIRFORD

i.e. "FAIRFORD, co. Gloucester," Viscountcy (*Hill*), *cr.* 1772, with the EARLDOM OF HILLSBOROUGH. See DOWNSHIRE, Marquessate [I.], *cr.* 1789.

FAIRLIE

i.e. "FAIRLIE OF FAIRLIE, co. Ayr," Barony (*Boyle*), *cr.* 1897. See GLASGOW, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1703, under the 7th Earl.

---

[a] Anne Fairfax, his only surv. child, inherited his estates; she *d.*, unm., 8 May 1793, when they passed to her cousin, Charles Gregory Pigott, afterwards Fairfax, s. and h. of Nathaniel Pigott, the s. and h. of Ralph Pigott, by Alathea, only sister of the 9th and last Viscount.

FALCONBRIDGE see FAUCONBERGE

FALCONER OF HALKERTOUN[a]

BARONY [S.] I. 1646. 1. ALEXANDER FALCONER, s. and h. of Sir Alexander F., of Halkertoun (*d.* between June 1645 and June 1646), by Agnes (*d.* 8 Dec. 1634), sister of David, 1st EARL OF SOUTHESK [S.], and 1st da. of Sir David CARNEGIE, was *b.* about 1595; a Lord of Session [S.] 9 July 1639-49, when he was superseded for "malignancy," but restored June 1661, and held office till his death. M.P. for co. Kincardine 1643-47; a Commissioner for the plantation of Kirks 1644; Commissioner of the Exchequer [S.] 1645. He was *cr.*, 20 Dec. 1646,[b] LORD FALCONER OF HALKERTOUN [S.], with rem. to heirs male whatsoever. App. P.C. [S.] 13 Feb. 1660/1, sworn July 1661. He *m.* (cont. 2 to 26 Apr. 1619) Anne, only da. and h. of John (LINDSAY), 8th LORD LINDSAY OF THE BYRES [S.], by Anne, da. of Lawrence OLIPHANT, MASTER OF OLIPHANT. She, being then of legit. age, was served heir to her father, 17 Apr. 1610. They were separated by agreement in 1627. He *d.* 1 Oct. 1671, in Edinburgh. Fun. entry in Lyon Office.

II. 1671. 2. ALEXANDER (FALCONER), LORD FALCONER OF HALKERTOUN [S.], only s. and h., *bap.* 17 June 1620, at Montrose. He *m.* Margaret, 2nd da. of James (OGILVY), 2nd EARL OF AIRLIE [S.], by his 1st wife, Helen, da. of George (OGILVY), 1st LORD BANFF [S.]. He *d.* 4 Mar. 1683/4,[c] aged 63. Fun. entry in Lyon Office. His widow *m.* Patrick LYALL.

III. 1684. 3. DAVID (FALCONER), LORD FALCONER OF HALKERTOUN [S.], s. and h., served h. to his father 27 Mar. 1690. He was found of unsound mind, 24 Mar. 1710, and to have been so for twenty years. He *d.* unm., Feb. 1723/4.[d]

---

[a] Arms. Azure, a falcon displayed between three mullets Argent, on his breast a man's heart Gules. V.G.

[b] Not 1647, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* The statement in Wood's *Douglas* quoted in the first edition of this work, that he is described as Alexander "Lord Falconer of Halkertoun" in a charter dated 24 June 1646, is not in accord with the facts. The patent in the register is much defaced, and can hardly be read. Lyon King writes to the Editor in 1915: "The patent being granted at Newcastle must lie between May 1646 and Feb. 1646/7. Of the date only the first word *vigesimo* and the regnal year *vigesimo secundo* can now be read. The destination also is illegible save the last word *imperpetuum*." V.G.

[c] In Nov. 1679 Halkertoun House was burnt. V.G.

[d] In the 1st edition of this work, following Wood's *Douglas*, he is stated to have been succeeded by his 2nd cousin and h. male, Alexander Falconer, alleged to be s. and h. of Sir Alexander F., Bart. [S.], of Glenfarquhar, by Margaret, da. of Robert Graeme of Craigie, which Sir Alexander was s. and h. of Sir David F. of

IV. 1724. 4. DAVID (FALCONER), LORD FALCONER OF HALKERTOUN [S.], cousin and h. male, being 1st surv. s. and h. of Sir David FALCONER, of Newton, a Lord of Session [S.] under the style of "*Lord Newton*," by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of George NORVELL, of Boghall, co. Linlithgow, which Sir David was 2nd s. of Sir David F., of Glenfarquhar, the next br. to the 1st Lord. He was *b.* May 1681, and was served h. to the 3rd Lord 3 Aug. 1724. He *m.* (cont. 27 Nov. 1703, she 13½ years old), at Keith Hall, Catherine Margaret, 1st da. of William (KEITH), 2nd EARL OF KINTORE [S.], by Catherine, da. of David (MURRAY), 4th VISCOUNT STORMONT [S.]. He *d.* 24 Sep. 1751, in his 71st year, at Inglismaldie.(a) Fun. entry in Lyon Office. His widow, who was *bap.* at Keith Hall, 29 June 1690, *d.* in Edinburgh, 1 Mar. 1762, in her 72nd year.

V. 1751. 5. ALEXANDER (FALCONER), LORD FALCONER OF HALKERTOUN [S.], s. and h., *b.* about 1707; served in the wars under his relative, the celebrated Field Marshal Keith, not returning to Scotland till 1751. He *m.*, 25 June 1757, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Frances, da. of Herbert MACKWORTH, of the Gnoll, co. Glamorgan, by Jane, da. of Edward (NOEL), EARL OF GAINSBOROUGH. He *d. s.p.*, 5 Nov. 1762, in Edinburgh, aged about 55. His widow *m.*, 22 July 1765, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Anthony Joseph (BROWNE), 7th VISCOUNT MONTAGU, who *d.* 9 Apr. 1787. She, who was *b.* 28 Aug. 1731, *d.* 3 Mar. 1814, in Queen Anne Str., Marylebone, aged 82. Admon. 20 Apr. 1814, under £1,000.

VI. 1762. 6. WILLIAM (FALCONER), LORD FALCONER OF HALKERTOUN [S.], br. and h. He settled at Groningen in Holland, and *m.* a lady of that country. He *d.* there, 12 Dec. 1776. His widow *d.* there also, 22 Oct. 1779.

VII. 1776. 7. ANTHONY ADRIAN (FALCONER), LORD FALCONER OF HALKERTOUN [S.], s. and h. He became EARL OF KINTORE and LORD KEITH OF INVERURIE AND KEITH HALL [S.] on the death, 28 May 1778, of his cousin, George KEITH, sometime (1712-15) EARL MARISCHAL [S.], and *de jure*, had it not been for his attainder, Earl of Kintore, &c. [S.]. See KINTORE, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1677.

---

the same, who was next br. to the 1st Lord. It is, however, pointed out in the Corrigenda to *Scots Peerage* that David, Lord Falconer (who *d.* 1751), was served h. to his cousin David, the 3rd Lord, in 1724, so there is no room for the succession of this Alexander. Moreover, when Sir Alexander F., Bart., died, 17 Mar. 1716/7, his executor was his daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Sir Charles Ramsay of Balmain, so it would appear that his son Alexander was then dead, if, indeed, he ever existed. In Wood's *Douglas* he is stated to have *d.* 17 Mar. 1727, and query if there be not here some confusion with the death of his father (who bore the same name) precisely 10 years earlier. V.G.

(a) "A man of great honour, probity, and integrity." (Wood's *Douglas*).

FALKLAND [a]

VISCOUNTCY [S.].

I. 1620.

1. HENRY CAREY,[b] s. and h. of Sir Edward C., of Aldenham and Berkhampstead, Herts (Master of the Jewel House, who *d.* 18 July 1618), by Katherine, widow of Henry (PAGET), LORD PAGET (of Beaudesert), and da. of Sir Henry KNYVETT, of Buckenham, Norfolk, is said to have been *b.* at Aldenham about 1575; ed. at Exeter Coll. Oxford; was admitted to Gray's Inn, London, 2 Aug. 1590; knighted 12 July 1599, in Dublin.[c] P.C. 1 Feb. 1617/8; Comptroller of the Household 1618-22. He was, by pat. dat. at Newmarket, 14 Nov. 1620, *cr.* VISCOUNT OF FALKLAND and LORD CARYE [S.], to him and his heirs male bearing the name of Carye, which was confirmed by a pat. of naturalization, 18 Sep. 1627, as if he and they had been natives of Scotland. He, though a Scots peer, was M.P. for Herts 1620-22.[d] LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND, 1622-29. He *m.*, at her age of 17, about Sep. (cont. 27 June)

---

[a] The Carey arms are Argent, on a bend Sable three roses of the field. V.G.

[b] Several articles on the family of Cary or Carey are in the *Her. and Gen.*, vols. ii, iii, iv, vi, vii, and viii. Those on the Viscounts Falkland (in vol. iii) and the Barons Hunsdon, Earls of Dover, and Earls of Monmouth (in vol. iv), were compiled by the Rev. C. J. Robinson, M.A.

[c] He is sometimes wrongly stated to have been made K.B. 3 Nov. 1616. The Sir Henry Carye or Carey who sat for Herts between 1601 and 1614 was his namesake who succeeded to the Barony of Hunsdon in 1617, and was afterwards 1st Earl of Dover. He is definitely described in the official Return of 1614 as "son of Lord Hunsdon," whereas the member returned in 1620 is described as "Comptroller of the Household." The knighthoods of the various Henry Carys and Caryes of this period are very confusing and have led many writers astray. The question is exhaustively discussed in a footnote to Marriott's *Life and Times of Falkland* (pp. 56, 57) on the authority of the Rev. A. B. Beaven, who carefully examined all the evidence in conjunction with G.E.C., Dr. W. A. Shaw, and Mr. Duncombe Pink, all of whom concurred in his conclusion. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

[d] The year 1620 is the earliest date of a Scottish peer sitting in or being elected to the English House of Commons. There are in all 19 such cases on record: 1st, 2nd, 4th, and 5th Viscounts Falkland (between 1620 and 1694); 1st Earl of Lanark (Short Parl. of 1640); 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 5th Lords Fairfax of Cameron (between 1640 and 1707); 2nd Lord Cramond (between 1660 and 1674); 2nd Earl of Ancram (between 1660 and 1687); 1st and 2nd Earls of Newburgh (between 1661 and 1687); 1st and 2nd Viscounts Osborne of Dunblane (between 1673 and 1690); 2nd Earl of Middleton (between 1685 and 1687); 1st and 2nd Viscounts Newhaven (between 1690 and 1707); 3rd Earl of Dysart (between 1689 and 1707). The Earl of Dysart, Viscount Newhaven, and Lord Fairfax were in the House of Commons at the date of the passing of the Act of Union, and forfeited their seats by its operation. Besides these, during the Commonwealth five Scottish peers sat in the Lower House for Scottish constituencies: Earl of Linlithgow for co. Perth (1654); Earl of Hartfell for co. Dumfries (1654); Earl of Tweeddale for East Lothian (1656, 1659); Lord Cochrane of Dundonald for cos. Ayr and Renfrew (1656); Marquess of Argyll for co. Aberdeen (1659). (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

1602, Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir Laurence TANFIELD, Lord Ch. Baron of the Exchequer [1607-25], by Elizabeth, da. of Giles SYMONDES, of Clay, Norfolk. He *d.* from the amputation of his leg which had been broken, at Theobalds Park, and was *bur.* 25 Sep. 1633, at Aldenham.[a] Admon. 4 Nov. 1633. His widow, who was *b.* at Burford Priory, Oxon,[b] in 1585, became a Roman Catholic at the age of 19, but did not openly profess her conversion till twenty years later in Dublin, when in 1625 she separated from her husband. She *d.* Oct. 1639, aged 54.[c]

II. 1633. 2. LUCIUS (CAREY), VISCOUNT OF FALKLAND, &c. [S.], s. and h., *b.* at Burford Priory afsd. 1610, being aged 12 in 1622; ed. at Trin. Coll. Dublin, B.A. 11 July 1625, and subsequently at St. John's, Cambridge. Knighted 27 Mar. 1626. At the age of 19, he, in 1629, inherited the estates of Great Tew and Burford, Oxon, and the fortune of his maternal grandfather. M.P. for Newport in the Isle of Wight, 1640 till disabled 1642, and though at first a supporter of the Parliamentary party, became afterwards P.C. 1 Jan. 1641/2, and Secretary of State to the King 1642-43. He was with the King at Edgehill, and at the siege of Gloucester. He *m.*, "much against his father's wish," in 1630, before 22 May,[d] Lettice, da. of Sir Richard MORISON, of Tooley Park, co. Leicester, by Mary, da. of Sir Henry HARINGTON. He was slain[e] in the first battle of Newbury, 20, and was *bur.* 23 Sep. 1643, at Great Tew, Oxon, aged 33.[f] Will dat. 12 June 1642, pr. 20 Oct. 1643. His widow,

---

[a] He is one of Walpole's "Noble Authors," having written *The History of Edward II*, &c.

[b] This Priory, which was an offshoot in the 13th century of the Abbey o. Keynsham, was turned into a lay residence by the Harman family, from whom it passed to Sir Laurence Tanfield about 1600, and in 1625 to the Falklands. Its beautiful courtyard is known from the engraving of Waller's popular picture, "The Empty Saddle," representing Falkland's horse returning after his death at Newbury. During the Commonwealth the Priory became the property of William Lenthal, the Speaker, and continued in that family till the 18th century. In the 19th, having become a ruin, it was well restored by Col. B. de Sales la Terriere, the then owner, and in Jan. 1912 was sold to E. J. Horniman. V.G.

[c] She was a great linguist and wrote in verse the lives of several saints, besides numerous hymns.

[d] Letter of that date—"Falkland is much degected by his sonnes unfortunate marriadge, who, unknowen to his father, rune away with a ladies daughter of noe meanes." (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Various MSS., vol. v, p. 133). V.G.

[e] "A death which is scarcely distinguishable from suicide." (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*, where there is an able account of him by Dr. S. R. Gardiner). "Low of stature, with an awkward gait, a countenance of no intellectual mark, and an inharmonious voice ... yet of gentlest courtesy, of invincible courage, and of the purest sincerity. All mankind could not but love and admire him." He was a pupil of Philemon Holland. Aubrey describes him as one who "would sit up very late at night in his study." "A person of inimitable sweetness and delight in conversation, of so flowing and obliging a humanity and integrity of life." (Clarendon). G.E.C. and V.G.

[f] See vol. ii, Appendix A, *The Loyalists' Bloody Roll.*

who was known for her good works,(a) *d.* of consumption, and was *bur.* 27 Feb. 1646/7, at Great Tew afsd., in her 35th year. Will dat. 25 May 1646, pr. 8 May 1647.

III. 1643. 3. Lucius (Carey), Viscount of Falkland, &c. [S.], s. and h., *bap.* 5 July 1632, at Great Tew, *d.* unm., at Montpelier, in France, 17/27 Sep., and was *bur.* 7 Nov. 1649, at Great Tew. Admon. 19 Nov. 1664, on behalf of his nephew, Anthony, Viscount Falkland, then a minor.

IV. 1649. 4. Henry (Carey), Viscount of Falkland, &c. [S.], br. and h., *b.* at Burford Priory and *bap.* at Burford, co. Oxon, 21 Nov. 1634; M.P. for Oxon 1659, for Oxford city (being also elected for Arundel) in the Conv. Parl. 1660, and for Oxon again 1661-63.(b) He was also M.P. for Fore [I.] 1662-63. On 13 Aug. 1659, he was imprisoned in the Tower on suspicion of being concerned in a plot to restore the King. Lord Lieut. of Oxon 1660 till his death; P.C. [I.] July 1662. He *m.*, 14 Apr. 1653, at Blackbourton, Oxon, Rachael, da. of Anthony Hungerford, of Blackbourton afsd., and of Farley Castle, Somerset, by Rachael, da. of Rice Jones, of Esthall, Oxon. He *d.* in London, 2, and was *bur.* 9 Apr. 1663, at Great Tew. Admon. 1 July 1663.(c) His widow *m.* Sir James Hayes, P.C., of Bedgebury Park, in Goudhurst, Kent, who *d.* 2 Feb. 1692/3. She, who was *bap.* 8 Mar. 1637, at Blackbourton, *d.* at Bedgebury, 24 Feb., and was *bur.* 3 Mar. 1717/8, with her last husband, at Goudhurst afsd., aged about 81. Will dat. 19 Feb. 1717/8, pr. 12 Nov. 1719.

V. 1663. 5. Anthony (Carey), Viscount of Falkland, &c. [S.], only s. and h., *b.* at Farley Castle, Somerset, 15, and *bap.* 26 Feb. 1656, at Great Tew; ed. at Winchester 1668. Treasurer of the Navy 1681-89; M.P. (Tory) for Oxon 1685-88, for Great Marlow 1689-90, and for Great Bedwyn 1690-94.(b) Concurring in the Revolution, he was a Commissioner of the Admiralty to the new Sovereigns 23 Jan. 1690/1-1693, and First Lord of the Admiralty 1693 till his death; P.C. 17 Mar. 1691/2. He was, however, by vote of the House of Commons, of which he was a member, committed to the Tower 17 Jan. 1693/4 for peculation. He *m.* Rebecca, heiress of her mother, da. of Sir Rowland Lytton, of Knebworth, Herts, by his 2nd wife, Rebecca, da. and coh. of Thomas Chapman, of Wormeley in that county. He *d. s.p.s.*, of the

---

(a) See *The vertuous, holy, christian life and death of the late Lady Lettice, Viscountess Falkland*, London, 1653.

(b) See *ante*, page 239, note "d."

(c) He was author of *The Marriage Night*, a comedy.

smallpox, 24, and was *bur.* 28 May 1694, in Westm. Abbey, aged 38.[a] Will dat. 30 Oct. 1691, pr. 26 July 1694. His widow, who was *bap.* 3 July 1662, at Knebworth, *d.* 30 Sep. 1709, in Queen Str., Westm., and was *bur.* in St. Paul's Cathedral, London, aged 47.[b] Will dat. 5 Aug., pr. 7 Nov. 1709.

VI. 1694. 6. Lucius Henry (Cary), Viscount of Falkland, &c. [S.], 2nd cousin and h. male, being only s. and h. of Edward Cary, of Caldicote, co. Monmouth, High Bailiff of Westm. (*d.* Aug. 1692), by Anne (*bur.* 11 Apr. 1719, in Westm. Abbey), da. and coh. of Charles (Lucas), Lord Lucas of Shenfield, which Edward was s. of the Hon. Patrick Cary (sometime a monk at Douay), who was yst. s. of Henry, the 1st Viscount Falkland. He was *b.* 27 Aug., and *bap.* 7 Sep. 1687, in St. James's, Westm. He served in Spain under Gen. Stanhope, at Almenara. Lieut. Col. 1705/6, serving as such in Spain till 1710.[c] In 1715 he *suc.* to the estate of the Cary family, at Stanwell, Midx., which he soon afterwards sold. He was *cr.* EARL OF FALKLAND [E.], 13 Dec. 1722, by the *titular* King James III, having faithfully adhered to the exiled race of Stuart.[d] He *m.*, 1stly, 5 Oct. 1704, at Chiswick, Midx., Dorothy, 1st da. of Francis Molyneux, of St. Gregory's, London, woollen draper, by Mary, da. of Charles Tancred, of Whixley, co. York. She *d.* at Hampstead, 26 June, and was *bur.* 2 July 1722, at Stanwell. He *m.*, 2ndly, Laura, sister of Charles and Henry, respectively Viscounts Dillon [I.], and 5th and yst. da. of Arthur Dillon, *titular* Earl Dillon [S.], by Christiana, da. of Ralph Sheldon. He *d.* in Paris, 31 Dec. 1730, and was *bur.* in the Church of St. Sulpice there, aged 43. Will dat. at Paris, 27 Nov. 1730, pr. 3 Feb. 1730/1. His widow, who was *b.* at St. Germain, 18, and *bap.* 28 Sep. 1708, in the Chapel of the Château Vieux there, *d. s.p.m.*, at St. Germain-en-Laye, 12 July [O.S.] 1741, aged 32.

VII. 1730. 7. Lucius Charles (Cary), Viscount of Falkland, &c. [S.], s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* about 1707, being "about 27" and a bachelor, when he *m.*, 1stly, 16 Apr. 1734, at St. Geo., Han. Sq. (lic. Vic. Gen.), Jane, widow of James Villiers, otherwise

---

[a] Like his father, he was somewhat of an author. His prologue intended for *The Old Bachelor*, a play by Congreve, is, however, deficient even in the small amount of delicacy then required. G.E.C. "He was a pretty, brisk, understanding young gentleman; had formerly been faulty, but now much reclaimed; had also the luck to marry a very great fortune." (Evelyn's *Diary*, 30 May 1694). V.G.

[b] See will of Francis Raynsford, dat. 22 Apr. 1712, "to be buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, near my very good friend Rebecca, Lady Viscountess Falkland, to whom my wife was executrix." The only child of the Viscountess, Harriet, *d.* an infant.

[c] "When by injustice done me I quitted that post, and was made a Capt. in the Guards." V.G.

[d] See for list of "Jacobite creations," vol. i, Appendix F.

FITZGERALD, *styled* LORD VILLIERS, and da. and h. of Richard BUTLER, of London, conveyancer. She *d.* in France, 20 Dec. 1751, and was *bur.* 15 Feb. 1752, in South Audley Str. Chapel, aged 43. He *m.*, 2ndly, at Morden College, Blackheath, 10 Oct. 1752 (mar. regd. at Charlton, Kent), Sarah,[a] widow of Henry (HOWARD), EARL OF SUFFOLK, and da. and h. of Thomas INWEN, of St. Saviour's, Southwark (M.P. for Southwark 1730-43), by Sarah, da. of William HUCKS, of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, brewer. She, who was *b.* 1714, *d. s.p.*, at Billingham Manor, Southend, in Blackheath afsd., 27 May 1776, aged 62, and was *bur.* at Widford, Essex. M.I. Will dat. 25 May, pr. 22 June 1776. He *d.* 27 Feb. 1785, in England. Will (in which he desires to be *bur.* in Audley Chapel, St. Geo., Han. Sq., should he die in or near London) dat. 26 Nov. 1784, pr. 5 Mar. 1785.

[LUCIUS FERDINAND CARY, MASTER OF FALKLAND, only s. and h. ap. by 1st wife. Col. in the Army; sometime Gov. of Goree. He *m.*, Mar. 1760, Anne, da. of Charles LEITH, Colonel in the Army. He *d. v.p.*, 20 Aug. 1780, in Tobago, when in command of the British forces there. His widow *d.* in 1785.]

VIII. 1785. 8. HENRY THOMAS (CARY), VISCOUNT OF FALKLAND, &c. [S.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. Lucius Ferdinand CARY, MASTER OF FALKLAND, by Anne his wife, both abovenamed. He was *b.* 27 Feb. 1766. Cornet 10th regt. of Dragoons, and subsequently Lieut. 43rd Foot. He *d.* unm., at the White Lion Inn, Bath, 22, and was *bur.* 28 May 1796, in Bath Abbey, in his 31st year.[b]

IX. 1796. 9. CHARLES JOHN (CARY), VISCOUNT OF FALKLAND, &c. [S.], only br. and h., *b.* Nov. 1768; Capt. R.N. 1803. He *m.*, 25 Aug. 1802, at St. Clement Danes, Midx., Christiana, da. of (—) ANTON. He *d.* 2 Mar. 1809, aged 40, in Devonshire Place, at the house of Arthur A. Powell, by whom he had been mortally wounded in

---

(a) "Have you heard of the generosity of our new cousin Falkland? She was in love with him at 19 years of age, her father not approving of the match, it was broke off. She married the Earl of Suffolk, and he Lady Villiers; Lord F. is worth nothing as to fortune; she has £2,500 *p.a.*, and £60,000 in money; £20,000 of it she has settled on *his* children—she has none of her own. I hope they will be happy, if he is grateful I think they must; she is very good natured and well principled." (Mrs. Delany, 14 Nov. 1752). V.G.

(b) "To be bully of a brothel, the hector or a tavern, or the keeper of a faro table, is the highest pitch to which the ambition of this noble peer soars. Noise and ribaldry with him supply the place of wit; and obscene songs are the only tribute he is able to afford his [Whig] party." (*The Whig Club*, 1794, p. 161). V.G.

a duel at Chalk Farm on 28 Feb. preceding.[a] Admon. Apr. 1809. His widow *d.* 25 July 1822, at Vauxhall. Admon. Aug. 1823.

X. 1809. 10. Lucius Bentinck (Cary), Viscount of Falkland, &c. [S.], s. and h., *b.* 5 Nov. 1803; sometime Capt. 7th Foot; Lord of the Bedchamber to William IV 1830-37; G.C.H. 1831. Rep. Peer [S.] 1831-32 (Liberal). On 15 May 1832 he was *cr.* (by his Royal father-in-law) BARON HUNSDON OF SCUTTERSKELFE, co. York [U.K.]; Lord in Waiting, acting as Liberal "Whip" in the House of Lords, 1837-40; P.C. 1 Mar. 1837; Gov. of Nova Scotia 1840-46; Capt. of the Yeomen of the Guard 1846-48; Gov. of Bombay 1848-53. He *m.*, 1stly, 27 Dec. 1830, at the Pavilion, Brighton, her father giving her away, Amelia FitzClarence, 5th and yst. sister of the Earl of Munster, and illegit. da. of William IV, by "Mrs. Jordan," *i.e.* Dora, da. of Francis Bland, of co. Kerry. She, who was *b.* 5 Nov. 1803, on the same day as her husband, *d.* 2 July 1858, in London, and was *bur.* at Hutton-Rudby, co. York, aged 54. He *m.*, 2ndly, 10 Nov. 1859, at All Saints, Knightsbridge, Midx., Elizabeth Catherine, widow of William Aubrey de Vere (Beauclerk), Duke of St. Albans, and yst. da. of Joseph Gubbins, of Stoneham, Hants, Major Gen. in the Army, by his 1st wife, Charlotte, da. of James Bathoe, of Bath. He *d. s.p.s.*, 12 Mar. 1884, in his 81st year, at Montpelier in France, when the Barony of Hunsdon of Scutterskelfe became *extinct.* His widow (who retained the style of the Dowager Duchess of St. Albans) *d.* 2 Dec. 1893, at Marina, St. Leonards-on-Sea, and was cremated at Woking, and *bur.* at Redbourne, co. Lincoln.

[Lucius William Charles Augustus Frederick Cary, Master of Falkland, only s. and h. ap. by 1st wife, *b.* 24 Nov. 1831. He *m.*, 11 May 1858, at St. James's, Paddington, Sarah Christina, only da. of Henry Peach Keighley, of Idlicote House, co. Warwick, and *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, 6 Aug. 1871, at Calverley Park, Tunbridge Wells. His widow *m.* Col. Boyle Vandeleur, sometime 5th Lancers, who *d.* 12 Apr. 1898. She *d.* 4 Oct. 1902.]

XI. 1884. 11. Plantagenet Pierrepoint (Cary), Viscount of Falkland, &c. [S.], br. and h., *b.* at Yarmouth, 8, and *bap.* there 28 Sep. 1806; entered the Royal Navy 1820; served in the Burmese war; Rear Adm. 1858; Vice Adm. 1865; Adm. 1870, all on the reserved list. He *m.*, 27 Apr. 1843, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Mary Anne, then of full age, only child of John Francis Maubert, of Norwood, Surrey.

---

[a] *The Morning Chronicle*, 6 Mar. 1809, says that both parties were tipsy at the time of the quarrel which led to the duel. "He was a gallant and successful officer; his faults were the faults of a sailor, and as such Britons will forgive them." (Lord Byron, in a note to "English Bards and Scotch Reviewers"). V.G.

She *d.* at South Norwood Hill, 2, and was *bur.* 8 Jan. 1863, aged 44. He *d.* there, *s.p.*, 1 Feb. 1886, and was *bur.* at All Saints, Lower Norwood, Surrey, aged 79. Will pr. 29 Mar. 1886, above £104,000.

XII. 1886. 12. BYRON PLANTAGENET (CARY), VISCOUNT OF FALKLAND AND LORD CARYE [S. 1620], nephew and h., being s. and h. of Capt. the Hon. Byron Charles Ferdinand Plantagenet CARY (*d.* 21 Feb. 1874), by Selina Mary, da. of the Rev. Francis Fox, of Fox Hall, co. Longford, which Byron, last named, was yr. br. of the 10th and 11th Viscounts, being 3rd and yst. s. of the 9th Viscount. He was *b.* 3 Apr. 1845, at Pau, and *bap.* in the Protestant church there; ed. at Cheltenham Coll. and at Sandhurst; Ensign 49th Foot 1863, exchanging to the 35th in 1868, and retiring, 1883, with the rank of Lieut. Col. REP. PEER [S.] July 1894 (Conservative). He *m.*, 25 Sep. 1879, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Mary, da. of Robert READE, of New York, by Mary, da. of the Rev. William LUCAS.

[LUCIUS PLANTAGENET CARY, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 23 Sep. 1880, at 119 Sloane Str., Chelsea; *styled* MASTER OF FALKLAND; ed. at Eton 1894-98, and at the Royal Mil. Coll. Sandhurst; joined Gren. Guards 1899; Lieut. 1903, Capt. 1908-10; served in South Africa 1899-1902 (Queen's Medal, King's Medal and clasps).[a] He served with the King's African Rifles at Nairobi, E. Africa, 1903-05 (medal and clasp); retired 1910. He fought in the Great War, 1914-18, as Capt. 1st Batt. Gren. Guards.[b] Deputy Gov. of Wandsworth Prison. He *m.*, 6 Apr. 1904, at Mombasa, East Africa, Ella Louise, 1st da. of E. W. CATFORD, of Brooklin, Twickenham.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 3,011 acres, co. York, worth £4,461 a year. Scutterskelfe, near Yarm, co. York, the family seat, and the Yorkshire estates were sold by the 12th Viscount about 1900.

"FALKLAND," Earldom of, *cr.* 13 Dec. 1722, by the *titular* King James III. See FALKLAND, Viscountcy of [S.], *cr.* 1620, under the 6th Viscount, and vol. i, Appendix F.

---

[a] For a list of peers and their heirs ap. who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B. V.G.

[b] His two brothers also served: (1) Byron Plantagenet Cary, *b.* 25 Jan. 1887, at 42 Pont Str., Chelsea, Lieut.-Commander R.N., killed at sea, 16 Sep. 1917; (2) Philip Plantagenet Cary, *b.* 25 Sep. 1895, at 76 Eaton Sq., Belgravia, Lieut. Gren. Guards, wounded May 1915. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

FALMOUTH

EARLDOM.

I. Mar. 1664 to June 1665. CHARLES (BERKELEY), VISCOUNT FITZHARDINGE, &c. [I.], was, on 17 Mar. 1663/4, *cr.* BARON BOTETOURT OF LANGPORT, co. Somerset, and EARL OF FALMOUTH. He *d. s.p.m.*, 3 June 1665, when these (last named) honours became *extinct*. See fuller account under FITZHARDINGE, Viscountcy [I.], *cr.* 1663; *extinct* 1712.

VISCOUNTCY.

I. 1674 to 1716. GEORGE FITZROY was, on 1 Oct. 1674,[a] *cr.* BARON OF PONTEFRACT, VISCOUNT FALMOUTH and EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND. See the last named title. All his honours became *extinct* at his death, 3 July 1716.

II. 1720. 1. HUGH BOSCAWEN, of Tregothnan, Cornwall, 1st and only surv. s. of Edward B. (M.P. for Truro 1660-81, *d.* Oct. 1685), by Jael, sister of Sidney, EARL OF GODOLPHIN, and da. of Sir Francis GODOLPHIN, K.B., was *b.* about 1680; Capt. of St. Mawes Castle 1696-1710, and 1714-34; Groom of the Bedchamber to the young Duke of Gloucester 1698-1700; M.P. (Whig) for Tregony 1702-05, for Cornwall 1705-10, for Truro 1710-13, and for Penryn 1713-20; Groom of the Bedchamber to Prince George of Denmark 1702-08; Warden of the Stannaries 1708-10, and 1714-34; Comptroller of the Household 1714-20, and P.C. 12 Oct. 1714. Recorder of Penryn, Penzance, and Tregony. Being zealously attached to the House of Hanover, it was chiefly by his exertions that Cornwall (where "*James III*" had been proclaimed King in 1715) was kept quiet. He was joint Vice Treasurer of Ireland 1717-34. He was *cr.*, 9 June 1720 (the date of the Gazette being 13 June), BARON OF BOSCAWEN ROSE and VISCOUNT FALMOUTH, both co. Cornwall.[b] He *m.*, 23 Apr. 1700, in Westm. Abbey, Charlotte, 1st da. and coh. of Charles GODFREY, Master of the Jewel Office, by Arabella, sister of John (CHURCHILL), 1st DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH, and da. of Sir Winston CHURCHILL. He *d.* suddenly, of apoplexy, at Trefusis, 25 Oct., and was *bur.* 6 Nov. 1734, at St. Michael Penkevel, Cornwall. Will dat.

---

[a] See note *sub* John, EARL OF RADNOR [1679].

[b] He is said to have been "for some time discontented at the delay in his advancement to that position." See *Dict. Nat. Biog.* Lord Hervey, in his *Memoirs* (p. 226), speaks of him as "a blundering blockhead." He takes precedence of Lymington, whose patent is dated 11 June 1720. According to Doyle, he was P.C. [I.], but his name does not appear in the P.C. books in Dublin, nor in the appointments to P.C. in the State Papers at the Record Office. V.G.

3 Apr. 1734, pr. 21 Jan. 1734/5. His widow, who was Maid of Honour to Queen Anne, *d.* 22 Mar., and was *bur.* 2 Apr. 1754, at Penkevel afsd., aged 75.[a] Admon. 2 Mar. 1763.

III. 1734. 2. HUGH (BOSCAWEN), VISCOUNT FALMOUTH, &c., s. and h., *b.* 20 Mar. 1706/7, in St. James's, Westm.; M.P. (Whig) for Truro 1727-34,[b] Capt. of the Yeomen of the Guard 1747-82. At the Rising of 1745, he commanded a regt. raised in Cornwall; Major Gen. 1755; Lieut. Gen. 1759; Gen. 1772. P.C. 15 Dec. 1756; Vice Admiral of Cornwall 1761 till his death. Recorder of Falmouth. He *m.*, 6 May 1736, Hannah Catherine Maria, widow of Richard RUSSEL, and da. of Thomas SMITH, of Worplesdon, Surrey. He *d. s.p. legit.*, at Bath, 4, and was *bur.* 16 Feb. 1782, at Penkevel, aged 74.[c] Will pr. Feb. 1782. His widow *d.* 23 Nov., and was *bur.* with him 11 Dec. 1786, aged 79. Will pr. Dec. 1786.

IV. 1782. 3. GEORGE EVELYN (BOSCAWEN), VISCOUNT FALMOUTH, &c., nephew and h., being 3rd[d] and yst. but only surv. s. of Admiral the Right Hon. Edward BOSCAWEN (who, for his distinguished services in America had received the thanks of the House of Commons on 6 Dec. 1758), by Frances, da. and h. of William Evelyn GLANVILLE, of St. Clair, Kent, which Edward was next br. to the 2nd Viscount, and *d.* 10 Jan. 1761, in his 50th year. He was *b.* 6 May 1758, at the Admiralty; entered the army 1774, becoming finally, 1795, Col. during service; Chief Justice in Eyre North of Trent 1789-90; Capt. of the Gent. Pensioners 1790-1806, and 1807-08; P.C. 3 Mar. 1790. Recorder of Truro, Penzance, and Tregony. He supported Pitt's Govt. He *m.*, 29 June 1784, at St. Geo., Han. Sq. (spec. lic., she being then a minor), Elizabeth Anne, da. and h. of John CREWE, of Bolesworth Castle, co. Chester, by

---

[a] She tried to bribe Lady Sundon (Thomson's *Life of Lady Sundon*, vol. ii, pp. 316-19) to obtain her the place of a Lady of the Bedchamber to Caroline, the Queen Consort. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[b] He opposed Walpole in the later years of his administration. V.G.

[c] Sir Herbert Croft, in *The Abbey of Kilkhampton*, takes some 50 lines of would-be humorous satire to explain that the Viscount was a persistent whoremonger. He appears, in 1770, "Lord Pyebald and M . . sh," in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. ii, p. 121. In *Modern Characters by Shakespear* (pub. 1778) his disposition is plainly indicated by a quotation from *Troilus and Cressida*: "The parrot will not do more for an almond, than he for a commodious drab." His wife appears in the same series in 1776 (vol. viii, p. 121), as "Lady Pyebald," with "the R . . gate Amoroso." For a list of these portraits see Appendix B in the last vol. of this work. There are many references to him in the "Catalogue of satirical prints at the Brit. Museum" (vol. iv, pp. 685-6). See *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

[d] His 1st br., Edward Hugh Boscawen, *b.* 17 Sep. 1744, M.P. for Truro, *d.* 17 July 1774, at Spa. The 2nd br., William Glanville Boscawen, *b.* 11 Aug. 1751, was drowned when bathing in Jamaica, 21 Apr. 1769. V.G.

(—), da. and h. of John Hyet, of the Birches, Salop, and of Cobham in West Ham, Essex. She, who was *b.* 2 Oct. 1764, *d.* 10 Aug. 1793, at Tregothnan, and was *bur.* at Penkevel, aged 28. Will pr. Mar. 1794. He *d.* at Bath, 11, and was *bur.* 29 Feb. 1808, at Penkevel, in his 50th year.[a] Will pr. 1808.

V. 1808. EARLDOM. II. 1821. 4 and 1. Edward (Boscawen), Viscount Falmouth, &c., s. and h., *b.* 10 May 1787, at Falmouth House, St. James's Sq., and *bap.* at St. James's, Westm.; ed. at Eton *circa* 1797-1802; sometime (1805) an officer in the Coldstream Guards; M.P. (Tory) for Truro 1807-08. On 14 July 1821, he was *cr.* EARL OF FALMOUTH;[b] *cr.* D.C.L. of Oxford 10 June 1834; Recorder of Christchurch, Truro, and Penzance. He *m.*, 27 Aug. 1810, at St. James's, Westm., Anne Frances, 1st da. of Henry Bankes, of Kingston House, Dorset, by Frances, da. of William Woodley, Governor of the Leeward Islands. He *d.* suddenly, 29 Dec. 1841, aged 54, at Tregothnan, and was *bur.* 7 Jan. 1842, at Penkevel.[c] Will dat. 15 July 1819, pr. Apr. 1842. Personalty under £60,000. His widow, who was *b.* 8 July 1789, *d.* 1 May 1864, at 3 Whitehall Gardens, Midx., aged 74.

EARLDOM. III. VISCOUNTCY. VI. 1841. 2 and 5. George Henry (Boscawen), Earl of Falmouth, Viscount Falmouth, &c., only s. and h., *b.* at Woolhampton House, near Newbury, Berks, 8 July, and *bap.* 25 Aug. 1811, at Penkevel; *styled* Lord Boscawen-Rose 1821-41; ed. at Eton *circa* 1822-27, and at Ch. Ch. Oxford, B.A. and first class classics 1833, M.A. 1835. M.P. (Conservative) for West Cornwall July to Dec. 1841. High Steward of Wallingford 1845. He *d.* unm., at his house, 2 St. James's Sq., Midx., 29 Aug., and was *bur.* 7 Sep. 1852, at Penkevel, aged 41. At his death the Earldom of Falmouth became *extinct.* Will pr. Dec. 1852.

VII. 1852. 6. Evelyn (Boscawen), Viscount Falmouth and Baron of Boscawen Rose, cousin and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. John Evelyn Boscawen, Canon of Canterbury and Rector of Wootton, Surrey, by Catherine Elizabeth, sister of Arthur, Viscount

---

(a) He appears, in 1783, in the same series (vol. xv, p. 513) as his uncle (see note "c" on preceding page), "The accomplished Peer and the engaging Mrs. G . . . r" [? Garnier]. V.G.

(b) This was one of the "Coronation" peerages of George IV, of which see a list, vol. ii, Appendix F.

(c) He acted as second to Lord Winchilsea in his celebrated duel (Mar. 1829) with the Duke of Wellington.

VALENTIA [I.], and da. of Arthur ANNESLEY, of Bletchingdon, Oxon, which John Evelyn (*d.* 12 Apr. 1851) was next br. to Edward, 4th Viscount and 1st Earl of Falmouth. He was *b.* 18 Mar. 1819, and *bap.* at Wootton afsd.; ed. at Eton 1832-*circa* 1839, and at Ch. Ch. Oxford. Barrister (Middle Temple) 1846. He *m.*, 29 July 1845, at Mereworth, Kent, Mary Frances Elizabeth, *suo jure* BARONESS LE DESPENSER (see that title). He *d.* 6 Nov. 1889, at Mereworth Castle, aged 70, and was *bur.* at Mereworth afsd.(a) Will pr. 27 Jan. 1890, at £137,889 gross, and £86,717 net. His widow, who was *b.* 24 Mar. 1822, and *bap.* at Rotherfield Greys, Oxon, *d.* 20 Nov. 1891, at 2 St. James's Sq., and was *bur.* at Mereworth, aged 69. Will pr. at £30,069 net.

VIII. 1889. 7. EVELYN EDWARD THOMAS (BOSCAWEN), VISCOUNT FALMOUTH and BARON OF BOSCAWEN ROSE, s. and h., *b.* 24 July 1847, and *bap.* at Mereworth; ed. at Eton 1861-66; Ensign and Lieut. Coldstream Guards 1866, becoming Col. 1886, and Col. Commanding 1893, Major Gen. 1898; served in Egypt 1882, fighting at Tel-el-kebir (medal and clasp, bronze star and 4th class Osmanieh), and in the Nile expedition 1884-85 (despatches), fighting at Abu Klea, Abu Kru, and Metemmeh; Assistant Military Sec. to Com. in Chief in Ireland; retired 1902; C.B. 25 Aug. 1885. By the death of his mother, 20 Nov. 1891, he became LORD LE DESPENSER.(b) M.V.O. 30 June 1897; K.C.V.O. 9 Nov. 1905. A Liberal Unionist. He *m.*, 19 Oct. 1886, Kathleen, 1st da. of George Sholto Gordon (DOUGLAS-PENNANT), 2nd BARON PENRHYN OF LLANDEGAI, by his 1st wife, Pamela Blanche, da. of Sir Charles Rushout RUSHOUT, Bart. He *d.* 1, and was *bur.* 5 Oct. 1918, at Mereworth. His widow, who was *b.* 2 June 1861, was living 1920.

[EVELYN HUGH JOHN BOSCAWEN, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 5 Aug. 1887, at 19 Half Moon Str., Piccadilly; matric. Mich. 1905, at Trin. Coll. Cambridge, B.A. 1908; Lieut. Scots Guards, and served in the Great War, 1914-18.(c) He *m.*, 17 Mar. 1915, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge,

---

(a) He was well known and respected in the sporting world 1856-85. His stud (the Mereworth) was sold for 75,440 guineas, in July 1885. He won the Derby in 1870 with Kingcraft, and again in 1877 with Silvio. He is said never to have betted. In politics he is described as a Liberal-Conservative; in important divisions he generally voted with the Liberals. V.G.

(b) For a list of the only recognized Parliaments (down to 1500) which furnish a date of origin for Baronies by writ now (1920) existing, see vol. vi, Appendix G. V.G.

(c) His three brothers also served, (1) George Edward Boscawen, *b.* 1888, Lieut. Royal Field Artillery, received the D.S.O., 9 Nov. 1914, for services at La Bassée on 13 Oct., later Major R.F.A., *d.* of wounds June 1918; (2) Vere Douglas Boscawen, *b.* 1890, Lieut. Coldstream Guards, was killed in action near Ypres, 29 Oct. 1914; (3) Mildmay Thomas Boscawen, *b.* 5 Feb. 1892, Capt. Rifle Brigade. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

Mary Margaret Desirée,[a] only da. of the Hon. Frederick George Lindley Meynell, of Hoar Cross, Burton-on-Trent, barrister at law, by Mary Susan Félicie, 3rd da. of Alexander William (Lindsay), Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. She was *b.* at 34 Hans Place, Chelsea, 25 Oct., and *bap.* 17 Nov. 1894, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge. Having succeeded to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 25,910 acres in Cornwall, worth £35,953 a year, besides 4,696 in Kent (of which 4,258 belonged to the Dowager Viscountess), worth £6,951 a year. Total, 30,606 acres, worth £42,904 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Mereworth Castle, near Hadlow, Kent, and Tregothnan, near Truro, Cornwall.

FALVESLE[b]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1383 to 1392.

1. Sir John de Falvesle, Falewesle, or Fallesle, of Fawsley, Northants, s. and h. of Thomas de Falvesle, of the same (who *d.* 12 Oct. 1352).[c] He was aged 17 and more in 1352/3. In Apr. 1365 he was about to go to Ireland with Lionel, Duke of Clarence.[d] He accompanied the Duke of Lancaster in his expedition to France in July 1373, being in the retinue of Sir

---

[a] Their son, Evelyn Frederick Vere Boscawen, was *b.* 25 Aug. 1916. V.G.

[b] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[c] "Thomas de Falwesle." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 24 Feb. 27 Edw. III in England and 14 in France. Inq., Northants, Monday before the Annunciation [18 Mar.] 1352/3. "Johannes filius predicti Thome de Falewesle est heres ejus propinquior et est etatis xvij annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 122, no. 6). The escheator rendered account for the manor of Fawsley, which Thomas de Falewesle had held of the King in chief, "a die Veneris proximo post festum sancti Dionisii anno xxvj^{o} quo die idem Thomas obiit" (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, no. 3, *m.* 55). This Thomas (who was *b.* 23 Apr. 1319) did fealty, 27 June 1333, and had livery of the lands which his father had held of the King in chief, *viz.*, of the manor of Fawsley, held at fee farm, rendering £15 a year for all service. He was son and heir of Simon de Falvesle (who *d.* 20 Feb. 1332/3—*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, no. 2, *m.* 48 d), by, it is said, his 1st wife, Pernell, da. of William Stanford (Baker, *Northamptonshire*, vol. i, p. 379). Simon (who left a widow, Alice) bought the manor of Fawsley, being styled in the licence, 2 Dec. 1301, son of Robert de Daventre [*i.e.*, he was a yr. son of Robert fitz Walter of Daventry]. He also held a messuage and 100 acres of land in Bradenham, Bucks, of the lord of Daventry. (*Patent Roll*, 30 Edw. I, *m.* 35: Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 35, no. 24: *Close Roll*, 7 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *mm.* 8, 7, 2).

[d] *Patent Roll*, 39 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 22. The John de Falewesle the elder, whom John de Falewesle the younger here appoints as his attorney, is probably the man who held Clonee, co. Meath, in 1346–7. (*Patent Roll* [I.], 20 Edw. III, d, no. 145: *Patent Roll*, 21 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 18).

Edward le Despenser.[a] He *m.*, perhaps 2ndly,[b] between 27 July and Michaelmas 1382, Elizabeth, sister and h. of John DE SAY (who *d. s.p.* 27 July 1382, a minor in the King's ward),[c] and da. of Sir William DE SAY, of Sawbridgeworth, Herts, Buxted and Street, Sussex, Birling, Cudham, Burham, and West Greenwich, Kent [LORD SAY], by Beatrice, sister and in her issue h. of Sir Thomas DE BREWOSE, of Manningford Bruce, Wilts, Tetbury, co. Gloucester, Sedgwick and Bidlington, Sussex, Bookham and Bramley, Surrey, and da. of Sir Thomas DE BREWOSE, of the same [LORD BREWOSE]. On seeking, in Chancery, to sue out livery of his said wife's lands, he was refused, on the ground that if women who held their lands of the King in chief married without the King's licence, their lands should be taken into the King's hand till they have satisfied him by a fine: and that John and Elizabeth must therefore first so satisfy the King. John, however, petitioned the Parl. of 6 Ric. II (which met 6 Oct. 1382): and after the close of this Parl., in the Great Council, the justices, &c., being asked whether the above was law, said that by marrying without the King's licence the same Elizabeth had committed no fault whereby her lands should remain in the King's hand: wherefore, by advice of the Council, it was decided that John and Elizabeth should have livery as from some date preceding Michaelmas last, when John had sought to have livery.[d] Accordingly, the King took John's fealty, the writs of livery in pursuance to the escheators in Kent, Sussex, and Herts, all bearing the fictitious date, 26 Sep. (1382) 6 Ric. II.[d] John was sum., for Military Service against the Scots, 13 June (1385) 8 Ric. II, and to Parl. from 20 Aug. (1383) 7 Ric. II to 23 Nov. (1392) 16 Ric. II, by writs directed *Johanni de Fallesle*, or *Falwesle*, *chivaler*, whereby he is held to have become LORD FALVESLE, or rather, LORD SAY.[e] In 1386/7 he conveyed

---

[a] Letters of attorney for John Falwesley of co. Northants, who *in obsequium R. in comitiva Edwardi le Despenser* is about to set out towards parts beyond seas, 12 June, and letters of protection, 4 July 1373, both for a year. (*Almain Roll*, 47 Edw. III, *mm.* 21, 31). In 1376, 30 June, John de Fallewesley is mentioned as a feoffee of Edward le Despenser, late lord of Glamorgan and Morgannwg: he was then a knight. (*Patent Roll*, 50 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 11).

[b] By indentures, dated Monday after SS. Peter and Paul 45 Edw. III [30 June 1371], Sir William Deverois covenanted that his feoffees should grant the manor of Lower Hayton, Salop—which John de Fallesleye then held by his grant—to the said John and Margaret his wife, for their lives, and their executors &c. for three years longer, with rem. to himself, or to his heirs, in fee. (Deed enrolled in *Close Roll*, 45 Edw. III, *m.* 20 d). There is no proof that this refers to the man in the text.

[c] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on John, s. and h. of William de Say kt.), Ric. II, file 28, no. 67. See SAY.

[d] *Close Roll*, 6 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 12 d; *Fine Roll*, *p.* 1, *m.* 26.

[e] The writs of summons did not, of course, really confer any title on him, nor recognise him as possessing any. In his charters he called himself Lord of Say, but no such style is accorded him in any official document.

the manor of Fawsley to feoffees, in fee,[a] and in 1387/8 he and his wife conveyed her lands to themselves and her heirs.[b] He accompanied the Earl of Arundel, Admiral of England, in the expeditions to Sluys in Mar. 1386/7 and to the coasts of France in June 1388.[c] He *d. s.p.* in 1392 or 1393, when any Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1383, became *extinct*. Will dated 18 Sep. 1392, no probate.[d] His widow, who was *b.* 24 Feb. 1365/6, *m.*, as 1st wife, before 25 Nov. 1393,[e] Sir William HERON, and *d. s.p.* 8 July 1399,[f] aged 33. He *d. s.p.* 30 Oct. 1404.[g] Will dated 30 Oct. 1404, pr. at Maidstone, 12 Dec. 1404.[h]

FANE

VISCOUNTCY [I.]
I. 1718.

1. CHARLES FANE, s. and h. of the Right Hon. [I.] Sir Henry[i] F., of Basildon, Berks, K.B. (1661, *d.* Jan. 1705/6), by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Thomas SOUTHCOTT, of Exeter, was *bap.* at Basildon, 30 Jan. 1675/6; matric. at Oxford (Wadham Coll.) 3 Apr. 1693. M.P. for Killybegs [I.] 1715-18. He was *cr.*, 22 Apr. 1718, BARON OF LOUGHGUYRE, co. Limerick, and VISCOUNT FANE [I.], and took his seat 21 Apr. 1725. P.C. [I.] 5 May 1718. He *m.*, 12 Dec. 1707 (lic. Lond. 19 Nov. 1707), at Chelsea Hospital, Mary, sister of James, 1st EARL STANHOPE, and da. of Alexander STANHOPE, by Catherine, da. of Arnold

---

(a) Licence, for John de Falwesle kt. to convey this manor, 27 Feb. 1386/7 (*Patent Roll*, 10 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 20). Charter, by which *Johannes Falwesle chivaler dominus de Say* conveyed it in fee to three persons, dated 1 Mar. 10 Ric. II: with seal, bearing his arms, [Gules] two chevrons [Or], a crescent for difference, and his crest, out of a coronet a boar's head, with a collar. (Baker, *Northamptonshire*, vol. i, p. 379).

(b) Namely, Sawbridgeworth, and the six other manors mentioned above: by a fine, levied in the octaves of the Purification 11 Ric. II (*Feet of Fines*, case 289, file 55, no. 171). Licence—for the five manors in Herts and Kent—4 Jan. 1387/8 (*Patent Roll*, 11 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 32).

(c) Letters of protection and of attorney for John de Falwesle kt., who *in obsequium R. in comitiva dilecti consanguinei et fidelis R. Ricardi Comitis Arundell' Admiralli Angl'* is about to set out on the sea, 27 Feb. 1386/7, for half a year. Letters of protection for the same, with the same clause, 9 May 1388, for half a year. (*French Rolls*, 10 Ric. II, *mm.* 12, 10; 11 Ric. II, *m.* 7).

(d) *P.C.C.*, 3 Rous. "Johannes Falwesle miles . . . corpus meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia Prioratus de Lewes Cicestr' diocesis videlicet ex parte sinistra ymaginis sancti Pancratii."

(e) *Patent Roll*, 17 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 8.

(f) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Elizabeth, late the wife of William Heron, kt.), Hen. IV, file 48, no. 21. See SAY.

(g) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on William Heron chr.), Hen. IV, file 48, no. 21. See HERON.

(h) *Lambeth Reg.*, Arundel i, f. 219v.

(i) This Henry was s. and h. of the Hon. George Fane (a Cavalier soldier), 5th s. of the 1st Earl of Westmorland. V.G.

Burghill. He *d.* 7, and was *bur.* 16 July 1744, at Basildon, aged 68. Will dat. 11 May 1739 to 3 Apr. 1741, pr. 19 July 1744. His widow, who had been Maid of Honour to Queen Anne, *d.* 21, and was *bur.* 30 Aug. 1762, at Basildon, aged 76. Will dat. 25 Feb. to 3 July 1760, pr. 14 Sep. 1762.

II. 1744 to 1766. 2. Charles (Fane), Viscount Fane and Baron of Loughguyre [I.], only s. and h.; M.P. (Whig) for Tavistock 1734-47, and for Reading 1754-61.[a] English Resident at the Court of Florence, Turin, and Constantinople. D.C.L. Oxford, 4 July 1759.[b] He *m.*, 7 June 1749, at St. Bennet's, Paul's Wharf, London, Susanna, widow of Sir William Juxon, 2nd Bart., and yst. da. of John Marriott, of Sturton Hall, Suffolk. He *d. s.p.*, near Reading, 24, and was *bur.* 31 Jan. 1766, at Basildon, when the Peerage became *extinct.*[c] Will dat. 19 Oct. 1765, pr. 3 Apr. 1766. His widow *d.* 10 Apr. 1792, in Curzon Str., aged 86. M.I. at Little Compton. Will dat. 6 May 1790, pr. 20 Apr. 1792.

FANE [OF CATHERLOUGH]

rectius "Catherlough," Barony [I.] (*Fane*), *cr.* 1733, which see; *extinct* 1762.

FANHOPE

BARONY.

I. 1432 to 1443. Sir John Cornwall, s. and h. of another Sir John C.,[d] by a niece of the Duke of Brittany, was born at sea in St. Michael's Mount Bay, Cornwall, and *bap.* at the church of Marazion. Having distinguished himself at a tournament at York, in 1400, he is said there to have won the heart of the King's sister, Elizabeth, whom he married, as below. He was app. Constable of Shepey Castle 14 Oct. 1402; M.P.

---

[a] He belonged to that section of the party which opposed Walpole. V.G.

[b] By a strange error in the latest edition of *The Graduates of the University of Oxford*, pub. by the University Press, he is thus described: "Fane—Right Hon. Charles, Lord Viscount, eldest son of the Earl of Westmorland, Chancellor, created D.C.L." V.G.

[c] His eldest sister, Mary, *m.*, in 1735, Jerome, Count De Salis, by whom she had a son and h., Jerome, Count De Salis, who in 1835 took the additional surname of Fane.

[d] This Sir John (the elder) was 3rd s. of Sir Richard Cornwall, usually spoken of as "*Baron of Burford*," who was s. and h. of Sir Geoffrey Cornwall, by Margaret, da. and coh. of Hugh de Mortimer, Lord of the manor of Burford. A good account of these "Barons of Burford" is in Marshall's *Genealogist*, vols. iii and iv, as also in *The House of Cornewall*, 1908, by the Earl of Liverpool and Compton Reade. G.E.C. and V.G.

for co. Salop 1402, 1407; nom. K.G. in or shortly before 1409;[a] was at the battle of Agincourt 1415;[b] and, on the departure of the King from France, was left there in high command. He took part in the siege of Rouen, which lasted 6 months, and ended in its capture by the English 19 Jan. 1418/9. He was *cr.*, 17 July 1432, in open Parl. (the patent being dat. 12 Nov. following), BARON OF FANHOPE, co. Hereford,[c] though he appears to have been always sum. to Parl. by writs directed *Johanni Cornewall, Chivaler.* He was, also in open Parl., *cr.*, 30 Jan. 1441/2, BARON OF MILBROKE, co. Bedford. This creation was not exemplified by Patent. Both creations were enrolled, but in neither are there any words of inheritance. He *m.*, before 12 Dec. 1400,[d] Elizabeth, the King's sister, widow of John (HOLAND), DUKE OF EXETER (see under that title), and 2nd da. of John, *styled* "OF GAUNT," DUKE OF LANCASTER, by his 1st wife, Blanche, 2nd da. and coh. of Henry, DUKE OF LANCASTER. She *d.* 24 Nov. 1425, and was *bur.* at Burford, Salop. M.I. at Burford[e] and at Ampthill, Beds. He *d.* at Ampthill, *s.p.s. legit.*,[f] 10 or 11 Dec. 1443,[g] and was *bur.* at the Friars Preachers, by Ludgate.[h] M.I.[i] At his death all his honours became *extinct.* Will,[j] directing his burial to be in the Friars Preachers, Ludgate, dat. 10 Dec. 1443, at Ampthill.

---

[a] See vol. ii, p. 539, note "a."

[b] His praise, and that of peers who fought with him, is sung in Drayton's spirited poem, "Agincourt":

"Suffolk his axe did ply,
Beaumont and Willoughby
Bear them right doughtily,
Ferrers and Fanhope." V.G.

[c] This is the second barony created by patent, the first being that of John de Beauchamp as Lord de Beauchamp and Baron of Kidderminster in 1387. It is remarkable that the grantee should have received a second barony nearly ten years later, and it is yet more remarkable that on his creation as Baron of Milbroke he was referred to, *not* as Lord Fanhope, but as John Cornwall, chivaler, only. For a list of, and some observations on, baronies created by patent before the 16th century, see vol. vii, Appendix A. V.G.

[d] See *ante*, p. 199, note "f."

[e] See *ante*, p. 200, note "b."

[f] His only s., Sir John Cornwall, *d. v.p.*, unm., aged 17, being slain at the siege of Meaux, Dec. 1421. V.G.

[g] See *ante*, p. 200, note "d."

[h] On 14 Dec. Henry VI. wrote of him as having "passed to God." V.G.

[i] His name is recorded by Stow among those whose monuments were there. V.G.

[j] *Lincoln Reg.*, vol. xviii, ff. 3 and 22; *Lambeth Reg.*, Stafford, f. 119. "Ego Johannes Cornewayll' miles dominus de Fawnhope . . . corpus que meum ad sepeliendum in Capella beate Marie per me fundata in cimiterio fratrum predicatorum juxta Ludegate, Londoñ." (G. W. Watson). And he mentions his bastard sons John and Thomas. The "Lord Fanhope" who fought at the battle of Northampton in 1460, presumably, was one of these sons. V.G.

FANSHAWE OF DROMORE

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. 1661.

1. Thomas Fanshawe, s. and h. of Sir Henry F., of Ware Park, Herts (King's[a] Remembrancer of the Exchequer 1601-16, who *d.* 10 Mar. 1615/6), by Elizabeth, 6th da. of Thomas Smythe, of Ostenhanger, Kent, was *b.* about 1596; K.B. at the Coronation of Charles I, 2 Feb. 1625/6; King's[a] Remembrancer of the Exchequer 1616-65; M.P. for Hertford 1624-26, 1628-29, and 1640, till disabled in 1643, and for Herts 1661-65; Commissioner of Array 1641; fought at Edgehill, 23 Oct. 1642, and at Worcester, 3 Sep. 1651, where he was taken prisoner. His estates were sequestrated subject to a fine of £1,310. He was *cr.*, 5 Sep. 1661, VISCOUNT FANSHAWE OF DROMORE [I.]. He *m.*, 1stly, 23 Sep. 1627, at Horseheath, Anne, 4th da. of Sir Giles Alington, of Horseheath, co. Cambridge, by his 1st wife, Dorothy, da. of Thomas (Cecil), Earl of Exeter. She, who was *bap.* 13 Apr. 1607, at Horseheath, *d. s.p.m.*, and was *bur.* 17 July 1628, at Ware, aged 21. He *m.*, 2ndly, 24 June 1629, at St. Peter le Poor, London, Elizabeth, sister of Charles, 1st Viscount Cullen [I.], and 5th da. of Sir William Cokayne, of Rushton, Northants, by Mary (afterwards Countess of Dover), da. of Richard Morris, sometime Master of the Ironmongers' Company, London. He *d.* in Hatton Garden, London, 26, and was *bur.* 30 Mar. 1665, at Ware, aged 69.[b] Admon. 23 June 1667, 29 May 1671 and 12 May 1674. His widow, who was *b.* at Cokayne House, Old Broad Str., London, and *bap.* 2 Apr. 1609, at St. Peter le Poor afsd., was *bur.* 27 Feb. 1667/8, at Ware, aged 58.[c] Will dat. 25 July 1667, pr. 14 May 1668.

II. 1665.

2. Thomas (Fanshawe), Viscount Fanshawe of Dromore [I.], s. and h., by 2nd wife; *bap.* 17 June 1632,[d] at Ware; M.A. Trin. Coll. Cambridge; K.B. at the Coronation of Charles II, 23 Apr. 1661. M.P. for Hertford 1661-74; King's[a]

---

[a] At this time there were two Remembrancers—*viz.*, King's and Lord Treasurer's. V.G.

[b] "He did engage his person and estate for the crown and fought in the battle of Edgehill, and this ruined his estate and was the cause of his son selling Ware Park [in 1668 to Sir Thomas Byde, *not* Ryde, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*]; afterwards he tried by the King's assistance to be re-imbursed, but could not prevail. He was a very worthy, valiant, honest, good-natured gentleman, charitable and generous, and had excellent natural parts, yet choleric and rash which was only incommode to his own family; he was a very pretty man, for he was but low, of a sanguine complexion." See *Memoirs of Lady Fanshawe*, the widow of Sir Richard F., Bart., yr. br. of the 1st Viscount.

[c] "She was a very good wife but not else qualified extraordinary in anything. She brought him many children whereof now [1676 ?] remain three sons and 5 [*Qy.* 3 ?] daughters." See *Memoirs of Lady Fanshawe.* It may, however, be mentioned that her dowry was "*above* £10,000," a large sum in those days.

[d] Not 1639, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

Remembrancer of the Exchequer 1665-74. He *m.*, 1stly, Apr. 1648, at Hamerton, Hants (at her age of 12), Catherine, da. and h. of Knighton Ferrers, of Bayfordbury, Herts, by Catherine, da. and coh. of Sir William Walter. She *d. s.p.*, and was *bur.* 13 June 1660, at Ware. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 1666/7, Sarah, widow of Sir John Wray, 3rd Bart., of Glentworth, co. Lincoln (who *d.* 29 Oct. 1664), and da. of Sir John Evelyn, of West Dean, Wilts, by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Robert Cockes, of London. He, who sold the manor and estate of Ware, in 1668, for £26,000, was *bur.* at Ware, 19 May 1674.[a] Will dat. 9 May, pr. 4 June 1674. His widow *m.*, as 2nd wife, 14 Feb. 1674/5, at the Temple Church, London, George (Saunderson), 5th Viscount Castleton [I.], who *d.* 27 May 1714. She was *bur.* 16 Oct. 1717, in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. Will dat. 29 May 1714, pr. 12 Nov. 1717.

III. 1674. 3. Evelyn (Fanshawe), Viscount Fanshawe of Dromore [I.], only s. and h., by 2nd wife; *bap.* 9 Aug. 1669, at Glentworth afsd. He *d.* unm., 10 Oct. 1687, aged 18, at Aleppo, in Turkey, and was *bur.* 24 Feb. 1687/8, at Ware. Will dat. 31 Mar. 1687, pr. 18 Feb. 1689/90.

IV. 1687. 4. Charles (Fanshawe), Viscount Fanshawe of Dromore [I.], uncle and h. male, being 3rd s. of the 1st Viscount, *b.* 6 Feb. 1642/3, at Oxford; Commissioner of Appeals 1676-89; Capt. in Lord Arlington's Foot 17 Feb. 1677/8; Envoy extraordinary to Portugal 1680-84; King's[b] Remembrancer of the Exchequer 1687-89; M.P. (Tory) for St. Michael, Mitchell, or Michaelstow, 16 Jan. 1688/9. He did not sit in the Parl. [I.] of James II, 7 May 1689,[c] but refused to take the oaths to William III, and was expelled the English House of Commons, 13 May 1689, and committed to the Tower. He *a.* unm., at his house, Suffolk Str., Westm., 28 Mar., and was *bur.* 1 Apr. 1710, at Ware, aged 67. Admon. 18 Apr. 1710, 13 May 1714, 22 Nov. 1739, and July 1825.

V. 1710 to 1716. 5. Simon (Fanshawe), Viscount Fanshawe of Dromore [I.], br. and h. male, being 4th and yst. but only surv. s. of the 1st Viscount. Capt. in Lord Mulgrave's Foot 25 Jan. 1672/3, and in Prince Rupert's Dragoons 15 Feb. 1677/8; King's[b] Remembrancer of the Exchequer 1708-16. He *d.* unm., 23 Oct. 1716, aged 68, and was *bur.* at Ware afsd., when the Peerage became *extinct.* Will dat. 16 Apr. 1715, pr. 9 Jan. 1716/7.

---

[a] Pepys, under date 23 Feb. 1667/8, calls him "a witty, but rascally fellow, without a penny in his purse." He appears from the Verulam MSS. to have been a foolish, hot-headed man. V.G.

[b] See note "a" on preceding page.

[c] For a list of peers present in, and absent from, this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

FAREHAM

i.e. "FAREHAM, co. Southampton," Earldom (*de Keroualle*), *cr.* 1673, with the DUKEDOM OF PORTSMOUTH, which see; *extinct* 1734.

FARNBOROUGH OF BROMLEY HILL PLACE

BARONY.

I. 1826 to 1838.

CHARLES LONG, 4th s. of Beeston L., of Carshalton Park, Surrey, by Sarah (not Susannah), da. and h. of Abraham CROPP, of Richmond, Surrey, was *b.* 1760; matric. at Cambridge (Emmanuel Coll.) 1778; M.P. (Tory) for Rye 1789-96, for Midhurst 1796-1802, for Wendover 1802-06, and for Haslemere 1806-26; Joint Sec. of the Treasury 1791-1801; F.R.S. 2 Feb. 1792; a Director of Greenwich Hospital 1799-1829; P.C. 13 Jan. 1802; a Lord of the Treasury 1804-06; P.C. [I.] 5 Oct. 1805; Sec. to the Lord Lieut. [I.] 1805-06; Joint Paymaster Gen. 1807-17, and (sole) Paymaster Gen. 1817-26; Trustee of the Brit. Museum 1812, and an original Trustee of the Nat. Gallery 1824, both till his death; nom. G.C.B. (extra) 20, and inv. 22 May 1820. He was *cr.*, 8 July 1826, BARON FARNBOROUGH OF BROMLEY HILL PLACE, co. Kent. LL.D. Cambridge 1833. He *m.*, 28 May 1793 (at her father's house), in Hill Str., St. Geo., Han. Sq., Amelia, 1st da. of Sir Abraham HUME, 2nd Bart., by Amelia, da. of the Rt. Rev. John EGERTON, BISHOP OF DURHAM. She, who was *b.* 23 Jan., and *bap.* 17 Feb. 1772, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., *d.* at Bromley Hill Place, Kent, 15, and was *bur.* 21 Jan. 1837, at Wormley, Herts, aged nearly 65. He *d. s.p.*, at Bromley Hill Place afsd., 17, and was *bur.* 27 Jan. 1838, at Wormley, aged 77, when the Peerage became *extinct.*[a] Will pr. Apr. 1838.

FARNBOROUGH

BARONY.

I. 1886.

THOMAS ERSKINE MAY, *b.* in London, 8 Feb. 1815; ed. at Bedford Grammar School; Barrister (Middle Temple) 1838, becoming a Bencher 1873; Examiner of petitions for private bills in Parl. 1846; Taxing Master for both Houses of Parl. 1847-56; Clerk assistant 1856-71, and Clerk of the House of Commons 1871-86. C.B. 16 May 1860; K.C.B. 6 July 1866; D.C.L. (Oxford) 17 June 1874; P.C. 11 Aug. 1884. Shortly after his resignation of office, he was *cr.*, 11 May 1886, BARON FARNBOROUGH, of Farnborough, co. Southampton. He *m.*, 27 Aug. 1839, Louisa Johanna, da. of George LAUGHTON, of Fareham, Hants. He *d. s.p.*, at his official

---

[a] "A person of considerable taste and accomplishment particularly in painting [he] has been called the Vitruvius of the present age." He left Bromley Hill to his nephew, Col. Long. (*Annual Reg.* for 1838). His wife also was a good artist. G.E.C. and V.G.

residence in the House of Parl., 17 May 1886,[a] aged 71, when the Peerage became *extinct*. He was *bur.* at Chippenham, co. Cambridge.[b] Will pr. 19 July 1886, over £15,000. His widow *d.* 2 Feb. 1901, at Brighton, and was *bur.* at Chippenham afsd. Will pr. Mar. 1901 at £25,544 gross and £25,395 net.

FARNELL

i.e. "BALINHARD OF FARNELL, co. Forfar," Barony (*Carnegie*), *cr.* 1869; see SOUTHESK, Earldom [S.], under the 6th Earl.

FARNHAM

BARONY [I.]
I. 1756.

1. JOHN MAXWELL, of Farnham, co. Cavan, s. and h. of the Rev. Henry M.,[c] Rector of Derrynoose, co. Armagh, by Anne, da. of Col. George STEWART, of Culmore, co. Londonderry; Prothonotary Common Pleas [I.] 1725-59; M.P. for co. Cavan 1727-56, Sheriff of co. Cavan 1739. Having in 1737 (by the death of his cousin, the Rev. Robert Maxwell, D.D.) *suc.* to the estate of Farnham, he was *cr.*, 6 May 1756, BARON FARNHAM, of Farnham, co. Cavan [I.], taking his seat as such on the 8th inst. He *m.*, June 1719 (lic. 27 May 1719), Judith, da. and h. of James BARRY, of Newtown Barry, co. Wexford, Prothonotary of the Court of Common Pleas [I.], by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. of Charles MEREDYTH. He *d.* 6 Aug. 1759, and was *bur.* in Christ Church, Dublin. Will pr. 1759 Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow, who was *bap.* 15 Dec. 1699, *d.* 5 Apr. 1771, in Henrietta Str., and was *bur.* in Christ Church, Dublin. Will pr. 1775 Prerog. Ct. [I.].

II. 1759.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]
I. 1760.

EARLDOM [I.]
I. 1763.

2 and 1. ROBERT (MAXWELL), BARON FARNHAM [I.], 1st s. and h.; M.P. for Lisburn [I.] 1743-59, and for Taunton [G.B.] 1754-61; Sheriff of co. Cavan 1757. He took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 3 Dec. 1759. He was *cr.*, 10 Sep. 1760, VISCOUNT FARNHAM, co. Cavan [I.], taking his seat as such 18 Dec. 1761, and was *cr.*, 13 May 1763, EARL OF FARNHAM, co. Cavan [I.], taking his seat as such 21 Jan. 1764.

---

[a] The peerage was thus in existence only six days, probably the *shortest* duration of any peerage save that of Leighton in 1896, which lasted only one day; the Barony of Marjoribanks (*Marjoribanks*) lasted seven days (*viz.* 12 to 19 June 1873), the Barony of Amesbury (*Douglas*), *cr.* 1832, lasted under two months. In the case of Sir Thomas Borthwick, whose proposed elevation to the peerage was announced 14 June 1912, his death (31 July following) took place before the patent issued, and his son was accordingly *cr.* Baron Whitburgh 10 Dec. 1912. G.E.C. and V.G.

[b] Author of several valuable works—*viz.* *The Law and Usage of Parliament*, *Constitutional History of England*, 1760-1870, &c.

[c] This Henry was 3rd son (whose issue, in 1737, became heir male) of the Rt.

P.C. [I.] 19 Sep. 1760. He *m.*, 1stly, 11 Oct. 1759, at St. Mary Magdalen's, Old Fish Str., London, Henrietta, widow of William Matthias (STAFFORD-HOWARD), EARL OF STAFFORD, and da. and h. of Philip CANTILLON, of Paris, banker. She *d.* 30 Aug. 1761, and was *bur.* at St. (—), near St. Paul's, London. Admon. 9 Dec. 1761 and Dec. 1783. He *m.*, 2ndly, 1 Dec. 1771, Sarah (a fortune of £40,000), widow of the Rt. Hon. Arthur UPTON, sister of Dudley, Lord SYDNEY OF LEIX, BARON STRADBALLY [I.], and da. of Pole COSBY, of Stradbally, Queen's Co., by Mary, da. of Henry DODWELL. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 16, and was *bur.* 19 Nov. 1779, at Cavan when both the Viscountcy and the Earldom of Farnham [I.] became *extinct.*[a] Will pr. 1779. His widow's will pr. 1795; both in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

[JOHN MAXWELL, *styled* LORD MAXWELL, only s. and h. ap., by 1st wife, ed. at Harrow 1771; *d.* young and unm., *v.p.*, 7 Aug. 1778, at the Hot Wells, Bristol.]

BARONY [I.]
III. 1779.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]
II. 1781.

EARLDOM [I.]
II. 1785.

3. and 1. BARRY (MAXWELL), BARON FARNHAM [I.], br. and h. male, who, in 1771, had assumed the name of *Barry* in lieu of that of *Maxwell*, having *suc.* to the estates of his maternal grandfather, but resumed that of Maxwell on his accession to the peerage. He was a Barrister (King's Inns), Dublin, 1748; Bencher 1757; was M.P. for co. Cavan 1756-60, for Armagh City 1761-68, and for co. Cavan (again) 1768-79. Prothonotary of the Court of Common Pleas [I.] 1741-1800. He was *cr.*, 10 Jan. 1781, VISCOUNT FARNHAM, co. Cavan [I.], taking his seat as such 10 Oct. following, and was *cr.*, 22 June 1785, EARL OF FARNHAM, co. Cavan [I.],[b] taking his seat as such on the 30th inst. P.C. [I.] 6 June 1796. He *m.*, 1stly, 15 Jan. 1751 or 1757, Margaret, 2nd da. and coh. of Robert KING, of Drewstown, co. Meath, by Anne, da. of the Rev. Thomas KING, Prebendary of Swords. She *d.* 4 Dec. 1766. He *m.*, 2ndly, 5 Aug. 1771, Grace, yst. da. of Arthur BURDETT, of Ballymaney, co. Kildare, by Grace, da. of John HEAD, of Derry Castle, co. Tipperary. He *d.* 7 Oct. 1800, in Dublin.[c] Will pr. Nov. 1800. His widow, who was *b.* 1734, *d.* 8 Mar. 1816, in her 82nd year.

Rev. Robert Maxwell, Bishop of Kilmore (1643-72), who was seized of the manor of Farnham, &c., the said Bishop being s. and h. of Robert Maxwell, Dean of Armagh, who emigrated (about 1600) from Scotland to Ireland.

[a] His heir was his only surv. child Harriet, who *m.* Dennis Daly. V.G.

[b] The Duke of Rutland, in a letter dat. 12 June 1785, mentions his "dirt, meanness, and ingratitude," in announcing his intention of voting against the Govt. in the same letter in which he acknowledges his Majesty's gracious intention of advancing him to the dignity of an Earl. V.G.

[c] "He is a temperate supporter of administration, and perfectly respectable in private life." (*Sketches of Irish Political Character*, 1799). V.G.

EARLDOM and VISCOUNTCY [I.] III. BARONY [I.] IV. 1800.

2 and 4. JOHN JAMES (MAXWELL), EARL OF FARNHAM, VISCOUNT FARNHAM and BARON FARNHAM [I.], only s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 5 Feb. 1759; *styled* LORD MAXWELL 1785-1800; M.P. for co. Cavan 1779-83 and 1793-1800. REP. PEER [I.] 1816-23 (Tory). He *m.*, in 1784 (lic. 30 Dec. 1783), GRACE, da. of Thomas CUFFE, of Grange, co. Kilkenny, by Thomasina, da. of Edward HERBERT, of Muckruss, co. Kerry. He *d. s.p.*, at the Pulteney Hotel, London, 23 July, and was *bur.* 2 Aug. 1823, at Cavan, aged 64, when both the Viscountcy and the Earldom of Farnham became (again) *extinct.* His widow *d.* 10 Feb. 1856, aged 90, at Leamington, co. Warwick. Will pr. Apr. 1856.

V. 1823. 5. JOHN (MAXWELL-BARRY), BARON FARNHAM [I.], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of the Rt. Rev. the Hon. Henry MAXWELL, BISHOP OF MEATH [1766-98], by Margaret, da. of the Rt. Hon. Anthony FOSTER, which Henry was 3rd s. of the 1st Baron, and *d.* 7 Oct. 1798. He was *b.* 18 Jan. 1767; M.P. for co. Cavan 1787-88, for Doneraile 1792-97, for Newtown Limavady 1798-1800, for co. Cavan again [U.K.] 1806-23 (Tory); Sheriff of co. Carlow 1795; P.C. [I.] 7 July 1809. REP. PEER [I.] 1825-38. He *m.*, 4 July 1789, Juliana Lucy, 1st da. of Arthur (ANNESLEY), 1st EARL OF MOUNTNORRIS [I.], by his 1st wife, Lucy, da. of George (LYTTELTON), 1st BARON LYTTELTON OF FRANKLEY. She *d.* 10 Oct. 1833, at Valence, in France, aged 61. He *d. s.p.*, 20 Sep. 1838, aged 71, in Paris, and was *bur.* at Newtown Barry. Will pr. Apr. 1839.

VI. 1838. Sep. 6. HENRY (MAXWELL), BARON FARNHAM [I.], br. and h. He was in Holy Orders. He *m.*, 5 Sep. 1798, Anne, 1st da. of Henry Thomas (BUTLER), 2nd EARL OF CARRICK [I.], by Sarah, da. and coh. of Edward TAYLOR. She, who was *b.* 3 Aug. 1776, *d.* 29 May 1831, aged 54. He *d.* 19 Oct. 1838, at 45 Rutland Sq., Dublin, aged 64. Will pr. Apr. 1839.

VII. 1838. Oct. 7. HENRY (MAXWELL), BARON FARNHAM [I.], s. and h., *b.* 9 Aug. 1799, in Dublin; admitted Trin. Coll. Dublin 7 July 1817; M.P. (Conservative) for co. Cavan 1824-38; REP. PEER [I.] 1839-68; K.P. 12 Nov. 1845. He *m.*, 3 Dec. 1828, Anne Frances Esther, yst. da. of Thomas (STAPLETON), LORD LE DESPENSER, by Elizabeth, da. of Samuel ELIOT. She was *b.* 15 Apr. 1805. He and his wife *d. s.p.* (the one aged 69 and the other 63), being burnt (with some 30 others) by the setting on fire of petroleum in a railway accident, near Abergele, in North Wales, 20 Aug. 1868. Both were buried there on the 25th.[a] His will pr. under £60,000.

---

[a] Lord Farnham was an accomplished genealogist, paying particular attention to "*Royal descents*" and to "*Seize Quartiers*," of which last he printed a considerable number.

VIII. 1868. 8. Somerset Richard (Maxwell), Baron Farnham [I.], br. and h., *b.* 18 Oct. 1803, in Dublin; admitted Trin. Coll. Dublin 6 Jan. 1823; M.P. (Conservative) for Cavan 1839-40. Sheriff of co. Carlow 1842, and of co. Cavan 1844. He *m.*, 1stly, 30 May 1839, Dorothea, 3rd da. of Richard Pennefather, one of the Barons of the Exchequer [I.], by Jane, 1st da. of John Bennett, a Justice of the King's Bench [I.]. She *d.* 30 Nov. 1861. He *m.*, 2ndly, 31 May 1864, at St. Jude's, Mildmay Park, Mary Anne, da. of Samuel Delap, of Monellan, co. Donegal, by Susannah, yst. da. of John Bennett afsd. She *d.* 1 Nov. 1873, aged 64, at Farnham afsd. He *d. s.p.*, 4 June 1884, in his 81st year, at Farnham.

IX. 1884. 9. James Pierce (Maxwell), Baron Farnham [I.], br. and h., being 6th s. of the 6th Baron, *b.* 1813; M.P. (Conservative) for co. Cavan 1843-65. He was sometime an officer in the army; was severely wounded in the Crimean War; Lieut. Col. 97th Foot; 5th class Medjidie and Turkish medal.[a] He *d.* unm., 26 Oct. 1896, at Malvern, and was *bur.* at Cavan, aged 83.

X. 1896. 10. Somerset Henry (Maxwell), Baron Farnham [I.], nephew and h., being 1st s. and h. of the Hon. Richard Thomas Maxwell, by Charlotte Anne, da. of the Rev. Henry Preston Elrington, D.D., Rector of Templeshanbo, and Precentor of Ferns, which Richard Thomas (who *d.* 22 Jan. 1874, aged 68) was yr. br. of the 9th, and 7th s. of the 6th Baron. He was *b.* 7 Mar. 1849; sometime Lieut. 98th Foot; Hon. Major 4th Batt. Irish Fusiliers. Rep. Peer [I.] 1898-1900 (Conservative); Lord Lieut. of co. Cavan July to Nov. 1900. He *m.*, 5 Aug. 1875, Florence Jane, 5th da. of Thomas (Taylour), 3rd Marquess of Headfort [I.], by his 1st wife, Amelia, da. of William Thompson. He *d.* 22 Nov. 1900, of throat affection, in a private hospital in Lower Mount Str., Dublin (his death having been falsely announced in Aug. previous), and was *bur.* from Farnham, aged 51. Will pr. above £27,000. His widow, who was *b.* 21 June 1855, *d.* at Howth, 16, and was *bur.* 20 Aug. 1907, at Kilmore, co. Cavan, aged 52.

XI. 1900. 11. Arthur Kenlis (Maxwell), Baron Farnham [I. 1756], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap.,[b] *b.* 2 Oct. 1879; sometime Lieut. 10th Hussars; served in S. Africa 1899-1902;[c] Rep. Peer

---

[a] The Baronetcy of Maxwell [S. 1627] of Calderwood is by some considered to have devolved on him, 4 Dec. 1885, on the death of Sir William Maxwell, 10th Bart. V.G.

[b] His elder br., Barry Somerset, *b.* 6 Aug. 1876, *d. v.p.* and unm., 20 Sep. 1897, at Castle Saunderson, from the effects of a cycling accident on the 14th, and was *bur.* at Kilmore. V.G.

[c] For a list of peers and their heirs ap. who fought in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

[I.] Dec. 1908 (Conservative). He served in the Great War, 1914-18, in the North Irish Horse, and, being then Lt. Col., was taken prisoner by the Germans, May 1918.[a] He *m.*, 8 Oct. 1903, at Mallow, co. Cork, Aileen Selina, 2nd da. of Charles Purdon Coote, of Bearforest and Ballyclough Castle, co. Cork, by Harriette Louisa, 4th da. of Robert Perceval Maxwell, D.L., of Finnebrogue, co. Down. She was *b.* 16 Oct. 1878.

[Somerset Arthur Maxwell, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 20 Jan. 1905.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 25,920 acres in co. Cavan, worth £18,250 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Farnham, co. Cavan.

FARNHAM ROYAL

See "Godolphin of Farnham Royal, co. Buckingham," Barony (*Godolphin-Osborne*), *cr.* 1832.

FARQUHAR

BARONY. I. 1898.

1. Horace Brand Townsend-Farquhar, afterwards Farquhar, 5th s. of Sir Walter Minto Townsend-Farquhar, 2nd Bart. [1821] (who *d.* 18 June 1866), by Erica Catherine (who *d.* Jan. 1899), only child, illegit., of Eric (Mackay), 7th Baron Reay, was *b.* 19 May 1844. He was *cr.* a Baronet on 25 Oct. 1892. Pres. of the London Municipal Soc. 1894-1901; M.P. for West Marylebone 1895-98. On 20 Jan. 1898 he was *cr.* BARON FARQUHAR OF ST. MARYLEBONE, and introduced 8 Feb. following. Member of L.C.C. for East Marylebone 1899-1901, and for West Marylebone Mar. to June 1901. Master of the Household 1901-07; K.C.V.O. 28 May 1901; G.C.V.O. 9 Nov. 1902; P.C. 2 Nov. 1907; a Lord in Waiting (extra) 1907-10 to Edward VII and from 1910 to George V. Lord Steward of the Household under the Coalition Ministry June 1915. He was *cr.*, 21 June, 1917, Viscount Farquhar. A Liberal Unionist. He *m.*, 5 Jan. 1895, Emilie, widow of Sir Edward Scott, 5th Bart., and da. of Henry Packe, of Harleston, Northants, Lieut. Col. Grenadier Guards.

FARRER OF ABINGER

BARONY. I. 1893.

1. Thomas Henry Farrer, 1st s. and h. of Thomas F., of Lincoln's Inn Fields (*d.* 23 Sep. 1833, aged 45), by Cecilia, da. of Richard Willis, of Halsnead, co. Lancaster; was *b.* 24 June 1819, in Bedford Place, Bloomsbury; ed. at Eton *circa* 1830-34, and at Ball. Coll. Oxford, 2nd class 1840, B.A. 1841;

---

[a] His only surviving brother also served, Denis Crichton, Lieut. R.N.; and his uncle, Henry Edward, graded as Staff Lieut., D.S.O. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

Barrister (Linc. Inn) 1844; Permanent Sec. to the Board of Trade 1865-86; was *cr.* a Baronet 22 Oct. 1883. On 22 June 1893, he was *cr.* BARON FARRER OF ABINGER, co. Surrey.[a] Alderman of the L.C.C. 1889-98, and Vice-Chairman 1890-92. A Liberal. He *m.*, 1stly, 10 Jan. 1854, at Paddington, Frances, da. of William ERSKINE, of the Indian Civil Service, by Maitland, da. of Sir James MACKINTOSH, of Aldourie. She *d.* 15 May 1870, in London, and was *bur.* at Brookwood. He *m.*, 2ndly, 30 May 1873, at Dr. Martineau's Unitarian Chapel, Katherine Euphemia, da. of Hensleigh WEDGWOOD, of 31 Queen Anne Str., by Frances, da. of Sir James MACKINTOSH. He *d.* 11 Oct. 1899, aged 80. His widow, by whom he had no issue, was living 1920.

II. 1899. 2. THOMAS CECIL (FARRER), BARON FARRER OF ABINGER, 1st s. and h. ap. by 1st wife, *b.* 25 Oct. 1859, at 21 Chester Terrace, Regent's Park; ed. at Eton 1871-77; matric. at Oxford (Ball. Coll.) Sep. 1877, 3rd class Mods. 1879, 3rd class Mod. Hist. 1881.[b] He *m.*, 1stly, 27 July 1892, at St. Paul's, Onslow Sq., Evelyn Mary, da. of the Hon. Charles William Thomas SPRING-RICE (uncle of the 2nd Baron Monteagle), by Elizabeth Margaret, 1st da. of William MARSHALL, of Halsteads, and Patterdale Hall, Cumberland. She, who was *b.* 19 Nov. 1862, at Eaton Place South, Belgravia, *d.* 22 Apr. 1898, and was *bur.* at Brookwood. He *m.*, 2ndly, 9 Nov. 1903, Evangeline, yst. da. of Octavius Newry KNOX, of Corgrig, co. Limerick, by Lucy, 4th da. of the Hon. Stephen Edmond SPRING-RICE. She was *b.* 10 Dec. 1871, at Mount Trenchard, Foynes, co. Limerick.

[CECIL CLAUDE FARRER, 1st s. and h. ap. by 1st wife, *b.* 8 May 1893, at 27 Bryanston Sq.; ed. at Eton, and at New Coll. Oxford. In the Intelligence Depart. of the Board of Trade.]

Family Estates.—These consist of about 500 acres at Abinger, Surrey, and about 1,084 acres at Ingleborough, co. York. *Principal Seat.*—Abinger Hall, near Dorking, Surrey.

FARRINYEAN or TARRINZEAN

See "LOUDOUN," Earldom, *cr.* 1633.

FAUCONBERG see FAUCONBERGE

---

[a] This was one of the creations from the ranks of the Civil Service. See vol. ii, p. 179, note *sub* Frederic, BARON BLACHFORD OF WISDOME [1871].

[b] He is one of the numerous peers who are, or have been, directors of public companies, for a list of whom see Appendix C in this volume. He is what is technically known as "a dowser"—*i.e.* he has the remarkable gift of being able to detect the subterraneous existence of running water. V.G.

FAUCONBERG, and FAUCONBERG OF YARUM [*i.e.* YARM], OF HENKNOWLE, and OF NEWBOROUGH

BARONY.
I. 1627.
VISCOUNTCY.
I. 1643.

1. Thomas Belasyse, of Newborough, co. York, only s. and h. of Sir Henry B., 1st Bart. (so *cr.* 29 June 1611, M.P. for Thirsk 1586-87, 1588-89, 1592-93, and 1601, *bur.* 19 Aug. 1624), by Ursula, 1st da. of Sir Thomas Fairfax, of Denton, co. York, was *b.* 1577; M.P. for Thirsk 1597-98, 1614, 1620-22 and 1624-25; knighted 9 July 1603; *suc.* his father as 2nd Baronet Aug. 1624. He was *cr.*, 25 May 1627, BARON FAUCONBERG OF YARUM, *i.e.* YARM, co. York. He adhered faithfully to the royal cause, and was, 31 Jan. 1642/3, *cr.* VISCOUNT FAUCONBERG OF HENKNOWLE, in the Bishopric of Durham. He fought at the battle of Marston Moor, 2 July 1644, directly after which he fled to Hamburg, his estates being compounded for at £5,012. He became a Roman Cath. He *m.*, about 1600, Barbara, 1st da. of Sir Henry Cholmeley, of Whitby, co. York, by Margaret, da. of Sir William Babthorpe, of Babthorpe in that co. She *d.* 28 Feb., and was *bur.* 7 Mar. 1618/9, at Coxwold, co. York. M.I. He *d.* 18 Apr. 1653, aged about 76, and was *bur.* there. M.I. Will dat. 4 Sep. 1649, pr. 12 July 1653.[a]

II. 1653.
EARLDOM.
I. 1689.

2 and 1. Thomas (Belasyse), Viscount Fauconberg of Henknowle, &c., grandson and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. Henry Belasyse (M.P. for Thirsk 1625-1626, and for co. York 1628-29, and 1640-42), by Grace, da. and coh. of Sir Thomas Barton, of Smithells, co. Lancaster, which Henry, who was s. and h. ap. of the 1st Viscount, *d. v.p.*, 20 May 1647, aged 43. He was *bap.* 16 Mar. 1627/8, at Coxwold. Owing to his 2nd marriage, he is said to have been made a Councillor of State in 1657.[b] He was sum. to Cromwell's "Other House,"[c] 10 Dec. 1657. He was, 27 Dec. 1658, sent as Envoy to the King of France. He, however, favoured the Restoration; was Col. of a regt. of Horse 1660; Lord Lieut. co. Durham 1660-61; Lord Lieut.

---

[a] John, his 2nd son, was *cr.* Baron Belasyse of Worlaby, in 1644.

[b] The lists of these Councillors at the British Museum have been kindly and carefully examined for the Editor by the Rev. A. B. Beaven, with the result that it is clear that Fauconberg was not a Councillor before Sep. 1658; and though the original volume of Richard Cromwell's Council proceedings from that date to Apr. 1659 is lost, it is most unlikely that Richard during the short period when he had control would have made so "slight unmeritable a man" as Fauconberg a Councillor when Oliver, the latter's father-in-law, had not done so. For a list of Councillors of State see *ante*, p. 231, note "a." V.G.

[c] For Cromwell's "Other House," see vol. iv, Appendix G.

North Riding, co. York, 1660-87(a) and 1689-92; AMBASSADOR to Venice, Turin, and Florence Nov. 1669; Capt. of the Gent. Pensioners 1672-76; P.C. 17 Apr. 1672. He was *cr.*, 9 Apr. 1689, EARL FAUCONBERG.(b) A Whig. He *m.*, 1stly, 3 July 1651, at East Barnet, Herts, Mildred, da. of Nicholas (SAUNDERSON), 2nd(c) VISCOUNT CASTLETON [I.], by Frances, da. of Sir George MANNERS, of Haddon, co. Derby. She *d.* 8 May 1656, and was *bur.* at Coxwold. He *m.*, 2ndly, 18 Nov. 1657, at Hampton Court, Midx. (celebrated also at Whitehall), Mary (with £15,000), 3rd da. and 8th child of Oliver CROMWELL, the Lord Protector of England, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir James BOUCHIER, of Little Stambridge, and Grandcourts in Felstead, Essex.(d) He *d. s.p.*, aged 72, at Sutton House, in Chiswick, Midx., 31 Dec. 1700, and was *bur.* 30 Jan. 1700/1 at Coxwold. M.I. At his death the Earldom of Fauconberg became *extinct.*(e) Will (in which he is styled "Thomas, Lord Fauconberg, Baron of Yarom, Viscount Henknowles and Earl Fauconberg") dat. 14 Nov. 1699, pr. 26 May 1701. His widow, who was *bap.* at Huntingdon, 9 Feb. 1636/7, *d.* at Sutton House afsd., 14, and was *bur.* 24 Mar. 1712/3, at Chiswick, aged 76.(f) Will dat. 27 Nov. 1711, pr. 26 June 1713.

VISCOUNTCY, &c. III. 1700.

3. THOMAS (BELASYSE), VISCOUNT FAUCONBERG OF HENKNOWLE and BARON FAUCONBERG OF YARUM, nephew and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. Sir Rowland BELASYSE, K.B., by Anne, da. and h. of Humphrey DAVENPORT, of Sutton, co. Chester, which Rowland was next surv. br. to the 2nd Lord, and *d.* 16 Aug. 1699, aged 67. He served as a volunteer under the Duke of Berwick against the Turks, being wounded at the siege of Buda. He *m.*, before July 1698, Bridget, da. of Sir John GAGE, 4th Bart., of Firle, Sussex, and coh. of his 1st wife, Mary, da. and h. of Thomas MIDDLEMORE, of Edgbaston, co. Warwick.

(a) See vol. ii, Appendix G, for a list of the Lord Lieutenants dismissed in 1687 by James II.

(b) Not "Earl *of* Fauconberg." See vol. ii, p. 462, note "a," *sub* CADOGAN.

(c) Mildred was not daughter of the 1st Viscount Castleton, as stated in the first edition of this work, and in Burke's Saunderson pedigrees, where both this Mildred and her sister Grace are given as the daughters of their grandfather. (*Ex inform.* G. W. Watson). V.G.

(d) See an article by R. Boucher on this family of Bouchier in *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xxviii, pp. 65-75. V.G.

(e) "A gentleman whose relations are most cavaliers . . . was absent over the water in the time of the late wars; a neuter at least, if not disaffected to the cause." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*). Carlyle describes him, at the time of his marriage with Mary Cromwell, as "a brilliant, ingenuous and hopeful young man." (R. G. FitzGerald-Uniacke). V.G.

(f) She was, according to Bishop Burnet, "a wise and worthy woman, more likely to have maintained the post [of Protector] than either of her brothers according to a saying that went of her, that those who wore breeches deserved petticoats better, but if those in petticoats had been in breeches they would have held faster."

He *d.* in Brussels, 26 Nov. 1718, and was *bur.* at Coxwold. Will dat. 26 Mar. 1714, pr. 6 June 1719, at York. His widow *d.* 18 Nov., and was *bur.* 14 Dec. 1732, at Coxwold.[a]

IV. 1718. EARLDOM. II. 1756. 4 and 1. THOMAS (BELASYSE), VISCOUNT FAUCONBERG OF HENKNOWLE, &c., s. and h., *b.* 27 Apr. 1699; sold the estate of Smithells, co. Lancaster, 1721. On 25 Sep. 1733, he and his wife were presented for not attending their parish church, but he conformed to the established religion and took the oaths, 3 Feb. 1736/7; a Lord of the Bedchamber 1738-60. He was *cr.*, 16 June 1756, EARL FAUCONBERG OF NEWBOROUGH, co. York. A Whig. He *m.*, 5 Aug. 1726, Catherine, da. and h. of John BETHAM, otherwise FOWLER, of Rowington, co. Warwick, and of St. Thomas's, co. Stafford, by Catherine his wife.[b] She *d.* in Geo. Str., St. Geo., Han. Sq., 29 May, and was *bur.* 12 June 1760, at Coxwold. He *d.* at Newborough Hall, co. York, 8, and was *bur.* 22 Feb. 1774, at Coxwold, aged 74. Will pr. May 1774.

EARLDOM. III. VISCOUNTCY, &c. V. 1774. 2 and 5. HENRY (BELASYSE), EARL FAUCONBERG OF NEWBOROUGH, VISCOUNT FAUCONBERG OF HENKNOWLE, &c., 3rd and yst. but only surv.[c] s. and h., *b.* 13 Apr. 1743; ed. at Eton 22 Apr. 1757-63; *styled* LORD BELASYSE 1756-74; M.P. for Peterborough 1768-74;[d] a Lord of the Bedchamber 1777-1802; Lord Lieut. North Riding of Yorkshire 1777 till his death, and Col. of a regt. of Foot (called "*Fauconberg's*") 1779. He *m.*, 1stly, 29 May 1766, at St. James's, Westm., Charlotte, sister of Peniston, 1st VISCOUNT MELBOURNE [I.], and 1st da. of Sir Matthew LAMB, 1st Bart., by Charlotte, da. of the Rt. Hon. Thomas COKE, of Melbourne, co. Derby. She, who was *b.* 1 Nov. 1743, *d.* 1 Apr. 1790, and was *bur.* at Coxwold afsd., aged 46. He *m.*, 2ndly, 5 Jan. 1791 (spec. lic.), at St. George's Chapel, Windsor, Jane, 1st da. of John CHESHYRE, of Bennington, co. Herts, by (—), da. of Lieut. Col. BRERETON. He *d.* of apoplexy, *s.p.m.*, 23 Mar., and was *bur.* 6 Apr. 1802, at Coxwold,

---

[a] She appears to have been a foolish and quarrelsome spendthrift, full of "whimsies and violent magots." She was on bad terms with her son, Lord F., and actually went the length of suborning a woman to forge his handwriting to a treasonable letter, and then of sending it to the Sec. of State. (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Misc. MSS., 1903, p. 183). V.G.

[b] See account of her maternal descent from the Fowler family, in the *Her. Visitations of Staffordshire*, 1614 and 1664, edited by H. Sydney Grazebrook, p. 137.

[c] His eldest br. *d. v.p.*, 27 May 1750, aged 15. V.G.

[d] As an M.P. he supported the Court. As a peer he supported the Coalition of 1783, but afterwards went over to Pitt, and voted for his Regency Bill in 1788. V.G.

aged 58. At his death the Earldom of Fauconberg of Newborough became *extinct.*[a] Will pr. 1802. His widow *d.* 4 Apr. 1820. Will pr. May 1820.

VI. 1802. 6. ROWLAND (BELASYSE), VISCOUNT FAUCONBERG OF HENKNOWLE, &c., cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Anthony BELASYSE, by Susanna, da. of John CLERVET, which Anthony (who was *b.* 8 Nov. 1714, *d.* 9 Oct. 1754) was yr. s. of Rowland Belasyse, of Winchester (who *d.* 17 Feb. 1746, at Dunkirk), a yr. br. of Thomas, the 3rd Viscount. He was *b.* 12 Feb. 1745 (N.S.), and being a Roman Catholic, never took his seat in the House of Lords. He *d.* unm., 30 Nov. 1810, aged 65, in the Friaries, Lancaster. Will pr. 1811.

VII. 1810 to 1815. 7. CHARLES (BELASYSE), VISCOUNT FAUCONBERG OF HENKNOWLE [1643], BARON FAUCONBERG OF YARUM [1627], and a Baronet [1611], only surv. br. and h.; *b.* 7 May 1750; ordained Priest at Paris; D.D. of the Sorbonne, Paris; Chaplain to the Portuguese embassy in London, 1795-96, being known as "Abbé Bellasis." He *d.* unm., 24 June 1815, aged 65, at Lancaster, and was *bur.* there. M.I. At his death all his honours became *extinct.* Admon. Aug. 1815.

FAUCONBERGE or FAUCOMBERGE[b]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1295. 1. SIR WALTER DE FAUCOMBERGE,[c] of Rise and Withernwick in Holderness, s. and h. of Sir Piers DE FAUCOMBERGE, of the same (living Apr. 1230),[d] by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. of Richard DE MUNTFICHET, of Stansted, Essex.[e] He was on the King's service

---

[a] He was a great favourite of George III. His three surviving daughters by his 1st wife were his coheirs, *viz.* (1) Charlotte, *b.* 10 Jan. 1767, *m.* Thomas Edward Wynn, who took the name of Belasyse. She *d. s.p.*, 1825, when her nephew, Sir George Wombwell, Bart., *suc.* to Newborough and other the family estates; (2) Anne, *b.* 27 Dec. 1768, *m.*, 19 July 1791 (as his 1st wife), Sir George Wombwell, Bart., and *d.* 7 July 1808, leaving issue as abovenamed; (3) Elizabeth, *b.* 17 Jan. 1770, *m.*, 1stly, 24 Apr. 1789, Bernard Edward Howard (afterwards, 1815, Duke of Norfolk), from whom she was divorced in 1794, being mother of the 13th Duke of Norfolk. She *m.*, 2ndly, Richard (Bingham), Earl of Lucan [I.], and *d.* 24 Mar. 1819.

[b] This article, down to the asterisks on p. 287, is by G. W. Watson.

[c] His arms were, Or, a fesse Azure, in chief three pallets Gules. (*St. George's Roll*, no. 159). His seal to the Barons' Letter to the Pope bears these arms. *Cf.* cast of seal [wrongly described in the catalogue], Brit. Mus., lxxxv, no. 90. He (or more probably his son) afterwards assumed the arms of Brus of Skelton, *viz.*, Argent, a lion rampant Azure (*Parliamentary Roll*, no. 133), which arms, with the addition of a bendlet compony Or and Gules, are ascribed to Walter de Faucomberge (*Idem*, no. 1079), and to John de Faucomberge (*Second Dunstable Roll*). The arms of the Châtelains of St. Omer were, Azure, a fesse Or.

[d] *Close Roll*, 14 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 9.

[e] Harl. Charter, 50, D39—*Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xxxvi, p. 203. This Margaret

in Gascony with the Earl of Leicester in Apr. 1254.[a] Having forfeited his estates in that Earl's rebellion, they were given to Robert de Brus, Lord of Annandale, and he had to redeem them in 1268 for £250.[b] He was sum. for Military Service from 17 Jan. (1257/8) 42 Hen. III to 7 Nov. (1302) 30 Edw. I, to Military Councils, 14 June (1287) 15 Edw. I and 16 Sep. (1297) 25 Edw. I, to attend the King at Shrewsbury, 28 June (1283) 11 Edw. I, to attend the King wherever he might be, 8 June (1294) 22 Edw. I,[c] to attend the King at Salisbury, 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I, and to Parl. from 24 June (1295) 23 Edw. I to 13 Sep. (1302) 30 Edw. I, by writs directed *Waltero de Faucomberge*, *Faucumberge*, *Fauconberge*, or *Faucunberge*, whereby he is held to have become LORD FAUCOMBERGE.[d] As *Walterus dominus de Faucomberge* he took part in the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1. He *m.*[e] Agnes, sister and coh. of Sir Piers DE BRUS III, of Skelton and Danby in Cleveland (who *d.* 18 Sep. 1272),[f] and 1st da. of Sir Piers

---

m., 1stly, Hugh de Bolebek: she was, in her issue by her 1st husband, a coheir of the family of Muntfichet. Piers de Faucomberge *m.*, 2ndly, Ellen, who, as widow of Piers de Faucumberge kt., is mentioned in a charter of her son, Piers de Faucumberge (Lansdowne MSS., no. 326, f. 92: Harl. MSS., no. 2101, f. 245 v). The elder Piers was s. and h. of Walter de Faucomberge, of Rise, Withernwick, Catwick, &c. (by Agnes, Lady of Whitton and Risby, co. Lincoln, da. and coh. of Simon fitz Simon—she was *bur.* in Bullington Priory). Walter was s. and h. of Piers de Faucomberge (by Beatrice, his wife), s. and h. of Robert de Faucomberge, of Rise and Catfoss, by Agnes, Lady of Appleton, da. of Osbern de Arches, and foundress of Nunkeeling Priory (*Chron. de Melsa*, vol. i, p. 222: *Cartulary of Welbeck*—Harl. MSS., no. 3640: *Cartulary of St. John of Pontefract*, nos. 444-446: *Monasticon*, vol. iv, p. 187: Harl. Charter, 47, I17: &c.). Robert's predecessor (the earliest known ancestor of the Faucomberges), *Franco homo Drogonis*, who held Rise and Catfoss of this *Drogo* (Dreue de Bevrere the Fleming) at the Conqueror's Survey, appears to have been one of the family of the Châtelains de St. Omer, Seigneurs de Fauquembergue. See, for this family, A. Giry, *Les Châtelains de St. Omer*, in *Bibl. de l'École des Chartes*, vol. xxxv, xxxvi.

[a] *Patent Roll*, 38 Hen. III, *m.* 3.

[b] Bond dated the morrow of St. Matthew [22 Sep.] 1268. (Enrolled in *Patent Roll*, 52 Hen. III, *m.* 4 d).

[c] It was accordingly ordered, 14 June following, that he should not be sum. for Gascony: he was, however, sum. therefor, 16 July.

[d] As to the writs of 1283, 1294, and 1296/7, see Preface.

[e] Most probably before Nov. 1243, as Lucy, yr. sister of Agnes, was then already married to Marmaduke de Thwenge. (Pleas in the octaves of St. Martin 28 Hen. III—*Curia Regis*, roll no. 131, *m.* 7).

[f] "xiiij kal. Oct. O' P. de Brus iij" (*Calendar in a missal of Guisborough Priory*—Orig., Addit. MSS., no. 35285, ff. 168-173 v). "MCCLXXII . . . obiit Petrus de Brus tercius xiiij kal. Octobris" (Hemingburgh, vol. i, p. 340). "Obiit idem Petrus anno domini MCCLXXIII xiv kal. Octobris" 9 Edw. I [*sic*]. (*Hist. Fundatorum de Gysburghe*, written between 1306 and 1314—*Monasticon*, vol. vi, pp. 267-8). In histories such as this, the day of death—taken from the obituary of the house—must be considered as more or less authoritative: but the year seems to be given, in many cases, almost at random. In this case the writ of *diem cl. ext.* was dated 28 Sep. (1272) 56 Hen. III (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*—on Piers de Brus—Hen. III, file 41, no. 13).

DE BRUS II, of Skelton and Danby, by Hawise, sister and in her issue coh. of Sir William DE LANCASTRE, Lord of Kendal (who *d.* 29 Nov. 1246),[a] and elder da. of Sir Gilbert FITZ ROGER FITZ REINFRID, Lord of Kendal. On 14 Dec. 1272 the King took his fealty, and he and his wife had livery of her purparty of her brother's lands, *viz.*, of the castle, park, and forest of Skelton, the manors of Marske, Eastburn, &c., co. York, a moiety of the bailiwick of the wapentake of Langbaurgh, and a moiety of the advowson of Guisborough Priory.[b] On 25 May 1280 he (alone) had a grant, to him and his heirs, of free warren in his demesne lands in Skelton, Marske, Eastburn, &c., from which it appears that his wife was then deceased.[c] She was *bur.* with her ancestors in Guisborough Priory.[d] On 13 Nov. 1281 he had livery of the knights' fees pertaining to her purparty of her brother's lands.[c] He *d.* about midnight, 1-2 Nov. 1304, at Rise, and was *bur.* in the Priory of Nunkeeling.[e]

---

[a] He *d.* on Wednesday [28 Nov.] the vigil [29 Nov.] of St. Andrew, or rather, Thursday 29 Nov. at 1 o'clock in the morning, as stated in another part of the same inquisition. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*—on William de Lancastre—Hen. III, file 6, no. 13).

[b] *Close Roll*, 1 Edw. I, *m.* 11 r and d. The four sisters and coheirs of Piers de Brus, according to his *Inq. p. m.*, were (1) Agnes, wife of Walter de Faucunberge; (2) Lucy, wife of Marmaduke de Twenge; (3) Margaret, wife of Robert de Ros of Wark; and (4) Ladereyne, wife of John de Belewe. This is the correct order, although in the *Close Roll*, 9 Edw. I, Agnes is called the second sister and Margaret the first. In the *Inq. p. m.* on the said Robert de Ros (Ch., Edw. I, file 5, no. 10), taken 2 Edw. I, his widow, this Margaret, is described as younger daughter [should be sister] of Piers.

[c] *Charter Roll*, 8 Edw. I, *m.* 10: *Close Roll*, 9 Edw. I, *m.* 1.

[d] "Obiitque domina Agnes . . . ante virum suum anno domini MCCLXXXVI in vigilia Ascensionis domini" 19 Edw. I [*sic*] "et sepulta est apud Gysburgh' prefatam." (*Hist. Fundatorum*). She was living 29 Oct. 1275 (*Close Roll*, 3 Edw. I, *m.* 4 d), and must therefore have died between May 1276 and May 1279, inclusive.

[e] "Walterus de Faucumberge." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 6 Nov. 32 Edw. I. Inq., co. York (2), Holderness, Friday the Feast of St. Edmund the King, Saturday before St. Clement [20, 21 Nov.], and 21 Nov. 1304. He held the castle of Skelton of the King in chief by the service of a knight's fee, the manor of Eastburn, parcel of the barony of Skelton, a messuage, &c., in Marske, and the manors of Rise and Withern wick of the King in chief as of the honour of Aumale by homage, scutage, and other foreign services. "Walterus de Faucumberge est filius et propinquior heres dicti domini Walteri et est etatis xl annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 112, no. 9). The escheator rendered account for the issues of the castle of Skelton with its members, "quod fuit Walteri de Faucunberge . . . a iiij die Novembris quo die obiit usque v diem Decembris proximo sequentem antequam liberaret castrum et manerium predicta Waltero filio et heredi predicti Walteri." (Accounts of the Escheator North of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 33 Edw. I). "Kal. Nov. O' W. Fauc'." (Calendar, as above). "Walterus . . . obiit apud Ryse in Holdyrnes anno domini MCCCIV die scilicet commemoracionis animarum" 5 Edw. II [*sic*] "sepultusque est apud Kylyng in Holdyrnes in ecclesia sanctarum monialium que erat ex fundacione antecessorum suorum." (*Hist. Fundatorum*). "Eodem anno obiit dominus Walterus

II. 1304. 2. WALTER (DE FAUCOMBERGE), LORD FAUCOMBERGE, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., aged 40 and more at his father's death.[a] The King took his fealty and he had livery of his father's lands, 5 Dec. 1304, his homage being respited.[b] He was sum. for Military Service from 10 May (1306) 34 Edw. I to 20 July (1318) 12 Edw. II, to the Coronation, 18 Jan. (1308) 1 Edw. II, and to Parl. from 12 Nov. (1304) 32 Edw. I to 25 Aug. (1318) 12 Edw. II, by writs directed *Waltero de Faucomberge* (or the like).[c] He *m.*, 1stly, Isabel, da. of Sir Robert DE ROS, of Helmsley, co. York [LORD ROS],[d] by Isabel, da. and h. of Sir William DAUBENEY, of Belvoir, co. Lincoln. He *m.*, 2ndly, Alice, da. of Sir John DE KILLINGHOLM, of Boythorpe, co. York. He *d.* 31 Dec. 1318.[e] His widow *m.* (pardon for marrying without royal licence, 11 Feb. 1318/9, for a fine of £20),[f] probably as 2nd wife, Sir Ralph DE BULMERE, of Wilton in Cleveland and Bulmer, co. York [LORD BULMERE]. On 12 Feb. 1318/9 the manor of Rise, which Alice and her former husband had held jointly at his death, was restored to Ralph and Alice, the King having taken Ralph's fealty therefor.[f] He *d.* before her. She *d.* 22 June 1356.

[SIR WALTER DE FAUCOMBERGE, 2nd s. and h. ap., was knighted by the Prince of Wales, 22 May 1306, at Westm.[g] He was sum. for Military

---

de Faucomberge primus . . . die scilicet Commemoracionis Animarum, inter sancto festi precedentis et sanctas animas festi subsequentis, media quasi nocte numeratus"—with the same clause about the burial. (Hemingburgh, vol. ii, p. 240).

[a] He witnessed one of his father's charters in 1275 (*Guisborough Cartulary*, nos. 218, 1056), and must have been over 50 in 1304. His eldest br., Piers, died in childhood (*Hist. Fundatorum*).

[b] *Fine Roll*, 33 Edw. I, *m.* 20.

[c] The writs of summons to Parl., 8 Jan. 1312/3 and 24 Oct. 1314, were followed by other writs, 20 Feb. 1312/3 and 4 Jan. 1314/5 respectively, commanding him, notwithstanding, to stay in his own district, for the defence thereof against the Scots. (*Close Rolls*, 6 Edw. II, *m.* 12 d; 8 Edw. II, *m.* 25 d).

[d] *Hist. Fundatorum*: *Chron. de Melsa*, vol. i, p. 222.

[e] "Walterus de Faucumberge." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 2 Jan. 12 Edw. II. Inq., co. York (3), Wednesday after St. Hilary, Tuesday after St. Agnes, and Tuesday before the Purification [17, 23, 30 Jan.] 1318/9. "Johannes filius Walteri de Faucomberge est heres predicti Walteri propinquior et est etatis xxvj annorum et amplius [*or* est etatis ad festum sancti Johannis Baptiste ultimo preterito xxviij annorum et amplius]." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 63, no. 2). The escheator rendered account from 2 Jan. (Accounts of the Escheator North of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 14 Edw. II). "ij kal. Jan. O' Walteri Fauc' ij" (Calendar, as above).

[f] *Fine Roll*, 12 Edw. II, *m.* 6; *Patent Roll*, *p.* 1, *m.* 1. Walter and Alice had been enfeoffed of the said manor without licence. (*Close Roll*, *m.* 12).

[g] "Petrus autem primogenitus obiit puer Walterus vero duxerat in uxorem filiam Radulphi de Nevyll' Anastasiam nomine Et quia nata fuit in nocte Natalis domini et tunc memoriam fecimus beate Anastasie ideo illud sibi nomen imposuerunt Walterus vero maritus suus factus adultus suscepit arma militaria in vigilia Pente-

Service, 24 June (1312) 5 Edw. II, and again (but after his death) 30 June (1314) 7 Edw. II, by writs directed *Waltero de Faucumberge juniori* or *Facumberge le fiz.* He *m.* Anastase, da. of Sir Ralph DE NEVILLE, of Raby, co. Durham, by Eupheme, da. and in her issue coh. of Sir John DE CLAVERING, of Warkworth, Northumberland, and Clavering, Essex. He *d. s.p.*, being slain at the battle of Bannockburn, 24 June 1314.[a] His widow was living in 1315.[b]]

III. 1318. 3. JOHN (DE FAUCOMBERGE), LORD FAUCOMBERGE, 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* on or just before 24 June 1290. The King took his homage and he had livery of his father's lands, 10 Feb. 1318/9.[c] In Aug. 1322 he was on the King's service against the Scots, in the retinue of the Earl of Arundel.[c] On 22 Aug. 1323 the King ordered that he should be arrested and imprisoned in Pickering Castle for trespass of venison in Pickering Forest, but the order was superseded, 12 Sep. following, as he had submitted to the King's grace, and he was fined 100 marks.[d] He attended the King to Flanders, 10 July 1338.[e] Escheator in co. York and Sheriff of that county,

---

costes [21 May—*the ceremony lasted two days*, 21-22 May] cum aliis regni proceribus et cum Edwardo filio Regis in servicio permansit" (*Hist. Fundatorum*). Ralph de Neville had two daughters named Anastase (Ancient pedigree of Neville, in *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. iii, p. 34), and it is more probable that they were so named after their great-grandmother, Anastase, da. of William de Percy, and wife of Ralph fitz Randolf of Middleham, than for the reason mentioned above.

[a] His father, in a petition for the restitution of the manors of Hart and Harterness [co. Durham], formerly held of him by Robert de Brus, prayed the King to take into consideration "la graunt perde qil ad de son fitz eigne et de ses gentz tuez a la bataille Destriuelyne et ansuit a la graunt ranzoun de cink cent marks qil ad done pur son fitz pune illoqes pris." (Ch. *Misc.* 22, file 10, no. 17: *cf. Parl. Rolls*, vol. i, pp. 332, 362).

[b] Anastase de Fauconberge is mentioned in the *Nomina Villarum* (Holderness) as holding Withernwick jointly with John de Fauconberge in 9 Edw. II.

[c] *Fine Roll*, 12 Edw. II, *m.* 6: *Patent Roll*, 16 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 24.

[d] *Close Roll*, 17 Edw. II, *mm.* 39, 37; *Fine Roll*, *m.* 24. The accusation was that, on Wednesday the Feast of SS. Peter and Paul 16 Edw. II [29 June 1323], he, accompanied by Robert Capoun kt. and 15 others, came to a place called *Le Lylhowwang' et Ellerbek'*, with bows and arrows and eight greyhounds, and there took a stag and a hind, and carried the said venison away to Skelton Castle. In a subsequent petition he alleged that he had been indicted and imprisoned at the instance of Hugh le Despenser the younger, and contrary to the law and custom of the realm. And the portion of the fine still owing—90 marks—was accordingly remitted, 27 Sep. 1327. (*Close Roll*, 1 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 13).

[e] Letters of attorney for John de Faucomberge, who *cum R. in obsequium R. per preceptum R.* is about to set out for parts beyond seas, 10 July 1338 till Christmas following. (*Almain Roll*, 12 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 4).

19 Nov. 1341 to 7 Oct. 1342.[a] Appointed keeper of Berwick-on-Tweed, 15 Oct. 1342.[b] Having made a vow that he would not bear arms anywhere till he had armed himself in the Holy Land against the enemies of God, he obtained licence, 3 Feb. 1342/3, to proceed thither to fulfil his vow.[b] He acquired, without licence, a moiety of the wapentake of Langbaurgh from Adam de Everingham.[c] He was sum. for Military Service from 20 Mar. (1318/9) 12 Edw. II to 27 Mar. (1335) 9 Edw. III, to Councils from May (1324) 17 Edw. II to 25 Feb. (1341/2) 16 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 22 Jan. (1335/6) 9 Edw. III to 10 Mar. (1348/9) 23 Edw. III, by writs directed *Johanni de Faucomberge* (or the like).[d] He *m.* Eve,[e] da. (probably) of Sir Ralph DE BULMERE, of Wilton and Bulmer [LORD BULMERE], abovenamed, by his 1st wife, whose name is unknown. She *d.* before him. He *d.* 17 or 18 Sep. 1349,[f] aged 59.

IV. 1349. 4. WALTER (DE FAUCOMBERGE), LORD FAUCOMBERGE, s. and h., aged 30 and more at his father's death. The

---

[a] *Fine Rolls*, 15 Edw. III, *mm.* 6, 5; 16 Edw. III, *m.* 9. Though he is called John Faucumberge (without any addition) in these writs, there is no doubt about his identity. For in the acknowledgment of a debt, 8 Feb. 1342/3, he is described as "Johannes de Faucomberge de Skelton' quondam vicecomes Ebor'." (*Close Roll*, 17 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 32 d).

[b] *Scottish Roll*, 16 Edw. III, *m.* 8: *Patent Roll*, 17 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 40.

[c] The purchase was not a remunerative one, as the moiety was worth only £10 a year, and was held by the service of rendering to the King 20 marks a year. (*Patent Roll*, 26 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 9).

[d] On 20 Aug. 1335 he was summoned to be at York on Wednesday after St. Bartholomew [30 Aug.] to treat with others of the council there, but he neglected to come, or to show cause why he could not come. The sheriff of York was therefore ordered, 12 Sep. following, to attach him and bring him before the King in chancery on Monday before St. Matthew next [18 Sep.], to answer for the said contempt and disobedience. (*Close Roll*, 9 Edw. III, *mm.* 11 d, 8 d).

[e] "Ivod or Eve, da. of . . . Bulmer," according to the *Visitations of Yorkshire*. There is no other authority, but the pedigree there given, though full of slovenly mistakes, is not fabulous. Her christian name was Eve, for by his charter, dated at Whitton [co. Lincoln] the Feast of the Invention of the Cross 1331, "Johannes de Fauconberg' de Skelton' filius et heres Walteri de Fauc'" confirmed a gift of land to the Church of St. James at Welbeck, "pro salute anime mee et pro anima domine Eve uxoris mee." (*Cartulary of Welbeck*—Harl. MSS., no. 3640, f. 141 v).

[f] "Johannes de Faucomberge de Skelton'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 26 Sep. and writ of *amotus* 2 Nov. 23 Edw. III in England and 10 in France. Inq., Holderness, and co. York (2), Thursday 15 Oct., Tuesday after St. Andrew, and Tuesday the Feast of the Conception of the Virgin [1, 8 Dec.] 1349. "Et dicunt quod dictus Johannes obiit die veneris xviij die Septembris ultimo preterito et quod Walterus filius predicti Johannis est heres ejusdem Johannis propinquior et etatis triginta annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 96, no. 4). "xv kal. Oct. O' Johannis de Fauconberg'." (Calendar, as above). On 15 June 1344 John de Faucomberge had licence to convey the manor of Skelton to himself for life, rem. to Walter his son in

King took his homage and he had livery of the bailiwick of the wapentake of Langbaurgh, the manor of Rise, and divers tenements, 23 Jan. 1349/50.[a] The said bailiwick was confirmed to him, 8 Apr. 1350.[b] He was about to go, with many others, on pilgrimage to Santiago, 9 Oct. 1350, and (with royal licence) to the Holy Land, 31 Oct. 1357.[c] He accompanied the King in his campaign in the north of France in 1355, being in the retinue of the Earl of Northampton.[d] He was sum. to a Council, 15 July (1353) 27 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 25 Nov. (1350) 24 Edw. III to 14 Aug. (1362) 36 Edw. III, by writs directed *Waltero Faucomberg* or *de Faucomberge*. He *m.*, 1stly, about Dec. 1330,[e] Maud, sister and in her issue coh. of Sir William DE PATESHULLE, of Bletsoe and Keysoe, Beds, Rothersthorpe, Heyford, and Pattishall, Northants, North Crawley, Bucks, Firsby, co. Lincoln, &c.,[f] and 2nd da. of Sir John

---

tail general, rem. to his own right heirs. (*Patent Roll*, 18 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 49). Writ 20 Apr. 18 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.* Friday before Whitsunday [21 May] 1344 (file 269, no. 10).

[a] *Fine Roll*, 23 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 6. The privy seal is missing.

[b] He was now in possession of both moieties of the bailiwick, the one by inheritance from Agnes de Brus, his great-grandmother, the other by purchase from Adam de Everingham, whose moiety had descended to him from Lucy de Brus, sister of Agnes. The charter of King John, dated 10 Feb. 8th of his reign, granting to Piers de Bruys the wapentake, "reddendo inde annuatim ad scaccarium nostrum debitam et antiquam firmam et preterea de incremento viginti libras pro omni servicio," was now inspected, confirmed to Walter, and enrolled. (*Patent Roll*, 24 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 22).

[c] *Patent Roll*, 24 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 8: *Close Roll*, 31 Edw. III, *m.* 6. He had not yet set out for the Holy Land on 9 Feb. 1357/8. (*Patent Roll*, 32 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 35).

[d] Letters of protection for Walter de Faucomberge chr., who *in obsequium R. in comitiva Willelmi de Bohun Comitis Norht'* is about to set out for parts beyond seas, 2 July 1355 till Michaelmas following. (*French Roll*, 29 Edw. III, *m.* 11).

[e] See *Close Roll*, 4 Edw. III, *m.* 15 d (15 Dec.).

[f] "Willelmus de Pateshull' miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 30 Sep. and — Oct. 33 and 20 Edw. III. Inq., Northants, Holderness, 8, 15 Oct. 1359. "Set dicunt quod predictus Willelmus obiit xxviij° die Septembris ultimo preterito [quo die predictus Willelmus obiit . . . ignorant—*Holderness*] Et dicunt quod Sibilla uxor Rogeri de Beauchamp' Alicia uxor Thome Wake de Blyseworth' et Katerina uxor Roberti de Todenham sunt sorores et coheredes predicti Willelmi cum Thoma filio Walteri de Faucunberge et Matill' nuper uxoris ejus defuncte et sororis predictorum Willelmi Sibille Alicie et Katherine qui quidem Thomas filius predictorum Walteri et Matill' est consanguineus et quartus heredum ipsius Willelmi cum predictis Sibilla Alicia et Katerina et propinquiores heredes ipsius Willelmi de Pateshulle defuncti que quidem Sibilla est etatis xl annorum Alicia etatis xxxvj annorum et Katerina etatis xxx [xxxiv—*Holderness*] annorum et amplius predictus vero Thomas filius predictorum Walteri et Matill' est infra etatem quantum ignorant." Inq., cos. Lincoln and Herts, Saturday before and Saturday after St. Denis [5, 12 Oct.] 1359. ". . . predictus Willelmus obiit xxvij° die Septembris ultimo preterito." Heirs, his three sisters, aged 20 [*viginti*], 24, and 22, and more [all of full age—co. Herts], and Thomas

DE PATESHULLE, of the same, by his 1st wife, Mabel, aunt and in her issue coh. of Sir Thomas DE GRAUNSON, of Lambourn, Berks, Chelsfield, Fawkham, and Kemping, Kent, Burnham and Brene, Somerset, Oxenhall, co. Gloucester, &c., and 1st da. of Sir William DE GRAUNSON, of Lambourn afsd., Eaton, co. Hereford, &c. [LORD GRAUNSON]. She *d.* before 28 Sep. 1359. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 15 Jan. 1359/60,[a] Isabel, widow of Sir Roger DE BURTON (who was *b.* 21 Sep. 1306, and *d.* before 10 Oct. 1359),[b] of West Harlsey, co. York, Burton in Kendal, &c.,[c] and da. of Sir Roger BIGOD, of Settrington, co. York,[d] by Joan, his wife.

[miscalled Roger], aged 15 and more, or about 16, as before. Inq., cos. Beds, York, Tuesday after St. Denis [15 Oct.] and 20 Oct. 1359. ". . . idem Willelmus obiit die Veneris proximo ante festum sancti Michaelis [27 Sep.] ultimo preterito." Heirs, his three sisters of full age, and Thomas [miscalled John] aged 14 (co. Beds): heirs unknown (co. York). (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 144, no. 10: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, Enrolments, no. 120). It was the usual custom, in circumstances such as these, to mention the deceased sister last. As the same order was adopted in the consequent writs on the chancery rolls—the clerks, of course, having nothing else to go upon—the custom is apt to mislead. In the present case it appears from the *Inq. p. m.* on Thomas de Graunson that Maud was really the 2nd sister of William de Pateshulle. See GRAUNSON.

(a) By two fines, levied on the morrow of All Souls 34 Edw. III, Walter de Faucomberge chr. conveyed the manors of (1) Eastburn and Rise (save 2 messuages, &c.), (2) Withernwick and a messuage in Beverley, to himself and Isabel his wife, and the heirs male of their bodies: with, as to (2), a contingent rem. to Roger his son, in tail male: final rem., in each case, to his own right heirs. (*Feet of Fines*, case 275, file 124, nos. 39, 40). Writ—for Eastburn—15 Jan. 33 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.* Thursday in the 4th week of Lent [19 Mar.] 1359/60 (file 332, no. 8), licence 14 June 1360 (*Patent Roll*, 34 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 27; *cf.* 37 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 46). On 24 Oct. 1361 the King sold for £100 to Walter de Faucomberge chr. and Isabel his wife the manor of West Harlsey [besides other lands] to hold to them and the heirs of Isabel, and one-third of certain lands in Burton in Kendal, Thirkleby and Carlton in Balne (co. York), to hold to them for her life, all of which lands, late of Roger de Burton chr., had been taken into the King's hand as forfeit. (*Patent Roll*, 35 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 30; *cf. p.* 2, *m.* 21).

(b) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Roger de Burton [the father]), Edw. II, file 7, no. 18: *Close Roll*, 33 Edw. III, *m.* 13 d.

(c) On 3 May 1364 a commission of oyer and terminer was appointed on complaint by Idoine de Percy that Isabel late the wife of Roger de Burton kt., and others, had committed certain trespasses against her. (*Patent Roll*, 38 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 20 d). In the writ, 10 June 1364, superseding this commission, the said Isabel is described as late the wife of Walter Faucomberge and tenant of Queen Philippe and otherwise called Isabel late the wife of Roger de Burton kt. (*Close Roll*, 38 Edw. III, *m.* 23 d).

(d) Her father's name was Roger, not John as is sometimes stated. Roger *d.* on Easter Day [17 Apr.] 1362, leaving John Bigot chr. his s. and h., aged 28 and more, or 30 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 168, no. 13). This John, in his will, dated at Settrington, 25 Sep. 1388, pr. 6 May 1389 (*York Reg.*, Arundell, f. 15 v), mentions "Isabellam Faucomberge sororem meam." He *d.* Friday after St. Martin [13 Nov.] 1388. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 54, no. 1).

He *d.* 29 Sep. 1362, and was *bur.* in Guisborough Priory.(a) His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 10 Feb. 1362/3.(b) She *d. s.p.*, 19 May 1401,(c) having lived a widow for over 38 years, and was *bur.* in Guis-

---

(a) "Walterus de Faucomberge [*or* Facomberge] chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 10 Oct. 36 Edw. III and 1 Mar. 37 Edw. III. Inq., Holderness and co. York, Thursday after All Saints [3 Nov.] 1362 and Wednesday after St. Hilary [18 Jan.] 1362/3. "Et dicunt quod idem Walterus obiit die Jovis in festo sancti Michaelis Archangeli ultimo preterito Item dicunt quod Thomas de Faucomberge filius predicti Walteri est heres ejusdem Walteri propinquior et est etatis decem et septem annorum et dimidium [xvij annorum et amplius—*Holderness*]." Inq., co. Lincoln, 10 Mar. 1362/3. Date of death as before: heir unknown. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 170, no. 77). "iij kal. Oct. O' Walteri de Fauc'." (Calendar, as above). On 9 Nov. 1372 Isabel, relict of Walter de Faucomberge kt. deceased, had licence from the Archbishop, "ut corpus ejusdem Walteri coram ymagine sancte Crucis in ecclesia conventuali de Gisburne dudum sepultum exhumare et ipsum corpus ad locum illum in dicta ecclesia . . . in quo ipsius Walteri majores ab antiquo sunt soliti sepiliri transferre." (*York Reg.*, Thoresby, f. 192).

(b) Writ *de dote assignanda* 10 Feb. The manors of Rise and Withernwick, which she and her husband had held jointly at his death, to them and the heirs male of their bodies, were liberated to her by a writ *de non intromittendo*, 8 Nov. 1362. Assignment of dower, co. York, Friday in Easter week [10 Apr.] 1366. By deed, dated at Skelton, Friday after the Nativity of the Virgin [11 Sep.] 1366, Thomas Fauconberge, s. and h. of Walter de Fauconberge sometime Lord of Skelton in Cleveland, granted and confirmed for life to the Lady Isabel de Fauconberge her estate in the manors of Rise, Withernwick, and Eastburn, and in the lands which she held in dower. On Wednesday after All Saints [4 Nov.] 1366 Isabel appeared in the Star council chamber at Westm., and came to an agreement with her stepson about her dower. (*Close Rolls*, 36 Edw. III, *m.* 8; 37 Edw. III, *m.* 40; 40 Edw. III, *mm.* 17 d-15 d, 10 d, 3 d: Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 189, no. 52). Commissions were appointed, 12 Dec. 1366 and 20 June 1367, to inquire whether Isabel had been dowered too favourably. (*Patent Rolls*, 40 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 7 d; 41 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 9 d). The *Chronicle of Meaux*, which gives (vol. i, p. 222) the succession of the lords of Rise from the time of the first Piers de Faucomberge, adds: "Ipse autem dominus Walterus filius domini Johannis feoffavit Isabellam uxorem suam secundam de manerio suo de Rys. Que spreta propagine liberorum mariti sui de uxore sua prima ipsum manerium de Rys domino Johanni de Nevelle domino de Raby alienavit, nullo in ipso manerio jus vendicante. Precipue cum ipse dominus Thomas filius Walteri pre sapientie carentia et stolidosis operibus a sapientibus reprobatus, indignus hereditate videretur: et ejus filius Walterus ante prefatam Isabellam finem est sortitus . . . anno domini 1387."

(c) "Isabella que fuit uxor Walteri Fauconberge." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 23 May 2 Hen. IV. Inq., co. York (3), Wednesday after St. Barnabas and Monday after the Nativity of St. John the Baptist (2) [15, 27 June] 1401. "Et dicunt quod dicta Isabella obiit die Jovis proxima ante festum Pentecostes ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Johannes Bygot chivaler est consanguineus et heres propinquior dicte Isabelle videlicet filius Johannis Bygot fratris predicte Isabelle et est etatis xxvj annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 24, no. 47: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 75, no. 7, and Enrolments, nos. 364, 365).

borough Priory.(a) Will dat. at West Harlsey, Saturday after Easter [9 Apr.] 1401, pr. 1 July 1401.(b)

5. Sir Thomas Faucomberge, of Skelton, s. and h., *b.* 20 July 1345 at Upleatham, co. York, and *bap.* there.(c) The wardship of his father's lands was granted to the Queen, 6 Nov. 1362.(d) The King took his homage and fealty, and he had livery of these lands, and of those in Northants and Beds which he had obtained as his purparty of the lands of Sir William de Pateshulle, 29 Sep. 1366:(e) on 8 Nov. 1368 he had livery of the knights' fees pertaining to the said purparty.(f) He *m.*, 1stly, before 17 Nov. 1366, Constance, da. and h., most probably, of John de Felton (yr. br. of Sir William de Felton, of Edlingham, Northumberland).(g) On that day he bound himself to the King in a recognizance for £6,000 that he should convey all the lands which he held in fee and heritage to himself and Constance his wife.(h) He was about to go beyond

---

(a) *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. i, p. 170.

(b) *York Reg.*, vol. iii, f. 61v. "Isabella quondam uxor Walteri Fauconbergh' militis . . . corpus meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia conventuali Prioratus de Goseburn' juxta maritum meum dominum Walterum Fauconbergh'."

(c) Writ *de etate probanda* 25 July 40 Edw. III. "Probacio etatis Thome filii et heredis Walteri de Faucomberge defuncti," Upleatham, co. York, Wednesday the morrow of the Nativity of the Virgin [9 Sep.] 1366. ". . . idem Thomas natus fuit apud Uplithum in comitatu predicto in festo sancte Margarete virginis anno regni Regis nunc decimo nono et in ecclesia ejusdem ville baptizatus et fuit etatis viginti et unius annorum in festo sancte Margarete virginis ultimo preterito." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, file 189, no. 82).

(d) *Patent Roll*, 36 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 19.

(e) *Close Roll*, 40 Edw. III, *m.* 11. His fealty was actually taken by the Chancellor, the Archbishop of Canterbury. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 407, no. 27122).

(f) *Close Roll*, 42 Edw. III, *m.* 13. The assignment of his purparty had been made 1 Feb. 1359/60, when he was within age and in the King's wardship. The purparty consisted of lands and tenements in Rothersthorpe, Pattishall, Ascote, Dalscote, Eastcote, Farthinghoe, Potcote, Litchborough, Maidford, Tiffield, Gayton, Ipewell, and Preston, Northants, and Cardington, Beds, extended at £50 11*s.* 10*d.* a year. (*Fine Roll*, 34 Edw. III, *m.* 2).

(g) According to Graves, *Hist. of Cleveland*, p. 48, Constance was sister of Sir William de Felton, but this is impossible. It appears, however, to be certain from her will that she belonged to the family of the Feltons of Edlingham, who are, moreover, known to have been cousins of the King, and there seems little doubt that she was the Constance who is mentioned as da. of this John de Felton (*Coram Rege*, Trin. 43 Edw. III, *m.* 22).

(h) *Close Roll*, 40 Edw. III, *m.* 5 d. Accordingly, by his charter, dated at London, Tuesday after St. Andrew 40 Edw. III [1 Dec. 1366], Thomas de Faucomberghe of Skelton conveyed to feoffees the castle and manor of Skelton, the manors of Marske and Brantingham, the bailiwick of the wapentake of Langbaurgh, and all that went with them in Yorkshire, which had descended to him by inheritance after the death of Walter de Faucomberghe his father (Deed enrolled in *Close Roll*, 40 Edw. III, *m.* 4 d). Licence for the enfeoffment, and for the feoffees to re-enfeoff

seas, 3 Dec. 1366, and was staying there, Feb. 1367/8, Feb. 1368/9, Nov. 1369,[a] and May 1376.[b] It must have been immediately after this that, having gone beyond seas *in viagio domini Regis E.*, he joined the King of France and the enemies of the King of England, as a traitor and against his allegiance.[c] On 3 June 1378 the Constable of the Tower was

---

Thomas and his wife Constance in tail, with rem. to his right heirs, 3 Dec. 1366. Pardon to Henry de Percy and John de Felton chr. for acquiring without licence from Thomas for his life two parts of the castle and manor of Skelton and the manor of Marske, and the reversion of the third part expectant on the death of Isabel late the wife of Walter Faucomberge, the said bailiwick, and a moiety of the advowson of Guisborough Priory, and licence for them to grant the premises to feoffees for the life of the said Thomas, 9 June 1373: licence for the survivor of the said feoffees to grant the same to Henry de Percy and others for the same term, 18 Oct. 1375: licence for Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, to convey the said castle, manors, bailiwick, and moiety, to himself and others for the same term, 7 Dec. 1401. (*Patent Rolls*, 40 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 10; 47 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 5; 49 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 19; 3 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 22). By his charters, dated at London Wednesday and Thursday after St. Nicholas 40 Edw. III [9, 10 Dec. 1366], the same Thomas conveyed to feoffees yearly rents of £800 issuing from his lands in cos. York, Northants, and Beds, and to other feoffees his manor of Rothersthorpe, and lands in Pattishall, &c. [as above], Northants, which had descended to him by inheritance after the death of William de Pateshulle his kinsman. (Deeds enrolled in *Close Roll*, 40 Edw. III, *m.* 4 d). Thomas sold the reversion—on the death of the said Isabel—of the manor of Eastburn, before 14 Feb. 1374/5. (*Patent Roll*, 49 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 31).

[a] *Patent Rolls*, 40 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 8; 42 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 28; 43 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 32; 43 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 8.

[b] Letters of attorney for Thomas Faucomberge chr., s. and h. of Walter Faucomberge chr., who is staying in parts beyond seas, 15 May 1376, for a year (*French Roll*, 50 Edw. III, *m.* 20).

[c] Writ of *cerciorari super modo et causa capcionis in manu Regis*: for the manors of Rothersthorpe and Pattishall: 3 Feb. 5 Ric. II. Inq., Northants, Saturday after the Annunciation [29 Mar.] 1382. "Thomas de Faucomberge chivaler qui transmiavit in viagio domini Edwardi nuper Regis Angl' avi Regis nunc adherebat hominibus Franc' tanquam proditor dicti domini Regis Angl'." And before he thus crossed the sea he gave the premises, which he held in fee, to a feoffee in fee simple, to the end that he should be re-enfeoffed on his return: which feoffee enfeoffed John de Felton chr. and others (Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 224, no. 67: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 1251, no. 9). These feoffees appeared in Chancery in the octaves of St. John the Baptist 6 Ric. II, and stated that the said Thomas, long before he crossed the sea as aforesaid, by his charter, dated at London, 10 July 44 Edw. III, gave the premises, together with the manor of Whitton, co. Lincoln, a fourth part of the manor of Whatfield, Suffolk, and rent from the manor of Cardington, Beds, to two feoffees, in fee simple, and quitclaimed the same to them by a charter, dated at London, 20 June 47 Edw. III [enrolled in *Close Roll*, 47 Edw. III, *m.* 25 d]: and they stated further, that they had the status of the said two feoffees, and were seized of all the premises until amoved by the escheator from the manors in Northants. These were now restored to them provisionally. (*Placita in Cancellaria*, file 11, no. 20). Writ of *cerciorari*, &c., as before: for a moiety of the advowsons of Milton and Collingtree, Northants: 26 Apr.

ordered to receive him and keep him honourably in safe custody.(a) He was removed, 3 Nov. following, to Gloucester Castle,(a) where he appears to have remained for more than 13 years. On 14 Mar. 1389/90 the King granted the petition of Constance, wife of Thomas Faucomberge kt. (*que de parentela nostra existit*), *viz.*, that her husband, then imprisoned in Gloucester Castle—at great expense to his friends, though the money was not duly expended on him, and he was therefore in great destitution and misery from want of attention—should be entrusted, if he was willing, to the keeping of John de Felton kt. and William de Hilton, Baron of Hilton.(a) On 30 Jan. and 5 Feb. 1390/1, in answer to the petition of Roger Faucomberge chr., that Thomas Faucomberge chr., on account of his adherence to the King's enemies of France, had been so long detained in Gloucester Castle *quod ipse fere adnichilatus existit*, the King ordered the Duke of Gloucester, Constable of that castle, to deliver Thomas to the custody and governance of the said Roger his br., and of Thomas Faucomberge his cousin.(a) He was still under detention in that castle, 27 Nov. 1391, when, at the request of his friends, he was transferred from the custody of the said Roger and Thomas to that of the Earl of Northumberland, William de Hilton banneret, and Ralph d'Evere kt., to keep and govern as they thought best for his safety and honour.(a) On 8 Feb. 1402/3, his manors, &c., in Northants, which had been in the King's hand for more than 20 years, were restored to the feoffees.(b) On 17 Aug. 1403 Robert and John Conyers, brothers, were appointed custodians of the castle of Skelton, the manors of Skelton and Marske, and all the other lands of Thomas Faucomberge kt. in cos. York and Northumberland, then in the King's hand because Thomas was not of sound mind, though he had lucid intervals, they having to find him a competent sustenance.(a) On 9 Aug. 1405 all the lands of Thomas Faucomberge chr. were, on account of his idiotcy, committed, by letters patent, to Thomas Brounflete chr. and Robert Hilton chr. Yet before this he had forfeited all the lands that he could forfeit, because he rose (so ran the writ) against the King's majesty in the company of Richard, late Archbishop of York, and Thomas, late Earl Marshal (*i.e.*, in May 1405), and on 18 Jan. 1405/6 all his lands, &c., in Dartford and Sutton, Kent, then in the King's hand by the said forfeiture, were granted away.(c) On 15 Feb. 1405/6 he

---

10 Ric. II. Inq., stating that it having been found by Inq., taken 14 Apr. 1386, that Thomas had adhered to the King's enemies, the premises were taken into the King's hand. (Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 237, no. 59).

(a) *Close Rolls*, 1 Ric. II, *m.* 2; 2 Ric. II, *m.* 24; 14 Ric. II, *mm.* 25, 17: *Patent Rolls*, 13 Ric. II, *p.* 3, *m.* 28; 15 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 2; 4 Hen. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 11.

(b) The manors of Rothersthorpe and Pattishall, and a moiety of the advowsons of Milton and Collingtree. Writ *de non intromittendo*, on the advice of the Justices, 8 Feb. (*Close Roll*, 4 Hen. IV, *m.* 24).

(c) *Patent Roll*, 7 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 15. He had inherited these lands from his kinsman, Thomas de Graunson. On 16 and 18 Feb. 1375/6 the escheators were ordered to divide £44 14*s.* 3¾*d.* rent in Dartford, and the manor of Dymock, late of

obtained possession of the fourth part of the third part of the manor of Dymock, co. Gloucester (late of Thomas de Graunson), of which, as it so happened, he had never had livery.[a] The letters patent above mentioned were revoked, 24 Dec. 1406, as Thomas had appeared before the King and Council and prayed that they might be revoked, since he was and always had been sane, and had inherited his lands from his father, and had continued in possession of them till removed by virtue of these letters: and having been examined it had seemed to the King and Council that he was of sound mind.[b] His 1st wife, the said Constance, *d.* in May or June 1402. Will dated at Skelton, the Feast of SS. Philip and James [1 May] 1402, pr. 8 June 1402.[c] He *m.*, 2ndly, Joan, da. of Sir Thomas BROUNFLETE,[d] of Londesborough and Weighton, co. York, by Margaret, da. and h. of Sir Edward ST. JOHN, of the same. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 9 Sep. 1407,[e] aged 62. Nuncupative will dated at the hamlet of Wennington in the parish of Aveley, Essex, 6 Sep. 1407, 8 Hen. IV, pr.

Thomas de Graunson chr., and retain (among others) the purparty—one-fourth of one-third part—of Thomas Faucomberge in the King's hand (*Fine Roll*, 50 Edw. III, *mm.* 28, 27). See GRAUNSON.

[a] *Patent Roll*, 7 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 6. On 26 Sep. 1390 this part of the manor of Dymock was in the King's hand by the forfeiture of the Lord of Faucomberge (*Idem*, 14 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 22).

[b] *Patent Roll*, 8 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 16.

[c] *York Reg.*, vol. iii, f. 78. "Domina Constancia domina de Skelton' . . . corpus meum ad sepeliendum in choro canonicorum de Gisburne coram stallo Prioris." The circumstances narrated in the text explain the unusual terms of her legacy of 100*s.* to her husband, "Ita tamen quod executores mei solvant sibi [domino meo domino Thome Fauconberge] vicissim summam istam ut quinque x*s.* quinque j nobil et quinque xl*d.* sicut sibi viderint expediens ut sic in parvis summis sibi poterit proficere per anni circulum et ultra." She appointed her son, "dominum Johannem Fauconberg' militem cum consorte domina Johanna et armigerum dominum Edmundum Hastynges cum consorte Elizabetha" and others, to be her executors.

[d] *Visitations of Yorkshire.* There appears to be no other authority for her parentage, but the statement is probably correct.

[e] "Thomas Fauconberge chivaler." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 2 Oct. 9 Hen. IV. Inq., co. York, 20 Oct. 1407. "Et dicunt quod predictus Thomas obiit die veneris proximo post festum Nativitatis beate Marie virginis ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Johanna Faucomberge est filia predictorum Thome et Johanne et heres ejusdem Thome propinquior Et est etatis unius anni et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 66, no. 19). "iiij non. Sep. O' Thome Fauconberg'" (Calendar, as above). His heir male was his nephew, Walter (s. of his br. Roger), of Rothersthorpe and Pattishall, who *m.* Maud, and *d. s.p.* 1 Sep. 1415 (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 11, no. 15: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 105, no. 10): and whose will, directing his burial to be in the parish church of the Virgin at Guisborough, dated at Snaith, the vigil of St. Bartholomew [23 Aug.] 1415, was pr. at Sleaford, 11 Sep. 1415 (*Lincoln Reg.*, vol. xv, f. 116). The said Roger *m.* Margaret: his will, directing his burial to be in the conventual church at Guisborough, was dated at Guisborough 10 Dec. 1391, and pr. 14 Jan. 1391/2 (*York Reg.*, vol. i, f. 44 v).

19 May 1408.[a] His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 20 Jan. 1407/8.[b] She *d.* 4 Mar. 1408/9.[c]

[Sir John Faucomberge, of Whitton, co. Lincoln, s. and h. ap. He *m.* Joan, widow of Robert del Bowes (s. and h. ap. of Sir William del Bowes, of Streatlam, co. Durham), who *d. v.p.*, *i.e.*, before 22 Dec. 1399,[d] and da. of Sir Robert Conyers, of Ormesby, co. York, by his 2nd wife, Aline, Lady of Homildon.[e] Having joined in the insurrection of 1405, he was taken prisoner at Topcliff by the Earl of Westmorland in May, and beheaded at Durham, 20 July 1405:[f] on 22 July his head was sent to Guisborough, to be placed on the pillory and left there as long as it could last.[g]

---

[a] *P.C.C.*, Marche 16. "Thomas Facomberge miles . . . corpus suum ad sepiliendum in aliquo loco Canonicorum Regularum juxta disposicionem executorum suorum."

[b] *Close Roll*, 9 Hen. IV, *m.* 32. Assignment, co. York, 20 Oct. 1408 (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 66, no. 19).

[c] "Johanna que fuit uxor Thome Faucomberg'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 15 Mar. 10 Hen. IV. Inq., co. York, 16 Aug. 1409. "Et dicunt quod predicta Johanna defuncta obiit iiij^to^ die mensis Marcii ultimo preterito et quod Johanna filia predictorum Thome et Johanne est heres propinquior predicte Johanne et est etatis duorum annorum et amplius." "Johanna que fuit uxor Thome Fauconberge chivaler defuncti." Writ of *mandamus* 1 Mar. 9 Hen. V. Inq., co. York, 1 Apr. 1422. "Et dicunt quod predicta Johanna obiit in vigilia sancti Johannis Baptiste anno regni regis H. patris domini Regis nunc duodecimo [23 June 1411] Et quod Johanna Faucomberge filia predictorum Thome et Johanne est eorundem heres propinquior Et est etatis sexdecim annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 70, no. 15; Hen. V, file 63, no. 22a: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 93, no. 2).

[d] It is certain that he died *v.p.*, for the *Inq. p. m.* on his father, William del Bowes, taken Monday before Christmas [22 Dec.] 1399, states that the heir of the latter was William [mentioned below], aged 8, son of this Robert. (*Durham Cursitors' Records*, no. 2, f. 131 v). Genealogists, however, agree in relating that he was slain at the battle of Baugé, 22 Mar. 1420/1, in spite of the fact that it is fairly obvious from the will of his mother, Maud, dated 16 Jan. 1420 [1420/1], that he was then deceased. It was, actually, his son, the said William, who was at Baugé, where he was taken prisoner (*Gesta Henrici Quinti*, edit. Williams, appendix, p. 275).

[e] She was only child of this Robert (who died in 1390, having married, 1stly, Julienne, da. and h. of Sir John de Percy, of Ormesby in Cleveland, by whom he had male issue) by his 2nd wife, Aline (widow of Sir William de Dalden, who *d.* in 1369), who was heiress of the manor of Homildon, and of a moiety of the manors of Hetton and Biddic-Waterville, all held of the Bishop of Durham. Aline died in 1408, when the said Joan, then the wife of Thomas Brounflete, was found, by Inq. taken 28 July 1408, to be her da. and heir, and aged 30. (*Durham Cursitors' Records*, no. 2, ff. 84, 112 v, 161 v).

[f] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 604.

[g] On the same day the head of John Colville chr. was sent to Yarm, that of Ralph Hastynges chr. to Helmsley, that of John FitzRandolf chr. to Richmond, that of William Fuster chaplain to York, and that of Thomas Forster to Scarborough. The King was at his brother-in-law the Earl's new castle of Raby when he made these thoughtful and kindly dispositions. (*Rotulus Viagii*, *m.* 17).

He *d. s.p.* His widow[a] *m.*, 3rdly, before 28 July 1408, Sir Thomas BROUNFLETE the younger (s. and h. ap. of Sir Thomas BROUNFLETE abovenamed), who was living 14 July 1417,[b] and *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, *i.e.*, before 31 Dec. 1430.[b] She *d.* 6 or 7 Nov. 1438.[c]]

* * * * * *

V. 1429. 1. JOAN[d] FAUCOMBERGE, da. and h. of Sir Thomas FAUCOMBERGE, of Skelton, by his 2nd wife, Joan, both abovenamed. She was *b.* 18 Oct. 1406, at Skelton, and *bap.* there.[e] Although a fool and idiot from birth, she *m.*, 1stly, before 28 Apr. 1422,

---

[a] She petitioned for the manors of Whitton, Rothersthorpe, and Pattishall, and a rent of 59*s.* from the manor of Cardington, of which she and her husband had been jointly enfeoffed, to them and the heirs male of their bodies, and which had been taken into the King's hand by reason of his forfeiture (*Patent Roll*, 6 Hen. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 3 d).

[b] *French Roll*, 5 Hen. V, *m.* 14: Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Thomas Bromflete chr.), Hen. VI, file 51, no. 50.

[c] "Johanna que fuit uxor Thome Brounflete militis junioris." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 21 Nov. 17 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Northants, Beds, Lincoln, 5, 7, and 17 May 1439. "... et quod obiit sexto die Novembris ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Willelmus Bowes miles est filius et heres ejusdem Johanne propinquior et est etatis xxxiiij^{or} [triginta et sex—*co. Lincoln*] annorum et amplius Et quod dicta Johanna uxor Willelmi domini de Faucomberge est filia et heres dicti Thome Faucomberge propinquior et est etatis xxiiij^{or} annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 91, no. 30). Inq., co. Durham, 8 Dec. 1438. "Et quod obiit septimo die Novembris anno dicti domini [Roberti] nunc Episcopi Dunelm' primo Et quod Willelmus Bowes chivaler est filius et heres ejus propinquior et etatis quadraginta annorum et amplius." (*Durham Cursitors' Records*, no. 2, f. 290 v).

[d] It is remarkable that her father-in-law, in his will, dated 18 Oct. 1424, calls her Alice. "Item do et lego Willelmo de Nevill' filio meo j ciphum deauratum ij ollas potellers argenti et ij pecias argenti Et si contingat quod Alesia domina de Fauconberge uxor sua moriatur sine exitu de corpore dicti Willelmi et idem Willelmus non gaudeat nec possideat hereditatem vel terras dicte Alesie post mortem dicte Alesie uxoris sue tunc volo quod dictus Willelmus filius meus habeat centum libratas terrarum et tenementorum meorum que acquisivi habendas sibi et heredibus suis masculis" (*York Reg.*, vol. ii, ff. 495 *sqq.*). The text of this will as given in *Wills and Inventories*, vol. i, no. 51, is a mere travesty.

[e] Writ *de etate probanda* 28 Apr. 10 Hen. V. "Probacio etatis Johanne Faucomberge uxoris Willelmi Nevyll' filie et heredis Thome Faucomberge chivaler defuncti," Northallerton, co. York, 1 May 1422. "... eadem Johanna nata fuit apud Skelton' in comitatu predicto et in ecclesia ejusdem ville baptizata et fuit etatis quindecim annorum in festo sancti Luce Evangeliste ultimo preterito." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 63, no. 22 b). The first juror's christian name was (unfortunately) Thomas, and *he* knew the facts just recited "eo quod Isabella filia predicti Thome desponsata fuit cuidam Johanni Wilton' et idem Thomas fuit ad sponsalia eodem die quo prefata Johanna baptizata fuit." Whereupon Dugdale observes "that she [Joan] had a sister called Isabell, married to John de Wilton, upon the day she [Joan] was baptized." There is no more curious mistake in the whole *Baronage*.

William Neville,[a] 8th s. of Ralph, Earl of Westmorland, being 6th s. by his 2nd wife, Joan, da. of John, Duke of Lancaster. On 28 May 1422 they had livery of the castles, manors, &c., late of Thomas Faucomberge and of Joan his wife, William's fealty being ordered to be taken by the Abbot of Jervaulx.[b] He was knighted by the King, 19 May 1426, at Leicester.[c] In June 1436 he accompanied the Duke of York to France, and assisted Talbot at the relief of Crotoy in Picardy in Nov. 1437, and at the attempted relief of Meaux in Aug. 1439.[d] With Talbot and the Earl of Dorset he conducted the siege of Harfleur in Apr. 1440.[d] K.G. 1440.[e] He was appointed Keeper of Roxburgh Castle for 16 years, 14 Sep. 1444, at a salary of £1,000 a year in time of peace and £2,000 in time of war.[f] Having been sent on an embassy to treat with the King of France, he happened to be at Pont-de-l'Arche when that place was surprised by the French, and was taken prisoner, 16 May 1449.[g] He remained in captivity for some time.[h] Was appointed joint Keeper

---

[a] His arms were *Faucomberge* (*i.e.*, *Brus of Skelton*), quartering *Neville*, the saltire charged with a mullet Gules for difference. For his badge, "S[t] William Faconbrydge beyrith y[e] fyshoke": whence the line, "The Fisshere hathe lost his Hangul hookes." (*Herald and Genealogist*, vol. vii, p. 338). As the verses in which this line occurs were written about 1449, the allusion may (or may not) be to his captivity in France.

[b] *Close Roll*, 10 Hen. V, *m.* 5. On 22 May 1439 William Neville kt., Lord of Faucomberge, and Joan had livery of the manor of Rothersthorpe, Northants, and a rent of 69*s.* in Cardington, Beds, which Joan late the wife of Thomas Brounflete kt. junior *defuncta* had held in dower at her death after the death of John Faucomberge kt. formerly her husband, the homage and fealty owed by William therefor, "racione prolis inter ipsum Willelmum et prefatam uxorem suam suscitate," being respited. (*Fine Roll*, 17 Hen. VI, *m.* 5).

[c] Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 70, no. 4: *Chron. of London*, edit. Kingsford, p. 130.

[d] Jehan de Wavrin, *Croniques*, vol. iv, pp. 231, 257, 274: *Chron. of London*, pp. 141, 144: *Acts of the Privy Council*, vol. v, p. 386.

[e] The King had sent Windsor Herald to take the Order to the Earl of Somerset and the Lord Fauconberge at Harfleur, which town the said lords were then [*i.e.* Apr. to Oct. 1440] besieging. (Letter of Henry VI, dated 3 June 1444—*Letters and Papers, Hen. VI*, edit. Stevenson, vol. i, p. 442).

[f] So his petition to the Lords in Parl., 28 Hen. VI. There were letters patent (not enrolled) respecting the payment of his salary, dated 13 Feb. (1447/8) 26 Hen. VI. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, pp. 205, 145). He was granted £400, 6 June 1450 (*Letters, ut supra*, vol. i, p. 519), and £4,108 18*s.* 10¼*d.*, 25 Sep. 1451 (*Patent Roll*, 30 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 24), arrears of his salary as Keeper, &c., to assist him in paying his ransom.

[g] Wavrin, vol. v, p. 124: Blondellus, *De Reductione Normanniæ*, p. 26, and Berry, *Le Recouvremont de Normendie*, p. 250, and Appendix, p. 425 (both edit. Stevenson): *Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, p. 178. He had only arrived at the town that same night.

[h] His agents had licence to go to Normandy to negotiate for his liberation, 5 Oct. 1452, and licences to trade with France and Spain to raise the money for his ransom, 14 July 1453 and 11 Aug. 1455. (*French Rolls*, 31 Hen. VI, *mm.* 12, 3; 33 Hen. VI, *m.* 2; 34 Hen. VI, *m.* 34).

of Roxburgh Castle for 12 years, 1 Mar. 1451/2, the joint salary being as before.[a] He was sum. to Parl. from 3 Aug. (1429) 7 Hen. VI to 20 Jan. (1446/7) 25 Hen. VI by writs directed *Willelmo de Nevill' chivaler*, and from 26 May (1455) 33 Hen. VI to 13 June (1461) 1 Edw. IV by writs directed *Willelmo de Nevill' de Faucomberge* (or *Fauconberge*) *militi* (or *chivaler*).[b] He was one of the Lords by whose counsel and consent in Parl. the King's son was created Prince of Wales, 15 Mar. 1453/4,[c] and was one of those appointed in Parl., 23 Mar. following, to ride to Windsor and see the King, with a view to getting him to attend to business.[d] Appointed joint Keeper of Windsor Castle, 2 June 1455, but surrendered his letters patent on or before 29 Nov. 1458.[e] Was one of the Lords who swore allegiance to the King, in Parl., 24 July 1455 (after the first battle of St. Albans).[f] Was in the retinue of the Earl of Warwick, Captain of Calais, July 1457 to Dec. 1458,[g] and was left in charge of that town during the Earl's absence in England in 1459.[h] He

---

[a] The other keeper was Ralph Grey esq., afterwards kt. (*Scottish Roll*, 31 Hen. VI, *m.* 11: *Close Roll*, 33 Hen. VI, *m.* 20). Letters patent respecting the payment of their salary, dated 1 and 17 Mar. 1454/5. (*Patent Roll*, 33 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *mm.* 4, 2).

[b] He was present in Parl., 14 Hen. VI, and was a trier of petitions, 23 and 33 Hen. VI. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 484, vol. v, pp. 66, 278).

[c] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, p. 249. These lords were: 10 prelates, 2 dukes, 5 earls, 2 viscounts, and 3 knights, *viz.*, Fauconbergh, Wyllughby, and Stourton. The Parl. in question (31-32 Hen. VI) lasted from 6 Mar. 1452/3 to Apr. 1454: no writ summoning either Fauconberge or Willoughby thereto is enrolled.

[d] The occasion was the death of Master John Kempe, late Cardinal Archbishop of Canterbury, whom God had called to his mercy, and by whose death the office of Chancellor of England stood void. The 12 lords appointed were: three Bishops, the Earls of Warwick, Oxford, and Shrewsbury, the Viscounts Beaumond and Bourghchier, the Prior of St. John's, and the Lords Fauconbergge, Dudley, and Stourton. But though, on 25 Mar., the matter was opened and declared by the mouth of the Bishop of Chester "right connyngly saddely and wurshipfully, . . . to eny of theim they cowede gete noo answere ne signe, for no prayer ne desire, lamentable chere ne exhortation, ne eny thyng that they or eny of theim cowede do or sey, to theire grete sorowe and discomfort." After three attempts they came away with sorrowful hearts. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, pp. 240-241).

[e] Appointment of William Nevylle of Faucomberge kt. and John Burghchier of Barners kt., in survivorship (*Patent Roll*, 33 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 12). John was granted the office for life, 29 Nov. 1458 (*Idem*, 37 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 13).

[f] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, p. 283.

[g] *French Rolls*, 35 Hen. VI, *m.* 3; 37 Hen. VI, *m.* 19. He held some command at sea, for it is stated, Feb. 1457/8, that the Lord Fauconberge was then at Hampton with his navy (*Paston Letters*, no. 314), and there were complaints in May and June 1458 of his "piracy." The Earl of Warwick had been commissioned, 3 Oct. 1457, to go to sea with an armed force, and make war on the King's enemies. (*Patent Rolls*, 36 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 10; *p.* 2, *mm.* 15 d, 8 d).

[h] Wavrin, vol. v, pp. 273, 295-300, 337: *Three Fifteenth Century Chronicles*, pp. 173, 174: Whethamstede, pp. 368, 373.

returned to England with the Earls of March and Warwick in June 1460, and commanded the vanguard of the Yorkist army at the battle of Northampton, 10 July, and again at Towton, 29 Mar. in the following year, after which he was left in charge of the northern parts by Edward IV.[a] On 1 Nov. 1461 he was *cr.* EARL OF KENT.[b] One of the King's Council.[c] On 5 Mar. 1461/2 he received a pardon for all fines and accounts due from him, and of any consequent outlawries.[d] He was appointed Admiral of England during the King's pleasure, 30 July 1462.[d] In this capacity he captured le Conquêt, near Brest, in Sep. following, but failed to intercept the expedition, under Pierre de Brezé, taking Margaret of Anjou to Scotland, soon afterwards.[e] On 1 Aug. 1462 he obtained a very extensive grant of lands, to him and the heirs male of his body.[f] He accompanied the King to the North in Nov. 1462, and was sent, with Lord Scales, to besiege the castle of Alnwick.[g] He *d. s.p.m.l.*[h] (most probably at Alnwick),

---

[a] See note "h" on preceding page.

[b] See note as to the creation of the Dukedom of Gloucester in 1461, under GLOUCESTER. As Earl of Kent he was elected a trier of petitions, 4 Nov. 1 Edw. IV. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, p. 462).

[c] As such, he received a salary of 200 marks a year, paid quarterly, for his attendance. (*Issue Roll*, no. 825—2 Edw. IV—*m.* 8).

[d] *Patent Roll*, 2 Edw. IV, *p.* 1, *mm.* 18, 7.

[e] *Chron. of London*, p. 177.

[f] Namely, of the castles and lordships of Horston and Bolsover, co. Derby, and Wardour, Wilts, the manors and lordships of Crewkerne, Misterton, Clapton, Kingsdon, Somerton, Batheaston, and Shockerwick, Somerset, Northam, Lundy, Slapton, Torbryan, Dartmouth, Norton Dawney, Aylesbeare, and Whimple, Devon, Sheviock, Antony, Portlooe, Landulph, Treloyan, Hill North, Landreyne, Leigh, Oldlawitta, Penpoll, Elerky (now Veryan), and Lanherne, and the boroughs of Crofthole and Portpighan, Cornwall, the manors and lordships of Ibberton, Iwerne Courtney, Mapperton, Rampisham, Wraxall, Chilfrome, Toller Porcorum, Puncknowle, Valet, Clevecombe, Swyre, Lower Kentcombe, and Haselbury Bryan, Dorset, Chelsfield, East Hall, Fawkham, Ash, and Wilmington, Kent, Mansfield, Linby, and Clipstone, Notts, Witley and Worplesdon, Surrey, Bonby, co. Lincoln, and Westley, Suffolk, the lands late of Anthony Nuthill in co. York, and the lands in the town of Northampton, with the manor of Wavendon, Bucks, late of Thomas Tresham, kt.: to him and the heirs male of his body, with remainder of divers parcels of the premises for 12 years to certain persons. On 25 Jan. following the King granted the premises, either in possession, or in reversion after 12 years from 9 Jan. last, on which day the Earl had died *s.p.m.*, to George, Duke of Clarence. (*Patent Roll*, 2 Edw. IV, *p.* 2, *mm.* 7, 6).

[g] *Three Chronicles*, pp. 157, 159: *Paston Letters*, no. 464. The castle surrendered on 6 Jan., or a day or two afterwards.

[h] One of his bastard sons, Thomas Fauconbridge, made an unsuccessful attack on London in May 1471, in an attempt to restore Henry VI. He was, a few months afterwards, captured at Southampton and beheaded: "and his heed sent to London and set upon the brygge," on 27 Sep., "loking into Kent warde: and men seye that hys brother was sor hurte, and scope to seyntwarye to Beverle." (*Chron. of London*, p. 185: *Paston Letters*, nos. 675, 676).

9 Jan. 1462/3, and was *bur.* in Guisborough Priory.[a] At his death the Earldom of Kent became *extinct*, and any Barony of Faucomberge, or of Neville of Faucomberge, that may be held to have existed, fell into *abeyance*. His widow *m.* (pardon for marrying without royal licence, 14 Mar. 1462/3) John BERWYKE.[b] She *d.* 11 Dec. 1490,[c] aged 84, having survived all her children.

His heirs were his three daughters. (1) Joan, aged 30 and more in 1463, and then the wife of Sir Edward Bethom or Bethum,[d] of Beetham and

---

[a] *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. i, p. 170.

[b] *Patent Roll*, 3 Edw. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 19. It was doubtless on account of this marriage that a commission was appointed 12 Mar. 3 Edw. IV to inquire "de fatuitate et ydeotia Johanne Faucomberge nuper Comitisse de Kent," and to ascertain if she had alienated any lands, &c. Inq., co. York, Monday 28 Mar. 1463. "... dicta Johanna fatua et ydeota est et a nativitate sua semper fuit Ita quod se terras et tenementa sua neque alia bona sua regere scit aut aliquo tempore scivit Et dicunt quod nulla terras aut tenementa alicui alienavit post mortem Willelmi nuper Comitis de Kent nuper mariti sui ... Et dicunt quod Johanna uxor Edwardi Bethom' militis Elizabetha uxor Ricardi Strangways armigeri et Alesia uxor Johannis Conyers armigeri sunt filie et heredes tam dicti Willelmi nuper Comitis quam dicte Johanne nuper Comitisse Et quod dicta Johanna uxor dicti Edwardi est etatis xxx annorum et amplius et dicta Elizabetha est etatis xxviij annorum et amplius et dicta Alesia est etatis xxvj annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 11, no. 33). The surname Berwick was not uncommon, but the discredit of marrying, within two months of her husband's death, this widow of 56, an idiot from birth, probably belongs to a John Berwyk who inherited a moiety of the manor of Burton in Kendal on the death of his father, John Berwyk (who *d.* on the Feast of the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr 16 Hen. VI, *i.e.*, 7 July 1438), and who was aged 40 and more in Apr. 1440 (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 97, no. 18). The will of *a* John Berwike, of Seton [now absorbed in Skelton], esq., dated 19 Feb. 1490 [1490/1], was proved 20 Apr. 1491. He possessed three messuages in Skelton, and left legacies to Guisborough Priory, the Churches of Skelton and Marske, &c. (*York Reg.*, vol. v, f. 390). He may have been son, by a 1st wife, of the man mentioned in the text, but, as he appointed his br., Christopher, guardian of his children, Henry and Isabel (who were, therefore, born after 1468), he cannot have been the man himself.

[c] "Johanna nuper Comitissa Kanc'." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 29 Dec. 6 Hen. VII. Inq., cos. York, Northants, 21 Apr., 14 May 1491. "Et quod obiit in vigilia sancte Lucie virginis [Saturday 11 Dec.] ultimo preterito et quod Jacobus Straungeways miles et Willelmus Conyers sunt heredes propinquiores predicte Comitisse videlicet predictus Jacobus filius et heres Elisabethe filie et unius heredis predicte Comitisse et predictus Willelmus filius Alicie filie et alterius heredis predicte Comitisse Et quod predictus Jacobus est etatis xxx annorum et amplius Et predictus Willelmus est etatis viginti duorum annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 6, nos. 21, 22).

[d] By his bond, in 1,000 marks, to Richard, Earl of Salisbury, and William, Lord of Faucomberge, Edward Bethom kt. obliged himself to perform the covenants contained in indentures between them concerning his marriage to Joan, one of the daughters and heirs of the said William and Joan his wife: 9 June (1450) 28 Hen. VI. (Madox, *Form. Anglic.*, no. 649, *ex autog.*).

Hazleslack, Westmorland, who *d. s.p.*, 22 Feb. 1472:([a]) she survived him, and *d. s.p.*, *v.m.*([b]) (2) Elizabeth, aged 28 and more in 1463, and then the wife of Richard Strangways, afterwards kt., and of West Harlsey, co. York, Hadstone, Northumberland, Eckington, co. Derby, &c.: she was his 1st wife: he *d.* 13 Apr. 1488.([c]) (3) Alice, aged 26 and more in 1463, and then the wife of John Conyers (s. and h. ap. of Sir John Conyers, of Hornby, co. York), who *d. v.p.*, 26 July 1469, being slain at Edgcote Field.([d]) On 17 May 1491 Sir James Strangways, s. and h. of the said

---

([a]) "Edwardus Bethom miles." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 10 Apr. 12 Edw. IV. Inq., Westmorland, Monday before SS. Simon and Jude [26 Oct.] 1472. He had held at his death, jointly with Joan his wife surviving, the manors of Beetham and Hazleslack, &c. ". . . et quod obiit xxij die Februarii ultimo preterito et quod Agnes filia Rogeri Bethom uxor Roberti Midelton' est propinquior heres ipsius Edwardi et est etatis viginti duorum annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 40, no. 20). Inq., co. Lancaster, 10 Sep. 1473. No date of death. (Towneley's *Abstracts*, vol. ii, p. 101). Some genealogists inform us that Sir Edward's name was Bethune or Beaton, and that he was "a knight of Scotland," while others, not to be outdone, give his surname as Bedhowing.

([b]) *The Visitations of Yorkshire* state that this Joan was "married to Nicholas Belliany, sans issue, and after to Mr. Thos. Brocket, of co. Herts, and had issue." In the Visitation of 1612, Originall Bellame (Bellamy) entered his pedigree, giving as his ancestor in the 3rd degree "Nicholas Bellame, of Markham, co. Notts" [whose parentage is not stated], but he fails to give the name of the wife of this Nicholas. The will of "Nycholes Bellamye of Est Markeham, Notts, husbandman," dated 11 July 1535, was proved 27 Apr. 1537: he appointed his wife, Alice, one of his executors (*York Reg.*, vol. xi, f. 233). As to "Mr. Thos. Brocket, of co. Herts," Thomas Broket, esq., of Symondshyde and Bengoe, Herts, and East Tilbury, Essex, *d. s.p.* Thursday before Whitsunday [22 May] 1477, having married, before the quinzaine of St. John the Baptist 15 Edw. IV [8 July 1475], Elizabeth, who *d.* 12 Jan. 1480/1 (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 62, no. 47; file 80, no. 46). A pedigree by Glover, in Harl. MSS., no. 807, f. 44, represents this Thomas to have been son of Sir Thomas Broket, who "built Broket Hall in Yorkshire," by Dionis, da. of the Lord Fauconberge. There are seals of members of this family, with their arms quartering *Fauconberge*, *Neville*, &c. (Harl. Charter, 112, H21; Addit. Charters, nos. 705, 35512-3: of dates 1577, 1578, and 1609).

([c]) "Ricardus Strangways miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 26 Apr. 3 Hen. VII. Inq., cos. York, Northumberland, Derby, Middlesex, 19, 19, 22 July, and 29 Sep. 1488. "Et quod predictus Ricardus Strangways obiit terciodecimo die Aprilis ultimo preterito Et quod Jacobus Strangways miles est ejus filius et heres propinquior et est etatis viginti et octo annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 3, nos. 1 b, 21, vol. 4, nos. 11, 66: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, file 459, no. 9).

([d]) Warkworth (*Chron.*, p. 7) says that in this battle there was slain of the north [*i.e.*, Lancastrian] party, "James Conyars, sonne and heyre to Sere Jhon Conyars knyght." It appears from two of the inquisitions on this Sir John Conyers (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 6, nos. 49, 50: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, file 460, nos. 1, 9) that his wife Margery (Darcy) died between 20 Mar. and 20 Apr. 1469, and that her son and heir, John, survived her, but *d. v.p.*, *i.e.*, before 14 Mar. 1489/90. No mention is made of any James, which name is clearly put in error for John by the chronicler.

Elizabeth, and William Conyers, s. and h. of the said Alice, had livery of their purparties of the lands of their grandmother, Joan, Countess of Kent.[a]

* * * * * *

VI. 1903. 2. MARCIA AMELIA MARY LANE-FOX, 1st da. and coh. of Sackville George (LANE-FOX), LORD DARCY AND CONYERS, by Mary, 1st da. of Reginald CURTEIS, Capt. 1st Dragoon Guards, was *b.* at Wellesbourne, co. Warwick, 18 Oct., and *bap.* there 24 Nov. 1863. She *m.*, 5 Aug. 1886, at St. Peter's, Cranley Gardens, Charles Alfred Worsley (ANDERSON-PELHAM), EARL OF YARBOROUGH. The abeyance of the Barony of Conyers was determined in her favour, 8 June 1892, when she became *suo jure* BARONESS CONYERS. On 29 Sep. 1903[b] the abeyance of the Barony of Fauconberge was determined in her favour, when she became *suo jure* BARONESS FAUCONBERGE.[c] See CONYERS and YARBOROUGH.

---

[a] On 17 May 1491 the King, having respited the homage of James Straungweys kt. son of Elizabeth da. and one heir of Joan late Countess of Kent deceased, and the homage of William Conyers son of Alice da. and the other heir of the said Countess, ordered the escheators in cos. York and Northants that, the fealties of James and William having been taken in co. York, they should divide into two equal parts the lands late of the said Countess, and give seizin to James and William of their purparties. (*Fine Roll*, 6 Hen. VII, *m.* 1 or 14).

[b] On the same day the abeyance of the Barony of D'Arcy de Knayth was determined in favour of her younger sister, Violet Ida Eveline, Countess of Powis. See DARCY.

[c] It is extremely doubtful what precedence is to be inferred from the Resolution of the Committee for Privileges, which reported "That it is proved by the Writ of Summons addressed to William Nevill in the seventh year of Henry the Sixth, and by the sitting in Parliament of the said William Nevill as Lord Fauconberg in the 14th year of Henry VI, and by the other evidence adduced on behalf of the Petitioners, that the Barony of Fauconberg was in the reign of King Henry the Sixth vested in William Nevill in right of his wife Joan." J. H. Round asserts that the date allowed was 1429 (*Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, p. 267), but the wording of the Resolution gives no definite date, and indeed implies that the barony which "was in the reign of King Henry the Sixth vested in William Nevill" was acquired, not by creation, but by succession. "The Resolution, as it stands" (says J. H. Round, *Idem*, p. 271), "stultifies itself. For it carefully abstains from recognising either writ or sitting in any of the Fauconberg family (which is what their Lordships were expressly asked to recognise), and consequently does not recognise them as peers." The status of Joan's ancestors as barons of parliament is, however, implied by the last six words of the Resolution, which, paraphrased, reads: "In right of Joan's possession of the barony of Fauconberg, her husband William Nevill was entitled to a seat in parliament; the Crown recognised his right by summoning him in 7 Henry VI, and when he took his seat in 14 Henry VI the [ancient] barony of Fauconberg became legally vested in him." What, then, is the date of the barony? On the principle which in the case of Cobham referred back a sitting of 1377 to a writ of 1313 (64 years), it might

FAUCONBERGE or FAUCOMBERGE[a]

WILLIAM DE FAUCOMBERGE[b] is stated by Dugdale to have been sum. to Parl. in 28 Edw. I, but this is incorrect.[c] Dugdale adds that the same William obliged himself in 7 Edw. II to perform Military Service for John de Beauchamp of Somerset.[d]

---

be argued that the sitting of William Nevill should be referred back (140 years) to the first valid Fauconberg writ of 1295 ! The attitude of the Committee which passed this Resolution is indicated by one of its members, who remarked to Counsel: "You do not deny historically that they [husbands of heiresses] did sit in right of their wives, do you ?" To which Counsel responded: "They did undoubtedly, my Lord; there is no doubt at all as to that." (*Min. of Proc.*, p. 206). The effect of the Resolution is, as J. H. Round observes, that "it is the law now that the husband of a peeress in her own right can sit in the House 'in right of his wife.' This is a startling proposition, and will, no doubt, be denied. But the House has 'ascertained' the law in its Resolution on the Fauconberg case, and the law so ascertained is applicable to modern as well as to ancient cases." (*Idem*, vol. i, pp. 210-11). Notwithstanding the beliefs of the learned Lords and Counsel, and the legal decision which we owe to them, the right in question lacks proof, and indeed is historically incapable of proof. The doctrine of barony *jure uxoris* is founded on the existence of *jus* in the *uxor*, and this in turn rests on the doctrine of barony by writ. The doctrine of barony by writ (which has been briefly discussed in vol. iv, Appendix H) will be critically examined in Appendix A in volume xii of this work, where also will be investigated the doctrine of barony *jure uxoris*. A list of persons who are said to have been summoned to Parliament in right of their wives is printed in Appendix A to the present volume. H.A.D.

(a) This article is by G. W. Watson.

(b) Described by Dugdale as "son of Henry, son of William, son of Stephen de Fauconberge."

(c) It was Walter de Faucomberge, of Rise—and not a William—who was sum. to Parl. in this year, 29 Dec. William de Faucomberge, of Cuckney, Notts, Barlborough, co. Derby, and Catfoss, co. York, the person supposed by Dugdale to have been then summoned, was never sum. to Parl. He died shortly before 4 Feb. 1294/5 (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 71, no. 2), and was s. and h. of Henry de Faucomberge, of Cuckney, &c., s. and h. of William (who *d.* 29 Mar. 1239—*Fine Roll*, 23 Hen. III, *m.* 6), by Ida, da. of Adam de St. Martin. William was s. and h. of Stephen, by Pernell, Lady of Cuckney and Barlborough, da. and coh. of Simon fitz Simon. Stephen was a yr. br. of that Walter de Faucomberge, of Rise, who married Agnes, another da. and coh. of Simon fitz Simon. (*Cartulary of Welbeck* —Harl. MSS., no. 3640, &c.). The arms of Faucomberge of Cuckney were, Argent, two bars fusilly Sable (*Parliamentary Roll*, no. 1082).

(d) *Close Roll*, 7 Edw. II, *m.* 4 d. It was not the same William, but a William, son of Piers de Faucomberge, of Milton and Long Load, in Mertock, Somerset, who thus occurs in 7 Edw. II. The latter William died in 1332 (*Fine Roll*, 6 Edw. III, *m.* 2: *Close Roll*, 7 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 27), leaving a widow Maud, who died in 1349, and two sons, Robert, who died *s.p.*, and Piers, who died *s.p.*, 6 Jan. 1348/9 (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 96, nos. 2, 3).

FAWSLEY see FALVESLE

i.e. "KNIGHTLEY OF FAWSLEY, co. Northampton," Barony (*Knightley*), *cr.* 1892, which see; *extinct* 1895.

FEILDING

i.e. "FEILDING," Viscountcy (*Feilding*), *cr.* 1620; see DENBIGH, Earldom, *cr.* 1622, under the 1st Earl.

FEILDING OF LECAGH

i.e. "FEILDING OF LECAGH, co. Tipperary," Barony [I.] (*Feilding*), *cr.* 22 Nov. 1622, with the VISCOUNTCY OF CALLAN [I.]. See DESMOND, Earldom [I.], *cr.* in reversion, 1622, and becoming *in possession* 1628.

FEILDING OF NEWNHAM PADDOCKES

i.e. "NEWNHAM PADDOCKES, co. Warwick," Barony (*Feilding*), *cr.* 1620, with the VISCOUNTCY OF FEILDING; see DENBIGH, Earldom, *cr.* 1622.

FELTON

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FENTOUN

VISCOUNTCY [S.] I. 1606. THOMAS (ERSKINE), LORD DIRLETOUN [S.] (who had been so *cr.* 8 July 1604), was, on 18 Mar. 1606, *cr.* VISCOUNT[a] OF FENTOUN [S.], with rem. to the heirs male of his body, which failing to his heirs male whatsoever. On 12 Mar. 1619, he was *cr.* EARL OF KELLIE and VISCOUNT FENTOUN [S.]. See KELLIE.

FENYS [or FIENES] see DACRE

FERMANAGH (county of)

VISCOUNTCY [I.] I. 1703. 1. JOHN VERNEY, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. male of Sir Ralph VERNEY, Bart., of Middle Claydon, Bucks (so *cr.* 16 Mar. 1660/1), by Mary, da. and h. of John BLACKNALL, of Wasing and Abingdon, Berks, was *b.* 5 Nov. 1640, *suc.* his father as Baronet 24 Sep. 1696. He

---

[a] This was the first appearance of the rank of *Viscount* in Scotland and, being sti (1920) existing, it is, of course, the *Premier Viscountcy* of that kingdom.

was *cr.*, 16 June 1703,[a] BARON VERNEY OF BELTURBET, co. Cavan, and VISCOUNT OF THE COUNTY OF FERMANAGH [I.]. He was M.P. (Tory) for Bucks 1710-15, and for Amersham 1715-17.[b] He *m.*, 1stly, 27 May 1680,[c] at Westm. Abbey (lic. Vic. Gen., 21 May, he "of London, merchant, about 35, bach.," she "about 16"), Elizabeth, 1st da. of Ralph PALMER, of Little Chelsea, Midx., by Alice, da. of (—) WHITE. She *d.* 20, and was *bur.* 28 May 1686, at Middle Claydon, aged 21. He *m.*, 2ndly, 10 July 1692, also at Westm. Abbey, Mary, 1st da. of Sir Francis LAWLEY, 2nd Bart., of Spoonhill, Master of the Jewel Office, by Anne, da. of Sir Thomas WHITMORE, 1st Bart., of Apley, co. Salop. She *d.* 24 Aug., and was *bur.* 5 Sep. 1694, at Middle Claydon, aged 33. He *m.*, 3rdly, 8 Apr. 1696, at Kensington, Elizabeth, da. of Daniel BAKER, of Penn House, Bucks, Alderman of London, by Barbara, his wife. He *d.* 23, and was *bur.* 28 June 1717, at Middle Claydon, in his 77th year. Will dat. 23 June 1713, pr. 31 July 1717. His widow *d. s.p.*, 12 Dec. 1736, and was *bur.* at Hertford. Admon. 7 Jan. 1736/7.

II. 1717. 2. RALPH (VERNEY), VISCOUNT FERMANAGH, &c. [I.], only surv. s. and h., by 1st wife; *b.* at Little Chelsea, and *bap.* 18 Mar. 1683, at Kensington. M.P. (Tory) for Amersham 1717-27, and for Wendover (Whig) 1741-52. He was *cr.*, 22 Mar. 1742/3, EARL VERNEY in the province of Leinster [I.]. He *m.*, 24 Feb. 1707/8, at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, Midx., Catherine, 1st da. and coh. of Henry PASCHALL, of Baddow Hall, Essex, by Catherine, da. of Sir Henry APPLETON, Bart. She *d.* at Little Chelsea, 28 Nov., and was *bur.* 20 Dec. 1748, at Middle Claydon. He *d.* at Little Chelsea, 4, and was *bur.* 20 Oct. 1752, at Middle Claydon, aged 69. Will pr. 1752.

III. 1752 to 1791. 3. RALPH (VERNEY), EARL VERNEY [1743], VISCOUNT FERMANAGH and BARON VERNEY OF BELTURBET [1703] in Ireland, also a Baronet [1661], 2nd[d] but only surv. s. and h. male; *b. circa* 1712; Fellow Commoner of Christ's Coll. Cambridge, M.A. 1735. He was M.P. (Whig) for Wendover 1753-61, for Carmarthen 1761-68, and for Bucks 1768-84 and 1790-91;[e] F.R.S.

---

[a] The preamble to the patent is in *Lodge*, vol. ii, p. 286.

[b] He was also elected for Amersham in 1713, but preferred to sit for the county. V.G.

[c] See Col. Chester's note to this entry in his *Westm. Abbey Registers*, as to an entry in 1680 at St. Luke's, Chelsea, of the marriage of "Mr. *Vernon* [*sic*] and Mrs. Eliz. Palmer," being a mere memorandum of this marriage.

[d] His elder brother, John, married, in July 1736, the daughter of Josias Nicholson, of Clapham, and died in June 1737, leaving a posthumous daughter only. V.G.

[e] He was a steady supporter of the Rockingham party, and brought Edmund Burke into Parliament for his borough of Wendover. "His elder brother died leaving a widow with an unborn child, so that for 5 months he did not know whether

20 Apr. 1758; P.C. 22 Nov. 1765. He *m.*, 11 Sep. 1740, Mary (with £40,000), da. and h. of Henry HERRING, of Egham, Surrey, merchant of Mincing Lane, London, and a director of the Bank of England. She, who was *b.* 4 Feb. 1716, *d.* suddenly, a few weeks before him, in Curzon Str., Mayfair, Midx., 20 Jan., and was *bur.* 4 Feb. 1791, at Middle Claydon, aged nearly 75. Admon. Feb. 1791. He *d. s.p.*, in Curzon Str. afsd., 31 Mar., and was *bur.* 8 Apr. 1791, at Middle Claydon, aged about 79, when all his honours became *extinct.* Will dat. 1 Dec. 1786, pr. 24 May 1791.

BARONY [I.]

I. 1792 to 1810.

MARY VERNEY, posthumous and only child of the Hon. John VERNEY, by Mary, da. of Josias NICHOLSON, of Clapham, Surrey (which John was 1st s. and h. ap. of Ralph, 1st EARL VERNEY and 2nd VISCOUNT FERMANAGH [I.], but *d. s.p.m.* and *v.p.*, 3 June 1737, aged 26), was *b.* 21 Oct. and *bap.* 1 Nov. 1737, and, having on the death of her uncle, the 2nd Earl Verney and 3rd Viscount Fermanagh abovenamed, *suc.* to the family estates, 31 Mar. 1791, was *cr.*, 13 June 1792, BARONESS FERMANAGH [I.].[a] She *d.* unm., 15 Nov. 1810, at May Place, Kent, aged 73, and was *bur.* at Middle Claydon, when the Barony became *extinct.*[b] Will dat. 18 Mar. 1801, pr. 1810.[c]

FERMANAGH OF LISNASKEA

i.e. "FERMANAGH OF LISNASKEA, co. Fermanagh,"[d] Barony (*Crichton*), *cr.* 1876. See ERNE, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1789, under the 3rd holder thereof.

---

he should ever possess the large estates which he dissipated so unwisely. He was a man of magnificent instincts, great artistic taste and knowledge, and boundless extravagance ... He fought the county in the Liberal interest against his rivals the Temples of Stowe, and finally came to utter ruin." (*Memoirs of the Verney Family*, vol. i, p. 17). V.G.

[a] She was so created on Pitt's recommendation on account of her borough influence. V.G.

[b] It was used in 1812 as one of the extinctions required (under the Act of Union) for the creation of the Barony of Decies.

[c] She devised Middle Claydon and all other her estates to her sister of the half blood, Catherine (da. of her mother by her 2nd husband, Richard Calvert), wife of the Rev. Robert Wright. Mrs. Wright took the name of Verney in 1811, and *d. s.p.*, 9 Jan. 1827, aged 82, devising the estates to Sir Harry Calvert, a member of her father's family, who took the name of Verney 9 Feb. following. On the death of the Baroness Fermanagh in 1810, the representation of the Verney family devolved on the descendants of Sir Thomas Cave, Bart., by Margaret, sister of the 2nd Viscount, now represented by the Lords Braye.

[d] This is one of the singular combinations, peculiar to the 19th century, where the name of a county (Fermanagh is *not a town*, but is a *county*, being so constituted in 1579) is placed *before* a town, in the same undesirable style as the creation of "*Leicester of Holkham*," &c. See p. 92, note "c," under ERNE.

FERMOY

[*Observations.*—This is one of the Irish Peerages *by prescription, i.e.* Peerages, which were *recognized* in 1489, by Henry VII,[a] but of the mode of whose creation, if such ever occurred, nothing is known.

The Lords Roche of Fermoy were ranked 2nd among the Irish Barons in 1489 and in 1490; in 1541 they were 6th below the Earls; and in 1560 and 1585 they were 2nd below the Earls, being on the last-named occasion styled Viscounts for the first time. There is, however, no evidence of their *creation* as Viscounts at any time, and this and the Viscountcy of Barry (or Buttevant) seem, as G. D. Burtchaell points out,[b] to be cases of audacious and successful assumption of a higher title, which could hardly have occurred anywhere but in Ireland.

It must be observed that the pedigree of these Lords is extremely obscure and affords no trustworthy information as to their succession during the earlier period.]

I. 1461 ? 1. DAVID ROCHE (called "*The Great*"), of Fermoy, co. Cork, s. and h. of Maurice ROCHE, of the same, by Amy, da. of Donald Oge MAC-CARTY-MORE, appears to have been recognized as a Peer of Parl., LORD ROCHE OF FERMOY, co. Cork [I.], in the reign of Edward IV. He *m.* Joan, da. of Walter DE BURGH, otherwise MACWILLIAM. He *d.* before May 1488.

II. 1485 ? 2. MAURICE (ROCHE), LORD ROCHE OF FERMOY [I.], s. and h. As "Maurice Lord Roche" he had a commission, 19 May 1488, to guard the county of Cork. He was one of the fifteen Irish Peers sum. to Greenwich by Henry VII, in 1489,[c] being ranked 2nd to Lord Barry and next above the Viscount Gormanstown (so *cr.* Aug. 1478). He *m.*, 1stly, Joan, da. and h. of James FitzThomas (FITZGERALD), 8th EARL OF DESMOND [I.], by Margaret, da. of Teige O'BRIEN, of Thomond. He *m.*, 2ndly, More, da. of (—) O'BRIEN.

III. 1515? 3. DAVID (ROCHE), LORD ROCHE OF FERMOY [I.], s. and h., by 1st wife. He *m.* Catherine, da. of Teige MACCARTY-MORE. He was living, an old man, in 1537,[d] and apparently *d.* in

---

[a] In "The Order of placing the Lords of Ireland in the Procession at the Court of Greenwich." See vol. i, Appendix A.

[b] See vol. i, Appendix A, *circa finem.*

[c] See vol. i, Appendix A, "Ranking of the Irish Peers," for the names of these, and see, as to the cause of such summons, &c., vol. iv, p. 248, note "e," *sub* DESMOND.

[d] In a report of this date by the Irish Council on various Irish Lords it is stated that "Lord Roche in Uriel has good wit but is aged and keeps no men, so that his lands on O'Neyle's frontier are wasted." (*Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, vol. xii, part 1, p. 485). It may be noticed that he is not called Viscount, though in the same document Viscount Gormanston is so described. V.G.

1539, before 9 Sep.,[a] being presumably murdered, or at any rate coming to some violent end.

IV. 1539. 4. MAURICE (ROCHE), LORD ROCHE OF FERMOY [I.], s. and h., called "*The Mad.*" He sat in the Parl. [I.] of 1541 which proclaimed Henry VIII King of Ireland, and in that of 12 July 1559.[b] He *m.* Grany, da. of Cormac Mac Teige MAC-CARTY, Chief of Muskerry.[c]

V. 1560? 5. DAVID (ROCHE), LORD ROCHE OF FERMOY [I.], s. and h. As "David Roche son of Lord Roche" he had pardon 22 July 1551, and again, with his father, 7 July 1553. Knighted at Limerick 30 Mar. 1567. On 18 May 1575 the Queen ordered the Deputy to caution Viscount Rosse [*sic*] "not to repair unto Desmond."[d] He *m.* Ellen, da. of James BUTLER, of Dunboyne, co. Meath, by Joan, da. of James BUTLER, of Dunboyne. He *d.* between Nov. 1581 and Nov. 1582.[e]

VI. 1582. 6. MAURICE (ROCHE), VISCOUNT ROCHE OF FERMOY [I.], s. and h. He had livery of his lands 28 Nov. 1583. In 1585 he was officially recognized as VISCOUNT FERMOY.[f] He had large grants of land from the Crown 18 Oct. 1577 and 26 Oct. 1588.[g] He joined Tyrone in his rebellion in 1598, but on 24 July 1599 he and his son Theobald had pardon, "having submitted to the Earl of Essex at

---

[a] At this date Sir William Godolghan writes to Cromwell: "I have received your letter touching the piteous complaint of an Irishman for the death of Roche, whose cruel death I abhorred as much as any man. It is not true that his goods to the value of 500*l.* came to my hands." (*Idem*, vol. xiv, part 2, p. 43). V.G.

[b] Sir Anthony St. Leger in a letter to Henry VIII, dated 4 June 1543, mentions that Lord Roche and the White Knight who had been at variance would be kept in Dublin Castle till their amity was confirmed, and then sent home clad in English apparel; "now they are in saffren shurtes and kernoghes cotes." (*Letters and Papers Hen. VIII*, vol. xviii, part 1, p. 377). V.G.

[c] From their second son, William Roche, of Carrigdown, is said to have descended the family of Roche of Kinmore, co. Cork, of whom David Roche, who apparently was the heir *male*, *d.* 1779, *s.p.*, when his sisters took some steps to obtain the title.

[d] The 14th Earl, who was then about to enter on open rebellion. V.G.

[e] Lord Deputy Perrot, in a letter to the Privy Council dated 4 Jan. 1585/6, reports that he had been, "in his kind, a dutiful nobleman, and lost his children in the service of Her Majesty." V.G.

[f] The controversy between him and Viscount Gormanston as to precedence in Parliament is mentioned in a letter of the Lord Deputy to the Privy Council, 30 June 1585. V.G.

[g] This was "in recompense of the Lord Roche's service, and his comfort, having had five brothers slain in the rebellion." (Queen's letter, 19 Jan. 1587/8). V.G.

the late rebellion." He *m.*, 1stly, before 1566, Eleanor, da. of Maurice FitzJohn FitzGerald (br. of James, 13th Earl of Desmond [I.]), by Julia, da. of Dermot O'Mulryan. She was living 27 May 1590.[a] He *m.*, 2ndly, Catherine, da. of Gerald FitzJames (FitzGerald), 14th Earl of Desmond [I.], by his 2nd wife, Eleanor, da. of Edmund (Butler), Baron Dunboyne [I.]. He *d.* (seized of the manor of Castletown Roche, &c.) at his seat of Glanocher, 24 Oct. 1600.[b] His widow *m.* Daniel (O'Brien), 1st Viscount Clare [I.], who *d.* about 1666. She was living 1615.

VII. 1600. 7. David (Roche), Viscount Roche of Fermoy [I.], only surv.[c] s. and h., by the 1st wife, *b.* before, probably long before, 1588. He served under the Lord President against the rebels in Apr. 1599. He proclaimed James I as King, 13 Apr. 1603, at Cork, the Mayor refusing to do so. He had livery of his father's lands and pardon for intrusion thereon, 22 Feb. 1603/4. On 16 Oct. 1611, a King's Letter issued to receive the surrender of his estates and regrant them by Letters Patent. He sat in the Parl. [I.] 1613, &c., and received many grants from the Crown. He *m.*, before 1602, Joan, da. of James FitzRichard (Barry Roe), Viscount Barry or Buttevant [I.], by Ellen, da. of Cormac MacCarthy Reagh. He *d.* at Castletown Roche, 22 Mar., and was *bur.* 12 Apr. 1635, in the Abbey, Bridgetown. Fun. Cert. Will pr. 1635 in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

VIII. 1635. 8. Maurice (Roche), Viscount Roche of Fermoy [I.], s. and h., took his seat (by proxy) in the House of Lords [I.], 26 Oct. 1640.[d] He was deeply involved in the Confederated Rom. Cath. Irish rebellion 1641-43, being a Col. in the Munster Army, and was outlawed in co. Cork 23 Oct. 1643. He was by Act of Parl., 12 Aug. 1652, excepted from pardon, and his estates, said to be worth £50,000 a year, were divided among the followers of Cromwell. He petitioned the Lords Justices [I.] in Mar. 1660/1, stating the "very low condition" to which he "a Peer of this realm, of English extraction" and "without conviction or attainder by his Peers," was reduced. He returned with Charles II, and endeavoured, but in vain, to recover the family estates.

---

[a] At that date his estate is described as "very poor." V.G.

[b] His charges, 12 Oct. 1589, against Edmund Spenser, the poet, of falsely pretending to and seizing certain castles, menacing and beating the Viscount's servants, &c., are given in *State Papers* [I.], 1588-92, p. 247. He is spoken of in Apr. 1600, by Sir George Carew, as "a brain sick fool" and "only in personal show a subject"; but he is elsewhere described as "a mild comely man, learned in the Latin, English, and Irish languages." He signed his letters "M. de Rupe et Fermoy." V.G.

[c] Two of his brothers were slain by the Seneschal of Imokilly, who was then in arms against the English, in Nov. 1582, and the Bishop of Meath wrote on the 5th of that month that "Lord Roche has only David Roche left alive." V.G.

[d] It appears that Viscount Mountgarret (whose creation dated 1550) claimed precedence of him, but was, with a *salvo jure*, ranked below him.

He *m.*, about 1625, Ellen, 1st da. of John Power (s. and h. ap. of Richard, Baron Power [I.]), by Helen, da. of David, Viscount Barry or Buttevant. He *d.* in 1670.

IX. 1670. 9. David (Roche), Viscount Roche of Fermoy [I.], s. and h., in 1650 "had a good party in the West of Ireland" in the Rom. Cath. interest.[a] He *d.* unm., 1681, in London.

X. 1681. 10. John (Roche), Viscount Roche of Fermoy [I.], next br. and h. From 1683 to 1688 he had a pension of £100 *p.a.* on the Irish establishment. Though a supporter of James II, he did not attend his Parl. [I.] 7 May 1689.[b] He *m.* Catherine, da. of Richard Condon, of Ballyranan, co. Cork. He is sometimes said to have been slain at Aughrim, 12 July 1691, and probably did fight for James II there.[c] He was, however, living 21 June 1693,[d] but *d.* presumably soon after. His widow *m.* Robert Haly, of Towrine, co. Limerick, and was living 27 Sep. 1706, in London.

XI. 1694? 11. David (Roche), Viscount Roche of Fermoy [I.], s. and h. He was an officer in the Navy. He took his seat in Parl. [I.]. He *d.* unm., being drowned in a great storm near Plymouth, in 1703. Admon. 27 July 1704, to his mother, Catherine, the Dowager Viscountess.

XII. 1703 to 1733. 12. Ulick (Roche), Viscount Roche of Fermoy [I.], next br. and h. He *m.* Anne Maria, widow of (—) Purcell, da. of (—) Carr, of Northumberland, or (as others state) da. of Charles O'Hara. He *d. s.p.m.* in 1733, when the title is presumed to have become *extinct*. Will dat. 6 Nov. 1729, pr. 16 June 1733. His widow's will, dat. 13 Nov. 1761, pr. 26 Feb. 1763, as "Anna Maria called Viscountess Fermoy," both in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

(a) See a letter or the (Rom. Cath.) Archbishop of Cashel of that date quoted in Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, *sub* Roche. See also in Smith's *History of Cork* (1750), vol. i, p. 345, a letter to the Duke of Ormonde, 14 June 1667, as to Lord Roche's necessity.

(b) For a list of peers present in and absent from this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

(c) See vol. ii, p. 102, note "a."

(d) *Calendar of Treasury Papers*, 1557-1696, p. 301. "Petition of the Right Hon. John Lord Roche Viscount Fermoy," endorsed, apparently in a contemporary hand, 21 June 1693. V.G.

RAYMOND ROCHE, of Ballindangan, a Gen. in the King of Sardinia's army, who was at the siege of Gerona in 1746, appears to have assumed the title. He *d.* 28 May 1762.([a]) M.I. at Tortona, in the Duchy of Milan. He, under the name of John, or some other pretendant to the title, is thus (somewhat obscurely) referred to in Smith's *History of Cork*, 1750 (vol. i, p. 345):—"the present descendant of the family whose name *is* John *was* cousin german to Ulick, who assumed the title of Lord Roche, being of a collateral line."

G. D. Burtchaell has kindly furnished [1917] the following account, from the Lodge MS. in Ulster Office, of the "presumed successor," after the death of Roche of Ballindangan, to whom Lodge gives the christian name of John. On the decease of John above mentioned, the next heir to this title is presumed to be Thomas Roche, of the city of Dublin, Esq., who derived his descent from Adam Roche, a second son of — Lord Fermoy, which Adam was father of David, who left a son and heir, Thomas, who married Catherine, daughter of Charles MacDonogh MacCarthy Reagh (by a daughter of the noble House of Desmond), and had an only son, David, who married his first cousin, Catherine, da. of — Roche, of Kiniry, and was possessed of 18 plough-lands called Kiniry in the Barony of Kinalea and county of Cork, whence his posterity were usually denominated, and by his said wife he had two sons, Richard and John the father of Patrick, who had issue three sons, David, James, and Patrick.

Richard Roche of Kiniry, the eldest son, married Honora, daughter of Erawane MacSweeny, Esq. (by Ellen, daughter of John Barry Oge, by his wife, Julian, daughter of Dermoid MacCarthy, Lord Maskry),

---

([a]) On his death the title was claimed by Thomas Roche, s. and h. of Richard Roche, of Dublin (will dat. 7 Apr. 1728, pr. 4 Sep. 1730), by Mary, da. of Thomas Howard, of Dublin, which Richard was s. of John, s. of Richard, of Kiniry, co. Cork, s. of David, s. of Thomas, s. of David, s. of Adam, "2nd s. of Lord Fermoy." This Thomas *m.*, in Apr. 1739, Lydia Jane, da. of John Weller, Com. R.N., and had a s., John Richard, living 1749.

The *Ann. Reg.*, 1779, has the death in Sep. of "David Roche, lineally descended from the ancient Viscounts of Fermoy in Ireland, which title he lately claimed in consequence of discovering several errors in the outlawry laid to his ancestor in the reign of Charles I, and having proved his descent, had it reversed, and was to take his seat in the ensuing session in Parl." (*ex inform.* G. D. Burtchaell).

Walker's *Hibernian Magazine* records in 1788 the death of "Jordan Roche, Esq., commonly called Lord Viscount Fermoy, which title was created in 1491. The present heir to the dignity is his nephew, Sir Boyle Roche, Bart., who we hear intends to lay his claim to that ancient title before the House of Peers." This, however, unfortunately he never did. Eleven years before this death, *viz.* in Feb. 1777, the death is announced of "the Rt. Hon. Viscount de Kupe [*i.e.* de Rupe] and Fermoy." (*Exshaw's Magazine*). See *Complete Baronetage*, vol. v, p. 407. V.G.

and had two sons, David and John. David was a Captain of Foot in the service of Charles II and James II, and died without issue after the surrender of Cork to the Earl of Marlborough. He was succeeded by his brother John, who was also an officer in James II's army, and left issue, *viz.* (1) Richard, his heir; (2) James, who married Elizabeth, daughter of — Cruise, of Dublin, Esq., Counsellor at Law, who resided chiefly in Jamaica, where this lady was born. By her he had three daughters, whose names are not recovered, and three sons, who were: Richard, purser and lieutenant to a ship of war; James (Counsellor at Law, who had a daughter Mary and other children by his first wife, and by Mary, his second wife, daughter of Commodore Charles Brown, who, in April 1742, was made principal officer of the Navy for the affairs of the King's Yards at Chatham and Sheerness, he had twelve children, whereof nine were living about the year 1749, four of whom were sons, *viz.* Charles, John, Francis, and David); John, the younger son, died unmarried.

Richard Roche, eldest son of Richard (*sic*) of Kiniry, married Mary, daughter of Thomas Howard, of Dublin, Esq., and left issue two sons, *viz.* John, who died unmarried, and Thomas, as above, who, in April 1739, married Lydia Jane, daughter of John Weller, Esq., Commander of the King's yacht stationed on the coast of Ireland, and by her had Mary, deceased, and a son John Richard.

BARONY [I.] I. 1856.

1. Edmund Burke Roche, only s. and h. of Edward R., of Trabolgan, co. Cork (*d.* Mar. 1855), by Margaret Honoria, only da. and h. of William Curtain, was *b.* Aug. 1815; M.P. for co. Cork 1837-55; was gazetted as an Irish Peer (*Baron Fermoy*) in 1855, but in consequence of an incompleteness in the circumstances enabling the Crown to create an Irish Peer at that date[a] obtained a fresh patent, whereby, 10 Sep. 1856, he was *cr.* BARON

---

[a] The three extinctions made use of (under the special clause in the Act of Union) for this creation were (1) the Earldom of Tyrconnel (*Carpenter*), (2) the Viscountcy of Melbourne (*Lamb*), and (3) the Earldom of Mountrath (*Coote*). Now the Earldom of Mountrath had become extinct as far back as 1802, the Barony of Castle Coote, which was held by the same person as that Earldom at the time of the Union, remaining. The extinction of this Earldom was the first of its kind that had occurred since the Union, and was evidently made use of here as the forerunner for the introduction of a similar use to be made of the many subsequent ones, *e.g.* Claremont in 1806, Oxmantown in 1807, Cremorne in 1813, Glandore in 1815, &c. The matter was brought before the House of Lords, 24 July 1855, and Lord Fermoy's claim to vote at the election of Irish Rep. Peers was refused, a majority of judges (8 out of 10) deciding, 19 May 1856, that the extinction of the Earldom of Mountrath was not "an extinction of a Peerage of Ireland according to the true construction of the Act of Union." The extinction (12 Feb. 1855) of the Viscountcy of

FERMOY, of co. Cork [I.]. He was Lord Lieut. co. Cork 1856-74; M.P. (Liberal) for Marylebone 1859-65. He *m.*, 22 Aug. 1848, at West Twyford, Midx., Elizabeth Caroline, 1st da. of James Brownell Boothby, of Twyford Abbey, by Charlotte, da. of Alexander Cunningham, sometime Chief Commissioner at Rio de Janeiro. He *d.* 17 Sep. 1874, in his 60th year, at Trabolgan.(a) His widow *d.* 26 Apr. 1897, at "Windermere," Torquay, aged 74.

II. 1874. 2. Edward FitzEdmund Burke (Roche), Baron Fermoy [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 23 May 1850, at Twyford Abbey; Sheriff of co. Cork 1873. He *m.*, 28 Apr. 1877, at Tullybracky, co. Limerick, Cecilia, da. and sole h. of Standish (O'Grady), 3rd Viscount Guillamore [I.], by Adelaide Frances, 3rd da. of Arthur Blennerhassett, of Ballyseedy, co. Kerry. She, who was *b.* 24 June 1855, *d.* in Sep. 1919, in a nursing home in Dublin. He *d.* at Barmouth, 1, and was *bur.* there 4 Sep. 1920.(b)

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 15,543 acres, co. Cork, and 774, co. Waterford, worth (together) £7,001 a year, besides 4,997 acres, co. Limerick (the property of Lady Fermoy), worth £4,070 a year. Total, 21,314 acres, worth £11,071 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Trabolgan, near Cloyne, co. Cork; and Rockbarton, near Kilmallock, co. Limerick.

FERN HILL

See "Metcalfe of Fern Hill, co. Berks," Barony (*Metcalfe*), *cr.* 1845; *extinct* 1846.

FERNHURST

See "Davey of Fernhurst, co. Sussex," Barony, *cr.* 1894; *extinct* 1907.

FERNS

i.e. "Pollington of Ferns, in Ireland," Viscountcy [I.] (*Savile*), *cr.* 1766, with the Earldom of Mexborough of Lifford [I.], which see.

O'Neill was accordingly substituted for that of Mountrath, and another patent, founded thereon, was issued 10 Sep. 1856, for the creation of the Barony of Fermoy. See an article (by "G.E.C.") on the Peerage of Ireland in *The Genealogist*, N.S., vol. v, pp. 1-17, &c., where the matter is more fully discussed.

(a) His fourth son, Ulick de Rupe Burke Roche, served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Lieut. Col. 11th Batt. Royal Welsh Fusiliers. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

(b) He was suc. by his brother, James Boothby Burke Roche, 3rd Baron, *b.* 28 July 1852, who *d.* at Artillery Mansions, Westm., 30 Oct., and was *bur.* 3 Nov. 1920, in St. Marylebone Cemetery, Finchley. His elder son, Edmund Maurice Burke Roche, suc. him as 4th Baron. V.G.

FERRARD OF BEAULIEU

BARONY [I.]

I. 1715 to 1731.

HENRY TICHBORNE, s. and h. of Sir William T., of Beaulieu, co. Louth, and of Blessingbourne, co. Tyrone (M.P. for Swords 1661-66, and for Louth 1692-93, who *d.* 12 Mar. 1693/4), by Judith, da. and coh. of John BYSSE, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer [I. 1660-79], was *b.* 1662, in Dublin; admitted Trin. Coll. Dublin as a Fellow Commoner 4 Dec. 1677, aged 15; M.P. for Ardee 1692-93, and for co. Louth 1695-99 and 1710-13. Knighted by the Lords Justices [I.] 28 Mar. 1694; Mayor of Drogheda 1694; Sheriff of co. Louth 1695-99, and of co. Armagh 1708. He was *cr.* a Baronet, 12 July 1697; P.C. [I.] 9 Oct. 1714. For his services in promoting the cause of William III in Ireland he was *cr.*, 9 Oct. 1715, BARON FERRARD OF BEAULIEU, co. Louth [I.]. He *m.*, 28 July 1683, at Combermere, co. Chester, Arabella, da. of Sir Robert COTTON, 1st Bart., of Combermere, by Hester, da. of Sir Thomas SALISBURY, 2nd Bart. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[a] of apoplexy, 3 Nov. 1731, aged 68, when all his honours became *extinct.* Will pr. 1731 in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

FERRARD

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. 1797.

1. MARGARETTA, 1st da. or Thomas BURGH, of Bert, co. Kildare, by Anne, da. of the Rt. Rev. Dive DOWNES, BISHOP OF CORK AND ROSS, *m.*, 14 Dec. 1764, John FOSTER, who (1785-1800) was Speaker [the last person who held that office] of the Irish House of Commons. In recognition of her husband's political services she was, 5 June 1790, *cr.* BARONESS ORIEL OF COLLON, co. Louth [I.], and seven years later was, on 22 Nov. 1797, *cr.* VISCOUNTESS FERRARD, co. Louth [I.], with rem. of the dignity in each case to the heirs male of her body. She *d.* 20 Jan. 1824, at Collon, co. Louth, aged 87. Her husband, the Rt. Hon. John Foster, was *cr.*, 17 July 1821, BARON ORIEL OF FERRARD, co. Louth [U.K.]. See ORIEL. He *d.* 16 Aug. 1828, aged 88.

II. 1824.

2. THOMAS HENRY (SKEFFINGTON formerly FOSTER), VISCOUNT FERRARD [I., 1797] and BARON ORIEL OF COLLON [I., 1790], only surv. s. and h. He was (under the surname of *Foster*) M.P. for Dunleer 1792-1800, for Drogheda (Tory) 1807-12, and (under the surname of *Skeffington*, which he took by Royal lic. 8 Jan. 1817) for co. Louth 1821-24. Commissioner of Customs [I.] 1798-99; P.C. [I.] 17 Oct. 1809; Sheriff of co. Louth 1811, and of co. Antrim 1818. In 1824 he *suc.* his

---

[a] His only da. and h., Salisbury, *m.* William Aston, of Beaulieu, whose grandson, William, appears to have been entitled to the Barony of Aston of Forfar on the death of the 5th Lord Aston in 1751. For full information as to his issue, see *Complete Baronetage*, vol. iv, p. 172, note "a." V.G.

mother in the Irish Peerage. In 1828 he *suc.* his father as Baron Oriel of Ferrard [U.K., 1821]. He *m.*, 20 Nov. 1810, Harriet, only da. and h. of Chichester (Skeffington), 4th Earl of Massereene [I.], by Harriet, da. of Robert (Jocelyn), 1st Earl of Roden [I.]. She, who on the death of her father, 25 Feb. 1816, became *suo jure* Viscountess Massereene and Baroness Loughnea [I.], *d.* 2 Jan. 1831. See Massereene, *cr.* 1660. He *d.* 18 Jan. 1843, at Farnham, co. Cavan.

III. 1843. 3. John (Skeffington), Viscount Massereene [1660], Viscount Ferrard [1797], Baron of Loughnea [1660], and Baron Oriel of Collon [1790] in Ireland, also Baron Oriel of Ferrard [1821] in the United Kingdom, s. and h., *b.* 30 Nov. 1812. He, having *suc.* his mother as Viscount Massereene and Baron Loughnea [I.] in 1831, *suc.* his father in 1843 as Viscount Ferrard, &c. [I.], and as Baron Oriel of Ferrard [U.K.]. See Massereene.

See "Oriel of Ferrard, co. Louth," Barony (*Foster*), *cr.* 1821.

FERRERS

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FERRERS OF GROBY

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FERRERS (of Wem)

See under "Boteler" (of Wem), sum. 1308, *sub* the 4th holder.

FETHARD

i.e. "Fethard, co. Tipperary," Barony [I.] (*Vaughan*), *cr.* 1695, with the Viscountcy of Lisburne [I.], which see.

FETTERCAIRN

i.e. "Clermont and Fettercairn," Barony [S.] (*Middleton*), *cr.* 1660, with the Earldom of Middleton [S.], which see; *forfeited* 1695.

FEVERSHAM

EARLDOM. I. 1676. 1. George Sondes, s. and h. of Sir Richard Sondes, of Lees Court, near Feversham, Kent, by his 1st wife, Susan, da. of Sir Edward Montagu, of Boughton, Northants, was *b.* Nov. 1599; ed. at Emmanuel Coll. Cambridge 1615; K.B., 1 Feb. 1626, at the Coronation of Charles I, 2 Feb. 1626;

M.P. for Higham Ferrers 1626-29, and for Ashburton 1661-76; Sheriff of Kent 1636-37. He was *cr.*, 8 Apr. 1676, BARON OF THROWLEY, VISCOUNT SONDES OF LEES COURT and EARL OF FEVERSHAM, all in the county of Kent, for life, with rem. of those dignities to [his son-in-law] Louis (DE DURAS), BARON DURAS OF HOLDENBY, and the heirs male of his body.[a] He took his seat 21 Feb. 1676/7.[b] He *m.*, 1stly, 10 Sep. 1620, at St. Michael's, Cornhill, Jane,[c] da. and h. of Ralph FREEMAN, of Aspenden, Herts, Lord Mayor of London (1633-34), by Joan, da. of John CROUCH, of Corney Bury, Herts. She *d.* in childbed, 1637. He *m.*, 2ndly, 25 Feb. 1655/6, at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, Mary, da. of Sir William VILLIERS, 1st Bart., of Brooksby, by his 3rd wife, Rebecca, da. of Robert ROPER, of Heanor, co. Derby. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 16, and was *bur.* 30 Apr. 1677, at Throwley, aged 77 years and 6 months.[d] Admon. 12 May 1677. His widow was *bur.* with him 15 Sep. 1688. Admon. 13 Oct. 1688.

II. 1677 to 1709. 2. LOUIS (DE DURAS, *recte* DE DURFORT), EARL OF FEVERSHAM [1676], VISCOUNT SONDES OF LEES COURT [1676], BARON DURAS OF HOLDENBY [1673], and BARON OF THROWLEY [1676], *styled* Marquis de Blanquefort (in France), son-in-law of the above, and heir, according to the spec. rem. in the creation thereof, to the Earldom of Feversham, &c. He was br. of the DUCS DE DURAS and DE LORGE, in France, and nephew of the famous Marshal Turenne, being yst. s. of Guy Aldonce DE DURFORT, MARQUIS DE DURAS, by Elisabeth, da. of Henri DE LA TOUR, DUC DE BOUILLON. He was *b.* 1641; naturalized Oct. 1665; Keeper of the Privy Purse to the Duke of York 1667; Col. of the Duke of York's troop of Horse Guards 1667-85, and of the 1st troop thereof 1685-89. He was *cr.*, 29 Jan. 1672/3, BARON DURAS OF HOLDENBY, co. Northampton, and four years subsequently *suc.* to the Earldom of Feversham, &c., as above stated, taking his seat, as such, 21 May 1677. AMBASSADOR at Paris 1677-78; Lieut. Gen. of the Forces 1678, and again 1685; Master of the Horse to Katherine, the Queen Consort, 1679-80; Lord Chamberlain to her 1680 (retaining office when she became Queen Dowager, till her death in 1705); Gent. of the Bedchamber to Charles II and James II, 1682-88; Lord Lieut. of Kent 1688-89; in command against the rebels at their defeat at Sedgemoor,

---

(a) See vol. ii, p. 515, note "b."

(b) This, of course, is positive proof of the creation of the peerage, but the letters patent have never been enrolled.

(c) By her he had three sons, *viz.* (1) Freeman Sondes, *d.* an infant; (2) George Sondes, inhumanly murdered, 7 Aug. 1655, by his brother; and (3) Freeman Sondes, *bap.* 6 Mar. 1635/6, at St. Andrew's Undershaft, who was hanged, 21 Aug. 1655, for his brother's murder at Maidstone, and *bur.* at Bersted, aged 19. G.E.C. and V.G.

(d) The beautiful tomb with full-size kneeling figures of him and his wife, and the companion one of Sir Thomas Sondes and his wife, are still to be seen side by side in Throwley Church. V.G.

6 July 1685; nom. K.G. 30 July, and inst. 25 Aug. 1685.[a] He was one of the few noblemen who offered their services to James II after the Prince of Orange had embarked for England, and was in command for James II when the Prince of Orange took possession of Whitehall. He was one of the 4 Peers deputed to invite the King to return from Sheerness to Whitehall.[b] Master of St. Katherine's Hospital 1698 till his death. He *m.*, shortly after 10 Feb. 1675, Mary, 1st da. and coh. of George (Sondes), Earl of Feversham, by Mary, his 2nd wife, both abovenamed. She *d.* 1 Jan. 1676, near St. James's Palace, "of bleeding," and was *bur.* at Throwley.[c] He *d. s.p.*, of gout in the stomach, in his 69th year, 19, and was *bur.* 28 Apr. 1709, in the French Chapel, Savoy, Midx., when all his honours became *extinct.*[d] Will dat. 18 July 1701 to 6 Apr. 1709, pr. 3 May 1709.

---

i.e. "Feversham, co. Kent," Earldom (*Schulenberg*), *cr.* 1719, with the Dukedom of Kendal, which see; *extinct* 1743.

FEVERSHAM OF DOWNTON

BARONY.

I. 1747 to 1763.

Anthony Duncombe, only s. and h. of Anthony D., of Barford, Wilts, by Jane, 1st da. and coh. of the Hon. Frederick Cornwallis, was *b.* about 1695; inherited on the death (9 Apr. 1711) of his uncle, Sir Charles Duncombe, sometime (1708-09) Lord Mayor of London,[e] a moiety of his vast wealth; was M.P. (Whig) for Salisbury 1721-34, and for Downton 1734-47. He was *cr.*, 23 June 1747, LORD

---

[a] For a list of the Knights of the Garter see vol. ii, Appendix B.

[b] The 3 others were the Earls of Ailesbury and Yarmouth [E.], and the Earl of Middleton [S.]. He was a Tory, but voted with the Whigs against the Occasional Conformity Bill in 1703. Burnet describes him as "an honest, brave and good-natured man, but weak to a degree not easy to be conceived." V.G.

[c] At her death, *s.p.*, the estates and representation of the Sondes family devolved on her only sister, Catherine, or her descendants, whose husband, Lewis (Watson), 3rd Baron Rockingham, was, consequently, in 1714, *cr.* Baron of Throwley, Viscount Sondes and Earl of Rockingham, being ancestor (through the female line) of the present Barons and Earls Sondes.

[d] "A worthy man, but of no great head or very great experience." (*Memoirs* of Thomas, Earl of Ailesbury). Bishop Burnet's character of him, with Swift's addition thereto in italics, is as follows: "Came over with one of the Duke of York's family; is a middle statured brown man; aged 50 and upwards. *He was a very dull old fellow.*" G.E.C. and V.G.

[e] He was a goldsmith and banker, and paid nearly £90,000 for the estate of Helmsley in the North Riding, *circa* 1695. Pope refers to this property in the lines:

"Helmsley, once proud Buckingham's delight,
Slides to a scrivener or a city knight."

J. H. Round writes: "Helmsley—the 'Hamlake' of Peerage history—was the historic seat of the Ros or Roos family, whence the style of 'Ros of Hamlake.' It

FEVERSHAM, BARON OF DOWNTON, co. Wilts. He *m.*, 1stly, Margaret, da. of George (VERNEY), LORD WILLOUGHBY (of Broke), by Margaret, da. of Sir John HEATH. She *d.* 9, and was *bur.* 20 Oct. 1755, at Downton. He *m.*, 2ndly, Nov. 1756, Frances, da. of Peter BATHURST, of Clarendon Park, Wilts, by Selina, da. of Robert (SHIRLEY), 1st EARL FERRERS. She *d.* in childbed, 21, and was *bur.* 30 Nov. 1757, at Downton. He *m.*, 3rdly, 10 Aug. 1758, Anne, 3rd da. of Sir Thomas HALES, 3rd Bart., of Beakesbourne, by Mary, da. of Sir Robert MARSHAM, Bart. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[a] 18, and was *bur.* 26 June 1763, at Downton, when the Barony became *extinct.* Will pr. 1763. His widow *m.*, 22 July 1765, at St. Geo., Han. Sq. (as 3rd wife), William (BOUVERIE), 1st EARL OF RADNOR, who *d.* 28 Jan. 1776, aged 50. She, who was *b.* 24 June 1736, *d.* 18 June 1795.

FEVERSHAM OF DUNCOMBE PARK and FEVERSHAM OF RYEDALE

BARONY. I. 1826.

1. CHARLES DUNCOMBE, 1st s. and h. of Charles Slingsby D. (*d.* 11 Sep. 1803),[b] of Duncombe Park,[c] in Helmsley, co. York, by Isabel, da. of Robert SOLEBY, of Helmsley afsd., was *b.* 5 Dec. 1764; High Sheriff for co. York 1790; M.P.(Tory) for Shaftesbury 1790-96, for Aldborough 1796-1806, for Heytesbury 1812-18, and for Newport (Isle of Wight) 1818-26. He

---

passed (through the Manners family) to their heirs the Dukes of Buckingham, and (on its forfeiture in the Civil War) was granted to Lord Fairfax, who besieged its castle, of which the ruined keep still [1920] remains." V.G.

[a] Anne, da. and coh., being only da. by his 3rd wife (afterwards Countess of Radnor), *m.* that lady's stepson, Jacob (Pleydell-Bouverie), 2nd Earl of Radnor, to which family she brought Downton and the other Wiltshire estates.

[b] He was s. and h. of Thomas Duncombe, of Duncombe Park, who was only s. and h. of Thomas Brown (afterwards Duncombe), of London, Receiver Gen. of the Excise, by Ursula, only sister of Anthony (Duncombe), Baron Feversham of Downton, and also heir of Sir Charles Duncombe, of Helmsley, co. York, whose estate, with others, on the death of Sir Charles in 1711, came to the Brown family.

[c] J. H. Round draws attention to Freeman's observations on "Duncombe Park" in his *English Towns and Districts*, p. 310: "Lord Macaulay's readers know how 'the once humble name of Duncombe' got transferred to the lands which had once been the reward of Fairfax; and students of local genealogy may know how the name passed, not only to the lands—the lands which the House of Commons proposed to confiscate as a punishment of their owner's fraud—but also to their later possessors. Now, if Brown chooses to call himself Duncombe, or if Duncombe insists that Brown shall call himself Duncombe, no great harm is done to anyone, and Brown most likely is pleased. But when the lands of Helmsley were made to take the name of Duncombe, a real wrong was done to geography. The student of local nomenclature, careless of pedigrees of yesterday, is indifferent alike to Browns and Duncombes. 'Brown Park' would cause him no perplexity; but when he hears of 'Duncombe Park' as the name of a place, he naturally asks, How came a *combe* in Yorkshire? The thing is a fraud on nomenclature as great as any of the frauds

was *cr.*, 14 July 1826, BARON FEVERSHAM OF DUNCOMBE PARK, co. York. He *m.*, 24 Sep. 1795, Charlotte, da. of William (LEGGE), 2nd EARL OF DARTMOUTH, by Frances Catherine Gunter, da. of Sir Charles Gunter NICOLL, K.B. He *d.* in Arlington Str., Midx., 16 July 1841, aged 76. Will pr. Sep. 1841. His widow,[a] who was *b.* 5 Oct. 1774, *d.* in Arlington Str. afsd., 5 Nov. 1848, aged 74. Admon. Dec. 1848.

II. 1841. 2. WILLIAM (DUNCOMBE), BARON FEVERSHAM OF DUNCOMBE PARK, 2nd but 1st surv.[b] s. and h., *b.* 14 Jan. 1798, in London; ed. at Eton *circa* 1810-15; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 24 Oct. 1816, B.A. 1820, M.A. 1823. M.P. (Tory) for Grimsby 1820-26, for Yorkshire 1826-31, and for the North Riding of Yorkshire 1832-41. Pres. of the Royal Agric. Soc. 1864. He *m.*, 18 Dec. 1823, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Louisa, da. of George (STEWART), 8th EARL OF GALLOWAY [S.], by Jane, da. of Henry (PAGET), 1st EARL OF UXBRIDGE. He *d.* in Great Cumberland Str., Marylebone, 11, and was *bur.* 19 Feb. 1867, at Helmsley, aged 69. Will pr. 20 Apr. 1867, under £140,000. His widow, who was *b.* 18 Mar. 1804, *d.* 5 Mar. 1889, at Rievaulx, Tunbridge Wells, Kent, aged nearly 85.

III. 1867. EARLDOM. I. 1868. 3 and 1. WILLIAM ERNEST (DUNCOMBE), BARON FEVERSHAM OF DUNCOMBE PARK, 2nd but 1st surv.[c] s. and h., *b.* 28 Jan. 1829, at Hooton Pagnell House, near Doncaster, co. York; matric. at Oxford (St. John's Coll.) 19 May 1847. M.P. (Conservative) for East Retford 1852-57, and for the North Riding of Yorkshire 1859-67. He was *cr.*, 25 July 1868, VISCOUNT HELMSLEY of Helmsley and EARL OF FEVERSHAM OF RYEDALE, both in the North Riding of the county of York. Pres. of the Royal Agric. Soc. 1892. He *m.*, 7 Aug. 1851, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Mabel Violet, 2nd da. of the Rt. Hon. Sir James Robert George GRAHAM, 2nd Bart., of Netherby, G.C.B., by Fanny Callander, da. of James CALLANDER, afterwards CAMPBELL, of Ardkinglass, co. Argyll. He *d.* after a few days' illness, at Duncombe Park, 13, and was *bur.* 16 Jan. 1915, at Helmsley, aged nearly 86. His widow *d.* in Eaton Sq., Belgravia, 28, and was *bur.* 31 Aug. 1915, at Helmsley.

---

which the first Duncombe, 'born to carry parcels and to sweep down a counting-house,' contrived to commit on the treasury of a nation. . . . But, whether Duncombe or Helmsley, the castle is still there, and we may thank the fraudulent scrivener that he had at least the grace to build his palace away from the ancient castle." The house was built in 1718 by Thomas Brown (afterwards Duncombe), who named the park he formed after the Duncombes. V.G.

(a) Her portrait was painted by Romney, and by Hoppner. V.G.

(b) His elder br., Charles, ed. at Eton *circa* 1809-14, *d.* 1819, at Rome, *v.p.* and unm., aged 24. V.G.

(c) His elder br., Albert, *b.* 11 Feb. 1826, and ed. at Eton 1839-44, *d. v.p.* and unm., 14 Sep. 1846, aged 20, at Cowes, Isle of Wight. V.G.

[William Reginald Duncombe, *styled*, 1868-81, Viscount Helmsley, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 1 Aug. 1852; ed. at Eton 1866-70; Lieut. 1st Life Guards 1872-74; M.P. (Conservative) for the North Riding, co. York, 1874-81. He *m.*, 23 Dec. 1876, Muriel Frances Louisa, yst. da. of Charles John (Chetwynd-Talbot), 19th Earl of Shrewsbury, by Anna Theresa, 1st da. of Richard Howe Cockerell, Com. R.N. He *d. v.p.*, at Madeira, 24 Dec. 1881, aged 29. His widow, who was *b.* 1 Aug. 1859, *m.*, 6 June 1885, at Trinity Church, Chelsea, Hugh Darby Annesley Owen, of Bettws Hall, co. Montgomery, who *d.* 12 Mar. 1908. She was living 1920.]

[Charles William Reginald Duncombe, *styled*, 1881-1915, Viscount Helmsley, grandson and h. ap., being only s. and h. of William Reginald Duncombe, *styled* Viscount Helmsley, and Muriel, his wife, both above-named. He was *b.* 8 May 1879; ed. at Eton 1893-96; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 1898, 3rd class Mod. Hist. and B.A. 1901, M.A. Assist. Private Sec. to First Lord of the Admiralty 1902-05. M.P. (Conservative) for the Thirsk and Malton div. of Yorkshire 1906-15. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, first as Lieut. Col. Yorkshire Hussars, and later as Lieut. Col. K.R.R.[a] He *m.*, 19 Jan. 1904, at St. Mary's, Warwick, Marjorie Blanche Eva, elder of the two daughters of Francis (Greville), 5th Earl Brooke of Warwick Castle, by Frances Evelyn, da. of Col. the Hon. Charles Henry Maynard. He was killed in action on the Somme, 15 Sep. 1916. M.I. at Helmsley. His widow, who was *b.* 25 Oct. 1884, *m.*, 1 Nov. 1917, in London, the Hon. William Gervase Beckett, M.P. Having *suc.* to the Peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work. He was *suc.* by his 1st s. and h.[b]].

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 39,313 acres in the North Riding of Yorkshire, worth £34,328 a year.[c] *Principal Residence.*—Duncombe Park[d] in Helmsley, co. York.

FFRENCH[e] OF CASTLE FFRENCH

BARONY [I.]
I. 1798.

1. Rose Dillon, 1st da. of Patrick Dillon, of Killeen, co. Roscommon, by Mary, da. of Anthony Brabazon, of Beagh, co. Roscommon, *m.*, 25 June 1761, Charles Ffrench, who was *cr.* a Baronet [I.], 17 Aug. 1779.

---

[a] For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[b] Charles William Slingsby Duncombe, *b.* 2 Nov. 1906.

[c] In 1915 the Helmsley estate was offered for sale by auction for the purpose of paying death duties, and it is believed that the bulk thereof was disposed of.

[d] This mansion was burnt down in 1879.

[e] The ludicrous mode of spelling this name with a *double* "f" has been stereotyped by its adoption in the patent of 1798. It probably arose from ignorance that the form of the capital "F" in *manuscript* was that of the small "f" *duplicated* (a

He *d.* July 1784, at Charleville. Will dat. 11 Jan. 1783, pr. 20 Oct. 1784. She was, on 12 Mar. 1798, *cr.* BARONESS FFRENCH OF CASTLE FFRENCH, co. Galway [I.], with rem. of that dignity to the heirs male of her body by her late husband.(a) She *d.* 8 Dec. 1805, in Dublin.

II. 1805. 2. THOMAS (FFRENCH), BARON FFRENCH OF CASTLE FFRENCH [I.], only s. and h., *b.* about 1765; *suc.* his father in the Baronetcy [I.] July 1784. He *m.*, May 1785, Margaret, 1st da. of Thomas REDINGTON, of Kilcornan, co. Galway, by Sarah, da. of Christopher BURKE, of Kilcornan afsd. He *d.* 9 Dec. 1814, at his son's chambers, at Trinity Coll. Dublin, having committed suicide by shooting himself.(b) Will dat. 9 Dec. 1814, pr. in England more than 100 years later, Feb. 1915! His widow *d.* 7 Dec. 1849, aged 82, at Glenloe.

III. 1814. 3. CHARLES AUSTIN (FFRENCH), BARON FFRENCH OF CASTLE FFRENCH [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 9 Apr. 1786. He *m.*, 28 Sep. 1809, at Salt Hill, near Galway, Maria, 1st da. of John BROWNE, of Moyne, co. Galway, by Margaret, da. and coh. of John DOLPHIN, of Turoe, in that co. She *d.* July 1827. He *d.* 25 Sep. 1860, aged 74, at Tarver Hall, co. Mayo.

IV. 1860. 4. THOMAS (FFRENCH), BARON FFRENCH OF CASTLE FFRENCH [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 13 Sep. 1810. He *m.*, 18 Oct. 1851, Mary Anne, only da. and h. of Richard THOMPSON, of Stansty Hall, co. Denbigh. He *d. s.p.s.*, 20 Jan. 1892, of influenza, at Elm Park, co. Dublin, aged 81. His widow *d.* there 3 June 1906. Will pr. Dec. 1906, over £34,000.

---

duplication presumably arising from "a prolongation of the vertical tick at the extremity of the upper horizontal line of the capital 'F.'" [*N. and Q.*, 8th s., iii, 24]), so that not only every "*Fool*," but even every "*Felon*" (if spelt with a capital "F") would be as much entitled to the double "f" as these scions of the house of French. This *ffoolish ffancy*, which is aggravated if the F be written Ff, has happily not been repeated by any other member of the peerage, and, considering the spread of education, is not likely now to occur again.

(a) The grounds on which this old lady obtained a Peerage are curious. Neither her husband, nor her son, nor any of her relatives appear to have been in Parl., or to have done any political or other service, save that her son influenced, on behalf of the Government, certain members of the Roman Catholic Committee who were of his own faith. Accordingly he obtained a promise of a peerage, but such a grant to "a Papist" being obnoxious to the King, and in every way unpopular, the difficulty was solved by conferring it on the *Protestant* mother.

(b) He founded a Bank, at Tuam, about 1804, under the style of "Sir Thomas Ffrench Bart. and Co."; a branch thereof was opened in Dublin in 1807, but "it came to utter grief" in 1814, and the money troubles arising from its failure caused him to kill himself. "A Roman Catholic and a most strenuous supporter of complete emancipation so as to preclude religious distinctions from interfering with civil rights." In this cause he and Lords Gormanston and Southwell were most active under the leadership of the Earl of Fingall. G.E.C. and V.G.

V. 1892. 5. MARTIN JOSEPH (FFRENCH), BARON FFRENCH OF CASTLE FFRENCH [I.], next surv. br. and h., being 3rd s. of the 3rd Baron, was *b.* 1 Oct. 1813; Barrister [I.] 1841; resident magistrate for co. Tipperary 1846-82. He *m.*, 2 July 1862, Catherine Mary Anne, only da. of John O'SHAUGHNESSY, of Birchgrove, co. Roscommon, by Ellen, da. of Anthony BRABAZON, of Birchgrove afsd. He *d.* 2 Nov. 1893, at Blackrock, Dublin, aged 80.

VI. 1893. 6. CHARLES AUSTIN THOMAS ROBERT JOHN JOSEPH (FFRENCH), BARON FFRENCH OF CASTLE FFRENCH [I., 1798], also a Baronet [I., 1779], 1st s. and h., *b.* 20 June 1868.[a] He *m.*, 1 Sep. 1892, Mary Margaret, da. of Matthew James CORBALLY, D.L., of Rathbeal Hall, co. Dublin, by Sara Louisa, da. and coh. of Thomas O'KELLY, of Bridge House, co. Kerry.

[MARTIN JOSEPH MATTHEW FFRENCH, only child and h. ap., *b.* 26 July 1893, *d. v.p.*, 26 Jan. 1894.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, were under 2,000 acres. *Principal Residence.*—Elm Park, Merrion, Dublin. It is given in 1912 as Hanover House, Johannesburg, Transvaal.

FIELD OF BAKEHAM

BARONY.

I. 1890 to 1907. WILLIAM VENTRIS FIELD, 2nd s. of Thomas Flint FIELD, of Fielden in Barton-in-the-Clay, Beds, was *b.* 21 Aug. 1813; Student (Middle Temple) 1843; Barrister (Inner Temple) May 1850, going the Midland circuit; Q.C. Feb. 1864; Bencher (Inner Temple) Apr. 1864. Justice of the Queen's Bench Feb. to Nov. 1875; Knighted 13 May 1875; a Judge of the High Court of Justice (Queen's Bench division) Nov. 1875 to Feb. 1890; P.C. 21 Mar. 1890. On 23 Apr. 1890 he was *cr.* BARON FIELD OF BAKEHAM, co. Surrey.[b] He *m.*, 1864, Louisa, da. of John SMITH. She *d.* 24 May 1880, at Southsea, Hants. He *d. s.p.*, at Bognor, 23, and was *bur.* 26 Jan. 1907, at Virginia Water, in his 94th year, when his peerage became *extinct.* Will pr. Feb. 1907, gross over £85,500, net over £26,400.

Principal Residence.—Bakeham, near Englefield Green, Surrey.

(a) His only brother, John Martin Valentine Joseph Ffrench, heir presumptive to the barony, served in the Great War, 1914-18, being appointed Lieut. in the 7th Batt. Prince of Wales's Leinster Regt. (Royal Canadians), 29 Nov. 1914. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

(b) He voted against the second Home Rule Bill in 1893. V.G.

FIENES, FIENNES, FENYS

See "SAY AND SELE," Barony (*Fienes* or *Fenys*), *cr.* 1447.

See "DACRE," Barony (*Dacre*), *cr.* 1321, under the 7th holder of the title, the name "*Fenys*" or "*Fienes*" occurring in many of the writs issued, 1459-1539.

FIFE

Observations.—The Earldom of Fife with Forthreve (both of which now constitute the county of Fife) was one of the seven original Earldoms [Mormaerships] of Scotland,[a] the holders of which, who in the 10th century were styled Mormaers, were early in the 12th century known as Earls; indeed, "from the earliest period the territory of Fife comes prominently forward as the leading province of Scotland, and its Earls occupied the first place among the seven Earls."[b] Three especial privileges belonged to it, of which (1) the placing the King on the coronation stone and (2) the heading the van of the army were probably attached to the province of Fife and not to any particular tribe from which its Earls might be derived, while (3) the third privilege, "the law of Macduff" (whereby unpremeditated homicide was pardoned by fine), was probably tribal.[b] The Earldom of Fife appears among these seven Earldoms (of which we hear the last in 1297) as late as 1244.

EARLDOM [S.]
I. 1115.

1. BETH, who, as "*Beth, Comes,*" was witness to the charter of Scone in 1115, may not improbably be considered as EARL OF FIFE [S.], though possibly as Earl of Moray [S.]. There appears also to have been one "*Ed.* [EDELRAD?] *Comes*" or "*Head, Comes,*" in charters *temp.* David I, who probably was Edelrad (son of Malcolm III), Abbot of Dunkeld, and, according to some accounts, EARL OF FIFE [S.]. This "*Ed. Comes*" was contemporary with Earl Beth and with Earl Constantine his successor.[c]

---

[a] See vol. i, p. 141, *sub* ANGUS, for fuller account of these seven Earldoms.

[b] Skene's *Celtic Scotland* (1880), vol. iii, pp. 304-306. According to Riddell's *Scotch Peerage Law* (1833), p. 153, "with us [Scots] the privilege of sanctuary was by no means so common as has been apprehended," there being, according to Wintoun, but three persons (*i.e.* two others besides the old Earls of Fife) who were originally partakers in such right:

> "That is ye blak Prest of Weddale,
> *The Thane of Fyfe* and ye thryd syne
> Quhaewyre be Lord of Abbyrnethyne,"

which last refers to "the family of Abernethy or *Abernithin*, one or the oldest in Scotland."

[c] Skene's *Celtic Scotland* (1880), pp. 61-62.

II. 1120? CONSTANTINE, EARL OF FIFE [S.], was contemporary with "*Ed. Comes*" above mentioned, who, however, was possibly Earl of Forthreve [S.] only, while it is certain that Constantine was connected with Kirkcaldy in *Fife*. He *d.* 1127 or 1129.

III. 1129? 1. GILLEMICHEL [MACDUFF], EARL OF FIFE [S.], who, as "Gillemichel Makduff,"(a) "Gillemichel, Comes," and "Gillemichel, Comes de Fif," witnessed several charters. He appears to have rendered great service to the King, and it is not improbable that the territorial Earldom became for the first time hereditary in him and his heirs. He *d.* before July 1136.

IV. 1135? 2. DUNCAN [MACDUFF?], EARL OF FIFE [S.], s. and h., is said to have been REGENT OF SCOTLAND in 1153. He *d.* 1154.

V. 1154. 3. DUNCAN [MACDUFF?], EARL OF FIFE [S.], s. and h., Justiciar of Scotland; one of the nobles who, in 1174, agreed to the convention at Falaise with Henry II, King of England. He *m.*, at Edinburgh, in 1159-60, Ada, or Ela, said to be niece of Malcolm IV.(b) He *d.* 1203, after July.

VI. 1203. 4. MALCOLM [MACDUFF?], EARL OF FIFE [S.], s. and h., who in 1217 founded the Abbey of Culross. He *m.* Maud, da. of Gilbert, EARL OF STRATHERN [S.], by his 1st wife, Maud, da. of William D'AUBIGNY. He *d. s.p.*, 1228.

VII. 1228. 5. MALCOLM [MACDUFF?], EARL OF FIFE [S.], nephew and h., being s. and h. of Duncan, br. of the 6th Earl, by Alice, da. of Walter CORBET, of Makerstoun. He favoured the English party. He was one of the guarantors of a treaty with the English in 1237 and 1244; was one of the guardians of the Realm [S.], 20 Sep. 1255. He *m.* Helen, da. of Llewellyn, Prince of Wales. He *d.* 1266. His widow *m.* Donald, EARL OF MAR [S.], who *d.* about 1292. She was living 1291.

VIII. 1266. 6. COLBRAN [MACDUFF?], EARL OF FIFE [S.], s. and h., a minor at his father's death.(c) He was knighted by King

---

(a) This is the first appearance of the name of *Macduff*. Gillemichel is said to have descended from the traditional Macduff called *Thane* of Fife (though there never were such Thanes) by whom Macbeth was overthrown in 1057.

(b) The authority is Sibbald, but it is questioned in Wood's *Douglas*, on the ground of the improbability of Malcolm IV, who was *b.* 1142, having a niece who was marriageable in 1160.

(c) His yr. br., Macduff, played a conspicuous, though somewhat changing part in the English and Scottish wars, and fell (finally) on the side of Wallace, at Falkirk, 22 July 1298.

Alexander III [S.], in 1264. He *m.* Anne, possibly a da. of Sir Alan DURWARD. He *d.* 1270.

IX. 1270. 7. DUNCAN [MACDUFF?], EARL OF FIFE [S.], s. and h., aged 8 years at his father's death in 1270; admitted to the possession of his Earldom in 1284; was chosen, 11 Apr. 1286, one of the six Regents of the Kingdom [S.]. He *m.* Joan, da. of Gilbert (DE CLARE), EARL OF GLOUCESTER,[a] by his 1st wife. He was murdered by Sir Patrick Abernethy and others,[b] 25 Sep. 1288, at Petpolloch. His widow *m.*, after 22 Apr. 1299,[c] Sir Gervase AVENEL, and was living 1323-24.[a]

X. 1288. 8. DUNCAN [MACDUFF?], EARL OF FIFE [S.], only s. and h., aged 3 years at his father's death in 1288. He inclined at first to the English side, afterwards to that of Robert Bruce, signing the letter to the Pope, 6 Apr. 1320, as to the independence of Scotland. Being taken prisoner at Dupplin, 12 Aug. 1332, he submitted to Edward Baliol and assisted at his Coronation, 24 Sep. following. He, however, finally joined David II, and was taken prisoner, 12 Oct. 1346, at Durham, but, though condemned as a traitor, was pardoned, and released for a ransom of £1,000. He *m.* (Papal disp. to *m.* though related in the 4th degree, Nov. 1307) Mary (then aged 9 years), da. of Ralph, LORD MONTHERMER, sometime (*jure uxoris*) EARL OF GLOUCESTER, by Joan (called of Acre),[d] widow of Gilbert (DE CLARE), EARL OF GLOUCESTER and HERTFORD, and 3rd but 2nd surv. da. of Edward I. She, as "*Countess*

---

[a] *ex inform.* Joseph Bain, F.S.A.[Scot.], who adds: "This much is certain that the penultimate Earl Gilbert had a da. Johanna, Countess of Fife (who often appears in the Scoto-English records from 1305-1324) and that she was the mother of Duncan, last Earl of Fife. She *m.* a second husband, Sir Gervase Avenel, and all three are found together, exiles in England, *circa* 1324. It seems uncertain who her mother was. G. T. Clark, F.S.A., in *Land of Morgan* (Arch. Journal, 1880), states Alice de la Marche to be Earl Gilbert's first wife, who was divorced between May 1283 and 1285. Their only da. he calls Isabel, born (when her father was 19) 10 Mar. 1262. The Earl's second wife [*m.* 1290] was Joan of Acre. He gave *circa* 1284, to his da., Johanna, Countess of Fife, lands in Lincolnshire." See *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland* [edited by Bain], vol. iii, no. 492, besides numerous other notices of her in those records.

[b] "As a young man he was cruel and greedy beyond all that we commonly have seen, abstaining from no injustice whereby he could minister to his avarice." See *Chronicle of Lanercost*, where his death is given as "on the Saturday preceding [8 Sep.] the Nativity of the Virgin," while in *Wyntoun's Chronikil* it is given as on 7 Apr. V.G.

[c] On that day a Commission issued to try her complaint that when in Scotland, one Herbert de Morham had carried her off, and robbed and imprisoned her, "because under her oath not to marry without the King's licence she would not consent to a marriage with him." (*Patent Roll*). V.G.

[d] As to her supposed name of "Plantagenet," see vol. i, p. 183, note "c." V.G.

of Fife," joined her husband in Scotland, 28 Jan. 1319/20. He *d. s.p.m.*, in Scotland, in 1353.[a] His widow was living 30 Mar. 1371.

XI. 1353 to 1371. 9. ISABEL, or ELIZABETH, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF FIFE [S.], only da. and h. She *m.*, 1stly, William RAMSAY, of Colluthie, who, in her right, was EARL OF FIFE [S.], and as such was witness to a charter 12 Apr. 1357. He was alive Mar. 1359/60, though he probably *d.* soon afterwards.[b] She *m.*, 2ndly, Walter STEWART, 2nd s. of Robert, afterwards [1371] Robert II. He was living as "Dominus de Fyff," 14 Aug. 1362, but *d. s.p.*, very soon afterwards. She *m.*, 3rdly (settl. before marriage, 10 Jan. 1362/3), Sir Thomas BYSET, of Upsetlington, who in her right was EARL OF FIFE [S.], having had a charter, Apr. 1363, of that Earldom to himself and his issue by the said Countess. He *d. s.p.*, before 17 Apr. 1365. She *m.*, 4thly, and lastly, John DE DUNBAR, in her right EARL OF FIFE [S.], having a charter to him and his said wife of that Earldom. He *d. s.p.*, before 1371. Finally she, on 30 Mar. 1371, *resigned the Earldom of Fife* to Robert (STEWART), EARL OF MENTEITH [S.], next br. to her 2nd husband, retaining for her life the free tenement thereof save as to the third part then held in dower by Mary, Countess of Fife, her mother. She was living 12 Aug. 1389, but *d. s.p.*, apparently not long afterwards.

XII. 1371. 1. ROBERT (STEWART), EARL OF MENTEITH [S.], 3rd but 2nd surv. s. of Robert II, became, 30 Mar. 1371, EARL OF FIFE [S.], by the resignation of Isabel (widow of his brother Walter), *suo jure* Countess of Fife abovenamed. He was *cr.*, 28 Apr. 1398, DUKE OF ALBANY [S.], and was REGENT OF SCOTLAND 1406-20. He *d.* 3 Sep. 1420, aged above 80.

XIII. 1420 to 1425. 2. MURDOCH (STEWART), DUKE OF ALBANY, EARL OF FIFE, &c. [S.], s. and h. He (who was styled "*Le Mordyk* [Murdoch?] *de Fyff*") was taken prisoner at Homildon Hill, 14 Sep. 1402,[c] and detained in England till 1415. He was REGENT

See fuller account under ALBANY, Dukedom [S.], *cr.* 1398; *forfeited* 1425.

[a] His age would have been only 68 at his death, so that it is more probable that there was but *one* Earl Duncan from 1288 to 1353 (as given in the text) rather than *two*, as is sometimes supposed.

[b] David de Berclay obtained a Papal dispensation, 27 June 1358, to marry with Elizabeth, da. of "*William*, Earl of Fife," *i.e.* a da. (who must then have been very young) of this William. It is quite clear that the lady in question was not the *suo jure* Countess, whose father's name was *Duncan*, and whose husband, William, was then alive. The marriage probably never took place, or at all events was a barren one.

[c] See Luttrell MSS., in 10th Rep. of the *Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. VI, p. 97, where, however, no distinction is made between those slain and those taken prisoners.

of Scotland 1420-24. *Beheaded* 24 May 1425,[a] when, having been attainted, all his honours were *forfeited*, the Earldom of Fife being annexed to the Crown by Act of Parl., 4 Aug. 1455.

[Robert Stewart, *styled* "of Fife," Master of Fife, 1st surv. s. and h. ap., was a witness to charters, 1407-10; living 1416. He *d. v.p.* and unm., before July 1421.]

[Sir Walter Stewart, *styled*, after 1421, "of Fife," Master of Fife, next surv. s. and h. ap. *Beheaded* 24 May 1425, with his father.[a]]

See fuller account under Albany, Dukedom [S.], *cr.* 1398; *forfeited* 1425.

---

i.e. "Fife," Marquessate [S.] (*Hepburn*), possibly *cr.* 12 May 1567, with the Dukedom of Orkney [S.]. See Bothwell, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1488, under the 4th holder thereof; all honours *forfeited*, 29 Dec. 1567.

EARLDOM [I.] XIV. 1759.

1. William Duff, s. and h. of William D. (*d.* 1722),[b] of Braco, in the parish of Grange (near Keith), and of Dipple, both in co. Banff, by his 1st wife, Jean, da. of Sir George Gordon, of Edinglassie; was M.P. for Banffshire 1727-34.[c] He was *cr.*, 28 July 1735 (during the regency of Queen Caroline), BARON BRACO OF KILBRYDE, co. Cavan [I.].[d] He supported the Government during the Rising of 1745. He was *cr.*, 26 Apr. 1759, VISCOUNT MACDUFF[e] and EARL

---

[a] In Napier's *Partition of the Lennox* (pp. 10-11) it is stated that Walter Stewart was beheaded 24 May 1425, but that the Duke himself (with his son Alexander and the Earl of Lennox) was beheaded the next day. (*ex inform.* Joseph Bain).

[b] This William was 2nd son of Alexander Duff, of Keithmore, and yr. br. of Alexander Duff, of Braco, a writer to the signet at Edinburgh (whose estates he eventually inherited), who was the founder of the wealth and position of the Duff family.

[c] He was a Whig, belonging to that section of the party which opposed Walpole. V.G.

[d] There is a parish and townland of Kilbride in co. Cavan, but the Duff family have never owned any property there, nor elsewhere in Ireland. V.G.

[e] These titles were evidently selected to indicate a descent from the ancient Earls of Fife [S.] of the house of Macduff, who, *in the male line*, appear to have come to an end in the middle of the 14th century. As to this descent, it is (with a slight touch of sarcasm) truly stated, in Wood's *Douglas*, that though according to Douglas's *Baronage* and Lodge's *Irish Peerage* the descent of this William Duff was "derived from the ancient Earls of Fife, *the precise line cannot now be traced.*" G.E.C. This descent, first suggested in Baird's *Memoirs of the Duffs*, written about 1773, is, as "F.S.A.Scot." in the *Glasgow News* (Aug. 1885) said, "too absurd for serious confutation." But Baird's more probable statement that the Earl was descended from the Duffs of Muldavit, traceable from at least 1404, was also critically queried. In 1883 it was subjected to a slashing attack in *The Church and Churchyard of Cullen*, by Dr. William Cramond (1844-1907), repeated by him in the *Genealogist*

FIFE[a] [I.]. He never took his seat in the Irish House of Lords. He *m.*, 1stly, Janet, widow of Hugh FORBES (s. and h. of Sir William F., of Craigievar), and 2nd and yst. da. of James (OGILVY), 4th EARL OF FINDLATER [S.], by Anne, da. of Sir William DUNBAR, Bart., of Durn. She *d. s.p.*, 25 Dec. 1720, and was *bur.* at Banff. He *m.*, 2ndly, in 1723, in St. James's Place, Jean, 2nd da. of Sir James GRANT, or COLQUHOUN, 6th Bart. [S. 1625], of Grant, by Anne, da. and h. of Sir Humphrey COLQUHOUN, Bart. [S.]. He *d.* 30 Sep. 1763, aged about 67, at Rothiemay, co. Banff, and was *bur.* in the church of Grange, the body being afterwards removed to the Mausoleum at Duff House. Admon. 5 Mar. 1764. His widow, who was *b.* 28 Sep. 1705, *d.* 16 Jan. 1788, at Rothiemay, aged 82, and was *bur.* in the church of Grange.

(Oct. 1886), and given sensational publicity in the *Scotsman* on the very morning (27 July 1889) of the 1st Duke's marriage—all the annual peerage compilers subsequently following suit. Cramond showed that a stone effigy, perhaps of a Duff, and a large slab, undoubtedly of an Innes, had been removed, about 1792, from St. Anne's Chapel, Cullen, to the Mausoleum at Duff House, Banff, and placed together, the original inscription and date, about 1539, being changed into the legend "HIC JACET JOHANES DVF DE MALDAVAT. + BALDAVI. OBIIT 2 JVLII 1404," apparently to suit the date of a Muldavit charter which the 5th Earl of Findlater, the owner of the aforesaid chapel, had presented to the 1st Earl Fife, who was his brother-in-law. Cramond then proceeded to pillory Baird for having averred that John Duff of Muldavit married, first, Isobel Allan, and, secondly, Margaret Gordon, by whom he had Adam Duff of Clunybeg, said to be Earl Fife's ancestor. Now, as Adam was born about 1598, and as Dr. Cramond found that Isobel Allan was alive in 1641, as "relict of umqll John Duff," she could not have had a successor who had a son in 1598. But the Rev. Stephen Ree, Boharm (1852-1918), ingeniously showed, in an article which J. M. Bulloch published for him in the *Aberdeen Free Press* on the day (17 May 1912) the young Duchess attained her majority, that Baird, following the traditional pedigree, was right in the spirit, though wrong in the letter. He proved that "Mr" John Duff of Muldavit (died about 1598) married Margaret Gordon, and that it was his grandson, plain John, of the Orchard, Cullen, who married Isobel Allan. Then Dr. Cramond, unable to trace Adam Duff *of* Clunybeg after 1616, decided that he could not be the Fife ancestor Adam, who did not die until between 1674 and 1677; and so he fell back on an Adam Duff *in* (not *of*) Clunybeg, who was dead before 1649, and for whom he could find no ancestor. But Mr. Ree traced Adam of Clunybeg down to 1656: and on these grounds was strongly inclined to rehabilitate the Baird descent from Muldavit, with the emendations suggested. The Ree descent is fully accepted by the Taylers in their *Book of the Duffs*, 1914 (i, 38-50), where the amusing ballad about "Creely Duff"—that is, Alexander of Keithmore, the 1st Earl's grandfather—is given, although the popular idea that he went about the country as a cadger with creel is rejected (*ibid.* i, 53) in favour of the derivative from "croil," a dwarf. (The continuation of this note has kindly been supplied by J. M. Bulloch). V.G.

[a] Not Earl *of* Fife, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* See vol. ii, p. 462, note "a," *sub* CADOGAN. Sir James Balfour Paul, in *Scottish Hist. Rev.*, remarks as to his Earldom: "Beyond the fact that he had been a steady supporter of the Government and had become an influential man in the county, there does not appear to have been any special reason why he should have been thus honoured." V.G.

XV. 1763.

BARONY [G.B.]

I. 1790 to 1809.

2 and 1. JAMES (DUFF), EARL FIFE, &c. [I.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h.,[a] by the 2nd wife, *b.* 28 Sep. 1729, in the parish of Banff, *styled* VISCOUNT MACDUFF 1759-63; M.P.[b] for Banffshire 1754-84, and for Morayshire 1784-90; founder of the town of Macduff on the frith of Moray.[c] He took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 29 May 1782. F.S.A. 15 Mar. 1787; F.R.S. 29 Mar. 1787. He was *cr.*, 5 July[d] 1790, BARON OF FIFE, co. Fife [G.B.]. Lord Lieut. of co. Banff 1795-1809. He *m.*, 4 June 1759,[e] at Edinburgh, Dorothea, only da. and h. of Alexander (SINCLAIR), 9th EARL OF CAITHNESS [S.], by Margaret, da. of Archibald (PRIMROSE), 1st EARL OF ROSEBERY [S.]. On 6 Apr. 1767, the House of Lords declared against her claim to her father's estates, and in favour of the heir male.[f] She was separated from her husband *circa* 1771. He *d. s.p.*, at his house at Whitehall, Midx., 24 Jan. 1809, in his 80th year, and was *bur.* in the Mausoleum at Duff House, when the Barony of Fife [G.B.] became *extinct.* Will pr. 1810. His widow, who was *b.* 4 Apr. 1739, *d.* 30 Sep. 1818, at Hermitage House, near Leith, aged 79.

EARLDOM [I.]

XVI. 1809.

3. ALEXANDER (DUFF), EARL FIFE, &c. [I.], next br. and h., *b.* 1731; Member of the Faculty of Advocates 1754. He *m.*, 17 Aug. 1775, at Carriston, co. Forfar, Mary, 1st da. of George SKENE, of Skene, co. Aberdeen, and of Carriston afsd. He *d.* 17 Apr. 1811, at Duff House, co. Banff. His wife survived him.

XVII. 1811.

BARONY [U.K.]

I. 1827 to 1857.

4 and 1. JAMES (DUFF), EARL FIFE, &c. [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 6 Oct. 1776, at Aberdeen; *styled* VISCOUNT MACDUFF 1809-11; ed. at Westm. school, and at Oxford; a Student of Lincoln's Inn; was Major General in the Spanish army, in which he served during the Peninsular war; wounded at Talavera 1809, and again at the storming of Fort Matagorda (near Cadiz) in 1810, for which service he was made knight of San Fernando of Spain,[g] and of the Sword of Sweden; Lord Lieut.

(a) His elder br., the Hon. William Duff, *b.* at Banff, 26 Mar. [O.S.] 1724, *d. v.p.* and unm., 26 Mar. [N.S.] 1753, in London, and was *bur.* there.

(b) He was at first a Whig, but opposed the Coalition of North and Fox in 1783, and became a follower of Pitt. V.G.

(c) He made a harbour at Doune, for which in 1783 he procured a charter erecting it into a "burgh" under the name of *Macduff.*

(d) Not 19 Feb., as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

(e) The date is given as 1766 in *Lodge*, apparently in error, though it is there said to have been obtained from the Earl himself. V.G.

(f) In 1786 she was in receipt of an annuity, granted on her separation.

(g) Royal Lic. to accept the same, 27 Feb. 1818.

of co. Banff 1813-56; Grand Master of Freemasons 1814-16; M.P. (Tory) for co. Banff 1818-27;[a] a Lord of the Bedchamber 1819-21, and 1827-35; Lord Rector of the Marischal Coll., Aberdeen, 1820-22 and 1823-24; G.C.H. (civil) 1823. He was *cr.*, 28 Apr. 1827, BARON FIFE, of the co. of Fife [U.K.]; K.T. 3 Sep. 1827; Vice Pres. of the Soc. of Antiquaries [S.]. He *m.*, 9 Sep. 1799 (spec. lic.), at St. James's, Westm., Maria Caroline, 3rd da. of John MANNERS, of Grantham Grange, co. Lincoln, by Louisa, *suo jure* [1821-40] COUNTESS OF DYSART [S.]. She, who was *b.* 1775, *d.* of hydrophobia[b] at Edinburgh, 20 Dec. 1805, and was *bur.* 4 Jan. 1806, at Helmingham, Suffolk. He *d. s.p.*, 9 Mar. 1857, aged 80, at Duff House, co. Banff, when the Barony of Fife [U.K.] became *extinct.*

EARLDOM [I.] XVIII. 1857.

5. JAMES (DUFF), EARL FIFE, &c. [I.], nephew and h., being s. and h. of Gen. the Hon. Sir Alexander DUFF, G.C.H., by Anne, da. of James STEIN, of Kilbagie, which Alexander was 2nd s. of the 3rd Earl, and *d.* 21 Mar. 1851. He was *b.* 6 July 1814, in Edinburgh; was sometime *attaché* to the Embassy at Paris; M.P. (Liberal) for Banffshire 1837-57. He was *cr.*, 1 Oct. 1857, BARON SKENE of Skene,[c] co. Aberdeen [U.K.]; Lord Lieut. of co. Elgin 1851-56, and of co. Banff 1856-79; K.T. 2 Mar. 1860. He *m.*, 16 Mar. 1846, at the British Embassy, Paris, Agnes Georgiana Elizabeth, 2nd da. of William George (HAY), 18th EARL OF ERROLL [S.], by Elizabeth FITZCLARENCE, illegit. da. of William Henry, DUKE OF CLARENCE, afterwards William IV. She, who was *b.* 12 May 1829, *d.* 18 Dec. 1869, aged 40, at 4 Cavendish Sq., Midx. He *d.* at Mar Lodge, co. Aberdeen, 7 Aug. 1879, aged 65.

XIX. 1879.

EARLDOM. I. 1885.

DUKEDOM. I. 1889.

6 and 1. ALEXANDER WILLIAM GEORGE (DUFF), EARL FIFE [1759], VISCOUNT MACDUFF [1759] and BARON BRACO OF KILBRYDE [1735], in the Peerage of Ireland, also BARON SKENE [1857], only s. and h., *b.* 10 Nov. 1849, in Edinburgh; *styled* VISCOUNT MACDUFF 1857-79; ed. at Eton 1863-66; M.P. (Liberal) for Elgin and Nairnshire 1874-79;[d] Lord Lieut. of co. Elgin 1872-1902; Capt. of the Corps of Gentlemen-at-Arms 1880-81; P.C. 3 May 1880; K.T. 24 Mar. 1881; ENVOY EXTRA-

---

[a] He belonged to the Canningite section of the Tories, and was made a peer on Canning's accession to the Premiership; like most of the Canningites, in later life he became a Whig. V.G.

[b] She was bitten on the nose by a favourite Newfoundland dog. V.G.

[c] Why he did not choose the more appropriate title of *Baron Fife*, which had twice (1790 and 1827) been adopted by his predecessors, the Earls Fife, it is hard to say; but see p. 82, note "d," *sub* ENNISKILLEN, as to the extraordinary craze of Scottish and Irish Peers in such matters.

[d] Like nearly all the non-official Liberal Peers, he became a Liberal-Unionist in 1886. V.G.

ORDINARY to Saxony for the investiture (at Dresden), 27 Feb. 1882, of King Albert with the order of the Garter.[a] He was *cr.*, 13 July 1885, EARL OF FIFE, and was *cr.*, 29 July 1889 (two days after his marriage), MARQUESS OF MACDUFF, co. Fife, and DUKE OF FIFE. Having no male issue, he was *cr.*, 24 Apr. 1900, DUKE OF FIFE and EARL OF MACDUFF, with a spec. rem. in favour of his 1st and other daughters by his wife, H.R.H. the Princess Louise, and their male issue. Lord Lieut. of the County of London 1900; G.C.V.O. 2 Feb. 1901; Lord High Constable at the Coronation of Edward VII, 9 Aug. 1902, and of George V in 1911; nom. K.G. (extra) 20 June 1911, at the Coronation (22 June) of George V. Partner in the banking firm of "Sir Samuel Scott and Co."[b] He *m.*, 27 July 1889, at Buckingham Palace Chapel, Midx., the Princess Louise Victoria Alexandra Dagmar, 1st da. of Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, by Alexandra, 1st da. of Christiern IX, King of Denmark. She was *b.* 20 Feb., and *bap.* 10 May 1867, at Marlborough House, Pall Mall, Midx. He *d. s.p.m.*, at Assouan, in Upper Egypt, of pleurisy, 29 Jan., and was *bur.* 8 Aug. 1912, at Braemar, aged 62. At his death the Irish Earldom and Viscountcy and Barony became *extinct*, as also all his U.K. honours except the Dukedom and Earldom *cr.* in 1900. Will pr. 20 May 1912, gross about £1,000,000.[c] His widow was living 1920.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 135,829 acres in co. Aberdeen (worth only £16,240 a year); 72,432 acres in co. Banff; 40,959 in co. Elgin (besides an unstated quantity in that county worth £1,251 a year), making (with this exception) 249,220 acres, worth £72,563 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Duff House, Banffshire; Mar Lodge, Aberdeenshire.

The Duke of Fife was one of the 28 noblemen who, in 1883, possessed above 100,000 acres in the United Kingdom, and stood fifth in order of acreage, though but 13th in point of income derived therefrom. See a list of these, vol. vi, Appendix H.

It may be remarked that he has not (neither had any of his predecessors) one acre of land in the county from which he took his title. See the Duke of Devonshire, the Marquess of Exeter, the Earl of Derby, &c., for noblemen similarly situated.

---

[a] See an account of these special Garter Missions, vol. ii, Appendix B.

[b] He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies (for a list of whom see Appendix C in this volume), and was a successful financier, being a founder of the Chartered Co. of South Africa and Vice Pres. until the complications caused by the Jameson raid in 1896 made his retirement desirable. He was well known and generally popular in society. His wife and he had the misfortune to be on the P. and O. s.s. "Delhi" when she went ashore off Cape Spartel, 13 Dec. 1911; their boat was swamped, and though all the party was saved, yet the shock, cold, and exposure probably shortened his life. V.G.

[c] The will was treated as if made by one of the Royal family, of whose wills inspection by the public is not permitted. V.G.

EARL OF MACDUFF

Coming of Age

ROYAL CONNECTIONS

THE Earl of Macduff, The Royal Scots Greys, who comes of age on Friday, is well known in Edinburgh circles. He is the only child of the Duchess of Fife by her marriage to His Royal Highness Prince Arthur of Connaught, only son of His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught and Strathearn.

The young Earl is consequently heir to the Dukedom of Fife, and second heir to the Dukedom of Connaught and Strathearn. He is in the unique position of being the only direct heir to three British Dukedoms. Through his father, he is a great grandson of Queen Victoria; and through his mother he is a great grandson of Edward VII. He is also a grand-nephew of King George.

THE FAMILY OF DUFF

The Duff peerages to which the Earl of Macduff is heir are the Dukedom of Fife and Earldom of Macduff. These were conferred in 1900 upon his mother's father, the Duke of Fife, who, in 1889, married the late Princess Royal (d. 1931), eldest daughter of Edward VII. The Earl has also a descent from William IV., one of whose granddaughters was the late Duke of Fife's mother. To the Duff titles to which the Earl is heir, there are only other two heirs living. These are the Lady Maud Carnegie (wife of Lord Carnegie, the son of the Earl of Southesk), and her son, the Master of Carnegie. Lady Maud Carnegie is the only sister of the Duchess of Fife, the remainder of whose titles, failing her own heirs male, is to the heirs male of her sister.

At the death of the late Duke of Fife, all his Peerages, with the exception of the above, became extinct.

NO TITLE IN SCOTTISH PEERAGE

Although of Scottish descent, the Duke had no title in the Peerage of Scotland. No Scottish Peerage could be created after 1707, and when William Duff, then a large landowner in the North of Scotland was raised to the Peerage in 1735, he was created an Irish Peer as Lord Braco, and in 1759, still in the Irish Peerage, he became Earl Fife, and Viscount Macduff.

The Duchess of Fife's principal seat is Mar Lodge, Braemar, Aberdeenshire.

ORDINARY to Saxony for the investiture (at Dresden), 27 Feb. 1882, of King Albert with the order of the Garter.[a] He was *cr.*, 13 July 1885, EARL OF FIFE, and was *cr.*, 29 July 1889 (two days after his marriage), MARQUESS OF MACDUFF, co. Fife, and DUKE OF FIFE. Having no male issue, he was *cr.*, 24 Apr. 1900, DUKE OF FIFE and EARL OF MACDUFF, with a spec. rem. in favour of his 1st and other daughters by his wife, H.R.H. the Princess Louise, and their male issue. Lord Lieut. of the County of London 1900; G.C.V.O. 2 Feb. 1901; Lord High Constable at the Coronation of Edward VII, 9 Aug. 1902, and of George V in 1911; nom. K.G. (extra) 20 June 1911, at the Coronation (22 June) of George V. Partner in the banking firm of "Sir Samuel Scott and Co."[b] He *m.*, 27 July 1889, at Buckingham Palace Chapel, Midx., the Princess Louise Victoria Alexandra Dagmar, 1st da. of Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, by Alexandra, 1st da. of Christiern IX, King of Denmark. She was *b.* 20 Feb., and *bap.* 10 May 1867, at Marlborough House, Pall Mall, Midx. He *d. s.p.m.*, at Assouan, in Upper Egypt, of pleurisy, 29 Jan., and was *bur.* 8 Aug. 1912, at Braemar, aged 62. At his death the Irish Earldom and Viscountcy and Barony became *extinct*, as also all his U.K. honours except the Dukedom and Earldom *cr.* in 1900. Will pr. 20 May 1912, gross about £1,000,000.[c] His widow was living 1920.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 135,829 acres in co. Aberdeen (worth only £16,240 a year); 72,432 acres in co. Banff; 40,959 in co. Elgin (besides an unstated quantity in that county worth £1,251 a year), making (with this exception) 249,220 acres, worth £72,563 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Duff House, Banffshire; Mar Lodge, Aberdeenshire.

The Duke of Fife was one of the 28 noblemen who, in 1883, possessed above 100,000 acres in the United Kingdom, and stood fifth in order of acreage, though but 13th in point of income derived therefrom. See a list of these, vol. vi, Appendix H.

It may be remarked that he has not (neither had any of his predecessors) one acre of land in the county from which he took his title. See the Duke of Devonshire, the Marquess of Exeter, the Earl of Derby, &c., for noblemen similarly situated.

(a) See an account of these special Garter Missions, vol. ii, Appendix B.

(b) He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies (for a list of whom see Appendix C in this volume), and was a successful financier, being a founder of the Chartered Co. of South Africa and Vice Pres. until the complications caused by the Jameson raid in 1896 made his retirement desirable. He was well known and generally popular in society. His wife and he had the misfortune to be on the P. and O. s.s. "Delhi" when she went ashore off Cape Spartel, 13 Dec. 1911; their boat was swamped, and though all the party was saved, yet the shock, cold, and exposure probably shortened his life. V.G.

(c) The will was treated as if made by one of the Royal family, of whose wills inspection by the public is not permitted. V.G.

FINCASTLE

i.e. "FINCASTLE," Viscountcy [S.] (*Murray*), *cr.* 1686, with the EARLDOM OF DUNMORE [S.], which see.

FINCH OF DAVENTRY

i.e. "FINCH OF DAVENTRY, co. Northampton," Barony (*Finch*), *cr.* 1674; see NOTTINGHAM, Earldom, *cr.* 1681.

FINCH OF FORDWICH

BARONY.

I. 1640 to 1660.

JOHN FINCH, s. of Sir Henry FINCH (*d.* 11 Oct. 1625), Serjeant at Law,[a] by Ursula, da. of John THWAITES, was *b.* 17 Sep. 1584; admitted to Gray's Inn Feb. 1600; Barrister Nov. 1611; Bencher 1617; Autumn Reader 1618; Recorder of Canterbury 1617-20; M.P. for Canterbury 1620-22, for Winchelsea 1624-25, and for Canterbury again 1625-26; was knighted, at Canterbury, 15 June 1625; and made K.C. and Attorney Gen. to the Queen, both 1626. Speaker of the House of Commons 1628-29, being held in his chair, 25 Feb. 1628/9, when the House was ordered to adjourn; Ch. Justice of the Common Pleas 1634-40; P.C. 17 Jan. 1639/40; High Steward of Cambridge 1640, his successor being app. 1652; LORD KEEPER 1640-41. On 7 Apr. 1640 he was *cr.* BARON FINCH OF FORDWICH, co. Kent.[b] In Dec. 1640 he fled from England to The Hague, where he continued during the Commonwealth, when he compounded with the governing powers for £7,000. He *m.*, 1stly, Eleanor, da. of Sir George WYATT, of Boxley, Kent, by Jane, da. of Sir Thomas FINCH, of Eastwell in that co. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 14 Mar. 1644/5, Mabel, da. of the Very Rev. Charles FOTHERBY, Dean of Canterbury, by Cecilia, da. and h. of Ralph WALLER. He *d. s.p.m.*, 20 Nov.[c] 1660, aged 76, when his peerage became *extinct.*[d] He was *bur.* in St. Martin's, Canterbury. M.I. Will pr. 29 May 1661. His widow *d.* Sep. 1669.

(a) This Henry was 2nd son of Sir Thomas Finch, of Eastwell, Kent.

(b) See *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records.

(c) This is the date on his M.I. at Canterbury, though in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* he is stated to have died on the 27th. V.G.

(d) His support of the King's claim to "ship money" (a claim justifiable in law, and reason) rendered him extremely unpopular, and may, in his case, have been given from a time-serving disposition. He is spoken of unfavourably by Lord Clarendon. He appears to have been a mere creature of the Court, and consequently much disliked by the popular party. His own kinsman, Sir Peter Hayman, brands him as "the disgrace of his country, the blot of a noble family, and whom posterity will remember with scorn and disdain." G.E.C. and V.G.

FINDLATER

EARLDOM [S.]

I. 1638 and 1641.

1. JAMES (OGILVY), LORD OGILVY OF DESKFORD [S.], s. and h. of Walter, LORD OGILVY OF DESKFORD [S.] (who was so *cr.* 4 Oct. 1616), by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of William (DOUGLAS), EARL OF MORTON [S.], *suc.* his father between 30 July 1623 (when he was designated MASTER OF DESKFORD) and 7 July 1624. P.C. 22 June 1637, and again in 1641 by Parl. for his life. He was *cr.*, by pat. dat. at Newmarket, 20 Feb. 1638, EARL OF FINDLATER [S.], with rem. to the heirs male of his body succeeding him in the patrimony and estate of Findlater and Deskford. Having, however, no male issue, he resigned his honours, and obtained a new grant of the same, 18 Oct. 1641, with rem. to his son-in-law, Sir Patrick Ogilvy, of Inchmartine, and the heirs male of the said Patrick. He sat on several committees of Parl., 1641-47. In the Civil War he sided first with the King, and then with the Parl. He *m.*, 1stly (cont. 13 Feb. 1610), both under age, Elizabeth, widow of David WEMYSS, and da. of Andrew (LESLIE), 5th EARL OF ROTHES [S.], by his 3rd wife, Janet, da. of David DURIE of that Ilk. He *m.*, 2ndly, Marion, da. of William (CONYNGHAM), 8th EARL OF GLENCAIRN [S.], by Janet, da. of Mark (KERR), 1st EARL OF LOTHIAN [S.]. He *d. s.p.m.*, in 1652, and was probably *bur.* at Cullen, co. Banff. His widow *m.*, shortly after 13 Nov.[a] 1660 (as 2nd of his three wives), Alexander FRASER, MASTER OF SALTOUN, who *d. v.p.*, Nov. 1682. She *d. s.p.*, and was *bur.* Jan. 1660/1, at Holyrood.

II. 1652.

2. PATRICK (OGILVY), EARL OF FINDLATER, &c. [S.], son-in-law of the above (having *m.* Elizabeth, his 1st da. and coh. by his 1st wife), and h. to the Earldom according to the spec. rem. in the regrant of 1641. He was s. and h. of Sir Patrick OGILVY, of Inchmartine, co. Perth,[b] by Anne, da. of Sir Duncan CAMPBELL, of Glenurchy, and *suc.* his father in those lands and in the lands of Erroll, &c., 30 Mar. 1651, being served h. to him, 5 Oct. 1652, under the designation of LORD DESKFORD. He *suc.* his father-in-law in the Earldom shortly afterwards, and was fined (as an Earl) £1,500 by Cromwell's Act of Grace, 12 Apr. 1654. He *d.* May 1659,[c], and was probably *bur.* at Cullen.

III. 1659.

3. JAMES (OGILVY), EARL OF FINDLATER, &c. [S.], s. and h.; *styled* from 1652 to 1659 LORD DESKFORD;

---

[a] Lord Saltoun gives the marriage date as 29 Oct. 1660, but the Editor found evidence (unfortunately not preserved, but probably in *Hist. MSS. Com.*) that the marriage was in immediate contemplation, but had not yet taken place, on 13 Nov. 1660. V.G.

[b] Sir Patrick sold this estate in 1650 to the Earl of Leven, who changed its name to Inchleslie. V.G.

[c] *Scots Peerage*, quoting *Seafield Correspondence*, Scot. Historical Soc., vol. ix. The date of his death has been given hitherto in peerages as 30 Mar. 1658. V.G.

served h. to his father, 15 Apr. 1662. He supported the Union [S.] in the Parl. of 1706. He *m.*, 1stly, about 1658, Anne, widow of Robert SETON (who *d.* 1655), and 1st da. of Hugh (MONTGOMERIE), 7th EARL OF EGLINTOUN [S.], by his 1st wife, Anne, da. of James (HAMILTON), 2nd MARQUESS OF HAMILTON [S.]. He *m.*, 2ndly, Oct. 1703, Mary, widow of Sir James LIVINGSTON, Bart. (*d.* 27 Nov. 1701), and before that of Alexander (LIVINGSTON), EARL OF CALENDAR [S.] (who *d.* 1685), and 2nd da. of William (HAMILTON), 2nd DUKE OF HAMILTON [S.], by Elizabeth, da. of James (MAXWELL), EARL OF DIRLETOUN [S.]. She *d. s.p.*, before Aug. 1705. He *d.* 1711, and was probably *bur.* at Cullen.

[WALTER OGILVY, *styled* LORD DESKFORD, s. and h. ap. by 1st wife, *b.* about 1660. He *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, before June 1698.]

IV. 1711. 4. JAMES (OGILVY), EARL OF FINDLATER, &c. [S.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. by 1st wife; *b.* 11 July 1663. Admitted an Advocate 16 Jan. 1685; Solicitor Gen. [S.] 1693; M.P. for Cullen 1689 to 1695; Sec. of State [S.] Jan. 1695/6 to 1702, in which capacity he voted in Parl. till raised to the Peerage [S.]; knighted 1695. He was *cr.*, by pat. dat. at Kensington, 24 June 1698, VISCOUNT OF SEAFIELD and LORD OGILVY OF CULLEN [S.], with an extended rem. failing the heirs male of his body. President of the Parl. [S.] July 1698; F.R.S. 9 Nov. 1698. High Commissioner to the gen. assembly of the Church [S.] 1700, 1703, 1724, and 1727. He was *cr.*, by pat. dat. at Kensington, 24 June 1701, EARL OF SEAFIELD, VISCOUNT OF REIDHAVEN and LORD OGILVY OF DESKFORD AND CULLEN [S.], with an extended rem. failing the heirs male of his body. Lord High Chancellor [S.] 1702-04, and again 1705-08; being (again) Sec. of State [S.] 1704-05; K.T., *v.p.*, 17 Feb. 1703/4. He was a great promoter of the Union [S.], though in June 1713 he moved for its dissolution, which was defeated by a majority of only four. P.C. 20 May 1707, till removed Sep. 1714, restored 29 May 1723; REP. PEER [S.] 1707-10, 1712-15, and 1722-30;[a] Lord Ch. Baron [S.] 1708-09. Keeper of the Great Seal [S.] 1713-14. He *m.*, in 1687, Anne (then only 15), da. of Sir William DUNBAR, 1st Bart. [S.], of Durn, by Janet BRODIE, his wife. She, who was *b.* 1672, *d.* at Cullen 14 Aug. 1708, aged 36. He *d.* 15 Aug. 1730, aged 67,[b] and was *bur.* at Cullen. M.I.

---

[a] It is wrongly stated in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* that, having been chosen a Rep. Peer in 1707, he was re-chosen at each subsequent election to 1727 inclusive, whereas he was not elected in 1710 nor in 1715, nor at the general election in 1722, being returned on a vacancy later in that year. (Rev. A. B. Beaven). V.G.

[b] Macky, in his *Characters*, writes thus of him in 1702: "He is a gentleman of great knowledge in the civil law and the constitution of the Kingdom; understands perfectly how to manage the Scottish Parliament to the advantage of the Court. This and his implicitly executing what pleased King William, without ever reasoning about

V. 1730. 5. JAMES (OGILVY), EARL OF FINDLATER, EARL OF SEAFIELD, &c. [S.], s. and h., *b.* about 1689, *styled* VISCOUNT REIDHAVEN 1701-30; was imprisoned at Edinburgh Castle, in 1715, on suspicion of favouring the Stuart Rising; a Lord of Police [S.] 1734-42; and REP. PEER [S.] (Whig) 1734-61. Vice Admiral of Scotland 1737/8-64. He *m.*, 1stly, about 1714, Elizabeth, 2nd da. of Thomas (HAY), 6th EARL OF KINNOULL [S.], by Elizabeth, da. of William (DRUMMOND), 1st VISCOUNT STRATHALLAN [S.]. She *d.* at Dupplin, and was *bur.* there. He *m.*, 2ndly, Dec. 1723, Sophia, 2nd da. of Charles (HOPE), 1st EARL of HOPETOUN [S.], by Henrietta, da. of William (JOHNSTON), 1st MARQUESS OF ANNANDALE [S.]. She, who was *b.* 31 May 1702,[a] *d. s.p.*, in London, 25 Apr. 1761, aged nearly 59, and was *bur.* at Cullen. M.I. He *d.* 9 July 1764, at Cullen House, co. Banff, aged about 74, and was *bur.* at Cullen.[b] M.I. Will pr. 1764.

VI. 1764. 6. JAMES (OGILVY), EARL OF FINDLATER, EARL OF SEAFIELD, &c. [S.], only s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* about 1714, *styled* LORD DESKFORD 1730-64. He finished his education by foreign travel;[c] was a Commissioner of Customs [S.] 1754-61; Chancellor of King's Coll., Aberdeen, 1761-70; a Lord of Police [S.] 1765-70. He *m.*, 9 June 1749, at Huntingtower, co. Perth, Mary, 18th child of John (MURRAY), 1st DUKE OF ATHOLL [S.], being 2nd da. by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of William (Ross), LORD Ross [S.]. He *d.* by his own hand, 3 Nov. 1770, in his 56th year, at Cullen House afsd., and was *bur.* at Cullen. Will pr. Apr. 1771. His widow, who was *b.* 3 Mar. 1720, at Huntingtower, *d.* 29 Dec. 1795, at Banff Castle, aged 75, and was *bur.* in Cullen Church.[d]

VII. 1770 to 1811. 7. JAMES (OGILVY), EARL OF FINDLATER, EARL OF SEAFIELD, &c. [S.], 1st and only surv. s. and h., *b.* 10 Apr. 1750, at Huntingtower afsd.; *styled* LORD DESKFORD 1764-70; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 8 Apr. 1769. He

---

it, established him very much in His Majesty's favour, but his joining with an English Secretary to destroy the colony of Darien, lost him extremely with the people. He affects plainness and familiarity in his conversation, but is not sincere; is very beautiful in his person, with a graceful behaviour, a smiling countenance and a soft tongue." He generally supported the Tories. G.E.C. and V.G.

[a] Abercorn Parish Register. V.G.

[b] He obtained (under the Act abolishing heritable jurisdictions, 1747) for the regality of Ogilvy, the constabulary of Cullen, and the bailiary of the regality of Strathisla, £1,085, in lieu of his claim for £5,500.

[c] Horace Walpole thus writes of him to Gen. Conway, 23 Apr. 1740: "You saw Lord Deskfoord at Geneva, don't you like him? He is a mighty sensible man—there are few young people have so good understanding. He is mighty grave and so are you, but you both can be pleasant, when you have a mind. Indeed one can make *you* pleasant, but *his* solemn *Scotchery* is not a little formidable."

[d] She was a capable woman, who by her good management saved the estates from having to be sold. V.G.

m., in 1779, in Brussels, Christina Theresa Josepha, da. of Sir Joseph MURRAY, 3rd Bart. [S. 1704], Count Murray of Melgum of the Holy Roman Empire, Lieut. Gen. in the Austrian service, by Maria Colette, COUNTESS VON LICHTERVELDE. He *d. s.p.*, 5 Oct. 1811, at Dresden, aged 61, and was *bur.* there.[a] At his death the Earldom of Findlater [1638] and the Barony of Ogilvy of Deskford [1616] became *dormant*,[b] but the Earldom and Viscountcy of Seafield, &c., devolved under the spec. rem. in their respective creations, 1698 and 1701. See SEAFIELD. His widow *d.* 24 May 1813, in Charles Str., Marylebone, aged 58.[c]

FINES see FIENES

FINGALL and FINGALL OF WOOLHAMPTON LODGE

EARLDOM [I.]
I. 1628.

1. LUKE PLUNKETT, s. and h. of Christopher, LORD KILLEEN [I.], by Genet, da. of Sir Luke DILLON, Ch. Baron of the Exchequer [I.], *suc.* his father as LORD KILLEEN Jan. 1612/3,[d] and sat in the Parl. of 1614; had a grant of 2,400 acres (the manor of Courtown) in co. Cavan and co. Meath; was called "*More*" [*i.e.* "the Great"]. He was *cr.*, 26 Sep. 1628,[e] EARL OF FINGALL [I.],[f] taking his seat as such 14 July 1634, and served on the committee for privileges. He *m.*, 1stly, Elizabeth, da. of Roderick (O'DONNELL), 1st EARL OF TYRCONNEL [I.], by Bridget, da. of Henry (FITZGERALD), EARL OF KILDARE [I.]. She *d. s.p.*,

---

[a] *Gent. Mag.* says that after leaving Oxford he lived almost entirely on the Continent, and only a short time with his wife. V.G.

[b] The heir male of Sir Walter Ogilvy, of Inchmartine, who became the *second* Earl of Findlater, would under the destination of the regrant of the honours (the Earldom of Findlater and the Barony of Ogilvy of Deskford), 18 Oct. 1641, be entitled thereto. They were claimed in June 1812 by Sir William Ogilvy, Bart., of Boyne (who also claimed the Barony of Banff), but no proceedings were taken in support of such claim. He *d.* 1824, and his s. and h., another Sir William Ogilvy, *d. s.p.*, 1861. See *Hewlett*, pp. 43-45.

[c] She became blind, and after her husband's death was in very poor circumstances. She was in receipt of a pension of £250 *p.a.* from the Duchess of Brunswick, and lived in a small house in Marylebone. V.G.

[d] The date usually given is 12 Oct. 1613, as in the 1st edition of this work, but "Luke Plunket, lord baron of Killene" had a grant of lands 29 Jan. 10 Jac. I (1612/3). (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Chancery* [I.], 1-16 Jac. I, p. 242). V.G.

[e] For a list of the creations and promotions in the Irish peerage at this date see vol. iii, Appendix H.

[f] The preamble to the patent is in *Lodge*, vol. vi, p. 182, *sub* DUNSANY. A letter, dated 20 June 1628, of King Charles to Lord Falkland announcing his creation as Earl, speaks of him as "one of the ancient nobility of that our Kingdom of Ireland, and the chief of a very honourable and well-deserving English family planted there since the first conquest." V.G.

in London, soon after her marriage. He *m.*, 2ndly (articles dat. 9 June 1611), Susanna, sister of William, 1st Earl of Meath, and da. of Edward (Brabazon), 1st Baron Brabazon of Ardee [I.], by Mary, da. of Edward Smith. He *m.*, 3rdly, before 21 Mar. 1627/8, Eleanor, widow of Sir Thomas Colclough, of Tintern Abbey, co. Wexford (who *d.* between 21 Feb. 1621 and 14 Aug. 1626), and 2nd da. of Dudley Bagenal, of Dunleckny, co. Carlow, by his 2nd wife, Mabel, da. of George FitzGerald, of Tecroghan, co. Meath. By her, who *d.* Nov. 1632, he had no issue. He *m.*, 4thly, Margaret, widow of Jenico (Preston), Viscount Gormanston [I.], and da. of Nicholas (St. Lawrence), Lord Howth [I.], by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of Sir Nicholas Whyte. He *d.* 29 Mar. 1637, aged about 48. His widow, by whom he had no issue, *d.* 16 Nov. 1637, in Dublin, and was *bur.* at Stamullen. Will pr. 1637, in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

II. 1637. 2. Christopher (Plunkett), Earl of Fingall, &c. [I.], s. and h., by 2nd wife, *styled* Lord Killeen 1628-37. He took his seat 16 Mar. 1639, but, with other Roman Catholic Lords, was outlawed in the co. of Meath, 17 Nov. 1641, and later took a prominent part as Commander of the Horse in the rebellion which broke out in that year. He was taken prisoner at the defeat of the Marquess of Ormonde by Col. Jones at Rathmines, 2 Aug. 1649. By Cromwell's Act of Grace, 12 Aug. 1652, he was (after his death) excepted from pardon of life and estate. He *m.*, in Jan. 1636, Mabel, da. of Nicholas (Barnewall), 1st Viscount Barnewall of Kingsland [I.], by Bridget, widow of Roderick (O'Donnell), 1st Earl of Tyrconnel [I.], and da. of Henry (Fitzgerald), Earl of Kildare [I.], abovenamed, the said Mabel being sister (*ex parte maternâ*) of the Earl's stepmother. He *d.* a prisoner in Dublin Castle, and was *bur.* 18 Aug. 1649, in St. Catherine's, Dublin. His widow *m.*, before 15 Feb. 1655/6, Col. James Barnewall, who had been attainted in 1641, and who *d.* in 1707. Having been evicted from her jointure lands in Meath by the Commonwealth, she was given a portion of his lands in Connaught by Ormonde, who treated her with great kindness after the Restoration. She *d.* at Beggstown [I.], 1, and was *bur.* 4 Feb. 1699, at Killeen. Will pr. 1699, in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

III. 1649. 3. Luke (Plunkett), Earl of Fingall, &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* 1639; *styled* Lord Killeen till 1649; restored to his estate by the Court of Claims in 1662, and by Royal letters, 1670-77.[a]

---

[a] His name appears in the "Remonstrance of the Roman Catholic Nobility and Gentry" [I.] presented in 1663. See vol. iii, p. 28, note "d," *sub* Carlingford. G.E.C. His wife's uncle, the Duke of Ormonde, writes 6 Nov. 1680: "The enclosed is to let Her Majesty know what kind of man my Lord Fingall is, and how unreasonable his calumnies against his wife are. From the first three years of her marriage her father and friends were for a separation, but she always refused their advice." V.G.

He, on 29 Nov. 1683, settled all his estates on his son Peter in tail *male*, with rem. to his heir in "tail male in such line as the ancient peerage of Killeen would go."(a) He *m.*, before 1666, Margaret, da. of Donough (MACCARTY), EARL OF CLANCARTY [I.], by Eleanor, sister of James (BUTLER), 1st DUKE OF ORMONDE, and da. of Thomas BUTLER, *styled* VISCOUNT THURLES. He *d.* about 1684. Will pr. 1686, in Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow *d.* 1 Jan. 1703/4, and was *bur.* in the chapel of Somerset House.

[PATRICK PLUNKETT, 1st s. and h. ap., was *bur.* 3 June 1666 at St. Michan's, Dublin, as "Patterick Pluncke yong Lord Plunckett son to Earl of Fingall."]

[CHRISTOPHER PLUNKETT, 2nd s. and h. ap., was *bur.* 24 Apr. 1672 at Richmond, Surrey, as "Christopher Plunkett, Viscount Keele," *recte* LORD KILLEEN, which would have been his *style*.]

IV. 1684? 4. PETER (PLUNKETT), EARL OF FINGALL, &c. [I.], 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 1678, being about 17 years old in 1695, and then with his mother and brother at Brussels. Pedro, King (1682) of Portugal, was his godfather. He was *styled* LORD KILLEEN before his accession to the Earldom. Being a minor, he did not attend the Parl. [I.] of James II, 7 May 1689.(b) He *m.* (settl. 7 Sep. 1698)(c) Frances, 3rd da. of Sir Edward HALES, 3rd Bart., of Woodchurch, Kent, by Anne, da. of Thomas (WOTTON), 2nd BARON WOTTON OF MARLEY. He *d.* in London, 24 Jan., and was *bur.* 4 Feb. 1717/8, in the chapel of Somerset House, Midx., aged about 40. Will pr. Dec. 1718. His widow *m.*, shortly before 3 July 1719, Stephen TAAFFE, of Dowestown, co. Meath, who *d.* soon afterwards. She *m.*, 3rdly, Patrick BELLEW (s. and h. ap. of Sir John BELLEW, 2nd Bart. [I.]), who *d. v.p.* and *s.p.*, 12 June 1720. She *d.* 6 Aug. 1746, in her 76th year, at Inchicore, and was *bur.* at Killeen. Will pr. 1749, in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

V. 1718. 5. JUSTIN (PLUNKETT), EARL OF FINGALL, &c. [I.], only s. and h., *styled* LORD KILLEEN till 1718, at which date he was still a minor. He *m.*, 29 Nov. 1731, Mary, da. of Maurice FITZGERALD, of Castle Ishen, co. Cork, by Ellen, 4th da. of Walter BUTLER,

---

(a) See *Lynch*, pp. 275-276. He was outlawed, 11 May 1691, after his death, for adherence to James II (though, as he died before 1688, it can hardly have been a crime to have been loyal to that King *before* his expulsion from the throne), but the outlawry was reversed 24 Apr. 1692, on the ground that he was dead before the rebellion, and that his son Peter was a minor and never in Ireland. (House of Lords MSS., vol. iv, new series, p. 30). V.G.

(b) For a list of peers present in and absent from this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

(c) *Luttrell's Diary*. With her he had £4,000. Her father, Sir Edward Hales, was *cr.* Earl of Tenterden by James II after his abdication.

of Garryricken, co. Kilkenny. He *d.* intestate and *s.p.*, 27 Mar. 1734, at Glasnevin, co. Dublin.[a] His widow *m.*, Oct. 1735, Sir Valentine Browne, Bart. [I.], *titular* Viscount Kenmare [I.], who *d.* 30 June 1736. She *m.*, 3rdly, as 2nd of his 3 wives, John (Bellew), 4th Baron Bellew of Duleek [I.], who *d. s.p.m.s.*, 1770. She *d.* in London, 1742.

VI. 1734. 6. Robert (Plunkett), Earl of Fingall, &c. [I.], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of James Plunkett, by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of Robert Cusack, of Jenistown, co. Meath, which James was s. of the Hon. George Plunkett (a Col. in the Jacobite army), who was 4th and yst. s. of the 1st Earl. Under the settlement made in 1683, by the 3rd Earl, he (as h. male) *suc.* to the whole of the family estates. He was Capt. in the Duke of Berwick's regt. in the service of the King of France. He *m.* Mary, da. of Roger Magenis, of Iveagh, co. Down, who also was in the French service. He *d.* 31 Jan. 1738/9, in Flanders, and was *bur.* there. Will pr. 1739, in Prerog. Ct. [I.], as "Robert Plunkett, commonly called Earl of Fingall."

VII. 1739. 7. Arthur James (Plunkett), Earl of Fingall, &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* 25 July 1731, *styled* Lord Killeen till 1739. He *m.*, 19 Mar. 1755, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Henrietta Maria, only da. and h. of William Wollascot, of Woolhampton, Berks. He, who resided at Killeen Castle, *d.* 21 Aug. 1793, aged 62, in Dublin, and was *bur.* at Killeen. His widow *d.* 12 Apr. 1808, at Clifton, near Bristol, and was *bur.* in the Rom. Cath. Chapel at Bristol.

VIII. 1793. 8 and 1. Arthur James (Plunkett), Earl of Fingall, &c. [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 9 Sep. 1759, at Woolhampton afsd., and *styled* Lord Killeen till 1793.

BARONY [U.K.] I. 1831. Before obtaining the reversal of certain outlawries against some of his ancestors, he was reported in the House of Lords [I.], 25 Feb. 1795, as being "heir male of the body of Luke, 1st Earl of Fingall."[b] He was leader of the Irish Roman Catholics in their agitation for relief from political disabili-

---

[a] Of his three sisters and coheirs, Mary, the yst., *m.* Maurice O'Connor, of Mount Pleasant, King's Co. Their grandson and heir, Maurice O'Connor, about a century after the honours had been enjoyed by the heir *male*, "without opposition or question of the part of the three daughters and heirs lineal of Peter, 4th Earl, made claim to the Barony of Killeen as a Barony *cr.* by writ and, as such, inheritable through females. Like all [*sic*] other claims of the same nature [*i.e.* as to Irish dignities] it has been unsuccessful." (Burke's *Peerage*, 1889, *sub* Fingall). The anomalous decision in 1767, respecting the Barony of La Poer (whereby it was ruled to be an Irish Barony *in fee*), forms a solitary exception to this rule.

[b] See *Lynch*, pp. 275-276.

ties.[a] At the head of a corps of yeomen, chiefly of his own faith, he took an active part in suppressing the rebellion of 1798.[b] K.P. 19 July, inv. 20 Aug. 1821.[c] A Liberal. He was *cr.*, 20 June 1831, BARON FINGALL OF WOOLHAMPTON LODGE, co. Berks. He *m.*, 18 Dec. 1785, Frances, da. of John DONELAN, of Ballydonelan, co. Galway, by Mabel, da. of Matthew HORE, of Shandon, co. Waterford. She, who was *b.* 26 Mar. 1766, *d.* 30 Jan. 1835, at Leamington, aged 68, and was *bur.* at Killeen. He *d.* 30 July 1836, aged 76, at Kingstown, near Dublin.

EARLDOM [I.] IX.
BARONY [U.K.] II.
1836.

9 and 2. ARTHUR JAMES (PLUNKETT), EARL OF FINGALL, &c. [I.], also BARON FINGALL OF WOOLHAMPTON LODGE, only surv. s. and h., *b.* 29 Mar. 1791, at Geneva; *styled* LORD KILLEEN 1793-1836; M.P. (Liberal) for co. Meath 1830-32; P.C. [I.] 31 Oct. 1834; a Lord in Waiting 1837-41; nom. K.P. 9, and inv. 21 Oct. 1846; Lord Lieut. of co. Meath 1849-69. He *m.*, 11 Dec. 1817, at Corbalton, Louisa Emilia, da. of Elias CORBALLY, of Corbalton Hall, co. Meath, by Mary, widow of Frederick NETTERVILLE, and only da. of Walter KEOGH, of Portumna, co. Galway. She *d.* 7 Apr. 1866, at Brighton, aged 70. He *d.* 21 Apr. 1869, aged 78, at 47 Montagu Sq., Marylebone.

EARLDOM [I.] X.
BARONY [U.K.] III.
1869.

10 and 3. ARTHUR JAMES (PLUNKETT), EARL OF FINGALL, &c. [I.], also BARON FINGALL OF WOOLHAMPTON LODGE, s. and h., *b.* 10 May 1819, *styled* LORD KILLEEN 1836-69; Sheriff of co. Meath 1845; sometime (1856-57) Major in the 8th Dragoons; served at Kertch, and at Sebastopol, receiving medal and clasp. A Liberal. He *m.*, 12 Feb. 1857, at the Rom. Cath. Church of the Redemptionist Fathers, at Clapham, Elise Mary, 1st da. of Alexis Francis RIO, Chevalier of the Legion of Honour. She *d.* 25 Nov. 1862, at the Villa Mont Fleury, near Pau, in France, of consumption. He *d.* 24 Apr. 1881, aged 61, at Killeen Castle, co. Meath.

---

[a] Among other Irish peers of the same faith who acted with him were Lords Gormanston, Ffrench, and Southwell. V.G.

[b] Lecky, *History of the 18th Century*, vol. viii, pp. 5-8. V.G.

[c] He was one of the six extraordinary knights made at the Coronation of George IV, becoming a knight in ordinary, 20 Oct. 1829, and being the first Rom. Cath. admitted into the order.

EARLDOM [I.]
XI.
BARONY [U.K.]
IV.
} 1881.

11 and 4. ARTHUR JAMES FRANCIS (PLUNKETT), EARL OF FINGALL [1628], and BARON KILLEEN [1426?], in the Peerage of Ireland, also BARON FINGALL OF WOOLHAMPTON LODGE [1831], only s. and h., *b.* 1 Apr. 1859, at Rome; *styled* LORD KILLEEN 1869-81; Sheriff of co. Meath 1881; State Steward to the Lord Lieut. of Ireland (Earl Spencer) 1882-85; Master of the Horse to the same (Earl of Dudley) 1905-06; P.C. [I.] 26 Aug. 1892. A Liberal.[a] He served in the Great War, 1914-18, being app. Major in the 7th Batt. Prince of Wales's Leinster Regt. (Royal Canadians) Oct. 1914.[b] He *m.*, 15 May 1883, Elizabeth Mary, 1st da. of George Edmund BURKE, of Danesfield, co. Galway, by Theresa, da. of Michael QUIN, of Waterville, co. Limerick.

[OLIVER JAMES HORACE PLUNKETT, *styled* LORD KILLEEN, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 17 June 1896. He served in the Great War, being app. 2nd Lieut. 17th (Duke of Cambridge's Own) Lancers Dec. 1914.[b]]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 9,589 acres in co. Meath and 5 in co. Berks. Total, 9,594 acres, worth £8,727 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Killeen Castle, near Tara, co. Meath. Killeen Castle was sold in June 1894 for £60,000 to Thomas Nevins, an Irish-American.

FINGLASS

See "WYNDHAM OF FINGLASS, co. Dublin," Barony [I.] (*Wyndham*), *cr.* 1731; *extinct* 1745.

FINTRIE

i.e. "ABERUTHVEN, MUGDOCK AND FINTRIE," Barony [S.] (*Graham*), *cr.* 1707, with the DUKEDOM OF MONTROSE [S.], which see.

FIRLE

i.e. "GAGE OF FIRLE, co. Sussex," Barony (*Gage*), *cr.* 1780; *extinct* 1791. See GAGE OF CASTLE ISLAND, Viscountcy [I.], under the 2nd Viscount.

---

[a] Like almost all the then Liberal peers who were not office holders he became a Unionist in 1886, and voted for the rejection of the Budget in 1909. He is one of the numerous peers who are or have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom see Appendix C in this volume. V.G.

[b] For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

FISHERWICK

BARONY.

I. 1790. ARTHUR (CHICHESTER), EARL OF DONEGALL, &c. [I.], was *cr.*, 3 July 1790, BARON FISHERWICK, co. Stafford [G.B.]. He was, the next year, 4 July 1791, *cr.* MARQUESS OF DONEGALL [I.]; see that title.

FITTON or FYTTON OF GOSWORTH

Memorandum.—This is one of the seven Irish peerages *cr.* by James II, after his exclusion from the throne of *England* (11 Dec. 1688), but when he was in full possession of all his Royal rights as King of *Ireland*. All these creations were duly inscribed on the patent rolls [I.], from which they have never been erased. See vol. i, Appendix F, for a list of Jacobite creations.

BARONY [I.]

I. 1689 to 1699. ALEXANDER FITTON, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. of William F.,[a] of Awny, co. Limerick, but afterwards of Gawsworth,[b] co. Chester, by Eva, da. of Sir Edward TREVOR, of Brynkynalt. He was Student of the Inner Temple 1654; Barrister 1662, about which time he was dispossessed of the Gawsworth estates by the heir *general*, and was imprisoned for the fines and expenses in the legal proceedings thereon. P.C. [I.] Jan. 1686/7, omitted Dec. 1690. LORD CHANCELLOR [I.] 12 Feb. 1686/7-90. He was *cr.*, 1 May 1689, by writ of summons,[c] the warrant being dat. the same day, BARON FYTTON OF GOSWORTH,[d] co. Limerick [I.], with rem. to the heirs male of his body, being introduced and taking his seat in the Parl. [I.] of James II, 7 May 1689.[e] In 1689 he was one of the LORDS JUSTICES [I.].

---

[a] This William, who settled in Ireland, was yr. br. of Sir Edward Fitton, of Gawsworth, President of Munster (who *d.* 1606), who was father of Edward Fitton, *cr.* a Bart. 1617 (*d.* 1619), whose only son, Sir Edward Fitton, the 2nd Bart., *d. s.p.* about 1643, being he whose entail of the Gawsworth estates (in favour of the heir *male*) was (some 20 years later) set aside.

[b] It was a dispute over the division of this estate which led to the fatal duel between the Duke of Hamilton and Lord Mohun, who were husbands of the coheiresses of the Gawsworth property. V.G.

[c] This is one of the four cases in which writs of Parliamentary summons have *cr.* hereditary peerages by express words. See a list of them in vol. iii, p. 234, note "c."

[d] Gawsworth in Cheshire was the seat of this family for many centuries, and is no doubt here indicated by "Gosworth." There is no place of either name in co. Limerick. The patent is set forth in full in *Lynch*, pp. 359-360, where, however (by mistake), it is printed "Gosnorth."

[e] For a list of peers present in and absent from this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

Adhering to James II, he was *outlawed* in or after 1691. He *m.*, about 1655, Anne, 1st da. of Thomas JOLLIFFE, of Cofton, co. Worcester, by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. of Richard SKINNER. She *d.* in Dublin, 7, and was *bur.* 9 Oct. 1687, in St. Patrick's Cathedral there. He *d. s.p.m.*, at St. Germain-en-Laye, 9 Nov. 1699,[a] when the Barony became *extinct.*[b]

FITZALAN (of Oswestry)

The castle of Oswaldestre (Oswestry), co. Salop, was obtained, with an extensive fief in Shropshire, early in the reign of Hen. I by (1) ALAN FITZFLEALD, a Breton,[c], whose s. and h. (2) WILLIAM FITZALAN, of Oswestry, *d.* 1160, and was *suc.* by his s. and h. (3) WILLIAM FITZALAN, of the same, who in right of his wife (Isabel, da. and h. of Ingram de Say) acquired the Lordship of Clun, also in co. Salop, and *d.* about 1210. Their s. and h. (4) WILLIAM FITZALAN, of Clun and Oswestry, *d. s.p.*, 1216, and was *suc.* by his br. and h. (5) JOHN FITZALAN, of the same, who *m.* Isabel, sister (whose issue became coheirs) of Hugh (d'Aubigny), Earl of Arundel. He *d.* 1240. Their s. and h. (6) JOHN FITZALAN, feudal Lord of Clun and Oswestry, inherited (*jure matris*), 27 Nov. 1243, the castle and honour of Arundel, whereby, according to the admission of 1433,[d] he must be held to have become *de jure* EARL of ARUNDEL. With this Earldom these Lordships continued united, passing, with it, to the Howard family (see tabular pedigree, vol. i, p. 253), till on the attainder in 1589 of Philip (Howard), Earl of Arundel, they were granted to (his uncle) Henry Howard, afterwards Earl of Northampton, who transferred them to his (the grantee's) nephew, Thomas Howard, Earl of Suffolk. They were, apparently, *not* in the possession of Thomas Howard, the restored Earl of Arundel (next below mentioned), in 1627, the date on which the titles of his ancestors were confirmed to him.

THOMAS (HOWARD), EARL OF ARUNDEL and EARL OF SURREY (s. and h. of Philip, Earl of Arundel, *attainted* in 1589 as above mentioned), obtained an Act of Parl., 3 Car. I (1627), "for the annexing of the Castle, &c., of Arundel, with the titles and dignities of the BARONIES OF FITZALAN,

---

[a] Luttrell's *Diary*, 25 Nov. 1699. V.G.

[b] Their only child, Anne, *m.* Captain Magrath, "a Papist," and *d.* before the end of 1700, when her husband, being starving, was offering to inform the Government against his fellow Jacobites. See *Court and Society*, vol. ii, p. 122. V.G.

[c] His origin and descendants are dealt with fully in Round's *Peerage and Family History*, pp. 120-131, where the pedigree of the family in the 12th century was established for the first time. His younger son, Walter, became Steward to the King of Scotland, and ancestor of the royal Stewarts. V.G.

[d] See vol. i, p. 231, note "b," *sub* ARUNDEL.

CLUN AND OSWALDESTRE AND MALTRAVERS,[a] and with divers other lands, &c., being now parcels of the possessions of [him the said] Thomas, Earl of Arundel and Surrey, &c., to the same title, name, and dignity of EARL OF ARUNDEL." From this period, therefore, the Baronies of Clun and Oswestry (or *Fitzalan* of Clun and Oswestry), which hitherto had been mere feudal Lordships, may possibly be considered as Peerage dignities,[b] and as being, together with Maltravers, annexed to the Earldom of Arundel. See ARUNDEL, Earldom, *cr.* 1067, under the 26th holder thereof.

FITZALAN

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FITZBERNARD

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FITZCLARENCE

i.e. "FITZCLARENCE," Viscountcy (*FitzClarence*), *cr.* 1831, with the EARLDOM OF MUNSTER, which see.

FITZGERALD (of Offaly) see OFFALY

FITZGERALD AND VESEY[c] [VESCI or VESCY] OF CLARE AND OF INCHICRONAN, co. CLARE [I.]; also FITZGERALD OF DESMOND AND CLAN GIBBON

BARONY [I.]

I. 1826.

1. CATHERINE VESEY, yst. sister and coh. of JOHN VESEY, of Oranmore, co. Galway (who *d.* 1779), and 2nd da. of the Rev. Henry VESEY, Warden of Galway, by Mary, da. and coh. of George GERRY, Alderman of Galway, was *b.* about 1759. She *m.*, in 1782, James FITZGERALD, s. of William

---

[a] In his petition the Earl calls them "the titles, names, and dignities of Lord FitzAlan, Lord of Clun and Oswaldestre, and Lord Maltravers."

[b] See vol. iii, p. 336, note "b," *sub* CLUN, for J. H. Round's remarks on the *status* of these titles after the passing of this anomalous Act. See also his *Peerage and Family History*, pp. 452, 453.

[c] It seems difficult to arrive at the correct spelling of the last word of this title, but it is said to be written as "*Vesey*" in the patent. The name of "*Vescy*" was that which was authorized as a surname by the sign manual of 1815. In the *Lords' Journals*, 16 May 1834, the claim to vote is allowed of "William *Vesey-*

FitzGerald, of Inchicronan, co. Clare, by Eliza, da. and coh. of Pierce Lynch, of Grange. He was *b.* about 1743; K.C. [I.] *circa* 1776; was M.P. for Fore 1776-83, for Tulske 1783-97, for Kildare borough 1797-1800, and for Ennis (Tory) 1802-08 and 1812-13, being altogether in eight Parliaments; Prime Serjeant [I.] 1787-99, being known as "the silver tongued Serjeant," but relinquished this office at the time (and on the ground) of the Union [I.]. P.C. [I.] 26 Dec. 1789. His wife was *cr.*, 31 July 1826,[a] BARONESS FITZGERALD AND VESEY[b] [VESCI, or VESCY] OF CLARE AND OF INCHICRONAN,[c] co. Clare [I.]. She *d.* 3 Jan. 1832, aged about 73, in Dublin. He *d.* 20 Jan. 1835, at Herbert House, Booterstown, co. Dublin, aged about 92.

II. 1832. BARONY [U.K.] I. 1835.

2 and 1. William (Vescy-FitzGerald), Baron FitzGerald and Vesey of Clare and Inchicronan [I.], 2nd[d] but 1st surv. s. and h., took (together with his brother) by sign manual, 13 Feb. 1815, the name of *Vescy* before that of *FitzGerald*. M.P. (Tory) for Ennis 1808-12, and 1813-18, for co. Clare 1818-28, for Newport (Cornwall) 1829-30, for Lostwithiel Aug. to Dec. 1830, for Ennis, again, 1831-32; a Lord of the Treasury [I.] 1809-12; P.C. [I.] 10 Feb. 1810; a Lord of the Treasury [U.K.] 1812-17; P.C. [U.K.] 13 Aug. 1812; Chancellor of the Exchequer [I.] 1812-16; F.R.S. 2 May 1816; Envoy to Sweden 1820-23; Paymaster Gen. 1826-28; Pres. of the Board of Trade and Treasurer of the Navy 1828-30;[e] Lord Lieut. of co. Clare 1831-43; Trustee of the Brit. Museum 1834 till his death. He was *cr.*, 10 Jan. 1835, BARON FITZGERALD OF DESMOND AND CLAN GIBBON, co. Cork [U.K.]. Pres. of the Board of Control and first Commissioner for India, 1841-43; Pres. of the Royal Asiatic Soc. 1841 till his death; F.S.A. He *d.* unm., suddenly, in Belgrave Sq., Midx., 11, and was *bur.* 20 May 1843, in Kensal Green Cemetery, when the Barony of FitzGerald of Desmond and Clan

---

FitzGerald, Baron FitzGerald and *Vesci*"; but when he took his seat as a Peer [U.K.], in Feb. 1835, the *surname* and the Irish peerage title were *both* spelt "*Vesci*"; but finally, when, on 5 July 1845, the claim to vote was allowed of his brother and heir, the claimant was called "Henry *Vesey* FitzGerald, Baron FitzGerald and *Vesey*"; and the Irish patent of 1826 was recited as "FitzGerald and *Vesey*."

[a] The three extinctions made use of for this creation, according to the Act of Union [I.], were (1) Eardley, *extinct* 1824; (2) Milford, *extinct* 1823; and (3) Coleraine, *extinct* 1824.

[b] See note "c" on preceding page.

[c] See creation of Dufferin, for an instance of the length of some of these 19th century peerage titles.

[d] His elder br., John, *d. v.p.*, 1794.

[e] By accepting office in 1828 he vacated his seat for Clare and was defeated by O'Connell at the consequent election. V.G.

Gibbon became *extinct.* Will pr. June 1843.[a] Personalty over £150,000, left to his 2 bastard children.[b]

BARONY [I.]
III. 1843 to 1860.

3. HENRY (VESCY-FITZGERALD), BARON FITZGERALD AND VESEY OF CLARE AND INCHICRONAN [I.], br. and h., *b.* about 1786, in Dublin; admitted Trin. Coll. Dublin, 1 Oct. 1802, B.A. 1810, M.A. 1814, LL.B. and LL.D. 1815. In Holy Orders; Vicar of Ballintemple; Rector of Castleraghan; Dean of Kilmore 1825 till his death. He *m.*, 7 Sep. 1825, Elizabeth, da. of Standish O'GRADY, of Elton, co. Limerick, by Mabella, yst. da. of William RYVES, of Castlejane, co. Limerick. She *d.* 4 Mar. 1834. He *d. s.p.m.*, 30 Mar. 1860, aged 74, at Danesfort, co. Cavan, when the peerage became *extinct.*

FITZGERALD OF KILMARNOCK

BARONY FOR LIFE.
I. 1882 to 1889.

JOHN DAVID FITZGERALD, s. of David FITZGERALD, of Dublin, merchant, by Catherine, 1st da. of David LEAHY, of London; was *b.* 1816 in Dublin; Student of Gray's Inn 1834; Barrister (King's Inns) 1838; Q.C. [I.] 1847; M.P. (Liberal) for Ennis 1852-60;[c] Bencher of King's Inns 1855; Solicitor Gen. [I.] 1855-56; P.C. [I.] 13 May 1856; Attorney Gen. [I.] 1856-58, and 1859-60; Judge of the Queen's Bench [I.] 1860-82; Hon. LL.D. Trin. Coll. Dublin 1870. On 23 June 1882 he was appointed a LORD OF APPEAL IN ORDINARY (under "the Appellate Jurisdiction Act, 1876") and granted the dignity of a Baron *for life*[d] by the style or title of BARON FITZGERALD OF KILMARNOCK, co. Dublin. P.C. [U.K.] 29 June 1882; Bencher Gray's Inn Dec. 1883. He *m.*, 1stly, in 1846, Rose, 2nd da. of John DONOHOE, of Fitzwilliam Sq., Dublin. She *d.* 1850. He *m.*, 2ndly, 3 May 1860, at the Rom. Cath. church, Mortlake, Surrey, Jane Matilda Mary, sister of Thomas Arthur Joseph, 4th VISCOUNT SOUTHWELL [I.], and 2nd da. of Lieut. Col. the Hon.

---

[a] He was a supporter of Catholic emancipation. "He was clever, well informed, and agreeable, fond of society, living on good terms with people of all parties, and universally popular. He was liberal in his opinions, honourable, fair, and conciliatory . . . a faithful adherent of Peel's during the whole of his political career." (*Greville Memoirs*, part II, vol. ii, p. 159). V.G.

[b] One of these, the Rt. Hon. Sir William Robert Seymour Vesey FitzGerald, *b.* 1816, was M.P. for Horsham 1848, 1852-65, and 1874-75, Under Sec. for Foreign Affairs 1858-59, Gov. of Bombay 1866-72, and Chief Charity Commissioner 1875; P.C. 1866, G.C.S.I. 1868. He *d.* 28 June 1885, in Warwick Square, Pimlico. V.G.

[c] In company with nearly every Liberal peer who was not a placeman, he remained a Unionist in 1886, when Gladstone broke up his party by acceding to the Irish demand for Home Rule. V.G.

[d] See vol. ii, p. 180, note "b," *sub* BLACKBURN, as to these creations.

Arthur Francis SOUTHWELL, by Mary Anne Agnes, da. of Thomas DILLON, of Mount Dillon, co. Dublin. He *d.* 16 Oct. 1889, in Fitzwilliam Place, Dublin, and was *bur.* in Glasnevin Cemetery, aged 73, when his life Peerage became *extinct.* Will pr. 9 Jan. 1890 in Dublin, over £12,000. His widow, who was *b.* 7 Feb. 1838, *d.* 26 Feb., and was *bur.* 2 Mar. 1910, in the Franciscan Monastery at Crawley, Sussex, aged 72.

Principal Residence.—Kilmarnock, Dalkey, Dublin.

FITZGIBBON

i.e. "FITZGIBBON OF LOWER CONNELLO, co. Limerick," Barony [I.] (*FitzGibbon*), *cr.* 1789; also "FITZGIBBON OF LIMERICK, co. Limerick," Viscountcy [I.] (*FitzGibbon*), *cr.* 1793; also "FITZGIBBON OF SIDBURY, co. Devon," Barony [G.B.] (*FitzGibbon*), *cr.* 1799; see CLARE, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1795; *extinct* 1864.

FITZHARDINGE[a] OF BEREHAVEN

VISCOUNTCY [I.]
I. 1663.

1. CHARLES BERKELEY, 2nd s. of Sir Charles B., of Bruton, Somerset (who in 1665 *suc.* his said son as 2nd Viscount), by Penelope, da. of Sir William GODOLPHIN, was *bap.* 11 Jan. 1629/30 at Bruton, Somerset; was Groom of the Bedchamber to the Duke of York 1656, and, having faithfully served the Royal Family during their exile, was knighted at Whitehall, 30 May 1660; M.P. for New Romney 1661-65; Capt. of the Duke of York's or 2nd troop of Life Guards 1660/1-65; Lieut. Gov. of Portsmouth, and Keeper of the Privy Purse, both 1662-65; a Commissioner in Ireland 1663.[b] On 14 July 1663,[c] he was *cr.* BARON BERKELEY OF RATHDOWNE, co. Wicklow,[d] and VISCOUNT FITZHARDINGE[a] OF BEREHAVEN, co. Kerry [I.], with a spec. rem., failing his issue male, to his father and the heirs male of his father's body. M.A. Oxford 28 Sep. 1663.[e] Envoy to Paris Nov. 1664.

---

[a] Robert FitzHardinge, son of Harding, son of Eadnoth, at one time said to have been "a noble Dane," but now believed to have been a magnate of Bristol, obtained the Lordship of Berkeley, co. Gloucester, from Henry II, and was ancestor of the race of Berkeley.

[b] He is described as "an Irish official proficient in filling his own pockets." V.G.

[c] The warrant of 9 June 1663 directs that "he receive the title of Viscount Fitzhardinge of Toul, and Baron Berehaven." V.G.

[d] The *Lords' Journals* describe him as Baron of Rathdowne in the county of *Dublin.* The Barony of Rathdowne is situated partly in co. Wicklow, partly in co. Dublin. V.G.

[e] For a list of peers *cr.* M.A. on that occasion, see note *sub* James, EARL OF SUFFOLK [1640].

On 17 Mar. 1663/4, he was *cr.* BARON BOTETOURT(a) OF LANGPORT, co. Somerset, and EARL OF FALMOUTH, but with the ordinary limitation. He *m.*, 18 Dec. 1664, Mary,(b) da. of Hervey BAGOT, of Pipe Hall, co. Warwick, by his 1st wife, Dorothy, sister and coh. of Robert, and da. of Sir Henry ARDEN, of the same. He *d. s.p.m.*,(c) being slain on board the "Royal Charles," in a sea fight with the Dutch, in Southwold Bay, 3,(d) and was *bur.* 22 June 1665, in Westm. Abbey, aged 35.(d) Will dat. 21 Apr., pr. 29 June 1665. His widow, who was *b.* 1645, *m.*, June 1674, as 1st wife, Charles (SACKVILLE), 6th EARL OF DORSET, who *d.* 29 Jan. 1705/6. She *d.* 12 Sep. 1679, and was *bur.* at Withyam the same day.(e) On Lord Falmouth's death his English Earldom and Barony became *extinct*, while the Irish titles devolved as under, according to their spec. limitation.

II. 1665. 2. CHARLES (BERKELEY), VISCOUNT FITZHARDINGE OF BEREHAVEN, &c. [I.], father and (according to the spec. rem. in the patent) heir. He was elder br. of John, 1st LORD BERKELEY OF STRATTON, being s. and h. of Sir Maurice BERKELEY (who *d.* 1 May 1617), of Bruton, Somerset, by Elizabeth (who *d.* between 18 Apr. and 23 May 1626), da. of Sir Henry KILLIGREW, of

---

(a) He was a descendant but not a representative or the Lords Botetourt, his branch of the family being a cadet of the Berkeleys of Stoke Gifford, in which line vested the coheirship to that dignity. See vol. ii, p. 234, in the tabular pedigree *sub* BOTETOURT.

(b) "A pretty woman, and pleasant in her looks." (Pepys, 24 June 1666). V.G.

(c) His only child, Mary, *b.* May 1665 (5 months after her parents' marriage), *m.*, 2 May 1681, Gilbert Gerard, afterwards Sir Gilbert Cosin-Gerard, Bart., from whom she was divorced in 1684, and *d. s.p.*, 18 Apr. 1693, in her 28th year, being *bur.* at Bexley, Kent. M.I.

(d) There perished with him in the same engagement James (Ley), 3rd Earl of Marlborough, Charles (Maccarty), Viscount Muskerry, and Sir Edward Broughton, who were also *bur.* in Westm. Abbey. "He had nothing very remarkable either in his wit or his person." (*Memoirs of Count Gramont*, cap. vi). "A fellow of great wickedness . . . one in whom few other men [except the King] had ever observed any virtue or quality which they did not wish their best friends without. He was young and of an insatiable ambition, and a little more experience might have taught him all things which his weak parts were capable of." (*Clarendon's Life*, pp. 34, 267). Burnet's account is more favourable. "Berkeley was generous in his expence; and it was thought if he had outlived the lewdness of that time, and come to a more sedate course of life, he would have put the King on great and noble designs." (*History*, vol. i, p. 137). "A witty man he is in every respect, but of no good nature." (Pepys, 31 Mar. 1665). His execrable and contemptible character is shown by the fact that when the Duke of York's relations with Anne Hyde became known, hoping to curry favour for himself and willing to relieve the Duke of what he supposed to be a cast-off mistress, he spread the story that he himself was her seducer; finding that James was determined to acknowledge his wife, and that the lie was likely to prove disadvantageous, he proceeded to recant and make apologies to Anne and Clarendon. V.G.

(e) See vol. iv., p. 426, note "e," *sub* DORSET, as to her character.

Hanworth, Midx. He was *b.* 14 Dec. 1599, and *bap.* 3 Jan. 1599/1600, at St. Margaret's, Lothbury, London; matric. at Oxford (Queen's Coll.) 3 Nov. 1615; M.P. for Somerset 1621-22, for Bodmin 1623/4-25, for Heytesbury 1625-26, and 1628-29, for Bath in the "Short Parl." 1640, and for Heytesbury again 1661-68; knighted at Beaulieu, 26 Aug. 1622.[a] He was included in the surrender of Exeter 13 Apr. 1646. Having distinguished himself by his loyalty, he was after the Restoration Comptroller of the Household 1660-62; P.C. 6 July 1660; Treasurer of the Household 1662-68.[b] He took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] as "Viscount Berehaven" by his proxy, the Earl of Roscommon, 23 May 1666. He *m.*, 6 Sep. 1627, at St. Breage, Cornwall, Penelope, da. of Sir William GODOLPHIN, of Godolphin, Cornwall, by Thomasine, da. and h. of Thomas SIDNEY, of Writton, Norfolk. He *d.* at Whitehall, of apoplexy, 12, and was *bur.* 26 June 1668, at Bruton, aged 68. Will dat. 1 Dec. 1666, pr. 27 June 1668. His widow, who was under age in Sep. 1613, was *bur.* 29 Apr. 1669, at Bruton. Will dat. 22 Apr., pr. 18 May 1669.

III. 1668. 3. MAURICE (BERKELEY), VISCOUNT FITZHARDINGE OF BEREHAVEN, &c. [I.], s. and h., being elder br. of the 1st Viscount; *bap.* 15 Dec. 1628, at Bruton. He was, *v.p.*, on 2 July 1660, *cr.* a BARONET, as "of Bruton, co. Somerset." M.P. for Lanesborough [I.] 1665-66, for Wells 1661-79, and for Bath (Tory) 1681, 1685-87, and 1689-90; P.C. [I.] Mar. 1662/3; F.R.S. 17 Oct. 1667; Lord Lieut. of Somerset 1689-90. He did not sit in the Parl. [I.] of James II, 7 May 1689.[c] He *m.*, 1 Jan. 1648/9, Anne,[d] da. of Sir Henry LEE, 1st Bart., of Quarendon, by Eleanor, da. of Sir Richard WORSLEY. He *d. s.p.m. legit.*, 13 June 1690, and was *bur.* at Bruton, when his Baronetcy became *extinct.* Will dat. 22 Apr. to 3 May 1690, pr. 27 June following. His widow, who was *bap.* 8 July 1623, at Spelsbury, Oxon, *m.*, 4 Sep. 1695, George FENN.[e] She was *bur.* 23 Nov. 1704, at Bruton, aged 81.[e]

IV. 1690 to 1712. 4. JOHN (BERKELEY), VISCOUNT FITZHARDINGE OF BEREHAVEN and BARON BERKELEY OF RATHDOWNE [I.], yst. br. and h.; *bap.* 18 Apr. 1650 at Bruton afsd. Col. of the 4th (Princess Anne's) Dragoons 1685-88, and 1688-

---

[a] In Shaw's *Knights* this date is given as 26 Aug. 1623. V.G.

[b] Owing partly, no doubt, to the fact that the 2nd and 1st Viscounts were both named Charles, Haydn and others have confused them in the attribution of Household appointments. The statements and dates given in the text, having been carefully revised by the Rev. A. B. Beaven, may, as the Editor believes, be relied upon. V.G.

[c] For a list of peers present in and absent from this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

[d] For some account of her see *Verney Memoirs*, vol. i, p. 250. V.G.

[e] Registers of Bruton, vol. ii.

1712;[a] M.P. (Tory) for Hindon 1691-95, and for New Windsor 1695-1710. He delivered his writ and took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 5 Oct. 1692. One of the Tellers of the Exchequer Feb. 1693/4 till his death; Treasurer of the Chamber 1702-12. He *m.* Barbara, 1st da. of Sir Edward VILLIERS, Knight-Marshal, by his 1st wife, Frances, yst. da. of Theophilus (HOWARD), 2nd EARL OF SUFFOLK. She was Governess to the young Duke of Gloucester, who *d.* 1700. She *d.* 19, and was *bur.* 23 Sep. 1708, in Westm. Abbey, in her 52nd year. M.I. He *d. s.p.m.*, at Windsor, of palsy, 19, and was *bur.* 26 Dec. 1712, in Westm. Abbey, in his 63rd year. Will dat. 7 June 1712, pr. 3 Jan. 1712/3. On his death the issue male of the father of the grantee, and consequently the Peerage granted with limitation to such issue, became *extinct.*

FITZHARDINGE

EARLDOM.

I. 1841 to 1857.

1. WILLIAM FITZHARDINGE BERKELEY, of Berkeley Castle, co. Gloucester, 1st s. of Frederick Augustus (BERKELEY), EARL OF BERKELEY, by Mary, da. of William COLE, being the son of a marriage alleged to have taken place on 30 Mar. 1785 (as sworn by that lady), but which was without a dissenting voice declared by the House of Lords, on 1 July 1811, *not* to be proved. He was *b.* 26 Dec. 1786, in Mount Str., Grosvenor Sq., *bap.* at St. Geo., Han. Sq., 25 Jan. 1787, and during the latter part of the life of his father[b] was *styled* (as his s. and h. ap.) VISCOUNT DURSLEY.[c] M.P. (Whig) for co. Gloucester 1810-11. At his father's death, 8 Aug. 1810, he *suc.*, under settlement, to the vast estates of the family, and petitioned for his writ of summons as a Peer, but his legitimacy not being proved (as above said) he thenceforth styled himself "Col. Berkeley."[d] He was raised to the Peerage at the Coronation

---

[a] He was deprived of the Colonelcy on the flight of Princess Anne, Nov. 1688, and restored in the following month. V.G.

[b] About the year 1799 "and, I think, not before," according to the evidence of his mother in 1811.

[c] His *younger* brother (the 1st child born after the marriage in 1796) was *bap.* at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, 19 Nov. 1796, and registered as "*Lord Dursley*, son of the Earl and Countess of Berkeley;" all those born previous to that marriage (6) having been registered as children of the Earl of Berkeley and "Mary Cole." In each case the form of entry was according to a minute in their father's handwriting.

[d] As such, he was well known in the annals of politics, sport, fashion, and scandal, for a long period. He was the mainstay of the Liberal party in the West, securing one seat (at the least) for that party in East as well as in West Gloucestershire. From 1823 to 1830 he claimed (unsuccessfully) the Barony of Berkeley as a Barony appertaining to the castle and honour of Berkeley *by tenure*. As to the possibility of a Barony by tenure existing in modern times, see vol. i, p. 31, note "g"; and also vol. ii, p. 121, *sub* BERKELEY.

of William IV, being *cr.*, 10 Sep. 1831,[a] BARON SEGRAVE[b] OF BERKELEY CASTLE, co. Gloucester. Lord Lieut. of co. Gloucester 1836-57. He was *cr.*, 17 Aug. 1841, EARL FITZHARDINGE, just previous to the resignation of the Melbourne Ministry.[c] He *d.* unm., at Berkeley Castle, 10 Oct. 1857, aged 70, when all his honours became *extinct.*[d] Will pr. Dec. 1857.

FITZHARDINGE OF BRISTOL

BARONY. I. 1861.

1. MAURICE FREDERICK FITZHARDINGE BERKELEY, of Berkeley Castle, co. Gloucester, next br. to the above-named EARL FITZHARDINGE, being s. of Frederick Augustus (Berkeley), EARL OF BERKELEY, by Mary, da. of William COLE, and their 2nd son by a marriage alleged to have taken place on 30 Mar. 1785 as before mentioned. He was *b.* 3 Jan., and *bap.* 16 Mar. 1788, at St. Geo., Han. Sq. Entering the Navy, June 1802, he became Rear Adm. 1849, Vice-Adm. 1856, Adm. of the Blue 1862, and finally Adm. of the White 1863. M.P. (Liberal) for Gloucester in six Parliaments, 1831-33, 1835-37 and 1841-57; a Lord of the Admiralty 1833-34, 1837-39[e], 1846-52, and 1852-57; C.B. 18 Dec. 1840; Naval A.D.C. to the Queen 1846-49; P.C. 13 Aug. 1855; K.C.B. 5 July 1855; G.C.B. 28 June 1861. On the death of his elder br., 10 Oct. 1857, he *suc.* to the vast estates of the family under the will of his father. He, like

---

[a] For a list of these "Coronation" peerages, see vol. ii, Appendix F.

[b] Forty-six years later, in the Mowbray case (1877), it was claimed that the abeyance in the baronies of Mowbray and Segrave had been determined by letters missive of Richard III in 1484. The Resolution in the case affirmed, however, that the abeyance had been determined "previously to the reign of Queen Elizabeth." Both the claim and the Resolution ignored the fact that the condition of abeyance in baronies by writ was unknown until after Elizabeth's reign. The case is fully discussed by J. H. Round in *Peerage Studies*, pp. 435-57. V.G.

[c] It was said that he was promised an Earldom if he could carry his four brothers into Parliament at the election of 1841. Maurice was elected for Gloucester, Henry for Bristol, Grantly for West Gloucestershire, and Craven for Cheltenham. The last three had held these seats in the previous Parliament (1837-41), but Maurice had been defeated at Gloucester in 1837, and Henry's majority at Bristol was only 56 at the first and 55 at the second election. (Rev. A. B. Beaven). V.G.

[d] The *Morning Leader* for 17 Oct. 1857, in an article referring to his dissipations, the marvellous eloquence of his objurgations, etc., concludes with the remark that "he will be remembered as a sort of tenth-rate Rochester, who but for his noble birth might have been a Boots." His mistress, Maria Foote, the actress, *m.* the 4th Earl Harrington. See that title. V.G.

[e] He resigned his office at the Admiralty in 1839 because he would not consent to the reduction of the number of men in ships on foreign stations, and wrote a letter to Sir John Barrow (the Permanent Sec. to the Admiralty) "on the system of War and Peace complements," strongly condemning the policy of the Board. (Rev. A. B. Beaven). V.G.

his br., claimed the Barony of Berkeley as a Barony appertaining to the Castle and Honour of Berkeley *by tenure*, which claim, on 26 Feb. 1861, was declared by the House not proved.[a] On 5 Aug. 1861, he was *cr.* BARON FITZHARDINGE of the city, and county of the city OF BRISTOL. He *m.*, 1stly, 4 Dec. 1823, at Chichester, Charlotte, da. of Charles (LENNOX), 4th DUKE OF RICHMOND, by Charlotte, 1st da. of Alexander (GORDON), 4th DUKE OF GORDON [S.]. She, who was *b.* 4 Dec. 1804, *d.* 20 Aug. 1833, aged 28. He *m.*, 2ndly, 30 Sep. 1834, at Woodchester, Charlotte, da. of Thomas (REYNOLDS-MORETON), 1st EARL OF DUCIE, by Frances, da. of Henry (HERBERT), 1st EARL OF CARNARVON. He *d.* 17 Oct. 1867, at Berkeley Castle, in his 79th year. Will pr. 23 Nov. 1867, under £60,000. His widow, who was *b.* Nov. 1806, *d. s.p.*, 2 July 1881, aged 74, at 40 Hans Place, Midx.

II. 1867. 2. FRANCIS WILLIAM FITZHARDINGE (BERKELEY), BARON FITZHARDINGE OF BRISTOL, s. and h., *b.* 16 Nov. 1826; ed. at Rugby school Feb. 1842; Capt. Royal Horse Guards 1853-57. M.P. (Liberal) for Cheltenham 1856-65;[b] F.S.A. 9 Dec. 1886. He *m.*, 24 Nov. 1857, at East Clandon, Surrey, Georgina, da. of William HOLME-SUMMER, of Hatchlands in East Clandon afsd., by Mary Barnard, 1st da. of James Barnard HANKEY, of Fetcham Park, Surrey. He *d. s.p.*, 29 June 1896, at 9 Hill Str., Berkeley Sq., and was *bur.* at Berkeley, aged 69. Will pr. at £98,425. His widow *d.* 30 July 1897, at Thornbury Castle, co. Gloucester. Will pr. at £22,888.

III. 1896 to 1916. 3. CHARLES PAGET FITZHARDINGE (BERKELEY), BARON FITZHARDINGE OF BRISTOL, only br. and h., *b.* 19 Apr. 1830; ed. at Rugby school Feb. 1842; was M.P. (Liberal) for Gloucester City 1862-65. He *m.*, 6 Dec. 1856, at St. John's, Paddington, Louisa Elizabeth, only da. of Henry Lindow LINDOW, *formerly* RAWLINSON, of Gawcomb, co. Gloucester. She *d.* at 24 Berkeley Sq., 15, and was *bur.* 18 Nov. 1902, at Cranford, Midx. Will pr. at £400. He *d. s.p.*, at Berkeley Castle, 5, and was *bur.* 9 Dec. 1916, at Berkeley.[c] Will pr. Feb. 1917 at £457,786 gross and £433,616 net. At his death the Barony of Fitzhardinge became *extinct.*

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 18,264 acres in Gloucestershire, 1,471 in Dorset, and 539 (near Cranford) in Middlesex. Total, 20,274, worth £33,717 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Berkeley Castle, co. Gloucester. N.B.—The vast estates in London are not included here.[d]

---

[a] See vol. ii, p. 121, *sub* BERKELEY.

[b] He was Master of the Berkeley Hounds. He remained a Unionist in 1886, when Gladstone and the bulk of the party became Home Rulers. V.G.

[c] At his death the historic Berkeley Castle returned to the Earls of Berkeley, from whom it had been separated since 1810. V.G.

[d] These embrace Berkeley Square, Stratton Street, Bruton Street, &c.

FITZHARRIS OF HURN COURT

i.e. "FitzHarris of Hurn Court, co. Southampton," Viscountcy (*Harris*), *cr.* 1800, with the Earldom of Malmesbury, which see.

FITZHENRY

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FITZHERBERT OF EASTWELL

i.e. "FitzHerbert of Eastwell, co. Kent," Barony (*Finch*), *cr.* 1660, the grantee being already (by succession in 1639) Earl of Winchilsea; *extinct* 1729. See Winchilsea, Earldom, *cr.* 1628, under the 3rd, 4th, 5th, and 6th holders thereof.

FITZHUGH

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FITZJOHN

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FITZMARMADUKE see THWENG

FITZMAURICE

i.e. "Fitzmaurice," Viscountcy [I.] (*FitzMaurice-Petty*), *cr.* 1751. See Shelburne, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1753.

FITZOSBERT

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FITZPAYNE

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FITZREYNOLD

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FITZROGER

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FITZWALTER

Barony and Earldom.

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

i.e. "FITZWALTER," Viscountcy (*Radcliff*), *cr.* 1525; see SUSSEX, Earldom, *cr.* 1529; both titles becoming *extinct* in 1643.

FITZWALTER (of Daventry)

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FITZWALTER OF WOODHAM WALTER

BARONY.

I. 1868 to 1875.

SIR BROOK WILLIAM BRIDGES, Bart., s. and h. of Sir Brook William BRIDGES, 4th Bart., of Goodneston Park, Kent, by his 1st wife, Eleanor, da. and eventually coh. of John FOOTE, of Lombard Str., London, banker, was *b.* 2 June 1801, at Goodneston Park afsd.; ed. at Winchester from 1814; matric. at Oxford (Oriel Coll.) 13 Feb. 1819, B.A. 1822, M.A. 1827; was M.P. (Conservative) for East Kent Feb. to July 1852, and 1857-68. He claimed in 1841 the Barony of FitzWalter (*cr.* 1295), and proved himself h. to a moiety and probably to the entirety thereof.[a] The abeyance of this Barony was, however, not terminated in his favour, but he was *cr.*, some quarter of a century afterwards, 17 Apr. 1868, BARON FITZWALTER OF WOODHAM WALTER, co. Essex. He *m.*, 4 July 1834, his cousin, Fanny, 1st da. of Lewis CAGE, of Milgate, in Bersted, Kent, by Fanny, 1st da. of Sir Brook BRIDGES, 3rd Bart. [1718]. She *d.* 28 Oct. 1874, aged 81, at Goodneston Park. He *d.* there *s.p.*, 6 Dec. 1875, aged 74, when his Peerage became *extinct*.

FITZWARINE

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FITZWILLIAM *afterwards* GREYSTOCK

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FITZWILLIAM, and FITZWILLIAM OF LIFFORD, FITZWILLIAM OF MILTON, and FITZWILLIAM OF NORBOROUGH

BARONY [I.]

I. 1620.

1. WILLIAM FITZWILLIAM, s. and h. of Sir William F.,[b] of Milton, Northants, and of Gainspark Hall, Essex (who *d.* 5 Aug. 1618), by Winifred, da. of Sir Walter MILDMAY, of Apethorpe, Northants. He

---

[a] As to the coheirship to this Barony, see FITZWALTER, note *sub* 1st Earl.

[b] This William was s. and h. of Sir William F., three times Deputy of Ireland (who *d.* 1599), s. and h. of another Sir William F. (*d.* 1576), s. and h. of

was aged 30 and more at his father's death. He was *cr.*, 1 Dec. 1620, BARON FITZWILLIAM OF LIFFER [*i.e.* LIFFORD], co. Donegal [I.], taking his seat as such 4 Dec. 1634. He *m.*, about 1608, Catherine, sister of Sir George HYDE, K.B., and da. of William HYDE, of South Denchworth, Berks, by Catherine, da. of George GILL, of Wyddial, Herts. She was *bur.* 11 Feb. 1642/3, at Marholm, Northants. He *d.* 6 Jan. 1643/4, at his house in the Strand, Midx., and was *bur.* at Marholm.[a] Admon. 19 Dec. 1649, to a creditor.

II. 1644. 2. WILLIAM (FITZWILLIAM), BARON FITZWILLIAM OF LIFFORD [I.], s. and h., *b.* about 1609. M.P. for Peterborough 1640-48.[b] He *m.* (lic. from Fac. off. 11 July 1638, he about 29, bachr., to marry at Wennington, Essex) Jane (of Aveley, Essex), widow of her cousin, Robert PERRY, of St. Bartholomew by the Exchange, merchant, and da. and coh. of Hugh PERRY, or HUNTER,[c] citizen and mercer, Alderman and sometime (1632-33) Sheriff of London, by Catherine his wife. He *d.* at his house in the Savoy, Midx., 21 Feb. 1658/9, and was *bur.* at Marholm. His widow was *bur.* there 8 Apr. 1671. Admon. 5 Aug. 1671.[d]

III. 1659. EARLDOM [I.] I. 1716. 3 and 1. WILLIAM (FITZWILLIAM), BARON FITZWILLIAM OF LIFFORD [I.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 24 Apr. 1643, at the Duchy House, Savoy, Midx.; took his seat in the House of Lords [I.], 25 July 1661. He was Custos Rot. for Peterborough, and was M.P. (Whig) for that town 1667-79, and 1681. He did not sit in the Parl. [I.] of James II, 7 May 1689.[e] He was *cr.*, 21 July 1716, VISCOUNT MILTON, co. Westmeath, and EARL FITZWILLIAM,[f] co. Tyrone [I.]. He *m.*, 10 May 1669, at St. Andrew's, Holborn (lic. from Fac. off., she about 22, with consent of her widowed mother), Anne, da. and eventually sole h. of Edmund CREMER, of Setchey and West Winch, Norfolk, by Anne, da. of Richard TRYCE, of Godman-

---

Sir William F., well known as an opulent Alderman of London, who bought the estates of Milton and Gainspark, and *d.* 1534. See note *sub* Sir William FITZWILLIAM, of Emley and Sprotborough, sum. for Military service only, who was dead 1342. For the alleged humble origin of this and other peerage families see note *sub* CRAVEN.

[a] He sold the estate of Gainspark Hall in 1636.

[b] He was one of the members excluded by "Pride's Purge" in Dec. 1648. V.G.

[c] He is only known as Perry in the City records. V.G.

[d] Their daughter, Jane, *m.* the celebrated architect, Sir Christopher Wren, by whom she had one da., Jane, who *d.* unm., 29 Dec. 1702, aged 26.

[e] For a list of the peers present in and absent from this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

[f] See vol. ii, p. 462, note "a," *sub* CADOGAN, for instances of the surname as the title of an Earldom.

chester, Hunts. She *d.* 4, and was *bur.* 13 Feb. 1716/7, at Wareham, co. Dorset, aged 71. Admon. 2 Mar. 1716/7. He *d.* 28 Dec. 1719, in his 77th year, and was *bur.* at Marholm. Will dat. 27 Mar. 1717, pr. 19 Jan. 1719/20.

EARLDOM [I.] II.
BARONY [I.] IV.
1719.

2 and 4. JOHN (FITZWILLIAM), EARL FITZWILLIAM, &c. [I.], 3rd but only surv. s. and h.,[a] *b.* about 1685; *styled* VISCOUNT MILTON 1716-19; M.P. (Whig) for Peterborough 1710-28;[b] and Custos Rot. thereof. He *m.*, 17 Sep. 1718, at Carlton-in-Lindrick, Notts, Anne, da. and h. of John STRINGER, of Sutton-upon-Lound, in that co., by Elizabeth, da. of Charles PELHAM, of Brocklesby, co. Lincoln. She *d.* 14 Sep. 1726, at Bristol, and was *bur.* at Marholm. He *d.* 28 Aug. 1728, of a fever, at Milton, and was *bur.* at Marholm. Will dat. 26 May 1726 to 27 Aug. 1728, pr. 4 Feb. 1728/9.

EARLDOM [I.] III.
BARONY [I.] V.
1728.

3, 5, and 1. WILLIAM (FITZWILLIAM), EARL FITZWILLIAM, VISCOUNT MILTON, and BARON FITZWILLIAM OF LIFFORD [I.], only s. and h., *b.* 15 Jan. 1719/20; *styled* VISCOUNT MILTON till 1728; ed. at Eton 1732; M.P. (Whig) for Peterborough 1741-42,[c] and Custos Rot. thereof 1741 till his death. On 19 Apr. 1742, he was *cr.*

BARONY. I. 1742.

LORD FITZWILLIAM, BARON OF MILTON, co. Northampton [G.B.], and subsequently, on 6 Sep. 1746, *cr.* VISCOUNT MILTON and EARL FITZWILLIAM OF NORBOROUGH, co. Northampton [G.B.]. Lord of the Bedchamber 24 June 1751-56.[d] He *m.*, 22 June 1744, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Anne, 1st da. (whose issue became coh.) of Thomas (WATSON-WENTWORTH), 1st MARQUESS OF ROCKINGHAM, by Mary, da. of Daniel (FINCH), EARL OF WINCHILSEA AND NOTTINGHAM. He *d.* 10, and was *bur.* 20 Aug. 1756, at Marholm, aged 36. Will dat. 29 June 1751, pr. 13 Nov. 1756. His widow *d.* at Chelsea, Midx., 29 Aug., and was *bur.* 11 Sep. 1769, at Marholm. Will dat. 7 Aug. 1767, pr. 12 Feb. 1770.

EARLDOM. I. 1746.

---

[a] His eldest brother, William, *b.* at Milton, 19 Aug. 1678, *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, 25 Nov. 1699, and was *bur.* at Marholm. His next elder brother, Charles, also *d.* unm. and *v.p.* V.G.

[b] He voted in 1719 with the Stanhope-Sunderland section of Whigs for the Peerage Bill. (Rev. A. B. Beaven). V.G.

[c] Belonging to that section of the party which opposed Walpole. V.G.

[d] He had a few months previously (Apr. 1751) been one of the six Earls who bore the pall at the funeral of Frederick, Prince of Wales.

EARLDOM, &c. II.
EARLDOM [I.] IV.
BARONY [I.] VI.

1756. 2, 4, and 6. WILLIAM (FITZWILLIAM, *afterwards* WENTWORTH-FITZWILLIAM), EARL FITZWILLIAM OF NORBOROUGH, VISCOUNT MILTON, and BARON FITZWILLIAM OF MILTON, also EARL FITZWILLIAM, VISCOUNT MILTON, and BARON FITZWILLIAM OF LIFFORD [I.], s. and h., *b.* at Milton, 30 May, and *bap.* 1 July 1748, at Castor, Northants; *styled* VISCOUNT MILTON till 1756; ed. at Eton[a] 17 May 1756-64, and at King's Coll. Cambridge; took his seat in the House 1769, opposing Lord North's policy as to the claims of America;[b] *suc.* on the death, 2 July 1782, of his maternal uncle, Charles (Watson-Wentworth), Marquess of Rockingham (the *Prime Minister*), to the vast estates of the Wentworth family in Yorkshire and Wicklow, and by Royal lic., 7 Dec. 1807, took the name of *Wentworth* before that of *FitzWilliam.* He entertained the Prince of Wales and about 40,000 people, 2 Sep. 1789, at Wentworth, co. York; was *cr.* D.C.L. of Oxford 3 July 1793; P.C. 11 July 1794; LORD PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL[c] July to Dec. 1794, and again Feb. to Oct. 1806, being meantime LORD LIEUT. OF IRELAND for 80 days, Dec. 1794 to Mar. 1795.[d] Lord Lieut. of the West Riding of Yorkshire 1798-1819.[e] Custos Rot. of Peterborough 1806 till his death. He *m.*, 1stly, 10 July 1770, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Charlotte, 2nd da. of William (PONSONBY), 2nd EARL OF BESSBOROUGH [I.], by Caroline, da. of William

---

[a] He began there his lifelong friendship with Charles James Fox and Lord Carlisle. V.G.

[b] He was to have been the chief of the seven Commissioners named in Fox's India Bill (1783) to have supreme control over Indian affairs. Except for a brief period after 1794, when with Portland, Burke, Spencer, Windham, etc., he gave support to Pitt, he was a constant adherent of the regular Whig party. (Rev. A. B. Beaven). V.G.

[c] For lists of the great officers of State, see vol. ii, Appendix D.

[d] Lord Rosebery, in his *Life of Pitt*, thus describes the Earl in his Irish administration: "He seems to have been a man of generous sympathies and honest enthusiasm, but not less wrongheaded than headstrong; absolutely devoid of judgment, reticence, and tact. His announcement of his appointment before it was made, his unauthorized propaganda, his rash dismissals, his speeches, his protests, his publication from confidential letters after his recall, betoken a man earnest, intrepid, and single-minded, but singularly destitute of the qualities required for a delicate and discretionary mission." V.G.

[e] He was deprived of his Lord Lieutenancy on account of his condemnation of the Peterloo massacre and his advocacy of reform. Lady Charlotte Bury writes, 1814: "Lord FitzWilliam has delightful manners, so gentle, so polite. There is a divine expression in his countenance. He is shy and rather reserved on first acquaintance, but not to such a degree as to make him disagreeable." Mrs. Delany, on the other hand, calls him a "peevish, and splenetic man, and provoking in his temper." The annual rental of his Irish estates in 1797 is said to have been £9,000. For a list of the largest Irish landowners at this date, see vol. iv, Appendix C. V.G.

(CAVENDISH), 3rd DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE. She, who was *b.* 29 Nov., and *bap.* 21 Dec. 1747, at Marylebone, *d.*, aged 74, at Milton House, 13, and was *bur.* 23 May 1822, at Marholm. Will dat. 30 July 1817, pr. 26 June 1822. He *m.*, 2ndly, 21 July 1823, at Bishopscourt, co. Kilkenny (he aged 75 and she 73), Louisa, widow of William (PONSONBY), BARON PONSONBY OF IMOKILLY, and 4th da. of Richard (MOLESWORTH), 3rd VISCOUNT MOLESWORTH OF SWORDS [I.], by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of the Ven. William USHER. She, who was *b.* 23 Oct. 1749, *d.* 1 Sep. 1824, and was *bur.* at Marholm, aged nearly 75. Will pr. June 1825. He *d.* in his 85th year, at Milton House, 8, and was *bur.* 24 Feb. 1833, at Marholm.[a] Will pr. Sep. 1833.

EARLDOM, &c. III.
EARLDOM [I.] V.
BARONY [I.] VII.

1833. 3, 5 and 7. CHARLES WILLIAM (WENTWORTH-FITZWILLIAM), EARL FITZWILLIAM OF NORBOROUGH, &c., also EARL FITZWILLIAM, &c. [I.], only s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 4 May 1786, in Grosvenor Sq., and *bap.* at St. Geo., Han. Sq.; *styled* VISCOUNT MILTON till 1833; ed. at Eton 1796-1802, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge; M.P. (Whig) for Malton 1806-07, for Yorkshire 1807-30, for Peterborough July to Nov. 1830, for Northants 1831-32 and for North Northants 1832-33;[b] F.R.S. 17 Jan. 1811; F.S.A. 16 Apr. 1812; Pres. of the Brit. Assoc. 1831; *cr.* LL.D. of Cambridge 1833; Pres. of the Statistical Soc. 1838-40, 1847-49, and 1853-55; High Steward of Cambridge borough, 1850 till his death; K.G. 4 Nov. 1851. By Royal lic., 20 Aug. 1856, he had confirmation of the name of *Wentworth* before that of *FitzWilliam*. He *m.*, 8 July 1806, at her father's house in Arlington Str., St. Geo., Han. Sq. (he 20, and she 19), his 1st cousin, Mary, 4th da. of Thomas (DUNDAS), 1st BARON DUNDAS OF ASKE, by Charlotte, 2nd da. of William (FITZWILLIAM), 1st and 3rd EARL

---

[a] Lord Grenville had promised, and intended, to recommend him and the Duke of Norfolk for the Garter in 1807, but by oversight omitted to mention the matter to the King "till after he had determined on changing his Government." However, when in April of that year he told the King that he had apprised the two noblemen of his intention, but that in the circumstances "it must of course be for his Majesty to decide what he would think it right to do," the King, who was not enamoured of the Ministry of all the Talents, received the suggestion "only with a silent bow," and the two vacant Garters were given to adherents of the incoming Ministry, the Marquess of Hertford and the Earl of Lonsdale. V.G.

[b] He took a violent part in favour of the Reform Bill, advocating the non-payment of taxes whilst its fate was in doubt, and is derided by Praed accordingly in the following lines:

"When wise Lord Milton fiercely screamed
'No taxes till the Bill is law,'
To all the Whigs Lord Milton seemed
The noblest Lord they ever saw." V.G.

FitzWilliam [G.B. and I.] abovenamed. She, who was *b.* 30 May 1787, *d.* suddenly, at Wentworth, in premature labour, 1, and was *bur.* 11 Nov. 1830, at Marholm, aged 43. Will pr. Dec. 1830. He *d.* aged 71, at Wentworth-Woodhouse,[a] 4, and was *bur.* 13 Oct. 1857, at Marholm.[b] Will dat. 7 Nov. 1856, pr. 9 July 1858.

[William Charles Wentworth-FitzWilliam, *styled* Viscount Milton 1833 to 1835, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* at Milton Park, 18, and *bap.* there privately, 19 Jan. 1812; baptism reg. at Castor and at Marholm; ed. at Eton *circa* 1822-27, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge, M.A. 1833; M.P. (Whig) for Malton 1832-33, for North Northants 1833-35. He *m.*, 15 Aug. 1833, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Selina Charlotte, 2nd da. of Charles (Jenkinson), 3rd Earl of Liverpool, by Julia Evelyn Medley, da. and h. of Sir George Augustus William Shuckburgh-Evelyn, formerly Shuckburgh, 6th Bart. He *d.* at Wentworth House, *s.p.m.* and *v.p.*, 8, and was *bur.* 17 Nov. 1835, at Wentworth-Woodhouse, aged 23. Admon. 20 Feb. 1836. His widow, who was *b.* in Portman Sq., 3, and *bap.* at St. Marylebone, 28 July 1812, *m.*, 28 Aug. 1845, at Wentworth House afsd., George Savile Foljambe, of Osberton Hall, Notts, who *d.* at Osberton, 18, and was *bur.* 23 Dec. 1869, at Scofton, aged 69. She (who resided at Haselbech Hall, Northants) *d.* at 2 Carlton House Terrace, Midx., 24 Sep., and was *bur.* 2 Oct. 1883, at Scofton afsd., aged 71. Will dat. 7 June 1880, pr. 1 Dec. 1883, over £47,000.]

EARLDOM, &c. IV.
EARLDOM [I.] VI.
BARONY [I.] VIII.

1857. 4, 6, and 8. William Thomas Spencer (Wentworth-FitzWilliam), Earl FitzWilliam of Norborough [1746], Viscount Milton [1746], and Baron FitzWilliam of Milton [1742], also Earl FitzWilliam [1716], Viscount Milton [1716], and Baron FitzWilliam of Lifford [1620], in Ireland, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. male, *b.* 12 Oct. 1815, at Milton, and *bap.* at Castor, Northants; ed. at Eton 1826–*circa* 1831, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge, M.A. 1837. He was M.P. (Liberal) for Malton 1837-41 and 1846-47, and for co. Wicklow 1847-57.[c]

---

[a] At his death the representation of his grandmother, who was senior heir-general of the Wentworths of Wentworth-Woodhouse, passed to his eldest son's daughter, who had married Lord Portman in 1855, but the Wentworth estates passed to his second son, and the family bear the Wentworth arms in the first quarter of their shield. (J. H. Round). V.G.

[b] His death occurred just before a contemplated visit to his house from the Queen.

[c] Like all the then Liberal peers, with hardly an exception beyond a few office-holders, he declined to follow Gladstone in his sudden change of policy on the Irish question in 1886, and remained a Unionist. V.G.

Lord Lieut. of the West Riding of Yorkshire 1857-92. K.G. 21 May 1862. Yeomanry A.D.C. to the Queen 1884-94. He *m.*, 10 Sep. 1838, at Dalmahoy, co. Edinburgh, Frances Harriet, 1st da. of George Sholto (Douglas), Earl of Morton [S.], by Frances Theodora, da. of the Rt. Hon. Sir George Henry Rose, G.C.H. She, who was *b.* 29 Sep. 1819, *d.* at Coollattin Park, co. Wicklow, 15, and was *bur.* 21 June 1895, at Wentworth, aged 75. Admon. 14 Feb. 1896. He *d.* at Wentworth, 20, and was *bur.* there 25 Feb. 1902, aged 86.[a] Will dat. 2 Oct. 1895, pr. 24 June 1902, at £2,950,000 gross.

[William Wentworth-FitzWilliam, *styled* Viscount Milton 1857 to 1877, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* at 4 Grosvenor Sq., 27 July 1839, and *bap.* at St. Geo., Han. Sq.; ed. at Eton 1852-56, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge; M.P. (Liberal) for south div. of West Riding of Yorkshire 1865-72. He *m.*, 10 Aug. 1867, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Laura Maria Theresa, 2nd da. of Lord Charles Beauclerk, 4th s. of William, 8th Duke of St. Albans, by Laura Maria Theresa, da. and h. of Col. Edward Stopford. He *d. v.p.*, at Rouen, in France, 17, and was *bur.* 23 Jan. 1877, at Wentworth, aged 37. His widow, who was *b.* 3 Jan. 1849, in Florence, *d.* at Torquay, Devon, 20, and was *bur.* 25 Mar. 1886, at Wentworth, aged 37.]

[William Charles de Meuron Wentworth-FitzWilliam, *styled*, 1877-1902, Viscount Milton, grandson and h., being only s. and h. of William Wentworth-FitzWilliam, *styled* Viscount Milton, and Laura, his wife, both abovenamed. He was *b.* 25 July 1872, at de Meuron City, at Point de Meuron on the Kaministiquia River, near Fort William, Canada,[b] and was *bap.* 28 Nov. following at Wentworth-Woodhouse; ed. at Eton 1886-89, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge; Extra A.D.C. to the Viceroy of India (Marquess of Lansdowne) 1893-94; M.P. (Liberal Unionist) for Wakefield 1895-1902; Capt. in the Army; served on the Headquarters Staff in the S. African War 1900-01 (mentioned in Despatches, Queen's Medal, 4 clasps, and D.S.O.);[c] Lord Mayor of Sheffield 1909-10; Alderman thereof 1910; Hon. LL.D. Sheffield Univ. 1910; K.C.V.O. 12 July 1912. In the Great War, 1914-18, he served as Deputy Assistant Director, Headquarters Staff, with rank as Lieut. Col. (mentioned

---

[a] "Lord FitzWilliam always fills me with such deep respect, by his truth and enthusiasm and rectitude and boundless knowledge and simplicity, that I am always glad whenever I meet him." (Sarah, Lady Lyttelton, May 1857). V.G.

[b] "His father, who seems to have been an erratic individual, lived for a while in a very rough house at this point. Shortly after his birth the house took fire and was burned to the ground, he and his parents barely escaping with their lives." (Letter from James White, of Ottawa, to the Editor, June 1914). He is sometimes said to have been born in Michigan, U.S.A., where no doubt his father also resided about this date. V.G.

[c] For a list of peers and heirs ap. of peers who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B. V.G.

in Despatches).[a] He *m.*, 24 June 1896, at St. Paul's Cathedral, London, his 3rd cousin, Maud Frederica Elizabeth, 2nd da. of Laurence (DUNDAS), 1st MARQUESS OF ZETLAND, by Lilian Elizabeth Selina, da. of Richard George (LUMLEY), 9th EARL OF SCARBROUGH. She was *b.* 9 July 1877, at Upleatham, co. York. Having *suc.* to the Peerage after 22 Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.[b]]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 22,192 acres in Yorkshire (N.E. and W. Ridings), 881 in Northants, 522 in co. Cambridge, 308 in co. Derby, and 92 in Hunts and co. Lincoln; also 89,891 acres in co. Wicklow, 1,532 in co. Kildare, and 325 in co. Wexford. Total, 115,743 acres, worth £138,800 a year. "Lord F. (writing to *The Times*) calls his Irish property 93 acres less than here stated—the rental £2,646 more." See Bateman's *Landowners*, 1883. Roughly speaking, there are about 92,000 acres in Ireland worth £50,000 a year, and 24,000 acres in England worth £88,000 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Wentworth House, near Rotherham, co. York;[c] and Coollattin Park, co. Wicklow.

The estate of Milton Park, near Peterborough, consisting of 23,318 acres in Northants and Hunts, worth £39,547 a year, is not herein included, having been devised by the late Earl, in 1857, to his 2nd surv. son, the Hon. George Wentworth-FitzWilliam, who *d.* 4 Mar. 1874, aged 56, leaving issue.

Earl FitzWilliam ranked 22nd in point of acreage, but 6th in point of rental, among the 28 noblemen who, in 1883, possessed above 100,000 acres in the United Kingdom. See a list of these in vol. vi, Appendix H.

FITZWILLIAM OF MERRION and OF THORNCASTLE

VISCOUNTCY AND BARONY [I.]

I. 1629.

1. THOMAS FITZWILLIAM, s. and h. of Richard F., of Mount Merrion, co. Dublin (*d.* 5 Mar. 1595), by Jane, da. of (—) PRESTON, was aged 14 years at his father's death; was knighted 23 Aug. 1608; Sheriff of co. Dublin 1609; had a grant of 1,000 acres of land in the Barony of Orier, co. Armagh, on 17 Dec. 1610. On 5 Aug. 1629 he was *cr.*, by letters patent dat. at Cornbury, BARON FITZ-

---

[a] For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[b] His only son, William Henry Laurence Peter, *styled* Viscount Milton, was *b.* 31 Dec. 1910.

[c] This mansion, famous for its vastness, was built by Thomas (Watson-Wentworth), Earl of Malton, *circa* 1734-36. His daughter married Lord FitzWilliam, *ut supra*, in 1744. An interesting description of its planning will be found in a letter of 1734 to Lord Carlisle (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, MSS. of the Earl of Carlisle, pp. 136-7). It was to be "a stupendous fabric, infinitely superior to anything we have now in England," and was specially intended to eclipse Lord Tylney's great mansion at Wanstead, Essex. (J. H. Round). V.G.

WILLIAM OF THORNCASTLE, co. Dublin, and VISCOUNT FITZWILLIAM OF MERIYOUNGE [*i.e.* MERRION], co. Dublin [I.]. He took his seat 14 July 1634. On 24 Oct. 1641, the day after the breaking out of the rebellion (his services to the Lords Justices [I.] being refused, as being a Papist), he went to England to assist Charles I. He obtained from that King a privy seal, dat. 1 May 1645, at Oxford, for an English Earldom, as Earl of Warrington, of which, however, the patent was never perfected. He was outlawed in Ireland. He *m.*, 23 Aug. 1605, Margaret, 1st da. of Oliver (PLUNKETT), 4th LORD LOUTH [I.], by his 1st wife, Frances, da. of Sir Nicholas BAGENALL, Knt. Mareschal of Ireland.

II. 1650? 2. OLIVER (FITZWILLIAM), VISCOUNT FITZWILLIAM OF MERRION, &c. [I.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. He fought for the King at Naseby 14 June 1645. He was a Lieut. Gen. under Ormonde and, by a victory at Roscommon, secured the province of Connaught for the King. On 20 Apr. 1661 he was *cr.* EARL OF TYRCONNEL [I.], and took his seat (by proxy) in the House 9 July 1662. In June 1661 he was restored to his father's estates, Baggotrath, Cappock Coole, Donnybrooke, Mucklagh, Carlingford, and other lands in co. Louth. In Mar. 1662/3 he was adjudged "nocent" by the Irish Council, but received pardon 20 Oct. 1663. He *m.*, 1stly, Dorothy, da. of (—) BRERETON, of Malpas, co. Chester. He *m.*, 2ndly, (—), da. of (—) PENRUDDOCK, of Chalk, Wilts. He *m.*, 3rdly, Eleanor, da. of John (HOLLES), 1st EARL OF CLARE, by Anne, da. of Sir Thomas STANHOPE, of Shelford, Notts. He *d. s.p.*, at Merrion, 10, and was *bur.* 11 Apr. 1667, in Donnybrooke Church, when the Earldom of Tyrconnel [I.] became *extinct.* M.I. Will pr. 1667 in Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow was living 1677. Her will pr. 1681, in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

III. 1667. 3. WILLIAM (FITZWILLIAM), VISCOUNT FITZWILLIAM OF MERRION, &c. [I.], br. and h. He was Governor of Whitchurch, Salop, and Lieut. Gen. of that county during the Civil War. He *m.* Mary (or Alice), sister and in her issue h. of Thomas LUTTRELL, of Ranaghan, co. Westmeath (who *d. s.p.*, 1673), and da. of Thomas LUTTRELL, of Luttrellstown, co. Dublin, by his 2nd wife, Alison (*m.* in 1616), da. of Nicholas (ST. LAWRENCE), LORD HOWTH [I.]. Both the Viscount and his wife *d.* in or before 1673.

IV. 1673? 4. THOMAS (FITZWILLIAM), VISCOUNT FITZWILLIAM OF MERRION, &c. [I.], only s. and h. He, in 1673, *suc.* to the estate of Ranaghan abovenamed.[a] He was Col. of a regt. of Horse,

---

[a] In the first edition of this work it is stated that he was P.C. to James II, but there is no record of the fact in the Calendars of State Papers, nor in the MS. lists at the Record Office. It is therefore unlikely that he ever held this position. V.G.

and a Commissioner of the Treasury. He was outlawed in his absence by the Parl. [I.] of James II, 7 May 1689,(a) but was shortly after restored. On 24 Jan. 1697/8 he had lic. to return to England. He *m.*, 1stly, Mary, da. of Sir Philip STAPLETON, of Wighill, co. York, by Frances, da. of Sir John HOTHAM. He *m.*, 2ndly, shortly before 7 Oct. 1699, Elizabeth, 2nd da. of George PITT, of Strathfieldsaye, Hants, by Jane (widow of Sir William SIDLEY, and before that of George BRYDGES, BARON CHANDOS OF SUDELEY), 1st da. of John (SAVAGE), EARL RIVERS. He *d.* 20 Feb. 1704. Will pr. Apr. 1705.(b)

V. 1704. 5. RICHARD (FITZWILLIAM), VISCOUNT FITZWILLIAM OF MERRION, &c. [I.], only s. and h., by 1st wife, "about 17 years old in 1694." He conformed to the established Church, and took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 25 May 1710. P.C. [I.] 15 Sep. 1715. On 14 Nov. 1715 he was one of a Committee to congratulate George I on his accession. M.P. (Whig) for Fowey, co. Cornwall, Jan. 1726/7 to 1734. He *m.* (settl. 26 Feb. 1703/4) Frances, da. of Sir John SHELLEY, Bart., being the only child of her mother (his 1st wife), Bridget, only da. of (whose issue became sole h. to) George (NEVILL), LORD ABERGAVENNY. He *d.* at his house at Thorpe, Surrey, 6 June 1743. Will dat. 4 Oct. 1742, pr. 22 Oct. 1743. His widow *d.* in Old Burlington Str., 11, and was *bur.* 18 Nov. 1771, in St. James's, Westm., aged 99. Will dat. 25 June 1761, pr. Dec. 1771.

VI. 1743. 6. RICHARD (FITZWILLIAM), VISCOUNT FITZWILLIAM OF MERRION, &c. [I.], s. and h.,(c) *bap.* 24 July 1711, at St. Andrew's, Dublin. On 18 Nov. 1733, he was Cornet in the Royal regt. of Horse (under his br.-in-law, the Earl of Pembroke), and at his father's death was in Germany in the King's service.(d) K.B. 28 May, installed 20 Oct. 1744. P.C. [I.] 6 June 1746; Vice Admiral of the province of Leinster; F.R.S. 17 Dec. 1747; F.S.A. 23 Feb. 1748. On 23 Oct. 1751, he took his seat [I.]. He *m.*, 3 May 1744, at the house of her father, in St. James's Sq., St. James's, Westm., Catherine, da. of Sir Matthew DECKER, Bart., of Richmond, Surrey, by Henrietta, da. of the Rev. Richard WATKINS, D.D., Rector of Wickford, co. Warwick. He *d.* 25,

---

(a) For a list of peers present in and absent from this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

(b) "The Lady FitzWilliam" who is stated in the Hist. Reg. Chron. to have *d.* 4 Feb. 1717 may have been his widow. V.G.

(c) He was coh. to a moiety of the Barony of VAUX, through the families of Shelley, Nevill, and Vaux. This moiety, in 1833, fell again into moieties between the descendants of Mary, Countess of Pembroke, and Frances, Baroness Carbery [I.], the daughters of the 5th Viscount FitzWilliam [I.]. See under VAUX.

(d) His father speaks of him in his will as "a wretch, who in contempt of sense, &c., has clandestinely sold the remainder of his family estate, &c."

and was *bur.* 28 May[a] 1776, in Donnybrook Chapel, co. Dublin, aged about 65. Admon. Mar. and Nov. 1777, and again 26 Aug. 1794. His widow *d.* 8, and was *bur.* 15 Mar.[b] 1786, at Richmond, Surrey. M.I. Will dat. 12 Aug. 1784, pr. 11 Mar. 1786.

VII. 1776. 7. RICHARD (FITZWILLIAM), VISCOUNT FITZWILLIAM OF MERRION, &c. [I.], s. and h.,[c] *b.* 1, and *bap.* at Richmond afsd., 22 Aug. 1745; ed. at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, M.A. 1764. Took his seat in the House [I.] 26 Nov. 1776. F.R.S. 5 Mar. 1789. M.P. for Wilton 1790-1806.[d] Vice Admiral for Leinster. He *d.* unm., 4 Feb. 1816, in Bond Str., Midx, aged 70. Will dat. 18 Aug. 1815, pr. 22 Feb. 1816.[e]

VIII. 1816. 8. JOHN (FITZWILLIAM), VISCOUNT FITZWILLIAM OF MERRION, &c. [I.], br. and h.,[c] *bap.* 21 Oct. 1752, at Richmond afsd. He *d.* unm., Oct. 1830, in Paris, aged 78. Will, in French, dat. 20 Sep. 1829, at Paris, pr. 10 Mar. 1831.[f]

IX. 1830 to 1833. 9. THOMAS (FITZWILLIAM), VISCOUNT FITZWILLIAM OF MERRION and BARON FITZWILLIAM OF THORNCASTLE [I.], only surv. br. and h.,[c] *bap.* 3 Sep. 1755, at Richmond afsd. He *m.*, July 1780, Agnes, da. of Thomas MACCLESFIELD, of Chesterton, co. Derby. She *d.* 15 Jan. 1817. He *d. s.p.*, aged 77, at Bath, Jan. 1833, when the Peerage became *extinct.* Will dat. 18 Jan. 1832, pr. 31 Jan. 1833.

---

[a] *Public Advertiser*, 3 June 1776. In *Lloyd's Evening Post* for 31 May–3 June 1776, p. 534, there is an entry under "Deaths"—"Apr. 25. The Right Hon. Richard Lord Viscount FitzWilliam," etc. This wrong date has been followed by *Musgrave's Obituary*, *Gent. Mag.*, *Annual Reg.*, *London Mag.*, and *Scots Mag.*, and has misled most writers. V.G.

[b] Not Feb.; see Register and M.I. V.G.

[c] See note "c" on preceding page.

[d] He appears to have been very irregular in his attendance, and in important divisions his vote is not recorded. He certainly was not one of the regular Whig opposition, and it may safely be inferred that he supported Pitt's first ministry. (Rev. A. B. Beaven). In *Dict. Nat. Biog.* it is stated in error that he retained his seat till his death in 1816. V.G.

[e] In his will, after an annuity of £300 to his brother and successor, he bequeathed his South Sea Stock, and his books, pictures, prints, &c., to the University of Cambridge (being the foundation of the FitzWilliam Museum), and devised the reversion of the chief part of his estates (after several life tenancies), to his cousin, the Hon. Sidney Herbert (afterwards Lord Herbert of Lea), and his issue in tail male. G.E.C. and V.G.

[f] In *Dict. Nat. Biog.* the peerage is wrongly said to have become extinct at his death, which is there stated to have occurred in 1833, and his successor the last Viscount is ignored altogether. V.G.

FIVIE see FYVIE

FLACRAIG

i.e. "LIVINGSTON OF FLACRAIG," Barony [S.] (*Livingston*), *cr.* 1660, with the EARLDOM OF NEWBURGH [S.], which see.

FLEMING (of Slane) see SLANE

FLEMING

BARONY [S.]
I. 1451?

1. ROBERT FLEMING, 2nd[a] but only surv. s. and h. of Sir Malcolm F., of Biggar and Cumbernauld (beheaded, with the Earl of Douglas, 24 Nov. 1440), by Elizabeth, 3rd da. of Robert (STEWART), DUKE OF ALBANY [S.], REGENT OF SCOTLAND; was, when of age, infeoffed in his lands and received into favour by James II. He was *cr.* LORD FLEMING [S.] between 31 Mar. 1451 and 1 July 1454,[b] at which last date as "Robert Lord Fleming, Master of the King's Household," he was Auditor of the Accounts in the Exchequer. He occurs in the records of Parl. [S.] 11 Oct. 1466, and had a safe conduct to visit England 22 Nov. 1447, and again 2 Nov. 1484. He *m.*, 1stly, before 23 July 1451, when she was living as his wife, Janet, 3rd da. of James (DOUGLAS), 7th EARL OF DOUGLAS [S.], by Beatrice, da. of Henry (SINCLAIR), EARL OF ORKNEY [S.]. He *m.*, 2ndly, Margaret, da. of John LINDSAY, of Covingtoun. She resigned her life rents 2 Oct. 1480. He *d.* between 26 Mar. 1491 and 16 Jan. 1492/3.[c]

II. 1492?

2. JOHN (FLEMING), LORD FLEMING [S.], grandson and h., being 2nd s., but eventually h. of Malcolm FLEMING, by Eupheme (living 1 June 1493), 2nd da. of James (LIVINGSTON), 1st LORD LIVINGSTON [S.], by Marian his wife, which Malcolm was 1st s. and h. ap. of the 1st Lord (by his 1st wife), but *d. v.p.*, between Oct. 1474 and Oct. 1480, probably in 1477. He *suc.* his

---

[a] His elder br., Malcolm Fleming, was a hostage for King James I, 9 Nov. 1427, and was released 20 June 1432. He *d. v.p.* and *s.p.* V.G.

[b] See *Scots Peerage*, *sub* WIGTOWN (quoting *Exchequer Rolls*, vol. v, p. 609), where the view is expressed that Lord Fleming was so *cr.* shortly after 31 Mar. 1451, but no evidence is adduced. In the "*Decreet of Ranking*" [S.], 1606, the Barony of Fleming is placed fourth—*viz.*, below "Lindsay of the Byres," *cr.* 1445, "Forbes," *cr.* between Oct. 1444 and July 1445, and "Glamis," *cr.* 28 June 1445—while it is ranked above "Saltoun," which is stated to have been *cr.* on the same day as Glamis. The Editor is unable to say how far the ranking can be relied upon as evidence of the relative antiquity of the Baronies. G.E.C. and V.G.

[c] *Acta Dom. Concilii*, p. 261. He is referred to as *umquhile* 27 Feb. 1492/3. (*Idem*, p. 295). V.G.

elder br., Sir David Fleming, of Monycabo, between 24 Oct. 1480 and 2 May 1482, at which last date he was served h. to him. He was one of the nobles who opposed James III, and, seizing his son, proclaimed him King in 1488. He occurs in the records of Parl. [S.] 31 Aug. 1493; was served h. to his grandfather 30 June 1500, and had a charter of Monycabo 8 May 1509. He was on several embassies to France; was vice-admiral of a ship of war, the "Margaret," in 1511; CHAMBERLAIN OF SCOTLAND from 26 Jan. 1516/7 till his death; and was one of the three noblemen appointed in Nov. 1523 as guardians of the King. He *m.*, 1stly, before 5 May 1496, Eupheme, 5th da. of John (DRUMMOND), 1st LORD DRUMMOND [S.], by Elizabeth, da. of Alexander (LINDSAY), 4th EARL OF CRAWFORD [S.]. She was poisoned (with two of her sisters) in May 1502, and *bur.* at Dunblane.[a] He *m.*, 2ndly, before 13 Feb. 1508/9 (charter 12 Mar.), Margaret, 1st da. of Matthew (STEWART), 2nd EARL OF LENNOX [S.], by Elizabeth, da. of James (HAMILTON), LORD HAMILTON [S.]. She was *divorced* twice, firstly in or about 1509;[b] she remarried after 17 Dec. 1509, when she had Papal disp. therefor, and was *divorced* for the second time before 25 Oct. 1515. He *m.*, 3rdly, Agnes, da. of Sir John SOMERVILLE, of Cambusnethan. He *d.* 1 Nov. 1524, being assassinated while hawking, by John Tweedie, of Drumelzier, and others. His widow *m.*, between Dec. 1526 and Jan. 1528/29, as 3rd wife, George (LESLIE), 4th EARL OF ROTHES, who *d.* 28 Nov. 1558. She *d.* between 18 Aug. 1541 and 10 Apr. 1543.

III. 1524. 3. MALCOLM (FLEMING), LORD FLEMING [S.], s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* about 1494. He was captured by his father's assassins, and kept some time in confinement. Served h. to his father 21 Feb. 1524/5. CHAMBERLAIN [S.] before 6 June 1528. He was taken prisoner by the English at the rout of Solway Moss, 24 Nov. 1542,[c] but released for a ransom of 1,000 merks 1 July 1543. In spite of the solicitations of the English agent in Scotland, Sir Ralph Sadler, who succeeded in inducing by bribery or otherwise most of the Scottish nobles who had been taken at Solway to support the schemes of Henry VIII, he, together with Huntly, Argyll, Lennox, and others, on 24 July 1543 signed a bond made by Cardinal Beton to resist the transportation of the

---

[a] See vol. iv, p. 469, note "e," *sub* DRUMMOND. Queen Margaret alleges that "the Lord Fleming for evil will that he had to his wife, caused to poison three sisters and one of them was his wife and this is known of truth in all Scotland." (*Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. iii, part 2, p. 1480). He supported the Regent Albany and the French interest. V.G.

[b] The ground for her first divorce was that she had been raped by John Fleming, son of Fleming of Boghall, and for her second that her husband's cousin german, James Lindsay, had had connexion with her before marriage. She *m.*, before 1 May 1528, Alexander Douglas, of Mains. V.G.

[c] For a list of the Scottish lords then captured, see vol. iii, p. 75, note "b," *sub* CASSILLIS.

young Queen to England.[a] In Dec. following he was present in the Scottish Parl. in Edinburgh, and was appointed to be of the Great Council. He founded the Collegiate Church of Biggar 16 Jan. 1545/6. He served in the Scots army which invaded England 10 Aug. 1545. He *m.* (cont. 28 Feb. 1523/4, disp. 26 Feb. 1524/5) Janet or Joan STEWART (tocher 2,500 merks), illegit. da. of James IV, by Agnes, afterwards COUNTESS OF BOTHWELL, and da. of James (STEWART), EARL OF BUCHAN [S.]. He *d.* 10 Sep. 1547, in his 53rd year, being slain at the battle of Pinkie. Will dat. 15 Feb. 1546/7. His widow[b] was served h. to her terce 2 Nov. 1547, and went to France as Governess to the young Queen in 1548. She *d.* between 5 Oct. 1560 and 20 Feb. 1562/3.

IV. 1547. 4. JAMES (FLEMING), LORD FLEMING [S.], s. and h., *b.* about 1535. He was a hostage for his father in 1542, and in Oct. 1548 was a prisoner in England, and then about to be exchanged. Served h. to his father 20 May 1549. CHAMBERLAIN [S.] 12 Nov.[c] 1553; Guardian of the east and middle marches 10 Oct. 1556. He *m.* (cont. 22 Dec. 1553) Barbara, widow of Alexander GORDON, *styled* LORD GORDON, and 1st da. of James (HAMILTON), 2nd EARL OF ARRAN [S.], REGENT [S.], by Margaret, da. of James (DOUGLAS), 3rd EARL OF MORTON [S.]. He was one of the eight representatives of Scotland, at Paris, for the marriage of the Queen of Scots with the Dauphin, 24 Apr. 1558. Four of these, of whom he was one, were, almost certainly, poisoned.[d] He *d. s.p.m.*,[e] in Paris, 15 Dec. 1558, in his 24th year. Will dat. at Dieppe 8 Nov. 1558, reg. in Edinburgh 26 Nov. 1577.

V. 1558. 5. JOHN (FLEMING), LORD FLEMING [S.], only br. and h. male, who by his brother's charter, 15 Jan. 1557/8, was infeft in the fee of the estates. CHAMBERLAIN [S.] 30 June 1565, for life. Master Usher of the Queen's Chambers 25 July 1565, for life; Gov. of Dunbarton Castle 1565. He was at Holyrood Palace when Rizzio was murdered, 9 Mar. 1565/6. He subscribed the association at Hamilton, 8 May 1568, on behalf of Mary, Queen of Scots, having fought for her at

---

[a] *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. xviii, part 1, pp. 508-9. V.G.

[b] In Apr. 1557 she was mother, by King Henry II of France, of Henry, Grand Prior of France, who was killed in a brawl June 1586. V.G.

[c] Crawfurd, quoting the original in the charter chest, gives the date as 10 Mar. 1553 [*i.e.*, 1553/4], but the Inventory gives the date as in text, which appears to be right, for he is called Chamberlain in the Great Seal Dec. 1553. (J. Maitland Thomson). V.G.

[d] See vol. iii, p. 75, *sub* CASSILLIS, under the 3rd Earl, and the note thereto.

[e] Jean, his only da. and h., *b.* 1554 (whose descendants are the heirs *of line* of the Lords Fleming), *m.*, 1stly, John (Maitland), Lord Maitland of Thirlestane [S.], ancestor of the Earls of Lauderdale [S.], and, 2ndly, John (Kennedy), 5th Earl of Cassillis [S.]. She *d.* 23 June 1609, aged 55. His sister Mary was one of the Queen's Maries. G.E.C. and V.G.

Carberry Hill 15 June 1567; he shared her defeat at Langside, 13 May 1568, and accompanied her in her flight to England. Returning to Scotland, he was *forfeited* by the Parl. [S.], 17 Nov. 1569. He held Dunbarton Castle for the Queen till its capture by surprise, 2 Apr. 1571, when he escaped to France, and came back therefrom 28 May 1572. He *m.*, 10 May 1562 (cont. 22 Feb. 1561/2), Elizabeth, only child of Robert Ross, Master of Ross (s. and h. ap. of Ninian, 3rd Lord Ross of Halkhead [S.]), by Agnes, widow of Thomas Scott, of Abbottshall, and da. of (—) Moncrieff. He *d.* at Biggar, 6 Sep. 1572, of wounds accidentally inflicted 5 July previous by some French soldiers who were firing a salute at Edinburgh. His widow *d.* after 14 Apr. 1578, when her will is dat.

VI. 1572. 6. John (Fleming), Lord Fleming [S.], only s. and h. He was *cr.*, 19 Mar. 1605/6, EARL OF WIGTOUN, LORD FLEMING AND CUMBERNAULD [S.]. See Wigtoun, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1605/6,[a] with which this dignity became *dormant* or *extinct* in 1747.

Fleming and Cumbernauld," Barony [S.] (*Fleming*), *cr.* 1606, with the Earldom of Wigtoun [S.]; *dormant* or *extinct* 1747.

FLINT[b]

"The county of Flint has always been considered as an appendant to that of Chester; it is said '*ad Gladium Cestriæ pertinere*,' and it has conse-

---

[a] In *Dict. Nat. Biog.* the date of creation is erroneously given as 1606/7. The Rev. W. Alexander Fleming, of Buslingthorpe Vicarage, Leeds, claims that his great-great-great-grandfather, the Rev. Alexander Fleming (Glasgow Univ. 1696), of Drumerne, co. Monaghan, and Cootehill, co. Cavan, was great-grandson of Alexander, 4th son of the 1st Earl of Wigtown. V.G.

[b] "The titles of Earl of Flint and Viscount Wickham were *sarcastically* applied to George (Jeffreys), Baron Jeffreys of Wem (Lord Chief Justice and Lord Chancellor to James II), whom Sir Harris Nicolas styles 'this notorious personage.' Granger, vol. iv, p. 727, says there is a print of Judge Jeffreys as '*Earl of Flint*, Viscount Wickham, Baron of Wem;' and adds, 'I was once inclined to think it a sarcasm, until a curious gentleman shewed me the following book: "Dissertatio Lithologica," &c., dedicated to "Honoratissimo Domino Georgio, Comiti Flintensi, Vicecomiti de Weickham Baroni de Weim, supremo Angliæ Cancellario, et serenissimo Jacobo Secundo regi Angliæ a secretioribus consiliis."' The proof, which convinced Granger, is, however, evidently a *satirical* dedication to him [*i.e.* the Chancellor] as the *Flinty* Jeffreys." (*Nicolas*). The weak point of Nicolas's argument is that he makes no attempt to show that there is anything sarcastic about the Viscountcy of Wickham, for one can hardly suppose anything so feeble as a play on the word "wicked." That such a creation was contemplated is shown by a remark of Robert Harley in a letter dat. 10 Oct. 1685 to Sir Edward Harley: "Lord Jeffreys is not yet made Earl of Flint." (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 14th Rep., App., part 2). There is nothing in the context to suggest that the remark is sarcastic. V.G.

quently formed part of the Earldom of Chester.[a] Heylyn states that Edward, s. and h. ap. of Edward II, was sum. to Parl. as EARL OF CHESTER AND FLINT, but the latter name does not occur in any writ of summons on record, and the statement is founded on his having received from the King, his father, a grant of *both* the counties, Chester and Flint. Sandford states that he finds Arthur, Prince of Wales, styled '*Comes Cestriæ et de Flint*' in 1489, but he was not so *created* by his patent dated 1 Dec. 1489; he was merely *invested with the counties* of Chester and Flint, as other Princes of Wales had been from the time of Henry of Monmouth, son of King Henry IV; it [*i.e.* the Earldom of Flint] was never held as a distinct Earldom from that of Chester." (*Nicolas*, with a few additions by *Courthope*).

See "HANMER OF HANMER AND FLINT, both co. Flint," Barony (*Hanmer*), *cr.* 1872; *extinct* 1881.

FLORENCE COURT

See "MOUNT-FLORENCE OF FLORENCE COURT, co. Fermanagh," Barony [I.] (*Cole*), *cr.* 1760.

FOLEY OF KIDDERMINSTER

BARONY. I. 1712.

1. THOMAS FOLEY,[b] 1st s. and h. of Thomas F., of Witley Court, co. Worcester, an eminent Iron-Master (M.P. for co. Worcester, and for Droitwich, *d.* 1 Feb. 1700/1), by Elizabeth, da. of Edward ASHE, of Heytesbury, Wilts. He was M.P. (Tory) for Stafford 1694 to 1712;[c] F.R.S. 15 July 1696. On 1 Jan. 1711/2,[d] he was *cr.* BARON FOLEY OF

---

[a] Professor Tout, in his *Flintshire: its History and its Records* (1911), observes that "Flintshire did not quite attain the status of an independent shire; it was, from some points of view, an outlying dependency of Cheshire . . . Its immediate lord was the Earl of Chester, and the King was only its ultimate lord. The King's son was both Earl of Chester and Prince of Wales; he ruled Flint as earl, and not as prince" (p. 21). "That the old dependence on Chester still remained (in the 16th century) is shown by the opinion of Elizabethan judges, in 1569, that 'up to that date the county of Flint was parcel of the said county palatine' of Chester" (p. 27). V.G.

[b] An interesting account of the Foley family, by H. Sydney Grazebrook, is in Marshall's *Genealogist*, vol. vi, pp. 117-122. The grandfather of the first Lord (Thomas Foley, *d.* 1 Oct. 1677, aged 60) was the purchaser of Witley Court and numerous other estates.

[c] He was elected also for Droitwich in 1698. V.G.

[d] "*Horâ tertiâ post meridiem.*" See vol. i, p. 61, note "d," *sub* AILESBURY, and vol. ii, p. 28, note "b," *sub* BATHURST, for an account of the elevation of *a dozen* commoners (at the same time) to the Peerage to secure a majority in the House of Lords. See note "e" on next page.

KIDDERMINSTER, co. Worcester.[a] He *m.* Mary, da. and h. of Thomas STRODE, Serjeant at Law. He *d.* 22 Jan. 1732/3, and was *bur.* at Witley.[b] M.I. Will pr. 19 Mar. 1732/3. His widow *d.* 6 Dec. 1735, in Hanover Sq., Midx., and was *bur.* at Witley. Will dat. 6 June 1735, pr. 14 Jan. 1735/6.

II. 1733 to 1766. 2. THOMAS (FOLEY), BARON FOLEY OF KIDDERMINSTER, 1st s. and h., matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 4 Nov. 1720, aged 17; *cr.* D.C.L. 11 July 1733. F.R.S. 27 Nov. 1740. A Tory. He *d.* unm., 8 Jan. 1766, in his 63rd year, and was *bur.* at Witley, when the title became *extinct.* Will pr. 1766.

III. 1776. 1. THOMAS FOLEY, of Witley Court, co. Worcester, and of Stoke Edith, co. Hereford, 2nd cousin once removed of the 2nd Lord, being s. and h. of Thomas F.,[c] of Stoke Edith afsd., by his 1st wife, Hester, da. and h. of Thomas ANDREWS, of St. Mary-at-Hill, London. He was *b.* 8, and *bap.* 10 Aug. 1716. M.P.[d] for Droitwich 1741-47 and 1754-68, for co. Hereford 1768-76. Having *suc.* in 1766, by the death of his cousin abovenamed, to the family estates in Worcestershire, he was *cr.*, 20 May 1776,[e] BARON FOLEY OF KIDDERMINSTER, co. Worcester. He *m.*, 29 Mar. 1740, in Audley Chapel, St. Geo., Han. Sq., Grace ("with £6,000"), 3rd da. and coh. of George (GRANVILLE), BARON LANSDOWNE OF BIDEFORD, by Mary, da. of Edward (VILLIERS), 1st EARL OF JERSEY. She *d.* suddenly, at Witley,

---

[a] He signed as many as 75 protests in the Journals of the House of Lords within 20 years. His first protest was against the Schism Act of 1714, in company with the leading Whigs, but thereafter he was a regular protester against the measures of the Whig ministries, especially those of Walpole. (Rev. A. B. Beaven). V.G.

[b] His sister, Elizabeth, was the 1st wife of the celebrated Robert Harley, afterwards (1711) Earl of Oxford, and was mother of the 2nd Earl.

[c] This Thomas, M.P. for co. Hereford (*d.* 3 Apr. 1749), was s. and h. of another Thomas Foley, M.P. for Stafford (*d.* 10 Dec. 1737, aged 67), who was s. and h. of Paul Foley (sometime, 1695, Speaker of the House of Commons, who *d.* 1699), all of Stoke Edith afsd., which Paul was yr. br. of Thomas, the father of Thomas, the 1st Baron Foley of the creation of 1712.

[d] He was elected in the Commons as a Tory, but appears to have generally acted with the Whigs in the Lords, though he obtained his peerage on the recommendation of the Tory Lord North. V.G.

[e] By a curious coincidence this peerage, like the one conferred on his relative in 1712, was one of an exceptionally large number *cr.* in one day, although in this case there was no idea of creating a party majority in the Lords, but only of wiping off arrears, a good many peerages having been promised and very few given for some years before. Ten [U.K.] Baronies were all *cr.* 20 May 1776, and all the grantees,

1 Nov. 1769, and was *bur.* there. He *d.* 18 Nov. 1777, and was *bur.* there, aged 61.[a] Will pr. 1778.

IV. 1777. 2. THOMAS (FOLEY), BARON FOLEY OF KIDDERMINSTER, 1st s. and h., *b.* 24 June, and *bap.* 7 July 1742, at St. Geo., Han. Sq.; matric. at Oxford (Magd. Coll.) 2 May 1759; M.P. (Whig) for co. Hereford 1767-74, and for Droitwich 1774-77.[b] Joint Postmaster Gen. Apr. to Dec. 1783. He *m.*, at her father's house, in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, 20 Mar. 1776, Harriett, 4th da. of William

---

except, of course, the Duchess of Argyll, took their seats in the precedency shown in the following list, on the next day:

(1) Elizabeth, Duchess of Argyll [S.], widow of the Duke of Hamilton [S.], *cr.* Baroness Hamilton of Hameldon.

(2) Alexander Hume Campbell, *styled* Lord Polwarth, s. and h. ap. of the Earl of Marchmont [S.], *cr.* Lord Hume of Berwick.

(3) John Stuart, *styled* Viscount Mountstuart, s. and h. ap. of the Earl of Bute [S.], *cr.* Baron Cardiff of Cardiff Castle.

(4) Sir Edward Hawke, *cr.* Baron Hawke of Towton.

(5) George Onslow, *cr.* Baron Cranley of Imbercourt.

(6) Sir Jeffrey Amherst, *cr.* Baron Amherst of Holmesdale.

(7) Sir Brownlow Cust, *cr.* Baron Brownlow of Belton.

(8) George Pitt, *cr.* Baron Rivers of Stratfieldsay.

(9) Nathaniel Ryder, *cr.* Baron Harrowby of Harrowby.

(10) Thomas Foley, *cr.* Baron Foley of Kidderminster.

To make the resemblance to the events of 1712 more complete, Horace Walpole writes in his *Last Journals* of 12 peerages having been *cr.* at the same time in 1776, but to justify this he has to include not only the Barony of Osborne of Kiveton, a Barony of the Duke of Leeds in which his s. and h. ap., Francis Osborne, *styled* Lord Carmarthen, was called up 15 May, five days before the others, but also the Barony of Clifford, the abeyance of which was terminated in favour of Edward Southwell, 17 Apr., or about a month before. V.G.

[a] "This Lord met with a very undeserved fate . . . His children, by a system of extravagance wherein no one good was done, no one worthy act performed, no one good consequence derived, tore a noble fortune to pieces, embittered the latter years of an excellent parent and employed his closing life in the miserable duty of preserving a remnant of one of the finest estates of the kingdom to children yet unborn. In the annals of modern extravagance there has not been such an extensive and useless dissipation as has been contrived by the two elder sons of this family." (*Royal Register*, vol. iv).

[b] "If the worthy father of this nobleman had not obtained the honours of the peerage the son would never have been entitled to them, who by a most rapid course of debauchery, extravagance and gaming has rendered one of the noblest fortunes in the kingdom abortive and involved himself in a state of distress from the misery and disgrace of which he can never be extricated." (*Royal Register*, vol. v). He was such an inveterate gambler that his father disinherited him and left the estate to his grandson; an attempt was made to set aside the will by a Bill in the House of Lords. He appears in 1784, "Lord Balloon and Mrs. G . . . . n," in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. xiv, p. 625, for an account of which see Appendix B in the last volume of this work. V.G.

(STANHOPE), 2nd EARL OF HARRINGTON, by Caroline, da. of Charles (FITZROY), 2nd DUKE OF GRAFTON. She, who was *b.* 26 Oct. 1750, *d.* in childbed, 2 Jan. 1781, and was *bur.* at Witley. He *d.* 2 July 1793, aged 51, at Foley House, Chandos Str., Marylebone, and was *bur.* at Witley. Admon. July 1794.

V. 1793. 3. THOMAS (FOLEY), BARON FOLEY OF KIDDERMINSTER, 3rd[a] but only surv. s. and h., *b.* 22 Dec. 1780, and *bap.* 19 May 1781, at Marylebone; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 7 May 1798; M.A. 25 June 1800; Capt. of the Gentlemen Pensioners 1830-33; P.C. 8 Dec. 1830; Lord Lieut. of co. Worcester 1831-33.[b] A Whig. He *m.*, 18 Aug. 1806, at (the house of Baroness de Ros) Boyle Farm, Kingston-on-Thames, Cecilia Olivia Geraldine, 5th da. of William Robert (FITZGERALD), 2nd DUKE OF LEINSTER [I.], by Emilia Olivia, da. and h. of St. George Usher (ST. GEORGE), BARON ST. GEORGE OF HATLEY ST. GEORGE [I.]. He *d.* 16 Apr. 1833, aged 52, of influenza, in Bruton Str., Mayfair, and was *bur.* at Witley. Admon. Aug. 1834. His widow, who was *b.* 3 Mar. 1786, *d.* 27 July 1863, in her 78th year, at 12 Great Stanhope Str., Midx.

VI. 1833. 4. THOMAS HENRY (FOLEY), BARON FOLEY OF KIDDERMINSTER, 1st s. and h., *b.* 11 Dec. 1808, in Hill Str., Mayfair, and *bap.* at St. Geo., Han. Sq. M.P. (Whig) for co. Worcester 1830-32, and for West Worcestershire 1832-33; P.C. 16 May 1833; Capt. of the corps of Gent. at Arms 1833-34, 1835-41, 1846 to Feb. 1852, Dec. 1852 to Feb. 1858, 1859-66, and 1868-69. Lord Lieut. of co. Worcester 1837-39.[c] He *m.*, 16 July 1849, at St. James's, Westm., Mary Charlotte (FITZALAN-HOWARD), 1st da. of Henry Charles (HOWARD), 12th DUKE OF NORFOLK, by Charlotte Sophia, da. of George Granville (LEVESON-GOWER), 1st DUKE OF SUTHERLAND. He *d.* 20 Nov. 1869, at the Hotel Bristol, Paris, aged 60. Will dat. 7 Feb. 1854, pr. 14 Jan. 1870. Personalty sworn under £250,000. His widow, who was *b.* 13 Dec. 1822, *d.* at 7 Audley Sq., Midx., 8, and was *bur.* 12 Apr. 1897, in Kensal Green Cemetery, aged 74. Will dat. 22 Dec. 1875, pr. 24 June 1897.

VII. 1869. 5. HENRY THOMAS (FOLEY), BARON FOLEY OF KIDDERMINSTER, 1st s. and h., *b.* 4 Dec. 1850, in Grosvenor Sq., Midx. He *m.*, 25 Oct. 1899, at Holy Trinity, Chelsea, Evelyne Vaughan, da. of Arthur RADFORD, of Smalley Hall, co. Derby, and Bradfield

---

[a] An elder br. *d.* at school, July 1790. V.G.

[b] He was the 3rd Master of the Quorn Hunt, 1805-07. See note *sub* MANNERS OF FOSTON. V.G.

[c] He sold the family estate of Witley Court in 1837, to Lord Ward, for £900,000, being compelled thereto by his grandfather's extravagance. He was one of only 5 Peers who protested against the Ten Hours Factories Act in 1847, the other 4 being Lord Ashburton (Peelite), the Earl of Radnor, Lords Monteagle and Wrottesley (Liberals). (Rev. A. B. Beaven). V.G.

Hall, Berks, by Henrietta Maria, yst. da. of Francis HART, of Alderwasley, co. Derby. He *d. s.p.*, at his seat, Ruxley Lodge, Surrey, 17, and was *bur.* 20 Dec. 1905, from 7 Audley Sq., at Kensal Green, aged 55.[a] His widow, who was *b.* 1875, was living 1920. He was *suc.* in the Peerage by his brother,[b] who, as a peer, is outside the scope of this work.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, appear to have been under 2,000 acres. *Principal Residence.*—Ruxley Lodge, Esher, Surrey. In 1789 the seats of the then Baron are given as Great Witley,[c] co. Worcester, and Stoke Edith, co. Hereford.

FOLIOT

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FOLKESTONE

VISCOUNTCY. I. 1747.

1. JACOB DES BOUVERIE, of Longford, Wilts, 2nd s. of Sir William DES BOUVERIE, 1st Bart. (a Turkey merchant in London, who *d.* 19 May 1717), by his 2nd wife, Anne (who *d.* 5 June 1739), da. and h. of David URRY, of London, and Anne, da. of James CHURCH. He was *bap.* 14 Oct. 1694, at St. Katherine Cree, London; admitted to the Middle Temple 1708; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 20 Oct. 1711; was sometime a merchant in London; *suc.* to the Baronetcy and the family estates on the death of his elder br., Edward, 21 Nov. 1736; took the name of *Bouverie* in lieu of that of *Des Bouverie* by Act of Parl. 22 Apr. 1737; was M.P. (Tory) for Salisbury 1741-47, and Recorder thereof 1744. He was *cr.*, 29 June 1747, LORD LONGFORD, BARON OF LONGFORD, co. Wilts, and VISCOUNT FOLKESTONE,[d] of Folkestone, co. Kent. Pres. of the Soc. of Arts 1755 till his death. He *m.*, 1stly, 31 Jan. 1722/3, at St. Paul's Cathedral, Mary, da. and h. of Bartholomew CLARKE, of Delapré Abbey and Hardingstone, Northants, by Mary, sister and h. of Hitch YOUNG, of Roehampton, Surrey. She, who was *b.* about 1701, *d.* 16, and was *bur.* 24 Nov. 1739, at Britford, Wilts. He *m.*, 2ndly, 21 Apr. 1741, at Swans-

---

[a] He was a Liberal till 1886, when, like almost every member of the party in the House of Lords, excepting a few placemen, he remained a Unionist. V.G.

[b] Fitzalan Charles John Foley, 6th Baron, who *d.* at Ruxley Lodge, Claygate, 14, and was *bur.* 21 Feb. 1918, in Kensal Green Cemetery. He was *suc.* by his 1st cousin once removed, Gerald Henry, 7th Baron Foley, *b.* 15 Apr. 1898. V.G.

[c] See note "c" on preceding page.

[d] "Sir Jacob Bouverie, a considerable Jacobite, who is made Viscount Folkestone, bought his ermine at twelve thousand pounds a yard of the Duchess of Kendal [the King's Mistress] d'aujourd'hui." (Horace Walpole to Horace Mann, 20 June 1747). See also letter of the same to George Montagu, 2 July 1747. The price of a Barony at that date was £10,000, and the extra £2,000 must be presumed to have been paid for the Viscountcy. He was a great picture collector and patron of art, and did much to adorn Longford. V.G.

combe, Kent, Elizabeth, 1st da. of Robert (Marsham), 1st Baron Romney, by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Admiral Sir Cloudesley Shovel. He *d.* 17, and was *bur.* 27 Feb. 1761, at Britford, aged 66. Will pr. 1761. His widow *d.* at South Warnborough, Hants, 25 Sep., and was *bur.* 4 Oct. 1782, at Britford. Admon. Nov. 1782.

II. 1761. 2. William (Bouverie), Viscount Folkestone, &c., 1st s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 26 Feb. 1724/5. He was *cr.*, 31 Oct. 1765, BARON PLEYDELL-BOUVERIE OF COLESHILL, co. Berks, and EARL of the county of RADNOR, with a spec. rem. of these dignities. See Radnor, Earldom, *cr.* 1765.

FOLLIOT see FOLIOT

FOLLIOTT OF BALLYSHANNON

BARONY [I.]
I. 1620. 1. Henry Folliott, s. of Thomas F., of Pyrton, co. Worcester, by his 2nd wife, Katherine, da. of William Lygon; matric. at Oxford (Broadgates Hall) 22 Apr. 1586, aged 17; served in the wars in Ireland, being knighted there, 6 Sep. 1599, by the Lord Lieut. [I.]; was at the victory of Lord Mountjoy over the rebel Earl of Tyrone, at Kinsale, in 1601. On 18 May 1611 he had a grant of lands in co. Fermanagh. Gov. of Ballyshannon, co. Donegal, 18 Feb. 1611/12.[a] M.P. for co. Fermanagh 1613-15. He was *cr.*, 22 Jan. 1619/20, LORD FOLLIOTT, BARON OF BALLYSHANNON, co. Donegal [I.]. He *m.*, before 1613, Anne, da. of Sir William Strode, of Stoke-under-Hampden, Somerset. He *d.* 10 Nov. 1622, aged about 53. His widow *m.*, before 1627, Robert (Dillon), 2nd Earl of Roscommon [I.], who *d.* 27 Aug. 1642. Her will was pr. 1652 in the Prerog. Ct. [I.].

II. 1622. 2. Thomas (Folliott), Baron Folliott of Ballyshannon [I.], s. and h., *b.* 1613. He took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 14 July 1634. He served in the Foot under Ormonde against the Roman Cath. Irish rebels 1643. Gov. of Londonderry until Oct. 1648. He did not sit in the Parl. [I.] of James II, 7 May 1689.[b] He *m.*, 12 Mar. 1653/4, at St. Michan's, Dublin, Rebecca, widow of John Waterhouse, of Dublin,[c] and da. of (—) French. She *d.* 16, and was *bur.* 19 Nov. 1695, in the parish church of Rock, co. Worcester (certificate in College of Arms, London). He *d.* in 1697. Will dat. 3 Dec. 1695, pr. 28 June 1697.

(a) On 18 Dec. 1611 he had a grant of a daily pension of 10*s.* Irish, for life. V.G.

(b) For a list of peers present in, and absent from, that Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

(c) They were married 20 Sep. 1647, and John Waterhouse died 5 Sep. 1653. V.G.

III. 1697 to 1716. 3. HENRY (FOLLIOTT), BARON FOLLIOTT OF BALLYSHANNON [I.], only s. and h. M.P. for Ballyshannon 1695-97, when he suc. to the peerage, taking his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 31 July 1697. He *m.* Elizabeth,[a] da. and coh. of Henry PUDSEY, of Langley, co. Warwick (*d.* 1677, aged 45), by Jane, da. of Francis THORNHAUGH, of Fenton, Notts. He *d.s.p.*, in 1716, when his Peerage became *extinct.* Admon. 20 Nov. 1716 [I.] and 5 Mar. 1716/7. His widow *d.* 18 Aug. 1742. Will dat. 18 Apr. 1725, pr. 7 Nov. 1743, by Margaret Pudsey, Spinster, the residuary legatee.

FORBES[b]

BARONY [S.]

I. 1444 or 1445. 1. ALEXANDER FORBES, s. and h.[c] of Sir John F., of Forbes, co. Aberdeen (*d.* between May and Nov. 1406), Justiciary of that county, by Margaret or Elizabeth, da. of (—) KENNEDY, of Dunure, was *b.* about 1380; was among the Scottish forces who assisted the French in their victory over the English at Baugé, in Anjou, 22 Mar. 1421; visited James I [S.] when a prisoner in England. He was *cr.* LORD FORBES [S.] between Oct. 1444 and July 1445.[d] He *m.* (charter, 1423), between 6 and 16 Oct. 1423, Elizabeth, da. of George (DOUGLAS), EARL OF ANGUS [S.], by the Lady Mary STEWART, da. of Robert III [S.]. He *d.* 1448. His widow *m.* Sir David HAY, of Yester.

II. 1448. 2. JAMES (FORBES), LORD FORBES [S.], s. and h. He had lic. from the King (who calls him "his cousin"), 4 May 1456, to build the castle of Drumynor in the Lordship of Forbes. One of the Lords appointed to sit for the administration of justice[e] Mar. 1457. He *m.* Gille,[f] 2nd da. of William (KEITH), 1st EARL MARISCHAL [S.], by Mary, da. of Sir James HAMILTON. He *d.* between 20 Sep. 1460 and 30 July 1462. His widow was living 14 Aug. 1473.

---

[a] Her father is sometimes (erroneously) called Henry *Dudley.* Her sister, Anne (the other coh.), *m.* Sir William Jesson, who in her right was of Langley afsd.

[b] The Barony of Forbes was the Premier Barony (existing as a separate dignity) on the Union Roll [S.] in 1707, and still (1920) occupies the same position. Even in the Decreet of Ranking (1606) "Forbes" was inferior only to "Lindsay of the Byres," a Barony which, since 1633, has been merged in the Earldom of Lindsay [S.].

[c] His next yr. br., Sir William Forbes, of Kynnaldy, was ancestor of Alexander, 1st Lord Forbes of Pitsligo [S.], *cr.* 1633. See p. 366, note "a." V.G.

[d] The usual statement that he was *cr.* before 12 July 1442 arises from an error in Wood's *Douglas*, where a precept is referred to as of that date, instead of, as it should be, 12 July 1447. In *Dict. Nat. Biog.* the creation is wrongly assigned to a date "between 1436 and 1442." V.G.

[e] A Lord of Session, as he would have been called in later times. V.G.

[f] For some discussion on mediæval names see vol. iii, Appendix C. V.G.

III. 1461 ? 3. WILLIAM (FORBES), LORD FORBES [S.], s. and h., known as "Gray Willie." He *m.* (charter, 8 July 1468) Christian, 3rd da. of Alexander (GORDON), 1st EARL OF HUNTLY [S.], by his 3rd wife, Elizabeth, da. of William (CRICHTON), LORD CRICHTON [S.]. He *d.* between 9 July 1477 and 5 July 1483.

IV. 1483 ? 4. ALEXANDER (FORBES), LORD FORBES [S.], 1st s. and h. He, in 1488, took up arms to avenge the death of James III, but finally submitted to the reigning King. He *m.* Margaret,[a] da. of Thomas (BOYD), EARL OF ARRAN [S.], by Mary STEWART, 1st da. of James II. He *d. s.p.*, between Aug. 1488 and 6 May 1491. His widow *m.* (as 2nd wife), before 9 Aug. 1509, David (KENNEDY), 1st EARL OF CASSILLIS [S.], who was slain at Flodden, 9 Sep. 1513. She, who was *b.* between 1468 and 1473, was living 9 Feb. 1515/6.

V. 1491 ? 5. ARTHUR (FORBES), LORD FORBES [S.], br. and h., under age at his brother's death. He *m.* Agnes, da. of John (LYON), 3rd LORD GLAMIS [S.], by Elizabeth, da. of Sir John SCRIMGEOUR. He *d. s.p.*, in 1493. His widow *m.* John Ross, of Craigie, and *d.* before 30 Apr. 1529.

VI. 1493. 6. JOHN (FORBES), LORD FORBES [S.], br. and h. He (together with his 1st surv. son) was accused of treason, and imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle, 1536, but was eventually released, though his son was beheaded.[b] He *m.*, 1stly, Catherine, 2nd da. of John (STEWART), EARL OF ATHOLL [S.], by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. of Archibald (DOUGLAS), 5th EARL OF DOUGLAS [S.]. She *d. s.p.m.s.*[c] He *m.*, 2ndly, before 26 Feb. 1509/10, Christian, da. of Sir John LUNDIN, of Lundin. He *m.*, 3rdly, in 1515, before 29 July, Elizabeth, an English lady, widow of Alexander (ELPHINSTONE), 1st LORD ELPHINSTONE [S.], and da. of (—) BERLAY, BARCLAY, or BARLOW, who *d.* 1518. He *d.* 1547.

---

[a] On 5 July 1483 he was ordered to pay to Margaret, Lady Dirletoun, who had the gift of his marriage, 2,000 merks for his failure to marry her da., Margaret Ker. (*Scots Peerage*, *sub* ROXBURGHE). V.G.

[b] John Forbes, Master of Forbes, 1st s. by the 2nd wife, *m.*, before 27 June 1535, Elizabeth, 2nd da. of John (Lyon), 6th Lord Glamis, and *d. s.p.*, being tried 14, and executed for treason 14 or 17 July 1537, a charge he denied, though he acknowledged the slaughter of Alexander Seton, Laird of Meldrum. "On Saturday 14th the Master of Forboose, son and heir to the Lord Forboose, was attainted of treason for matters of which he declared at his death he was sackelese. He was that day beheaded and quartered in Edinburgh." (Letter of Sir Thomas Clifford to Henry VIII, dated Berwick, 26 July 1537). G.E.C. and V.G.

[c] James, the only s. by his 1st wife, *d.* young.

VII. 1547. 7. William (Forbes), Lord Forbes [S.], 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h., being 2nd s. by the 2nd wife.[a] He was *v.p.* a Gentleman of the Bedchamber 1539, and in great favour with the King. After the death of James V, 14 Dec. 1542, he pursued an anti-English policy, and was one of the Scots nobles who signed, 24 July 1543, a bond made by Cardinal Beton to join in preventing the giving over of the young Scots Queen into the hands of Henry VIII.[b] He *m.*, 19 Dec. 1538, in the Abbey of Lindores, Elizabeth, da. and coh.[c] of Sir William Keith, of Innerugie, co. Banff. He *d.* 1593. His widow *d.* before 13 Nov. 1604.

VIII. 1593. 8. John (Forbes), Lord Forbes [S.], 2nd but 1st surv.[d] s. and h., *b.* 3 July 1542. P.C. [S.] Jan. 1593/4. He distinguished himself on the King's side against the Roman Cath. Lords in 1594-95, serving as 2nd in command at the battle of Glenlivet, 3 Oct. 1594. He *m.*, 1stly, Nov. 1558, Margaret,[e] 2nd da. of George (Gordon), 4th Earl of Huntly [S.], by Elizabeth, sister of William, 4th Earl Marischal [S.], and da. of Robert Keith, *styled* Lord Keith. From her he was divorced, 22 Mar. 1573/4.[f] She *d.* 1 Jan. 1606, at Ghent. He *m.*, 2ndly, in 1579/80, before 17 Mar., Janet, widow of Sir John Bellenden, of Auchnoull, and da. of Walter Seton, of Touch. He *d.* 29 June 1606, at Putachie, and was *bur.* at Keirn, beside Drumynor, aged nearly 64. His widow *d.* 2 Feb. 1616, at Aberdeen, and was *bur.* there.

IX. 1606 June. 9. John (Forbes), Lord Forbes [S.], 2nd but 1st surv.[g] s. and h., by 1st wife. He entered the Capucin convent at Tournay,[h] 2 Aug. 1593, and *d.* unm., of the plague, 11 Aug. 1606, at Termonde, aged 36.[i]

---

[a] See note "b" on preceding page.

[b] *Letters and Papers Hen. VIII*, vol. xviii, part 1, pp. 508-9. V.G.

[c] Margaret, the other coh., *m.* William (Keith), 4th Earl Marischal [S.].

[d] His elder br., Alexander, *b.* 25 Nov. 1539, *d.* young. V.G.

[e] On 22 July 1577, William Douglas, of Glenbervy, had a remission for adultery with Margaret Gordon, sister of umquhile George, Earl of Huntly. (*Reg. Sec. Sig.*, vol. xliv, p. 87). V.G.

[f] The ground was her adultery with Patrick Hepburn, parson of Kinnoir. She was an adherent of the old religion, and brought up both her sons in that faith. V.G.

[g] His elder br., William, *b.* 1562, entered the Capucin convent at Ghent, 13 Feb. 1588/9, and *d.* there unm., and *v.p.*, 21 Mar. 1591/2. V.G.

[h] His name in religion was "Brother Archangel," the same as that of his elder brother William. V.G.

[i] It is to be noted that a charter of the Lordship and Barony of Forbes, 20 Dec. 1598, was granted "*to Arthur Forbes, eldest son* of John, Lord Forbes, by Jonet Seytoun, his wife," which Arthur was, in fact, eldest son of Lord Forbes by the 2nd wife, though not eldest son of Lord Forbes. Doubtless the object of the charter was to exclude John from the succession. See *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, vi, 822.

X. 1606 Aug. 10. ARTHUR (FORBES), LORD FORBES [S.], br. and h., being 1st s. of the 8th Lord by the 2nd wife, *b.* 25 Apr. 1581. He was known as MASTER OF FORBES *v.p.*, though his elder brother John was living. He *m.*, 5 Feb. 1600/1, Jean, 2nd da. of Alexander (ELPHINSTONE), 4th LORD ELPHINSTONE [S.], by Jean, 1st da. of William (LIVINGSTON), 6th LORD LIVINGSTON [S.]. She was living 1628. He *d.* between 9 Feb. and 29 Sep. 1641.[a]

XI. 1641. 11. ALEXANDER (FORBES), LORD FORBES [S.], s. and h.[b] He was Lieut. Gen. in the army of Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden until June 1635. In 1642 he was despatched by the London Adventurers in command of a fleet of filibusters to the coast of Connaught against the Rom. Cath. Irish rebels.[c] Coming to England in 1646, he was imprisoned for 2 years. He returned to Sweden in 1651, and was allowed a pension by the Queen, but in 1654 the pension was withdrawn, and he fell into great straits, and long-continued sickness. He *m.*, 1stly, Anne, sister of Alexander, 1st LORD FORBES OF PITSLIGO, and 1st da. of John FORBES, of Pitsligo, by Christian, da. of Walter (OGILVY), 1st LORD OGILVY OF DESKFORD [S.]. He *m.*, 2ndly, Elizabeth, da. of Robert FORBES, of Rires, co. Fife. He *d.* at Stockholm, in Sweden, 20 Apr. 1672. Will dat. 6 Apr. 1672.

XII. 1672. 12. WILLIAM (FORBES), LORD FORBES [S.], s. and h. He was nom. one of the Colonels of Foot in the forces raised for the rescue of the King in 1648. He *m.*, 1stly, in 1648, Jean, da. and h. of Sir John CAMPBELL, of Calder [Cawdor], co. Nairn, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Thomas URQUHART, of Cromarty. She *d.* 10 Dec. 1666. He *m.*, 2ndly (cont. 26 Mar. 1668), Anna,[d] sister of Thomas and Alexander, 2nd and 3rd EARLS OF KELLIE [S.], and 2nd da. of Alexander ERSKINE, *styled* VISCOUNT FENTOUN, by Anne, da. of Alexander (SETON), 1st EARL OF DUNFERMLINE [S.]. She *d.* before Dec. 1682. He *m.*, 3rdly (banns 11 Dec. 1682), Barbara, widow of (—) FORBES, of Echt, and da. of (—) FORBES, of Asloune. He *d.* 1697.[e]

(a) He took a considerable part in public affairs, and it is therefore curious that the precise date of his death is not discoverable. V.G.

(b) He is styled Master of Forbes 9 Feb. 1640/1, by Spalding, and Lord Forbes 29 Sep. 1641 in *Gen. Reg. of Hornings*, 7 Oct. 1641. (J. Maitland Thomson). V.G.

(c) On his way to the West he declined Inchiquin's request for assistance, who was then hard pressed by the rebels. His object appears to have been plunder, and he confined himself to burning castles and cabins, looting houses and desecrating tombs. He fought no serious engagement, and gained no honour and but little profit from the raid. V.G.

(d) In *Scots Peerage* she is called Anna, but in the 1st edition of this work Margaret. V.G.

(e) His arms, as registered 1672-77, are Azure, three bears' heads couped argent muzzled gules. V.G.

XIII. 1697. 13. WILLIAM (FORBES), LORD FORBES [S.], s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* about 1656; Lieut. Col. of the Horse Guards, and Col. of the 2nd troop of Horse Grenadier Guards 1702-04; P.C. to William III and to Queen Anne, being a supporter of the Revolution in 1689, and of the Union [S.] in 1707; Lord Lieut. of cos. Aberdeen and Kincardine, 19 Aug. 1715-16, to suppress the Jacobite Rising. He *m.*, in 1680, Anne, da. of James BRODIE, of Brodie, co. Nairn. He was *bur.* 25 July 1716,[a] in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Midx. Admon. (as "William, *alias* John, Lord Forbes") 9 Dec. 1719, to a creditor.

XIV. 1716. 14. WILLIAM (FORBES), LORD FORBES [S.], s. and h. He appears to have taken no part in public affairs nor to have held any office. He *m.* (cont. 3 Sep. 1720) Dorothy, da. of William DALE, of Covent Garden, Midx. Her fortune of £20,000 was all lost in the South Sea scheme and other crazy speculations of 1720. He *d.* in Edinburgh, 26, and was *bur.* 28 June 1730, at Holyrood. Fun. entry in Lyon office. Will pr. 1732. His widow was living 1766, and probably is the Dowager Lady Forbes who *d.* 29 Oct. 1777, in Edinburgh.

XV. 1730. 15. FRANCIS (FORBES), LORD FORBES [S.], only s. and h. He was *b.* 19 Dec. 1721, and *bap.* 13 Jan. 1721/2, at Chelsea, Midx., where he *d.* 5, and was *bur.* 8 Aug. 1734, in his 13th year.

XVI. 1734. 16. JAMES (FORBES), LORD FORBES [S.], uncle and h. male, being 2nd s. of the 13th Lord; *b.* 1689. He *m.*, 1stly, before 1715, Mary, widow of John FORBES the youngest, of Monymusk (*m.* 1706), and da. of Alexander (FORBES), 3rd LORD FORBES OF PITSLIGO [S.], by Sophia, da. of John (ERSKINE), EARL OF MAR [S.]. He *m.*, 2ndly, 1 Aug. 1741, Elizabeth, da. of Sir James GORDON, 3rd Bart. [S.], of Park, by his 2nd wife, Margaret, da. of John (ELPHINSTONE), 8th LORD ELPHINSTONE [S.]. He *d.* at Putachie, co. Aberdeen, 20 Feb. 1761, in his 73rd year, and was *bur.* at Keig. His widow *d.* 12 June 1792, in her 72nd year, at Aberdeen.[b]

XVII. 1761. 17. JAMES (FORBES), LORD FORBES [S.], only s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* about 1725; Capt. 26th Foot 1746; Grand Master of Freemasons [S.] 1754-55; Dep. Gov. of Fort William 1764-1804. He *m.*, Jan. 1760, Catherine, only surv. da. and h. of Sir Robert INNES, 6th Bart. [S.], of Balveny, by Margery, da. of Col. [—] WINRAM. He *d.* 29 July 1804, in George Str., Edinburgh, in his 80th year. Will pr. 1806. His widow *d.* there 16 Apr. 1805.

---

[a] Macky, in his *Characters*, writes thus of him, about 1702, "was zealous for the Revolution. He commanded a Regiment of Dragoons, most of King William's reign; is a good natured gentleman, very tall and black; 45 years old."

[b] An *encomium* on her virtues is in *Gent. Mag.* for July 1792.

XVIII. 1804. 18. James Ochonchar (Forbes), Lord Forbes [S.], s. and h., *b.* 7 Mar. 1765; an officer in the Coldstream Guards, 1781-1807; served in Flanders and at the Helder; Major Gen. in the Army 1802; Lieut. Gen. 1808; General 1819. Col. of the 3rd Garrison Battalion 1807-09, and of the 94th Foot Jan.-Sep. 1809; of the 54th Foot 1809-16, and of the 21st Foot 1816-43; Knight of St. Januarius of Sicily; Rep. Peer [S.] 1806-43 (Tory); Commissioner to the Gen. Assembly of the Church [S.], 1825-30. He *m.*, 2 June 1792, at Crailing, co. Roxburgh, Elizabeth, 1st da. of Walter Hunter, of Polmood, co. Peebles, and of Crailing afsd., by Caroline, 4th da. of George (Mackenzie), 3rd Earl of Cromarty [S.]. She, who was *b.* 9 May 1775, *d.* 1 Oct. 1830, at Leghorn, aged 55. He *d.* 4 May 1843, at Bregenz, on the lake of Constance, aged 78.

XIX. 1843. 19. Walter (Forbes), Lord Forbes [S.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h.,[a] *b.* 29 May 1798, at Crailing afsd. Was first in the Navy, but afterwards in the Coldstream Guards, and fought at Waterloo, being said to be the youngest officer there. He *m.*, 1stly, 31 Jan. 1825, at St. Marylebone, Horatia, 7th da. of Sir John Gregory Shaw, 5th Bart., of Kenward, Kent, by Theodocia Margaret, da. of John (Monson), 2nd Baron Monson. She *d.* 24 Dec. 1862, at 4 St. Andrew's Place, Regent's Park, Marylebone, in her 64th year. He *m.*, 2ndly, 4 Apr. 1864, at St. Nicholas, Brighton, Louisa, 2nd da. of James Ormond, of Abingdon, Berks. He *d.* 1 May 1868, at Richmond, Surrey, in his 70th year. His widow was living in 1920.

XX. 1868. 20. Horace Courtenay Gammell (Forbes), Lord Forbes [S.], 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h.,[b] by 1st wife; *b.* 24 Feb. 1829, at Aberdeen; ed. at Oriel Coll. Oxford; B.A. 1849; Rep. Peer [S.] 1874-1906 (Conservative).[c] He *d.* unm., 24 June 1914, aged 85, being found dead in an hotel in Dundee. He was suc. by his br., Atholl,[d] who is outside the scope of this work.

---

[a] James Forbes, Master of Forbes, his elder br., was *b.* 9 Apr. 1796, in London; fought at the battle of Waterloo in 1815, becoming finally Lieut. Col. in the Coldstream Guards. He *d. v.p.* and unm., 25 Feb. 1835, of apoplexy, while dancing at Florence, and was *bur.* at Leghorn. M.I.

[b] The 1st s., Walter Frederick, *b.* 19 Aug. 1826, *d.* 6 Jan. 1828. Jonathan Barrington Forbes, Master of Forbes, the 2nd s., was *b.* 4 Jan. 1828, and *d. v.p.* and unm., 24 Dec. 1846.

[c] He was one of the numerous peers who are or have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom see Appendix C in this volume.

[d] He, who *m.*, 19 Sep. 1876, Margaret Alice, yst. da. of Sir William Dick-Cunyngham, 8th Bart., by Susan, 3rd da. of James Alston-Stewart, *d.* 31 Jan. 1916. He was suc. by his son, Atholl Laurence Cunyngham, 22nd Lord Forbes, who was *b.* 14 Sep. 1882, at Wimbledon, ed. at Winchester, matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 1912, and fought in the Great War, 1914-18, as Capt. Gren. Guards. Rep. Peer

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 13,621 acres, co. Aberdeen, worth £5,675 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Castle Forbes (formerly Putachie Castle), near Whitehouse, co. Aberdeen.

The style of VISCOUNT FORBES is used as a courtesy title by the EARLS OF GRANARD [I.], *cr.* 1684; the only Viscountcy (*viz.*, that of Granard) vested in them being of the same designation as the Earldom; as, however, they possess the Barony of Claneheugh [I.], *cr.* 1675, that Barony would appear to be the proper peerage to use as a title of courtesy.

FORBES OF PITSLIGO

BARONY [S.] I. 1633.

1. ALEXANDER FORBES, only s. and h. of John F.,[a] of Pitsligo,[b] co. Aberdeen (*d.* Sep. 1625), by Christian, 1st da. of Walter (OGILVY), 1st LORD OGILVY OF DESKFORD [S.], was served h. to his father 1 Oct. 1628. He was *cr.*, 24 June 1633, LORD FORBES[c] OF PITSLIGO [S.], with rem. to heirs male of his body or their heirs,[d] whom failing to his heirs male whatsoever of the name of Forbes. He *m.* Jean, 2nd da. of William (KEITH), 6th EARL MARISCHAL [S.], by Mary, da. of John (ERSKINE), EARL OF MAR [S.]. He *d.* 26 Oct. 1636, at Pitsligo, and was *bur.* there.

[S.]. He *m.*, 13 Oct. 1914, in London, Mabel (*b.* 18 July 1882), 2nd da. of Thomas Francis (Anson), 3rd Earl of Lichfield, by Mildred, 7th da. of Thomas William (Coke), 2nd Earl of Leicester. Their son, Nigel Ivan, Master of Forbes, was *b.* 19 Feb. 1918, in London.

[a] This John was only s. of Alexander F. (*d. c.* 1586), 2nd s. of Alexander F. (*d.* 1562), s. and h. of John F. (*d.* 1556), s. and h. of Alexander F. (*d. c.* 1496), s. and h. of William F. (*d. v.p., c.* 1470), s. and h. ap. of Alexander F. of Pitsligo (*d.* 1477), s. and h. of Sir William F. of Kynnaldy (*d.* 1445/6), who was next yr. br. of Alexander (Forbes), 1st Lord Forbes [S.], *cr.* 1445. See *ante*, p. 360. V.G.

[b] This estate was brought into the family, 24 July 1423, by the match of Sir William Forbes (2nd s. of Sir John Forbes, of Forbes) with Agnes, da. of William Fraser, of Philorth, in right of which alliance the arms of Fraser are quartered with Forbes by this branch of the family.

[c] "Although the title granted by the letters patent was that of *Lord Forbes of Pitsligo*, the Peers deriving under that grant generally sat in Parl. under the title of *Lord Pitsligo*." (*Hewlett*, p. 143). In contemporary correspondence the 4th Lord is always called Lord Pitsligo.

[d] "*Vel* eorum hæredibus."—"If the word *vel* can be read as equivalent to *et*, the construction of the grant would be governed by the decision of the House of Lords in the Polwarth case; but if it cannot, the grant may possibly be construed as [1] a grant to the heirs male of the grantee's body if such heirs should be in existence at the time of his decease and [2] if not, then as a grant to the heirs of line of such heirs male with [3] a grant over to the heirs male collateral on failure of

II. 1636. 2. ALEXANDER (FORBES), LORD FORBES OF PITSLIGO [S.], only s. and h., served h. 27 Apr. 1637; a minor 31 July 1638, not attaining full age till the time of the Commonwealth. He *m.* Mary, 1st da. of James (ERSKINE), EARL OF BUCHAN [S.], by Mary, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF BUCHAN [S.]. He sat in Parl. [S.] 1661-89. He *d.* 1690, between 7 June and 1 Nov.

III. 1690. 3. ALEXANDER (FORBES), LORD FORBES OF PITSLIGO [S.], only s. and h. He *m.*, in 1676, Sophia, 3rd da. of John (ERSKINE), EARL OF MAR [S.], by his 2nd wife, Jean, 1st da. of George (MACKENZIE), 2nd EARL OF SEAFORTH [S.]. He *d.* in Dec. 1690, aged about 35, and was *bur.* at Pitsligo. His widow was living in June 1734.

IV. 1690 to 1746. 4. ALEXANDER (FORBES), LORD FORBES OF PITSLIGO [S.], only s. and h., *b.* 24 May 1678; took his seat in Parl. [S.], 24 May 1700; protested against the proposed Union [S.], 25 Dec. 1705, and did not attend the Parl. when that treaty was settled. He engaged in the Rising of 1715, and was living in exile at Leyden in 1718. He also joined in the Rising of 1745, for which last he was in 1746 *attainted* (under the name of "*Lord Pitsligo*"),[a] when his Peerage as well as estate[b] became *forfeited.* He claimed the latter on the ground of the misnomer (the true title being *Forbes of Pitsligo*), and the Court of Session gave judgment in his favour, 16 Nov. 1749, which however, on appeal, was reversed by the House of Lords, 1 Feb. 1750. He *m.* 1stly, in or before 1713, Rebecca, da. of John NORTON, of London, Merchant. The bill for her "mortcloth" was paid 16 July 1731. He *m.*, 2ndly (cont. 26 Sep. 1731), Elizabeth ALLEN, an English lady, who *d. s.p.* 1759. He *d.* 21 Dec. 1762, aged 84, at Auchiries, Aberdeen.[c]

---

either class of heirs. The latter construction would not give a right to the heirs of line of the son if the son *survived* Lord Forbes; but if the word *vel* be construed as equivalent to, or as meaning, *et*, then the heir of line would be entitled." (*Hewlett*, p. 143).

[a] See note "c" on preceding page.

[b] For a list of Scottish peers attainted for having joined in this Rising, and in that of 1715, with subsequent restorations, see vol. i, Appendix E. V.G.

[c] When young he was a friend of Fénelon. In character he was religious, amiable, loyal, and courageous, being the active supporter, when old and asthmatic, of Charles Edward, and is supposed to have determined many others to join in the Rising of 1745. For long after this he was hotly pursued by the Govt., but never captured. On one occasion, in 1756, the house at Auchiries, where he was concealed behind the wainscote, was searched by soldiery. As soon as he came out he told his servant to "see that the poor fellows get some breakfast and a drink of warm ale, for this is a cold morning; they are only doing their duty, and cannot bear me any ill will." Certainly a remarkable instance of self-possession and Christian feeling in a hunted and persecuted old man. He is said to have been the original of Walter Scott's Baron of Bradwardine. V.G.

JOHN FORBES, only s. and h. by 1st wife, MASTER OF PITSLIGO, and, but for the attainder, 5th LORD FORBES OF PITSLIGO, *b. circa* 1713. He *m.*, 2 Aug. 1750, Rebecca, da. of James OGILVY, of Auchiries. He *d. s.p.*, 30 Aug. 1781, at Auchiries, aged 68, when the issue male of the grantee became *extinct.*[a] His widow *d.* 29 Jan. 1804, at Aberdeen, aged 85.

FORDWICH

See "FINCH OF FORDWICH, co. Kent," Barony (*Finch*), *cr.* 1640; *extinct* 1660.

---

i.e. "FORDWICH, co. Kent," Viscountcy (*Cowper*), *cr.* 1718, with the EARLDOM OF COWPER, which see.

FOREST

i.e. "ALLOA, FERRITON AND FOREST," Barony [S.]. See MAR, Dukedom [S.], *cr.* 22 Oct. 1715, by the *titular* James III; see also vol. i, Appendix F.

FORESTER OF WILLEY PARK

BARONY.
I. 1821.

1. CECIL WELD-FORESTER,[b] s. and h. of Lieut. Col. Cecil FORESTER, of Shrewsbury, by Anne, da. and coh. of Robert TOWNSHEND, of Christleton, co. Chester, was *bap.* 7 Apr. 1767, at St. Chad's, Salop; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 24 Oct. 1785; M.P. (Tory) for Wenlock 1790-1820; and having, by the death of his cousin, George Forester, *suc.* to the estate of Willey Park,

---

[a] Whether, in the event [1] of the forfeiture not extending to the special class of heirs named in the patent or [2] of such attainder being reversed, the dignity would go to the heir *general* or the heir *male* is a question. It was claimed by the former, *i.e.* Sir John Stuart Forbes, 8th Bart. [S.], of Monymusk, whose great-grandfather (the 5th Bart.) was s. and h. of Sir William F., the 4th Bart., by Mary, da. of the 3rd and only sister of the 4th Lord, which Mary subsequently *m.* the 16th Lord Forbes [S.]. This Sir John *d. s.p.m.*, 1866, leaving an only da. and h., the Baroness Clinton. The heir male collateral of the grantee of 1633 is presumed to be in the family of Forbes, of Newe, Baronets (*cr.* 1823), in right of descent from William Forbes, of Dauch and Newe, yr. br. of Sir John Forbes, of Pitsligo, from whom the 1st Lord was 5th in descent.

[b] His ancestor, John Forester, had license, 22 Nov. 1520, to be covered in the presence of the King. A list of these personal licenses, granted *temp.* Henry VIII, owing to "certain diseases and infirmities" in the head, presumably ringworm, is given in J. H. Round's *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. ii, pp. 299-300. Besides the notorious Kinsale case, for which see that title, Richard Wrottesley (ancestor of the Lords Wrottesley) obtained a similar license, 4 Mar. 1515; Richard Verney (ancestor of the Lords Willoughby of Broke) had one 15 Jan. 1517; Edward Montagu

Salop, took by Royal lic., 15 Aug. 1811 (in compliance with his will), the surname of *Weld*[a] before that of *Forester*. He was *cr.*, 17 July 1821,[b] BARON FORESTER OF WILLEY PARK, co. Salop. He *m.*, 16 June 1800, Katherine Mary, 2nd da. of Charles (MANNERS), 4th DUKE OF RUTLAND, by Mary Isabella, da. of Charles (SOMERSET), 4th DUKE OF BEAUFORT. He *d.* of gout, in Belgrave Sq., 23 May, and was *bur.* 4 June 1828, aged 61, at Willey. Will pr. Sep. 1828. His widow, who was *b.* 29 Apr. 1779, *d.* 1 May 1829, in Belgrave Sq., aged 50. Admon. June 1829.

II. 1828. 2. JOHN GEORGE WELD (WELD-FORESTER), BARON FORESTER OF WILLEY PARK, 1st s. and h., *b.* in Sackville Str., 9 Aug., and *bap.* 7 Sep. 1801, at St. James's, Westm.; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 24 Nov. 1820; M.P. (Tory) for Wenlock 1826-28; Capt. of the Gent. at Arms 1841-46; P.C. 14 Sep. 1841. He *m.*, 10 June 1856, at St. John's, Paddington, Alexandrine Julie Theresa Wilhelmina Sophie, widow of Frederick James (LAMB), VISCOUNT MELBOURNE [I.], and da. of Joachim Carl Ludwig Mortimer, COUNT VON MALTZAN, the Prussian Envoy to the Court of Vienna. He *d. s.p.*, 10 Oct. 1874, aged 73, at Willey Park. His widow, who was *b.* 5 Jan. 1818, *d.* 7 July 1894, and was *bur.* at Willey, aged 76. Will pr. at £389,455.

III. 1874. 3. GEORGE CECIL WELD (WELD-FORESTER), BARON FORESTER OF WILLEY PARK, next br. and h., *b.* in Sackville Str., 10 May, and *bap.* 11 June 1807, at St. James's, Westm.; ed. at Westm. school; entered the army 1824, Maj. Gen. 1863, Lieut. Gen. 1871, retiring as General in 1877, having been Lieut. Col. of the Horse Guards, 1853; M.P. (Tory) for Wenlock 1828-74; Groom of the Bedchamber 1830-31; Comptroller of the Household Feb. 1852 to Jan. 1853, and again 1858-59; P.C. 27 Feb. 1852. He *m.*, 8 Nov. 1862, at St. James's, Westm., Mary Anne, widow of David Ochterlony Dyce SOMBRÉ,[c] and da.

(ancestor of the Dukes of Montagu) had one 7 Feb. 1524; and Thomas Wentworth (ancestor of the Wentworth Earls of Strafford) 26 July 1528. In spite of the fact that these licences, which were fairly common in Tudor times, were personal and given to allow of the concealment of physical disfigurement, it seems impossible to prevent the newspaper and even some Peerage writers from treating them as conferring an hereditary privilege and distinction. V.G.

(a) Testator's mother was Elizabeth, da. and h. of George *Weld*, of Willey Park abovenamed.

(b) This was one of the Coronation Peerages of George IV, for a list of which see vol. ii, Appendix F.

(c) His father, Capt. Dyce, *m.* the daughter of Zafaryab Khan, son of Walter Reinhard (known as Sumru or Sombre, sometime in the French Army), by the illegit. daughter of a Mohammedan Arab. Dyce Sombré was M.P. for Sudbury, Suffolk, 1841, and his election (which led to the disfranchisement of the borough, for bribery) occasioned the couplet

"Most gracious Mistress, we have done our best,
And send a man no blacker than the rest."

See *Notes & Queries*, 8th ser., vol. vii, pp. 309, 310. V.G.

of Edward Jervis (JERVIS), 2nd VISCOUNT ST. VINCENT, by his 2nd wife, Mary Anne, da. of Thomas PARKER. He *d. s.p.*, 14 Feb. 1886, at 3 Carlton Gardens, Midx., aged 78, and was *bur.* at Willey. Will pr. at Shrewsbury, July 1886, under £70,000. His widow *d.* 7 Mar. 1895, at 3 Carlton Gardens, and was *bur.* at Stone, co. Stafford.[a] Will dat. 24 May 1892 to 15 Feb. 1893, pr. at £569,640.

IV. 1886. 4. ORLANDO WATKIN WELD (WELD-FORESTER), BARON FORESTER OF WILLEY PARK, br. and h., being 4th, but 1st surv. s. of the 1st Lord; *b.* 18 Apr. 1813; ed. at Westm. school, and at Trin. Coll., Cambridge; M.A. 1835; in Holy Orders; Rector of Broseley, Salop, 1841-59; Rector of Doveridge, co. Derby, 1859-67, and of Gedling, Notts, 1867-87; Preb. of Hereford, 1847-68; Canon Res. and Chancellor of York, 1874 till his death. A Conservative. He *m.*, 1stly, 14 July 1840, his cousin, Sophia Elizabeth, da. of Richard NORMAN, by Elizabeth Isabella (his maternal aunt), da. of Charles (MANNERS), 4th DUKE OF RUTLAND abovenamed. She *d.* 2 Apr. 1872, in her 70th year, at Gedling Rectory. He *m.*, 2ndly, 5 Oct. 1875, at St. John's, Paddington, Emma Maria, 1st da. of William TOLLEMACHE, by his 1st wife, Anna Maria Jane, 3rd da. of Edward Adolphus (SEYMOUR, *afterwards* ST. MAUR), 12th DUKE OF SOMERSET. He *d.* 22 June 1894, at his house in York, and was *bur.* at Willey, aged 81. Will pr. at £15,815 gross and £72 net. His widow, who was *b.* 7 June 1839, *d.* 24 June 1898, at Willey Lodge, Tunbridge Wells, aged 59. Will pr. over £13,000.

V. 1894. 5. CECIL THEODORE (WELD-FORESTER), BARON FORESTER OF WILLEY PARK [1821], 1st s. and h., being only s. by 1st wife, *b.* 3 Aug. 1842; ed. at Harrow school, and at Trin. Coll., Cambridge; M.P. (Conservative) for Wenlock 1874-85. He *m.*, 18 Dec. 1866, Emma Georgina, 3rd and yst. da. and coh. of Sir Willoughby Wolstan DIXIE, 8th Bart., of Bosworth, co. Leicester, by Louisa Anne, da. of Lieut. Gen. Sir Evan LLOYD, K.C.B. He *d.* at Brighton, 20, and was *bur.* 23 Nov. 1917, at Willey, aged 75.

[GEORGE CECIL BEAUMONT WELD-FORESTER, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 9 Sep. 1867; ed. at Harrow school, and at Trin. Coll., Cambridge. Sometime Capt. Royal Horse Guards; Kt. of Grace of St. John of Jerusalem. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Lt. Col. Shropshire Yeomanry.[b] He *m.*, 8 Feb. 1896, Christine Isabel, da. of Duncan Henry Caithness

---

[a] She was separated from her 1st husband, who, if Lady Cardigan's *Recollections* are to be believed, had tried to smother her. V.G.

[b] Three of his brothers also served: Francis Henry Cecil, Major Shropshire Light Infantry; Arthur Orlando Wolstan, Major Gren. Guards, *d.* of wounds 7 Nov. 1914; Edric Alfred Cecil, Capt. Rifle Brigade, wounded Nov. 1914. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

Reay DAVIDSON, of Tulloch, by Georgiana Elizabeth, da. of John MACKENZIE, of Eileanach, Inverness. Having suc. to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 14,891 acres in Salop and 724 in co. Stafford. Total, 15,615 acres, worth £22,581 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Willey Park, near Broseley, Salop.

FORFAR

See "ASTON OF FORFAR," Barony [S.] (*Aston*), *cr.* 1627; *dormant* 1751 or 1845.

EARLDOM [S.]

I. 1661.

1. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS, 2nd s. of Archibald, EARL OF ORMOND, &c. [S.] (who himself was s. and h. ap. of William, 1st MARQUESS OF DOUGLAS [S.], but who *d. v.p.*), being eldest s. of his father's *second* wife, Jean, 1st da. and coh. of David (WEMYSS), 2nd EARL OF WEMYSS [S.], was *b.* 3 May 1653. He would have *suc.* his father, 15 Apr. 1655, as EARL OF ORMOND, LORD BOTHWELL AND HARTSIDE [S.], under the spec. rem. in the creation (3 Apr. 1651) of those dignities, but that patent never passed the Great Seal owing to Cromwell's invasion of Scotland. He was, by a new patent, 2 Oct. 1661, *cr.* EARL OF FORFAR, LORD WANDELL AND HARTSIDE [S.], with rem. to his heirs male, and with the precedence of the patent of 3 Apr. 1651. He was zealous for the Revolution; was P.C. [S.] to William III and to Queen Anne; one of the commissioners for the Privy Seal [S.], 1689-90; and for the Treasury, 1705-06, and was a steady supporter of the Union. He *m.* (lic. from Vic. Gen., 19 Aug. 1679, to *m.* at Lincoln's Inn Chapel, he aged 25 and she 17) Robina, da. of Sir William LOCKHART, of Lee, Ambassador to France, by his 2nd wife, Robina, da. of John SEWSTER, by Anne, sister of Oliver CROMWELL, the Lord Protector. He *d.* 11[a] Dec. 1712, in his 60th year, and was *bur.* at Bothwell. M.I. Fun. entry in Lyon office. His widow, who was a friend and attendant of Queen Mary, *d.* at Bothwell Castle, 20 Mar. 1740/1, aged 79. Will pr. 1741.

II. 1712 to 1715.

2. ARCHIBALD (DOUGLAS), EARL OF FORFAR, LORD WANDELL AND HARTSIDE [S.], only s. and h., *b.* 25 May 1692. Col. of the 3rd[b] Foot (the Buffs), 1713-15. Envoy to Prussia, 1714. He was wounded in 17 places, at the battle of Sheriffmuir, 13 Nov. 1715 (where he acted as Brig. Gen.), and was taken prisoner. He *d.* unm. (of his wounds), at Stirling,

---

[a] *Scots Peerage* says 22 Dec.

[b] Not the 10th Foot, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

8([a]) Dec. 1715, and was *bur.* at Bothwell, aged 23, when his honours became *extinct* or possibly *dormant.*([b]) Admon. 6 Feb. 1715/6, and again 11 May 1717.

FORMARTINE

i.e. "FORMARTINE," Viscountcy [S.] (*Gordon*), *cr.* 1682, with the EARLDOM OF ABERDEEN [S.], which see.

FORRESTER OF CORSTORPHINE([c])

BARONY [S.] I. 1633.

1. GEORGE FORRESTER, s. and h. of Henry F., of Corstorphine, co. Edinburgh (*d.* between 21 Aug. 1612 and 30 July 1618), by Helen PRESTON, of the house of Craigmiller, which Henry was br. and h. of Sir James F., of Corstorphine afsd. He was served h. to his father 17 May 1622, and was *cr.* a Baronet [S.], 17 Nov.([d]) 1625 (sealed 4 Dec. 1630), with rem. to heirs male. He was *cr.* by patent, 22 July 1633, LORD FORRESTER OF CORSTORPHINE [S.], with rem. to his heirs male whatever.([e]) Having no male issue living,([f]) he resigned his peerage and obtained a regrant thereof, 5 July 1651, with rem. to James Baillie, of Torwoodhead,([g]) husband of Joanna, his 3rd da., and their issue in tail male, rem. to William Baillie (yr. br. of the said James), husband of Lilias, his 4th and yst. da.,

---

([a]) *Scots Peerage* says 3 Dec.

([b]) The heir male (collateral) would have been the Duke of Douglas [S.] till 1761, and, after his death (at that date), the Duke of Hamilton [S.] and his successors; neither, however, ever assumed the title of Earl of Forfar, so that the grant to heirs male appears to have been understood as heirs male *of the body* of the grantee. "The dignity appears to have sunk with" the second Earl. "As far as yet discovered no one since has assumed it, and Sir Robert Douglas, an undoubted collateral heir male, explicitly states [*Peerage*, pub. in 1764, p. 270] that by his death *his honours became extinct.*" [*Riddell*, 1833, p. 13.] It is also remarked that the collateral heir male, the Duke of Douglas, "although sufficiently lavish of his titles, did not adopt Forfar." In all probability it followed the course of "Ormond," which would have been extinct on failure of the issue male of the grantee's *second* wife. G.E.C. and V.G.

([c]) The arms of this family are not recorded in the Lyon Register; for various versions see *Scots Peerage*, vol. iv, p. 99. V.G.

([d]) The date is wrongly given in Milne's List as "March," but "November" is the date in the Signatures, Privy Seal, and Register of Sasines; moreover, no Nova Scotia Baronetcies were granted before May 1625. V.G.

([e]) The preamble is given in Wood's *Douglas*, vol. ii, p. 682.

([f]) His son John, the Master of Corstorphine, *m.*, in 1634, Agnes, widow of Alexander Keith, of Benholm, and da. of Sir Alexander Falconer, of Halkerton, and *d. v.p.* and *s.p.*

([g]) To this James "the title of *Master of Forrester* is extended as a separate dignity during the lifetime of his father-in-law, failing whom [*i.e.*, the said James] to the other heirs." (*Riddell*, 124).

and their issue in tail male, rem. to the issue of James and William (by their said wives), in tail general, the eldest da. of such issue to be heir of line, with a final rem. to the said James and his heirs male or of an entail by him made, all parties to bear the name and arms of Forrester jointly with their own. This limitation[a] corresponded to one of the estate of Corstorphine, made 1 Mar. 1650. He *m.* (cont. 27 Nov. to 1 Dec. 1606), before 15 Nov. 1607, Christian, da. of Sir William Livingston, of Kilsyth. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 1652, before 10 Aug.

II. 1652. 2. James (Baillie *afterwards* Forrester), Lord Forrester of Corstorphine [S.], son-in-law and h. according to the spec. rem. in the regrant[b] of the Peerage in 1651. He was *b.* 29 Oct. 1629, being s. and h. of Major Gen. William Baillie,[c] of Letham and Torwoodhead, co. Stirling, by Janet Bruce. On his father's death he *suc.* to the estate of Torwoodhead. Being a zealous Loyalist, he was fined £2,500, in 1654, under Cromwell's Act of Grace. He *m.*, 1stly (cont. 15 Dec. 1649), Joanna, 3rd da. and coh. of George (Forrester), Lord Forrester of Corstorphine [S.], and Christian, his wife, both next abovenamed. By her, who was living 8 Feb. 1652, he had no surv. issue.[d] He *m.*, 2ndly, before July 1661, Jean, 3rd da. and coh. of Patrick (Ruthven), Earl of Forth [S.] and Earl of Brentford [E.], by his 2nd wife, Jane, sister of Col. John Henderson. He *d.* 26 Aug. 1679, at Corstorphine, in his 50th year, being murdered by Christian Nimmo,[e] niece of his 1st wife. His 2nd wife, by whom he had issue, all of whom took the name of *Ruthven*, was living Oct. 1668.

III. 1679. 3. William Baillie, *de jure* Lord Forrester of Corstorphine [S.], br. [but not h.] of the above, who, according to the spec. rem. in the regrant of that peerage in 1651, was, on his brother's death without issue *by the first wife*, entitled to the dignity.

(a) It is set out fully in Wood's *Douglas*, vol. ii, p. 682; but see remarks thereon in *Riddell*, pp. 123-125, especially (p. 125) those on the ultimate remainder.

(b) "The chief singularity in the case is that the *right under the regrant* does not seem to have been known during the lifetime of the second Lord, as his pretensions to the Peerage were questioned in 1676." (*Riddell*, p. 124).

(c) He was an illegit. son of Sir William Baillie, of Lamington, born to him during the lifetime of his wife, and therefore was incapable of being legitimated by the *subsequent* marriage of his parents. See Wood's *Douglas*, vol. i, p. 601.

(d) His only child by her, who as such would have *suc.* to the peerage, was *b.* 8 Feb. 1652, but *d.* an infant. V.G.

(e) Lord Forrester, who was "a man of extravagant habits and dissolute life," being indeed suspected of incest with his wife's sister, Lilias, wife of his br. the 3rd Lord, had seduced this Christian, who stabbed him in the garden, and was executed therefor, at the Cross of Edinburgh, 12 Nov. 1679. V.G. She was wife of James Nimmo, Merchant, and da. of James Hamilton, of Grange, by Christian, 3rd da. and coh. of the 1st Lord Forrester of Corstorphine.

He, who was *b.* 12 Dec. 1632, did not, however, assume the title. He *m.*, before 1 Mar. 1650, Lilias, 4th and yst. da. and coh. of George (Forrester), Lord Forrester of Corstorphine [S.], and Christian, his wife, both abovenamed. She was *b.* 18 Sep. 1634. He *d.* May 1681, in his 49th year.

IV. 1681. 4. William (Baillie *afterwards* Forrester), Lord Forrester of Corstorphine [S.], s. and h. He voted (as a Commoner) in 1681, which vote being questioned "as a Lord," he "disclaimed" his Peerage. He, however, continuing to style himself as a Peer, was ordered by the Parl. and Privy Council [S.] to relinquish the title until he had "instructed his right"; upon this "all at once, upon 31 Aug. 1698,[a] *William, now Lord Forrester* produced in Parl. a patent, dat. 5 July 1651, which was registered at his desire, and [which] purported to be a regrant[b] by Charles II of the Forrester honours, with the orig. precedence, proceeding upon the resignation of the first Lord."[c] He *m.*, in or before 1684, Margaret, da. of Sir Andrew Birnie, of Saline, Dean of the Faculty of Advocates [S.]. She was *b.* 14 Apr. 1661. He *d.* 1705.

V. 1705. 5. George (Forrester), Lord Forrester of Corstorphine [S.], 2nd[d] but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 23 Mar. 1688, his birth being reg. in Edinburgh. He served in the army under the Duke of Marlborough; was Lieut. Col. of the 26th Foot (Cameronians), in the defeat of the Jacobites at Preston, 13 Nov. 1715, where he was wounded. Col. of the 30th Foot, 1716-17; of the 2nd troop of Horse Gren. Guards, 1717-19; of the 4th Horse Gren. Guards, 1719-27. He *m.*, in or before 1724, Charlotte, da. and coh. of Anthony Rowe, of Oxfordshire. He *d.* 17 Feb. 1726/7, in France, in his 39th year.[e] Will pr. Nov. 1727. His widow, who was a Lady of the Bedchamber to the Princess of Orange, *d.* Feb. 1742/3, in Holland. Will pr. 1744.

VI. 1727. 6. George (Forrester), Lord Forrester of Corstorphine [S.], only s. and h., *b.* 14 July 1724. He was Lieut. R.N., 1735; Captain 1740, and Commander 1744. In Mar. 1746, he was tried by Court Martial, and cashiered. He *d.* unm., 26 June 1748, at Staines, Midx., aged nearly 24.

VII. 1748. 7. William (Forrester), Lord Forrester of Corstorphine [S.], cousin and h. male, being only s. and h. of the Hon. John Forrester, Capt. R.N., by Elizabeth, sister of Sir Charles Tyrrel, which John was 6th and yst. s. of William, the 4th Lord, and *d.*

---

[a] The patent of 1633 was recorded in 1684 in *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, and that of 1651 in 1698 in *Reg. Mag. Parl.* (J. Maitland Thomson.) V.G.

[b] *Riddell*, p. 124.

[c] See preceding page, note "b."

[d] His elder br., Andrew, *b.* 11 May 1686, *d.* an infant. V.G.

[e] His vote was objected to, in the election of Scottish Peers in June 1721, on the ground of the peerage being one in tail male.

12 Jan. 1737. He *m.* Hannah (—). He *d. s.p.*, at Calne, Wilts, Nov. 1763, when the issue *male* of the 4th Lord became *extinct.* Admon. 17 Nov. 1763. His widow surv. him 62 years, and *d.* 15 Nov. 1825, at Calne, aged 84. Will pr. Oct. 1826.

VIII. 1763. 8. CAROLINE, *suo jure* BARONESS FORRESTER OF CORSTORPHINE [S.], cousin of the 7th Lord, and eldest sister and h. of line of the 6th Lord, being 1st da. of the 5th Lord, and entitled (under the regrant in 1651) to the peerage on the failure of heirs male of the body of the 3rd Lord, as h. of line of the said 3rd Lord. She *m.* her cousin, George COCKBURN, of Ormistoun (s. and h. of John C., of the same, a Lord of the Admiralty 1717-32), who was Capt. R.N., and was Comptroller of the Navy 1756-70. He *d.* 23 July 1770, at Brighton. She *d.* in Portland Str., Marylebone, 25 Feb., and was *bur.* 2 Mar. 1784, at Hackney, Midx. Will pr. Mar. 1784.

IX. 1784. 9. ANNA MARIA, *suo jure* BARONESS FORRESTER OF CORSTORPHINE [S.], 1st and only surv. da. and h. She *d.* unm., 3 Dec. 1808, at Bedgebury, in Cranbrook, Kent. Will pr. 1809.

X. 1808. 10. JAMES WALTER (GRIMSTON), LORD FORRESTER OF CORSTORPHINE [S.], cousin and h., being s. and h. ap. of James Bucknall (GRIMSTON), 3rd VISCOUNT GRIMSTON, &c. [I.], and 1st BARON VERULAM OF GORHAMBURY [G.B.], by Harriet (*d.* 7 Nov. 1786), only da. and h.[a] of Edward WALTER, of Stalbridge, Dorset, and Harriet (*d.* 5 Mar. 1795), 2nd and yst. da. (whose issue, in 1808, became h. of line) of George, the 5th Lord. He was *b.* 26 Sep. 1775. He *suc.* his father, 30 Dec. 1808, as VISCOUNT GRIMSTON, &c. [I.], and BARON VERULAM OF GORHAMBURY [G.B.], a few weeks after his succession to the Barony of Forrester [S.]. He was *cr.*, 24 Nov. 1815, EARL OF VERULAM. See that title.

FORTESCUE,[b] and FORTESCUE OF CASTLE HILL[c]

BARONY.
I. 1746. 1. HUGH (FORTESCUE), LORD CLINTON, was, on 5 July 1746, *cr.* BARON FORTESCUE OF CASTLE HILL, co. Devon, with a spec. rem., failing heirs male of his body, to Matthew Fortescue, his br. (*ex parte paternâ*) of

(a) A charming portrait of her, together with one of her mother (after Reynolds), will be found in Warrand's *Hertfordshire Families*, under Grimston. V.G.

(b) Arms: Azure a bend ingrailed Argent cotized Or. According to *The Complete English Peerage* (pub. 1775), which contains many similar legends, "The surname of this noble family" is derived from "their ancestor, a soldier of extraordinary strength and courage," who is said to have borne "a huge strong shield (*fort escu*) before William, Duke of Normandy, at the battle of Hastings." V.G.

(c) The old name Filleigh seems to have given place to Castle Hill in the latter half of the 18th century. The change of name is spoken of as "recent" in *The Complete English Peerage* referred to above. V.G.

the half blood. He was, at the same date, *cr.* EARL CLINTON with the ordinary rem. He *d.* unm., 2 May 1751, aged 55, when the Earldom of Clinton became *extinct.* See fuller particulars of him under CLINTON, Barony by writ, 1299, *sub* the 14th holder.

II. 1751. 2. MATTHEW (FORTESCUE), BARON FORTESCUE OF CASTLE HILL, br. (of the half blood) and h. (under the spec. rem.), being yr. of the 2 sons of Hugh FORTESCUE, of Filleigh, Devon, and only s. by his *second* wife, Lucy, da. of Matthew (AYLMER), 1st BARON AYLMER OF BALRATH [I.]. He was *b.* 31 Mar., and *bap.* 17 Apr. 1719, at Greenwich; was High Steward of Barnstaple; took his seat in the House, 17 May 1751.[a] He *m.*, 8 July 1752, Anne, 2nd da. of John CAMPBELL, of Calder, or Cawdor, co. Nairn, and of Stackpole Court, co. Pembroke, by Mary, da. and coh. of Lewis PRYSE, of Gogerddan. He *d.* 10, and was *bur.* 21 July 1785, at Filleigh, Devon, aged 66.[b] Will dat. 9 July 1780, pr. Jan. 1786. His widow *d.* 26 May 1812, in Wimpole Str., Marylebone, aged 81.

III. 1785. EARLDOM. I. 1789. 3 and 1. HUGH (FORTESCUE), BARON FORTESCUE OF CASTLE HILL, 1st s. and h., *b.* 12 Mar. 1753; ed. at Eton 1764-69; matric. at Oxford (Univ. Coll.), 10 May 1770; M.P. for Beaumaris, 1784-85.[c] Lord Lieut. and Vice Admiral of Devon, 1788-1839; High Steward of Barnstaple and of South Molton. He was *cr.*, 1 Sep. 1789, VISCOUNT EBRINGTON, co. Gloucester, and EARL FORTESCUE. F.S.A. 29 Mar. 1792. D.C.L. of Oxford, 3 July 1810. He *m.*, 10 May 1782, at the house of Earl Temple, in Pall Mall, St. James's, Westm., Hester, sister of George, 1st MARQUESS OF BUCKINGHAM, and 3rd da. of the Rt. Hon. George GRENVILLE, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir William WYNDHAM, Bart. He *d.* 16 June 1841, at Castle Hill, Devon, aged 88. Will dat. 27 Nov. 1832, pr. Oct. 1841, under £50,000. His widow, who was *b.* 23 Nov. 1760, *d.* 13 Nov. 1847, at Wear Hall, Wear Gifford, Devon, aged nearly 87.

(a) He was a Whig, but opposed the Coalition Govt. in 1783, which most of the Whigs supported. V.G.

(b) He and his eldest son were granted the freedom of the city of Exeter in Sep. 1778. V.G.

(c) He steadily supported Pitt while in the Commons, and in the Lords till the end of his first Ministry, receiving his Earldom at Pitt's recommendation. Afterwards he, along with his wife's relatives, the Grenvilles, joined the Whigs, but, unlike the Grenvilles, whose support was bought by Lord Liverpool, he remained with that party for the rest of his life. V.G.

BARONY. IV. 1839. EARLDOM. II. 1841.

2 and 4. HUGH (FORTESCUE), EARL FORTESCUE, VISCOUNT EBRINGTON and BARON FORTESCUE OF CASTLE HILL, s. and h., *b.* 13 Feb. 1783, at the Army Pay Office, Whitehall, and *bap.* the same day; *styled* VISCOUNT EBRINGTON till 1841; ed. at Eton 1793; matric. at Oxford (Brasenose Coll.), 7 Feb. 1800; B.A. 1803; M.A. 1810. He was M.P. (Whig) for Barnstaple, 1804-07; for St. Mawes, 1807-09; for Buckingham, 1812-17; for Devon, 1818-20; for Tavistock, 1820-30; for Devon (again), 1830-32; and for North Devon, 1832-39. F.R.S. 5 June 1817. He was sum. to the House of Lords, *v.p.*, 1 Mar. 1839,[a] in his father's Barony of Fortescue. P.C. 1 Mar. 1839. LORD LIEUT. OF IRELAND, 1839-41; Lord Lieut. of Devon, 1839-61; Lord Steward of the Household, 1846-50. K.G., 12 July 1856. High Steward of Barnstaple and of South Molton. He *m.*, 1stly, 4 July 1817, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Susan, 1st da. of Dudley (RYDER), 1st EARL OF HARROWBY, by Susan, da. of Granville (LEVESON-GOWER), 1st MARQUESS OF STAFFORD. She, who was *b.* 20 June 1796, *d.* 30 July 1827, in childbed, at her father-in-law's house in Grosvenor Sq., and was *bur.* at Filleigh, aged 31. He *m.*, 2ndly, 26 July 1841, at the Vice-Regal Lodge, Dublin, Elizabeth, widow of Sir Marcus SOMERVILLE, Bart., and da. of Piers GEALE, of Clonsilla, co. Dublin, by Elizabeth, da. of Marcus Lowther CROFTON. He *d.* 14 Sep. 1861, at Exeter, aged 78. His widow *d.* 4 May 1896, at 58 Brook Str., Midx., aged 91.

BARONY. V. 1859. EARLDOM. III. 1861.

3 and 5. HUGH (FORTESCUE), EARL FORTESCUE [1789], VISCOUNT EBRINGTON [1789], and BARON FORTESCUE OF CASTLE HILL [1746], s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 4 Apr. 1818, in Upper Brook Str., Midx.; ed. at Harrow school; *styled* VISCOUNT EBRINGTON, 1841-61; M.P. (Liberal) for Plymouth, 1841-52;[b] for Marylebone, 1854-59; a Lord of the Treasury, 1846-47; Sec. to the Poor Law Board, 1847-51. He was (like his father) sum. to the House of Lords, *v.p.*, 20 Dec. 1859, in his father's Barony of Fortescue.[a] He *m.*, 11 Mar. 1847, at Carne, Dorset, Georgiana Augusta Charlotte Caroline, 1st da. of Col. the Hon. George Lionel DAWSON-DAMER (3rd s. of John, 1st EARL OF PORTARLINGTON [I.]), by Mary Georgiana Emma, da. of Lord Hugh SEYMOUR. She, who was *b.* 13 June 1826, *d.* in childbed, 8 Dec. 1866, aged 40, at Castle Hill afsd.[c] He *d.* there 10, and was *bur.* 14 Oct.

---

[a] For a list of such summonses, see vol. i, Appendix G.

[b] Like almost every member of his party in the Lords, except a few office holders, he remained a Unionist in 1886, when Gladstone broke up his party by suddenly acceding to the Irish demand for Home Rule. V.G.

[c] Louis Napoleon proposed to her, but her father refused him as a penniless Frenchman. On her marriage Napoleon sent her as a wedding present a fan which had belonged to Queen Hortense. V.G.

1905, at Filleigh, aged 87. Will pr. over £16,000 gross, and over £5,000 net.[a]

[Hugh Fortescue, *styled* (after 1861) Viscount Ebrington, s. and h. ap., *b.* 16 Apr. 1854; ed. at Harrow school, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge; M.A. 1879; sometime Lieut. Coldstream Guards; M.P. for Tiverton, 1881-85; for West Devon, 1885-92. Lord Lieut. of Devon from 1904. A Liberal till 1886, and then a Liberal Unionist. He *m.*, 15 July 1886, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Emily, yr. of the 2 das. of William Richard (Ormsby-Gore), 2nd Baron Harlech, by Emily Charlotte, sister of Francis (Seymour), 5th Marquess of Hertford. She was *b.* 1860. Having *suc.* to the Peerage after 22 Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.[b]]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 20,171 acres in Devon, 5,116 in co. Lincoln, 1,071 in co. Gloucester, and 571 in Cornwall, besides 3,958 in co. Waterford. Total, 30,887 acres, worth £28,673 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Castle Hill, near South Molton, Devon.

FORTESCUE OF CREDAN

BARONY [I.] I. 1746.

1. John Fortescue-Aland, 2nd s. of Edmond Fortescue, of Bierton, Bucks, by Sarah (marr. lic. Fac., 4 Oct. 1666), 1st da. of Henry, and sister and coh. (1683) of Henry Aland, of Waterford, was *b.* 7 Mar. 1670; suc. his elder br. Aug. 1704, when he took the name of *Aland* after that of *Fortescue*; F.R.S. 20 Mar. 1711/2; Barrister (Inner Temple), 1712; K.C. 1714; Bencher, 1714, and Reader 1716. M.P. (Whig) for Midhurst, 1715-16. Solicitor Gen. to the Prince of Wales, 1714-15, and to the King, 1715-17; knighted 24 Jan. 1716/7; Treasurer of the Inner Temple, 1716-17; a Baron of the Exchequer, 1717-18; a Justice of the King's Bench, 1718-27, when he was dismissed from the Bench, though quickly restored; and a Justice of the Common Pleas, 1729-46, resigning office in June 1746. D.C.L. of Oxford, 4 May 1733. He was *cr.* (privy seal 26 June), 15 Aug. 1746,[c] BARON FORTESCUE OF CREDAN,[d] co. Waterford [I.]. He *m.*, 1stly, about 1700, Grace, sister (of the half

---

[a] He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom see Appendix C in this volume.

[b] His two surviving sons served in the European War, 1914-18, Viscount Ebrington as Capt. 2nd Dragoons (Royal Scots Greys); he was wounded in Feb. 1915; the Hon. Denzil George Fortescue as 2nd Lieut. Royal North Devon Hussars. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

[c] It is somewhat curious that the creation of this Barony should be but six weeks later than that of the Barony of Fortescue of Castle Hill [G.B.].

[d] Credan is a headland on the east shore of Waterford harbour, and formed part of the estate of the Aland family.

blood) of Charles, 1st EARL CAMDEN, and da. of Sir John PRATT, Lord Ch. Justice of the King's Bench, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. and coh. of the Rev. Henry GREGORY. He *m.*, 2ndly, 29 Dec. 1721, Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Sir Robert DORMER, a Justice of the Common Pleas (1706-26), by Mary, da. and coh. of Sir Richard BLAKE. He *d.* (within a few months of his elevation to the Peerage) 19 Dec. 1746, aged 76. Will dat. 29 Sep. 1746, pr. 1747.[a] His widow, who was *b.* 5 Sep. 1691, *d.* Apr. 1748, aged 56. Both were *bur.* at Stapleford Abbots, Essex.

II. 1746 to 1780. 2. DORMER (FORTESCUE-ALAND), BARON FORTESCUE OF CREDAN [I.], 3rd but only surv. s. and h.,[b] being only s. by the 2nd wife. He *d.* unm., 9 Mar. 1780, in his 59th year, when his Peerage became *extinct.* He was *bur.* at Stapleford Abbots afsd. M.I. there. Will pr. Mar. 1780.

FORTEVIOT

See "ROBERTSON OF FORTEVIOT, co. Perth," Barony for life (*Robertson*), *cr.* 1899.

FORTH

EARLDOM [S.]

I. 1642 to 1651. PATRICK RUTHVEN, General in the King's army, was, in 1639, *cr.* LORD RUTHVEN OF ETTRICK [S.], and, on 27 Mar. 1642, EARL OF FORTH [S.]. He was, on 27 May 1644, *cr.* EARL OF BRENTFORD, co. Midx. He *d. s.p.m.*, 2 Feb. 1650/1, when all his honours became *extinct.* See fuller particulars under BRENTFORD, Earldom, *cr.* 1644; *extinct* 1651.

---

i.e. "FORTH," Viscountcy [S.] (*Drummond*), *cr.* 1686, with the EARLDOM OF MELFORT [S.], which see.

i.e. "FORTH," Marquessate [S.] (*Drummond*), *cr.* 1692, with the DUKEDOM OF MELFORT [S.], by James II, when in exile. See MELFORT, Earldom, *cr.* 1686, and vol. i, Appendix F.

See "PANMURE OF FORTH," Earldom [I.] (*Maule*), *cr.* 1743; *extinct* 1782.

---

[a] "He had the character of being well versed in Norman and Saxon literature. This he fully maintained in the introductory remarks to his edition of the treatise of his illustrious ancestor, Sir John Fortescue, entitled *The Difference between an absolute and limited Monarchy*, which he published in 1714. His *Law Reports of Select Cases* were prepared for publication before his death, but not printed till 1748." (Foss's *Judges of England*).

[b] John Fortescue, his elder br. (of the half blood), *d. v.p.* and unm., at Tours, 9 Dec. 1743, aged 31, and was *bur.* at Stapleford Abbots.

FORTROSE

[The *style* of "LORD FORTROSE" was used by the heirs apparent of the EARLS OF SEAFORTH [S.] (*Mackenzie*), though no such peerage dignity, other than the Viscountcy of that name conferred by the *titular* King, *circa* 1690, was vested in them.]

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. 1766 to 1781. KENNETH MACKENZIE, grandson of William, EARL OF SEAFORTH [S.], and who, but for the attainder of his said grandfather in 1716, would in 1761 (on the death of his father) have *suc.* to that dignity, was *b.* 15 Jan. 1744, and was *cr.*, 18 Nov. 1766, BARON OF ARDELVE and VISCOUNT FORTROSE, of co. Wicklow [I.]. He was *cr.*, 3 Dec. 1771, EARL OF SEAFORTH [I.]. He *d. s.p.m.*, Aug. 1781, when all his honours became *extinct*. See SEAFORTH, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1771; *extinct* 1781.

FOSTON

See "MANNERS OF FOSTON, co. Lincoln," Barony (*Manners-Sutton*), *cr.* 1807.

FOTHERINGAY

See "OVERSTONE OF OVERSTONE AND OF FOTHERINGAY, both co. Northampton," Barony (*Loyd*), *cr.* 1850; *extinct* 1883.

FOXFORD OF STACKPOLE COURT

i.e. "FOXFORD OF STACKPOLE COURT, co. Clare," Barony (*Pery*), *cr.* 1815. See LIMERICK, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1803, under the 1st Earl.

FOXLEY [Berks]

See "BAYNING OF FOXLEY, co. Berks," Viscountcy (*Murray* born *Bayning*), *cr.* 1674; *extinct* 1678.

See "BAYNING OF FOXLEY, co. Berks," Barony (*Townshend*), *cr.* 1797; *extinct* 1866.

FOXLEY [Wilts]

See "HOLLAND OF FOXLEY, co. Wilts," Barony (*Fox*), *cr.* 1763; *extinct* 1859.

FRANKFORT DE MONTMORENCY, AND FRANKFORT OF GALMOYE

BARONY [I.]
I. 1800.
VISCOUNTCY [I.]
I. 1816.

1. LODGE EVANS MORRES, 1st s. and h. of Redmond MORRES,[a] of Dublin, Barrister-at-Law, by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Francis LODGE, of Dublin afsd.; was *b.* 26 Jan. 1747; admitted Trin. Coll. Dublin, 17 Oct. 1761; Barrister (Dublin) 1769; LL.D. Dublin, 1770; M.P. for Innistioge 1768-76, for Bandon Bridge 1776-96, for Ennis 1796-97, and for Dingle 1797-1800; High Sheriff of co. Kilkenny 1783; Receiver Gen. of the Post Office [I.] 1784-89; Under Sec. for Ireland, Feb. to May 1795; P.C. [I.], sworn 1 July 1796; a Lord of the Treasury [I.] 1796-1806.[b] Being a Tory, and having made himself useful in carrying the Union [I.], he was *cr.*, 31 July 1800,[c] BARON FRANKFORT OF GALMOYE, co. Kilkenny [I.]. By Royal lic., 17 June 1815, he took (together with 4 of his cousins) the name of *De Montmorency*[d] in lieu of that of *Morres*. On 12 Jan. 1816 he was *cr.* VISCOUNT FRANKFORT DE MONTMORENCY, in the patent whereof the name of *De Montmorency* was introduced. He *m.*, 1stly, Jan. 1771, Mary, da. and h. of Joseph FADE, of Dublin, by Sarah, da. of John BAYLY. She *d. s.p.*, 7 Feb. 1787. He *m.*, 2ndly, 6 Aug. 1804, Catherine, da. of George WHITE, of Castle Bellingham. He *d.* 21 Sep. 1822, at Clontarff, near Dublin, aged 75. His widow *d.* 12 Nov. 1851.

II. 1822.

2. LODGE RAYMOND (DE MONTMORENCY), VISCOUNT FRANKFORT DE MONTMORENCY, &c. [I.], only s. and h., by 2nd wife, *b.* 24 Nov. 1806; ed. at Eton *circa* 1820-23; sometime an officer in the 10th Hussars, but retired in 1827. He *m.*, 12 Jan. 1835, at Abergele,

---

[a] This Redmond was yr. br. of Hervey (Morres), 1st Viscount Mountmorres [I.], being 3rd and yst. s. of Francis Morres, of Castle Morres, co. Kilkenny, by Catherine, da. and h. of Sir William Evans, of Kilcreen, in that county.

[b] He is by some wrongly stated to have been Secretary to the Lord Lieutenant [I.]. V.G.

[c] As to the creations in the Irish Peerage in 1800, see vol. iii, Appendix H.

[d] This licence, which extended to Viscount Mountmorres [I.] as well as to Baron Frankfort [I.] and others, stated that Montmorency was the "ancient and original" name of the family! J. H. Round in his paper on "The Montmorency Imposture" (*Feudal England*, 1895, pp. 519-527) analysed the alleged descent as put forth by the family, and was able to demonstrate the absolute falsehood of "this cock-and-bull pedigree, or genealogical nightmare, which, for shere topsy-turvydom, has, I venture to assert, never been surpassed." He observes "that a more impudent claim was never successfully foisted on the authorities and the public," and that "the chief sinner in the matter was, of course, Sir W. Betham [then deputy Ulster], who certified to the truth of 'this audacious concoction.'" He also shows that the representatives of the French house vigorously rejected the claim. G.E.C. and V.G.

North Wales, Georgiana Frederica, da. of Peter FitzGibbon HENCHY, Queen's Counsel [I.] and LL.D., by his 1st wife, Eleanor, da. of (—) ATKINSON. She, who obtained a separation in 1843, *d.* 16 Apr. 1885, in her 77th year, at Brighton. He *d.* 25 Dec. 1889, in his 84th year.[a]

III. 1889. 3. RAYMOND HERVEY (DE MONTMORENCY), VISCOUNT FRANKFORT DE MONTMORENCY [1816], and BARON FRANKFORT OF GALMOYE [1800] [I.], only s. and h.; *b.* 21 Sep. 1835, at Theydon Bois, Essex; ed. at Eton 1848-52; entered the Army 1854; Capt. 33rd Foot, exchanging to 32nd Light Infantry; served in the Crimea, the Indian Mutiny, and the Abyssinian War; Lieut. Col. 32nd Light Infantry 1876; Colonel 1881; Hon. Maj. Gen. 1887; Maj. Gen. 1889; in command at Alexandria 1887-90; in Bengal 1890-95; in Dublin 1895-97, when he retired. K.C.B. 21 May 1898. Rep. Peer [I.] 1900-02 (Conservative). He *m.*, 25 Apr. 1866, at the Cathedral of Montreal, Rachel Mary Lumley Godolphin, 1st da. of Field Marshal the Rt. Hon. Sir John MICHEL, G.C.B., by Louisa Anne, da. of Major Gen. H. CHURCHILL. He *d.*, of apoplexy, at 30 Bury Str., St. James's, 7, and was *bur.* 12 May 1902, at Dewlish, Dorchester, aged 66. His widow was living 1920.

[WILLOUGHBY JOHN HORACE DE MONTMORENCY, 2nd[b] but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 3 May 1868; educated at Marlborough school; ent. the Army 1888; sometime Capt. 1st Batt. Duke of Cornwall's L.I.; served in Burma, 1891-92; in the Tirah expedition, 1897-98; the Nile, 1899. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Capt. Duke of Cornwall's L.I.[c] He *m.*, 1 Feb. 1916, Mabel Augusta (Mrs. PEARSON), yst. da. of the late L. C. THROCKMORTON and Mrs. WRENCH, of Woollahra, Sydney, N.S.W. He *d.* suddenly, at Woodend, Studland, Dorset, 5 July 1917, when his Peerage became *extinct.* Having *suc.* to the Peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work. His widow was living 1920.]

---

[a] On 3 Dec. 1852 he was indicted for libel and sentenced to 12 months' imprisonment in the House of Correction. In passing sentence Lord Campbell said: "You have caused to be widely circulated a most scandalous and indecent publication, putting in the names of persons whom it must have been your intention to defame." The libel offered "to arrange assignations with the most perfect impunity," and was accompanied by a list of names of respectable people, who it was suggested were engaged in the business. V.G.

[b] His elder br., Raymond Hervey Lodge Joseph de M., *b.* 5 Feb. 1867, Capt. 21st Lancers, obtained the V.C. for his gallantry at Omdurman, 1898; he *d. v.p.* and unm., being killed in action at Schoeman's Farm, near Sterkstroom, in Cape Colony, 23 Feb. 1900. For a list of peers and h. ap. of peers who fought in the S. African War, see vol. iii, Appendix B. V.G.

[c] For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 4,610 acres in co. Kilkenny, 1,653 in co. Clare, 1,054 in co. Cavan, and 636 in co. Carlow. Total, 7,953 acres, worth £3,805 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Theydon Bois, near Epping, Essex.

FRANKLEY

See "LYTTELTON OF FRANKLEY, co. Worcester," Barony (*Lyttelton*), *cr.* 1756; *extinct* 1779.

See "LYTTELTON OF FRANKLEY, co. Worcester," Barony (*Lyttelton*), *cr.* 1794.

FRASER

i.e. "FRASER OF LOVAT" (more probably "LOVAT"), Barony [S.] (*Fraser*), *cr. circa* 1460; see under LOVAT.

BARONY [S.] I. 1633.

1. ANDREW FRASER, s. and h. of Michael F., of Muchalls, Stanywood and Kinmundy, co. Aberdeen, by Isobel, da. of Duncan FORBES, of Monymusk. He was a minor at his father's death in 1588. He greatly enlarged the house of Muchalls (since called Castle Fraser), and bought various estates. He was *cr.*, 29 June 1633, LORD FRASER [S.], with rem. to heirs male whatsoever.[a] He *m.*, 1stly (cont. 1592), Elizabeth, yst. da. of Robert (DOUGLAS), *jure uxoris* EARL OF BUCHAN [S.]. He *m.*, 2ndly (charter to her as his future wife, 20 May 1624), Anne, widow of Patrick BARCLAY, Fiar of Towie, and da. of Patrick (DRUMMOND), 3rd LORD DRUMMOND [S.]. He *d.* 10 Dec. 1636. Funeral entry at Lyon office. His widow was living 1640.

---

[a] "It is not surprising that the title of Lord Fraser, so indicative of chieftaincy over the Frasers, should have given umbrage to the opulent and powerful families of Lovat and Philorth [Lords Saltoun]. What was the particular motive for the creation does not appear." But "the only time that any cavil was raised against the King's prerogative" as the Fountain of Honour was subsequent to this creation, some having presumed "so far to slight and contemne his Maiestie's patent, and royal pleasure therein exprest, as . . . to give other names and designations than what are contained in the patent." This proceeding, however, called forth an Act of Parl., 24 June 1662, which "declares that the Lord Fraser is, according to his patent, to have and enjoy the tytle of Lord Fraser and discharges all his Majestie's subjects that none of them presume in discourses, writings, or otherways, to give him any other title, or designations, as they will be answerable at their heist perrell." (Riddell's *Remarks upon Scotch Peerage Law, as connected with the case of the Earldom of Devon*, 1833, text and note 3, pp. 78, 79).

II. 1636. 2. ANDREW (FRASER), LORD FRASER [S.], s. and h., by 1st wife. Retoured h. to his father 21 Apr. 1637. He was a Parl. Commissioner, against the Malignants in 1644, for estates in 1645, and for defence of the Kingdom 1649. He *m.*, 1stly, in 1618, Margaret, 1st da. of James (ELPHINSTONE), 1st LORD BALMERINO, by his 2nd wife, Marjory, da. of Hugh MAXWELL, of Tealing. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 31 July 1637, Anne, da. of James HALDANE, of Gleneagles. She *d.* about 1640. He *m.*, 3rdly (cont. 21 Aug. 1644), Elizabeth, sister of James, 1st VISCOUNT FRENDRAUGHT [S.], and 1st da. of James CRICHTON, of Frendraught, by Elizabeth, 1st da. of John (GORDON), 12th EARL OF SUTHERLAND [S.]. He *d.* between July 1656 and July 1658. His widow surv. him many years, and was living at Torhendry as late as 1696.

III. 1657? 3. ANDREW (FRASER), LORD FRASER [S.], 4th[a] but 1st surv. s. and h., being 2nd s. by 2nd wife. Served h. gen. to his father 24 Dec. 1664. He *m.*, 1stly, 17 Oct. 1658, Catherine, widow of Robert (ARBUTHNOTT), VISCOUNT ARBUTHNOTT [S.], and before that of Sir John SINCLAIR, of Dunbeath, and da. of Hugh (FRASER), 7th LORD LOVAT [S.], by Isabel, da. of Sir John WEMYSS. She *d.* 18 Oct. 1663. He *m.*, 2ndly, Jean, widow of John (ERSKINE), EARL OF MAR [S.] (who *d.* Sep. 1668), and da. of George (MACKENZIE), 2nd EARL OF SEAFORTH [S.], by Barbara, da. of Arthur (FORBES), 10th LORD FORBES [S.]. He *d.* 22 May 1674, at Muchalls.[b] Fun. entry in Lyon office. His widow was served h. to her terce 15 Sep. 1674.

IV. 1674 to 1716. 4. CHARLES (FRASER), LORD FRASER [S.], only s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* before Sep. 1662; served h. to his father 2 Mar. 1683. He remained loyal to King James at the Revolution, but surrendered to Gen. Mackay, at Ayr, Oct. 1690. He was tried for treason, 29 Mar. 1693, at Edinburgh, and fined £200 for drinking the health of "King James." He took the oaths and his seat in Parl. [S.] 2 July 1695. In 1697 he joined the notorious Simon, Lord Lovat, in violently preventing the marriage of the da. and h. of line of Hugh, 10th Lord Lovat, with the Master of Saltoun.[c] He disposed of all his estates, his father having died deeply in debt. He was a supporter (1706) of the Union. He engaged in the Rising of 1715, but, keeping in hiding till his death, escaped attainder. He *m.*, in Sep.

---

[a] His elder brother of the whole blood, James, *d. v.p.* and *s.p.* V.G.

[b] He was "one of the finest noblemen in the kingdom for a statesman and orator." (Wardlaw). "The handsomest person of all the nobility as I judge." (James Skene). V.G.

[c] For this offence Simon was tried and sentenced to death in his absence, 5 Sep. 1698.

1683, being then of age, Mary or Marjory,[a] widow of Simon Fraser, of Inverallochy, and 1st da. of James (Erskine), 7th Earl of Buchan [S.], by Marjory, da. of William (Ramsay), 1st Earl of Dalhousie [S.]. He *d. s.p.s.*,[b] 12 Oct. 1716, being killed by a fall from a precipice, at Pernan, near Banff, since which date the Barony, if not *extinct*, has remained *dormant*.[c]

Charles Fraser, 3rd s. of Simon F., of Inverallochy (grandson of another Simon F., whose widow had married Charles, 4th Lord Fraser), was *cr.*, 20 July 1723, by the *titular* James III, LORD FRASER OF MUCHALLS [S.], with rem. to heirs male.[d] He inherited the estates of Charles, Lord Fraser [S.], next abovenamed.[e] He *m.* Anne, only da. of John Udny, of that ilk, by Martha (*m.* 1701), da. of George (Gordon), 1st Earl of Aberdeen. She, who was *b.* about 1704, *d.* 24 Aug. 1753. He *d.* between 1749 and 1789.[f]

Simon (Fraser), 4th Lord Lovat, having, after many tergiversations, joined the association formed in 1737 for restoring the Stuarts, was *cr.*, 14 Mar. 1739/40, by the *titular* King James III, DUKE OF FRASER, MARQUESS OF BEAUFORT, EARL OF STRATHERRICK AND ABERTARF, VISCOUNT OF THE AIRD AND STRATHGLASS, LORD LOVAT AND BEAULIEU [S.], with the usual remainders.[d] For fuller particulars of him see *sub* xi Lord Lovat.[f]

FRECHEVILLE see FRESCHEVILLE

FREELAND

See "Ruthven of Freeland, co. Perth," Barony [S.] (*Ruthven*), *cr.* 1651.

FRENCH see FFRENCH

---

[a] She is usually called Margaret in Peerages. V.G.

[b] His only child "lay a dying" 30 Dec. 1690. V.G.

[c] Some particulars of the probable origin of the family of the grantee (in the heir male of which the dignity is *de jure* vested) are given in *Hewlett*, p. 45, as also in Riddell [1833], p. 78. The estate of Muchalls passed, by the disposition of the last Lord, to Charles Fraser, of Inverallochy (a descendant of his wife by her 1st husband), now represented (through a female) by the Mackenzie-Frasers, of Castle Fraser, co. Ross.

[d] See also vol. i, Appendix F.

[e] See note "c," *circa finem*.

[f] For his successors see Ruvigny's *Jacobite Peerage*.

FRENDRAUGHT

VISCOUNTCY [S.]
I. 1642.

1. James Crichton, s. and h. ap. of James C., of Frendraught, co. Aberdeen (*d.* in or after 1667), by Elizabeth (*m.* 25 Feb. 1618/9), da. of John (Gordon), Earl of Sutherland [S.], was *b.* about 1620; matric. at King's Coll., Aberdeen, 1635; and was in his father's lifetime (in consideration of his father being h. male of the celebrated Lord Chancellor Crichton [S.]) *cr.* by patent dat. at Nottingham, 29 Aug. 1642, VISCOUNT OF FRENDRAUGHT AND LORD CRICHTON [S.], with rem. to his heirs male and successors. He was with the Marquess of Montrose at his defeat at Invercharron (or Carbisdale), 27 Apr. 1650, where he was severely wounded, and taken prisoner to Dunrobin. He is stated (though untruly) to have then died by his own hand "to prevent public vengeance." He *m.*, 1stly, in 1639, after 1 Oct., Janet, 3rd da. of Alexander (Leslie), 1st Earl of Leven [S.], by his 1st wife, Agnes, da. of David Renton, of Billie, co. Berwick. She *d. s.p.m.*, 24 Nov. 1640. He *m.*, 2ndly, 8 Nov. 1642, at Drumoak church, Marion, da. of Sir Alexander Irvine, of Drum, by Margaret, da. of John (Scrimgeour), Viscount Dudhope [S.]. He sold the Frendraught estate 20 July 1647. Having expressed penitence for his manifold defections from the Covenant, he was, on 3 Oct. 1651, admitted an Elder of the Kirk Session at Forgue. He sat in Parl. 25 Jan. 1661. He *d. v.p.*, between 14 July 1664 and 17 Aug. 1665.

II. 1664 or 1665.

2. James (Crichton), Viscount of Frendraught, &c. [S.], s. and h., by 2nd wife. He *m.*, between Apr. 1668 and July 1669, Christian, widow of Thomas (Rutherford), Lord Rutherford [S.] (who *d.* Apr. 1668), and da. of Sir Alexander Urquhart, of Cromartie. He *d.* between 16 Sep. 1674 and 22 Jan. 1674/5. His widow *m.*, as her 3rd husband, George Morison, to whom (after the death of her son the 3rd Viscount) she conveyed the lands of Bognie, Frendraught, &c. He *d.* before 1 Aug. 1699.[a] She *d.* between 16 Dec. 1686 and 1 Aug. 1699.

III. 1674.

3. William (Crichton), Viscount of Frendraught, &c. [S.], only s. and h. He *d.* unm. and a minor between 4 Mar. 1680 and 17 Aug. 1686.

IV. 1686? to 1690.

4. Lewis (Crichton), Viscount of Frendraught and Lord Crichton [S.], uncle and h., being 2nd and yst. s. of the 1st Viscount, by his 2nd wife. He matric. at King's Coll., Aberdeen, 1668; was served h. to his

---

[a] They were inherited by their son, Theodore Morison, who was served heir of his father therein, 1 Aug. 1699.

nephew in 1686. He was a Rom. Cath., and fought under Dundee at Killiecrankie for King James, and was one of the last in Scotland to remain in arms for his Sovereign, only surrendering on 28 Sep. 1690, and being kept in prison at Stirling until 21 June 1694. A *decree of forfaulture* was pronounced against him, 14 July 1690, by Parl. [S.], when all his honours became *forfeited*,[a] and on 27 Apr. 1693 was fined for non-attendance in Parl. He joined King James in exile. He *m.* Margaret, sister of James Seaton, of Menie, da. of Thomas Seaton, Cornet of Horse. He *d. s.p.*, 26 Feb. 1698, at St. Germain-en-Laye. His widow, who is said to have *m.* George Crichton next below mentioned in 1699, *d.* 4 Feb. 1723/4 in the Canongate, Edinburgh.

V. 1698. 5. George Crichton, of Auchingoul, uncle and h., and but for the attainder Viscount of Frendraught, being yr. br. of the 1st Viscount and 3rd[b] s. of their father. He was *b.* about 1625; was served h. gen. to his nephew, the 2nd Viscount, 19 May 1698, and assumed the title on the death of the 4th Viscount. He *m.*, some long time before 1665, Jean, da. of Sir Alexander Irving, of Drum. He is also said to have *m.*, 2ndly, in 1699, his nephew's widow, Margaret Seaton next above mentioned. He *d.* before 30 July 1702.

VI. 1702? 6. James Crichton, s. and h. He *m.* Margaret, said to be da. of Alexander Gordon, a Senator of the College of Justice. He *d.* before 16 Nov. 1744, having apparently disinherited the eldest of his 4 sons. His widow was living 26 July 1750.

VII. 1744? to 1751? 7. James Crichton, 2nd s., assumed the title on his father's death.[a] He fought for Prince Charles Edward in the Rising of 1745, but escaped to France. He disposed of the lands of Auchingoul, 26 July 1750, and *d.* in poverty at Paris. He had 2 yr. brothers, Charles and George, but nothing is known of them nor of any further assumption of the title.[c]

---

[a] "If the dignity should be restored, the collateral heir male of the first Viscount would be entitled to it"; see *Hewlett*, p. 147, where some account is given of the genealogy of the family.

[b] The second s., William, when aged 18, and presumably unm., was killed by Adam Gordon. V.G.

[c] He is alleged, on the authority of the *List of Rebels*, 1746 (pub. by the Scottish Hist. Soc., 1890), to have been *cr.* "Viscount of Frendraught by the Pretender's son." But this must be an error, for the Prince could not in his father's lifetime have done more than promise to recommend him for a peerage. Moreover, if his elder brother was then dead, this James would already in the eyes of all Jacobites have been Viscount

FRENE

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FRESCHEVILLE

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FRESCHEVILLE OF STAVELEY

BARONY.

I. 1665 to 1682.

JOHN FRESCHEVILLE,[a] s. and h. of Sir Peter F., of Staveley, co. Derby (*d.* 7 Apr. 1634), by his 1st wife, Jocosa, widow of Sir Hewett OSBORNE, da. of Thomas FLEETWOOD, of the Vache, Bucks, was *b.* (apparently) 4 Dec. 1607; M.P. for co. Derby, 1628-29 and 1661-69; Gent. of the Privy Chamber, 1639; was in command of a regt. of eight troops of Horse for the King during the civil war. "In consequence of the services rendered to the Royal cause and on his petition to the King" he obtained a Royal warrant, 25 Mar. 1644/5, "for his creation as a Peer by the style of Lord Frecheville of Staveley Musard and Fitz-Ralph to him and his heirs male lawfully begotten. This patent, however, never passed the great seal, so that immediately after the Restoration another petition was addressed by the same John Frescheville to the Crown praying the accomplishment of the patent, and a warrant to that effect was signed by the King at Whitehall, 23 June 1660, to create him a Baron by the same title as above to him and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, and for want of such to Elizabeth, his eldest da., and the heirs of her body, and for want of such to Frances, his youngest da., and to her heirs for ever. The patent, however, did not pass till 16 Mar. 1664/5, and limited the title to him and the heirs male of his body." By it he was *cr.* BARON FRESCHEVILLE OF STAVELEY, co. Derby. In 1677 he presented a claim (which was not allowed) to the precedence in the House of Lords of a Barony alleged to have been *cr.* 26 Jan.

Frendraught (1642), and if his brother was then living neither James nor Charles is likely to have *cr.* a new peer with the same title as one in their view still existing. A similar case, resting upon equally weak evidence, is the alleged creation by Prince Charlie, before 1753 (and presumably also in 1745), of John William O'Sullivan as *Duke of Munster*. Even if Charles, owing to his position as Prince Regent, regarded himself as empowered to *cr.* titles of honour, it seems strange that he should have confined himself to one Viscountcy as above, and one Dukedom for a man who later, in 1747, accepted a knighthood, and in 1753 a Baronetcy from James III. Yet no other titles of any kind are even alleged to have been *cr.* by Charles Edward in his father's lifetime, and only 3 after his father's death. V.G.

(1296/7) 25 Edw. I, by a writ issued to his ancestor, Ralph de Frescheville.[a] In 1680 he sold the reversion (on his death) of the manor of Staveley, for £2,600, to the Earl of Devonshire. He was a Tory. He *m.*, 1stly, Bruce, da. of Francis NICHOLLS, of Ampthill, Beds. She *d. s.p.*, 10 Apr. 1629, aged 18. He *m.*, 2ndly, Apr. 1630, at the King's Court, Sarah, da. and h. of Sir John HARINGTON, of Bagworth. She, who was Maid of Honour (1630) to the Queen Consort, *d. s.p.m.*, in London, 22, and was *bur.* 24 June 1665, at St. Lawrence Pountney in that city. He *m.*, 3rdly, about 7 June 1666, Anna Charlotte, da. of Sir Henry DE VIC, Bart., Chancellor of the Garter, by Margaret, da. of Sir Philip CARTERET. He *d. s.p.m.*, in Westm., 31 Mar., and was *bur.* 9 Apr. 1682, at Staveley, in his 76th year, when his Peerage became *extinct.*[b] M.I. Will dat. 9 Jan. 1681/2, pr. 1682. His widow, who had been many years Lady of the Bedchamber to Queen Anne (both when Queen and when Princess George of Denmark), *d. s.p.*, 12 Nov. 1717, at a great age. Will pr. Nov. 1717.

---

[a] As to this writ of 26 Jan. 1296/7 not constituting a regular summons to Parl., see Preface in vol. i. This primary objection, however, was not in this case taken. *Nicolas* (followed by *Courthope*) says of this claim, "it being contended that, to give the party summoned to Parl. an estate of inheritance, a *sitting* under the writ was necessary, and as the *onus* of proving such sitting rested with the party claiming the dignity, and no such proof being extant in the case of the said Ralph Frescheville, the claim was not admitted." G.E.C. Sir Francis Palmer also (*Peerage Law in England*, p. 45) accepts this account of the decision in this case, but, as J. H. Round points out (*Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, pp. 191-3), "the decision is limited to the words of the Resolution, *viz.*, that the lords 'do not find sufficient ground to advise his majesty to allow the claim of the petition.' In the *Lords' Reports on the Dignity of a Peer* the Committee guardedly state that 'it does not clearly appear what were the grounds of this decision' (vol. ii, p. 29), and even incline to the view that 1297 was considered a date too early for 'a writ of summons *and sitting*' to operate as creating an hereditary barony." J. H. R. adds, in a letter to the Editor: "Its bearing was considered in the De L'Isle case and again in the Meinill case. In the latter it was argued in the Petitioners' printed case (1901) that the Frescheville case had been misunderstood, and that the claim did *not* fail for want of a proof of sitting, but because the writ was not one to a valid Parliament. This argument was advanced because in the Meinill case it was similarly impossible to produce a proof of sitting. But the only result in the Meinill case was to emphasise in the decision (1903) the lack of proof of sitting as vital." The strongest objection, however, to the claim in 1677 seems to have been unknown to all parties. G. W. Watson shows in his article FRESCHEVILLE (see *post*), that John, Lord Frescheville, was not representative of Ralph de Frescheville. V.G.

[b] Of his three daughters and coheirs, all by his 2nd wife, (1) Christian, *b.* 13 Dec. 1633, *m.*, 28 Feb. 1651/2 (as his 1st wife), Charles Powlett, afterwards (1689) 1st Duke of Bolton, and *d. s.p.s.*, 22 May 1653, aged 19; (2) Elizabeth, *b.* 1, and *bap.* 9 Jan. 1634/5, *m.*, 1stly, 18 Sep. 1661, in Lambeth chapel, Philip Warwick, who *d.* 12 Mar. 1682/3. She *m.*, 2ndly (as his 4th wife), 8 Jan. 1684/5, Conyers (Darcy), Earl of Holderness, and *d. s.p.*, 22 Feb. 1689/90. (3) Frances, *b.* 1, and *bap.* 15 Nov. 1638, *m.* Col. Thomas Colepeper, who in her right claimed the Barony of Frescheville. She *d.* 3 Dec. 1698; her husband was living (*s.p.*) in 1708.

FRESHWATER

See "TENNYSON OF ALDWORTH, co. Sussex, AND OF FRESHWATER in the Isle of Wight," Barony (*Tennyson*), *cr.* 1884.

FREVILLE

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FREYNE see under FRENE

FURNIVAL OF MALAHIDE

i.e. "FURNIVAL OF MALAHIDE, in Ireland," Barony (*Talbot*), *cr.* 1839; *extinct* 1849. See TALBOT OF MALAHIDE, Barony [I.], *cr.* 1831, under the 2nd holder thereof.

FURNIVALLE

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

FYTTON see FITTON

FYVIE

i.e. "FYVIE," Barony [S.] (*Seton*), *cr.* 1598. See DUNFERMLINE, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1605; *forfeited* 1690.

G

GAGE OF CASTLE ISLAND, OF CASTLEBAR, OF FIRLE, AND OF HIGH MEADOW

VISCOUNTCY and BARONY [I.] I. 1720.

1. THOMAS GAGE, of High Meadow, co. Gloucester, s. and h. of Joseph G.,[a] of Sherborne Castle, Oxon, by Elizabeth, da. and eventually h. of Sir George PENRUDDOCK, of Hale, Hants, was M.P. (double return) for Minehead (Whig) Apr. to May 1717; for Tewkesbury (6 Parls.) 1721-54.[b] He was *cr.*, 14 Sep. 1720,[c] BARON GAGE OF CASTLEBAR, co. Mayo, and VISCOUNT GAGE OF CASTLE ISLAND, co. Kerry [I.], "with the creation fee of 20 marks."[d] F.R.S. 19 Dec. 1728; Verderer of the Forest of Dean; Master of the Household to the Prince of Wales, 1747-51. By the death of his cousin, Sir William Gage, 7th Bart., 23 Apr. 1744, he *suc.* to the Baronetcy (*cr.* 26 Mar. 1622), and to the estate of Firle, Sussex. He *m.*, 1stly, about 1717, Benedicta Maria Theresa,[e] only da. and h. of Henry Benedict HALL, of High Meadow afsd., by Frances, da. of Sir John FORTESCUE, Bart., of Salden, Bucks. She *d.* at Bristol, 25, and was *bur.* 30 July 1749, at Newland, co. Gloucester.

---

[a] This Joseph was 4th s. of Sir Thomas Gage, 2nd Bart., of Firle, Sussex, by Mary, 1st da. and coh. of John Chamberlain, of Sherborne Castle, which estate he inherited, but it was sold by his son in 1716 to the Earl of Macclesfield. G.E.C. In a Peerage published in 1789 it is stated that his ancestor came over with William the Conqueror. Though such statements occur less frequently in twentieth-century biographies, one of the best-known reference Peerages of the present day still begins the pedigree with "The Sire de Gaugi," who is there stated to figure in the Roll of Battle Abbey! J. H. Round writes that in that Roll the descent is accepted without question on the authority of "that mischievous work" the *Norman People*, but as a matter of fact the Gaugi family settled in Northumberland, and that of Gage is a totally distinct one, whose pedigree cannot be traced beyond the 15th century. V.G.

[b] He received the thanks of the House of Commons, 31 Mar. 1732, for his exposure of the fraudulent sale of the Derwentwater estate.

[c] Before this date, actuated presumably by worldly considerations, he had abjured the Rom. Cath. communion, but he reverted to it before his death. He was at first a supporter of Walpole, but opposed the Excise Bill. V.G.

[d] G. D. Burtchaell writes: "None of these Viscounts appears to have sat in the House of Lords [I.]."

[e] For the amusing, but not very decorous, account of the "public rupture succeeded by a treaty of separation" between her and her husband, see Lady Mary Wortley Montagu's letter to Lady Mar, 1723. V.G.

He *m.*, 2ndly, 26 Dec. 1750, Jane, widow of Henry Jermyn BOND, of Bury St. Edmunds, and da. of (—) GODFREY. He *d.* at Firle afsd., 21 Dec. 1754, and was bur. there.[a] His widow *d.* 8 Oct. 1757, in Dover Str., Piccadilly. Will pr. 1757.

II. 1754. BARONY [G.B.]

2 and 1. WILLIAM HALL (GAGE), VISCOUNT GAGE OF CASTLE ISLAND, &c. [I.], s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 1 Jan. 1718. Equerry to the Prince of Wales 1742; M.P.[b] for Seaford 1744-47, and 1754-80; Paymaster of Pensions 1755-63, and 1765-82. He was *cr.*, 17 Oct. 1780, BARON GAGE OF FIRLE, co. Sussex [G.B.]. Having no issue to succeed him in that dignity, he was subsequently, 1 Nov. 1790, *cr.* BARON GAGE OF HIGH MEADOW, co. Gloucester, with a *spec. rem.*, failing the heirs male of his body, to his nephew and heir presumptive, Henry Gage. He *m.*, 3 Feb. 1757, at Erith, Kent, Elizabeth, sister of Sampson, BARON EARDLEY OF SPALDING, and yst. da. of Sampson GIDEON, of Stepney, Midx., by Jane, da. of Charles ERMELL. She *d.* 1, and was *bur.* 18 July 1783, at Firle, aged 44. Will pr. 1783. He *d. s.p.*, at Firle, 11, and was *bur.* there 18 Oct. 1791, aged 73, when the Barony of Gage of Firle [1780] became *extinct.*[c] Will pr. Dec. 1791.

I. 1780 to 1791. BARONY [G.B.]

I. 1790.

VISCOUNTCY, &c. [I.] III. BARONY [G.B.] II. 1791.

3 and 2. HENRY (GAGE), VISCOUNT GAGE OF CASTLE ISLAND, &c. [I.], also (under the *spec. rem.* in the creation of that dignity) BARON GAGE OF HIGH MEADOW, nephew and h., being s. and h. of Gen. the Hon. Thomas GAGE, sometime Commander in Chief in North America, by Margaret, da. of Peter KEMBLE, Pres. of the Council of New Jersey, which Thomas was next br. to the 2nd Viscount, and *d.* 2 Apr. 1787. He was *b.* at Montreal, in Canada, 4 Mar. 1761, and served in the Army, being Capt. 26th Foot, Major 93rd Foot, and finally (1805) Major Gen. He *m.*, 12 Jan. 1789, at the house of the Earl of Abingdon, in the parish of St. Geo., Han. Sq., Susanna Maria, only da. and h. of Lieut. Gen. William SKINNER, by Susan, da. and coh. of Admiral Sir Peter WARREN, of Westbury, in East Meon, Hants, K.B. He *d.* 29 Jan. 1808, at his house in Arlington Str., Midx., aged 46, and was *bur.* at Firle.[d] Will pr. 1808. His

---

(a) Lord Hervey (*Memoirs*, vol. i, p. 307) calls him "a petulant, silly, busy, meddling, profligate fellow." V.G.

(b) He was elected as a Whig, but became a Tory under Lord North's Government. V.G.

(c) *The Abbey of Kilkhampton*, by Sir Herbert Croft, 1780, speaks of his genuine and sincere virtues, his absence of mind, and the incoherence of his conduct. V.G.

(d) He took no active part in politics, but presumably supported Pitt. V.G.

widow *a.* 9 Apr. 1821, at Westbury House afsd., aged 51, and was *bur.* at Firle. Will pr. 1824.

VISCOUNTCY, &c. [I.]
IV.
BARONY [G.B.]
III.
} 1808.

4 and 3. HENRY HALL (GAGE), VISCOUNT GAGE OF CASTLE ISLAND, &c. [I.], also BARON GAGE OF HIGH MEADOW, s. and h., *b.* 14 Dec. 1791, at Westbury House afsd.; ed. at Trin. Coll., Cambridge; M.A. 1812. A Conservative. He *m.*, 8 Mar. 1813, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Elizabeth Maria, 1st da. of the Hon. Edward FOLEY (2nd s. of Thomas, 1st BARON FOLEY), by his 2nd wife, Eliza Maria, da. of John HODGETTS. She, who was *b.* 5 Mar. 1793, *d.* of apoplexy, 13 June 1857, aged 64. He *d.* at Firle Place, 20 Jan. 1877, in his 86th year.[a]

VISCOUNTCY, &c. [I.]
V.
BARONY [G.B.]
IV.
} 1877.

5 and 4. HENRY CHARLES (GAGE), VISCOUNT GAGE OF CASTLE ISLAND and BARON GAGE OF CASTLEBAR [1720] in the Peerage of Ireland, also BARON GAGE OF HIGH MEADOW [1790], and a Baronet [1622], grandson and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. Henry Edward Hall GAGE, by Sophia Selina, 1st da. of Sir Charles KNIGHTLEY, 2nd Bart., of Fawsley, Northants, and sister and (in her issue) sole h. of Rainald (KNIGHTLEY), LORD KNIGHTLEY OF FAWSLEY,[b] which Henry E. H. Gage was 1st s. and h. ap. of the 4th Viscount, but *d. v.p.*, 8 Sep. 1875, aged 51. He was *b.* 2 Apr. 1854, at Fawsley afsd.; ed. at Eton 1865-73; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 31 May 1873. A Conservative.[c] He *m.*, 26 July 1894, at

---

[a] He was one of the 22 "stalwarts" who voted against the 3rd reading of the Reform Bill of 4 June 1832, after Wellington and the great bulk of the Opposition had decided to abstain. For a list of these see vol. iii, Appendix I. He was author of several mathematical treatises, &c. V.G.

[b] The Fawsley estate passed to the family of Gage in virtue of this heirship. The name Rainald, given to his son and successor in title, is derived from Lord Knightly, who was named after his imaginary ancestor, Sir Rainald de Knightley, who, according to *Burke's Peerage*, "came over with William the Conqueror and is mentioned in Domesday Book (vol. i, fo. 248)." In spite of this precise statement, the Rainald there named is now known to have been Rainald de Bailleul, who was unconnected with the Knightley family. (J. H. Round). V.G.

[c] In 1905 he petitioned the Crown, jointly with Sir Bourchier Wrey, that the alleged abeyance in the baronies of "Dynaunt," FitzWaryn, and Moels should be determined in their favour. By a supplementary Petition they added the barony of Martin to the number. The Moels claim was then dropped. After his death the claim was continued by Lady Gage as next friend to her son, the present Viscount, who was then a minor. The case was heard in 1914, and it was finally resolved by the House of Lords, 21 May, that "the alleged barony of Dynaunt" had not been proved to exist, but that Lord Gage was one of the coheirs to the baronies of FitzWaryn (1455) and of Martin (1295). (J. H. Round). V.G.

St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Leila Georgina, 2nd da. of the Rev. Frederick PEEL, Vicar of Little Malvern, by Adelaide Frances Isabella, da. of Thomas Charles (HANBURY-TRACY), 2nd BARON SUDELEY OF TORRINGTON. He *d.* at Firle Place, 18, and was *bur.* 23 Apr. 1912, at Firle, aged 58. Will pr. 1 Aug. 1912, gross £170,936, net £43,937.[a] His widow *d.* at Firle Place, near Lewes, Sussex, 17, and was *bur.* 21 Mar. 1916, at Firle.

[HENRY RAINALD GAGE,[b] only s. and h. ap., was *b.* 30 Dec. 1895; ed. at Eton; admitted to Ch. Ch., Oxford, 1915. He served in the great European War, 1914-18, as Capt. Coldstream Guards.[c] Having *suc.* to the Peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 12,352 acres in Sussex, valued at £13,337 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Firle Place, near Lewes, Sussex.

GAINSBOROUGH

EARLDOM.
I. 1682.

1. EDWARD NOEL, s. and h. of Baptist (NOEL), 3rd VISCOUNT CAMPDEN, by his 3rd wife, Hester, da. and coh. of Thomas (WOTTON), 2nd BARON WOTTON; was *bap.* 27 Jan. 1640/1, at Boughton Malherbe, Kent; M.P. for co. Rutland 1661-78, for Hants Feb. to July 1679; Lord Lieut. of Hants 1676-87.[d] He was *cr.*, *v.p.*, 3 Feb. 1680/1, BARON NOEL OF TICHFIELD, co. Southampton, with a *spec. rem.*, failing heirs male of his body, to his brothers, Baptist Noel and John Noel, Esquires; *suc.* his father, 29 Oct. 1682, as VISCOUNT CAMPDEN [1628], BARON NOEL OF RIDLINGTON [1617] and BARON HICKS OF ILMINGTON [1628], and, being a Tory, was *cr.*, 1 Dec. 1682, EARL OF GAINSBOROUGH,[e] co. Lincoln, with a like *spec. rem.* in favour of his brothers as afsd. Lord Lieut. of Rutland 1682-87,[d] and Capt. of the Queen Dowager's Regt. of Foot. Gov. of Portsmouth 1682-87; Warden of the New Forest 1688-89. He *m.*, 1stly, May 1661, before the 25th, Elizabeth, 1st da. and coh. of Thomas (WRIOTHESLEY), 4th EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON, by his 1st wife, Rachel, da. and in her issue coh. of Daniel DE MASSUE, SEIGNEUR DE RUVIGNY in

---

[a] He was a devout High Churchman, and concerned himself with county and philanthropic work; though of poor physique, he was fond of shooting and hunting. V.G.

[b] See note "c" on preceding page, and also vol. iv, p. 382, *sub* DINHAM.

[c] For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

[d] He was one of the Lord Lieuts. who were dismissed by James II. See a list of these, vol. ii, Appendix G.

[e] The family does not appear to have been owners of the Manor of Gainsborough. It is stated in Stark's *History of Gainsburgh* that they "are said to have built or inhabited a house, which once existed there, called Red Hall." See *N. & Q.*, 7th ser., vol. vii, p. 88.

France. By her he acquired the estate of Tichfield, from whence he took the title of his Barony. He *m.*, 2ndly, 23 Apr. 1683, at St. James's, Duke Place, London, Mary, widow of Sir James WORSLEY, 3rd Bart. (who *d.* 1676), and da. of the Hon. James HERBERT, of Kingsey, Bucks (2nd s. of Philip, 4th EARL OF PEMBROKE), by Jane, da. of Sir Robert SPILLER, of Laleham. He *d.* Jan. 1688/9, aged 48. Will pr. June 1689. His widow, who lived at Chilton, Bucks, *d.* 6 Apr. 1693, in her 45th year, and was *bur.* at Great Mintern, Dorset. M.I. Will pr. 1694.

II. 1689. 2. WRIOTHESLEY BAPTIST (NOEL), EARL OF GAINSBOROUGH, &c., only s. and h., by 1st wife; *b.* before 1665; ed. (1675) at Winchester; *styled* VISCOUNT CAMPDEN, 1682-89; M.P. (Tory) for Hants 1684/5-86. He *m.*, 30 Dec. 1687, at Knowle Hall, Warwickshire, Katherine, da. of Fulke (GREVILLE), 5th BARON BROOKE, by Sarah, da. of Francis DASHWOOD. He *d. s.p.m.*, 21 Sep. 1690.[a] Will dat. 20 Sep. 1690, pr. 1 Apr. 1691. His widow *m.* (as 2nd wife), 12 Mar. 1698/9, at St. Clement Danes, John (SHEFFIELD), DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM, who *d.* 24 Feb. 1720/1, in his 73rd year. She *d.* 7, and was *bur.* 11 Feb. 1703/4, in Westm. Abbey.

III. 1690. 3. BAPTIST (NOEL), EARL OF GAINSBOROUGH, &c, cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of the Hon. Baptist NOEL, of Luffenham, Rutland, by Susanna, da. and h. of Sir Thomas FANSHAWE, of Jenkins, in Barking, Essex, which Baptist was br. (of the half blood) of Edward, 1st Earl of Gainsborough abovenamed, being s. of Baptist, 3rd VISCOUNT CAMPDEN, by his 4th wife, Elizabeth, da. of Montagu (BERTIE), 2nd EARL OF LINDSEY. He was *b.* 1684, and *suc.* his cousin abovenamed in all his dignities 21 Sep. 1690, his succession to the Earldom of Gainsborough and Barony of Noel of Tichfield being under the spec. rem. in the creation of those titles. He *m.*, shortly before 13 Feb. 1706/7, his 1st cousin, Dorothy, yr. da. of John (MANNERS), 1st DUKE OF RUTLAND, by Catherine, da. of Baptist (NOEL), 3rd VISCOUNT CAMPDEN, by his 4th wife, both abovenamed. He *d.* of the smallpox, 17 Apr. 1714, in his 29th year.[b] Admon. 12 May 1714. His widow, who was *b.* 13 Sep. 1681, *d.* of smallpox, 27 Apr. 1739.[c] Will pr. 1739.

---

[a] He left two daughters and coheirs, (1) Elizabeth, who *m.*, 9 June 1704, Henry (Bentinck), 1st Duke of Portland; and (2) Rachel, who *m.*, as 2nd wife, Feb. 1705/6, Henry (Somerset), 2nd Duke of Beaufort.

[b] The Editor has no direct evidence as to his politics, but presumably he was a Tory. V.G.

[c] Her death "in the 80th year of age" is stated to have occurred on 29 Jan. 1721/2 in the *Hist. Reg.* for 1722. This would make her old enough to have been grandmother of her husband.

IV. 1714. 4. BAPTIST (NOEL), EARL OF GAINSBOROUGH, &c., 1st s. and h., *b.* 1708, at Eynning; ed. at Eton from 1718, and admitted St. John's Coll., Cambridge, 1723/4; *styled* VISCOUNT CAMPDEN till 1714. A Tory. He *m.*, in 1728, at Uppingham (though not declared till 1736), Elizabeth, da. of William CHAPMAN, his gamekeeper. He *d.* at Exton, 21 Mar., and was *bur.* there 18 Apr. 1751,[a] aged about 42. Will pr. 1751. His widow *m.* Thomas NOEL, of Walcot, Northants, who *d. s.p.*, 18 June 1788, and was *bur.* at Exton. She *d.* 13 Dec. 1771, at Exton, and was *bur.* there 8 Jan. 1772, aged 64.

V. 1751. 5. BAPTIST (NOEL), EARL OF GAINSBOROUGH, &c., s. and h., *b.* 8 June, and *bap.* 12 July 1740, at Greenwich; ed. at Eton 1753-58; *styled* VISCOUNT CAMPDEN till 1751. He *d.* unm., 27 May 1759, at Geneva, and was *bur.* there, aged nearly 19. Will pr. 1759.

VI. 1759 to 1798. 6. HENRY (NOEL), EARL OF GAINSBOROUGH [1682], VISCOUNT CAMPDEN [1628], BARON NOEL OF RIDLINGTON [1617], BARON HICKS OF ILMINGTON [1628], and BARON NOEL OF TICHFIELD [1681], also a Baronet [1611], br. and h., *b.* 1743; ed. at Eton 1753-57; admitted King's Coll., Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner 12 Oct. 1759; M.A. 1761.[b] He *d.* unm., 8 Apr. 1798, and was *bur.* at Exton, aged about 55, when all his honours became *extinct.* Will dat. 27 July 1795, pr. 1798.

VII. 1841. 1. CHARLES NOEL (NOEL), BARON BARHAM OF BARHAM COURT AND TESTON, Kent, s. and h. of Sir Gerard Noel NOEL, Bart., formerly G. N. EDWARDES,[c] of Exton, Rutland, by Diana, *suo jure* BARONESS BARHAM, was *b.* 2 Oct. 1781, at Catmose, Rut-

---

[a] His character, as in his funeral sermon, by the Rev. John Skinner, is given in *Collins*, edit. 1779, vol. iv, pp. 51-52. It appears there as quite perfect, being also in no ways belied by his actions, inasmuch as they, apparently, were *nil.*

[b] He supported Pitt on the Regency Bill in 1789. V.G.

[c] The father of this Gerard Noel Edwardes (afterwards Sir G. N. Noel, Bart.) was Gerard Anne Edwardes, of Welham, co. Leicester, son of Lord Anne Hamilton, by Mary Edwardes, spinster, da. and h. of Francis Edwardes, of Welham afsd. He accordingly inherited the Welham estate, 23 Aug. 1743, from his mother, and, having *m.*, 8 Oct. 1754, Lady Jane Noel, sister of the 6th Earl of Gainsborough, their s. and h., under that Earl's will, inherited in 1798 the Noel estates in Rutlandshire (as set forth in the text), as well as the Edwardes' estates in Leicestershire, on his father's death, 29 Oct. 1773. Thus the male descent of the present Earls is Hamilton. G.E.C. Whether this descent is bastard or legitimate turns on the marriage or non-marriage of the afsd. Lord Anne H. with Mary Edwardes. The matter is fully and ably discussed by the late John Anderson in *Scots Peerage*, vol. iv, pp. 385-8, who shows a strong presumption for the fact of a clandestine marriage in or shortly before 1731, which marriage, if it could be proved, would make the present Earl of Gainsborough heir male to the Dukedom of Hamilton. V.G.

land; took (together with his father) the name of *Noel* in lieu of that of *Edwardes* by Royal lic. 5 May 1798, on his father's succession to Exton and other the estates of the Noel family; M.P. (Whig) for Rutland, 1808-14; *suc.* his mother, 12 Apr. 1823, as BARON BARHAM [1805]; *suc.* his father, 25 Feb. 1838, as a Baronet [1781] and in the Noel estates, and was *cr.*, 16 Aug. 1841, BARON NOEL OF RIDLINGTON, co. Rutland, VISCOUNT CAMPDEN OF CAMPDEN, co. Gloucester, and EARL OF GAINSBOROUGH, co. Lincoln. He *m.*, 1stly, 1 July 1809, at Teignmouth, Devon, Elizabeth, da. of Thomas WELMAN, of Poundsford Park, Somerset, being only surv. child by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. of John LOCKE, of Howley, in that co. She, who was *b.* in 1786, and *bap.* at Poundsford Park, *d. s.p.*, aged 25, at Andover, 1, and was *bur.* 14 Dec. 1811, at Exton, but afterwards removed to Teston, Kent. He *m.*, 2ndly, 13 May 1817, by spec. lic., at Portsmouth, Elizabeth, 2nd da. of the Hon. Sir George GREY, 1st Bart., of Falloden (3rd s. of Charles, 1st EARL GREY), by Mary, da. of Samuel WHITBREAD. She, who was *b.* 4 Nov. 1800, *d.* 20 Sep. 1818, and was *bur.* at Teston afsd. He *m.*, 3rdly, 29 July 1820, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Arabella, 2nd da. of Sir James HAMLYN-WILLIAMS, 2nd Bart. [1795], of Clovelly Court, Devon, by Diana Anne, da. of Abraham WHITAKER. She *d.* 4 Oct. 1829, at Barham Court, and was *bur.* at Teston. He *m.*, 4thly, 25 July 1833, at Matlock, co. Derby, Frances, 2nd da. of Robert (JOCELYN), 3rd EARL OF RODEN [I.], by his 1st wife, Maria Frances Catherine, da. of Thomas (STAPLETON), LORD LE DESPENSER. He *d.* of bronchitis, in his 85th year, at 17 Prince's Gate, Midx., 10, and was *bur.* 19 June 1866, at Teston, Kent. His widow, who was *b.* 20 Nov. 1814, was Lady of the Bedchamber 1837-72, and extra Lady of the Bedchamber from 1873. V.A., 2nd class. She *d.* 12 May 1885, at 17 Hyde Park Sq., Midx. Will pr. 1885, over £6,000.

VIII. 1866. 2. CHARLES GEORGE (NOEL), EARL OF GAINSBOROUGH, &c., 1st s. and h., by 2nd wife, *b.* 5 Sep. 1818, in Edinburgh; *styled* VISCOUNT CAMPDEN, 1841-66; M.P. (Liberal) for Rutland, 1840-41;[a] High Sheriff of Rutland, 1848; Lord Lieut. of Rutland, 1867-81. He *m.*, 1 Nov. 1841, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Adelaide Harriet Augusta, 1st da. of William George (HAY), EARL OF ERROLL [S.], by Elizabeth FITZCLARENCE, illegit. da. of *H.R.H.* William Henry, DUKE OF CLARENCE, afterwards William IV. She, who was *b.* 29 Oct. 1821, and who was one of Queen Victoria's bridesmaids in 1840, *d.* 22 Oct. 1867, at Exton. He *d.* in a hansom cab in Tottenham Court Road, Midx., 13 Aug. 1881, aged 62.[b]

---

[a] He was not a party man, but appears to have been more Conservative than Liberal. V.G.

[b] He and his wife became Roman Catholics in 1851. For a list of peers and peeresses who have joined this faith since 1850, see vol. iii, Appendix G. His first da., Blanche Elizabeth Mary Annunciata, *m.*, 6 Mar. 1870, Thomas P. Murphy, at one time boots at an inn, who afterwards learnt to play the harmonium, and is described as an organist; he *d.* 11 Oct. 1890, and she 21 Mar. 1881. V.G.

IX. 1881. 3. Charles William Francis (Noel), Earl of Gainsborough, Viscount Campden of Campden, and Baron Noel of Ridlington [1841], s. and h., *b.* 20 Oct. 1850, at Campden House, co. Gloucester; ed. at (the Rom. Cath. College) St. Mary's, Oscott; *styled* Viscount Campden, 1866-81; Lieut. 7th Hussars, 1871-76. A Conservative. He *m.*, 1stly, 9 May 1876, at Spetchley, co. Worcester, Augusta Mary Catherine, 1st da. of Robert Berkeley, of Spetchley Park, by Mary Catherine, da. of Thomas (Browne), 3rd Earl of Kenmare [I.]. She, who was *b.* 18 Mar. 1852, *d.* 5 Nov. 1877, aged 25, at Spetchley Park afsd. He *m.*, 2ndly, 2 Feb. 1880, at the Rom. Cath. church at Mayne, co. Westmeath, Mary Elizabeth, da. of James Arthur Dease, of Turbotston, co. Westmeath, by Charlotte, eldest da. of Edmund William Jerningham.

[Arthur Edward Joseph Noel, *styled* Viscount Campden, 1st s. and h. ap., by 2nd wife; *b.* 30 June 1884, at the Hawthorns, Bournemouth, Hants. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Capt. Gloucestershire Regt.[a]]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 15,076 acres in Rutland, 3,170 in Gloucestershire, 159 in Leicestershire, 89 in Lincolnshire, 68 in Warwickshire, and 6 in Northants. Total, 18,568 acres, worth £28,991 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Exton Park, near Oakham, Rutland.

GAINSBURGH, GAINSBOROUGH, or GAYNESBORO'

See "Burgh, Bourgh, or Borough (of Gainsborough)," Barony (*Burgh*, or *Borough*), held to have been created by writ in 1529; *in abeyance* 1601/2.[b]

GALLEN-RIDGEWAY

BARONY [I.]
I. 1616. Sir Thomas Ridgeway, Bart. (who had been *cr.* a Baronet, 25 Nov. 1611, as of Tor, Devon), was *cr.*, by privy seal, dat. at Newmarket, 19 Feb. 1615/6,[c] and by pat. at Dublin, 25 May 1616, LORD RIDGEWAY,

---

[a] Two of his brothers also served, (1) Charles Hubert Francis, as Lieut. Coldstream Guards; (2) Robert Edmund Thomas More, Capt. Royal Fusiliers, *d.* from illness contracted on active service, 2 Feb. 1918, at Massassi, German East Africa. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

[b] As to the determination of the abeyance of this barony (with precedence of 1529), see vol. iv, Appendix H. V.G.

[c] "The King by his said letters directed that he should have the precedency of the two other Lords Barons, *viz.*, Baron Brabazon and Baron Moore." *Note.*—For Brabazon the privy seal is 14 Feb., though the patent not till 19 July 1616, and for Moore the privy seal is 15 Feb., and the patent 20 July 1616.

BARON OF GALLEN-RIDGEWAY [I.]. He was subsequently, 23 Aug. 1622, *cr.* EARL OF LONDONDERRY [I.]. See LONDONDERRY, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1622; *extinct* 1714.

---

i.e. "GALLEN-RIDGEWAY," Viscountcy (*Pitt*), *cr.* 8 Oct. 1726, with the EARLDOM OF LONDONDERRY, which see; *extinct* 1765.

GALLOWAY

[The ancient Lords of Galloway,[a] who existed as early as the 12th century, came to an end with Alan, Lord of Galloway, Constable [S.], who *d. s.p.m.*, 1233, leaving 3 daughters and coheirs, of whom one, Devorgild (da. of his second wife, Margaret of Scotland), was mother of John Baliol, King of Scotland, 1292-96.

The Lordship of Galloway was granted (1) by Robert I, shortly before 16 Mar. 1308/9, to his br. Edward (Bruce), Earl of Carrick [S.], who *d. s.p.*, 1318; (2) by David II, in 1369, to Archibald Douglas, afterwards [1388-1400] Earl of Douglas [S.], in whose family it continued till their forfeiture, after which, by Act of Parl. [S.], 4 Aug. 1455, it was annexed to the Crown.]

EARLDOM [S.]
I. 1623.

1. ALEXANDER STEWART,[b] s. and h. of Sir Alexander S., of Garlies, co. Wigtown (*d.* Oct. 1596), by his 1st wife, Christian, da. of Sir James DOUGLAS, of Drumlanrig, was *b.* about 1580. Having been knighted, he was *cr.*, 19 July 1607,[c] LORD OF GARLIES [S.], to him and the heirs male of his body succeeding to the estate of Garlies, and was *cr.*, 19 Sep. 1623, EARL OF GALLOWAY [S.], to him and his heirs male bearing the name and arms of Stewart. He was P.C. to James I and Charles I, remaining loyal to the latter King. He *m.*, 16 Oct. 1600 (being then under age), Grizel, da. of Sir John GORDON, of Lochinvar, by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, da. of John (MAXWELL), LORD HERRIES. He *d.* 1649.

[ALEXANDER STEWART, *styled* LORD GARLIES, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* about 1609. He *m.*, 29 Dec. 1627, at Lady Nottingham's private chapel in Chelsea (lic. from Bp. of London, he aged 18, and she 15), Anne, da. of

---

(a) See some account of these in *N. and Q.*, 3rd ser., vol. ii, p. 466.

(b) Some remarks respecting the "Question of the male representation of the Stewarts especially as affecting the families of Galloway and Castlemilk" will be found in *Riddell*, p. 809, note 4. An able article in Selby's *Genealogist*, vol. ii, pp. 81-84, by Joseph Bain, on "Sir William Stewart, of Jedworth, knight, ancestor of the Earl of Galloway," contains "some new facts bearing on his probable origin."

(c) The patent, recorded in *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, which confers the title "*Dominum de Garlies*," states that "*ab illâ antiquâ et nobilissima familiâ domo de Lennox descendit.*"

Charles (HOWARD), 1st EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, by his 2nd wife, Margaret, da. of James (STEWART), EARL OF MORAY [S.]. He *m.*, 2ndly (cont. 15 July 1633), at Edinburgh, Margaret, 2nd da. of William (GRAHAM), 7th EARL OF MENTEITH [S.], by Agnes, da. of Patrick (GRAY), LORD GRAY [S.]. He *d. v.p.*, in 1638, aged about 29. His widow *m.*, before 5 Oct. 1643, Ludovic (LINDSAY), 16th EARL OF CRAWFORD [S.], who *d. s.p.*, about 7 Nov. 1652. She was living 4 Dec. 1649.]

[ALEXANDER STEWART, *styled* LORD GARLIES, grandson and h. ap., being s. and h. of Alexander Stewart, *styled* Lord Garlies, by his 2nd wife, Margaret, both abovenamed. He was served h. to his father, 2 May 1639, but *d.* young and unm., in 1642, before his grandfather.]

II. 1649. 2. JAMES (STEWART), EARL OF GALLOWAY, &c. [S.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* about 1610.[a] He was *v.p. cr.* a Baronet [S.], 18 Apr. 1627, as "of Corsewell." He was served h. to his br. abovenamed, 5 Sep. 1643, being then *styled* LORD GARLIES till 1649. He was constant to the Royal cause and was fined £4,000 under Cromwell's "Act of Grace" in 1654. He *m.*, 1stly,[b] Catherine, 3rd da. of Sir Robert HOUGHTON, 1st Bart. [1611], by Catherine, da. of Sir Gilbert GERARD. He *m.*, 2ndly (cont. 22 Sep. 1642), in 1642, Nicola, da. of Sir Robert GRIERSON, of Lag, co. Dumfries He *d.* June 1671.[c]

III. 1671. 3. ALEXANDER (STEWART), EARL OF GALLOWAY, &c. [S.], s. and h., *styled* LORD GARLIES from 1649. Served h. to his father, 15 Feb. 1680/1. He *m.* Mary, 1st da. of James (DOUGLAS), 2nd EARL OF QUEENSBERRY [S.], by his 2nd wife, Margaret, da. of John (STEWART), 1st EARL OF TRAQUAIR [S.]. He *d.* in or shortly before 1690.

IV. 1690? 4. ALEXANDER (STEWART), EARL OF GALLOWAY, &c. [S.], s. and h., *b.* 8 Jan. 1669/70, *styled* LORD GARLIES from 1671. He *d.* in Edinburgh, 26 Sep., and was *bur.* 2 Oct. 1690, in the Earl of Moray's tomb in St. Giles' church there, aged 20. Funeral entry at Lyon office.

V. 1690. Sep. 5. JAMES (STEWART), EARL OF GALLOWAY, &c. [S.], br. and h., retoured h. to his father and br., 6 Dec. 1693. He took his oaths and seat in Parl. 27 May 1695; a Commissioner of the Treasury [S.] 1705-06; and P.C. [S.] 1706; an

---

(a) "A proper stately person, and most affable and courteous." V.G.

(b) As to this marriage, see *Scottish Antiquary*, vol. iv, p. 42, and Wotton's *Baronetage* (1741), vol. i, p. 15. V.G.

(c) Crawford, quoting a recorded retour, gives this date, which is also given in a recorded retour general of 15 Feb. 1680/1. V.G.

opponent of the Union.[a] He *m.*, about 1694, Catherine, 1st da. of Alexander (MONTGOMERIE), EARL OF EGLINTOUN [S.], by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. of William COCHRANE, *styled* LORD COCHRANE. He *d.* at Glasserton, 16 Feb. 1745/6. Funeral entry at Lyon office. His widow *d.* Dec. 1757.

VI. 1746. 6. ALEXANDER (STEWART), EARL OF GALLOWAY, &c. [S.], s. and h., *b.* about 1694; *styled* LORD GARLIES, 1694-1746;[b] a Lord of Police [S.] *circa* 1743-68; Grand Master of Freemasons [S.] 1757-59; Lieut. Gen. and Pres. of the Council of the Royal Archers [S.] 1765-68. He *m.*, 1stly, in or before 1719, Anne, 2nd da. of William (KEITH), 9th EARL MARISCHAL [S.], by Mary, da. of James (DRUMMOND), 4th EARL OF PERTH [S.]. She *d.* 1728.[c] He *m.*, 2ndly, 5 or 7 Jan. 1728/9, at Edinburgh, Catherine, 3rd and yst. da. of John (COCHRANE), 4th EARL OF DUNDONALD [S.], by his 1st wife, Anne, da. of Charles (MURRAY), 1st EARL OF DUNMORE [S.]. He *d.* 24 Sep. 1773, in his 79th year, at Aix, in Provence.[d] Will pr. Feb. 1774. His widow *d.* 15 Mar. 1786, at Bath.[e]

VII. 1773. 7. JOHN (STEWART), EARL OF GALLOWAY, &c. [S.], 4th but 1st surv. s. and h.,[f] being 1st s. by the 2nd wife; *b.* 15 Mar. 1735/6; *styled* LORD GARLIES, 1746-73; M.P. (Tory) for Morpeth, 1761-68; for Ludgershall, 1768-73; a Lord of Police [S.], 1768-82; REP. PEER [S.], 1774-90 (Tory); K.T., 1 Nov. 1775; a Lord of the Bedchamber, 1784-1806; Lord Lieut. of co. Wigtown, 1794-1806. He was *cr.*, 6 June 1796, BARON STEWART OF GARLIES,[g] in the

---

[a] He is stated in the first edition of this work to have been a Lord of Police [S.] till 1740, but his name does not appear in any contemporary list between 1716 and his death. V.G.

[b] Lord George Murray writes on 31 Oct. 1716: "Lord Garlies is a mighty pretty gentleman, and entirely loyal [*i.e.* to the Stuarts]. If ever the occasion offer, will venture his life and fortune in his Majesty's service." Long afterwards Horace Walpole writes of him as "a man indecently Jacobite." Mrs. Delany describes him in 1761 as "a thin, dismal looking man." V.G.

[c] Some fine lines by her husband on her death are in *Analecta Scotia*, vol. i, p. 43. V.G.

[d] Under the Act abolishing heritable jurisdictions, 1747, he received £321 (in lieu of his claim for £6,000) for "the bailiary of regality of Whithorn and Stewartry of Garlies."

[e] She, like her two sisters, Anne, Duchess of Hamilton [S.], and Susan, Countess of Strathmore [S.], was celebrated for her beauty.

[f] His elder br. (of the half blood), Alexander Stewart, Master of Garlies, *b.* 26 Aug. 1719, *d. v.p.* and unm., in 1738, at Aix-la-Chapelle, before his father had *suc.* to the Earldom. The 2nd s., James, *d.* 11 Nov. 1733, at Dalkeith School, of smallpox. The 3rd s. *d.* an infant. G.E.C. and V.G.

[g] He was a supporter of Pitt in 1783, but a previous application from him for this honour had been very discouragingly received. "My Lord. I am honored with

Stewartry of Kirkcudbright [G.B.]. He *m.*, 1stly, 14 Aug. 1762, Charlotte Mary, 3rd da. of Francis (GREVILLE), 1st EARL BROOKE OF WARWICK CASTLE and EARL OF WARWICK, by Elizabeth, da. of Lord Archibald HAMILTON. She, who was *b.* 6 July 1745, *d. s.p.s.*, at Edinburgh (as "Lady Garlies"), in her 18th year, 31 May 1763. He *m.*, 2ndly, 13 June 1764, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Anne, 2nd da. of Sir James DASHWOOD, 2nd Bart., of Kirtlington, by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Edward SPENCER, of Rendlesham, Suffolk. He *d.* of gout in the stomach, at Galloway House, co. Wigtown, in his 71st year, 13, and was *bur.* 27 Nov. 1806, at Sorbie.[a] Will dat. 29 July 1797 to 1 Dec. 1805, pr. 22 May 1807. His widow *d.* 8 Jan. 1830, in Davies Str., St. Geo., Han. Sq., aged 87. Will pr. Jan. 1830.

VIII. 1806. 8. GEORGE (STEWART), EARL OF GALLOWAY, &c. [S.], also BARON STEWART OF GARLIES, 4th[b] but 1st surv. s. and h., being 2nd s. by the 2nd wife; *b.* 24 Mar. 1768; *styled* LORD GARLIES, 1773-1806; entered the Navy, 1780, distinguishing himself, as Captain, at the taking of Guadaloupe, Apr. 1794, where he was wounded,[c] and at Cape St. Vincent, in 1796; Rear Adm. 1810; Vice Adm. 1819; Adm. 1830. He was M.P. (Tory) for Saltash, 1790-95; for Cockermouth, 1805-06, and for Haslemere, Oct. to Nov. 1806; a Lord of the Admiralty, 1805-06. Lord Lieut. of co. Kirkcudbright, 1794-1807, and 1820-28, and of co. Wigtown, 1807-28; nom. K.T. 23, and inv. 30 May

---

your Ldship's letter expressing your wish to have y[r] Pretensions to a British Peerage laid before his Majesty, on a supposition that several Peers were likely soon to be created, but as I can assure y[r] Ldship that I do not know of any such measure being at present in contemplation, I flatter myself you will excuse my not entering further into the subject. I have the honor to be, My Lord, &c., &c., W. Pitt. Downing Street. May 9 1789." (*Intimate Society Letters*, ed. by the Duke of Argyll, 1910, vol. i, p. 326). V.G.

[a] "He was much devoted to agricultural pursuits, and was long remarkable for his attendance at the opera." (*Gent. Mag.*). V.G.

[b] His two elder brothers of the half blood (twins) died in infancy, as also did his elder brother (of the whole blood), Alexander Stewart, Master of Garlies, in London, 29 Mar. 1766, before his father had *suc.* to the Earldom. His younger brother, William Stewart, *b.* 10 Jan. 1774, was a very distinguished soldier, and an intimate friend of Nelson. He was mainly instrumental in raising the Rifle Brigade; served with the Austrian and Russian armies in the campaign of 1799; was in most of the important battles in the Peninsula; Lieut. Gen., G.C.B.; and for his great services twice received the thanks of Parliament. He *d.* 7 Jan. 1827. V.G.

[c] "Lord Garlies is very well; his Wound, which was in his Face, is recovering fast, and it has not prevented his distinguishing himself again, very much to his Honor. T'other Night, when somebody said that Lord Garlies must be greatly disfigured, for they had heard that of his Nose and upper Lip Part had been taken away, Mr. Pitt said: 'One would almost lose a Nose to have gained such Honor as Lord Garlies has acquired.'" (Letter of Lady Stafford to Granville Leveson-Gower, 21 May 1794). V.G.

1814. He *m.*, 18 Apr. 1797, at St. James's, Westm., Jane, sister of Henry William (PAGET), 1st MARQUESS OF ANGLESEY, and 2nd da. of Henry (PAGET), 1st EARL OF UXBRIDGE, by Jane, da. of Arthur CHAMPAGNE, Dean of Clonmacnoise. He *d.*, at Hampstead, Midx., 27 Mar., and was *bur.* 2 Apr. 1834, in the Cemetery, Harrow Road, aged 66. Will pr. May 1834. His widow, who was *b.* 1 Sep. 1774, *d.* 30 June 1842, aged 67, at Rutland Gate, Hyde Park, and was *bur.* on the Thursday next before 14 July 1842, at Kensal Green. Admon. July 1842.

IX. 1834. 9. RANDOLPH (STEWART), EARL OF GALLOWAY, &c. [S.], also BARON STEWART OF GARLIES, s. and h., *b.* 16 Sep. 1800, at Coolhurst, Sussex; *styled* LORD GARLIES, 1806-34; ed. at Harrow school; M.P. (Tory) for Cockermouth, 1826-31;[a] Lord Lieut. of co. Kirkcudbright, 1828-45, and of co. Wigtown, 1828-51. He *m.*, 9 Aug. 1833, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Harriet Blanche, 7th da. of Henry Charles (SOMERSET), 6th DUKE OF BEAUFORT, by Charlotte Sophia, da. of Granville (LEVESON-GOWER), 1st MARQUESS OF STAFFORD. He *d.* 2 Jan. 1873, aged 72, at Galloway House afsd. His widow *d.* 25 May 1885, in her 74th year, at 35 Eaton Sq., Midx.

X. 1873. 10. ALAN PLANTAGENET (STEWART), EARL OF GALLOWAY [1623], and LORD OF GARLIES [1607], in the peerage of Scotland, also BARON STEWART OF GARLIES [1796], and a Baronet [S. 1627], s. and h., *b.* 21 Oct. 1835, in Grosvenor Sq., Midx., *styled* LORD GARLIES till 1873; sometime, 1855-69, an officer in the Horse Guards, retiring as Captain; M.P. (Conservative) for co. Wigtown, 1868-73; High Commissioner to the Gen. Assembly of the Church [S.], 1876 and 1877; nom. K.T., 28 Dec. 1887, inv. 21 Feb. 1888. He *m.*, 25 Mar. 1872, at St. James's, Westm., Mary Arabella Arthur, da. of James Brownlow William (GASCOYNE-CECIL), 2nd MARQUESS OF SALISBURY, by his 2nd wife, Mary Catherine, da. of George (SACKVILLE-WEST), 5th EARL DE LA WARR. He *d. s.p.*, of paralysis and diabetes, at Cumloden, Kirkcudbright, 7, and was *bur.* 12 Feb. 1901, at Corbie, aged 65. Will pr. Dec. 1901, at £46,891.[b] He was *suc.* by his br. and h., Randolph Henry Stewart,[c] who is outside the scope of this work. His widow,

---

[a] Though sitting for a pocket borough of the Lowthers in the Tory interest, he voted for Catholic relief in 1829, and for the 2nd reading of the Reform Bill in 1831. V.G.

[b] He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom see Appendix C in this volume. V.G.

[c] This Randolph, 11th Earl, was *b.* 14 Oct. 1836; ed. at Harrow; joined the Black Watch in 1855, and served in the Crimean War and in the Indian Mutiny. He *d.* at Cumloden, 7, and was *bur.* 11 Feb. 1920, at Challoch, Newton Stewart. Both his sons served in the Great War, 1914-18. Lord Garlies, Lieut. Scots Guards, the 1st son (who *suc.* as 12th Earl in 1920), was taken prisoner in 1914;

who was *b.* 26 Apr. 1850, *d.* of pneumonia, at Cuffnells, Lyndhurst, 18, and was *bur.* 22 Aug. 1903, at Hatfield, Herts, aged 53. Will pr. over £89,000 gross, and over £88,000 net.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 55,981 acres in Kirkcudbrightshire (worth only £7,333 a year), and 23,203 in Wigtownshire. Total, 79,184 acres, worth £32,197 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Galloway House, near Garlieston, co. Wigtown.

Note.—Galloway House, and 10,000 acres adjoining Wigtown Bay, were sold by the 11th Earl, in Aug. 1908, to Sir M. McEacharn, an Australian merchant.

GALLWAY see GALWAY

GALMOYE

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. 1646. 1. EDWARD BUTLER,[a] of Grange, co. Kilkenny, s. and h. of Piers FitzThomas BUTLER,[b] of the Old Abbey, and of the Abbey of Duiske, co. Kilkenny, by Catherine, 1st da. and coh. of Thomas (FLEMING), 15th LORD SLANE [I.], was knighted 1 Nov. 1619; Sheriff of co. Kilkenny 1640. He was *cr.*, 16 May 1646, VISCOUNT OF GALMOYE, co. Kilkenny [I.]. He was one of the Peers who attended the assembly in 1646 of the confederate Rom. Catholics at Kilkenny. He *m.* Anne, da. of Edmund (BUTLER), 2nd VISCOUNT MOUNTGARRET [I.], by Grany, da. of Barnaby (FITZPATRICK), 1st BARON OF UPPER OSSORY [I.]. He *d.* 1653.

II. 1653. 2. EDWARD (BUTLER), VISCOUNT OF GALMOYE [I.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of Col. the Hon. Piers BUTLER, of Barrowmount, by Margaret, da. of Nicholas (NETTERVILLE), 1st VISCOUNT NETTERVILLE OF DOUTH [I.], which Piers was s. and h. ap. of the 1st Viscount Galmoye, but *d. v.p.*, being taken prisoner at Lambstown, co. Wexford, and killed (after safe quarter given) in 1650. He was *b.* about 1627. He was introduced to the House of Lords [I.] by proxy 16 May 1661. He *m.* Eleanor, said to be[c] da. of Sir Nicholas WHITE,

---

Keith Anthony Stewart, the yr. son, Lieut. Black Watch, was killed in action, 9 May 1915. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

[a] His Arms were confirmed and supporters granted by Roberts, Ulster, 29 May 1646. (G. D. Burtchaell). V.G.

[b] This Piers was illegit. s. of Thomas (Butler), Earl of Ormond and Ossory [I.], and inherited considerable estates from his said father, who *d. s.p.m.s. legit.*, in 1614.

[c] She is often stated to have been widow of Sir Arthur Aston when she married Lord Galmoye, but in the White Pedigrees registered in Ulster's office this marriage is not mentioned. Nor can any verification be found of the marriage of Sir Arthur

of Leixlip, by Ursula, 1st da. of Garret, 1st Viscount Moore of Drogheda. He *d.* intestate soon after 24 Oct. 1667. Admon. to his widow. She *m.* (lic. Leighlin, 1 May 1668), Walter Butler, of Munfin, co. Wexford.

III. 1667 to 1697. 3. Piers (Butler), Viscount of Galmoye [I.], s. and h., *b.* 21 Mar. 1651/2; a minor at his father's death. He was *cr.* D.C.L. of Oxford, 6 Aug. 1677. P.C. [I.], May 1686. He was a loyal adherent of James II, whose Parl. [I.] he attended in May 1689,[a] and for whom he was in command of a Regt. of Horse at the battle of Boyne, and was consequently outlawed 11 May 1691. He was taken prisoner at Aughrim, 12 July 1691,[b] and (having been exchanged) was one of the parties, on the Irish side, to the treaty of Limerick, 3 Oct. following, and accordingly included in that treaty. Following King James into France, he was by him (when in exile) *cr.*, about 1692, *Earl of Newcastle*,[c] co. Limerick [I.], but was attainted in 1697 by statute of William III, whereby his estates and peerage were *forfeited*. He became Brigadier of Cavalry in 1694, and Lieut. Gen. in the French army in 1705. He *m.*, 1stly, Anne,[d] da. of Theobald Mathew, of Thurles, co. Tipperary. He *m.*, 2ndly, in Mar. 1695,[e] against her father's wish, Henrietta FitzJames, widow of Henry (Waldegrave), 1st Baron Waldegrave, and illegit. da. of James II, by Arabella Churchill. She *d.* 3, and was *bur.* 7 Apr. 1730, at Naverstock, Essex, aged 63. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[f] 18 June 1740, aged 88, in Paris, and was *bur.* at St. Paul's there.[g]

Aston (who was slain at Drogheda in Sep. 1649) to a daughter of Sir Nicholas White, of Leixlip. Perhaps the fact that Lady Galmoye's mother was daughter of Garret, 1st Viscount Moore of Drogheda, gave rise to the legend. The only known wife of Sir A. Aston was daughter of Sir Samuel Bagenal. (G. D. Burtchaell). V.G.

[a] For a list of peers present in, and absent from, this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D. V.G.

[b] His name, however, is not included among those taken and slain in this battle, for a list of whom see vol. ii, p. 102, note "a." V.G.

[c] See vol. i, Appendix F, for a list of these "Jacobite" creations.

[d] Her sister Elizabeth married another Piers (Butler), Baron Caher. V.G.

[e] *Jacques II Stuart, sa Famille et les Jacobites*, by J. Dulon, 1897; also Irish Nobility MSS., *penes* Vicars, sometime Ulster. See also note *sub* Waldegrave. V.G.

[f] His only son, Col. Edward Butler, *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, having been slain, 11 Sep. 1709, when fighting on the French side at the battle of Malplaquet.

[g] The title, notwithstanding the attainder, was on his death assumed (1) by his nephew and h. male, Col. James Francis Richard Butler, *bap.* at St. Germain-en-Laye, who *d. s.p.*, in France, about 1770, when his (illegit.) nephew, Piers Louis Antoine Butler, wrongly assumed it from 1771 till his death *s.p.*, in 1826; but the right thereto (subject to the attainder) passed in 1771 to (2) Piers Butler, of Dublin, Barrister-at-Law, s. and h. of Edmond B. (*d.* 6 Feb. 1759), who was s. and h. of Piers Butler, Major of Dragoons to James II (*d.* Jan. 1716/7), who was s. and h. of Edmond B. (slain at Aughrim 12 July 1691), a yr. br. of Edward, the 2nd Viscount. This Piers was *suc.* in 1795 by his only son, (3) Edmond Theobald Mandevile Butler, of Garrendenny, Queen's Co., who *d.* 24 Jan. 1815, and was *suc.* by his s. and h., (4) Piers Theobald Butler, who *d.* unm., 19 Aug. 1824, being *suc.* by his br. and h.,

i.e. "FRANKFORT OF GALMOYE,[a] co. Kilkenny," Barony [I.] (*Morres*), *cr.* 1800. See FRANKFORT DE MONTMORENCY, Viscountcy [I.], *cr.* 1816; *extinct* 1917.

GALSTON

i.e. "CASTLEMAINS AND GALSTON," Barony [S.] (*Drummond*), *cr.* 1692, by James II when in exile, with the DUKEDOM OF MELFORT [S.], which see. See also vol. i, Appendix F.

GALWAY

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. 1628. 1. RICHARD (BOURKE), EARL OF CLANRICARDE, &c. [I.], *b.* 1572; *suc.* his father, 20 May 1601, in that peerage; was *cr.*, 3 Apr. 1624, BARON OF SOMERHILL and VISCOUNT TUNBRIDGE, co. Kent, and was *cr.*, 23 Aug. 1628, EARL OF ST. ALBANS, co. Hertford, being in this last patent *cr.*[b] BARON OF IMANNEY and VISCOUNT GALWAY, in the province of Connaught [I.], with a *spec. rem.* of these Irish dignities, failing the heirs male of his own body, to those of his father, Ulick, late EARL OF CLANRICARDE [I.], deceased. He *d.* 12 Nov. 1635.

II. 1635 to 1657. 2. ULICK (BOURKE), EARL OF CLANRICARDE, VISCOUNT GALWAY, &c. [I.], also EARL OF ST. ALBANS, &c., only s. and h., *b.* Dec. 1604. He was *cr.*, 21 Feb. 1645/6, MARQUESS OF CLANRICARDE [I.]. He *d. s.p.m.*, July 1657, when all his English honours, as also the Irish Marquessate, became *extinct*, while the honours derived through his grandfather, Ulick, 3rd Earl of Clanricarde [I.], devolved on the h. male of the body of that Earl (see CLANRICARDE, *sub* the 6th Earl), as also, apparently, should have the *Viscountcy of Galway* and *Barony of Imanney* [I.] (under the spec. rem. in their creation), but these last became *dormant* (and appear to have been considered as *extinct*) from that date.

See fuller particulars under CLANRICARDE, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1543, *sub* the 4th and 5th Earls.

(5) Garret Butler, who petitioned the Crown for the said peerage, and obtained a favourable report, 29 June 1828, of his right thereto, subject to the reversal of the attainder. He, however, *d. s.p. legit.*, 25 Mar. 1860, but his yst. br., Theobald Butler, *m.* in 1840 Eliza, da. of Robert Neville, and left issue. William Butler, next brother to Garret, *d.* 1848, leaving an only son, Piers Mandevile Butler, who *d.* unm., 9 Feb. 1857, and a da., Maria Elizabeth, who *m.*, 20 Aug. 1867, John Kilkelly, and had a son John Piers, who assumed the name and arms of Butler instead of Kilkelly by Royal lic. 1 May 1878. G.E.C. and V.G.

(a) This is a curiously made-up title; "*Frankfort*" being taken from a district of lands, co. Kilkenny; and "*Galmoye*" being commemorative of the grantee's descent from the family of Butler, Viscounts Galmoye [I.].

(b) See *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records.

III. 1687 to 1691. ULICK BOURKE, 4th s. of William (BOURKE), 7th EARL[a] OF CLANRICARDE [I.], being 1st s. by his 2nd wife, Helen, da. of Donough (MACCARTY), 1st EARL OF CLANCARTY [I.], was *b.* about 1670, and was *cr.*,[b] 2 June 1687,[c] BARON OF TYAQUIN, co. Galway, and VISCOUNT OF GALWAY [I.]. He attended the Parl. [I.] of James II, in May 1689.[d] He *m.*, clandestinely, 30 July 1688 (she about 14, and with more than £10,000), Frances, da. of George (LANE), 1st VISCOUNT LANESBOROUGH [I.], by his 2nd wife, Frances, da. of Richard (SACKVILLE), 5th EARL OF DORSET. He *d. s.p.s.*, being slain, in command of a regt. of Foot, on behalf of King James II, at the battle of Aughrim,[e] 12 July 1691, in his 22nd year. He was outlawed before or after death. On his death the title became *extinct*. His widow, who was *b.* 4 Dec. 1674, *m.*, in 1691, as his 2nd wife, Henry Fox, of East Horsley, Surrey, and *d.* in childbed, 17 Dec. 1713. He *d.* in 1719, before Aug.[f]

IV. 1692. EARLDOM [I.] I. 1697 to 1720. HENRY DE MASSUE, SEIGNEUR DE RUVIGNY,[g] and MARQUIS DE RUVIGNY in France, s. and h. of Henry, 1st MARQUIS DE RUVIGNY (who settled in England in 1686, at the age of about 80), by Marie, da. of Pierre TALLEMAND and Marie DE RAMBOUILLET, was *b.* 9 Apr. 1648, at Charenton, near Paris; served in the French army; was in 1678 on a secret mission to England; Dep. Gen. of the Protestant churches in France, 1679-85, in room of his father, to whose honours he *suc.* on his death at Greenwich, July 1689; Major Gen. in the English service 1690, distinguishing himself on behalf

---

[a] This Earl was apparently himself entitled to the Viscountcy of Galway [I.], *cr.* 1628, under the *spec. rem.* in its creation.

[b] He was one of the five persons on whom an hereditary Irish Peerage was conferred by James II before his exile. These were (1) William (Dungan,) 1st Viscount Dungan of Clane [I.], *cr.* Earl of Limerick, 1686; (2) Richard Talbot, *cr.* Earl of Tyrconnel, 1685; (3) Sir John Bellew, *cr.* Baron Bellew of Duleek, 1686; (4) Ulick Bourke, *cr.* Viscount Galway, 1687; and (5) Charles Petty, *cr.* Baron Shelburne, 1688. See vol. i, Appendix F, as to the Irish Peerages *cr.* by that King in 1689 (after his dethronement, but) while he was *de facto* King of Ireland; see *sub* DERWENTWATER as to English Peerages, and *sub* DUNDEE as to Scottish Peerages conferred by that monarch.

[c] The preamble to the patent is in *Lodge*, vol. i, p. 138, note.

[d] For a list of peers present in, and absent from, this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D. V.G.

[e] For a list of those slain in this battle, see vol. ii, p. 102, note "a." V.G.

[f] Their son was *cr.* Lord Bingley. V.G.

[g] See *Henri de Ruvigny, Earl of Galway*, by the Rev. David C. A. Agnew, Edinburgh, 1864. It appears that his father, the first Marquis, was son of Daniel de Massue, Seigneur de Ruvigny, by Madeleine Pinot des Fontaines, Lady de la Caillemotte, the said Daniel having been also father of several daughters, of whom the eldest, Rachel, was Countess of Southampton.

of William III, more especially at the battle of Aughrim, 12 July 1691, where the last named Viscount Galway was slain. He was *cr.*, 25 Nov. 1692, BARON PORTARLINGTON and VISCOUNT GALWAY [I.], and subsequently, 12 May 1697, EARL OF GALWAY [I.]. Gaz. P.C. [I.] 21 Mar. 1691/2. He was Gen. of the Forces in Ireland (where above 36,000 acres had been granted[a] to him), but was, in 1693, Lieut. Gen. of the Forces in Savoy, and in 1694 Envoy Extraordinary to Savoy. From 1697 to 1701 he was one of the joint Lords Justices of Ireland, and again 1715-17. He was in command in Portugal and Spain, 1704 to 1710, and was totally defeated, 25 Apr. 1707, at the battle of Almanza, when in command of the English, Dutch, and Portuguese forces, by the French and Spanish under the Duke of Berwick.[b] Ambassador to Portugal 1707-10. P.C. [G.B.] 23 Sep. 1715, soon after which date he retired from public life to his seat at Rookley, Hants. He *d.* unm., at the house of Lady Russell, at Stratton, 3, and was *bur.* 6 Sep. 1720, at Micheldever, aged 72, when all his honours, both French[c] and English, became *extinct.* Burial reg. at East Stratton, Hants.[d] Will dat. 20 Aug., pr. 7 Dec. 1720.[e]

See "WHITWORTH OF GALWAY," Barony [I.] (*Whitworth*), *cr.* 1721; *extinct* 1725.

VISCOUNTCY [I.] V. 1727.

1. JOHN MONCKTON, s. and h. of Robert M., of Cavil and Hodroyd, co. York (*d.* 1722), by Theodosia, da. and coh. of John FOUNTAINE, of Melton-on-the-hill, co. York; was *b.* 1695. He was *cr.*, 17 July 1727,[f] BARON OF KILLARD, co. Clare, and VISCOUNT GAL-

---

[a] For remarks on this and similar but more profuse grants, see vol. i, p. 92, note "a." V.G.

[b] "He proceeded with all decency, decorum and formal attention to the discipline of war to lose the battle." (Preface to Carleton's *Memoirs*). It is a noticeable fact that on this occasion the French victors were commanded by an Englishman and the vanquished English by a Frenchman. V.G.

[c] This statement is made after a careful investigation of all the facts. V.G.

[d] Bishop Burnet's character of him (when towards 60), with Dean Swift's remarks thereon (given *in italics*), is as follows: "One of the first gentlemen in the army with a head fitted for the Cabinet as well as the Camp; is very modest, vigilant, and sincere—*in all directly otherwise*—without pride or affectation; wears his own hair; is plain in his dress and manners—*a deceitful, hypocritical, factious knave, a damnable hypocrite, of no religion.*"

[e] The legacies amount to £12,670 (besides annuities), the residue being left to his first cousin, the well-known Rachel, Lady Russell, whose mother, Rachel, Countess of Southampton, was sister of Henry, 1st Marquis de Ruvigny in France.

[f] The Privy Seal of George I, 25 May 1727, directing such peerage to be created, was void by the death of that King, but was replaced by the Privy Seal, 24 June following, of his successor.

WAY,[a] co. Galway [I.], not, however, taking his seat till 4 Oct. 1737.[b] He was M.P. (Whig) for Clitheroe, 1727-34; for Pontefract, 1734-47 and 1749-51; a Commissioner of the Revenue [I.], 1734-48; LL.D. Cambridge, 1 July 1749; Surveyor Gen. of Land Revenue [E.], 1750-51. He *m.*, 1stly, Elizabeth, da. of John (MANNERS), 2nd DUKE OF RUTLAND, by his 1st wife, Catherine, sister of Wriothesley, 2nd DUKE OF BEDFORD, and da. of William RUSSELL, *styled* LORD RUSSELL. She *d.* 22 Mar., and was *bur.* 2 Apr. 1730, at Felkirk, co. York, aged 21. He *m.*, 2ndly, Nov. 1734, Jane, da. of Henry Warner WESTENRA, of Dublin, by Eleanor, sister of John (ALLEN), 1st VISCOUNT ALLEN [I.], and da. of Sir Joshua ALLEN, of Mullynahack, near Dublin. He *d.* 15 July 1751, aged about 56. Will pr. 1751. His widow *d.* May 1788, at Marston, Somerset, and was *bur.* at Brewood, co. Stafford. Will pr. 1788.

VI. 1751. 2. WILLIAM (MONCKTON, *afterwards* MONCKTON-ARUNDELL), VISCOUNT GALWAY, &c. [I.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., by 1st wife; M.P. (Whig) for Pontefract, 1747-48; for Thirsk, 1749-54, and for Pontefract (again), 1754-72; Receiver Gen. of Crown rents in co. York, Durham, &c., 1748; Master of the Stag-hounds, 1765-70. By Royal lic., 22 Dec. 1769, he took the name of *Arundell*.[c] He *m.*, 12 Aug. 1747, Elizabeth,[d] da. of Joseph DA-COSTA-VILLA-REAL, of Yorkshire and Notts, by Katherine, da. of Joseph DA COSTA. He *d.* 18 Nov. 1772. Will pr. Jan. 1773. His widow, who was *bap.* 11 Apr. 1738, at St. Anne's, Soho, *d.* 2 Jan. 1792, in Stratford Place, Marylebone. Will pr. Jan. 1792.

VII. 1772. 3. HENRY WILLIAM (MONCKTON-ARUNDELL), VISCOUNT GALWAY, &c. [I.], 2nd[e] but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 16 May 1749; ed. at Eton 1 June 1760-65; M.P. for Pontefract, 1772-74. He *d.* unm., 2 Mar. 1774, at Salthill, near Windsor, on his way to Bristol, aged 24. Will pr. Mar. 1774.

---

[a] His 1st wife (the mother of his successor) was a connexion of the late Earl of Galway, her mother, Catherine, Duchess of Rutland, being da. of Rachel, the well-known Lady Russell, and granddaughter of Rachel, Countess of Southampton, sister of Henry de Massue, 1st Earl of Galway. This descent, however, involves no representation whatever of the Ruvigny family.

[b] None of his successors sat in the House of Lords [I.].

[c] He was also enabled thereby to use the name of *Arundell* before his peerage title. This was in pursuance of the will and codicil (dat. 15 Oct. 1764 and 18 June 1767) of his maternal aunt, Lady Frances Arundell, widow of Richard Arundell, only br. of John, Lord Arundell of Trerice. The licence was for himself, his eldest son and his heirs male succeeding to the estates devised, but the direction in the will was to take the name of Arundell *only*, which last word (the word *only*) was omitted in the licence, and the name of Arundell was used *after* that of Monckton.

[d] "A lady of a very large fortune." (*Lodge*, vol. v, p. 252).

[e] His elder br., John, *b.* in London, ed. at Eton 1 June 1760-64, admitted as fellow-commoner at Clare Hall, Cambridge, 16 May 1767, *d. v.p.* and unm., 21 May 1769. V.G.

VIII. 1774. 4. Robert (Monckton-Arundell), Viscount Galway, &c. [I.], br. and h., *b.* 4 July 1752; M.P.[a] for Pontefract, 1780-83; for York city, 1783-90, and for Pontefract (again), 1796-1802; Comptroller of the Household, 1784-87; P.C., 16 Apr. 1784; K.B., 20 Dec. 1786. He *m.*, 1stly, 4 Mar. 1779, at St. Marylebone, Midx., Elizabeth, 3rd da. of Daniel Mathew, of Felix Hall, Essex, by Mary, da. of George Byam, of Antigua. She *d.* 19 Nov. 1801, at Exmouth, Devon, aged 41, and was *bur.* at Felkirk afsd. M.I. He *m.*, 2ndly, 24 May 1803, Mary Bridget, widow of Peter Auriol Hay-Drummond, only da. and h. of Pemberton Milnes, of Bawtry Hall, co. York, by Jane, da. of Adam Slater, M.D. He *d.* 23 July 1810, aged 58, at Serlby Hall, near Bawtry, and was *bur.* at Felkirk afsd.[b] Will pr. 1810. His widow *d. s.p.*, 13 Nov. 1835, at Bawtry, aged 80, and was *bur.* in the Unitarian chapel at Wakefield. Will pr. Dec. 1835.

IX. 1810. 5. William George (Monckton-Arundell), Viscount Galway, &c. [I.], s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 28 Mar. 1782. By Royal lic., 15 Feb. 1826, he discontinued the name of *Arundell* before his own title of honour, as also (as a surname) for his children, other than his heir male for the time being in the peerage.[c] He *m.*, 4 June 1804, at Knutsford, Cheshire, Catherine Elizabeth, only surv. child of George Handfield, Capt. in the 40th Foot, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir William Smith, 6th Bart., of Hill Hall. He *d.* in his 52nd year, at Serlby Hall, Notts, "of water on the chest," 2, and was *bur.* 8 Feb. 1834, at Felkirk. M.I.[d] Will pr. Mar. 1834. His widow, who was *b.* 8 Sep. 1783, *d.* 7 Apr. 1862, at Bath.

X. 1834. 6. George Edward Arundell (Monckton-Arundell), Viscount Galway, &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* 1 Mar. 1805, at Knutsford, Cheshire; ed. at Harrow school; matric. (as G. E. A. *Monckton*) at Oxford (Ch. Ch.), 30 Apr. 1824; B.A. 1827; M.P. (Conservative) for East Retford, 1847-76; a Lord in Waiting, Mar. 1852

---

[a] He was a Tory, but voted with the Whigs on the Regency Bill. V.G.

[b] Wraxall says that it would be difficult to commemorate anything very meritorious of him, and that he was generally drunk when he addressed the House. Lord Auckland also writes from The Hague, in May 1792, "Lord Galway has been here in a state of continued intoxication, which must soon put an end to him. His understanding (such as it was) is quite gone; he lives in the streets, and is incessantly in quarrels with the lower people." (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 14th Rep., pt. v, p. 274). A similar account of his habits is to be found in a scandalous work, *The Whig Club*, 1794, where details are given of a disgusting practical joke played by him. V.G.

[c] On 13 Apr. 1826 he had a grant of arms of Arundell and Monckton quarterly, signed George Nayler, Garter King, *viz.*, "Quarterly: first and fourth, Sable, six swallows, three, two, and one, Argent, for Arundell: second and third Monckton." V.G.

[d] He was a good topographer and antiquary.

to Jan. 1853. He *m.*, 25 Apr. 1838, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., his cousin, Henrietta Eliza, sister of the 1st Baron Houghton, and da. of Robert Pemberton Milnes, of Fryston Hall, co. York, by Henrietta Maria, da. of Robert (Monckton-Arundell), 4th Viscount Galway [I.] above-named. He *d.* 6 Feb. 1876, in his 71st year, at Serlby Hall. His widow *d.* 10 Sep. 1891, aged 77, at 1 Rutland Gardens, Midx.

XI. 1876. 7. George Edmund Milnes (Monckton-Arundell), Viscount Galway and Baron of Killard [I.], only s. and h., *b.* 18 Nov. 1844, in Grafton Str., Midx.; ed. at Eton 1858-63; matric. (as G. E. M. *Monckton*), 27 May 1863, at Oxford (Ch. Ch.); B.A. and 2nd class Law and Mod. Hist. 1866; M.A. 1877; M.P. (Conservative) for North Notts, 1872-85. He was *cr.*, on 2 July 1887, BARON MONCKTON OF SERLBY, co. Nottingham [U.K.].[a] Yeomanry A.D.C. to the Queen, 1897-1901, and to the King, 1901; C.B. (Civil) 26 June 1903. He *m.*, 24 July 1879, Vere, da. of Ellis Gosling, of Busbridge Hall, Surrey, by Emma Susan, da. of the Rev. Edward Duncombe, Rector of Barthomley, Cheshire. She is a Lady of Grace of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem.

[George Vere Arundell Monckton-Arundell, only s. and h. ap., *b.* 24 Mar. 1882; ed. at Eton 1895-1900; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.), 1900; 3rd class Mod. Hist. and B.A. 1904; joined 1st Life Guards 1904, Lieut. 1906, Adj. 1908; he served as Staff Capt., Royal Artillery, in the Great War, 1914-18; D.S.O. (1917), O.B.E. (Mil. 1919); Brev. Lieut. Col. 1st Life Guards.[b]]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 4,081 acres in Notts, 2,765 in the East and West Ridings of Yorkshire, and 162 in Cornwall. Total, 7,008 acres, valued at £10,557 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Serlby Hall, near Bawtry, Notts.

See "Killanin of Galway," Barony (*Morris*), *cr.* 1900.

GAMBIER OF IVER

BARONY.

I. 1807 to 1833. James Gambier, 2nd s. of John G., Lieut. Gov. of the Bahamas (*d.* 5 Apr. 1782, aged 57), by Deborah, da. of (—) Stiles, of Bermuda, was *b.* 13 Oct. 1756, at New Providence; entered the Navy at the age of 11; Col. of Marines, 1794-95; Rear Adm. 1795, Vice Adm. 1799, Adm. of the Blue 1804, of the White 1810, and of the Red 1814, becoming finally, 23 July 1830, Admiral of the Fleet. He distinguished himself at Lord Howe's victory, 1 June

---

[a] This was one of the "Jubilee" peerages, for a list of which see vol. iii, p. 191, note "a," *sub* Cheylesmore.

[b] For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

1794, being in command of the first ship that broke through the enemy's line; was Commander-in-Chief and Gov. of Newfoundland, 1802-04. He was in command of the Baltic fleet in the bombardment of Copenhagen, Sep. 1807, for which service[a] he was *cr.*, 9 Nov. 1807, BARON GAMBIER OF IVER, co. Buckingham. He was in command of the Channel Fleet, 1808 to 1811, during the time of the attack by Lord Cochrane on the French fleet, in Apr. 1809, in the Basque Roads, which attack he but feebly supported, though his conduct was upheld by a court martial, called at his own request.[b] From 1795 to 1801, from 1804 to 1806, and again 1807-08, he (being a Tory) was a Lord of the Admiralty, having a large share in compiling a new code of signals in 1806. In 1814 (July to Dec.) he was first commissioner at Ghent[c] for concluding a peace with the United States, which was ratified at Washington, 17 Feb. 1815. He was nom. K.C.B. 2 Jan., and inv. 12 Apr. 1815, being nom. G.C.B. 7 June 1815, and inv. 5 July 1816.[d] Pres. of the Church Missionary Soc. 1812 till his death. He *m.*, July 1788, at St. Marylebone, Midx., Louisa, 2nd da. of Daniel MATHEW, of Felix Hall, Essex, by Mary, da. of George BYAM, of Antigua. He *d. s.p.*, 19 Apr. 1833, in his 77th year, at Iver House, Bucks, when the title became *extinct.* Will pr. May 1833, under £30,000. His widow *d.* there 17 Mar. 1845. Will pr. Apr. 1851.

GANT, GAUNT, or GHENT

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

GARBALLY

i.e. "KILCONNEL OF GARBALLY, co. Galway," Barony [I.] (*Trench*), *cr.* 1797; see CLANCARTY, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1803.

---

i.e. "TRENCH OF GARBALLY, co. Galway," Barony [U.K.] (*Le Poer-Trench*), *cr.* 1815; see CLANCARTY, Viscountcy, *cr.* 1823.

---

[a] The military commander, Lord Cathcart, received a Viscountcy, "and the other flag or general officers were made Baronets," yet "the achievement was not one from which much glory accrued to either navy or army, for the British force was overpoweringly superior to the Danish." See article "Gambier," in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[b] An inert, and not very capable, sailor, but a genuinely pious man. He was honourably acquitted of misconduct at the Basque Roads, but an impartial posterity has found it difficult altogether to confirm the verdict. He was one of the "Waverers" who voted for the 2nd Reading of the Reform Bill in 1832, having opposed the Bill of the preceding year. V.G.

[c] His colleagues therein were Henry Goulburn, (afterwards, 1828-30 and 1841-46) Chancellor of the Exchequer, and William Adams, LL.D., one of the Advocates in Doctors Commons, father of G. E. C.

[d] His name stands first in the first list of K.C.B.'s when the Order of the Bath was divided into classes in Jan. 1815. V.G.

GARDNER OF UTTOXETER

BARONY [I.]
I. 1800.
BARONY [U.K.]
I. 1806.

1. Alan Gardner, 3rd s. of William Gardner, Lieut. Col. 11th Dragoons (*b.* 1691, *d.* 1762), by Elizabeth (*b.* 1708, *d.* 1783), sister and coh. of Henry Farington (*d.* 1755), being 1st da. of Valentine F. (*d.* 1724), of Preston, co. Lancaster, M.D.; was *b.* 12 Apr. 1742, at Uttoxeter, co. Stafford; joined the Navy in 1755; Rear Adm. 1793, Vice Adm. 1794, Adm. of the Blue 1799, of the White 1805, and of the Red 1808. He held a command, under Lord Howe, 1 June 1794, and for his services in that battle was *cr.* a Baronet, as "of Uttoxeter, co. Stafford," 9 Sep. 1794. He was second in command, under Lord Bridport, at Port L'Orient, 23 June 1795, and was Com. in Chief on the coast of Ireland in Aug. 1800. A Lord of the Admiralty, 1790-95; M.P. (Tory) for Plymouth, 1790-96, and for Westminster, 1796 to 1806. He was, on 23 Dec. 1800,[a] *cr.* BARON GARDNER OF UTTOXETER [I.].[b] Com. in Chief at Portsmouth, Mar. to June 1803. He was *cr.*, 27 Nov. 1806, BARON GARDNER OF UTTOXETER, co. Stafford [U.K.]. He was in command of the Channel Fleet, Mar. to July 1805, and 1807-08. He *m.*, 20 May 1769, at Kingston, Jamaica, Susannah Hyde, widow of Sabine, or Samuel Turner (who *d. s.p.*), and da. and h. of Francis Gale, of Liguania, in St. Andrew's, Jamaica, by Susannah, da. of James Hall, of Hyde Hall, in that island. He *d.* 1, and was *bur.* 10 Jan. 1809, in the Abbey, Jamaica, aged 66. Will pr. 1809. His widow, who was *b.* at St. Andrew's, Jamaica, 3 May 1749, *d.* in London, 20, and was *bur.* 28 Apr. 1823, in St. James's, Westm., aged nearly 74. Will pr. 1823.

II. 1809.

2. Alan Hyde (Gardner), Baron Gardner of Uttoxeter [I. and U.K.], s. and h., *b.* 5 Feb. and *bap.* 9 Apr. 1771, at St. Margaret's, Westm.; entered the Navy; Rear Adm. 1808, Vice Adm. of the Blue 1813, and of the White 1814. He was nom. K.C.B., 2 Jan. 1815, but was never installed.[c] He *m.*, 1stly, 30 Mar. 1796, at Fort St. George, Madras, in India, Maria Elizabeth, da. of Thomas Adderley, of Innishannon, co. Cork, by Margaretta, da. and coh. of Edmund Bourke, of Urrey. She was divorced (by Act 45 Geo. III), 1805.[d] He *m.*, 2ndly, 10 Apr. 1809, at her father's house in Whitehall,

---

[a] He was one of the 26 commoners raised to the Peerage [I.] that year—*i.e.*, just before the Union. See vol. iii, Appendix H.

[b] He took no active part in politics. He got his Irish peerage from Pitt, and the U.K. peerage from the "All the Talents" Ministry, just after Fox's death. V.G.

[c] He, like his father, was no politician, and there are no data as to his political opinions; but the fact that the proposed Viscountcy was offered him by Lord Liverpool's Government suggests that he was a Tory. V.G.

[d] She *m.*, 2ndly, Henry Jadis, from whom her first husband had, in Easter 1804, obtained £1,000 damages for *crim. con.* She *d.* 4 Dec. 1831.

St. Martin's-in-the-Fields,[a] Charlotte Elizabeth, 3rd da. of Robert (Smith), 1st Baron Carrington, by his 1st wife, Anne, 1st da. of Lewyns Boldero-Barnard, of Cave Castle, co. York. She *d.* 27 Mar. 1811, at Yarmouth. He, who had received a warrant (gazetted 30 Sep. 1815) for creation as *Viscount Gardner*, *d.* before the patent was passed, aged 44, in Berkeley Sq., 22 Dec. 1815, and was *bur.* 5 Jan. 1816, in St. James's, Westm. Will pr. 1816.

III. 1815 to 1883. 3. Alan Legge (Gardner), Baron Gardner of Uttoxeter [I. 1800 and U.K. 1806], and a Baronet [1794], only s. and h., by 2nd wife, *b.* 29 Jan. 1810, at Blackheath, Kent. His right to the peerage was declared good by the House of Lords in 1828.[b] A Lord of the Bedchamber (Liberal), 1834-35, and 1835-37; a Lord in Waiting, 1837-40.[c] He *m.*, 1stly, 1 Dec. 1835, Frances Margaret, da. of William Lewis (Hughes), 1st Baron Dinorben, by his 1st wife, Charlotte Margaret, 3rd da. of Ralph William Grey. She, who was *b.* 12 Oct. 1814, *d. s.p.*, 8 Dec. 1847, aged 33. Will pr. Apr. 1848. He *m.*, 2ndly, in 1848, Julia Sarah Hayfield, da. of Edward F. T. Fortescue.[d] He *d. s.p.m.*, 2 Nov. 1883, in his 74th year, at 46 Dover Str., Midx. Will pr. above £155,000. His widow *d.* 3 Nov. 1899, at Brighton.

* * * * * *

---

[a] He is described as "single and unmarried" in the parish register.

[b] This was in opposition to the claim of a son of Maria Elizabeth, the 1st wife of Alan, afterwards the 2nd Lord, which son (*b.* 8 Dec. 1802) was *bap.* as Henry Fenton Gardner, but appears to have been known as H. F. Jadis in the lifetime of the 2nd Baron, as he appears under that name in the list of boys entered at Westm. school in Nov. 1814. The question was decided by the Committee for Privileges, in 1824, against this claim on ground of illegitimacy, Mr. Gardner having been out of England (where his wife remained) from 30 Jan. to 10 July of 1802, and it being impossible that the birth could arise from a connection *after* the last date (within 5 months), or *before* the former (above 44 weeks), the *ultimum tempus pariendi* being within 40 weeks. See fuller account of this matter in Le Marchant's *Claim to the Barony of Gardner*, 1828. For other and more questionable cases where the Lords have overridden the law of the land that *Pater est quem nuptiæ demonstrant*, see vol. i, p. 367, note "b."

[c] Though he generally supported the Liberals, and held office in Liberal Ministries, he supported the vote of censure on Lord Palmerston over the Don Pacifico affair in 1850, and voted in 1860 against the repeal of the Paper Duties. V.G.

[d] She was an actress at the Adelphi, Drury Lane, Lyceum, &c. For a list of peers who have married actresses, singers, and dancers, see Appendix C in the last volume of this work. V.G.

IV. 1883. 4. ALAN HYDE (GARDNER), 4th BARON GARDNER, assumed the title on the death of the 3rd Baron, but took no steps to establish his right thereto.[a] He was s. and h. of Stewart William G. (who *d.* 20 July 1882), by his cousin, Jane (Hurmoozee Begum), da. of Col. Alan GARDNER, which Stewart was 2nd s. and 1st to leave issue of Rear Adm. Francis Farington G. (who *d.* 8 July 1821), by Catherine, da. of Charles VAN STRAUBENZEE, which Francis was 2nd s. of Alan, 1st Baron G. He was *b.* 1 July 1836. He *m.*, 12 Mar. 1879, Jane, da. of UNGUN SHEKO. She *d.* 12 June 1891. He *d.* 9 July 1899, aged 63.

V. 1899. 5. ALAN LEGGE (GARDNER), 5th BARON GARDNER, only child and h., is stated in the newspapers, Nov. 1901 and July 1904, to be claiming or about to claim the title.[b] He was *b.* 25 Oct. 1881; is in the Police Dept., Allahabad, United Provinces, India. He *m.*, 14 Jan. 1907, Christina, da. of William GARDNER, Zemindar of Ourrupure.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, appear to have been under 2,000 acres.

GARIOCH, or GARVYACH

EARLDOM [S.] I. 1180?

1. DAVID OF SCOTLAND, br. of King WILLIAM THE LION [S.], having obtained from that monarch, soon after his return from his imprisonment (1174) in England, the district of Garioch, or Garvyach, in Aberdeenshire,[c] is said by some to have become EARL OF GARIOCH [S.].[d] He appears also in like manner to have become EARL OF LENNOX [S.]. In 1185 he received, by the resignation of his said br., an English Earldom, becoming thus EARL OF HUNTINGDON AND CAMBRIDGE. He *d.* 17 June 1219. See fuller account under HUNTINGDON, Earldom of.

---

[a] The *St. James's Gazette* for 13 Nov. 1901 asserts that he actually took his seat, "introduced by Lord Wemyss"! V.G.

[b] Another claimant at this period was Alan Hyde Gardner, *b.* 20 Nov. 1878, 1st s. of Alan Hyde G. (an artist at Ipswich, who was *b.* 10 Dec. 1850, and *d.* 7 Sep. 1901), by Elizabeth, 1st da. of George Norman Bult, which last-named Alan was 1st s. and h. of Alan Hyde G. (*b.* 25 Jan. 1814), by Caroline Augusta, da. of Charles Allen Philipps, which last-named Alan was 3rd and yst. s. of Francis Farington G., 2nd s. of Alan, 1st Baron. Such a claim could obviously only be made good by showing the bastardy of the claimants given in the text. V.G.

[c] Skene's *Celtic Scotland* (1880), vol. iii, pp. 69-70.

[d] J. Maitland Thomson observes that though David undoubtedly possessed the Earldom of Lennox as well as (the district of) Garioch, he is never in record *styled*

II.	1219 to 1237.	2. JOHN ("LE SCOT"), EARL OF HUNTINGDON, &c., also EARL OF GARIOCH [S.], who subsequently (1232) became *jure matris* EARL OF CHESTER, 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h. He *d. s.p.*, shortly before 6 June 1237, when the Earldom of Garioch (if it ever existed) *reverted* to the Crown [S.], who eventually granted that district, as a Lordship, to the Earls of Mar [S.]. See fuller account under HUNTINGDON, Earldom of.

See "MAR AND GARIOCH," Earldom [S.] (*Stewart*), *cr.* 1458 or 1459; *extinct* 1503.

[The style of "LORD GARIOCH"(a) has frequently been used by the Earls of Mar [S.], but it does not appear that any Parliamentary Barony of that name was ever vested in them, though, as above stated, they had received the Lordship of Garioch from the Crown.]

GARLIES

i.e. "GARLIES," Barony [S.] (*Stewart*), *cr.* 1607; see GALLOWAY, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1623.

---

i.e. "STEWART OF GARLIES in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright," Barony (*Stewart*); see GALLOWAY, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1623, *sub* the 7th Earl.

Earl till after he became Earl of Huntingdon. He adds that "the great charter by King William to his brother David, preserved in the Cartulary of Lindores (date 1178-82), contains both Lennox and Garioch, Lennox being styled an earldom, Garioch *not* so styled. Which to my mind throws great doubt on the correctness of Fordun, who is the authority for speaking of an *earldom* of Garioch." V.G.

(a) The following remarks are by G. Burnett, sometime Lyon King of Arms, in a letter (4 Nov. 1885) addressed to G.E.C. "As to the Garioch dignity it is remarkable how often the successive Earls and Countesses of Mar (Margaret and Isabel, Alex. Stewart, Robert Erskine) are called *Earls* of Garioch. The charter of Garioch to Thomas, Earl of Mar, is (or was in 1764) in the Mar charter chest. Lord Crawford surmised that it conveyed Garioch as an *Earldom*, and, therefore, that the Earls of Mar were to this day entitled to be Earls of Garioch also; but I am more inclined to suspect the designation in question to be a loose and careless one, arising from Garioch *having been an Earldom* in the hands of the Earl of Huntingdon. [See, however, J. M. Thomson's remarks on preceding page, note "d."] In any case there is a difficulty in accounting for 'Garioch' as the title of a Lordship of *Parliament* or understanding when it could have been conferred. The Treasurer Earl and all his successors have been constantly designated *Baron* (or Lord) *Garioch*, as well as *Erskine* in Crown charters as well as writs by them, on the footing that this title was a Lordship of Parl. and they appear as '*Lord Garioch*' in the Lyon register of the 17th century. I am inclined to think the title of '*Lord Erskine*,' always used

GARMOYLE

i.e. "GARMOYLE, co. Antrim," Viscountcy (*Cairns*); see CAIRNS, Earldom, *cr.* 1878.

GARNOCK

VISCOUNTCY [S.] I. 1703.

1. JOHN CRAWFORD (otherwise LINDSAY-CRAWFORD), of Kilbirnie, co. Ayr, s. and h. of the Hon. Patrick CRAWFORD, formerly LINDSAY (*d.* Oct. 1681), by Margaret (*d.* Oct. 1681), yr. of the 2 daughters and coheirs of Sir John CRAWFORD, of Kilbirnie afsd., which Patrick was 2nd s. of John (LINDSAY), 17th EARL OF CRAWFORD and 1st EARL OF LINDSAY [S.], was *b.* 12 May 1669; *suc.* both his parents in Oct. 1681; was M.P. for Ayrshire, 1693-1703. He was *cr.*, 10 Apr. 1703, VISCOUNT OF MOUNT CRAWFORD, LORD KILBIRNY, KINGSBURN and DRUMRY [S.], which designation was, by patent, dat. at St. James's, 26 Nov. 1703, altered to VISCOUNT OF GARNOCK,[a] LORD KILBIRNY and DRUMRY [S.], with rem. to him and his nearest heirs male; P.C. He *m.*, Jan. 1697, Margaret, da. of James (STUART), 1st EARL OF BUTE [S.], by his 1st wife, Agnes, da. of Sir George MACKENZIE. He *d.* in Edinburgh, 24 Dec. 1708, in his 40th year, and was *bur.* 13 Jan. 1708/9, at Kilbirnie. Funeral entry at Lyon office. His widow *d.* 27 Apr. 1738, in Edinburgh. Admon. (there) 7 May and 18 July 1738, to her son James Crawford.

II. 1708.

2. PATRICK (LINDSAY - CRAWFORD), VISCOUNT GARNOCK, &c. [S.], s. and h., *bap.* 30 Nov. 1697, at Kilbirnie.[b] He *m.* (cont. 19 Apr. 1720) Margaret,[c] da. of George HOME, of Kello, co. Berwick, Advocate and Recorder of Edinburgh. He *d.* 24, and was *bur.* 30 May 1735,[d] at Kilbirnie, aged 37.

---

by the Earls of Mar, belongs of right to the heir general, not to Lord M. and K. [*i.e.*, the Earl of Mar and Kellie]; the proof one way or another is probably in the Mar charter chest, to which I have no access; but there is a separate title of '*Lord Erskine of Dirleton*' (sometimes called Lord Dirleton) conferred on the 1st and belonging now to the present Earl of Kellie."

[a] The Castle of Glen Garnock ("still stately in ruin"), from which the title is taken, is described in the *Scottish Journal*, tom. ii, p. 89. It is on a ridge overhanging the water of Garnock.

[b] He, according to Crawfurd the antiquary, "had a great genius, a lively apprehension and the most noble memory."

[c] "A beautiful young lady." V.G.

[d] His death is given in *Gent. Mag.* as 11 Dec. 1737; possibly this may be the date of his widow's death. He is erroneously described in Musgrave's *Obituary* as "Patrick Crawford Viscount Garnock of Kilburnie eldest son of the Earl of Crauford." V.G.

III. 1735. 3. JOHN (LINDSAY-CRAWFORD), VISCOUNT GARNOCK, &c. [S.], s. and h., *b.* 5 July 1722. He *d.* unm., 22 Sep. 1739,(a) in Edinburgh, aged 17.

IV. 1739. 4. GEORGE (LINDSAY-CRAWFORD), VISCOUNT GARNOCK, &c. [S.], br. and h., *b.* 14 Mar. 1728/9. He, on 24 Dec. 1749, *suc.* his cousin as EARL OF CRAWFORD, EARL OF LINDSAY, &c. [S.]. He *d.* 11 Aug. 1781.

V. 1781. 5. GEORGE (LINDSAY-CRAWFORD), EARL OF CRAWFORD, EARL OF LINDSAY, VISCOUNT GARNOCK, &c. [S.], s. and h., *b.* 31 Jan. 1758. He *d.* unm., 30 Jan. 1808, when the Earldom of Crawford passed to a distant cousin, as h. male of the 16th Earl (see that dignity), and the Earldom of Lindsay, Viscountcy of Garnock, and all his other honours passed to his next cousin and heir male. See LINDSAY, Earldom of [S.], *cr.* 1633.

For fuller account see CRAWFORD, Earldom of [S.], *cr.* 1398, under the 21st and 22nd Earls.

GARTHIE

i.e. "BADENOCH, LOCHABER, STRATHAVON, BALMORE, AUCHINDOUN, GARTHIE, AND KINCARDINE," Barony [S.] (*Gordon*), *cr.* 1684, with the DUKEDOM OF GORDON [S.], which see; *extinct* 1836.

GARVAGH

BARONY [I.]
I. 1818. 1. GEORGE CANNING, only s. and h. of Paul C.,(b) of Garvagh, co. Londonderry (*d.* Nov. 1784), by Jane, sister and coh. of Sir Brent SPENCER, and da. of Conway S., of Tremary, co. Down; was *b.* 15 Nov. 1778; M.P. (Tory) for Sligo, 1806-12; for Petersfield, 1812-20. F.R.S. 1 Feb. 1810; F.S.A. 3 Mar. 1814. He was *cr.*, 28 Oct. 1818,(c) BARON GARVAGH, of Garvagh, co. Londonderry [I.]. Lord Lieut. of co. Londonderry, 1831-40. He *m.*, 1stly, 13 July 1803, Georgiana, 4th da. of Robert (STEWART), 1st MARQUESS OF LONDONDERRY [I.], by his 2nd wife, Frances, da. of Charles (PRATT), 1st EARL CAMDEN. She, who was *b.* 23 Apr. 1785, *d. s.p.*, 17 Nov. 1804, aged 19. He *m.*, 2ndly, 9 July 1824, in Portland Place, Marylebone, Isabella Charlotte Rosabelle, 1st da. of Henry BONHAM, of

(a) Commissary Court Books, Edinburgh. V.G.

(b) This Paul was next br. to George Canning, the father of the Rt. Hon. George Canning, the Prime Minister (whose widow was, in 1828, *cr.* Viscountess Canning), and was elder br. to Stratford Canning, father of Viscount Stratford de Redcliffe, so *cr.* 1852.

(c) The three extinctions made use of, under the Act of Union [I.], for this creation were [1] the Earldom of Belvidere (*Rochfort*), [2] the Viscountcy of Howe (*Howe*), and [3] the Barony of Callan (*Agar*).

Titness Park, Berks, by Charlotte Elizabeth, da. of the Rev. James Morrice, Rector of Betshanger, Kent. He *d.* 20 Aug. 1840, in his 62nd year, at Chalons-sur-Marne, and was *bur.* at Londonderry. Will pr. Sep. 1840. His widow *d.* 23 Dec. 1891, at Garvagh, aged 87.

II. 1840. 2. Charles Henry Spencer George (Canning), Baron Garvagh [I.], s. and h., by 2nd wife; *b.* 18 Mar. 1826, at Titness Park afsd.; ed. at Eton 1840-41; Lieut. 10th Dragoons, 1846, retiring as Capt. (7th Dragoons), 1851. He *m.*, 10 June 1851, at Finchingfield, Essex, Cecilia Susan, yst. da. of John Ruggles-Brise, of Spains Hall, Essex, by Catherine, da. of John Haynes Harrison, of Copfold Hall, in that co. He *d.* suddenly, of apoplexy, in Dublin, 7 May 1871, aged 45. His widow *d.* 22 Jan. 1898, at 19 Kensington Gardens Terrace, Midx. Will pr. at £4,832.

III. 1871. 3. Charles John Spencer George (Canning), Baron Garvagh [I.], s. and h., *b.* 2 June 1852, in London; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.), 28 Jan. 1870, B.A. 1874, M.A. 1877; sometime Lieut., 2nd Brigade, North Irish Royal Artillery. He *m.*, 9 Aug. 1877, at Westm. Abbey, Florence Alice, Baroness de Bretton, da. of Baron Joseph de Bretton, of Copenhagen, M.D., by Louise, da. of (—) Kjerulff. He *d.* suddenly, in Ireland, 7 Feb. 1915, having long been an invalid. Will pr. June 1915, personalty in U.K. £21,808. His widow was living 1920.

[Leopold Ernest Stratford George Canning, only child and h. ap., *b.* 21 July 1878; ed. at Eton during 1893; Lieut. Highland Light Infantry 1899-1901. He *m.*, 19 July 1904, at Westm. Abbey, Caroline Grace Elizabeth, only da. of Charles Ernest Rube, of 1 Belgrave Sq., Midx., a partner in the firm of Wernher, Beit & Co., London. This marriage was annulled in 1909. He *m.*, 2ndly, 1 Jan. 1919, Gladys Dora May Bayley, widow of Lieut. Col. Dimmer, V.C., and da. of (—) Parker, of The Oaklands, Moseley, Birmingham. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 8,427 acres in co. Londonderry; 5,803 in co. Cavan, and 1,176 in co. Down. Total, 15,406 acres, valued at £8,725 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Garvagh House, co. Londonderry.

GASK

i.e. "Murray, Balvenie and Gask," Barony [S.] (*Murray*), *cr.* 1703, with the Dukedom of Atholl [S.], which see.

i.e. "Murray of Gask," Barony [S.] (*Murray*), *cr.* 1628, in the *novodamus* granted of the Earldom of Tullibardine [S.], which see.

i.e. "OLIPHANT OF GASK," Barony (*Oliphant*), *cr.* 1760, being one of the Jacobite Peerages, for a list of which see vol. i, Appendix F.

GAUNT *i.e.* GANT

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

GAWSWORTH see FITTON OF GOSWORTH

GAYNESBORO see BURGH, BOURGH, or BOROUGH (of Gainsborough)

GEASHILL

See "DIGBY OF GEASHILL, in King's County, Ireland," Barony [I.] (*Digby*), *cr.* 1620.

GENEVILLE

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

GERARD OF GERARD'S BROMLEY

BARONY.

I. 1603. 1. THOMAS GERARD, s. and h. of Sir Gilbert G., of Gerard's Bromley, co. Stafford (*d.* 4 Feb. 1592/3), Master of the Rolls (1581-92), by Anne, da. and eventually h. of Thomas RATCLIFFE, of Wimersley, co. Lancaster; was M.P. for Lancaster, 1584-87; for Lancashire, 1588-89, 1593, 1597-98, and for co. Stafford, 1601. He was knighted by the Earl of Essex before Rouen in Sep. 1591; Knight Marshal of the Royal Household, 1597. He was *cr.*, 21 July 1603,[a] BARON GERARD OF GERARD'S BROMLEY, co. Stafford. Lord Pres. of Wales, 7 Mar. 1616/7 to shortly before 22 Nov. 1617. He *m.*, 1stly, Alice, da. and h. of Sir Thomas RIVET. On 13 June 1613, he apparently had no wife living. He *m.*, 2ndly, Elizabeth (a minor in 1596), da. of Robert WOODFORD, of Brightwell, in Burnham, Bucks, but by her had no issue. He *d.* 15 Jan. 1617/8, and was *bur.* at Ashley, co. Stafford. Will dat. 6 Oct. 1617, pr. 11 May 1618. His widow *m.*, about 1620, the Hon. Patrick RUTHVEN (calling himself LORD RUTHVEN [S.]), who *d.* 24 May 1652. She *d.* in 1624.

II. 1618. 2. GILBERT (GERARD), BARON GERARD OF GERARD'S BROMLEY, s. and h. by 1st wife; K.B., at the creation of the Prince of Wales, 2 June 1610. He *m.*, 16 Sep. 1609, at her father's

---

[a] See vol. iv, p. 339, note "b," *sub* DEVONSHIRE, for a list of the creations made on that day.

house at Dutton, co. Chester, Eleanor (aged 13), da. and h. of Thomas Dutton, of Dutton afsd., by Thomasine, da. of Roger Anderton, of Bickershaw, in Abram, co. Lancaster. He *d.* 1622. Will pr. 1624. His widow *m.* (settl. 31 Oct. 1636), as 2nd wife, Robert (Needham), 2nd Viscount Kilmorey [I.], who *d.* 12 Sep. 1653. She *d.* 12 Mar. 1665/6, at Dutton, aged 69, and was *bur.* at Great Budworth. Will dat. 20 Jan. 1663/4, pr. at Chester, 16 June 1666.

III. 1622. 3. Dutton (Gerard), Baron Gerard of Gerard's Bromley, only s. and h., *b.* 4 Mar. 1613. He *m.*, 1stly, after 18 May 1625, Mary, 4th da. of Francis (Fane), 1st Earl of Westmorland, by Mary, da. and h. of Sir Anthony Mildmay. She, who was *bap.* 3 Aug. 1606, at Mereworth, was *bur.* 1634, at Apethorpe, Northants. He *m.*, 2ndly, 21 Aug. 1636, at Henley-on-Thames, Elizabeth, 3rd da. and coh. of Henry (O'Brien), 5th Earl of Thomond [I.], by Mary, da. of William (Brereton), 1st Baron Brereton of Leighlin [I.]. He *d.* 22 Apr. 1640, aged 27, and was *bur.* at Ashley, co. Stafford. Admon. 18 July 1640. *Inq. p. m.* 29 May 16 Car. I. Will dat. 18 Apr., pr. 2 Dec. 1640. His widow *m.* Philip Wenman, afterwards (1665-86) 3rd Viscount Wenman of Tuam [I.], who *d.* 20 Apr. 1686, aged 75. She *d.* between 9 Apr. 1656 and 30 June 1659, at which dates respectively her will was dated and proved.

IV. 1640. 4. Charles (Gerard), Baron Gerard of Gerard's Bromley, only s. and h. by 1st wife, aged 5 on 22 July 15 Car. I. Gent. of the Bedchamber to Charles II when in exile, Feb. 1648/9, and was one of the Royalists in Paris in 1651. He *m.* (lic. Vic. Gen., 28 Nov. 1660, he 26, and she 23) Jane, da. and h. of George Digby, of Sandon, co. Stafford, by Mary, da. of Sir Walter Chetwynd, of Ingestre, in that co. He *d.* 28 Dec. 1667, in London, and was *bur.* at Ashley.[a] Admon. 13 Apr. 1668. His widow *m.*, before 28 May 1692, when he was living, Sir Edward Hungerford. She *d.* Nov. 1703.[b]

V. 1667. 5. Digby (Gerard), Baron Gerard of Gerard's Bromley, only s. and h., *b.* 17 July 1662. He *m.* (lic. Vic. Gen., 3 Sep. 1678, he 17, and she 19) his distant relative, Elizabeth, da. (whose issue, in 1702, became coh.) of Charles (Gerard),

---

[a] For an account of the remarkable legal proceedings between him and Alexander Fitton (afterwards *titular* Lord Gosworth) see North's *Examen*, p. 558, and a note in Ormerod's *History of Cheshire*, vol. iii, p. 291. Pepys (21 Feb. 1667/8) considers the business "to have been the foulest against my Lord Gerard that ever anything in the world was." V.G.

[b] It is stated in *Hist. Reg.* for 16 Sep. 1716, apparently in error, that "about this date the Lady Gerard, widow of the Lord Gerard of Bromley, died at Bromley Hall in Staffordshire."

1st Earl of Macclesfield, by Jeanne, da. of Pierre de Civell, a Frenchman. He *d. s.p.m.*, 10 Oct. 1684,[a] suddenly, "of a drinking match, and fell down on the spot," at the Rose Tavern in Covent Garden, and was *bur.* at Ashley, aged 22.[b] Admon. 24 Oct. 1684 to his widow. She *d.* 11, and was *bur.* 19 Jan. 1699/1700, in Westm. Abbey.[c] Will dat. 13 Jan. 1698/9, pr. 26 Apr. 1700, and 9 Feb. 1725/6.

VI. 1684. 6. Charles (Gerard), Baron Gerard of Gerard's Bromley, cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Richard[d] Gerard (*d.* 1680), who was s. and h. of the Hon. John Gerard (*d.* 1673), a yr. s. of the 1st Baron. He *m.* Mary, da. of Sir John Webb, 1st Bart., of Odstock, by Mary, da. of Sir John Caryl, of Harting, Sussex. He *d. s.p.*, 21 Apr. 1707, aged 48. Will dat. 14 Mar. 1706, pr. Nov. 1708.[e] His widow *d.* Sep. 1731, at Joppa, when returning from a visit to the Holy Land. Will pr. Oct. 1731.

VII. 1707 to 1733. 7. Philip (Gerard), Baron Gerard of Gerard's Bromley, yst. but only surv. br. and h., *b.* 1 Dec. 1665; became a Jesuit father. He *suc.* to the peerage (but not to any of the estates) 21 Apr. 1707. He *d.* unm., 4 May 1733, aged 67, when the Barony became *extinct.*

GERARD OF BRANDON

i.e. "Gerard of Brandon," co. Suffolk, Barony (*Gerard*), *cr.* 1645; see Macclesfield, Earldom, *cr.* 1679; *extinct* 1702.

---

[a] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Ormonde MSS., vol. vii, p. 278. Elizabeth, his only da. and h., *m.*, 17 July 1698, James (Hamilton), Duke of Hamilton [S.], *cr.* in 1711 Duke of Brandon.

[b] When under 15, he was imprisoned in the Counter, June 1677, for running an apprentice through the body. On 9 Dec. of the same year Pepys writes: "It seems this Lord is a very proud and wicked man, and the Parliament is likely to order him." In the Common Place Book of Whitelock Bulstrode, under date 9 Oct. 1684, he is referred to as having been "a great swearer, drunkard, and very debauched." V.G.

[c] See note "b" on preceding page.

[d] This Richard was of Hilderstone, co. Stafford, and having come up to London to assist the 5 Lords, who were falsely accused of high treason (by Oates and Dugdale), in the "Popish Plot," was committed to prison and *d.* of the gaol fever, 11 Mar. 1680.

[e] He thereby confirms the settlement on his sister Frances, wife of Thomas Fleetwood, and her issue. In 1715 such issue possessed lands in Staffordshire worth £1,286, and in Cheshire worth £1,349 a year, while Mary, Dowager Baroness Gerard, held lands in jointure worth £1,000 a year in each of those counties.

GERARD OF BRYN

BARONY.

I. 1876.

1. Robert Tolver Gerard, 3rd s. of John Gerard, of Windle Hall, co. Lancaster, by Elizabeth, da. of Edward Ferrers, of Baddesley Clinton, co. Warwick; *b.* 12 May 1808, at Sutton, co. Lancaster; ed. at Oscott Coll.; sometime (1828-37) an officer in the Army; *suc.* his br. John in the family estates, and as 13th Bart. [*cr.* 1611], 21 Feb. 1854; High Sheriff of co. Lancaster, 1859; Yeomanry A.D.C. to the Queen, 1867-87. He was *cr.*, 18 Jan. 1876,[a] BARON GERARD OF BRYN, in the County Palatine of Lancaster. A Conservative. He *m.*, 14 Feb. 1849, at the Rom. Cath. Church in St. John's Wood, Harriet, 1st da. of Edward Clifton, of Clifton and Lytham, co. Lancaster, by Elizabeth, da. of Thomas Scarisbrick-Eccleston. He *d.*, aged 78, at 16 South Str., Park Lane, Midx., 15, and was *bur.* 19 Mar. 1887, in St. Oswald's, Ashton-in-Makerfield, Lancs. Will dat. 9 Apr. 1884, pr. 23 Apr. 1887, at £197,000. His widow *d.* 20 July 1888, at Twyford Abbey, Midx. Will dat. 9 July 1887, pr. 4 Sep. 1888, at £29,521.

II. 1887.

2. William Cansfield (Gerard), Baron Gerard of Bryn, s. and h., *b.* 21 June 1851, at 16 Montagu Sq., Midx.; ed. at Oscott Coll.; Lieut. 2nd Life Guards, 1870-76; served in the S. African War, 1900; D.S.O. 29 Nov. 1900.[b] A Conservative. He *m.*, 7 Aug. 1877, at Westm. Abbey, Mary Emmeline Laura, 1st da. of Henry Beilby William Milner, of West Retford House, Notts, by Charlotte Henrietta, da. of the Most Rev. Marcus Beresford, Archbishop of Armagh. He *d.* at Eastwell Park, Kent, 30 July, and was

---

[a] This was one of a batch of 8 Peerages, commented upon in *N. and Q.*, 5th ser., vol. v, p. 101. They were conferred on 4 members of the Upper House (one being an Irish Rep. Peer) and on 4 commoners, and were as follows: (1) *The Dukedom of Gordon and Earldom of Kinrara*, on the Duke of Richmond; (2) *the Marquessate of Abergavenny and Earldom of Lewes*, on the Earl of Abergavenny; (3) *the Earldom of Wharncliffe and Viscountcy of Carlton*, on Baron Wharncliffe of Wortley; (4) *the Barony of Fermanagh of Lisnaskea*, on Earl Erne of Crom Castle [I.], a Rep. Peer; (5) *the Barony of Harlech*, on Mr. Ormsby-Gore; (6) *the Barony of Alington of Crichel*, on Mr. Sturt; (7) *the Barony of Tollemache of Helmingham Hall*, on Mr. Tollemache; and (8) *the Barony of Gerard of Bryn*, on Sir Robert Tolver Gerard, Bart. Why he, the third Baronet of the realm, was placed *last* of the batch is presumably to be explained by the fact that the other three were M.P.s. His previous rank, which usually decides such placing, was very much above the three immediately above him, and his truly illustrious pedigree vastly excelled that of Gore, Sturt, and (Tollemache) Halliday. J. H. Round has pointed out, however, that, not content with their long pedigree, the Gerards wrongly claim to be descended from the illustrious Irish house of FitzGerald, and use their arms with full heraldic authority. Their own ancient arms are totally different. G.E.C. and V.G.

[b] For a list of peers and heirs ap. of peers who fought in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B. V.G.

bur. 4 Aug. 1902,[a] at Garswood, co. Lancaster, aged 51. His widow, who was *b.* 5 Nov. 1854, *d.* at Garswood, 19, and (after cremation) was *bur.* 23 Feb. 1918, with full military honours, at Ashton-in-Makerfield, Wigan.

[FREDERIC JOHN GERARD, only s. and h. ap., *b.* 10 Nov. 1883, at 19 Curzon Str., Mayfair; Capt. Royal Horse Guards. He *m.*, 17 Sep. 1906, at the Oratory, Brompton, his first cousin, Mary, da. of Sir Martin le Marchant Hadsley GOSSELIN, G.C.V.O., by Katherine Frances, 2nd da. of Robert, 1st BARON GERARD OF BRYN. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Capt. Royal Horse Guards, and was wounded Nov. 1914, and again 1917.[b] Having *suc.* to the peerage after 22 Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 6,192 acres in co. Lancaster, and 915 in co. Lincoln. Total, 7,107 acres, valued at £43,671 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Garswood, near Warrington, co. Lancaster.

GERARD'S BROMLEY

See "GERARD OF GERARD'S BROMLEY, co. Stafford," Barony (*Gerard*), *cr.* 1603; *extinct* 1733.

GERMAINE see JERMYN

GERNSEY see GUERNSEY

GHENT *i.e.* GANT

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

GHISNES, GUISNES or GYNES

See GYNES in volume vi.

GHUZNEE

See "KEANE OF GHUZNEE, in Afghanistan, AND CAPPOQUIN, co. Waterford," Barony (*Keane*), *cr.* 1839; *extinct* 1901.

GIBRALTAR

See "HEATHFIELD OF GIBRALTAR," Barony (*Eliott*), *cr.* 1787; *extinct* 1813.

---

[a] He was a member of the Jockey Club from 1876, and well known on the Turf. V.G.

[b] For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

GIFFARD

WALTER GIFFARD was *cr.*, *circa* 1097, EARL OF BUCKINGHAM (see that title), but was apparently more usually called EARL GIFFARD.

GIFFARD or GIFFARD (of Brimpsfield)

See Preface and Contents of this volume.

GIFFORD

i.e. "GIFFORD," Earldom [S.] (*Hay*), *cr.* 1694, with the MARQUESSATE OF TWEEDDALE [S.], which see.

GIFFORD OF ST. LEONARD'S

BARONY. I. 1824.

1. ROBERT GIFFORD, yst. s. of Robert G., of Exeter, "Grocer and Linendraper,"[a] by his 2nd wife, was *b.* 24 Feb. 1779, at Exeter; ed. at Alphington grammar school; sometime articled to an attorney at Exeter, but entered the Middle Temple, 1800, practising some years below the Bar; Barrister, 1808; Recorder of Bristol, 1812 till his death;[b] Solicitor Gen., 1817-19; knighted 29 May 1817; M.P. (Tory) for Eye, 1817-24; Attorney Gen., July 1819-24, in which capacity he conducted the prosecution of the Cato Street conspirators, and the "bill of pains and penalties" against the Queen Consort Caroline;[c] P.C. 19 Jan. 1824; Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, Jan. 1824, which office he resigned 3 months later. He was *cr.*, 30 Jan. 1824, BARON GIFFORD OF ST. LEONARD'S, co. Devon. Deputy Speaker of the House of Lords, Feb., and Master of the Rolls, 5 Apr. 1824, which office he held till his death. He *m.*, 6 Apr. 1816, Harriet Maria, 2nd da. of the Rev. Edward DREWE, Rector of Willand, Devon, by Caroline, da. of John ALLEN, of Cresselly, co. Pembroke. He *d.* of cholera, at Marine Parade, Dover, 4, and was *bur.* 12 Sep. 1826, in the Rolls Chapel, London, aged 47.[d] Will pr. Sep. 1826. His widow *d.* of heart disease, 26 May 1857, aged 62, at Albury, Surrey. Admon. July 1857.

---

[a] Foss's *Judges of England*, but in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* he is said to be "a general dealer in a large way of business."

[b] He retained the Recordership after becoming a Judge, succeeding Sir Vicary Gibbs (great-great-uncle of the Editor) in that post, which he also held when Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. V.G.

[c] See vol. iv, p. 184, note "d," for some account of the eleven Counsel, all the leading talent of the Bar, engaged, Aug. 1820, in this celebrated trial.

[d] Lord Lyndhurst, as reported by Lord Broughton, said of him, "Lord Gifford was a good man; but he had no practice as a Nisi Prius pleader, consequently was not a Parliamentary speaker. His first speech on the Queen's trial was the worst ever heard, but his reply very good indeed." He made no figure in the House of

II. 1826. 2. Robert Francis (Gifford), Baron Gifford of St. Leonard's, s. and h., *b.* 19 Mar. 1817; ed. at Trin. Hall, Cambridge; M.A. 1845; Lieut. 6th Dragoon Guards, but retired 1841. A Conservative. He *m.*, 2 Apr. 1845, at Wotton-under-Edge, co. Gloucester, Frederica Charlotte FitzHardinge, 1st da. of Maurice Frederick FitzHardinge (Berkeley), 1st Baron FitzHardinge, by Charlotte, 6th da. of Charles (Lennox), 4th Duke of Richmond. He *d.* 13 May 1872, aged 55, at Ampney Park, co. Gloucester. His widow, who was *b.* 15 Apr. 1825, *d.* at her residence in Hampton Court Palace, 25, and was *bur.* 30 Nov. 1920, at Hampton, aged 95.

III. 1872. 3. Edric Frederick (Gifford), Baron Gifford of St. Leonard's, s. and h., *b.* 5 July 1849; ed. at Harrow; entered the Army 1869, becoming Brevet Major, 57th Foot, 1880, but retired 1882, having served in the Ashantee and Zulu wars and received the *Victoria Cross*. He was Colonial Secretary for Western Australia, 1880-83; for Gibraltar, 1883-88, and for Antigua Feb. till Oct. 1888, when he retired. A Conservative. He *m.*, 22 Apr. 1880, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Sophia Catherine, 1st da. of Gen. John Alfred Street, C.B. He *d. s.p.*, suddenly, at his residence, Old Park, Chichester, 5, and was *bur.* 8 June 1911, at Bosham, Sussex, aged 61.[a] His widow, who was attached to the Army Nursing Service during the S. African war 1900-02 (medal), was living 1920. He was *suc.* by his brother, Edgar Berkeley Gifford, who, as a peer, is outside the scope of this work.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, seem to have been under 2,000 acres.

GILFORD see GILLFORD

GILLESLAND or GILSLAND

See "Multon of Gillesland," Barony (*Multon*), Barony by writ, 1307; *dormant* 1313.

See "Dacre of Gillesland," Barony (*Dacre*), *cr.* 1459, &c.; in abeyance 1569. Another such Barony was (possibly) *cr.* (in tail male) 1473, and (if so) was *attainted* 1580, and *extinct* 1634.

Commons, but proved a cool, dispassionate, patient, and impartial judge. "In person, though well proportioned, he was rather below the middle stature; his carriage was easy, his aspect mild without any admixture of weakness. His eye was quick and intelligent; his general manner and address calm, frank, and engaging." (*Gent. Mag.*) V.G.

[a] He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom see Appendix C in this volume.

i.e. "GILSLAND," Barony, *cr.* 20 July 1657, with the VISCOUNTCY OF HOWARD OF MORPETH. See CARLISLE, Earldom.

i.e. "DACRE OF GILLESLAND, co. Cumberland," Barony (*Howard*), *cr.* 1661, with the EARLDOM OF CARLISLE, which see.

GILLFORD

i.e. "GILLFORD of the manor of Gillford, co. Down," Barony [I.] (*Meade*), *cr.* 1766, with the VISCOUNTCY OF CLANWILLIAM [I.]. See CLANWILLIAM, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1776.

GILSTOUN

i.e. "DRUMMOND OF RICCARTOUN, CASTLEMAINS AND GILSTOUN," Barony [S.] (*Drummond*), *cr.* 1686, with the EARLDOM OF MELFORT [S.], which see.

GISBURNE PARK

See "RIBBLESDALE OF GISBURNE PARK in the West Riding of the co. of York," Barony (*Lister*), *cr.* 1797.

GLAMIS[a]

BARONY [S.]
I. 1445.

1. PATRICK LYON, of Glamis, co. Forfar, Lord of the Barony of Kinghorn,[b] s. and h. of Sir John L., of the same (who *d.* 1435), by Elizabeth, da. of Patrick (GRAHAM), EARL OF STRATHERN [S.], *jure uxoris*, was, *v.p.*, one of the hostages for the ransom of James I, being delivered up to the English, 28 Mar. 1424 (his income being then 300 marks), but released 9 July 1427. He was *cr.* LORD GLAMIS [S.], 28 June 1445.[c] P.C. [S.]; a Lord Auditor of the Treasury [S.], 1450-51; Master of the Household to James II, 1450-52; Ambassador to England, 1451, and again 1455; Keeper of the Castles of Kildrummy, Kindrocht, and Balveny, 1456-59; a Lord of Session, 1457. He *m.*, soon after 1427, Isabel, da. of Sir Walter OGILVY, of Lintrathen, by his 2nd wife, Isabel, da. of Sir John

---

[a] Considerable use has been made of the valuable article on "Strathmore," by the Rev. John Anderson, in *Scots Peerage*. V.G.

[b] Sir John Lyon, Thane of Glamis, obtained the Barony of Kinghorn by marriage with Jean, 2nd da. of Robert II, being (by her) father of John, the father of Patrick, the 1st Lord Glamis [S.].

[c] See *Scots Peerage*, *sub* "Strathmore," quoting Fordun's *Scotichronicon* (1759), vol. ii, p. 542. For the Ranking of this and other Scottish Baronies in 1606 which does not appear to be in accordance with the dates of creation, see note *sub* FLEMING. V.G.

Glen, of Inchmartin. He *d.* 21 Mar. 1459, at Belhelvies, and was *bur.* at Glamis. His widow *m.*, as 2nd wife, Gilbert (Kennedy), 1st Lord Kennedy [S.], who *d.* soon after 6 Mar. 1478/9. She *d.* 1484, and was *bur.* at Glamis.

II. 1459. 2. Alexander (Lyon), Lord Glamis [S.], s. and h. He was infeft in the lands of Kinghorn, &c., in 1460; he sat in the Parl. in 1463; a Lord Auditor of Parl., and a Lord of Council. He *m.*, shortly before 17 Feb. 1449/50, Agnes (tocher 900 merks), 2nd da. of William (Crichton), 1st Lord Crichton [S.] (the celebrated Chancellor), by Agnes, his wife. He *d. s.p.*, 1486. His widow *m.*, after 1487, as 2nd wife, Walter Ker, of Cessford. She was living Nov. 1493.[a] He *d.* 25 Nov. 1501.

III. 1486. 3. John (Lyon), Lord Glamis [S.], next br. and h. A Lord Auditor of Parl., and a Lord of Council, 1484-94; a "Great Justice" south of Forth, 1487/8. He sided with James III, but after that King had been slain at Sauchieburn, secured the confidence of his successor. P.C. [S.], 4 July 1489; Joint Justiciar of Scotland, 1489-94; Ambassador to England, 1491, and in the same year to France, Castile, Leon, &c. He largely increased his landed estates. He *m.*, probably in or before 1450,[b] Elizabeth, da. of Sir John Scrimgeour, of Dudhope, Constable of Dundee. She *d.* before 20 Oct. 1492. He *d.* at Glamis, 1 Apr. 1497, and was *bur.* there.

IV. 1497. 4. John (Lyon), Lord Glamis [S.], s. and h. He *m.* (settl. 18 May 1487) Elizabeth, 2nd da. of Andrew (Gray), 2nd Lord Gray [S.], by his 1st wife, Jean, da. and h. of Robert (Keith), Master of Marischal. He *d.* in 1500, of wounds received in a fray with the Ogilvys. His widow *m.*, as 2nd wife, before 27 July 1511, Alexander (Gordon), 3rd Earl of Huntly [S.], who *d.* 16 Jan. 1523/4. She *m.*, 3rdly, before 5 June 1525, as 2nd of his five wives, George (Leslie), Earl of Rothes [S.], who *d.* 28 Nov. 1558. She *d.* 1526, between 9 Jan. and Dec.

V. 1500. 5. George (Lyon), Lord Glamis [S.], 1st s. and h., was infeft in his estates in 1500, and had a charter, 28 Oct. 1501; he *d.* a minor and unm., Feb. or Mar. 1504/5.[c]

---

[a] She was plaintiff in a lawsuit at that date. V.G.

[b] His daughter Violet is said to have *m.* the 1st Lord Lovat before 1464. V.G.

[c] In his brother's retour, 29 Apr. 1505, he is said to have been dead about two months. V.G.

VI. 1505. 6. JOHN (LYON), LORD GLAMIS [S.], br. and h., *b.* about 1491; retoured h. to his br. 29 Apr. 1505. He *m.*, before 12 Dec. 1527, Janet, sister of Archibald, EARL OF ANGUS [S.], and yr. da. of George DOUGLAS, MASTER OF ANGUS, by Elizabeth, da. of John (DRUMMOND), 1st LORD DRUMMOND [S.]. He *d.* 8 Apr. 1528, in his 37th year, at Leith, and was *bur.* at Glamis. His widow *m.*, before 1535, as 2nd wife, Archibald CAMPBELL, of Skipnish (2nd s. of Archibald, 2nd EARL OF ARGYLL). She and her (2nd) husband were accused of plotting the King's death. He perished soon after her, by a fall from the rocks in endeavouring to escape from Edinburgh Castle, while she was horribly burnt to death, "without any substantial ground or proof of matter against her," 17 July 1537, on the Castle Hill, Edinburgh.

VII. 1528 to 1537 and 1543. 7. JOHN (LYON), LORD GLAMIS [S.], 1st([a]) s. and h. He was convicted of treason (the day after his mother's death) 18 July 1537, and sentenced to death when he became of age, his dignities being forfeited, and his estates annexed to the Crown, 3 Dec. 1540, James V having set himself to accomplish the ruin of the family. The ratification of the forfeiture was sealed by the three estates at Edinburgh 10 Dec. 1540. After that King's death, however, the forfeiture was reduced, and he was restored to his title and estates by Parl., 15 Mar. 1542/3.([b]) P.C. [S.], 18 Feb. 1543/4; sat in the Convention 26 June 1545. He *m.*, 6 Feb. 1542/3, "with great triumph," Janet, sister of William, 4th EARL MARISCHAL [S.], and da. of Robert KEITH, *styled* LORD KEITH, by Elizabeth, da. of John (DOUGLAS), 2nd EARL OF MORTON [S.]. He *d.* 1558. His widow was living 24 Nov. 1559.

VIII. 1558. 8. JOHN (LYON), LORD GLAMIS [S.], s. and h., *b.* about 1544; sat in Parl. 22 Dec. 1560. By two charters, dated 28 Apr. 1567, his lands were entailed on his heirs male whatsoever. P.C. [S.], 22 Dec. 1567; an Extraordinary Lord of Session [S.], 1570-73; LORD CHANCELLOR [S.], 8 Oct. 1573 till his death, in which capacity he had to signify to the Regent Morton in 1578 the King's resolution to take the Government into his own hands. He *m.*, 11 Apr. 1561, Elizabeth, widow of William MELDRUM, of Fyvie, and 2nd da. of William (ABERNETHY), 5th([c]) LORD SALTOUN [S.], by Elizabeth, da. of William (HAY), 4th EARL OF ERROLL [S.]. He *d.* 17 Mar. 1577/8, being shot through the head in a

---

([a]) He had a yr. br., George, who was in ward with him, 18 Jan. 1543. V.G.

([b]) He, Rothes, Ogilvie, and Gray seem to have been of the English party in 1543, but not as prominent as men like Cassillis and Glencairn. V.G.

([c]) Not the 6th Lord, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

fray with Lord Crawford's men near Stirling.[a] Will pr. 25 June 1578 in Edinburgh.[b] His widow *d.* before May 1581.

IX. 1578. I. 1606. 9. PATRICK (LYON), LORD GLAMIS [S.], only s. and h. He was, on 10 July 1606, *cr.* EARL OF KINGHORN, LORD LYON AND GLAMIS [S.]. See KINGHORN,[c] Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1606.

GLAMORGAN

See *sub* WORCESTER, 2nd Marquess.

GLANDINE

i.e. "GLANDINE of Glandine, King's County," Viscountcy [I.] (*Toler*), *cr.* 1827, with the EARLDOM OF NORBURY [I.], which see.

GLANDORE

EARLDOM [I.] I. 1776. 1. WILLIAM CROSBIE, s. and h. of Maurice (CROSBIE), 1st BARON BRANDEN [I.], by Elizabeth Anne, da. of Thomas (FITZMAURICE), 1st EARL OF KERRY [I.], was *b.* May 1716; admitted Trin. Coll. Dublin 5 May 1732; was (*v.p.*) M.P. for Ardfert, 1735-62; *suc.* his father in the Barony of Branden (*cr.* 16 Sep. 1758) 13 Jan. 1762, taking his seat on the 23rd; Custos Rot. of co. Kerry, 1770-81. He was *cr.*, 30 Nov. 1771, VISCOUNT CROSBIE OF ARDFERT, co. Kerry [I.], taking his seat 3 Dec. following; P.C. [I.], 11 Mar. 1766. He was *cr.*, 22 July 1776, EARL OF GLANDORE, co. Cork [I.].[d] He *m.*, 1stly, Nov. 1745, Theodosia, da. of John (BLIGH), 1st EARL OF DARNLEY [I.], by Theodosia, *suo jure* BARONESS CLIFTON OF LEIGHTON BROMSWOLD. She *d.* 20 May 1777, aged 54. He *m.*, 2ndly, 1 Nov. 1777, Jane, widow of John WARD, and da. of Edward VESEY. He *d.* 11 Apr. 1781, in Dublin, in his 65th year. His widow *d.*, without issue by him, Sep. 1787. Both were *bur.* at Ardfert.

---

[a] His next br. (and, sometime, heir presumptive), Sir Thomas Lyon, of Auldbar, known as Tutor (or Master) of Glamis, took an active part in the "raid of Ruthven," 23 Aug. 1582, and was a person of great note in his day, being Lord High Treasurer [S.] 1585-96. He *d.* 18 Feb. 1607/8.

[b] James Melville describes him as "a guid learned nobleman," and according to the English Ambassador he was "very wise and discreet, wealthy, but of no party or favour." V.G.

[c] The Earldom of Kinghorn was by charter, 1 July 1677, changed into the Earldom of *Strathmore and Kinghorn*, with the ancient precedency.

[d] For a list of the profuse creations and promotions in the Irish Peerage, see vol. iii, Appendix H.

II. 1781 to 1815. 2. JOHN (CROSBIE), EARL OF GLANDORE, VISCOUNT CROSBIE OF ARDFERT, and BARON BRANDEN [I.], 2nd[a] but only surv. s. and h., by 1st wife; *b.* 25 May 1752; admitted Trin. Coll., Dublin, 7 June 1768, B.A. 1771, M.A. 1772; *styled* VISCOUNT CROSBIE, 1776-81; M.P. for Athboy, 1775-76; for Ardfert,[b] 1776-81; took his seat in House of Lords [I.] 16 Apr. 1782; Custos Rot. of co. Kerry, 1785-1815; P.C. [I.], 15 Jan. 1785; Joint Master of the Rolls [I.], 1789-1801; REP. PEER [I.], 1801-15,[c] being one of those first elected; F.S.A., 8 Jan. 1801; F.R.S., 24 Feb. 1803. He *m.*, 26 Nov. 1777, at the house of her father, St. James's, Westm., Diana, 1st da. of George (SACKVILLE-GERMAIN), 1st VISCOUNT SACKVILLE OF DRAYTON, by Diana, da. and coh. of John SAMBROKE. She, who was *b.* 8 July 1756, *d.* 29 Aug. 1814, aged 58, at Ardfert Abbey. He *d. s.p.m.*, 23 Oct. 1815, at Ardfert Abbey, co. Kerry,[d] aged 63, when the Earldom of Glandore and Viscountcy of Crosbie of Ardfert became *extinct*, but the Barony of Branden passed to his cousin and heir male, on whose death, *s.p.m.s.*, 3 May 1832, it also became *extinct*.

GLANMULLEN see GLEAN O'MALLUN

GLANUSK

BARONY.

I. 1899. 1. JOSEPH RUSSELL BAILEY, 1st s. and h. of Joseph BAILEY, of Easton Court, co. Hereford (M.P. 1841-50 for that co., *d.* 31 Aug. 1850), by Elizabeth Mary, da. and h. of William Congreve RUSSELL, was *b.* 7 Apr. 1840; ed. at Harrow school, and at Ch. Ch. Oxford; *suc.* his grandfather as 2nd Bart., 20 Nov. 1858. High Sheriff, co. Brecon, 1864, and Lord Lieut. and Custos Rot. thereof 1875-1905; M.P. co. Hereford, 1865-85, and for Hereford city, 1886-92. He was *cr.*, 26 Jan. 1899, BARON GLANUSK OF GLANUSK PARK, co. Brecon.[e] He *m.*, 9 Apr. 1861, Mary Ann, da. of Henry LUCAS, M.D., of Glenyr-afon. He *d.* at Glanusk Park, 6 Jan. 1906. Will pr. over £104,000 gross, and over £96,000 net. His widow was living 1920.

[JOSEPH HENRY RUSSELL BAILEY, 1st s. and h., *b.* 26 Oct. 1864; ed. at Eton 1878-83, and at Royal Mil. Coll. Sandhurst; ent. Gren. Guards

---

(a) His elder br., Maurice, was *b.* and *d.* 1749.

(b) He was also elected for Tralee in 1776. V.G.

(c) He voted for Catholic Relief in 1812. V.G.

(d) "He is a tolerable speaker, speaks *often*, and *always* in support of Administration. His manners are perfectly amiable and pleasing; and from the excellence of his private character he is held in universal estimation." (*Sketches of Irish Political Character*, 1799). V.G.

(e) This was to console him for his defeat as candidate for Hereford city. For a list of these Consolation Peerages, see Appendix B in this volume.

1885; retired as Major 1893; served in the S. African War as Adj. to the C.I.V. 1900-01;[a] commanded Guards depôt at Caterham 1901-03, and 3rd batt. S. Wales Borderers 1904; Lord Lieut. of co. Brecon since 1905. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Lieut. Col. Brecknockshire Batt. S. Wales Borderers.[b] He *m.*, 6 Aug. 1890, Editha Elma, da. of Major Warden SERGISON, of Cuckfield Park, Sussex, by Emilia, yst. da. of Sir William Gordon GORDON-CUMMING, Bart., of Altyre. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

GLASFOORD

BARONY [S.] FOR LIFE.

I. 1685 to 1703.

FRANCIS ABERCROMBY, s. and h. of Alexander A., of Fetterneir, by Jean, da. of John SETON, of Newark, was *b.* 1654. Having *m.* Anne, *suo jure* BARONESS SEMPILL [S.], he was *cr.*, 25 July 1685, LORD GLASFOORD [S.], for the term of his life.[c] By charter 16 May 1688, not only the estates, but the "dignity of Lord Sempill" were confirmed "to the longest liver of them in liferent," with divers remainders, but after the death, in 1695, of his said wife (of whom see a fuller account under "SEMPILL," Barony [S.], *cr.* 1495) he appears to have been known (only) as Lord Glasfoord. He *m.*, 2ndly (lic. from Bp. of London, 27 Mar. 1699, to *m.* at Lincoln's Inn Chapel, he aged 45, and she 44), Christabella, widow of Sir Giles EYRE, one of the judges of the King's Bench. From him, he being "a Scotch Papist, she withdrew in 1699, leaving him a prisoner for debt in the Fleet, where he *d.* in Nov. 1703."[d] He was *bur.* 23 Nov. 1703, in

---

[a] For a list of peers and heirs ap. of peers who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

[b] Two of his brothers also served: (1) William, Major 11th Hussars; (2) John Lancelot, Lieut. Brecknockshire Batt. S. Wales Borderers; and his three sons: (1) Wilfred Russell, Lieut. Gren. Guards; (2) Gerald Sergison, 2nd Lieut. Gren. Guards, killed Aug. 1915; (3) Bernard Michael, Midshipman, R.N., lost on board the "Defence," in the naval battle off Jutland, 31 May 1916. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

[c] This was a usual practice in the case of the husband of a Scottish Peeress—*e.g.*, William (Douglas), Earl of Selkirk, husband of the *suo jure* Duchess of Hamilton, was *cr.*, in 1660, Duke of Hamilton; Walter Scott, husband of the *suo jure* Countess of Buccleuch [S.], was *cr.* (also in 1660) Earl of Tarras [S.]; James Wemyss, husband of the *suo jure* Countess of Wemyss, was *cr.*, in 1672, Lord Burntisland; and Francis Abercromby, husband of the *suo jure* Baroness Sempill, was *cr.*, in 1685, Lord Glasfoord, all 4 recipients being so *cr.* for life only. This practice was "evidently resorted to, upon the decline of the *territorial* principle when the application of the *courtesy to honours*, in consequence of English example, began to be questioned." See *Riddell*, p. 110.

[d] Foss's *Judges of England*, *sub* "Eyre." In Le Neve's *Knights* she is said to have "eloped" from Lord Glasfoord.

St. Bride's, Fleet Str. At his death his life peerage became, of course, *extinct.* His widow, who signed consent to the Tyrrill's Estate Act as "Christabella Glasford," 3 Feb. 1704/5,[a] was *bur.* at Whiteparish, Wilts, with her 1st husband. Will pr. Feb. 1710/1.

GLASGOW

EARLDOM [S.]
I. 1703.

1. DAVID BOYLE, s. and h. of John B.,[b] of Kelburn, co. Ayr (*d.* 7 Oct. 1685), by his 1st wife, Marion (*d.* shortly before 15 Jan. 1671/2), da. of Sir Walter STEUART; *b.* 1666; student at Glasgow Univ., 8 Feb. 1680/1; M.P. for co. Bute, 1689-99; P.C. [S.], 1697. He was *cr.*, 31 Jan. 1698/9, LORD BOYLE OF KELBURN, STEWARTOUN, CUMBRAE, FINNICK, LARGS AND DALRY [S.], with rem. to his heirs male whatsoever; took the oaths and his seat in Parl. [S.], 21 May 1700; Treasurer-depute [S.], 1702-04, and 1705-08. He was *cr.*, 12 Apr. 1703, EARL OF GLASGOW, VISCOUNT KELBURN, LORD BOYLE OF STEWARTOUN, CUMBRAES, FENWICK, LARGS AND DALRY [S.], with a like remainder. Rector of Glasgow Univ., 18 Mar. 1689/90-91. He steadily supported the Protestant succession;[c] was one of the Commissioners for the Union, as also, 1706-10, Commissioner to the Gen. Assembly of the Church [S.]; REP. PEER [S.], 1707-10 (Whig); Lord Clerk Register [S.], 1708-14, taking an active part against the Jacobite Rising in 1715. He *m.*, 1stly, 19 Apr. 1687 (tocher 9,000 merks), Margaret, sister of John, 1st VISCOUNT OF GARNOCK [S.], and 1st da. of the Hon. Patrick CRAWFORD, *formerly* LINDSAY, by Margaret, da. and h. of Sir John CRAWFORD, of Kilbirnie. She *d.* 1695, aged 26. He *m.*, 2ndly (cont. 16 June 1697), Jean, widow of William FAIRLIE, the younger, of Bruntsfield, and da. and h. of William MURE, of Rowallan, co. Ayr. She *d. s.p.m.s.* by him, 3, and was *bur.* 14 Sep. 1724, at Holyrood House. He *d.* at Kelburn, 31 Oct.,[d] and was *bur.* 7 Nov. 1733, at Largs, aged 67.

II. 1733.

2. JOHN (BOYLE), EARL OF GLASGOW, &c. [S.], 1st surv. s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* at Kelburn, Apr. 1688; *styled* LORD BOYLE, 1703 to 1733. He *m.*, in 1707, before 10 Oct. (cont.

(a) *Hist. MSS. Com.*, House of Lords MSS., vol. vi (New Series), p. 251. Possibly she was by birth a Tyrrill. V.G.

(b) This John, a tacksman of excise in 1684, was s. and h. of David Boyle, of Halkshirst, co. Ayr, by his cousin Grizel, da. and h. of John Boyle, of Kelburn.

(c) In Macky's *Characters*, he is thus spoken of when "about 40" [1705?]: "A gentleman brought to the Court by the Duke of Queensberry, and preferred from a private gentleman to be Viscount Boyle; on the Queen's accession was made Lord Treasurer Deputy and *cr.* Earl of Glasgow; is a gentleman of application and capacity; a fat, fair man."

(d) Largs Parish Register. V.G.

11 Feb. 1706/7, tocher 60,000 merks), Helenor, 3rd da. of William MORISON, of Prestongrange, co. Haddington. He *d.* at Kelburn, 22, and was *bur.* 29 May 1740, at Largs, aged 52. His widow *d.* 7 July 1767, in Edinburgh, aged 75.

III. 1740. 3. JOHN (BOYLE), EARL OF GLASGOW, &c. [S.], 3rd,[a] but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 4 Nov. 1714, *styled* LORD BOYLE, 1733 to 1740; Capt. 33rd Foot, being wounded at Fontenoy, 30 Apr. 1745, and at Lauffeldt, 2 July 1747; Commissioner to the Gen. Assembly of the Church [S.], 1764-72. He *m.*, 7 July 1755, Elizabeth, sister and coh., but eventually (1777) sole h., of William, LORD Ross [S.], and 2nd da. of George (Ross), LORD Ross [S.], by Elizabeth, da. of William (KERR), MARQUESS OF LOTHIAN [S.]. He *d.* 7 Mar. 1775, at Kelburn, aged 60, and was *bur.* at Largs. His widow, who *suc.* to the estate of her family at Hawkhead, co. Renfrew, *d.* 9 Oct. 1791, of apoplexy, in London.

[JOHN BOYLE, *styled* LORD BOYLE, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 26 Mar. 1756. He *d.* an infant, *v.p.*]

IV. 1775. 4. GEORGE (BOYLE, or ROSS-LINDSAY-CRAWFURD-BOYLE), EARL OF GLASGOW, &c. [S.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h.; *b.* 18 Sep. 1765 or 26 Mar. 1766;[b] *styled* LORD BOYLE till 1775; ed. at Eton 1776-80. REP. PEER [S.] (Tory), 1790-1815.[c] He was *cr.*, 11 Aug. 1815, BARON ROSS OF HAWKHEAD, co. Renfrew [U.K.], a title commemorative of his maternal descent.[d] Lord Lieut. of co. Renfrew, 1810-20; Lord Rector of Glasgow Univ., 1817-19; Lord Lieut. of co. Ayr, 1820;[e] G.C.H. (Civil), 1830; F.R.S., 5 June 1788; F.S.A., 2 May 1789. He *m.*, 1stly, 7 Mar. 1788, in Edinburgh, Augusta, 4th da. of James (HAY), EARL OF ERROLL [S.], being 3rd da. by his 2nd wife, Isabella, da. and coh. of William CARR, of Etall, Northumberland. She, who was *b.* 25 Apr. 1766, at Slains Castle, co. Aberdeen, *suc.* in 1806 to the estates of her maternal grandfather abovenamed, and *d.* 23 July 1822, at Kent House, aged 56, being *bur.* in St. Marylebone, Midx. He *m.*, 2ndly,

---

(a) Of his two elder brothers (1) David Boyle *d. v.p.* an infant, 15, and was *bur.* 17 Apr. 1710, at Prestonpans; (2) William Boyle, *b.* 15 Sep. 1713, *d. v.p.* an infant, 4 June 1715. V.G.

(b) *Scots Peerage* gives the date of his birth as 18 Sep. 1765, on the authority of Coll. of Arms MS. Norfolk 5, 30. The Editor does not know what was G.E.C.'s authority for giving the later date in the first edition of this work. V.G.

(c) He followed Wellington in his change of policy on the question of Catholic Emancipation. V.G.

(d) See *ante*, p. 82, note "d," *sub* ENNISKILLEN, for some remarks on the titles [U.K.] chosen by Scottish and Irish Peers.

(e) *The London Gazette* states that he resigned the Lord Lieutenancy within about a month of his appointment. V.G.

13 Nov. 1824, in George Str., Edinburgh, Julia, 5th da. of the Rt. Hon. Sir John SINCLAIR, of Ulbster, 1st Bart., being 3rd da. by his 2nd wife, Diana, da. of Alexander (MACDONALD), 1st BARON MACDONALD OF SLATE [I.]. He *d.* 6 July 1843, in Edinburgh, aged about 77.[a] Will pr. Sep. 1843. His widow, who was *b.* 16 June 1796, *d.* 19 Feb. 1868, at 133 George Str., Edinburgh, and was *bur.* at Renfrew, aged 71.

[JOHN BOYLE, *styled* LORD BOYLE, though in two documents at least, after his death, *styled* VISCOUNT KELBURN, 1st s. and h. ap., by 1st wife, *b.* 12 Aug. 1789; an officer in the Royal Navy. He *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, at Tunbridge Wells, 6, and was *bur.* 16 Mar. 1818, in St. Marylebone, aged 28. Admon. Apr. 1818.]

V. 1843. 5. JAMES (CARR-BOYLE), EARL OF GLASGOW, &c. [S.], also BARON ROSS OF HAWKHEAD, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., by 1st wife; *b.* 10 Apr. 1792, and *bap.* at St. Marylebone, Midx.; an officer in the Royal Navy, retiring as Commander; *styled* VISCOUNT KELBURN, 1818 to 1843. By Royal lic., 2 Aug. 1823, he took the name of *Carr* before that of *Boyle*, on inheriting the estates of the Carr family after his mother's death; M.P. (Conservative) for Ayrshire, 1839-43;[b] Lord Lieut. and Sheriff Principal of co. Renfrew, 1844-69. He *m.*, 4 Aug. 1821, at Milton, the seat of Sir David Hunter-Blair, Bart., Georgiana Anne, 2nd da. of Edward HAY-MACKENZIE, of Newhall and Cromarty, by Maria, 1st da. and coh. of George (MURRAY), 6th LORD ELIBANK [S.]. He *d. s.p.*, 11 Mar. 1869, aged 76, at Hawkhead, co. Renfrew.[c] His widow *d.* 14 Mar. 1895, at Portmore, co. Peebles, aged 99. Will pr. above £50,000.

VI. 1869. 6. GEORGE FREDERICK (BOYLE), EARL OF GLASGOW, &c. [S.], also BARON ROSS OF HAWKHEAD, br. (of the half blood) and h., being yst. s. of the 4th Earl by his 2nd wife; *b.* 9 Oct. 1825; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.), 31 May 1844; B.A. 1847, M.A. 1852; M.P. (Conservative) for Bute, Feb. to July 1865; Lord Clerk Register [S.], 1879-90; LL.D. of Glasgow 1879, of Edinburgh 1884; Founder of Cumbrae College and Collegiate Church, now used as a Cathedral for the diocese of the Isles. He *m.*, 29 Apr. 1856, at Stirling, Montagu, 1st da. of George Ralph (ABERCROMBY), BARON ABERCROMBY OF ABOUKIR AND TULLIBODY, by Louisa Penuel, da. of John Hay FORBES, a Lord of Session [S.] under the style of Lord Medwyn. He *d. s.p.m.*, at 32 Palmerston Place, Edinburgh, 23, and was *bur.* 30 Apr. 1890, at the College, Millport, aged 64, when the Barony of Ross of Hawkhead [U.K.] became

---

(a) An obituary notice describes him as highly conservative, unobtrusive even to modesty, polite and courteous to the verge of formality, sincerely pious, and a kind landlord. V.G.

(b) He voted for the repeal of the Corn Laws in 1846. V.G.

(c) A hospitable man and boon companion, devoted to hunting, racing and shooting. V.G.

extinct. His widow, who was *b.* 11 Aug. 1835, and *bap.* at Stirling, was living 1920.

VII. 1890. 7. DAVID (BOYLE), EARL OF GLASGOW [1703], VISCOUNT KELBURN [1703], LORD BOYLE OF KELBURN, STEWARTOUN, CUMBRAE, FINNICK, LARGS AND DALRY [1699], and LORD BOYLE OF STEWARTOUN, CUMBRAES, FENWICK, LARGS AND DALRY [1703], in the peerage of Scotland, cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Patrick BOYLE of Shewalton, co. Ayr (*d.* 1874, aged 68), by Mary Frances, da. of Sir Robert DALRYMPLE-HORN-ELPHINSTONE, 1st Bart., which Patrick was s. of the Rt. Hon. David Boyle, Lord Justice General [S.] (*d.* 1853, aged 80), who was 4th but 2nd surv. s. of the Hon. Patrick Boyle (*d.* 1798), the 2nd surv. son of John, the 2nd Earl. He was *b.* 31 May 1833, in Edinburgh; entered the Royal Navy in 1846, serving in the Crimean War, and in the China War, 1857, retiring as Capt. G.C.M.G., 22 Feb. 1892; Gov. of New Zealand, 1892-97. A Conservative. He was *cr.*, 23 July 1897,[a] BARON FAIRLIE OF FAIRLIE, co. Ayr [U.K.], being introduced as such 15 Feb. 1898. He *m.*, 23 July 1873, Dorothea Elizabeth Thomasina, 1st da. of Sir Edward HUNTER-BLAIR, 4th Bart., by Elizabeth, da. of George WAUCHOPE. He *d.* at Fairlie Craig, Fairlie, co. Ayr, 13, and was *bur.* 16 Dec. 1915.[b] His widow was living 1920.

[PATRICK JAMES BOYLE, *styled*, after 1890, VISCOUNT KELBURN, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 18 June 1874, in Edinburgh; entered the Royal Navy, 1888; Lieut. 1897; in the Great War, 1914-18, he served as Commander, R.N.; D.S.O.[c] He *m.*, 29 May 1906, at St. Mary's, Bletchingley, Hyacinthe, yst. da. of William A. BELL, of Pendell Court, Bletchingley. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Principal Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 25,613 acres in co. Ayr; 5,625 in co. Fife; 4,579 in co. Renfrew; 1,833 in co. Bute, and 175 in co. Dunbarton. Total, 37,825 acres, worth £34,588 a year, exclusive of £6,500 for mining rents. *Principal Residences* [1883-90].—Crawfurd Priory, Fifeshire; Kelburn House, Ayrshire; Hawkhead, Renfrewshire, and "The Garrison," Isle of Cumbrae, Buteshire.[d]

---

[a] As to peerage titles chosen by Scottish and Irish peers, see *ante*, p. 82, note "d," *sub* ENNISKILLEN.

[b] A volume entitled *Memoirs of the Seventh Earl of Glasgow*, by Francis Martin Norman, was published in 1919. These Memoirs conclude in 1853, and give a picture of the life of a practical seaman in the old Navy, when sailing ships were still in vogue. V.G.

[c] His three brothers also served: (1) James Boyle, Capt. Royal Scots Fusiliers, killed Nov. 1914; (2) John David Boyle, D.S.O., Capt. Rifle Brigade, Squadron Commander R. Flying Corps; (3) Alan Reginald Boyle, Capt. Royal Scots Fusiliers, Royal Flying Corps. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

[d] The Kelburn estate is the only one now (1917) retained by the family, and the only residences now are Kelburn, and The Craig, Fairlie, co. Ayr. V.G.

GLASTONBURY

i.e. "GLASTONBURY, co. Somerset," Barony (*von Schulenburg*), *cr.* 1719, with the DUKEDOM OF KENDAL, which see; *extinct* 1743.

GLASTONBURY OF BUTLEIGH

BARONY.

I. 1797 to 1825.

JAMES GRENVILLE, s. and h. of the Rt. Hon. James G., of Butleigh Court, Somerset (3rd s. of Hester, *suo jure* COUNTESS TEMPLE), by Mary, da. and h. of James SMITH, of Harden, Herts, was *b.* 6 July 1742, in the par. of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields; ed. at Eton 1754-58; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 17 Dec. 1759; admitted Student Lincoln's Inn 23 Jan. 1760. M.P. (Whig) for Thirsk, 1765-68;[a] for Buckingham, 1770-90, and for Bucks, 1790-97; a Lord of the Treasury 1782-83; he *suc.* his father, 14 Sep. 1783; P.C. 26 Dec. 1783; Commissioner of the Board of Trade 1784 till his death; F.S.A. 29 Mar. 1792. On 20 Oct. 1797, he was *cr.*[b] BARON GLASTONBURY OF BUTLEIGH, co. Somerset,[c] with rem., failing his issue male, to his br. (who *d.* unm. in his lifetime, 22 Apr. 1823), Lieut. Gen. Richard Grenville. He *d.* unm., 26 Apr. 1825, aged 82, in Hill Str., Berkeley Sq., when his Peerage became *extinct*. Will pr. May 1825, under £250,000.

GLEAN O'MALLUN

BARONY [I.]

I. 1622.

1. "SIR" DERMOT O'MALLUN,[d] probably s. of Owen Oge O'M., of Glanemolown, co. Clare (who was included in a general pardon 1 May 1602), by (—), da. of O'MULRIAN. He was *cr.*, 5 Oct. 1622,[e] BARON

---

[a] He was one of the factious band of Grenville Whigs whose politics were governed by self-interest. He supported Pitt from 1783 to 1804, after which date he voted again with the Whigs. V.G.

[b] See *sub* GRENVILLE for a tabular pedigree illustrating the various peerages conferred on the family of Grenville.

[c] "Mr. Grenville one day asked his cousin what had induced him to get made a peer, for he could not think he had ever cared much for a title. He said, 'God Devil!' (for such, it seems, was his queer habit of expressing himself) 'I'll tell you. I never thought of a peerage; but one day I took up the newspaper, and I read in it that Tommy Townshend was made a peer. Confound the fellow! said I, what right had he to be made a peer, I should like to know? Why, I am as rich again as he is, and have a much better right. So I resolved to write to Pitt and tell him so. I wrote, and was made a peer the following week.'" (*Greville Memoirs*, 16 Mar. 1844). There is an error in this story, though whether of Grenville or Greville the Editor cannot tell. "Tommy Townshend was made a peer" as early as 1783 (Sydney). Presumably Charles Townshend is meant. He was created Lord Bayning on the same day as Lord Glastonbury. V.G.

[d] Macnamara was the name of his paternal, and O'Brien of his maternal grandmother. V.G.

[e] The patent (20 Jac. I, p. 3, n. 29) is set forth by Sir Bernard Burke in his *Extinct Peerage* as below: "R. v^to^. die octobris creavit Dermicium O'Mallun, Milit.,

GLANMULLEN [*i.e.*, GLEAN O'MALLUN] AND COURCHY,[a] co. Clare [I.]. The Privy Seal, dat. 23 Sep. 1622, entails the dignity on his two sons, Albert and Francis, to whom Letters of Denization were granted the same day, they being born out of his Majesty's dominions. He never came to Ireland, and *d.* between 16 Mar. 1639/40[b] and 27 Oct. 1640.[c]

II. 1640 to 1692? 2. ALBERT (O'MALLUN), s. and h., appears on Ulster's Roll 27 Oct. 1640. In Nov. 1640 his name is included in "A note [by Ulster] of such of the Nobility as have not yet been placed in Parliament." In the margin is written: "Mr. Peter Holmes delivered his Lopp. his writt of somons to Parliament." On 29 July 1661 he was fined £100 as an absentee. The title appears on the Roll of Peers of Ireland 7 May 1689; it also appears on the Roll of Peers prepared by Ulster for the Parl. which met 5 Oct. 1692, after which date it disappears therefrom, and is presumed to have become *extinct.*

---

in gradum et dignitatem Baronis de Glean-O'Mallun in com Clare, in regno Hibrniæ, duran. vita. Ac etiam creavit Albertum O'Mallum in gradum Baronis de Glean-O'Mallun imediate post mortem pdict. Dermicii, sibi et heredibus masculis." Sir Bernard adds that the *O'Mullens* were distinct from the *Malones*, and probably of the same house as the *Mac-Mullanes*. The Arms registered in Ulster's Office, on his creation, are: Argent, a bend vert. *Crest.* Out of a basket Or, a greyhound's head and neck affrontée argent, collared gules, spiked or. *Supporters.* Two greyhounds argent clothed vert, fretty, bordered and studded or, each holding between the fore-paws a banner of the Arms. These Arms appear on his seal. (G. D. Burtchaell). V.G.

[a] The words "and Courchy" [otherwise Cuerchy] are not in the Privy Seal, but appear on Ulster's Roll from 4 Nov. 1634 to 9 June 1641. Writing from Brussels, 10 Dec. 1616, he describes himself as "Kt. and Comendador of the Order of Calatrava, Lord of Hoorne, Noble of the Palatine Household of the Arch-dukes of Austria, Princes of Belgium." (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Franciscan MSS., p. 72). It is on this ground that he is described as "Sir" at his creation. V.G.

[b] He appears as "Dermot Lord of Glan" in a list of Irish lords excused from attending Parl., dat. June 1634, and in the "Manner of the Proceedings" there, 14 July 1634, as "Baron of Gleanmalune and Queechy." V.G.

[c] The following appears in *State Papers* [I.], 1625-1660, p. 101 [*circa* 1627, in margin]: Information of the present Estates of Lord Glenomalum, who desires his Majesty's favour before his return to England. Since the age of 14 years he has been "off the country." He has seen the most famous Kingdoms of Europe, is a nobleman of great learning, and has studied at the laws a long time. He is very honourably married with a noble lord's daughter of Artois, by whom he has acquired a great estate. The nobleman is dead, and his son is Viscount and entered as only heir to his grandfather. The Lady is Dame of Honour to the Infanta, and has "four gallant ladies to her daughters, ready all for marriage." The King of Spain has often offered to make Lord Glenomallune an Earl or Marquess, but he refused the offer. . . . He is near cousin to the Lord of Thomond. V.G.

GLENALMOND

i.e. "GLENALMOND," Viscountcy [S.] (*Murray*), *cr.* (for life only) 1696, with the EARLDOM OF TULLIBARDINE [S.]. See ATHOLL, *sub* 1st Duke.

---

i.e. "BALWHIDDER, GLENALMOND AND GLENLYON," Viscountcy [S.] (*Murray*), *cr.* 1703, with the DUKEDOM OF ATHOLL [S.], which see.

GLENAWLEY

See "BALFOUR OF GLENAWLEY, co. Fermanagh," Barony [I.] (*Balfour*), *cr.* 1619; *extinct circa* 1636.

See "HAMILTON OF GLENAWLEY, or GLENAWLY, co. Fermanagh," Barony [I.] (*Hamilton*), *cr.* 1661; *extinct* 1681.

---

i.e. "GLENAWLEY, co. Fermanagh," Barony [I.] (*Howe*), *cr.* 1701, with the VISCOUNTCY OF HOWE [I.], which see; *extinct* 1814.

---

i.e. "GLERAWLY" (*rectius* Glenawley), Viscountcy [I.] (*Annesley*), *cr.* 1766, see ANNESLEY OF CASTLEWELLAN.

GLENBERVIE

BARONY [I.]

I. 1800 to 1823.

SYLVESTER DOUGLAS, only surv. s. and h. of John D., of Fechil, co. Aberdeen, by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. and coh. of James GORDON, of the same, was *b.* 24 May 1743; ed. at the Univ. of Aberdeen and subsequently at that of Leyden, where he graduated, 26 Feb. 1766; began the study of medicine,[a] but relinquished it for the law; Student of Linc. Inn, 1771; Barrister, 1776, becoming of considerable note as a reporter of Lord Mansfield's decisions in the King's Bench; King's Counsel, 1793; Bencher, 1793, and Treasurer of Linc. Inn, 1799. From 1794 to 1795 he was Chief Sec. of Ireland; P.C. [I., 21 Jan., and G.B., 4 May] 1794. He was M.P. (Tory) for St. Canice [I.], 1794-96; for Fowey [G.B.], 1795-96; for Midhurst, 1796-1800; for

---

[a] This gave rise to Sheridan's well-known pasquinade, beginning—

"Glenbervie, Glenbervie,
What's good for the scurvy?
For ne'er be your old trade forgot."

Plympton, 1801-02, and for Hastings, 1802-06; F.S.A. 3 May 1781; F.R.S. 5 Mar. 1795; Commissioner of the Board of Control, 1795 to 1806, and a Lord of the Treasury, 1797 to 1800, when he was made Gov. of the Cape of Good Hope, whither, however, he never went. He was *cr.*, 30 Nov. 1800,[a] BARON GLENBERVIE, co. Kincardine [I.]; Joint Paymaster Gen., 1801-03; Vice Pres. of the Board of Trade, 1801-04; Surveyor Gen. of Woods and Forests, 1803-06 and 1807-10; Lord Rector of King's Coll., Aberdeen, 1805-14; First Commissioner of Woods and Forests, 1810-14; Trustee of the Brit. Museum, 1812 till his death. He *m.*, 25 Sep. 1789, at the house of her father (then Lord North, the celebrated [1770-82] Prime Minister) in Grosvenor Str., St. Geo., Han. Sq., Catherine Anne, da. of Frederick (NORTH), 2nd EARL OF GUILFORD, by Anne, da. and h. of George SPEKE. She, who was *b.* 16 Feb. 1760, *d.* 6 Feb. 1817, in Queen Anne Str., Marylebone, aged nearly 57. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[b] 2 May 1823, in his 80th year, at Cheltenham, when his Peerage became *extinct.*[c] Will pr. 1823.[d]

GLENCAIRN[e]

EARLDOM [S.]

I. 1488 May.

1. ALEXANDER CUNNINGHAM, s. and h. of Sir Robert C., of Kilmaurs, co. Ayr (*d.* between 1447/8 and 1450/1), by Anne, da. of Sir John MONTGOMERIE, of Ardrossan, was *b.* after 1425. He was *cr.* a Lord of Parl. [S.] between 8 Feb. 1462/3 and 13 Jan. 1463/4, as LORD KILMAURS [S.], under which designation he sat in Parl. [S.] in 1464. He defeated the rebel forces at Blackness, and, presumably for that service, he was *cr.*, 28 May 1488, by James III (in whose cause some two weeks later he was slain at Sauchieburn) EARL OF GLENCAIRN [S.], followed by a grant of land to "him and his heirs."[f] He *m.* Margaret, sister of Patrick (HEPBURN), 1st LORD HAILES [S.], and da. of Sir Adam HEPBURN, of Hailes, by Janet, da. of Sir William BORTHWICK. He *d.*, as afsd., 11 June 1488.

---

[a] He was one of numerous commoners raised to the peerage just before the Union [I.]. See a list of these in vol iii, Appendix H.

[b] His only son, the Hon. Frederick Sylvester North Douglas, *b.* 3 Feb. 1791; M.P. for Banbury, 1812-19; M.A., Ch. Ch., Oxford, July 1818; *m.* 19 July 1819, in London, Harriet, 1st da. of William Wrightson, of Cusworth, co. York; *d. v.p.* and *s.p.*, 21 Oct. 1819, aged 28, in Brook Str., Midx. His widow *m.*, in 1825, the Hon. Lt. Col. Hely-Hutchinson, and *d.* in Upper Brook Str., 16 July 1864. G.E.C. and V.G.

[c] It was used in 1825 as one of the extinctions required (under the Act of Union) for the creation of the Barony of Bloomfield.

[d] *The Glenbervie Journals* were published in 1910, but the commonplace mind of the writer detracts from their interest. V.G.

[e] Glencairn is a parish in the western part of Nithsdale, co. Dumfries.

[f] See Maidment's *Collectanea Genealogica* (1883), pp. 101-104.

II. 1488 June to Oct. 2. ROBERT (CUNNINGHAM), EARL OF GLENCAIRN, &c. [S.], s. and h., who apparently was *de jure* entitled to the Earldom [S.], 11 June, though the said Earldom was (a few months later) annulled by Act of Parl. [S.], 17 Oct. 1488,[a] and he was henceforth known as LORD KILMAURS [S.]. He sat in Parl. 1489. He *m.*, before 19 July 1476, Christian, widow of John SETON, MASTER OF SETON, and 1st da. of John (LINDSAY), 1st LORD LINDSAY OF THE BYRES [S.]. He *d.* about 1490. His widow *d.* between 1491/2 and 11 Mar. 1495/6.

* * * * * *

III. 1503. 3. CUTHBERT[b] (CUNNINGHAM), LORD KILMAURS [S.], s. and h., who had charters, as "Lord Kilmaurs," 25 June 1492, but who at the marriage of James IV, 13 Aug. 1503,[c] appears to have been *acknowledged* (though by some said to have been *created* "by belting") EARL OF GLENCAIRN [S.]. On 18 Nov. 1505 "he is entered in the rolls of Parl. as Earl of Glencarne,"[d] and (with his wife and son) had a charter, 24 July 1511, "of the Earldom and Barony of Glencairn."[e] He engaged in the unsuccessful attempt to rescue James V from the control of the Douglas family, and was defeated at Linlithgow, 4 Sep. 1526. He *m.* (cont. 24 June 1492) Mariot or Marion, 1st da. of Archibald (DOUGLAS), EARL OF ANGUS [S.], by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. of Robert (BOYD), LORD BOYD [S.]. She was living July 1511. He *d.* between 23 May 1540 and May 1541.

IV. 1540 or 1541. 4. WILLIAM (CUNNINGHAM), EARL OF GLENCAIRN, &c. [S.], s. and h., *b.* about 1493; *styled*, *v.p.*, MASTER OF KILMAURS;[f] knighted before 10 July 1509; High Treasurer [S.], June to Oct. 1526; was on an Embassy

---

[a] This is generally called "the Rescissory Act," and annulled all creations by the late King, from 2 Feb. (1487/8), preceding. This appears to have comprised only two peerage dignities, *viz.* (1) this Earldom of Glencairn, and (2) the Dukedom of Montrose, granted, 18 May 1488, to David (Lindsay), 5th Earl of Crawford.

[b] Not Robert, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

[c] See *Hewlett*, pp. 46-48; but see *Riddell*, p. 822, for some sarcastic remarks on this creation "by belting." G.E.C. The restitution or new grant of the Earldom in Aug. 1503 is confirmed by the fact that in *Act. Dom. Conc.*, xv, 117, Cuthbert is mentioned as Earl of Glencairn on 11 Dec. 1503, though in the same record, xiii, 18, he is called Lord Kilmaurs in the preceding Feb. V.G.

[d] See *Riddell*, p. 828.

[e] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* Wood's *Douglas* says, "*Thus* he was restored to his grandfather's title," but Maidment (see note "f" on preceding page) writes, "*When* the title was restored is uncertain, but it was enjoyed by Alexander the good Earl"; thus Maidment utterly ignores the "*belting*" creation of 1503 mentioned in the text.

[f] In a list of Scots nobles dat. 5 Aug. 1524 he is called William, Master of Glencarne. In a letter to Sir Thomas Wharton dated 13 Apr. 1538 he is spoken of as "the Master of Kilmaurs, the Earl of Glencairn's son." In 1525 he and his father were both in receipt of a pension from the English Court. V.G.

to France, 1538; was taken prisoner by the English, at Solway Moss, 24 Nov. 1542, but ransomed for £1,000;[a] as "Wm. earl of Glencarne, lord Kilmauris," he and Sir George Douglas were appointed plenipotentiaries, 4 May 1543, to treat of peace with England, whose interests he generally supported (receiving a pension accordingly). He was defeated in 1544, near Glasgow, by the Earl of Arran, and had to take refuge in England. On 13 July of that year he had an annuity of £250, and his son Alexander one of £125, from the English King for advancing his affairs in Scotland. In the autumn, however, they deserted the English cause,[b] and he obtained remission, 12 Dec. 1544, from Parl. [S.] for all treasons committed. He was zealous for the reformed religion. He *m.*, 1stly, before 10 July 1509, Katherine, widow of Alexander (HUME or) HOME,[c] and 2nd da. of William (BORTHWICK), 3rd LORD BORTHWICK [S.]. She was living 17 Jan. 1527/8.[d] He *m.*, 2ndly, after Jan. 1535/6, Elizabeth, widow of Robert, 4th LORD CRICHTON OF SANQUHAR, and before that of William WALLACE, of Craigie, and da. and h. of John CAMPBELL, of West Loudoun. He *d.* Mar. 1547/8.

V. 1548. 5. ALEXANDER (CUNNINGHAM), EARL OF GLENCAIRN, &c. [S.], called "*the good Earl*," 1st surv. s. and h., by 1st wife, *styled*, *v.p.*, LORD KILMAURS, MASTER OF GLENCAIRN; was (with his father) as early as 1540, and through all his life, a zealous Presbyterian. In Apr. 1543 he was in England, as a pledge or hostage for his father.[e] He, at the head of 2,500 men, assisted the Reformers in 1559[f] against the Queen Regent; P.C. [S.] 1561; had a high command against Queen Mary, at Carberry Hill, in 1567, and again at Langside in 1568; demolished altars, images, pictures, &c., in Holyrood Chapel, and elsewhere; was bearer of the Sword at the Coronation of James VI, and joint Lieut. of the West of Scotland. He *m.*, 1stly, about 26 Nov. 1526, Joan, or Janet,

---

[a] The ransoms fixed for the noble Scots were as follows: Cassillis £1,000, Glencairn £1,000, Somerville 1,000 marks, Maxwell 1,000 marks, Grey £500, Oliphant 800 marks, Fleming 1,000 marks, Robert, Master of Erskine, £200. (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xviii, part 1, p. 457). For a list of the Scots lords taken with him see note *sub* CASSILLIS. After the crushing defeat of the Scots at Solway Moss, he, the Earl of Cassillis, and Lords Maxwell and Somerville were the most prominent promoters of the English interest in Scotland. In 1543 he signed "Wylzam erll of Glencarn." V.G.

[b] Lord Chancellor Wriothesley wrote at this time that they had been "prettily deceived by the old fox and his cub." V.G.

[c] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. iv, pt. 1, p. 1030. V.G.

[d] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* V.G.

[e] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xviii, part 1, p. 251. V.G.

[f] "The Scottish nobles were the mercenaries of the Reformation; but the Western Earl was always loyal to his convictions; his honesty was unstained, his integrity untarnished by the baser and more worldly motives that quickened the piety of Morton, Ruthven, Rothes, and the rest." (*Mary Stuart*, by John Skelton, 1893). V.G.

da.[a] of James (HAMILTON), 1st EARL OF ARRAN [S.], by his 2nd wife, Janet, da. of Sir David BEATON. She was *divorced* before 11 July 1545.[b] He *m.*, 2ndly (settl. 22 Jan. 1549/50), Janet, da. of Sir John CUNNINGHAM, of Caprington. He *d.* 23 Dec.[c] 1574. Will pr. at Edinburgh, 26 Mar. 1575.

VI. 1574. 6. WILLIAM (CUNNINGHAM), EARL OF GLENCAIRN, &c. [S.], s. and h. by 1st wife; *styled, v.p.*, LORD KILMAURS, MASTER OF GLENCAIRN. He *m.*, before 24 Aug. 1549 (cont. 20 Aug. 1547), Janet, da. of Sir John GORDON, of Lochinvar, by Margaret, only da. of Robert CRICHTON, of Kirkpatrick. He *d.* between 1576 and 24 Feb. 1579/80. His widow *d.* 18 Nov. 1596.

VII. 1580 ? 7. JAMES (CUNNINGHAM), EARL OF GLENCAIRN, &c. [S.], s. and h., *b.* about 1552, *styled, v.p.*, LORD KILMAURS, MASTER OF GLENCAIRN; was served h. to his father 28 July 1581. He was engaged in the "raid of Ruthven," 1582; P.C. to James VI, and a Commissioner for the projected union with England, 1604.[d] He *m.*, 1stly, 5 Sep. 1574, at Perth, Mariot or Margaret, 3rd da. of Sir Colin CAMPBELL, of Glenurchy, being 1st da. by his 2nd wife, Catherine, da. of William (RUTHVEN), LORD RUTHVEN [S.]. She *d.* June 1610. He *m.*, 2ndly,

---

(a) She is sometimes so described, but was most probably an illegitimate da. of the Earl. V.G.

(b) A charter of 31 Jan. 1545/6 was granted to her as "Johannæ, olim conjugi Alexandri, Magistri de Glencairn."

(c) *Dict. Nat. Biog.* gives 23 Nov. on the authority of *Diurnal of Remarkable Occurrences* (Bannatyne Club). V.G.

(d) The "decreet of ranking of the nobility" [S.] took place 5 Mar. 1606, and the Earl of Glencairn was placed therein as 15th Earl; Eglintoun, Montrose, Cassillis, and Caithness being the four immediately above him. The Court of Session, however, at the instance of the Earl of Glencairn, "reduced" the decree so far as to give him precedence over Eglintoun and the other three Earls. These nobles, however, on 11 Feb. 1617, had *this decree of reduction* itself "reduced," thus regaining their ascendancy on the roll, till by a "duplicate action of reduction" they were, 19 Jan. 1648, again postponed to Glencairn. They again appealed to Parl., who, by order 15 Feb. 1649, made the Earl of Glencairn produce his patent, and subsequently took on itself to *annul* "his patent of Earldom, May 1488." This procedure, however, was, in 1674, "utterly disregarded" by the Court of Session "finding it against law, (and with the Parl. that entertained it) to be fairly rescinded." Accordingly "the Earls of Glencairn, obviously in terms of the decision of the Session in 1648, truly the regulating one, were ranked before Eglinton and his confederates after the Restoration." See *Riddell*, pp. 11-13. It may be observed that (passing over "Caithness," the origin of which is obscure) the creations of Eglintoun, Montrose, and Cassillis are all *after* 1505, so that even if the date of 1503 (instead of 1488) be assigned to Glencairn, it would have precedence over them.

before 14 July 1612 (cont. 8 Sep. to 12 Oct. 1610), Agnes, widow of Sir George PRESTON, of Craigmillar, sister of James, EARL OF CARLISLE, and da. of Sir James HAY, of Kingask. He was living Mar. 1630.

VIII. 1630? 8. WILLIAM (CUNNINGHAM), EARL OF GLENCAIRN, &c. [S.], s. and h., by 1st wife, *styled*, *v.p.*, LORD KILMAURS, MASTER OF GLENCAIRN. He was served heir to his mother, 22 June 1614. He *m.*, about 1609, Janet, da. of Mark (KERR), 1st EARL OF LOTHIAN [S.], by Margaret, da. of John (MAXWELL), LORD HERRIES [S.]. He *d.* Oct. 1631. Fun. entry in Lyon office.

IX. 1631. 9. WILLIAM (CUNNINGHAM), EARL OF GLENCAIRN, &c. [S.], s. and h., *b.* about 1610; *styled* LORD KILMAURS after his father's accession to the Earldom. The King, in favour of him, his "heirs and successors," on 21 July 1637, confirmed "*secundum validitatem*" [a] the original grant of the Earldom in 1488. In 1639 he was a Royalist; P.C. [S.] and Commissioner of the Treasury [S.], 1641, and opposed sending help to the English Parl. in 1643. However, in 1647 he was made by Parl. Lord Justice Gen., of which office he was deprived in 1649, having entered into the "Engagement" to rescue the King. The Parl., on 2 Mar. 1649, passed an Act to annul his patent of Earldom. In 1651 he was a member of the Committee of Estates. From 1653 [b] to 1654 he was commander of the forces in Scotland for Charles II; was arrested in 1655 and excepted from Cromwell's Act of Grace. He promoted the Restoration; Sheriff of Ayrshire and Chancellor of Glasgow Univ. 1660-61; was appointed P.C. [S.] 13 Feb. 1660/1, sworn 5 Sep. 1661; LORD CHANCELLOR [S.] 1661-64. He *m.*, 1stly (cont. 5 Apr. 1637), Anne, 2nd da. and coh. of James (OGILVY), 1st EARL OF FINDLATER [S.], by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. of Andrew (LESLIE), EARL OF ROTHES [S.]. She *d.* Jan. 1660/1, of the measles. He *m.*, 2ndly, Margaret, widow of John (HAY), 1st EARL OF TWEEDDALE [S.], who *d.* 1654, and 1st da. of Alexander (MONTGOMERIE), EARL OF EGLINTOUN [S.], by his 1st wife, Anne, 1st da.

(a) Thus "the confirmation being [by these words so] strangely qualified added nothing more than it imported and purely left things in their pristine condition." (*Riddell*, p. 821).

(b) He led the Scottish rising in 1653, but in the next year made his peace with the Government, which caused Capt. Peter Mews (afterwards the Bishop) to write, on 18 Jan. 1655, as follows: "The deserved entertainment of Glencairn at Edinburgh, where the only time he showed his head, he was called publicly rogue and traitor, one who engaged gentlemen in a business, and sold them and left them in the end." (*Nicholas Papers*, vol. ii, p. 168). About 1660 Lady Balcarres, afterwards Countess of Argyll, writes: "Hier is inclosed a leter from Glencarn . . . you sie by it what a hokes pokes he is . . . He will chet all that trusts him, I fear. Lord forgive me if I be uncharitabel." (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Laing MSS., vol. i, p. 351). V.G.

of Alexander (LIVINGSTON), 1st EARL OF LINLITHGOW [S.]. He *d.* at Belton, co. Haddington, in his 54th year, 30 May, and was *bur.* 28 July 1664, in St. Giles's, Edinburgh. Fun. entry in Lyon office. His widow (by whom he had no issue) was *b.* 20 Feb. 1616/7, and *d.* in Edinburgh, 27 Jan. 1664/5, being *bur.* with him in St. Giles's afsd., aged nearly 48. Fun. entry in Lyon office.

[WILLIAM CUNNINGHAM, *styled* LORD KILMAURS, 1st s. and h. ap. by 1st wife. He *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, aged under 17.]

[JAMES CUNNINGHAM, *styled* LORD KILMAURS, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap. by 1st wife. He *m.* (cont. 30 Sep. 1662) Elizabeth, 2nd da. and coh. of William (HAMILTON), 2nd DUKE OF HAMILTON [S.], by Elizabeth, 1st da. and coh. of James (MAXWELL), EARL OF DIRLETOUN [S.]. He *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, before 1664. His widow, who had a jointure of 8,000 marks, *m.* Sir David CUNNINGHAM, of Robertland, and was living in 1679.]

X. 1664. 10. ALEXANDER (CUNNINGHAM), EARL OF GLENCAIRN, &c. [S.], 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h. by 1st wife, *styled*, *v.p.*, LORD KILMAURS after the death of his elder brother. He *m.*, about 1660, Nicol, 1st sister and coh. of Sir William STEWART, and da. of Sir James STEWART, of Kirkhill, co. Linlithgow. He *d. s.p.m.*,[a] 26 May 1670. Fun. entry in Lyon office.

---

[a] His only da. and h., Margaret, *the heir-of-line* to the Earls of Glencairn, *m.* John (Maitland), 5th Earl of Lauderdale [S.], and *d.* 12 May 1742, aged about 80, leaving her grandchild, Jean, Lady Fergusson, as her heir of line. This Jean, only child and h. of James Maitland, *styled* Lord Maitland (who *d. v.p.*, in 1709), 1st s. of the said Margaret, was *b.* 7 Dec. 1703; *m.*, Sep. 1726, Sir James Fergusson, Bart., and *d.* 4 Mar. 1766, leaving a s. and h., Sir Adam Fergusson, Bart. He, in 1796, on the extinction of the issue male of the 11th Earl (who had *suc.* to the Earldom in prejudice of his niece the heir general), claimed the Earldom as heir general of Earl Alexander, who *d.* in 1670, but the House of Lords, 14 July 1797 (though they allowed him to be such heir), declared that he had not made out his right, as such heir general, to the dignity of Earl of Glencairn. The following remarks thereon are made by Maidment (see *ante*, p. 440, note "f"): "The question of descent had been settled *before* the Union—previous to that event the claim of the *heir-of-line* might have been competently agitated before the Court of Session. *After* the Union an heritage thus possessed could not be challenged in any *committee of privileges*—an assembly which has no original jurisdiction, and whose resolutions, consequently, never could be accepted as *res judicatæ*. Suppose that a male descendant of the body had the title at present, could he have been deprived of his right under a petition to the Crown, which had been sent to the Peers and by their Lordships remitted to a committee of privileges?"

"Had Sir Adam ventured to have taken the bold step of bringing a summons of *Declarator*, &c., in the Court of Session against the Officers of State, to have it found and declared that the title had been usurped by the heir male, and that it was a female

XI. 1670. 11. JOHN (CUNNINGHAM), EARL OF GLENCAIRN, &c. [S.], next br. and h. male, being 4th and yst. s. of the 9th Earl by his 1st wife. His succession, 26 May 1670, to the peerage [S.] as heir *male* to the grantee was unopposed and was recognised by the Crown in various appointments granted to him and his successors. He was a zealous supporter of the Revolution of 1689, raising 600 foot for the service; P.C. [S.] 1689. He is said to have been Gov. of Dunbarton Castle. He *m.*, 1stly, 5 Aug. 1673, Jean, 2nd da. of John (ERSKINE), EARL OF MAR [S.], by his 2nd wife, Jean, da. of George (MACKENZIE), 2nd EARL OF SEAFORTH [S.]. She *d.* shortly before 1695. He *m.*, 2ndly, in or shortly before 1695, in which year he gave her a life-rent of Finlaystoun, Margaret, widow of Patrick MAXWELL, of Newark, and da. and coh. of John NAPIER, of Kilmahew, co. Dunbarton. By her he had no issue. He *d.* 14 Dec. 1703.

XII. 1703. 12. WILLIAM (CUNNINGHAM), EARL OF GLENCAIRN, &c. [S.], only s. and h., by 1st wife, *styled*, *v.p.*, LORD KILMAURS. He took the oaths and his seat in Parl., 11 July 1704, and supported the treaty of Union; P.C. [S.]. Gov. of Dunbarton Castle 1715-34. He *m.*, 20 Nov. 1704, Henrietta,[a] 2nd da. of Alexander (STEWART), 3rd EARL OF GALLOWAY [S.], by Mary, 1st da. of James (DOUGLAS), 2nd EARL OF QUEENSBERRY [S.]. He *d.* 14 Mar. 1733/4, at Finlaystoun.[b] His widow *d.* 21 Oct. 1763, in her 81st year, in Glasgow.

---

honour, the question might have been completely raised and determined, and whichever way the summons was disposed of, the decision could not then have been competently taken to appeal."

"If the resolution of 14 July 1797 is not a *res judicata*, which it plainly is not (see cases of Brandon, Dover, Willoughby of Parham, &c.), there seems no reason whatever for the heir-of-line, even at this late date [1883], being excluded from trying his right to a *Scottish inheritance* in the precise form in which he could have done *before* the union of the two Kingdoms."

[a] "In November 1704 my sister-in-law Lady Henrietta Stuart was married to the Earl of Glencairn. He was a man of very ancient family, and of excellent sense at that time, though in low circumstances. We who were her friends could have wished her better disposed of, for she was an extraordinary person, and afterwards proved the greatest happiness and support of this family." (Sir John Clerk of Pennycuick's *Memoirs*, p. 54, Scottish Hist. Soc., 1892, as also on the same page in a reprint, 1895, presented to the Roxburghe Club). According to the marginal notes on the Memoirs, the Earl was given to drink, and ill-treated his wife, who was, from Clerk's account, a very superior woman. V.G.

[b] By entail, 15 Oct. 1708 (recorded 9 Feb. 1709), he conveyed his "title of honour" created as early as the time of James IV [S.], his "arms and surname," &c., in favour of a new set of heirs. This was, of course, invalid, but was done in the hope of obtaining (as was frequently the case before the Union) a royal confirmation validating the same. He, however, made entail of his *estate* of Finlaystoun to his sons in tail male, which failing to his daughters and their issue in tail male, under which entail the family of Graham of Gartmore (by descent from his eldest da., Lady Margaret

[JOHN CUNNINGHAM, *styled* LORD KILMAURS, 1st s. and h. ap., *d.* an infant and *v.p.*]

XIII. 1734. 13. WILLIAM (CUNNINGHAM), EARL OF GLENCAIRN, &c. [S.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *styled* LORD KILMAURS till 1734; entered the Army, 1729; Major, 52nd Foot, 1741; Lieut. Col. 9th Foot, 1747; Major Gen. 1770. He *m.*, 6 Aug. 1744, Elizabeth, 1st da. and coh. of Hugh MACGUIRE (said to be a violin player), of Drumdow, in Ayrshire. He *d.* 9 Sep. 1775, at Finlaystoun. His widow *d.* in her 77th year, at Coates, near Edinburgh, 25,[a] and was *bur.* 30 June 1801, at Restalrig.

[WILLIAM CUNNINGHAM, *styled* LORD KILMAURS, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* at Houston 29 May, and *bap.* 6 June 1748; sometime an officer in the 3rd Dragoon Guards.[b] He *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, 3 Feb. 1768, at Coventry, co. Warwick, aged 19.]

XIV. 1775. 14. JAMES (CUNNINGHAM), EARL OF GLENCAIRN, &c. [S.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h.; *b.* 6 June 1749, at Kilmacolm, co. Renfrew; *styled* LORD KILMAURS, 1768-75; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.), 31 Oct. 1768, as "Baron of Kilmours." Capt. in the West Fencibles, 1778. REP. PEER [S.], 1780-84.[c] In 1786 he alienated the ancient family estate of Kilmaurs. In 1790 he wintered at Lisbon for his health, and *d.* unm., on his return thence, at Dover or Falmouth, 30 Jan., and was *bur.* 11 Feb. 1791, in the church at Falmouth, aged 41.[d]

XV. 1791 to 1796. 15. JOHN (CUNNINGHAM), EARL OF GLENCAIRN and LORD KILMAURS, next and only surv. br. and h., *b.* May 1750, at Finlaystoun; sometime an officer in the 14th Dragoons, but subsequently in Holy Orders of the Anglican Church. He *m.*, 23 Apr. 1785, Isabella, widow of William

---

Graham) inherited, in 1796, that property. G.E.C. "There are other instances. I may add one as late as October 1, 1726. James, 2nd Marquess of Annandale, in his deed of settlement of that date granted procuratory of resignation of his *whole titles of Honour* as well as estates which he accordingly *resigns* and surrenders for a regrant under certain conditions in favour of himself and the heirs male of his body, whom failing to new heirs." (*Riddell*, vol. i, p. 271). V.G.

[a] Restalrig Register. V.G.

[b] An account of his foolish and self-provoked (but, happily, not fatal) duel is in Wood's *Douglas*, vol. i, p. 640.

[c] A Whig supporting the Coalition of 1783. V.G.

[d] He is well known as the patron of the poet Burns. One of Burns's most beautiful poems is the "*Lament*" for his death, ending with this stanza:

"The bridegroom may forget the bride was made his wedded wife yestreen;
The Monarch may forget the crown that on his head an hour has been;
The mother may forget the child that smiles sae sweetly on her knee;
But I'll remember thee, Glencairn, and a' that thou hast done for me!"

Leslie HAMILTON (*d.* Oct. 1780), and yst. da. of Henry David (ERSKINE), EARL OF BUCHAN [S.], by Agnes, da. of Sir James STEUART, Bart. He *d. s.p.*, at Coates House abovenamed, 24, and was *bur.* 29 Sep. 1796, at St. Cuthbert's, aged 46.[a] M.I. On his death the Earldom became *dormant.*[b] His widow *d.* 17 May 1824, at Boulogne-sur-Mer.

GLENCOE

i.e. "STRATHCONA AND MOUNT ROYAL OF GLENCOE, co. Argyll, AND OF MOUNT ROYAL," Barony (*Smith*), *cr.* 1897; see STRATHCONA.

i.e. "STRATHCONA AND MOUNTROYAL OF MOUNTROYAL AND OF GLENCOE" [co. Argyll], Barony (*Smith*), *cr.* 1900 with a *spec. rem.*; see STRATHCONA.

GLENDALE

i.e. "GLENDALE, co. Northumberland," Viscountcy (*Grey*), *cr.* 1695, with the EARLDOM OF TANKERVILLE, which see; *extinct* 1701.

GLENELG

BARONY.

I. 1835 to 1866.

CHARLES GRANT, 1st s. of Charles G. (*d.* 31 Oct. 1823),[c] by Jane, da. of Thomas FRASER, was *b.* 26 Oct. 1778, at Kidderpore, in Bengal; ed. (as a Pensioner) at Magd. Coll. Cambridge, 1795-1801; 4th Wrangler, Senior Chancellor's Medallist,[d] and B.A. 1801; Fellow 1802, and M.A. 1804; LL.D. (Hon.) 1819. Barrister (Linc. Inn) 1807; M.P. for the Inverness Burghs 1811-18, and for Inverness-shire 1818-35; a Lord of the Treasury 1813-19; P.C. [I.] 19 Sep. 1818; Sec. to the Lord Lieut. of Ireland 1818-21; P.C. [G.B.] 28 May 1819; Vice Pres. of the Board of Trade 1823-27, and Pres. 1827-28; Treasurer of the Navy

---

[a] An amusing account of his eccentricities, and his authorship of a drama "in 25 acts and a few odd scenes," is given by Maidment. (See p. 440, note "f").

[b] See *ante*, p. 445, note "a," as to the claim in 1796 of the heir-of-line, which was opposed by Sir Walter Montgomery Cunningham, as heir male, in right of his descent from Andrew, second son of Earl William, 1540-48, as also (without apparently any good reason) by Lady Harriet Don, sister and heir of the last Earl, which Earl, though unquestionably heir male, was *not* heir general of the grantee.

[c] He was M.P. for co. Inverness 1802 to 1818, sometime chairman of the East India Co., and a prominent member of the Evangelical Clapham set. V.G.

[d] It is worth remarking that his brother Robert (see note "b" on next page), educated at the same college, was in the same year 3rd Wrangler and Junior Chancellor's Medallist, the two being next one another in both cases, but in reversed order. V.G.

1827-28; F.R.S. 27 Mar. 1828; Pres. of the Board of Control 1830-34; Sec. of State for the Colonies 1835-39. He was *cr.*, 11 May 1835, BARON GLENELG,[a] of Glenelg, co. Inverness. The Canadian rebellion of 1838 was fatal to his reputation, and resulted in his compulsory resignation of office,[b] whereafter he held no public post but that of a Commissioner of land tax, with a pension of £2,000 a year. He *d.* unm., at Cannes, in the south of France, 23 Apr. 1866, and was *bur.* there, aged 87, when his Peerage became *extinct.*

GLENESK

BARONY.

I. 1895 to 1908.

1. ALGERNON BORTHWICK, 1st s. and h. of Peter B.,[c] (*d.* 18 Dec. 1852, aged 48), by Margaret, da. of John COLVILLE, of Ewart, Northumberland; was *b.* 27 Dec. 1830, at Cambridge, and *bap.* there; ed. in Paris, and at King's Coll. school, London; was from 1853-1872 Editor, and in 1877 became proprietor, of the *Morning Post*; was *knighted* at Windsor, 20 Apr. 1880; M.P. (Conservative) for South Kensington 1885-95; was *cr.* a *Baronet*, 27 July 1887. On 16 Nov. 1895, he was *cr.* BARON GLENESK, of Glenesk, co. Midlothian, being introduced 11 Feb. 1896.[d] He *m.*, 5 Apr. 1870, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Alice Beatrice, da. of Thomas Henry LISTER, of Armitage Park, co.

---

[a] He bought the estate of Glenelg for about £85,000 from the heirs of the Campbell family. The spelling of "*Glenelg*," whether backwards or forwards, is the same.

[b] For an account of this see *Girlhood of Queen Victoria*, vol. ii, where his "total incapacity" is said to have been known for a year or two, and where Lord Melbourne is represented as speaking of him as "a mild, agreeable man," "too late and never ready." His conduct was, not inaptly, stigmatised by the King as "vacillating and procrastinating." G.E.C. He was a Canningite Tory who, with others of his group, went over to the Whigs in 1830. An amiable, pious, worthy man, and a capable parliamentary speaker, though irresolute and of no very decided political views, and somewhat lethargic and dilatory in the conduct of business. The somnolent expression on his long, drawn features led to his being habitually represented, in the caricatures of the period, as asleep. His brother, Sir Robert Grant, Governor of Bombay 1834 till his death in 1838, possessed marked ability. V.G.

[c] He was M.P. (Conservative) for Evesham 1835-38 and 1841-47, and subsequently editor of the *Morning Post* newspaper. R. H. Hughes wrote to G.E.C. in 1899: "Early in the century the father of this Peter worked as a shepherd on the farm of Cornbank in Glenesk, in the service of the Messrs. Cowan, who held it under Sir George Clerke of Penicuick. Peter, the son, attended the village school . . . and was a diligent and apt pupil, and when quite a lad started a school of his own, which was not a financial success. He then became tutor to a young lady—an orphan—who lived with her uncle and guardian near Coldstream, whom he married in spite of the uncle's opposition. The young couple had to resort to all sorts of expedients to make a living. At one time they kept a small bookshop in Dalkeith." V.G.

[d] This was one of no less than eight introductions, for a list of which see vol. i, p. 104, note "a."

Stafford, by Maria Theresa, sister of the 4th EARL OF CLARENDON, and da. of the Hon. George VILLIERS. She *d.* of peritonitis, at Château St. Michael, Cannes, 28 Mar., and was *bur.* 5 Apr. 1898, from Hampstead, in East Finchley Cemetery. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[a] at 139 Piccadilly, 24, and was *bur.* 28 Nov. 1908, at East Finchley, in his 78th year, when his Peerage became *extinct.*[b]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, were under 2,000 acres.

GLENGALL

EARLDOM [I.]
I. 1816.

1. RICHARD (BUTLER), BARON CAHER [I.], was, on 22 Jan. 1816, *cr.* VISCOUNT CAHER, co. Tipperary, and EARL OF GLENGALL [I.]. He was *b.* 13 Nov. 1775, and *suc.* his father, James, BARON CAHER [I.], in that dignity in July 1788; took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 4 Feb. 1796. See CAHER, Barony [I.], *cr.* 1583. Under the will of his distant cousin, Piers (Butler), Baron Caher [I.] (who *d.* unm., 10 June 1788), he *suc.* to the family estates. REP. PEER [I.] 1801-19 (Tory), being one of those originally elected. He *m.*, 13 Aug. 1793, in London, Emily, 4th and yst. da. of James St. John JEFFEREYS, of Blarney Castle, co. Cork, by Isabella, sister of John, 1st EARL OF CLARE [I.], and 1st da. of John FITZGIBBON, of Mount Shannon, co. Limerick. He *d.* of fever, 30 Jan. 1819, aged 43, at Caher Castle, co. Tipperary. Will pr. 1820. His widow *d.* 2 May 1836, aged 69, in Grosvenor Sq., Midx., being found dead in her bed.

II. 1819 to 1858.

2. RICHARD (BUTLER), EARL OF GLENGALL [1816], VISCOUNT CAHER [1816], and BARON CAHER [1583], all in the Peerage of Ireland, only s. and h., *b.* 17 May 1794, at Cork; *styled* VISCOUNT CAHER, 1816-19; M.P. for co. Tipperary 1818-19; REP. PEER [I.] 1829-58 (Conservative). He *m.*, 20 Feb. 1834, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Margaret Lauretta, 2nd and yst. da. and coh. of William MELLISH,[c] a wealthy Govt. contractor, of Woodford,

---

[a] His only son, Oliver Andrew Borthwick, *b.* 1873, ed. at Eton 1887-91, and at Oxford (Balliol Coll.), *d.* unm., at Phyllis Court, Hampstead, 23, and was *bur.* 26 Mar. 1905. His only da. and h., Lilias Margaret Frances, *m.*, 15 Nov. 1893, Seymour Henry, 7th Earl Bathurst. She inherited her father's interest in the *Morning Post*, and is understood to have taken an active part in its management. V.G.

[b] In 1864 he founded and edited a clever satirical paper called *The Owl.* He was through all his career an eminent and successful journalist, supporting the "Fourth Party," and advocating a popular form of Conservatism, Protection, and Imperialism. He was a warm friend and admirer of Randolph Churchill, and was a prominent officer of the Primrose League. V.G.

[c] He is said to have left 3 millions sterling between his two daughters.

Essex. He *d. s.p.m.*, 22 June 1858, suddenly, at Cowes, Isle of Wight, aged 64, when the Earldom and Viscountcy certainly, and the Barony possibly, became *extinct.*[a] His widow *d.* at 25 Grosvenor Sq., Midx., 2 Apr. 1864. Will pr. 21 May 1864, under £45,000.

GLENGARRY

See MACDONALD OF GLENGARRY.

GLENISLA *recte* GLENYLA

i.e. "LOCHOW AND GLENYLA," Viscountcy [S.] (*Campbell*), *cr.* 1701, with the DUKEDOM OF ARGYLL [S.], which see.

GLENLIVET

i.e. "GORDON OF STRATHAVON AND GLENLIVET," Barony [S.] (*Gordon*), *cr.* 1660, with the EARLDOM OF ABOYNE [S.], which see.

GLENLUCE

i.e. "GLENLUCE AND STRANRAER," Barony [S.] (*Dalrymple*), *cr.* 1690, with the VISCOUNTCY OF STAIR [S.], which see.

i.e. "NEWLISTON, GLENLUCE AND STRANRAER," Barony [S.] (*Dalrymple*), *cr.* 1703, with the EARLDOM OF STAIR [S.], which see.

GLENLYON

i.e. "BALWHIDDER, GLENALMOND AND GLENLYON," Viscountcy [S.] (*Murray*), *cr.* 1703, with the DUKEDOM OF ATHOLL [S.], which see.

BARONY.
I. 1821.

1. LORD JAMES MURRAY, 2nd s. of John, 4th DUKE OF ATHOLL [S.], by his 1st wife, Jane, da. of Charles (CATHCART), LORD CATHCART [S.], was *b.* 29 May 1782, at Dunkeld; entered the Army Mar. 1798; Major Gen. 1819, becoming Lieut. Gen. Jan. 1837; was M.P. (Tory) for Perthshire 1807-12;[b] a Lord of the Bedchamber 1812-32; A.D.C. to the Prince Regent, and to the King 1813-19; F.R.S. 9 Apr. 1818; K.C.H. 1820. He was *cr.*, 17 July 1821,[c] BARON GLENLYON, of Glenlyon, co.

(a) See vol. ii, p. 469, note "a," *sub* CAHER.

(b) As a peer he voted for the Reform Bill. V.G.

(c) This was one of the "Coronation Peerages" of George IV, for a list of which see vol. ii, Appendix F.

Perth. He *m.*, 19 May 1810, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Emily Frances, da. (whose issue became sole h.) of Hugh (Percy), 2nd Duke of Northumberland, by his 2nd wife, Frances Julia, da. of Peter Burrell. He *d.* at Fenton's Hotel, in St. James's Str., Midx., 12, and was *bur.* 30 Oct. 1837, at Dunkeld, aged 55. Admon. Feb. 1842. His widow, who was *b.* 7 Jan. 1789, *d.* at Dunkeld, 21, and was *bur.* there 27 June 1844, aged 55.

II. 1837. 2. George Augustus Frederick John (Murray), Baron Glenlyon, s. and h., *b.* 20 Sep. 1814. By the death of his uncle, 14 Sep. 1846, he became Duke of Atholl, &c. [S.]. See that title.

GLENMALERY see CLANMALIER

GLENMARK

i.e. "Ramsay of Glenmark, co. Forfar," Barony (*Ramsay*), *cr.* 1875; see Dalhousie, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1633, under the 12th Earl.

GLENORCHY or GLENURCHY

i.e. "St. Clair of Berriedale and Glenurchy," Barony [S.] (*Campbell*), *cr.* 1677, with the Earldom of Caithness [S.], which Earldom being adjudged elsewhere, the grantee obtained a new patent in 1681, as next below.

i.e. "Glenurchy, Benederaloch, Ormelie, and Weick," Barony [S.] (*Campbell*), *cr.* 1681 (with the precedency of 1677 as above), with the Earldom of Breadalbane and Holland [S.], which see.

GLENTWORTH OF MALLOW

BARONY [I.] I. 1790. 1. William Cecil Pery,[a] yr. son of the Rev. Stackpole P., of Stackpole Court, co. Clare, by Jane, da. of the Ven. William Twigg, Archdeacon of Limerick. He was *b.* 26 July 1721, at Limerick; admitted Trin. Coll., Dublin, 21 Mar. 1737/8; was *cr.* D.D. of Dublin Univ. 1781; Bishop of Killaloe 1781-84; Bishop of Limerick 1784-94. He was

[a] He was younger brother of Edmond Sexten Pery, Speaker of the Irish House of Commons 1771-85, afterwards (1785-1806) Viscount Pery [I.]. He was descended from the family of Wray of *Glentworth*, co. Lincoln, his maternal grandmother (the wife of Archdeacon Twigg) being Diana, da. (whose issue became h.) of Sir Drury Wray, 8th Bart., of Glentworth afsd. It does not, however, appear that any property at Glentworth, or elsewhere in England, was inherited by the family of Pery through this alliance.

cr., 2 June 1790, BARON GLENTWORTH[a] OF MALLOW [I.], and took his seat as such 5 Mar. 1791. He *m.*, 1stly, 2 Apr. 1755, Jane, 1st da. of John Minchin WALCOTT, of Croagh, co. Limerick, by Eleanor, da. of William CAULFEILD, of Donamon. She, from whom he had been separated for some years, *d.* in George Str., Marylebone, 20 June 1792. He *m.*, 2ndly, 14 Oct. 1792, at Kilmurtry, co. Limerick, Dorothea, widow of Gen. CRUMP, and da. of the Ven. William LEWIS, Archdeacon of Kilfenora, by Elizabeth, da. of Richard BUCKNER. He *d.* 4 July 1794, in his 73rd year, at Limerick. Will pr. 1794 [I.]. His widow, by whom he had no issue, *d.* Aug. 1802.

II. 1794. 2. EDMOND HENRY (PERY), BARON GLENTWORTH OF MALLOW [I.], only s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 8 Jan. 1758. On 29 Dec. 1800, he was *cr.* VISCOUNT LIMERICK, of the city of Limerick [I.], and on 22 Jan. 1803, *cr.* EARL OF LIMERICK [I.]. See that title.

GLENURCHY see GLENORCHY

GLENYLA

i.e. "LOCHOW AND GLENYLA," Viscountcy [S.] (*Campbell*), *cr.* 1701, with the DUKEDOM OF ARGYLL [S.], which see.

GLERAWLY [*recte* Glenawley]

VISCOUNTCY [I.] I. 1766. 1. WILLIAM ANNESLEY, *b.* about 1710, was *cr.*, 20 Sep. 1758, BARON ANNESLEY OF CASTLEWELLAN, co. Down [I.], and on 14 Nov. 1766, VISCOUNT GLERAWLY, co. Fermanagh [I.]. See *sub* ANNESLEY OF CASTLEWELLAN, Barony [I.], *cr.* 1758; Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1789.

GLISLAND see GILLESLAND

GLOSSOP

See "HOWARD OF GLOSSOP, co. Derby," Barony (*Fitzalan-Howard*), *cr.* 1869.

---

[a] "This was one of the peerages which Grattan and Ponsonby offered to prove had been sold for hard cash, and laid out in the purchase of members of the House of Commons." (*Titled Corruption*, by J. Swift MacNeill). Great objection was felt by the King to this creation, as granting a temporal peerage to a Bishop, but an offer to ennoble the son instead having been refused, he was compelled to give way, so as to secure the continued political support of the Pery family. For a list of creations and promotions in the Irish Peerage, see vol. iii, Appendix H. V.G.

GLOUCESTER

See volume vi.

GLYNDE

See "HAMPDEN OF GLYNDE, co. Sussex," Viscountcy (*Brand*), *cr.* 1884.

GLYNN

See "VIVIAN OF GLYNN AND OF TRURO, co. Cornwall," Barony (*Vivian*), *cr.* 1841.

GODERICH or GODRICKE CASTLE

See "TALBOT," Barony by Writ of 1331 (the 4th representative being sum. from 1387 to 1393 by writ directed *Talbot de Godricke Castell*); in *abeyance* 1616.

GODERICH

i.e. "GODERICH, co. Hereford," Viscountcy (*Grey*), *cr.* 1706, with the MARQUESSATE OF KENT, which see; *extinct* 1740.

GODERICH OF NOCTON

i.e. "GODERICH OF NOCTON, co. Lincoln," Viscountcy (*Robinson*), *cr.* 1827. See RIPON, EARLDOM OF, *cr.* 1833.

GODOLPHIN,[a] GODOLPHIN OF RIALTON, and GODOLPHIN OF HELSTON

BARONY.
I. 1684.

EARLDOM.
I. 1706.

1. SIDNEY GODOLPHIN, 3rd surv. s. of Sir Francis G., of Godolphin,[b] in Breage, Cornwall, K.B. (*d.* 1666), by Dorothy (*d.* Nov. 1668), da. of Sir Henry BERKELEY, of Yarlington, Somerset; was *b.* at Godolphin, and *bap.* 15 June 1645, at Breage; Page of Honour 1662-72; Groom of the Chamber 1672-78, and Master of the Robes, 1678-85, to Charles II; M.A. of Oxford 28 Sep. 1663; M.P. (Tory) for Helston 1668-79; for St. Mawes 1679, and for Helston

---

[a] Arms: Gules an eagle with two heads displayed between three fleurs de lis Argent. According to *The Complete English Peerage* (1775), "This noble Lord is descended from John de Godolphin, Lord of the Manor of Godolphin, whence he took his name about the time of the Norman Conquest." V.G.

[b] "A manor in the parish of Breage, near Helston, anciently written *Godolghan*, a word which is said to mean in the Cornish tongue *the White Eagle*" [which accordingly forms the arms of the *Godolphin* family]. See Lower's *Family Names*.

again 1679-81;[a] Envoy to Brussels 1677, and to The Hague 1678; a Lord of the Treasury 1679-84, 1687-88, and 1689-90; P.C. 4 Feb. 1679/80 to Feb. 1688/9, and 20 Nov. 1690 till his death; Sec. of State for the South, Apr. to Aug. 1684; First Lord of the Treasury 1684-85. He was *cr.*, 28 Sep. 1684, BARON GODOLPHIN OF RIALTON, co. Cornwall. At the accession of James II he was made Lord Chamberlain and Councillor to the Queen Consort, 1685-88, and in 1687 Councillor to the Queen Dowager. By William III and Queen Anne (to both of whom he was P.C.) he was (again) made First Lord of the Treasury, Nov. 1690-96, and LORD HIGH TREASURER 1700-1701 and May 1702 to 1710, when he was dismissed from office with a pension of £4,000 a year;[b] was one of the Lords Justices of the Realm (during the King's absence) in 1695, 1696, and 1701;[c] nom. and inv. K.G. 6 July, and inst. 13 Dec. 1704; Lord Lieut. of Cornwall 1705-10. He was, on 26 Dec. 1706, *cr.* VISCOUNT RIALTON and EARL OF GODOLPHIN, co. Cornwall, in reward for his exertions in promoting the Union with Scotland. He *m.*, 16 May 1675, at the Temple Church, London, Margaret, 4th da. and coh. of Col. Thomas BLAGGE,[d] of Horningsheath, Suffolk, by Mary, da. of Sir Roger NORTH, of Mildenhall, Suffolk. She, who was *b.* 2 Aug. 1652, and was sometime Maid of Honour to the Queen Consort of Charles II, *d.* (shortly after the birth of her son) at Whitehall, 9, and was *bur.* 16 [or 27] Sep. 1678, at Breage afsd., aged 26.[e] He *d.* at the Duke of Marlborough's house at St. Albans, Herts, 15 Sep., and was *bur.* 8 Oct. 1712, aged 67, in Westm. Abbey. Will pr. Nov. 1712.[f]

---

[a] As a peer he acted with the Whigs in and after 1704, previous to which he was the head of a Tory Ministry, which he subsequently transformed into a Whig one. V.G.

[b] For a list of the 7 peers who alone, since 1660, have held this great office, see note *sub* Robert (Harley), EARL OF OXFORD.

[c] See note *sub* DEVONSHIRE for a list of these "Lords Justices" during the reign of William III.

[d] See Col. Chester's *Westm. Abbey Registers* for a full account of this Col. Blagge, under the date of his burial there (as "Thomas *Blake*, Esq."), Nov. 1660, aged 47.

[e] Her memoirs, by her friend the celebrated Evelyn, were edited in 1847.

[f] Charles II paid him a neat and graceful compliment by saying that "he was never in the way and never out of the way." Macky, in his *Characters*, speaks of him ("when towards 60") with great respect, as one that had "so improved the revenue and put it into so good a method that money is lent to the public at five per cent.," adding that "He hath an admirable clear understanding, of slow speech with an awful serious deportment, does more than he promises, an enemy to show and violence, of very hard access, but that being equally denied to all degrees of people makes it supportable; thin, with a very black and stern countenance." G.E.C. "There was not any one honest minister in all the reigns of the Stuarts except Lord Clarendon—yes, Lord *Godolphin*; he was a good man, though he had underhand dealings with the Pretender at first." (Spence's *Anecdotes*, p. 206). Bishop Burnet says of him: "He loved gaming the most of any man of business I ever knew." V.G.

II. 1712 to 1766. BARONY. I. 1735.

2 and 1. FRANCIS (GODOLPHIN), EARL OF GODOLPHIN, &c., only s. and h., *b.* at Whitehall, 3 Sep. 1678, and *bap.* the same day; ed. at Eton, and at King's Coll., Cambridge; M.A. 1705; *styled*, from 1706 to 1712, VISCOUNT RIALTON;[a] Joint Registrar of Chancery 1698-1727; a Teller of the Exchequer 1699-1704; M.P.[b] for Helston 1701-08 (being also elected for East Looe in 1701), for Oxon 1708-10, and for Tregony 1710-12; Cofferer of the Household 1704-11, and again 1714-23; Warden of the Stannaries 1705-08; Lord Lieut. of Oxon 1715-35; Lord of the Bedchamber 1716-23; Groom of the Stole 1723-27, and again (to the new King) 1727-35; P.C. 26 May 1723; one of the Justices of the Realm, during the King's absence, 1723, 1726, and 1727; Gov. of the Scilly Islands 1733-66. Having no surv. male issue, he was *cr.*, 23 Jan. 1734/5, BARON GODOLPHIN OF HELSTON, Cornwall, with a spec. rem., failing heirs male of his body, to those of his uncle, Henry Godolphin. From May 1735 to Apr. 1740 he was LORD PRIVY SEAL. He *m.* (lic. from Fac. office, 23 Apr. 1698) Henrietta CHURCHILL, afterwards, 1722, *suo jure* DUCHESS OF MARLBOROUGH. See fuller particulars of her under that title, *cr.* 1702. She *d.* 24 Oct., and was *bur.* 9 Nov. 1733, in Westm. Abbey, in her 53rd year.[c] He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[d] 17, and was *bur.* 25 Jan. 1766, in Kensington Church, aged 87. M.I. At his death the Earldom of Godolphin and the Viscountcy of Rialton [1706], as also the Barony of Godolphin of Rialton (*cr.* 1684), became *extinct.* Will pr. 1766.

[WILLIAM GODOLPHIN, *styled* VISCOUNT RIALTON 1712 to 1722, and MARQUESS OF BLANDFORD from 1722 till his death, only s. and h. ap. He *d. s.p.*, in the lifetime of both his parents, 24 Aug. 1731, at Oxford. See fuller particulars of him under MARLBOROUGH, Dukedom, *cr.* 1702.]

---

[a] "A pitiful, mean-spirited, half-witted, whiggish, snivelling person." (T. Hearne). One is as likely to hear a fair account of a Whig from Hearne as of a Tory from Macaulay. Yet the latter speaks of him as "an insignificant man, of whom Lord Chesterfield said that he came to the House of Peers only to sleep, and that he might as well sleep on the right as on the left of the Woolsack." V.G.

[b] He entered Parl. as a moderate Tory, but went over to the Whigs about the same time as his father, and voted steadily with that party. V.G.

[c] She had an immense admiration for, and was warmly attached to, the dramatist Congreve, who left her the bulk of his savings. She gave him a splendid funeral in Westm. Abbey. V.G.

[d] Of their children only one had issue, *viz.* Mary, who *m.*, in 1740, Thomas (Osborne), 4th Duke of Leeds, and conveyed to that family the representation of the Godolphin family and the senior coheirship to John (Churchill), the famous Duke of Marlborough.

II. 1766 to 1785. 2. FRANCIS (GODOLPHIN), BARON GODOLPHIN OF HELSTON, cousin and h. male, under the spec. rem. in the creation of the Barony [1735]. He was only s. and h. of Henry GODOLPHIN, D.D., Dean of St. Paul's (1707-26), by Mary, only da. and h. of Sidney GODOLPHIN, Gov. of the Scilly Islands, which Henry was yst. br. of Sidney, 1st EARL OF GODOLPHIN abovenamed. Ed. at Eton 1718-21; matric. at Oxford (Queen's Coll.), 12 July 1723, being then aged 16; *cr.* D.C.L. 11 July 1733; M.P. (Whig) for Helston 1741-66; Gov. of the Scilly Islands 1766-85; Recorder of Helston. He *m.*, 1stly, 18 Feb. 1733/4, at St. James's, Westm., Barbara, yst. da. of William (BENTINCK), 1st EARL OF PORTLAND, by his 2nd wife, Jane, da. of Sir John TEMPLE. She *d.* 13 Apr. 1736, at Whitehall, and was *bur.* at Wexham, Bucks. He *m.*, 2ndly, 28 May 1747, also at St. James's, Westm., Anne, 1st da. of John (FITZWILLIAM), 2nd EARL FITZWILLIAM [I.], by Anne, da. and h. of John STRINGER. He *d. s.p.*, 25 May 1785, said to be worth then a million sterling, in the Stable Yard, St. James's, aged 78, when the Barony of Godolphin of Helston became *extinct.* He was *bur.* at Wexham, Bucks. Will pr. 8 June 1785. His widow, who was *b.* 22 Aug. 1722, *d.* 1805, aged about 83. Will. pr. 1805.

GODOLPHIN OF FARNHAM ROYAL

BARONY.

I. 1832. 1. LORD FRANCIS GODOLPHIN OSBORNE, 2nd s. of Francis Godolphin (OSBORNE), 5th DUKE OF LEEDS, by his 1st wife, Amelia, *suo jure* BARONESS CONYERS, was *b.* 18 Oct. 1777; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.), 18 Apr. 1795; M.A. 28 June 1797; M.A. Cambridge, 1832; M.P. (Whig) for Helston 1799-1802, for Lewes 1802-06, and for Cambridgeshire in seven Parls., 1810-31. He was *cr.*, 14 May 1832, BARON GODOLPHIN OF FARNHAM ROYAL, co. Buckingham. High Steward of Cambridge, 1836 till his death. He *m.*, 31 Mar. 1800, Elizabeth Charlotte, 3rd da. of William (EDEN), 1st BARON AUCKLAND, by Eleanor, da. of Sir Gilbert ELLIOT, Bart. She, who was *b.* 21 Mar. 1780, *d.* 17 Apr. 1847, aged 67, at Gogmagog Hills, co. Cambridge. Admon. July 1847. He *d.* there 15, and was *bur.* 26 Feb. 1850, at Harthill, co. York, aged 72. Will pr. May 1850.

II. 1850. 2. GEORGE GODOLPHIN (OSBORNE), BARON GODOLPHIN OF FARNHAM ROYAL, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 16 July 1802. He *suc.* his cousin, 4 May 1859, as DUKE OF LEEDS, &c. See that title, *cr.* 1694.

GOLDIELANDS

i.e. "GOLDIELANDS," Barony [S.] (*Scott*), *cr.* 1706, with the EARLDOM OF DELORAIN [S.], which see; *extinct* 1807.

GOOJERAT

See "GOUGH OF GOOJERAT, IN THE PUNJAUB, AND OF THE CITY OF LIMERICK," Viscountcy (*Gough*), *cr.* 1849.

GORDON

BARONY [S.]
I. 1435 ?

1. ALEXANDER SETON (yr. br. of Sir John S., ancestor of the Earls of Wintoun [S.]), 2nd and yst. s. of William S. of that ilk, by Janet, da. of Sir David FLEMING,[a] was at the battle of Harlaw, 24 July 1411; in the wars with France, 1421; one of the Commissioners to treat of, and one of the hostages (1424) for, the ransom of James I from England,[b] by whom, probably about 1435,[c] he is by some considered to have been *cr.* LORD GORDON [S.], a Lord of Parl. He *m.*, between 27 Mar. 1407/8 and 20 July 1408, Elizabeth, sister and h. of John GORDON,

---

[a] Not Catherine, da. of Sir William Sinclair, as stated in the *Family of Seton*. V.G.

[b] In the patents for removing the hostages for James I to the Tower of London, dat. May 1424, he is called Lord of Gordon. Among the others were the s. and h. ap. of the Earl of Atholl; the Earl of Crawford; John (afterwards Lord) Lindsay of the Byres; Patrick Lyon, afterwards 1st Lord Glamis; Andrew Gray, afterwards 1st Lord Gray; Sir Robert Keith, Marischal of Scotland, father of the 1st Lord Marischal; Gilbert, s. and h. of William, Constable of Scotland; Robert Lyle, afterwards 1st Lord Lyle; Walter Halyburton, afterwards 1st Lord Dirletoun; William Abernethy, father of the 1st Lord Saltoun; William [*sic*], 1st s. and h. of the Lord of Dalkeith [query whether this is not James, afterwards 1st Baron Dalkeith]; Duncan, of Argyll, afterwards 1st Lord Campbell; Thomas Boyd, father of the 1st Lord Boyd; James, father of the 1st Baron Hamilton. It will be noticed that 12 of these hostages were ennobled in their own persons or that of their sons within the next 20 years. V.G.

[c] "The existence of the Barony of Gordon in 1437 [before 7 Oct. 1437] is fixed by cotemporary legal evidence recently [1842] recovered from the Gray charter-chest, which besides styling Alexander Seton (the s. and h. ap. of Alexander Seton, the first Peer) *a noble and potent Lord*, also gives him the title of *Master of Gordon*, an epithet, the *higher* the *more* we go back, and *unequivocally denoting the eldest son of an Earl or Lord of Parl.*; while 'a noble Lord, Schir Alexander, Lord of Gordon,' *first* appends his seal for 'ye part of ye Barounis,' after the Earl of Douglas, to an agreement in Parl. dat. 4 Sep. 1439." See *Riddell*, pp. 349 and 274, in which last place he speaks of the *husband* (not the son as generally stated) of the Gordon heiress as being the first Lord Gordon so "cr. before 7 Oct. 1437, as can be instructed by legal evidence recently [1842] recovered." G.E.C. Lyon King of Arms, Sir James Balfour Paul, and that capable genealogist the late Rev. John Anderson, the writers of the article on the Gordon Earls of Huntly in *Scots Peerage*, examine Riddell's statements, and raise grave doubts as to whether this Barony ever existed at all. V.G.

and only da. of Sir Adam GORDON, of Gordon and Huntly (slain at the battle of Homildon Hill, 14 Sep. 1402), by Elizabeth, da. of Sir William KEITH, Marischal of Scotland, and acquired with her the lands of Gordon and Huntly, which were confirmed to them, 20 July 1408. He *d.* between 31 Aug. 1440 and 3 Apr. 1441. She *d.* 16 Mar. 1438/9, at Strathbogie, and was *bur.* at Aberdeen.

II. 1440 or 1441 to 1470. 2. ALEXANDER (SETON or GORDON), LORD GORDON [S.], s. and h., who (*v.p.*), as *Master of Gordon*, was in 1435 in the Embassy to France.[a] In 1445[a] he appears to have been *cr.* EARL OF HUNTLY [S.], but inasmuch as the remainder thereof would naturally have been to his eldest son (by a former wife), he obtained a grant of the same, 8 Jan. 1449/50, limiting the dignity, in the first instance, to his issue by his *then* wife, whose son accordingly *suc.* to that Earldom on his death, 13 July 1470, but the Barony of Gordon [S.], if it ever existed, became *dormant.*[b] See fuller account of him under HUNTLY, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1445 or 1450.

DUKEDOM [S.]

I. 1684. 1. GEORGE GORDON,[c] 2nd but only surv. s. and h. of Lewis, 3rd MARQUESS OF HUNTLY [S.], by Mary, da. of Sir John GRANT, of Freuchie, was *b.* 1649, and *suc.* his father in Dec. 1653, when about 4 years old,

---

[a] *Fordun*, vol. ii, pp. 485 and 541, quoted in Douglas's *Baronage*. See also *Riddell*, p. 872, note 3, as to the date of the Earldom of Huntly.

[b] The right to this Barony of Gordon [if, indeed, there ever was any such Parliamentary Barony], which apparently had not been subject to the grant (affecting the Earldom of Huntly) of 8 Jan. 1449/50, would appear to have devolved on the Earl's eldest s. and h. (by a former wife, Gille, da. and h. of John Hay), Sir Alexander Seton, who inherited his mother's estates of Touch and Tullibody, co. Clackmannan. This Alexander (according to Douglas's *Baronage* [S.], *edit.* 1798) was, "while his father was a Lord Baron, designated *Master of Gordon*," and after his father had been *cr.* an Earl "was designated *Lord Gordon* as his apparent heir even after the honours and the *comitatus* were limited to the issue of his [the father's] last marriage." After several disputes with his yr. br. (the 2nd Earl of Huntly), they agreed "to stand by and assist and defend one another by an indenture 10 Apr. 1470" [*sic.* Qy. in their father's lifetime?], and "this bond of friendship appears to be the only ground upon which Sir Alexander's never after claiming the title of Lord Gordon can be accounted for." Among his numerous descendants, James Seton, of Touch, the heir male *and* heir general, *d.* unm., 1742, when the representation devolved on the said James's sister, among whose descendants (by Hugh Smith) are the present (1920) *heirs of line*, the family of Seton-Steuart, Barts. (a Baronetcy *cr.* 1815), while the *heirs male* of the body of the first Lord Gordon appear to be the family of Seton, Barts. [S.], of Abercorn, a Baronetcy *cr.* 1663.

[c] The Gordon arms, as recorded in the Lyon Register, are Azure, three boars' heads couped Or. V.G.

as Marquess of Huntly, having been previously *styled* EARL OF ENZIE.[a] In 1661 the attainder (1649) of his grandfather, the 2nd Marquess (which had previously, in 1651, been remitted by the King alone), was reversed by Act of Parl. He was ed. at a Roman Catholic seminary in France; joined the French army in 1673, and served under Turenne and the Prince of Orange. He was (by the influence of Graham of Claverhouse) advanced to a Dukedom by Charles II, being *cr.*, 1 Nov. 1684, DUKE OF GORDON, MARQUESS OF HUNTLY, EARL OF HUNTLY AND ENZIE, VISCOUNT OF INVERNESS, LORD BADENOCH, LOCHABER, STRATHAVON, BALMORE, AUCHINDOUN, GARTHIE AND KINCARDINE [S.], with (the usual) rem. to heirs male of his body. By James II he was, in Nov. 1685 (without taking the test), made one of the 26 (Catholic) Commissioners of Supply; Constable of the Castle of Edinburgh Mar. 1685/6; P.C. [S.] Nov. 1686; Com. of the Treasury [S.] 1687-89; and, on 29 May 1687, K.T., being one of the eight original Knights at the revival of that order,[b] and one of the two recognised by Queen Anne, 31 Dec. 1703. For James II he held the Castle of Edinburgh against the Convention, to whom, however, he surrendered it, 14 June 1689.[c] He was, however, coldly received both by the Court at St. James's and at St. Germain-en-Laye, and was, on the Hanoverian succession, confined on parole. In Mar. 1708 he was, with other Scots lords,[d] arrested as a Jacobite suspect and confined in Edinburgh Castle. He *m.*, Oct. 1676, Elizabeth, 2nd da. of Henry (HOWARD), 5th DUKE OF NORFOLK, &c., and 1st EARL OF NORWICH, by his 1st wife, Anne, da. of Edward (SOMERSET), 2nd MARQUESS OF WORCESTER. He *d.* at Leith, 7 Dec. 1716, of the stone, aged about 67.[e] Will confirmed 9 Mar. 1721. His widow, who had retired to a convent in Flanders in or before 1696, obtained, in 1707, a separation from her husband, and *d.* at the Abbey Hill, Edinburgh, 16 July 1732, being *bur.* in Elgin Cathedral. Will confirmed 17 Dec. 1733.

II. 1716. 2. ALEXANDER (GORDON), DUKE OF GORDON, &c. [S.], only s. and h., *b.* about 1678, being *styled* MARQUESS OF

---

[a] As to this Earldom, see *ante*, p. 84, note "f."

[b] See vol. i, p. 316, note "c," for a list of these Knights.

[c] His vacillating conduct in the defence of that castle is a matter of historical discussion.

[d] For a list of these see note *sub* V. EARL OF SEAFORTH. V.G.

[e] Macky, in his *Characters*, observes of him ("when past 50") that "He hath a great many links in him, but they do not all make a complete chain; is certainly a very fine gentleman and understands conversation and the *belles lettres*; is well bred; made for the company of ladies, but is very covetous, which extremely eclipses him. The priests and new converts represented him to be a libertine and a fop; he is a Roman Catholic, because he was bred so, but otherwise thinks very little of revealed religion. He had a good estate which, notwithstanding his turns, he improves. He is handsome and taller than the ordinary size; thin; dresses well; but is somewhat finical, resembling the French."

HUNTLY 1684-1716. He was a Roman Catholic and an adherent of the house of Stuart, proclaiming the Chevalier St. George, as King, at Gordon Castle, whose standard he joined at Perth with above 2,000 men, but after the battle of Sheriffmuir (Nov. 1715) capitulated, and though imprisoned in Edinburgh, in Apr. 1716, was afterwards unmolested. He *m.*, shortly before 13 Feb. 1706/7 (cont. 7 Oct. 1706 and 5 Feb. 1706/7), Henrietta, da. of Charles (MORDAUNT), the celebrated EARL OF PETERBOROUGH, &c., and LORD MORDAUNT, by his 1st wife, Carey, da. of Sir Alexander FRASER, of Durris,[a] co. Kincardine. He *d.* 28 Nov. 1728. His widow, who brought up all her family (4 sons and 7 daughters) as Protestants (receiving accordingly a pension of £1,000 a year), *d.* 11 Oct. 1760, aged 78, at Prestonhall, co. Edinburgh, and was *bur.* in Nairne Church. M.I. in Elgin Cathedral. Fun. entry in Lyon office.

III. 1728. 3. COSMO[b] GEORGE (GORDON), DUKE OF GORDON, &c. [S.], s. and h., *b.* about 1721; being *styled* MARQUESS OF HUNTLY; REP. PEER [S.], 1747-52.[c] K.T. 10 Feb. 1747/8.[d] He *m.*, 3 Sep. 1741, at Dunkeld, without her father's knowledge or approval, Catherine, only da. of his br.-in-law, William (GORDON), 2nd EARL OF ABERDEEN [S.], by his 2nd wife, Susan, da. of John (MURRAY), 1st DUKE OF ATHOLL [S.]. He *d.* at Breteuil, near Amiens, in France, 5 Aug. 1752, in his 32nd year, and was *bur.* in Elgin Cathedral.[e] Fun. entry in Lyon office. His widow *m.* (lic. from Fac. 25 Mar. 1756) Staats Long MORRIS, at that time of New York, in America, aged 25 and a bachelor, afterwards a Gen. in the Army, Col. of the 61st Foot, and M.P. for Elgin boroughs, 1774-84. She, who was *b.* 20 Oct. 1718, *d.* 10 Dec. 1779, in London, and was *bur.* in Elgin Cathedral, aged 61. Will pr. Feb. 1780.

IV. 1752. 4. ALEXANDER (GORDON), DUKE OF GORDON, &c. [S.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 18 [O.S.] June 1743, at Gordon Castle; was *styled* MARQUESS OF HUNTLY; ed. at Eton 26 July 1758-60, and, as it is

---

[a] The estate of Durris passed from the Frasers (*c.* 1729) to the Mordaunts, and from them, in 1819, to the Duke of Gordon, who sold it in 1826. (*ex inform.* M. J. Shaw-Stewart).

[b] So named in honour of the Grand Duke of Tuscany, with whom (as well as with the King of Prussia) his father was very intimate.

[c] There was no party division in the House of Lords while he was a member of it. He was apparently a supporter of Pelham's "Broad Bottom" administration, and obtained the Thistle at his recommendation. V.G.

[d] Under the Jurisdiction Act of 1747 he obtained £5,282 (in lieu of his claim for £22,300), of which £4,000 was for the regality of Huntly.

[e] His 3rd son, George, *b.* in London, 26 Dec. 1751 (ed. at Eton 1758-65; Lieut. R.N.; M.P. for co. Inverness 1774; became a Jew 1786), was notorious in connexion with the "No Popery" riots in London in 1780, for his share in which he was tried and acquitted on the charge of *constructive* treason. He *d.* unm., of gaol fever, in Newgate, 1 Nov. 1793, when undergoing a sentence of five years' imprisonment for libel. V.G.

said, also at Harrow; entered the Army, being appointed while still an Eton boy to the 89th Foot (raised on his estate) in 1759, becoming finally, 1793, Col. in the Army. REP. PEER [S.], 1767 till 1784,[a] in which year, 7 July 1784, he was *cr.* BARON GORDON OF HUNTLEY, co. Gloucester,[b] and EARL OF NORWICH.[c] He had previously, 11 Jan. 1775, been *cr.* K.T.; F.R.S. 24 June 1784; Chanc. of King's Coll., Aberdeen, 1793-1827; Keeper of the Great Seal [S.] 1794-1806, and again 1807-27; Lord Lieut. of co. Aberdeen 1794-1808. By the death of his cousin, the *suo jure* Baroness Mordaunt, in 1819, he became (through his grandmother abovenamed) entitled to her peerage as LORD MORDAUNT[d] and possibly also as LORD BEAUCHAMP.[e] He *m.*,[f] 1stly, 23 Oct. 1767, at Ayton, co. Berwick, as also at Mr. Fordyce's house in Argyll Str., Edinburgh, Jane, 2nd da. of Sir William MAXWELL, 3rd Bart. [S.], by Magdalen, da. of William BLAIR, of Blair, co. Ayr. She, who was *b.* 1748, at Hyndford's Close, Edinburgh, *d.* at Pulteney's hotel, Piccadilly, Midx., 14 Apr. 1812, aged 63, and was *bur.* at Kinrara, co. Inverness.[g] He *m.*, 2ndly, July 1820, at the Kirk of Fochabers [? Bellie], Jane CHRISTIE, of that place, then aged about 40, by whom he had previously

---

[a] He voted for Fox's India Bill, but thereafter supported Pitt (at whose recommendation he received his British peerage) and the succeeding Tory administrations. V.G.

[b] "An absurd specimen of Peerage topography." (*Scots Peerage*). The village of Huntley, four miles from Newent, in Gloucestershire, had apparently no connection with the Gordon family or with the district of Huntly in North Britain.

[c] His great-grandmother, as mentioned in the text, was daughter of the 1st Earl of Norwich, but though that title had become extinct in 1777, the representation thereof did not vest in the issue of that lady.

[d] The Barony of Mordaunt, presumed to have been *cr.* by writ *circa* 1533, remained in that family till 1819, when the representation devolved on the heir of the body of Henrietta, wife of the 2nd Duke of Gordon [S.], as in the text.

[e] The representation of the Barony of Beauchamp [of Bletsoe], *cr.* by writ 1363, but which had remained *dormant* since about 1412, devolved through the families of St. John and Howard on that of Mordaunt, and thence passed to that of Gordon. See vol. ii, p. 45, note "c."

[f] "At the time of his marriage the Duke was reputed one of the handsomest men of his day and was described by Lord Kaimes as the greatest subject in Britain in regard not only of the extent of his rent roll but of the number of persons depending on his rule and protection." (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*).

[g] She was a celebrated beauty, and is well described in Wraxall's *Memoirs*. From 1787-1801 she was a social centre for the Tory party. "With an open ruddy countenance, quick in repartee, and no one excelling her in performing the *honours* of the table, her society is generally courted." (*The Female Jockey Club*, 1794). The chapter about her in this work is headed with the lines

"The Duchess triumphs in a manly mien;
Loud is her accent, and her phrase obscene."

Her capacity for match-making was unrivalled. Out of her five daughters, three were married to Dukes (Richmond, Manchester, and Bedford), and one to a Marquess (Cornwallis), under whom see a note describing her unblushing admission of conjugal

had four children. She *d. s.p. legit.*, 17 June 1824. The Duke *d.* suddenly, 17 June 1827, in Mount Str., Berkeley Sq., in his 84th year, and was *bur.* in Elgin Cathedral. M.I.

V. 1827 to 1836. 5. GEORGE (GORDON), DUKE OF GORDON, &c. [S.], also EARL OF NORWICH, LORD MORDAUNT [possibly also LORD BEAUCHAMP] and BARON GORDON OF HUNTLEY, 1st s. and h., *b.* 2 Feb. 1770, in Edinburgh, being *styled* MARQUESS OF HUNTLY till 1827; ed. at Eton 1780-86; admitted as a nobleman at St. John's Coll., Cambridge, 28 Oct. 1788; *cr.* M.A. 1791; entered the Army in 1790, Maj. Gen. 1801, Lieut. Gen. 1808, becoming finally, 1819, General; was Col. of the 92nd Foot (the Gordon Highlanders, raised from his father's estates) 1796-1806; Col. of the 42nd Foot 1806-20, of the 1st Foot 1820-34, and of the Scots Fusiliers 1834-36, having served in Ireland during the rebellion in 1798, in Holland (where he was wounded) in 1799, and at Walcheren in 1809. Grand Master of Freemasons [S.] 1792-94; M.P. (Tory) for Eye 1806-07; on 11 Apr. 1807 he was sum. to Parl. *v.p.*, in his father's Barony, as LORD GORDON OF HUNTLEY, by writ directed *George Gordon of Huntley, co. Gloucester, Chevalier.*[a] Lord Lieut. of co. Aberdeen 1808-36; Chanc. of Marischal Coll., Aberdeen, 1814-36; G.C.B. 20 May 1820; Lord High Constable [S.], for the Coronation, 19 July 1821; Keeper of the Great Seal [S.] 1828-30; P.C. 7 Apr. 1830; Pres. of the Highland and Agric. Soc. [S.] 1835 till his death.[b] He *m.*, 11 Dec. 1813 (spec. lic. at Bath), Elizabeth, da. of Alexander BRODIE, of Arnhall, co. Kincardine, a wealthy India merchant, by Elizabeth Margaret, da. of James WEMYSS. He *d. s.p.*, aged 66, in Belgrave Sq., 28 May, and was *bur.* 10 June 1836,[c] from

---

infidelity. On her refusal to renew her residence at George Sq., Edinburgh, because it was "a vile dull place," Erskine wrote the following lines to her:—

"That is, quoth he, as if the Sun should say,
A vile dark morning this—I will not rise to-day."

For some years before her death she was bitterly estranged from her husband. Her portrait by Reynolds (1785) has been often engraved. G.E.C. and V.G.

[a] For a list of such summonses see vol. i, Appendix G. V.G.

[b] He was one of the 22 "stalwarts" who voted against the 3rd reading of the Reform Bill, 4 June 1832, after Wellington and the great bulk of the opposition had decided to abstain. For a list of these see vol. iii, Appendix I. V.G.

[c] The statement in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* that at the time of his death he was Capt. Gen. of the Scots Archers is erroneous. He never held that office. "Lord Huntly now in the decline of his rackety life, overwhelmed with debts, sated with pleasure, tired of fashion, the last male heir of the Gordon line—married . . . His bride was young, and good, and rich, but neither clever nor handsome. She made him very happy and paid his most pressing debts, that is her father did, old Mr. Brodie of the Burn, brother to Brodie of Brodie . . . He made a really large fortune; he gave with his daughter, his only child, £100,000 down, and left her more than another at his death. Really to her husband her large fortune was the least part

Greenwich (whence he was escorted by his regiment), in Elgin Cath. M.I. Will pr. Aug. 1836. On his death the Dukedom of Gordon [S.] and the titles *cr.* therewith in 1684, as also the Earldom of Norwich and the Barony of Gordon of Huntley [G.B.], both *cr.* 1784, became *extinct*, the Barony of Mordaunt, &c. [E.], fell into *abeyance* between his sisters and coheirs or their descendants, the Marquessate of Huntly [S.] devolved on his cousin and h. *male*, while his eldest sister (the Duchess of Richmond) was *heir of line* to any his Scottish titles so descendible. His widow, who was *b.* in London, 20 June 1794 (being 24 years his junior), *d.* 31 Jan. 1864, at Huntly Lodge, in Strathbogie, co. Aberdeen, in her 70th year, and was *bur.* in Elgin Cathedral. M.I.[a]

GORDON OF ABERDEEN

i.e. "GORDON OF ABERDEEN, co. Aberdeen," Viscountcy (*Gordon*), *cr.* 1814. See ABERDEEN, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1682, under the 4th Earl.

ABOYNE, *possibly* GORDON OF ABOYNE, Barony [S.] (*Gordon*), *cr.* 1627, with the VISCOUNTCY OF MELGUM [S.], which see; *extinct* 1630.

GORDON OF BADENOCH

i.e. "GORDON OF BADENOCH," Barony (*Gordon*), *cr.* 1599, with the MARQUESSATE OF HUNTLY [S.], which see.

GORDON OF DRUMEARN

BARONY FOR LIFE.

I. 1876 to 1879.

EDWARD STRATHEARN GORDON, 1st s. of John GORDON, Major 2nd Foot, by Catherine, da. of Alexander SMITH, was *b.* 10 Apr. 1814, at Inverness; ed. at the Academy there, and at the Univ. of Edinburgh; called to the Bar [S.] 1835; LL.D. of Edinburgh 1869, and of Glasgow 1873; Sheriff of co. Perth 1858-66; M.P. (Conservative) for Thetford 1867-68, and for

---

of her value: she possessed upright principles, good sense, and she turned out a first-rate woman of business. In her later years she got into the cant of the Methodists." (*Memoirs of a Highland Lady*, 1898, p. 229). In the same work, on p. 243, the Duchess is described in 1814 as "a stout bouncing girl, not tastefully attired, with a pale, broad face, very timid, and without the gift of conversation." V.G.

[a] For the last 37 years of her life she devoted herself to works of charity. She became a member of the Free Church [S.] in 1846. She occupied "among evangelical christians in Scotland the position that in former years had been held by the Countess of Leven and Viscountess Glenorchy." See *Dict. Nat. Biog.* "In Gordon Castle the world and the fashion thereof were disowned by her from the first; and as

the Glasgow and Aberdeen Universities 1869-76; Solicitor Gen. [S.] 1866-67; Lord Advocate [S.] 1867-68, and again 1874-76, having meanwhile been made Queen's Counsel in 1868, and Dean of Faculty [S.] 1869-74. P.C. 17 Mar. 1874. On 17 Oct. 1876, he was appointed a LORD OF APPEAL IN ORDINARY (under "*the Appellate Jurisdiction Act*, 1876"), and granted the dignity of a *Baron for life*[a] by the style of BARON GORDON OF DRUMEARN, co. Stirling, with a salary of £6,000 a year.[b] He *m.*, 1845, Agnes, only child of James MACINNES, of Auchenreoch, co. Stirling. He *d.* 21 Aug. 1879, aged 65, at Brussels, leaving male issue, but his life Peerage became *extinct*. His widow *d.* 11 Oct. 1895, at 2 Randolph Crescent, Edinburgh.

GORDON OF GORDON CASTLE

i.e. "GORDON OF GORDON CASTLE in Scotland," Dukedom (*Gordon-Lennox*), *cr.* 1876. See RICHMOND, Dukedom, *cr.* 1675, under the 6th Duke.

GORDON OF HUNTLEY

i.e. "GORDON OF HUNTLEY,[c] co. Gloucester," Barony (*Gordon*), *cr.* 1784, with the EARLDOM OF NORWICH. These titles were conferred on the Duke of Gordon, Marquess of *Huntly*, &c. [S.]; *extinct* (with that Dukedom) 1836.

LOCHINVAR, *possibly* GORDON OF LOCHINVAR, Barony [S.] (*Gordon*), *cr.* 1633, with the VISCOUNTCY OF KENMURE [S.], which see; *dormant* 1847.

GORDON OF STRATHAVON AND GLENLIVET

i.e. "GORDON OF STRATHAVON AND GLENLIVET," Barony [S.] (*Gordon*), *cr.* 1660, with the EARLDOM OF ABOYNE [S.], which see.

GORE OF MANOR GORE

i.e. "GORE OF MANOR GORE, co. Donegal," Barony [I.] (*Gore*), *cr.* 1764; see Ross, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1772; *extinct* 1802.

---

one distinctive token, there were no balls there during the nine years of her residence." (*The Evangelical Movement*, by G. W. E. Russell, pp. 67-8). She used to announce "as a domestic triumph that the Duke 'in case of necessity read Family Prayers.'" G.E.C. and V.G.

(a) See vol. ii, p. 180, note "b," *sub* BLACKBURN, as to these creations.

(b) "He was a careful and accurate if not a brilliant lawyer. His health did not permit him to give full scope to his powers in the House of Lords, but the judgments that he did give there were invariably sound and carefully considered." *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

(c) See *ante*, p. 462, note "b."

GORGES

See volume vi.

GORGES OF DUNDALK

BARONY [I.]

I. 1620.

1. EDWARD GORGES, s. and h. of Sir Thomas G.,[a] of Longford Castle[a] (who *d.* 30 Mar. 1610), Gentleman-Usher of the Privy Chamber, by Helena, widow of William (PARR), MARQUESS OF NORTHAMPTON, and da. of Wolfgang VON SUAVENBURG, of Sweden; matric. at Oxford (Magd. Coll.) 23 Mar. 1598/9, aged 16; was knighted 9 June 1603, at Widdrington; was *cr.* a *Baronet*, 25 Nov. 1611. On 13 July 1620, he was *cr.* BARON GORGES OF DUNDALK, co. Louth [I.]. He was present by proxy in the House of Lords [I.] 6 Apr. 1635. Pres. of the Council of New England in and before May 1635.[b] He *m.*, 1stly (mar. lic. from Bp. of London, 3 July 1605, he being then of Maldon, Essex, and aged 22), Katherine, widow of Edward HASELWOOD, and da. and h. of Sir Robert OSBORNE, of Kelmarsh, by Margaret, da. and h. of John FREEMAN, of Great Billing, both in Northants. She, who was *bap.* at Moulton, 14 Oct. 1582, *d.* 10 Mar. 1633/4, aged 51, and was *bur.* at Maidwell, Northants. M.I. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 1645, Jane, widow of Sir John LIVINGSTON, 1st Bart. [S.], and before that of William MARWOOD, and da. of Richard SPROXTON, of Wakefield, Steward of the Star Chamber, by Dorothy, sister of Sir Henry SAVILE, Provost of Eton, and da. of Henry SAVILE. He was living 1648, but *d.* probably about 1650, certainly before 16 Apr. 1652. His widow was *bur.* from Linc. Inn Fields, 15 May 1665, in St. Margaret's, Westm., in her 81st year. Admon., as "Dame Jane Gorges," 11 July 1665, granted to her s. (by her 2nd husband) James, Earl of Newburgh [S.].

II. 1650? to 1712.

2. RICHARD (GORGES), BARON GORGES OF DUNDALK [I.], s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 1620; admitted Clare Coll. Cambridge, 30 June 1637. He did not sit in the Parl. [I.] of James II, 7 May 1689,[c] nor apparently in any Irish Parl. He *m.*, before 13 July 1670, Bridget, da. of Sir Henry KINGSMILL, of Sidmanton, Hants, by Bridget, da. and coh. of John WHITE, of

---

[a] He was 5th son of Sir Edward Gorges, of Wraxall, Somerset. About 1578 the building of Longford Castle was begun for him by the architect John Thorpe, but owing to the Spanish Armada was not finished till 1591. The work still remains (1920). In 1640 it was sold to Lord Coleraine, and it is now the seat of the Earl of Radnor. V.G.

[b] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Laing MSS., vol. i, p. 194. V.G.

[c] For a list of peers present in and absent from this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D. V.G.

Southwick, Hants. She was *bur.* 21 July 1681, at Stetchworth, co. Cambridge. He *d. s.p.s.*, Sep. 1712, aged about 92, and was *bur.* at Stetchworth afsd., when the Barony became *extinct.* Will dat. 31 Mar. 1711, pr. 14 May 1713.

GORHAMBURY

i.e. "VERULAM OF GORHAMBURY, co. Hertford," Barony (*Grimston*), *cr.* 1790; see GRIMSTON, Viscountcy, under the 3rd Viscount.

GORING OF HURSTPIERPOINT

i.e. "GORING OF HURSTPIERPOINT, co. Sussex," Barony (*Goring*), *cr.* 1628; see NORWICH, Earldom, *cr.* 1644; *extinct* 1671.

SIR HARRY GORING, Bart., 4th s. of Henry G., by his 2nd wife, Mary, yst. da. and coh. of Sir John COVERT, Bart., was *bap.* 16 Sep. 1679, at Slaugham; ent. the Army; eventually Col. of the 31st Foot; M.P. (Tory) for Horsham 1707-08, for Steyning 1709-15, and for Horsham again Jan. to June 1715. He *suc.* his elder br. Charles in the Baronetcy Jan. 1713. On 2 Jan. 1721/2, he was *cr.*, by the *titular* King James III, BARON BULLINGHEL and VISCOUNT GORING [E.], with the usual rem.[a] He *m.* (post-nupt. settl. 25 Feb. 1714) Elizabeth, 1st da. and coh. of Admiral Sir George MATTHEW, of Southwark, Surrey, and of Twickenham. He *d.* at Horsham, 12, and was *bur.* 16 Nov. 1731, at Billingshurst, aged 52. Will dat. 25 July 1731, pr. 26 Nov. 1732. His widow *d.* 28 July 1768, aged nearly 100.[b] Will dat. 17 Oct. 1767, pr. 10 Aug. 1768.

GORMANSTON,[c] and GORMANSTON OF WHITEWOOD

BARONY [I.]
I. 1370?

1. SIR ROBERT PRESTON, of Gormanston, co. Meath, and (*jure uxoris*) of Carbery, co. Kildare, son of Roger PRESTON (Justice of the King's Bench [I.] 1326; of the Common Pleas [I.] 1331-37 and 1342-46),[d] by Maud, da. of Robert son of Adam, of Preston, co. Lancaster; was King's Serjeant

(a) For a list of the Jacobite Peerages see vol. i, Appendix F.

(b) For his successors see *Complete Baronetage* and *Jacobite Peerage.*

(c) J. H. Round points out that this name is derived from "Magorman" (O'Gorman), an Irishman, whose land at Le Ryn was granted to Amaury de St. Amand by Henry III at the beginning of 1230. V.G.

(d) J. H. Round writes, 5 Oct. 1916, to the Editor as follows regarding the ancestry of the Judge: "The family possesses a valuable Register of their ancient deeds and charters, known as the Gormanston Register. A short Calendar of this was

[I.] and subsequently, 1342, second Justice of Common Pleas [I.], being Chief Justice thereof 1358 to 1378; Keeper of the Great Seal 1388-89. He had been knighted (in the field) by the Duke of Clarence in 1361, and had purchased the Lordship of Gormanston from Amaury [Lord] St. Amand 14 Aug. 1363. The petition of the 4th Lord in 1462 alleges that this Robert sat in Parl. in 1370 above Simon, 1st Lord Slane (who *d.* Sep. 1370).[a] From 1389 to 1391 he was one of the two Vice-regents of Ireland, during which period, if not previously,[a] he was a

---

published in the 4th Report on Historical MSS., but a more complete one has now (1916) been issued by the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland. Mr. Goddard H. Orpen, reviewing its evidence, writes: The editors give a short, but adequate, account of the Preston family down to the time of Sir Christopher de Preston, for whom the Register was compiled, for the most part, in the year 1397-8. Sprung from a prosperous family of merchants in Preston in Lancashire, some of whom, early in the fourteenth century, settled in Ireland and acquired lands there, Roger of Preston, Sir Christopher's grandfather, was appointed in 1326 second justice of the justiciar's court. His son Robert married Margaret, daughter and eventual heiress of Sir Walter de Bermingham, lord of Castlecarbury in co. Kildare and of Kells in Ossory." (*Eng. Hist. Rev.*, vol. xxxi, p. 487). Mr. Orpen also writes to Mr. Round: "There is no doubt that the first members of the family mentioned in Drogheda, namely William and Richard, sons of Adam, son of Philip of Preston, are described in several documents as 'burgesses of Drogheda.'" They held tenements and shops there, says J. H. Round, and Roger must have risen by the law. V.G.

[a] G.E.C.'s comments on the antiquity of this Barony are as follows:—It is quite certain that the first person of the *Preston* family who was ennobled was the Lord Chief Justice, yet we find his great-grandson (who afterwards was, in 1478, *cr.* a Viscount), under the style of "Robert Preston, Chivaler, Lord of Gormanstown," obtaining a decree from the Parl. held at Dublin in 1462 "that the said Lord Robert and his heirs as Lord of Kells in Ossory should have their places in Parl. and grand councils and sit above David Fleming, now Baron of Slane and his heirs, and all other Barons of Slane who shall be hereafter." It appears also that though the petitioner ("through fear and compulsion") had sat in the Parl. of 1451 *below* the Baron of Slane, yet his father, "Christ. Preston, Chivaler," had sat *above* "Lord Christ. Fleming, Baron of Slane," and his great-grandfather, "Lord Robert Preston," had sat above "Lord Simon Fleming at that time Baron of Slane." This Simon Fleming *d.* Sep. 1370, so that the creation of the Gormanston Barony (if antiquity of creation governed the precedence) must have been some 20 years before 1390, the most probable date of its creation. This, however, could be met by fixing the date at the possible one of (say) 1365, but the great "*crux*" is why the precedence should be allowed to the "Lord Robert" as "*Lord of Kells in Ossory.*" W. Betham, in his *Dignities* (vol. i, pp. 368-375), states that "this Lordship of Kells in Ossory was a title in fee acquired by marriage with Margaret Birmingham, mother of Christopher Preston, Lord of Kells, and grandmother of Christopher Preston, Lord of Kells, father of Robert, the petitioner, who in her right became Lord of Kells in Ossory," adding that "it must have been a mere personal dignity originating in the summons and sitting in Parl. of Walter de Birmingham, by that title [Kells ?], in the reign of Edward III," making, in fact, the petitioner hold two distinct peerage Baronies, of which "the peerage of GORMANSTOWN was *puisne* but that of Kells was *senior* to SLANE, and, therefore, the Parl. decreed the precedence to Preston, as Lord of Kells,

Lord of Parliament, LORD OF GORMANSTON or LORD PRESTON OF GORMANSTON [I.]. From 1391 to 1392 he was Lord Chancellor [I.]. He *m.*, 1stly, in 1353, Margaret (then aged 13), sister and h. of Walter, and only da. of Walter DE BERMINGHAM, of Kells in Ossory and of Carbery, co. Kildare, Chief Gov. of Ireland 1346 and 1348, by Elizabeth, widow of Robert HARINGTON, and da. of Thomas (DE MULTON), LORD MULTON of Egremont, by Eleanor, da. of Richard (DE BURGH), 2nd EARL OF ULSTER. She *d.* 19 July 1361, and was *bur.* in the Monastery of Friars Preachers, Drogheda. He *m.*, 2ndly, Joan HUGELEY, who survived him. He *d.* 1396. *Inq. p. m.* (1396-97) 20 Ric. II.

II. 1396. 2. CHRISTOPHER (PRESTON), LORD OF GORMANSTON [I.], s. and h.; was knighted (in the field) by the Earl of March in 1397, but was afterwards imprisoned in Trim Castle on a charge of treason. He *m.* Elizabeth, da. and coh. of William DE LOUNDRES, Lord of the Barony of Naas, by Alice, da. and coh. of (—) LEYNES.[a]

---

which he inherited as heir general to his mother [great-grandmother ?]. Both consequently [*sic*, but query] were titles in fee descendible to heirs general." This solution of the difficulty, which seems founded on the supposition that because, in 1674, it was established that English Baronies created by writ from the Crown were capable of descending to heirs female, the same would apply to the long list of those summoned by the Chief Governor of Ireland, will hardly, in these days of greater criticism, find acceptance. The theory also involves that the precedence granted to the 1st Lord Gormanston over the Lord Slane was (not in right of the Gormanston Barony, which, says Betham, "was *puisne*," but was) *jure uxoris*—namely, in right of his father-in-law's Barony of Kells, which was (according to Betham) "senior to Slane." G.E.C. The status of the Irish nobles in the 13th and 14th centuries has been misunderstood. The summons to Parliament in Ireland did not at any time have the same effect as it is held in *law* to have had in England, and there is no reason to suppose that a lordship of Parliament in Ireland any more than in England conferred an hereditary peerage in the 13th and 14th centuries. The Irish barons of that time were barons by tenure, and in that fact lies the explanation of the precedence referred to in G.E.C.'s observations. The first hereditary peer in this family was Robert, created a Viscount in 1478. The following extracts (translated) from the Gormanston Register have kindly been supplied by G. D. Burtchaell.

Anno XVII° Edward II appeared Sir William de Bremyngeham.

XIX° Edward II William de Bremyngham appeared and sat above Baldewyn le Flemyng as appears in the roll of the said year.

III° Edward III William son of Piers de Bremyngham is noted in the roll of the said year before Baldewyn le Flemyng.

XLIV° Edward III Robert Preston, Knight, is noted in the roll of the said year higher than Simon Flemynge, baron of Sclane.

XVIII° Richard II, in the King's presence, Robert Preston, Knight, is noted in the roll of the said year higher than Thomas Flemynge, Knight.

I° Henry IV Christopher de Preston, Knight, is noted on the roll higher than Thomas Flemynge, baron of Sclane.

(a) G. D. Burtchaell writes: "This marriage explains the arms of Viscount Gormanston as recorded in Ulster's Office *circa* 1580—Quarterly, 1st, Or, on a

III. 1422 ? 3. CHRISTOPHER (PRESTON), LORD OF GORMANSTON [I.], s. and h. He inherited the Lordship of Naas from his mother. He *m.* Jane, da. of Jenico DARTOIS, a native of Gascony, by Jane, da. and coh. of John SERJEANT, of Castleknock, co. Dublin.

IV. 1450 ? 4 and 1. ROBERT (PRESTON), LORD GORMANSTON [I.], s. and h. Deputy Chancellor [I.] 1461; was one of the 13 persons elected a Knight of St. George [I.] in 1472.[a] Dep. Chief Gov. [I.] 1478, under the Duke of York, the Viceroy, then a minor. He was *cr.*[b] VISCOUNTCY [I.] I. 1478. VISCOUNT[c] GORMANSTOWN [I.], by patent, 7 Aug. 1478. He had a

---

chief Sable three crescents of the field (Preston). 2nd. Per pale indented Or and Gules, a bordure Vert charged with 8 estoils of 8 points of the first (Bermingham). 3rd. Azure, a lion rampant Or armed and langued Gules, a bordure Ermine (Loundres). 4th. Azure, a saltire Argent between four lions' faces of the second langued Gules (Leynes)." V.G.

[a] "The Brotherhood of St. George" was instituted in 1472, by the Government, to enable the Anglo-Irish (who had been much weakened by the Wars of the Roses) to defend themselves against the Natives. It consisted of 13 members, chosen from the 4 counties of the Pale, who were to maintain 120 mounted archers, 40 horsemen, and 40 pages for the protection of the border, and to assemble yearly at Dublin on *St. George's Day*, while, to meet this expense, a charge of 12*d.* per pound on all merchandise sold in Ireland was imposed. Their names were (1) the EARL OF KILDARE, Lord Deputy, who was the Founder of the Fraternity; (2) Rowland (Eustace), LORD PORTLESTER; (3) Sir Rowland EUSTACE [or †Sir Nicholas WOGAN], which three were for co. Kildare; (4) LORD HOWTH; (5) THE MAYOR OF DUBLIN for the time being; (6) Sir Robert DOWDAL [or †James KEATING, Prior of St. John's Hospital], which last three were for co. Dublin; (7) LORD GORMANSTON; (8) Edward PLUNKETT, Seneschal of Meath [or †James (Fleming), LORD SLANE]; (9) Alexander PLUNKETT; (10) Barnaby BARNEWALL [or †Sir John PLUNKETT], which last four were for co. Meath; (11) the MAYOR OF DROGHEDA for the time being; (12) Sir Laurence TAAFFE [or †Nicholas TAAFFE, "Esq."] and (13) Richard BELLEW, which last three were for co. Louth. (The variations indicated by a † are from *Ware's History* [I.], 1705. The list itself is from *Cox's History* [I.], 1689, p. 171, as taken from the Rolls office in Dublin. See *N. and Q.*, 6th ser., vol. viii, p. 416; see also *Lib. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 29, and Leland's *Ireland*, vol. ii, p. 60). This military fraternity was, however, abolished in 1494, under Poynings' Act, having lasted only 22 years.

[b] For the 12 "documents expressly conferring titles of honour in Ireland before the year 1500," see vol. i, Appendix A.

[c] The dignity of Viscount had been introduced into England from France about 40 years previously by the creation (in 1440) of Viscount Beaumont. It is stated in Selden's *Titles of Honour* that this was a dignity conferred on one "that had three or four Baronies on every of which ten gentlemen at the least were depending." Gormanston was the first Irish Viscountcy *cr.* by patent. The preamble to the patent is given in *Lodge*, vol. iii, p. 76, where (*sub* "Ludlow" Earldom) is an

general pardon, 25 May 1488, probably in connexion with Lambert Simnel's conspiracy, and obeyed the summons of Henry VII in 1489 to attend him at his Court at Greenwich, and was ranked 5th among the barons.[a] He was again, in 1493, Dep. Ch. Gov. [I.], under the Viceroyalty of the Duke of Bedford. He *m.* Janet, da. of Sir Richard Molyneux, of Sefton, co. Lancaster, by his 1st wife, Joan, da. and h. of Sir Gilbert Haydock, of Bradley. He *d.* 9 Apr. 1503.

VISCOUNTCY [I.] II.
BARONY [I.] V.
1503.

2 and 5. William (Preston), Viscount Gormanston, &c. [I.], s. and h. He was (as was his father) Dep. Ch. Gov. [I.] in 1493, and Chief Governor [I.], as Lord Justice, 13 Apr. 1515,[b] and signed as a member of the Council [I.] 28 Feb. 1521/2, and Nov. 1528. He was in command at the battle of Knock-Tuagh, 19 Aug. 1504. He *m.*, 1stly, Anne, da. of Sir Robert Burnell, of Ballgriffin, co. Dublin, by Margaret, da. and coh. of Sir Robert Holywood, of Tartayne, co. Dublin. He *m.*, 2ndly, Eleanor, widow of John Nangle, of Navan, and da. and h. of Sir Thomas [or Henry] Dowdall, of Newtown and Termonfeighan. He *d.* 21 Sep. 1532, and was *bur.* at Stamullen. His 2nd wife survived him.

VISCOUNTCY [I.] III.
BARONY [I.] VI.
1532.

3 and 6. Jenico (Preston), Viscount Gormanston, &c., s. and h., by 1st wife, aged 30 at the death of his father in 1532.[c] He was a member of the Irish Council in or before 1539, and remained on it for a long time. He appears to have been a steady supporter of the English rule. He sat in the Parl. [I.] of 1541, which gave Henry VIII the title of King of Ireland, and in that of 1559. He *m.*, 1stly, Catherine, 1st da. of Gerald (FitzGerald), 9th Earl of Kildare [I.], by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. of Sir John Zouche. He *m.*, 2ndly, Anne Luttrell, by whom he had no issue, and who survived him. He *d.* 1560. Will dat. 15 Feb. 1560.

---

account of this family. As to the supposed Viscountcies of Buttevant (or Barrymore) and Fermoy being ranked before it, *temp.* Hen. VII, see vol. i, Appendix A. Of these, Fermoy, since 1733, and Buttevant, since 1823, have been either *dormant* or *extinct*.

(a) For a list of these Rankings, see vol. i, Appendix A, *circa finem*.

(b) *Cal. Patent and Close Rolls* [I.], vol. i, p. 1. V.G.

(c) On 29 Apr. 1537 he was thus reported on by the Irish Council: "Viscount Gormanston has fair possessions, but is of mean wit, and less activity, and keeps no defence." (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xii, part 1, p. 485). V.G.

VISCOUNTCY [I.] IV.
BARONY [I.] VII. } 1560.

4 and 7. CHRISTOPHER (PRESTON), VISCOUNT GORMANSTON, &c. [I.], s. and h., by 1st wife, aged 23 at his father's death in 1560. He had spec. livery of his estate, 6 May 1570; in 1574 he was out of favour with the Govt. for not having signed the proclamation against the rebel Earl of Desmond; but on 28 July 1580 he wrote to the Irish Chancellor offering to inform against the rebels;[a] he sat in the Parl. of 1585,[b] and appeared at the "hosting" on the hill of Tara, 24 Sep. 1593.[c] He *m.*, 1stly, Catherine, da. and coh. of Sir William FITZWILLIAM, of the Great Park, Windsor, Clerk of the Hanaper, by Jane, his wife. By her he had no issue. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 1584, Catherine, da. of Sir Thomas FITZWILLIAM, of Meryon, co. Dublin, by Genet, da. of Patrick FINGLASS, Ch. Baron of the Exchequer [I.]. He *d.* 24, and was *bur.* 27 Jan. 1599/1600,[d] at Stamullen. Will dat. 3 days previously, pr. Prerog. Ct. [I.] 1600, and that of his widow 1602.

VISCOUNTCY [I.] V.
BARONY [I.] VIII. } 1600.

5 and 8. JENICO (PRESTON), VISCOUNT GORMANSTON, &c. [I.], s. and h., by 2nd wife, aged 15 years at his father's death in 1600; he was one of the Roman Catholic peers who subscribed the declaration of the succession of James I in 1603;[e] he had livery of his father's estates, 16 June 1608, and pardon for intrusion thereon. On 24 July 1611 he had a grant of lands in various Irish counties which had been forfeited in rebellion. He sat in the Parl. of 1613. He *m.*, when a minor, Margaret, da. of Nicholas (ST. LAWRENCE), LORD HOWTH [I.], by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of Sir Nicholas WHYTE. He *d.* 14 Mar. 1629/30. Will dat. 2 Nov. 1629,[f] directing his burial to be in the chapel of Gormanston at Stamullen, pr. [I.]

(a) On 2 June 1576 he was setting out for England "to settle a little estate in Hampshire lately fallen to him in right of his wife." (*Cal. of State Papers* [I.], 1574-86, p. 94). V.G.

(b) The controversy between him and Viscount Fermoy as to precedence in Parliament is mentioned in a letter of the Lord Deputy to the Privy Council, 30 June 1585. V.G.

(c) He was fined £100 in May 1593 for beating his brother-in-law, Baron Slane. V.G.

(d) "The Viscount Gormanston is dead, by whose death Her Majesty is rid of a froward nobleman, contentious, and backward in all duties." (Sir Geoffrey Fenton to Sir Robert Cecil, 29 Jan. 1599/1600). V.G.

(e) For a list of these peers see vol. iv, p. 553, note "d," *sub* DUNSANY.

(f) In it he gives several rings, worth 40*s.* each, with the motto "*Remember Gormanston*," and directs divers pictures to be placed near his "statue" in his chapel with these words under them: *Pray for Gormanston.*

1629/30. His widow *m.*, as his 4th wife, Luke (PLUNKETT), 1st EARL OF FINGALL [I.], who *d.* 29 Mar. 1637, aged 48. She *d.* 16 Nov. 1637, in Dublin, and was *bur.* at Stamullen afsd.

VISCOUNTCY [I.] VI.
BARONY [I.] IX.
1630.

6 and 9. NICHOLAS (PRESTON), VISCOUNT GORMANSTON, &c. [I.], s. and h., aged 22 at his father's death in 1630; had livery of his estate 14 Mar. 1630/1. He received in 1631 large grants of land in co. Leitrim, made into the Barony of Preston; on 14 July 1634 he took his seat in Parl. as senior Viscount;[a] was on the committee for grievances and of privileges, &c., but, siding with the rebel Irish Rom. Caths. 1641-42, for whom he acted as General-in-Chief, was *outlawed*, after his death, 17 Nov. 1643. He *m.* Mary, da. of Nicholas (BARNEWALL), 1st VISCOUNT BARNEWALL OF KINGSLAND [I.], by Bridget, widow of Roderick (O'DONNELL), EARL OF TYRCONNELL [I.], and da. of Henry (FITZGERALD), EARL OF KILDARE [I.]. She *d.* at Alloon, co. Kildare, May 1642. He *d.* 28 July 1643, and was (posthumously) excepted from pardon, by Cromwell, 12 Aug. 1652.

VISCOUNTCY [I.] VII.
BARONY [I.] X.
1643.

7 and 10. JENICO (PRESTON), VISCOUNT GORMANSTON, &c. [I.], s. and h. He was at a Jesuit school in Kilkenny in July 1647, and afterwards was in exile on the Continent. He was not restored till 1660 to all the lands and hereditaments held on 22 Oct. 1641 by his father. P.C. [I.] May 1686. He attended the Parl. [I.] of James II, 7 May 1689,[b] and was by that King made Lord Lieut. of co. Meath; Col. of Foot and a Commissioner of the Treasury, 17 June 1690. He was (under the new reign) indicted for high treason (his estates being seized) and was *outlawed*, 16 Apr. 1691, such outlawry being, however, about a month after his death. He *m.*, 1stly, Frances, 5th da. of Francis (LEKE), 1st EARL OF SCARSDALE, by Anne, da. of Sir Edward CARYE, of Aldenham, Herts. She *d. s.p.*, 29 July, and was *bur.* 3 Aug. 1682, at Stamullen. He *m.*, 2ndly, Nov. 1683, Margaret, da. of Caryl (MOLYNEUX), 3rd VISCOUNT MOLYNEUX [I.], by Mary, da. of Alexander BARLOW. He *d. s.p.m.*, in the city of Limerick, 17 Mar. 1690/1. His widow *m.*, 10 Mar. 1692/3, James BUTLER, of Kilvelagher, co. Tipperary, who long surv. her. She *d.* 2 Sep. 1711.

---

[a] For some remarks on his ranking and on that of the Lords Barry and Fermoy, see vol. i, p. 459. V.G.

[b] For a list of peers present in and absent from this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]
VIII.
BARONY [I.]
XI.
1691.

8 and 11. JENICO (PRESTON), VISCOUNT GORMANSTON,[a] &c. [I.], nephew and h. male, being s. and h. of Nicholas PRESTON (*d.* 9 May 1679), by his cousin, Elizabeth, 1st da. of Anthony (PRESTON), 2nd VISCOUNT TARA [I.], which Nicholas was next br. of the 7th Viscount. He claimed the family estates under the articles of the treaty of Limerick, and these, though not recovered by himself, were accordingly restored to his successor. He *m.* Margaret. He *d. s.p.*, in 1697. His widow *m.*, before 1706, Robert CASIE, of Dublin, whose will, dat. 28 Sep. 1714, was pr. by her. She was living in a pauperised condition in 1722,[b] and was *bur.* in St. James's, Westm., 22 Oct. 1733.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]
IX.
BARONY [I.]
XII.
1697.

9 and 12. ANTHONY (PRESTON), VISCOUNT GORMANSTON,[a] &c. [I.], br. and h. On 26 Jan. 1697/8, as "Anthony Lord Viscount Gormanston," he had lic. to return to England. He *m.*, in 1700, Mary, only da. and h. of his uncle, Jenico (PRESTON), 7th VISCOUNT GORMANSTON [I.], by his 2nd wife, Margaret MOLYNEUX abovenamed. He *d.* 25 Sep. 1716. Will, as "Anthony Preston, commonly called Viscount Gormanston," pr. in Prerog. Ct. [I.], 1722. His widow *d.* 27 Dec. 1750.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]
X.
BARONY [I.]
XIII.
1716.

10 and 13. JENICO (PRESTON), VISCOUNT GORMANSTON,[a] &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* 1707. He *m.*, 9 Feb. 1729/30, Thomazine, 1st da. of John (BARNEWALL), 11th LORD TRIMLESTOWN [I.], by Mary, only da. of Sir John BARNEWALL. He *d.* at Gormanston, 31 Oct. 1757, aged 50.[c] His widow *d.* 16 Jan. 1788, at Liège, in Flanders, and was *bur.* in the parish church of Notre Dame aux Fonds. Will pr. [I.] 1788.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]
XI.
BARONY [I.]
XIV.
1757.

11 and 14. ANTHONY (PRESTON), VISCOUNT GORMANSTON,[a] &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* 1736. He *m.*, 25 Oct. 1774, Henrietta, da. of John ROBINSON, of Denston Hall, co. Suffolk, by (—), da. of (—) COATES. He *d.* 8 Dec. 1786, in Pall Mall, Midx., and was *bur.* at Stamullen, aged 50. Will

---

[a] The title was borne by the eighth and subsequent Viscounts, but was not generally acknowledged, being supposed till 1800 to be under attainder.

[b] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Appendix to Second Rep., p. 235. V.G.

[c] The will of Jenico Preston, commonly called Viscount Gormanston, lodged in Prerog. Ct. [I.] 1756 [*sic*], not proved. V.G.

pr. July 1788. His widow *m.*, in 1794, Lieut. Gen. Christopher JEAFFRESON, of Dullingham House, co. Cambridge, who *d.* 22 Oct. 1824. She *d.* 6 Feb. 1826, at Dullingham, and was *bur.* there. M.I. Will pr. Apr. 1826.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]
XII.
BARONY [I.]
XV.
1786.

12 and 15. JENICO (PRESTON), VISCOUNT GORMANSTON,[a] &c. [I.], only s. and h., *b.* 3 Dec. 1775, in Dublin. In Easter, 1800, the outlawries of his ancestors the 6th and 7th Viscounts were pronounced to be void by the King's Bench [I.], and on 2 Aug. 1800 he had a writ of summons to take his seat in the House of Lords [I.], but owing to the prorogation of the House (which never met again), he had no opportunity of taking his seat. Being a Roman Catholic, he took an active part in the cause of Catholic Emancipation.[b] He *m.*, 27 Dec. 1794, at the seat of Mrs. Jackson near Dundalk, co. Louth, Margaret, 1st da. of Thomas Arthur (SOUTHWELL), 2nd VISCOUNT SOUTHWELL [I.], by Sophia Maria Josepha, 3rd da. of Francis Joseph WALSH, COUNT DE SERRANT in France. She, who was *b.* 1 Sep. 1775, at St. Omer, and was a *pensionnaire* at the Blue Nuns' School, Paris, 1782, *d.* 26 Jan. 1820, aged 44. He *d.* 10 Feb. 1860, aged 84, at Gormanston Castle, co. Meath.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]
XIII.
BARONY [I.]
XVI.
1860.

BARONY [U.K.]
I.
1868.

13, 16, and 1. EDWARD ANTHONY JOHN (PRESTON), VISCOUNT GORMANSTON, &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* 3 June 1796, in Dublin. Sheriff of co. Meath 1831, and of co. Dublin 1845. He was *cr.*, 8 Dec. 1868, BARON GORMANSTON OF WHITEWOOD, co. Meath [U.K.]. A Conservative. He *m.*, 19 July 1836, at St. Mary's, Bryanston Sq., Midx., Lucretia, 1st da. of William Charles JERNINGHAM (next br. to George William, LORD STAFFORD), by Anne, da. of Thomas WRIGHT, of Fitzwalters, Essex. He *d.* 28 Sep. 1876, aged 80, at Gormanston Castle. His widow, who was *b.* 10 Aug. 1804, *d.* 5 Feb. 1891, in her 87th year, at 7 Seville Str., Lowndes Sq., Midx.

---

[a] See note "a" on preceding page.

[b] Among other Irish peers of the same faith who acted with him, under the leadership of the Earl of Fingall, were Lords Ffrench and Southwell. V.G.

VISCOUNTCY [I.] XIV.
BARONY [I.] XVII.
BARONY [U.K.] II.

1876. 14, 17, and 2. JENICO WILLIAM JOSEPH (PRESTON), VISCOUNT GORMANSTON [1478] and LORD OF GORMANSTON [1370 ?], *Premier Viscount*(a) in the peerage of Ireland, also BARON GORMANSTON OF WHITEWOOD [U.K.], s. and h., *b.* 1 June 1837, at Gormanston Castle; Ensign 60th Foot 14 Sep. 1855, Lieut. 1857, serving in the campaign in Rohilcund in 1858; Sheriff of co. Dublin 1865, and of co. Meath 1870; Chamberlain to the Viceroy of Ireland 1866-68; Com. of National Education [I.] 1875-85; Gov. of the Leeward Islands 1885-87, and Gov. of British Guiana 1887-93; K.C.M.G. 24 May 1887; Gov. of Tasmania 1893-1900; G.C.M.G. 22 June 1897. A Conservative. He *m.*, 1stly, 8 Jan. 1861, at Barmeath, co. Louth, Ismay Louisa Ursula, 3rd da. of Patrick (BELLEW), 1st BARON BELLEW OF BARMEATH [I.], by Anna Fermina, da. of José Maria DE-MENDOZA-Y-RIOS. She, who was *b.* 21 Oct. 1836, *d.* 19 Aug. 1875, and was *bur.* at Stamullen, co. Meath. He *m.*, 2ndly, 29 Oct. 1878, at Coolmore, co. Kilkenny, Georgina Jane,(b) 4th da. of Peter CONNELLAN, of Coolmore afsd., by Anne Maria, 2nd da. of the Rev. Sir Hercules (Richard) LANGRISHE, 3rd Bart. [I.].(c) He *d.* of paralysis, at 96 Lower Leeson Str., Dublin, 29, and was *bur.* 31 Oct. 1907, at Stamullen, aged 70.(d) Will dat. 11 Feb., pr. 27 Nov. 1907, above £13,000 net. His widow was living 1920.

[JENICO EDWARD JOSEPH PRESTON, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 16 July 1879, sometime Lieut. Manchester Regt. He served in the Great War, 1914-18,

---

(a) See *ante*, p. 470, note "c."

(b) She became a Roman Catholic. For a list of peers and peeresses who have joined this faith since 1850, see vol. iii, Appendix G. V.G.

(c) He was always known as "Sir Richard." (G. D. Burtchaell). V.G.

(d) In an article in the *National Review* for April 1911, called "Apparitions of Animals," it is stated "that when the head of the house dies, and for some days before, the foxes leave all the neighbouring coverts, and collect at the door of the Castle." This was noticed in 1860, 1876, and again in 1907 on the death of the holder of the title, when the howling, barking, "uncanny and creepy noises" of the animals were observed. It is mentioned, apparently as an explanation of the portent, that the family crest is a running fox, and a fox one of the supporters of the arms. It is a pity that this strange behaviour does not take place in the case of a family where there is a doubt as to the limitations of the patent, for the fact that the foxes continued to visit the farmyards as usual on the death of the heir male, but were found in floods of tears outside the castle or chapel on the death of the heir general, would be conclusive. Doubtless, too, in cases of questionable legitimacy evidence as to the conduct of the foxes would be held by the Committee for Privileges as rebutting the legal doctrine, *Pater est, quem nuptiae demonstrant*. V.G.

as Lieut. 15th Batt. London regt. (Civil Service Rifles).[a] He *m.*, 26 Oct. 1911, at Brompton Oratory, Eileen, da. of Lieut. Gen. Sir William Francis BUTLER, P.C., G.C.B., by Elizabeth Southerden, da. of T. J. THOMPSON. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 9,657 acres in co. Meath, and of 1,300 in co. Dublin. Total, 10,957 acres, worth £9,364 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Gormanston Castle, near Balbriggan, co. Meath.

GORT

See "WINTERTON OF GORT, co. Galway," Barony [I.] (*Turnour*), *cr.* 1761.

---

i.e. "TURNOUR OF GORT, co. Galway," Viscountcy [I.] (*Turnour*), *cr.* 1766, with the EARLDOM OF WINTERTON [I.], which see.

GORT and KILTARTON OF GORT

BARONY [I.]

I. 1810.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. 1816.

1. JOHN PRENDERGAST-SMYTH, of Loughcooter Castle, co. Galway, 2nd s. of Charles SMYTH, many years (1731-76) M.P. for Limerick, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Thomas PRENDERGAST, 1st Bart. [I.], of Gort, co. Galway, was *b.* 1742; assumed the name of *Prendergast* in lieu of *Smyth* on the death *s.p.*, 23 Sep. 1760, of his maternal uncle, Sir Thomas P., the 2nd and last Bart. [I.] (whose estates he inherited), but resumed that of *Smyth*, as a final name, on the death unm., 14 Jan. 1785, of his eldest br., Thomas Smyth; was M.P. for Carlow 1776-83, and for Limerick 1785-97; Chamberlain of Limerick; a Gov. of co. Galway 1812-17. He was *cr.*,[b] 15 May 1810, BARON KILTARTON OF GORT, co. Galway [I.], and subsequently, 16 Jan. 1816, VISCOUNT GORT, co. Galway [I.], each with a spec. rem., failing heirs male of the body of the grantee, to the Rt. Hon. Charles Vereker. He *d.* unm., 23 May 1817, in his 75th year, at Gort Castle, co. Galway.

II. 1817.

2. CHARLES (VEREKER), VISCOUNT GORT and BARON KILTARTON OF GORT [I.], nephew and h. to both the peerage dignities [I.], according to the spec. rem. in the creations thereof.

---

[a] His two brothers also served: (1) Richard Martin Peter Preston, Major Hon. Artillery Co.; (2) Hubert Anthony John Preston, Capt. Royal Irish regt. (twice wounded). For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

[b] The three extinctions used for this creation, under the Act of Union, were (1) the Earldom of Macartney (*Macartney*), (2) the Barony of Lavington (*Payne*), and (3) the Barony of Penrhyn (*Pennant*).

He was s. and h. of Thomas VEREKER, of Roxborough, co. Limerick, by Juliana, sister of John (PRENDERGAST-SMYTH), 1st VISCOUNT GORT [I.], abovenamed. He was *b.* 1768; ent. the Navy 1782, but retired shortly after; M.P. for Limerick 1794-1800, and 1802-17.[a] He greatly distinguished himself and was severely wounded, 5 Sep. 1798, when opposing the invasion of the French, at Coloony; a Lord of the Treasury [I.] 1807-12; Constable of Limerick Castle 1809-42; P.C. [I.] 17 Jan. 1809 and [G.B.] 3 Sep. 1834; a Gov. of co. Galway 1814-31; REP. PEER [I.] 1823-42. He *m.*, 1stly, 7 Nov. 1789, Jane, widow of William STAMER, and da. of Ralph WESTROPP, of Attyflyn, co. Limerick, by Mary, da. and coh. of William JOHNSON, of Lizars, co. Limerick. She *d.* 19 Feb. 1798. He *m.*, 2ndly, 5 Mar. 1810, Elizabeth, 1st da. of John PALLISER, of Derryluskan, co. Tipperary, by Grace, da. of William BARTON. He *d.* 11 Nov. 1842, at his residence in Dublin, aged 74. His widow *d.* 2 Apr. 1858, at Petersham, Surrey.

III. 1842. 3. JOHN PRENDERGAST (VEREKER), VISCOUNT GORT, &c. [I.], s. and h., by 1st wife; *b.* 1 July 1790, in Limerick; ed. at Harrow school; M.P. (Tory) for Limerick 1817-20; Mayor of Limerick 1831-32; Hon. Col. of the Limerick City Artillery 1842; REP. PEER [I.] June to Oct. 1865; Water Bailiff of the Shannon (Conservative). He *m.*, 1stly, 15 Dec. 1814, Maria, 1st da. of Standish (O'GRADY), 1st VISCOUNT GUILLAMORE [I.], by Katherine, da. of John Thomas WALLER. She, who was *b.* 1795, *d.* 4 Apr. 1854, aged about 59. He *m.*, 2ndly, 10 June 1861, Elizabeth Mary, widow of George TUDOR, of East Cowes Castle, Isle of Wight, and da. and h. of John JONES. He *d.* 20 Oct. 1865, aged 75, at East Cowes Castle afsd., and was *bur.* in St. James's Cemetery, East Cowes. Will dat. 14 Nov. 1862, pr. 19 Mar. 1866. His widow *d.* there, 11 Oct. 1880, in her 90th year.

IV. 1865. 4. STANDISH PRENDERGAST (VEREKER), VISCOUNT GORT, &c. [I.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., by 1st wife; *b.* 6 July 1819, in Dublin; admitted Trin. Coll., Dublin, 3 July 1837; B.A. 1840, M.A. 1843; High Sheriff of co. Galway 1844. He *m.*, 4 May 1847, at St. Margaret's, Westm., Caroline Harriet, 3rd da. of Henry Hall (GAGE), 4th VISCOUNT GAGE [I.], by Elizabeth Maria, da. of the Hon. Edward FOLEY. She, who was *b.* 23 July 1823, *d.* at 1 Portman Sq., Marylebone, 8 May 1888, aged 64. He *d.* there of bronchitis, 7, and was *bur.* 12 Jan. 1900, at East Cowes, Isle of Wight, aged 80.[b] Will pr. over £85,000 gross and over £82,000 net.

---

[a] Not (as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*) continuously from 1790-1817. He was opposed to the Union. A Conservative, though he dissented from his party on the question of Catholic Relief. V.G.

[b] He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom see Appendix C in this volume. V.G.

V. 1900. 5. JOHN GAGE PRENDERGAST (VEREKER), VISCOUNT GORT [1816], and BARON KILTARTON OF GORT [1810], in the peerage of Ireland, 1st s. and h., *b.* 28 Jan. 1849; sometime Capt. R.A. He *m.*, 28 Jan. 1885, Eleanor, da. and coh. of Robert Smith SURTEES, of Hamsterley Hall, co. Durham, by Elizabeth Jane, da. and coh. of Addison FENWICK. He *d.* at Homburg, 15, and was *bur.* 23 Aug. 1902, at East Cowes afsd., aged 53. Will pr. over £75,000 net (the Cahiravalle estates being in tail male). His widow *m.*, 27 June 1908, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Col. S. M. BENSON, of co. Glamorgan, sometime of the 17th Lancers.

[JOHN STANDISH SURTEES PRENDERGAST VEREKER, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 10 July 1886. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, first as Capt. Gren. Guards, later as Brigade Major; D.S.O. 3 June 1915.[a] He *m.*, 23 Feb. 1911, at the Guards' Chapel, Wellington Barracks, his cousin, Corinne Katherine, only da. of George Medlicott VEREKER, of Abbeyfeale, co. Limerick, by Frances Gore, da. of Robert MANDERS, of Landscape, Dundrum, co. Dublin. She was *b.* 4 July 1891. Having *suc.* to the Peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—The bulk of these, which adjoined Lough Cutra, co. Galway, and which had been in the Prendergast family since the time of William III, were sold to Hugh, 1st Viscount Gough, by the 3rd Viscount, owing partly to embarrassment caused by the famine of 1847. In 1883 they appear to have been under 2,000 acres.

GOSCHEN

VISCOUNTCY. I. 1900. GEORGE JOACHIM GOSCHEN, 1st s. of William Henry G.,[b] of Templeton House, Roehampton, Surrey (*d.* 28 July 1866), by Henrietta, da. of William Alexander OHMANN, of Liverpool, was *b.* at Stoke Newington, 10 Aug. 1831; ed. at Rugby school; matric. at Oxford (Oriel Coll.) 22 May 1850; B.A. and 1st class Classics 1853, M.A. 1875; Pres. Oxford Union Soc. 1853;[c] partner in Messrs. Fruhling and Goschen 1857-65; Director of the Bank of England 1858-60, 1861-63, and 1864-65. M.P. for City of London 1863-80, for Ripon 1880-85, for Edinburgh (East) 1885-86, and for St. Geo., Han. Sq., 1887 to Nov. 1900; P.C. 29 Nov. 1865; Vice Pres. Board of Trade 1865-66; Chanc. of Duchy of Lancaster (with seat

---

[a] His only br., Standish Robert Gage Prendergast Vereker, also served, as 2nd Lieut. Northumberland Fusiliers; and his uncle, Jeffrey Edward Prendergast Vereker, as Lieut. Col. 12th (Eastern) Division Royal Artillery. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

[b] He was son of Georg Joachim Goschen, publisher, of Leipzig. V.G.

[c] For a list of peers who have been Presidents of the Union Society at Oxford or at Cambridge, see vol. iv, Appendix F. V.G.

in Cabinet) Jan. to July 1866; Pres. Poor Law Board 1868-71; First Lord of the Admiralty 1871-74 and 1895-1900; Chancellor of the Exchequer 1887-92; Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Porte 1880-81; Eccles. Comm. 1882-85; Pres. Statist. Soc. 1886-88; Corr. Mem. Inst. of France 1891; Lord Rector of Aberdeen Univ. 1887-90, and of Edinburgh 1890-93; Chancellor of Oxford Univ. 1903-07; F.R.S. Jan. 1872; Hon. D.C.L. Oxford 1881; Hon. LL.D. Aberdeen 1887, Cambridge 1888, and Edinburgh 1890. On 18 Dec. 1900, he was *cr.* VISCOUNT GOSCHEN of Hawkhurst, Kent. He *m.*, 22 Sep. 1857, Lucy, da. of John DALLEY. She *d.* 21 Feb. 1898. He *d.* suddenly, at Seacox Heath, 7, and was *bur.* 11 Feb. 1907, at Flimwell, Sussex, aged 75. Will dat. 22 May 1905, pr. 24 May 1907, over £141,000 gross and £122,000 net.[a]

[GEORGE JOACHIM GOSCHEN, 1st s. and h., *b.* 15 Oct. 1866, at St. Leonards-on-Sea, and *bap.* there; ed. at Rugby school; matric. at Oxford (Balliol Coll.) Oct. 1885; M.P. for East Grinstead div. of Surrey 1895-1906 (Conservative). He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Major 5th Batt. the Buffs (East Kent Regt.).[b] He *m.*, 26 Jan. 1893, at Benenden, Kent, Margaret Evelyn, yst. da. of Gathorne (GATHORNE-HARDY), 1st EARL OF CRANBROOK, by Jane, 3rd da. of James ORR, of Ballygowan. She was *b.* 27 May 1858, at 12 Grosvenor Crescent. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

GOSFORD and GOSFORD OF MARKET HILL[c]

BARONY [I.]
I. 1776.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]
I. 1785.

1. ARCHIBALD ACHESON, s. and h. of Sir Arthur A., Bart. [N.S.], of Mullaghbrack, co. Armagh, by Anne, da. of the Rt. Hon. Philip SAVAGE, Chancellor of the Exchequer [I.], was *b.* at Market Hill, co. Armagh, 1, and *bap.* 29 Sep. 1718; admitted Trin. Coll., Dublin, 17 Jan. 1735/6; M.P. for Dublin Univ. 1741-60. He *suc.* his father, 14 Feb. 1748/9, in the family estates [I.] and the Baronetcy [N.S.]; Dep. Gov. of co. Armagh 1756-61; M.P. for co. Armagh 1761-76; for the borough of

---

[a] He was a Liberal until the split on the Irish question in 1886, but he declined to take office under Gladstone in 1880 on account of his opposition to the extension of the franchise in the counties. In 1886 he became one of the leaders of the Liberal Unionists, and in 1893 formally joined the Conservatives, and was elected a member of the Carlton Club. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

[b] His only son, George Joachim Goschen (*b.* 18 Nov. 1893, ed. at Eton, and at Ch. Ch. Oxford), also fought as Lieut. in his father's regt. He *d.* 19 Jan. 1916, from wounds received on the 7th in Mesopotamia. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

[c] The arms of Gosford, as recorded in Ulster's office, are: Argent, a double-headed eagle displayed Sable, beaked and membered Or, on a chief Vert two mullets of the 3rd. V.G.

Enniskillen 1776, and elected also for Killileagh 1768; P.C. [I.] 7 May 1770. On 20 July 1776 he was *cr.* BARON GOSFORD[a] OF MARKET HILL, co. Armagh [I.],[b] taking his seat 14 Oct. 1777. He was *cr.*, 20 June 1785, VISCOUNT GOSFORD OF MARKET HILL, co. Armagh [I.], taking his seat, as such, on the 30th. He *m.*, in 1740, Mary, yst. da. of John RICHARDSON, of Rich Hill, co. Armagh, by Anne, da. of William BECKETT, 2nd Serjeant-at-Law [I.]. He *d.* 5 Sep. 1790, aged 72.[c] Will pr. 1790. His widow *d.* May 1792.

II. 1790.
EARLDOM [I.]
I. 1806.

2 and 1. ARTHUR (ACHESON), VISCOUNT GOSFORD OF MARKET HILL, &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* about 1742; admitted Trin. Coll., Dublin, 16 Apr. 1762; M.P. for Old Leighlin 1783 to 1790; P.C. [I.] 10, sworn 13 Feb. 1793. He was *cr.*, 1 Feb. 1806, EARL OF GOSFORD [I.]. He *m.*, in 1774, Millicent, da. of Lieut. Gen. Edward POLE, by his 3rd wife, Olivia, da. and h. of John WALSH, of Ballykilcavan. He *d.* 14 Jan. 1807, in Pulteney Str., Bath. Will pr. 1807 [I.]. His widow *d.* 1 Nov. 1825, in Paris. Will pr. Feb. 1826.

EARLDOM [I.] II.
VISCOUNTCY, &c. [I.] III.
1807.

2 and 3. ARCHIBALD (ACHESON), EARL OF GOSFORD, &c. [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 1 Aug. 1776; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 22 Jan. 1796; M.A. 26 Oct. 1797; M.P. for co. Armagh 1797-1807; *styled* LORD ACHESON 1806-07; Custos Rot. 1810-49, and Lord Lieut. of co. Armagh 1831-49; REP. PEER [I.] 1811-49 (Whig); Lord in Waiting 1831-34; P.C. [G.B.] Sep. 1834; Capt. of the Yeomen of the Guard, July to Nov. 1834, and Apr. to June 1835. He was *cr.*, 13 June 1835, BARON WORLINGHAM OF BECCLES,[d] co. Suffolk [U.K.]; Gov. OF CANADA 1835-38; Vice Admiral of Ulster, &c. G.C.B. (civil) 19 July 1838. He *m.*, 20 July 1805, in London, Mary, only da. and h. of Robert SPARROW, of Worlingham, Suffolk, by Mary, sister and h. of Sir Robert BERNARD, 5th Bart., and da. of Sir John B., Bart., of Huntingdon.

---

[a] It appears (*N. & Q.*, 2nd ser., vol. x, p. 99) that this title was taken to commemorate the possession for about 65 years, by a branch of the family of Acheson seated at Prestonpans in East Lothian, of the estate of Gosford in that county. This is curious inasmuch as "the Scottish estate had been parted with a century and a half before the grantee was thus ennobled, and had never been in the possession of his lineal progenitors."

[b] For the profuse creations and promotions in the Irish Peerage, see vol. iii, Appendix H.

[c] "A steady friend to Government and a most respectable man." (Sir John Blaquiere, query in 1775). V.G.

[d] See *ante*, p. 82, note "d," *sub* ENNISKILLEN, for some remarks on the peerage titles [U.K.] chosen by Scottish and Irish Peers.

She, who was *b.* 14 Apr. 1777, *d.* at Worlingham Hall, 30 June 1841, aged 64, and was *bur.* at Mullaghbrack. He *d.* at his residence, Market Hill, near Armagh, 27 Mar., and was *bur.* 18 Apr. 1849, at Mullaghbrack, aged 72. Will dat. 23 May 1846, pr. 7 May 1849.

EARLDOM [I.]
III.
VISCOUNTCY, &c. [I.]
IV.
} 1849.

3 and 4. ARCHIBALD (ACHESON), EARL OF GOSFORD, &c. [I.], also BARON WORLINGHAM OF BECCLES and BARON ACHESON OF CLANCAIRNEY, only s. and h., *b.* 20 Aug. 1806, in Portland Place, Marylebone; *styled* LORD ACHESON 1847-49; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 3 Feb. 1825; B.A. 1828; M.P. for co. Armagh 1830 to 1847 (Liberal), when, *v.p.*, he was, on 18 Sep. 1847, *cr.* BARON ACHESON OF CLANCAIRNEY, co. Armagh.[a] K.P. 22 Feb. 1855. Lord Lieut. co. Armagh Feb.-June 1864. He *m.*, 22 June 1832, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Theodosia, da. of John (BRABAZON), 10th EARL OF MEATH [I.], by Melosina Adelaide, da. of John (MEADE), 1st EARL OF CLANWILLIAM [I.]. He *d.* at 59 Grosvenor Str., Midx., 15, and was *bur.* 21 June 1864, at Mullaghbrack, aged 57. Will dat. 23 May 1846 to 7 May 1849, pr. 19 Aug. 1864. His widow, who was *b.* 15 July 1808, in Merrion Sq., Dublin, *d.* suddenly, 13 Feb. 1876, at 105 Harley Str., Marylebone, and was *bur.* at Mullaghbrack, aged 67. Will dat. 10 Aug. 1871, pr. 9 Aug. 1876.

EARLDOM [I.]
IV.
VISCOUNTCY, &c. [I.]
V.
} 1864.

4 and 5. ARCHIBALD BRABAZON SPARROW (ACHESON), EARL OF GOSFORD [1806], VISCOUNT GOSFORD OF MARKET HILL [1785], and BARON GOSFORD OF MARKET HILL [1776], in the peerage of Ireland, also BARON WORLINGHAM OF BECCLES [1835], and BARON ACHESON OF CLANCAIRNEY [1847], and a Baronet [N.S. 1628], 1st s. and h., *b.* at Worlingham Hall afsd., 19 Aug., and *bap.* 27 Sep. 1841, at Worlingham; ed. at Harrow school; *styled* LORD ACHESON 1849-64; K.P. 2 June 1869; Lord Lieut. of co. Armagh from 1882; Lord in Waiting to the Prince of Wales 1886-1901;[b] Vice Chamberlain of the Household to Queen Alexandra since 1901; bore the Queen Consort's Ivory Rod at the Coronation of Edward VII, 9 Aug. 1902. He *m.*, 10 Aug. 1876, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Louisa Augusta Beatrice, 2nd da. of William Drogo (MONTAGU), 7th DUKE OF

---

[a] He voted with the Conservatives against the Repeal of the Paper Duty in 1860. V.G.

[b] A Liberal, but, like nine-tenths of the Liberal unofficial peers, became a Unionist when Gladstone broke up that party by his surrender to the Irish Home Rulers. V.G.

MANCHESTER, by Louise Fredericke Auguste, da. of Karl Franz Victor, COUNT VON ALTEN, of Hanover. She, who was *b.* 27 Dec. 1854, at 13 Cavendish Sq., Midx., is a Lady in Waiting to Queen Alexandra.

[ARCHIBALD CHARLES MONTAGU BRABAZON ACHESON, *styled* LORD ACHESON, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* at 105 Harley Str., Marylebone, 26 May, and *bap.* 23 June 1877, at Marylebone; ed. at Harrow school; ent. the Army 1898; Lieut. Coldstream Guards 1899; served in South African War(a) 1899-1901, being wounded at Modder River (Medal with 4 clasps); Military Gov. of Kimberley, S. Africa, 1900-1901. He fought in the Great War, 1914-18; was promoted Capt. Coldstream Guards; wounded; Military Cross June 1915.(b) He *m.*, 21 June 1910, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Mildred, only da. of John Ridgely CARTER, U.S.A. Minister to Roumania.(c)]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 12,177 acres in co. Armagh and 6,417 in co. Cavan. Total, 18,594 acres, worth £17,934 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Gosford Castle, near Market Hill, co. Armagh.

GOSWORTH

See "FITTON OF GOSWORTH," Barony [I.] (*Fitton*), *cr.* 1 May 1689, by James II after his exclusion from the throne of England.

GOUGH

OF CHINKANG-FOO, MAHARAJPORE AND THE SUTLEJ, and GOUGH OF GOOJERAT AND OF LIMERICK

BARONY.
I. 1846.

VISCOUNTCY.
I. 1849.

1. HUGH GOUGH, 4th s. of George G., of Woodstown, in Limerick, co. Limerick, by Letitia, da. of Thomas BUNBURY, of Lisnevagh, co. Carlow, was *b.* 3 Nov. 1779, at Woodstown; ent. the Army as Ensign Aug. 1794, when aged under 15; Lieut. 78th Highlanders at the capture of Cape Town, 16 Sep. 1795; at the capture of a Dutch squadron in Saldanha Bay, 17 Aug. 1796, and commanded the 87th Foot as Major at the battle of Talavera, being severely wounded thereat, 28 July 1809; Lieut. Col. by

(a) For a list of peers and their heirs ap. who fought in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B. V.G.

(b) His only brother, Patrick Charles George Cavendish Acheson, also served as Commander R.N. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

(c) His s. and h., John Stanley Acheson, was *b.* 14 Jan., and *bap.* 21 July 1911, at the Guards' Chapel, Wellington Barracks, Queen Alexandra being one of the sponsors.

brevet July 1809; was at the battle of Barossa, 5 Mar. 1811, in the famous charge on the French infantry, and greatly distinguished himself in the defence, 31 Oct. 1811, of Tarifa, when attacked by 10,000 men; served under Wellington in the defeat of the French at Vittoria, 21 June 1813, and was again severely wounded, 19 Nov. 1813, at Nivelle; C.B. 4 June 1815; Knight of Charles III of Spain 28 Aug. 1815; knighted by the Prince Regent at Carlton House 4 Dec. 1815;[a] Col. in the Army 1819; Major Gen. 1830; K.C.B. 13 Sep. 1831; Col. of the 99th Foot 1839-41; Col. of the 87th Foot 1841-55. Lieut. Gen. in the Army in 1841, having that year, when in command in China, carried and occupied the forts defending Canton and the great city of Chin-Keang-foo, which resulted in the treaty of peace at Nanking in 1842; Commander-in-Chief at Madras 1841-43. G.C.B. 14 Oct. 1841, and *cr.* a Baronet (as "of Synone and Drangan, co. Tipperary") 23 Dec. 1842. Commander-in-Chief in India 1843 to 1849, defeating the Mahrattas at Maharajpoor, 29 Dec. 1843, and defeating the Sikhs on their hostile irruption (in the first Sikh War) at Moodkee (18 Dec. 1845), Ferozshahr (21 and 22 Dec. 1845), and Sobraon (10 Feb. 1846). He was accordingly *cr.*, 25 Apr. 1846, BARON GOUGH OF CHINKANG-FOO in China AND OF MAHARAJPORE AND THE SUTLEJ[b] in the East Indies. Three years later (in the second Sikh War) the Punjaub was in revolt, and he fought a bloody and indecisive battle, 13 Jan. 1849, at Chillianwallah, and finally defeated the enemy, 21 Feb. following, at Goojerat. For this he was *cr.*, 15 June 1849, VISCOUNT GOUGH OF GOOJERAT[b] in the Punjaub AND OF the city of LIMERICK, with a pension of £2,000 a year to him and the next two heirs of that title. D.C.L. Oxford 13 June 1852; General in the Army 1854; Col. in Chief of the 60th Rifles 1854-69; Col. of the Royal Horse Guards (Blues) 1855-69. In 1856 he was on a spec. mission to Sebastopol to invest Marshal Pélissier and others with the insignia of the Bath. K.P. 30 Jan. 1857; P.C. 11 June 1859; K.S.I. 25 June 1861; G.C.S.I. 24 May 1866; Field Marshal 9 Nov. 1862. He *m.*, 3 June 1807, at Stoke, near Devonport, Frances Maria, da. of Gen. Edward Stephens, Royal Artillery. She *d.* 15 Mar. 1863, in her 76th year, at St. Helens, Booterstown, and was *bur.* at Stillorgan, co. Dublin. He *d.* at St. Helens afsd., in his 90th year, 2, and was *bur.* 9 Mar. 1869 at Stillorgan. Will pr. 22 April 1869, under £40,000.[c]

---

[a] Not 4 June, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

[b] For remarks on this and similar titles chosen to commemorate foreign achievements, see vol. iii, Appendix E.

[c] A singularly gallant and high-spirited soldier, but a very poor strategist, as was shown both at Ferozshahr and at Chillianwallah. Lord Dalhousie, though evidently liking him, writes, in Feb. 1849, of his "total incompetence." In Lord Broughton's *Diary*, 1 Mar. 1850, is the following reference to him: "A much better looking man than his pictures, his hair and mustachios very white, but he looks fresh and active; he has pleasing manners." In politics he was a Conservative. V.G.

II. 1869. 2. GEORGE STEPHENS (GOUGH), VISCOUNT GOUGH OF GOOJERAT, &c., 2nd[a] but only surv. s. and h., *b.* 18 Jan., and *bap.* 22 Feb. 1815, at St. Peter Port, Guernsey; admitted Trin. Coll., Dublin, 21 Jan. 1833; B.A. 1836; M.A. 1840; entered the Army as Ensign Aug. 1842; Lieut. Gren. Guards Mar. 1843, Capt. 1848, retired 1850; High Sheriff of co. Tipperary 1849 and 1858; a Governor of the Nat. Gallery [I.]; Member of the R. Irish Academy; Fellow of the Linnean Soc.; F.R.G.S. A Conservative. He *m.*, 1stly, 17 Oct. 1840, at the residence of H.M. Minister at Florence, Sarah Elizabeth, 2nd da. of Lieut. Col. Wray Bury PALLISER, of Comragh, co. Waterford, by Anne, da. and h. of John GLEDSTANES, of Annesgift, co. Tipperary. She *d. s.p.*, 17 Aug. 1841, at Chianciano, near Siena, and was *bur.* at Florence. He *m.*, 2ndly, 3 Jan. 1846, at St. Marylebone, Jane, 2nd da. of George ARBUTHNOT, a Madras banker, by Eliza, da. of Donald FRASER, of co. Inverness. She *d.* 4 Feb. 1892, aged 76, at St. Helens, Booterstown, and was *bur.* at Stillorgan. Admon. 3 Mar. 1892. He *d.* 31 May 1895, aged 80, at St. Helens, and was *bur.* at Stillorgan. Will dat. 26 Feb. 1892 to 2 Feb. 1895, pr. 5 Oct. 1895 at £70,846.

III. 1895. 3. HUGH (GOUGH), VISCOUNT GOUGH OF GOOJERAT AND OF LIMERICK [1849], and BARON GOUGH OF CHIN-KANG-FOO AND OF MAHARAJPORE AND THE SUTLEJ [1846], also a Baronet [1842], 1st s. and h., by 2nd wife, *b.* 27 Aug. 1849, at 24 Upper Brook Str.; ed. at Eton 1863-67; matric. at Oxford (Brasenose Coll.) 12 Mar. 1868; B.A. 1871; M.A. 1880; ent. the Diplom. Service Feb. 1873; Attaché, Rio de Janeiro, Nov. 1873; 3rd Sec., Madrid, June 1876; 2nd Sec., Athens, Sep. 1878, and Petersburg 1885; Sec. to the Legation, Rio de Janeiro, Jan. 1887-88; Stockholm, Dec. 1888-94; Sec. to the Embassy, Washington, Sep. 1894-96; Berlin, Nov. 1896-1901; Minister Resident at Coburg and Dresden, Oct. 1901-07; K.C.V.O. 10 Feb. 1904. A Conservative. He *m.*, 5 Oct. 1889, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Georgiana Frances Henrietta, 1st da. of William Lygon (PAKENHAM), 4th EARL OF LONGFORD [I.], by Selina, 4th da. and coh. of George Rice (RICE-TREVOR), BARON DINEVOR. She was *b.* 1 Sep. 1863, in Bruton Str., Westm. He *d.* in a nursing home in Dublin, 14 Oct. 1919.

[HUGH WILLIAM GOUGH, only s. and h. ap., *b.* 22 Feb. 1892, at 74 Harcourt Str., Dublin, and *bap.* at St. Anne's, Dawson Str., in that city; ed. at Eton; matric. at Oxford (New Coll.) 1910. He fought in the Great War, 1914-18, as Lieut. Irish Guards,[b] and was wounded Sep. 1914; Military Cross.]

---

[a] The 1st son, Edward William Ord Gough, *b.* 9 Dec. 1810, *d. v.p.*, 9 Sep. 1813. V.G.

[b] For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 9,003 acres in co. Galway, 2,695 in co. Kildare, 1,045 in Queen's County, 893 in co. Tipperary, and 72 in co. Dublin. Total, 13,708 acres, valued at £7,903 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Lough Cutra Castle, near Gort, co. Galway (which was bought by the 1st Viscount from the 3rd Viscount Gort), and St. Helens, near Booterstown, co. Dublin.

GOUSEL or GOUSHILL or GOXHILL

See volume vi.

GOWER

i.e. "HERBERT OF RAGLAND, CHEPSTOW, AND GOWER," Barony (*Somerset*); a dignity said to have been *cr.* by patent 26 Nov. 1506.[a] See WORCESTER, Earldom, *cr.* 1514.

GOWER, and GOWER OF STITTENHAM

BARONY. I. 1703.

1. JOHN LEVESON-GOWER, 1st s. and h. of Sir William LEVESON-GOWER, 4th Bart.,[b] by Jane, 1st da. of (whose issue, in 1711, became coh. to) John (GRANVILLE), 1st EARL OF BATH, was *b.* 7 Jan. 1674/5; *suc.* his father in the Baronetcy (*cr.* 2 June 1620) and the family estates 22 Dec. 1691; M.P. (Tory) for Newcastle-under-Lyne 1692-1703; P.C. 21 Apr. 1702[c] to May 1707;[d] Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster 1702-1706. He was *cr.*, 16 Mar. 1702/3,[e] BARON GOWER OF STITTENHAM, co. York,[f] being introduced into the House 6 Dec. 1703. He was a Commissioner for the Union [S.] in 1706. He *m.*, in Sep. 1692, Catherine, 1st da. of John (MANNERS), 1st DUKE OF RUTLAND, by his 3rd wife,

---

[a] See vol. iii, p. 160, note "a," *sub* CHEPSTOW.

[b] This William (who was a yr. s. of the 2nd Bart.) inherited the estate of Trentham, co. Stafford, from his great-uncle, Sir William Leveson, K.B., whose niece, Frances (da. and coh. of Sir John Leveson, of Halling, Kent), was wife of the first Baronet.

[c] Not 1703, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

[d] He was then, with several other Tory lords, not included in the new Privy Council, which was named afresh after the Union with Scotland. But his omission, and that of others, is not mentioned in the Gazette of 1707. V.G.

[e] See vol. iii, p. 402, note "e," *sub* CONWAY, as to "the four new Peers" (of which he was one) who were then created.

[f] J. H. Round points out that the Gowers held Stittenham so far back as 1167, when its holder was William "filius Guhier" (or "Guher"), whom an Alan "Goiher" or "Goher" had succeeded by 1176, his name being evidently Breton. (*Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. ii, p. 87). The present Duke of Sutherland was stated in the Press to have sold the estate not long ago. V.G.

Catherine, da. of Baptist (Noel), Viscount Campden. He *d.* at Belvoir Castle, 31 Aug., and was *bur.* 10 Sep. 1709, at Trentham, aged 34. Will pr. Feb. 1710. His widow, who was *b.* 19 May 1675, *d.* of apoplexy, in Great Russell Str., Bloomsbury, 7, and was *bur.* 15 Mar. 1722/3,[a] at Trentham, in her 48th year.

II. 1709.
EARLDOM.
I. 1746.

2 and 1. John (Leveson-Gower), Baron Gower of Stittenham, 1st s. and h., *b.* 10 Aug. 1694; ed. at Westm. school, and at Ch. Ch., Oxford; D.C.L. of Oxford 19 Aug. 1732; P.C. 13 July 1742; Privy Seal 1742-43, and again 1744-54; Lord Lieut. of co. Stafford 1742-54; Lord Justice of the Realm during the King's absence in 1740, 1743, 1745, 1748, 1750, and 1752. Col. in the army 1745, having during the Jacobite Rising of that year raised a regiment of foot for the Govt. He was *cr.*, 8 July 1746, VISCOUNT TRENTHAM, co. Stafford, and EARL GOWER. He *m.*, 1stly, 13 Mar. 1711/2, at St. Anne's, Soho, Evelyn,[b] da. of Evelyn (Pierrepont), 1st Duke of Kingston-upon-Hull, by his 1st wife, Mary, da. of William (Feilding), Earl of Denbigh. She, who was *b.* 6 Sep. 1691, *d.* in childbed, in Leicester Str., London, 26 June, and was *bur.* 7 July 1727, at Trentham, aged 35. He *m.*, 2ndly, 31 Oct. 1733, at St. Geo. the Martyr, Queen Sq., Midx., Penelope, widow of Sir Henry Atkins, Bart., and 3rd da. of Sir John Stonhouse, Bart., by his 2nd wife, Penelope, da. of Sir Robert Dashwood, Bart. She *d.* at Trentham, 19, and was *bur.* there, 24 Aug. 1734. He *m.*, 3rdly, 16 May 1736, Mary,[c] widow of Anthony (Grey), Lord Lucas, *styled* Earl of Harold, and 4th da. and coh. of Thomas (Tufton), 6th Earl of Thanet, by Catherine, da. and coh. of Henry (Cavendish), Duke of Newcastle. He *d.* 25 Dec. 1754, aged 60. Will pr. 1755. His widow, who was *b.* 6 July 1701, *d.* from injuries caused by her clothes taking fire, at her seat, Bill Hill, Berks, 12 Feb., and was *bur.* 24 Aug. 1785, at Trentham, aged 83. Will pr. Feb. 1785.

---

[a] The Rev. A. B. Beaven writes: "Not 7 Mar. 1712, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, referring to 'Letters of Administration P.C.C. June 1712.' These letters of administration (26 June 1712) relate to the estate of the Hon. Catherine Leveson Gower, and were granted to *her mother*, *the Dowager Lady Gower*. Presumably, the person who consulted the Admon. at Somerset House was unable to construe the Latin. Such carelessness in a work carrying the weight of *Dict. Nat. Biog.* is calculated to deceive even the elect, and is much to be deplored." V.G.

[b] She appears to have been a great gambler. The 1st Earl Granville (Leveson-Gower), in a letter written in 1803 to Lady Bessborough, says: "I found many [letters] written by Lady Gower (Sister to Ly. M. Wortley) to her Husband expressing the greatest Contrition for the immense Sums she had lost by South Sea Gambling, praising his extreme generosity and kindness in having so often paid these debts of Honour." V.G.

[c] "Everybody thinks him a very lucky man to get a woman of her understanding and fortune." (Mrs. Delany). V.G.

EARLDOM. II. BARONY. III. 1754.

2 and 3. GRANVILLE (LEVESON-GOWER), EARL GOWER [1746], VISCOUNT TRENTHAM [1746], and BARON GOWER OF STITTENHAM [1703], also a Baronet [1620], 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h. by 1st wife; *b.* 4 Aug. 1721, *styled* VISCOUNT TRENTHAM, 1746-54; was *cr.*, 1 Mar. 1786, MARQUESS of the county OF STAFFORD. See that title.

GOWRAN

EARLDOM [I.]

I. 1676 to 1676.

LORD JOHN BUTLER, 7th but 3rd and yst. surv. s. of James (BUTLER), 1st DUKE OF ORMONDE, by Elizabeth, *suo jure* BARONESS DINGWALL [S.], was *b.* 1643; admitted Gray's Inn 14 Nov. 1660; Capt. of a troop of Horse Guards [I.]; M.P. for Dublin Univ. 1662-66. He was *cr.*, 13 Apr. 1676,[a] BARON OF AGHRIM, co. Galway, VISCOUNT CLONMORE, co. Tipperary, and EARL OF GOWRAN [I.]. He *m.*, Jan. 1675/6, in Ireland, Anne, da. and coh. of Arthur (CHICHESTER), 1st EARL OF DONEGALL [I.], by his 3rd wife, Letitia, da. of Sir William HICKES, Bart. He *d. s.p.*, of consumption, in Paris, Aug. 1676, aged about 34, when all his honours became *extinct*.[b] Will dat. 14 Apr. 1676, pr. 16 Oct. 1676, Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow *m.* Francis (AUNGIER), 1st EARL OF LONGFORD [I.], who *d.* 22 Dec. 1700. She *d. s.p.*, 14 Nov. 1697. Will dat. 9 June 1696, pr. Prerog. Ct. [I.].

See "HEWETT OF GOWRAN, co. Kilkenny," Viscountcy [I.] (*Hewett*), *cr.* and *extinct* 1689.

See "CUTTS OF GOWRAN, co. Kilkenny," Barony (*Cutts*), *cr.* 1690; *extinct* 1707.

---

[a] The preamble of the patent is in *Lodge*, vol. iv, p. 56, *sub* "Mountgarret."

[b] This, the least creditable, member of his illustrious family was always in debt, and shortened his life by excesses of every kind: his mother expresses a poor opinion of his understanding and character. In July 1674, when his marriage was in contemplation, Carroll Bolton writes to his father: "Lady Anne is very fair, virtuous, of an excellent humour, and mighty ingenious; 'tis true she is little, but exceedingly pretty." Lord Donegall writes, 3 Mar. 1674/5, showing anxiety about the match, to which he had not then consented; he remarks on the want of evidence of any real affection in Lord John, and refers to his loose living and "many misses," speaks of his daughter as "our all," and adds that she will have a considerable fortune. Lord John was "in danger of a deep consumption, if not in one already," 25 Mar. 1676. V.G.

BARONY [I.]

I. 1715. 1. RICHARD FITZPATRICK, kinsman[a] of John F., of Castletown, in Queen's Co., was *b.* about 1662; distinguished himself in command of a ship of war, and received, 12 Oct. 1696, large grants of forfeited estates in Ireland from William III; *suc.* his elder br., Edward, 10 Nov. following; M.P. for Harristown 1703-13, and for Queen's Co. 1713-15. For his zeal in the Protestant interest he was *cr.*, 27 Apr. 1715,[b] BARON GOWRAN, of Gowran, co. Kilkenny [I.], taking his seat 12 Nov. following, and being one of the Peers [I.] appointed to congratulate the King on his accession. P.C. [I.] 15 Sep. 1715. He *m.*, July 1718, Anne, yr. of the two daughters and coheirs of Sir John ROBINSON, 2nd Bart., by Mary, da. of Sir William DUDLEY, Bart. He *d.* 9, and was *bur.* 21 June 1727, at Grafton Underwood, Northants, aged about 65. Admon. 1 July 1727. His widow, with whom he acquired the estate of Farming-wood, Northants, *d.* 24 Nov. 1744, and was *bur.* at Grafton afsd. M.I. Will dat. 29 Feb. 1739/40, pr. 7 Dec. 1744.

II. 1727. 2. JOHN (FITZPATRICK), BARON GOWRAN [I.], s. and h., *b.* 1719. He was *cr.*, 5 Oct. 1751, EARL OF UPPER OSSORY [I.]. See that title, which (with all the other honours) became *extinct* 1 Feb. 1818.

See "CLIFDEN OF GOWRAN, co. Kilkenny," Barony [I.] (*Agar*), *cr.* 1776.

See "CLIFDEN OF GOWRAN, co. Kilkenny," Viscountcy [I.] (*Agar*), *cr.* 1781.

GOWRIE

[*Observations.*—Atholl, with Gowry (now, together, forming the north and east part of Perthshire), was one of the seven original Earldoms [Mormaerships] of Scotland,[c] the rulers of which (who, in the 10th century, were styled "Mormaers") were, early in the 12th century, known as "Earls." Long before that period, however, *i.e.*, "after the Scottish

---

[a] His parentage is doubtful, but he certainly was not, as usually stated, *son* of the John F. mentioned in the text, who *m.* Elizabeth, da. of Thomas Butler, *styled* Viscount Thurles, and sister of James, 1st Duke of Ormonde, but *d. s.p.* He may have been son or grandson of Andrew F., of Castle Fleming, who *m.* Ellice, da. of Richard (Butler), Viscount Mountgarret [I.], which Andrew was s. of Edmund F., of Derrynaseera, who was 5th s. of Florence F., 3rd Baron of Upper Ossory. V.G.

[b] The preamble of the patent is in *Lodge*, vol. ii, p. 347, *sub* "Upper Ossory." The reason for his taking this title is not known. Garran, in Queen's Co., was part of his estate.

[c] See vol. i, p. 141, for fuller account of these seven Earldoms, *sub* ANGUS.

dynasty was seated on the throne, it was attached to the province of Fife and Fothriff. Gowry was the heart of the kingdom, as within it was situated the Royal seat of Scone."[a]]

EARLDOM [S.]

I. 1060? to 1093. DONALD BANE, s. of DUNCAN I, King of Scotland (1034-40), is said to have been MORMAER, or EARL OF GOWRIE [S.]. He granted lands of Invergowry, &c., in that district, to his nephew, Alexander (afterwards, 1107, King of Scotland), at his baptism. He himself became KING OF SCOTLAND in 1093, and, subsequently, 1094 to 1097, when this Earldom *merged* in the Crown.

II. 1581 to 1584. 1. WILLIAM (RUTHVEN), LORD RUTHVEN and LORD DIRLETOUN [S.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. of Patrick, LORD RUTHVEN, &c. [S.], by his 1st wife, Janet DOUGLAS, illegit. da. of Archibald (DOUGLAS), EARL OF ANGUS [S.], was *b.* about 1543. He was a party (with his father, who was the principal actor therein) to the murder of Rizzio, 9 Mar. 1565/6; *suc.* his father in the peerage Barony [S.] 13 June 1566; was one of the Lords who on behalf of King James received the resignation of Queen Mary in 1567; Treasurer [S.] 1571; P.C. [S.] Mar. 1578; Lieut. of the Borders, and an extraordinary Lord of Session [S.] 1578 till his death. He was *cr.*, [? 23 Aug.] 1581,[b] EARL OF GOWRIE [S.], receiving, on 20 Oct. following, the lands of the dissolved Abbey of Scone, &c.[c] He *m.*, 17 Aug. 1561, at Perth, Dorothea, 4th da. (legitimated in 1551) of Henry (STEWART), 1st LORD METHVEN [S.], by his 2nd or 3rd wife, Janet, da. of John (STEWART), EARL OF ATHOLL [S.]. He was the principal actor in the seizure of the King, 23 Aug. 1582, called "the Raid of Ruthven," for which, though he had received pardon, he was found guilty of treason, and was executed at Stirling, 4 May 1584, when his honours became *forfeited.*[d] His widow was living in Aug. 1605.[e]

* * * * * *

III. 1586. 2. JAMES (RUTHVEN), EARL OF GOWRIE, &c. [S.], s. and h., *bap.* 25 Sep. 1575, at Perth. He was restored in blood, honours, and state in 1586. He *d.* 1588, unm., in his 14th year.

(a) Skene's *Celtic Scotland* (1880), vol. iii, p. 275.

(b) The year date is right, but for the month the only authority given by Crawfurd (whom later writers copy) is Spottiswoode's History, and for the day there is no authority at all. V.G.

(c) In the Act of Parl., 29 Nov. 1581, confirming this grant, the destination of the Earldom of Gowrie was said to be to Lord Ruthven "and his heirs male and of entail."

(d) A monument was erected in 1913 to the 1st Earl and his three sons in St. John's East Parish Church, Perth, "In memory of brave, loyal, and innocent men." This purported to have been erected by a lineal descendant, but see *Scot. Hist. Review* for 1914, xi, 1197. V.G.

(e) *Privy Council Records*, vol. vii, p. 122. V.G.

IV. 1588 to 1600. 3. JOHN (RUTHVEN), EARL OF GOWRIE [1581], LORD DIRLETOUN [1450 ?], and LORD RUTHVEN [1488], in the peerage of Scotland, br. and h., *b.* 1577, and ed. at Edinburgh, where he graduated M.A. 1593, and later at the Univ. of Padua. He *d.* unm., aged 23, being (together with his br. Alexander) slain, 5 Aug. 1600, at Gowrie House by the King and his followers in consequence of what has since been known as "the Gowrie conspiracy."[a] He was pronounced by Parl., 15 Nov. 1600, guilty of high treason, when all his honours were *forfeited*,[b] and even the name of Ruthven was declared to be abolished.

GOXHILL

See volume vi.

GRAFTON[c]

DUKEDOM. I. 1675. 1. HENRY FITZROY, 2nd of the three illegit. sons of Barbara, *suo jure* DUCHESS OF CLEVELAND, wife of Roger (PALMER), EARL OF CASTLEMAINE [I.], by Charles II,[d] was *b.* 2 Sep. 1663. In consequence of his marriage he was *cr.*, 16 Aug. 1672, BARON SUDBURY, VISCOUNT IPSWICH, and EARL OF EUSTON,[e] all co. Suffolk, with a spec. rem., failing heirs male of his body, to George FitzRoy *alias* Palmer,[f] another (the 3rd and yst.) illegit. son of the said Barbara by the said King. He was shortly afterwards, 11 Sep. 1675,[g] *cr.* DUKE OF GRAFTON, co. Northampton, being then 12 years of age; nom. K.G. 31 Aug., and inst. (by proxy)

---

[a] The question as to whether this was a conspiracy of the Earl against the King or of the King against the Earl is still obscure; in support of the latter view it should be noted that the King certainly owed the Earl a large sum of money at the time. The matter is fully set out in Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials* [S.], and has also been dealt with by the late Andrew Lang.

[b] See vol. iv, p. 386, note "a," as to the Barony of Dirletoun.

[c] This title was taken from the Honour of Grafton, co. Northants, which came to the first Duke under a Crown grant in 1673. V.G.

[d] It is stated that "Charles long refused to own him and his parentage appears doubtful." See Jesse's *Stuarts*, vol. iv, p. 58.

[e] Euston Park, &c., Suffolk (inherited by the 2nd Duke), was the property of the Earl of Arlington; the spec. rem. of the title of Euston to a person not connected with that Earl seems rather hard on him, though (as it happened) it did not take effect.

[f] See vol. iii, p. 282, note "d," *sub* CLEVELAND, for some remarks as to the appellation of "FitzRoy *alias* Palmer" to the sons of Barbara, *suo jure* Duchess of Cleveland, wife of Roger (Palmer), Earl of Castlemaine [I.].

[g] "A Docket of the Signed Bill for the creation of this dignity, as well as for the Dukedoms of Southampton and Cleveland, granted to his mother and natural brother, will be found in the Signet Books, but no enrolment of either [? any] one of the patents appears to have been made." (*Courthope*).

30 Sep. 1680. Col. of the 1st Foot Guards 1681 to Nov. 1688, and Dec. 1688 to 1690, becoming Brig. Gen. of Foot 1688. He served at sea on several expeditions; Vice Admiral of England 1682-89; Elder Brother of the Trinity House 1681-90, and Master thereof 1682-83; Gov. of the Isle of Wight 1684-90; Clerk of the Treasury and Keeper of the Records in the Common Pleas (jointly with his infant son) 1685. LORD HIGH CONSTABLE for the Coronation of James II, 23 Apr. 1685; Lord Lieut. of Suffolk 1685-89; Ranger of Whittlebury Forest 1685; he first took his seat in the House of Lords 9 Nov. 1685. He distinguished himself in suppressing the rebellion of the Duke of Monmouth, but was one of the first[a] to desert his uncle, James II, on the landing of the Prince of Orange, at whose Coronation (as William III) he carried the Orb. He was, when nine years old, *m.* in the presence of the Court, at Goring House (by the Archbp. of Canterbury), 1 Aug. 1672, to Isabella (then aged five), only child and heir presumptive of Henry (BENNET), 1st EARL OF ARLINGTON, by Isabella, da. of Louis DE NASSAU, COUNT OF BEVERWAET AND AUVERQUERQUE, in Holland. They were remarried,[b] seven years later,[c] 6 Nov. 1679, at her father's lodgings in Whitehall. He was mortally wounded at the siege of Cork, 28 Sep., and *d.* 9 Oct. 1690, aged 27, being *bur.* at Euston, Suffolk.[d] Will dat. 8 July 1687 to 27 Oct. 1688, pr. 11 Nov. 1690. His widow, who on her father's death, 28 July 1685, had become *suo jure* COUNTESS OF ARLINGTON, VISCOUNTESS THETFORD, and BARONESS ARLINGTON, *m.* (lic. from Bp. of

---

[a] See vol. ii, Appendix H, for a list of the principal persons who joined the Prince of Orange in 1688. He deserted the King's camp, for whom he was in command, and, accompanied by Churchill, "fled to the Prince's quarters," 24 Nov. 1688. G.E.C. Yet he was one of the peers who voted against the vacancy of the throne, and for a Regency in 1689. V.G.

[b] Evelyn, who was present at both marriages, considers the bride to have been "sacrificed to a boy that has been rudely bred."

[c] These early marriages are commented on in *N. and Q.*, 6th ser., vol. viii, p. 176, where the English Law, as to the age requisite for a valid marriage, is set out (from J. W. Smith's *Manual of Common Law*, 5th edit., 1872, p. 112), by which it seems that if either party is under seven years of age the marriage is void; but if the husband be above seven, though under fourteen, or if the wife be above seven, though under twelve, the marriage is valid if, on attaining those ages, they agree to continue together, but is voidable if the man on attaining fourteen or the wife on attaining twelve (but not before such attainment of those respective ages) disagrees thereto.

[d] Evelyn speaks of him as "exceeding handsome, by far surpassing any of the King's other natural issue," and adds that "were he polished" he would be "a tolerable person." He appears, however, to have been very much the reverse. G.E.C. "Had great natural bravery, was very sincere, but rough as the sea, of which he was fond and whereon, had he lived, he promised to make a gallant figure." (Note to *Absalom and Achitophel*, part ii). According to Luttrell's *Diary*, 2 Feb. 1685/6, he fought a duel "with one Mr. Talbot, brother to the Earl of Shrewsbury, and killed him. The Coroner's inquest have found it manslaughter in the Duke." V.G.

London,[a] 14 Oct. 1698), at St. Mary's, Whitechapel, as 1st wife, the High Church Hanover Tory statesman, Sir Thomas HANMER, 4th Bart., who *d. s.p.*, 5 May 1746, aged 68.[b] She, whose picture is among the "Beauties" at Hampton Court, walked as Countess of Arlington (being then the wife of a commoner) at the Coronation of Queen Anne, 1703. She *d.* 7, and was *bur.* "very splendidly" 15 Feb. 1722/3, in her 56th year, at Euston.

II. 1690. 2. CHARLES (FITZROY), DUKE OF GRAFTON, &c., only s. and h., *b.* at Arlington House, Midx., 25, and *bap.* 30 Oct. 1683, Charles II, the Prince of Orange, and Anne, Princess of Denmark, being his sponsors; *styled* EARL OF EUSTON till 1690; took his seat 20 Oct. 1704. He entered the Army, 1703, serving in Flanders. Lord Lieut. of Suffolk 1705-57; Ranger of Whittlebury Forest 1712; LORD HIGH STEWARD and bearer of St. Edward's crown at the Coronation, 20 Oct. 1714, of George I; a Lord of the Bedchamber 1714-17, when he was dismissed from office; P.C. 31 Aug. 1715; a Lord Justice of Ireland 1715-17; VICEROY OF IRELAND, as Lord Lieut. (Whig), 1720-24; a Lord Justice of the Realm during the King's absence, 1720, 1723, 1725, 1727, 1740, 1743, 1745, 1748, 1750, 1752, and 1755; nom. K.G. 27 Mar., and inst. 25 Apr. 1721; Recorder of Coventry 1722 till his death. On 7 Feb. 1722/3, by the death of his mother, he became EARL OF ARLINGTON, VISCOUNT THETFORD, and BARON ARLINGTON. Lord Chamberlain of the Household (both to George I and George II) 1724 to 1757; LL.D. of Cambridge 25 Apr. 1728; F.R.S. 23 Nov. 1749. He *m.*, 30 Apr. 1713, at Chelsea, Henrietta, sister of Henry, 2nd DUKE OF BEAUFORT, and yst. da. of Charles SOMERSET, *styled* MARQUESS OF WORCESTER, by Rebecca, da. of Sir Josiah CHILD. She, who was *b.* 27 Aug. 1690, *d.* in childbed, in Old Bond Str., Midx., 9 Aug., and was *bur.* 17 Sep. 1726, at Euston, in her 36th year. Admon. 26 July 1727. He *d.*, owing to a fall from his horse long before, 6, and was *bur.* 13 May 1757, at Euston, aged 73.[c] Will dat. 15 Apr. 1756, pr. 16 May 1757.

---

[a] Their ages are stated to be 24 and 25, which (in the lady's case at least) is clearly wrong.

[b] "Several persons were supposed to have had the use of her body after the death of the Duke of Grafton, before Hanmer married her. . . . He is a personable man, and was one of the handsomest youths that has been seen, but his understanding is indeed none of the best." (T. Hearne). V.G.

[c] He was very fond of hunting, and continued it till 70, when, as the result of a fall, he was confined to his room till death. Bishop Burnet's character of him (when about 25 years old), with Dean Swift's additions thereto in italics, is as under: "A very pretty gentleman; has been abroad in the world; zealous for the constitution of his country; a tall black man—*almost a slobberer, without one good quality.*" G.E.C. Lord Waldegrave, in his *Memoirs*, p. 114, says he "usually turned politics into ridicule, had never applied himself to business, and as to books was totally illiterate;

[Charles Henry FitzRoy, *styled* Earl of Euston, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 13, and *bap.* 30 Apr. 1714, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields; *d.* an infant and *v.p.*, 18 Dec. 1715, and was *bur.* at Euston.]

[George FitzRoy, *styled* Earl of Euston, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap., *b.* 24 Aug., and *bap.* 14 Sep. 1715, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields; ed. at Eton 1728; one of the pages supporting the train at the Coronation, 11 Oct. 1727; M.P. (Whig) for Coventry 1737-47. He *m.*, 10 Oct. 1741, Dorothy,[a] 1st da. and coh. of Richard (Boyle), 4th Earl of Cork [I.] and 3rd Earl of Burlington, by Dorothy, da. and coh. of William (Saville), Marquess of Halifax. She, who was *b.* 14 May 1724, *d.* of smallpox, 2, and was *bur.* 6 May 1742, at Euston, aged nearly 18. He *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, at Bath, 7, and was *bur.* 20 July 1747, at Euston, aged 31. Will dat. 26 Jan. 1743/4, pr. 18 Aug. 1747.]

III. 1757. 3. Augustus Henry (FitzRoy), Duke of Grafton, &c., grandson and h.,[b] being 2nd[c] but 1st surv. s. and h. of Lord Augustus FitzRoy,[d] by Elizabeth (*m.* Mar. 1733/4), da. of Col. William Cosby, Gov. of New York, which Augustus was 3rd s. of the 2nd Duke, and *d. v.p.*, 28 May 1741, aged 24. He was *b.* 28 Sep., and *bap.* 17 Oct. 1735, at St. Marylebone; *styled* Earl of Euston, 1747-57;

---

yet from long observation and great natural sagacity he became the ablest courtier of his time." John, Lord Hervey, wrote some halting satirical verses on him:

"So your friend, booby Grafton, I'll e'en let you keep;
Awake he can't hurt, and he's still half asleep.
Nor ever was dangerous but to woman-kind,
And his body's as impotent now as his mind."

When old enough to be her father he made love to George II's daughter, the Princess Amelia. The Duke of Manchester, in his *Court and Society*, &c., vol. ii, gives a more favourable account of him than Lord Hervey, and says that he was "shrewd, witty, and only seemingly simple." Londoners owe to him the making of the New, or Marylebone, Road, which was violently opposed by the then Duke of Bedford. V.G.

(a) "A £40,000 fortune." He treated her with extreme brutality, the details of which are almost too revolting to be believed; the touching inscription on her portrait ends with the words "delivered by death from misery." Horace Walpole writes: "Do you not pity the poor girl, of the softest temper, vast beauty, birth and fortune, to be so sacrificed?" An account of his eloping to Italy with a girl named Nevill, "of a very ancient family in Lincolnshire," is given, under date 4 Oct. 1744, in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Denbigh MSS., part v, p. 257. V.G.

(b) But for him and his yr. br., Charles FitzRoy (*cr.*, in 1781, Baron Southampton), the issue male of the 1st Duke would have been extinct. His Grace, however, out of his 16 legitimate children, had no less than 8 sons, most of whom left plentiful issue.

(c) His elder br., Charles, *b.* 1734, in New York, *d.* aged 14 months. V.G.

(d) He was *b.* 16 Oct. 1716; ent. the Navy, and was Capt. of a man-of-war 1736; commanded the *Oxford* at the siege of Carthagena, Feb. 1740/1.

ed. at a private school at Hackney, and at Westm. school, and at Peterhouse, Cambridge; M.A. 1753; M.P. (Whig) for St. Edmunds 1756-57; a Lord of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales 1756-57. Lord Lieut. of Suffolk 1757-63 and 1769-90. He began political life by opposing the Bute ministry; was Sec. of State for the North, July 1765, in the Rockingham administration, but resigned in May 1766; P.C. 10 July 1765; First Lord of the Treasury (being practically Prime Minister after Chatham's health broke down early in 1767), Aug. 1766 to Jan. 1770,[a] when he resigned; taking office, however, as Privy Seal, 12 June 1771, in Lord North's administration, but dismissed in 1775; again holding that office under Rockingham and Shelburne Mar. 1782 to Apr. 1783;[b] Chancellor of the Univ. of Cambridge 1768, being installed July 1769, at a cost of some £2,000; nom. K.G. 20 Sep. 1769, inst. 25 July 1771. Recorder of Coventry 1778 till his death. After 1783 he quitted public life,[c] devoting much of his time to his pack of hounds, at Whittlebury, to the races at Newmarket, and, finally, to the Unitarian religion. Trustee of the Brit. Museum 1793 till his death. He *m.*, 1stly, 29 Jan. 1756, at her father's house in St. James's Sq., Westm., Anne (then aged 18), da. and h. of

---

[a] The letters of "*Junius*" on him and his conduct, the troubles with America, and the expulsion of the notorious Wilkes from the House of Commons, render his administration notable. He was doubtless, as pronounced by Lord Chatham, unequal "to the government of a great nation," and his pursuit of pleasure rendered him justly open to the observation of Horace Walpole that (in his Grace's view) "the world should be postponed to a whore [Nancy Parsons, otherwise Mrs. Horton] and a horse race." See *Dict. Nat. Biog.* G.E.C. He appears in 1769, "Palinurus and Annabella [*i.e.* Nancy Parsons]," in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. i, p. 114, for an account of which see Appendix B in the last volume of this work. For a reference to his "pimps," see some satirical verses (1773) in Appendix H in vol. i. According to the *Royal Register*, vol. i, p. 15, he "when in the highest station and the most openly exposed to the eye of the world, daringly and with repeated effrontery, insulted the virtue and decency of mankind by the most unblushing violation of both." "Unsteady, capricious, and indolent, he had hardly any quality for a statesman . . . he owed his elevation partly to accident, partly to his great rank and fortune, qualifications which have always had too much weight with the Whig party." (Massey, *History of England*, vol. i, p. 189). "A man of weak will, admirable purpose, and common intellect . . . it is true that the country looked to him for salvation, it is also true that the country looked in vain . . . for politics he had not the smallest talent . . . He must still descend to posterity as his country's enemy; but apart from his political indiscretion, he was an amiable gentleman, and a good scholar." (*Spectator*, 12 Nov. 1898). His autobiography and political correspondence, edited by Sir William Anson, was published in 1898. As an old man he is described by Lord Albemarle as "of low stature, and spare figure; had lank silver hair, a long nose, high cheek bones, and a stern expression of countenance." His 2nd wife is spoken of as "not handsome, but quiet and reasonable." V.G.

[b] According to *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, he gave up the seal in 1782, but his autobiography shows that he did not do so till Apr. 1783. V.G.

[c] Though in 1794 and 1797 he signed protests in the Lords' Journals against the policy of Pitt. V.G.

Henry (LIDDELL), BARON RAVENSWORTH, by Anne, da. of Sir Peter DELME. They were separated 11 Jan. 1765,[a] and the marriage was dissolved by Act of Parl., 23 Mar. 1769.[b] He *m.*, 2ndly (3 months later), 24 June 1769, at Woburn Abbey, Beds, Elizabeth, 2nd da. of the Rev. Sir Richard WROTTESLEY, 7th Bart., Dean of Worcester, by Mary, da. of John (LEVESON-GOWER), 1st EARL GOWER. He *d.* 14, and was *bur.* 21 Mar. 1811, at Euston, aged 75. Will pr. 1811. His widow, who was *b.* 1 Nov. 1745, *d.* 25 May 1822, in Lower Brook Str., Midx., aged 76. Will dat. 18 June 1820, pr. 8 June 1822.

IV. 1811. 4. GEORGE HENRY (FITZROY), DUKE OF GRAFTON, &c., 1st s. and h., by 1st wife; *b.* 14, and *bap.* 27 Jan. 1760, at St. Geo., Han. Sq.; *styled* EARL OF EUSTON till 1811; ed. at Harrow school, and at Trin. Coll., Cambridge; M.A. 1779;[c] M.P. (Whig) for Thetford 1782-84, and for Cambridge Univ. 1784-1811;[d] Lord Lieut. of Suffolk 1790-1844; Col. in the Army (during service) 1794; Ranger of Hyde Park and St. James's Park 1794-1807; bearer of St. Edward's crown at the Coronation, 8 Sep. 1831, of William IV. K.G. 20 Dec. 1834; LL.D. of Cambridge 6 July 1835. He *m.* (spec. lic.), 16 Nov. 1784, at Navestock, Essex, Charlotte Maria, 2nd da. and coh. of James (WALDEGRAVE), 2nd EARL WALDEGRAVE, by Maria, illegit. da. of the Hon. Sir Edward WALPOLE, K.B. She, who was *b.* 11 Oct. 1761, *d.* of bilious fever, in Lower Brook Str., 1, and was *bur.* 8 Feb. 1808, at Grafton, aged 46. M.I. He *d.* at Euston Hall afsd., 28 Sep., and was *bur.* 15 Oct. 1844, at Euston, aged 84. Will dat. 1843, pr. Nov. 1844, under £90,000.[e]

V. 1844. 5. HENRY (FITZROY), DUKE OF GRAFTON, &c., 1st s. and h., *b.* 10 Feb. 1790, generally known as VISCOUNT IPSWICH till 1811, when till 1844 he was *styled* EARL OF EUSTON;

---

[a] According to *The Complete English Peerage* (1775), "A violent itch for play in his first Duchess gave rise to their bickerings." V.G.

[b] The lady, however, had in the interim given birth, 23 Aug. 1768, to a son, whose father, John (Fitzpatrick), 2nd Earl of Upper Ossory [I.], she *m.* 26 Mar. 1769, and *d.* 24 Feb. 1804.

[c] This is the date in *Graduati Cantabrigiensis*, edit. 1800, but in the 1873 edit. of that work, which was followed in the first edit. of this, it is 1799, which may be right, though noblemen at that time usually got their degrees very early. V.G.

[d] He entered Parl. as a supporter of Lord Shelburne, sat for Cambridge Univ. as a supporter of Pitt, but after 1802 reverted to the Whigs. He was one of the peers who protested against the prosecution of Queen Caroline in 1820. V.G.

[e] "The portrait of the 4th Duke, as he stands (with an umbrella under his arm which *Mrs. Gamp* might have envied), clad in a bright coloured frock coat, with enormous black velvet collar, and in tightly-strapped trousers, would doubtless cause no slight merriment to-day at Newmarket, were it a living presentment of his grandson the 7th Duke. The famous Grafton scarlet has been unknown in connection with Euston Hall upon the classic Heath since 1844." (*Sporting Times*, June 1888).

an officer in the 7th Light Dragoons 1809-10; ed. at Harrow school, and at Trin. Coll., Cambridge; M.A. 1814; M.P. (Whig) for Bury St. Edmunds 1818-20 and 1826-31; for Thetford 1834-42. He *m.*, 12 June 1812, at Lisbon, Mary Caroline, 3rd da. of Admiral the Hon. Sir George Cranfield BERKELEY, G.C.B., by Emily Charlotte, da. of Lord George LENNOX. He *d.* in his 74th year, at Wakefield Lodge, Whittlebury Forest, Northants, 26 Mar., and was *bur.* 2 Apr. 1863, at Potterspury in that co.[a] His widow, who was *b.* 18 June 1795, *d.* at Euston Hall, 10, and was *bur.* 16 Sep. 1873, at Euston, aged 78.

VI. 1863. 6. WILLIAM HENRY (FITZROY), DUKE OF GRAFTON, &c., 1st s. and h., *b.* 4 Aug. 1819, in Grosvenor Place, Midx.; generally known as VISCOUNT IPSWICH till 1844, when till 1863 he was *styled* EARL OF EUSTON; ed. at Harrow school; was Attaché to the Legation at Naples 1841; M.P. (Liberal) for Thetford 1847-63. He *m.*, 10 Feb. 1858, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Marie Anne Louise, da. of Francis (BARING), 3rd BARON ASHBURTON, by Hortense Eugenie Claire, da. of Hugues Bernard MARET, DUKE DE BASSANO in France. He *d. s.p.*, at 4 Grosvenor Place, afsd., from typhoid fever, 21, and was *bur.* 27 May 1882, at Euston, aged 62. Will pr. 1 Aug. 1882, under £156,000. His widow, who was *b.* 1833, at Buckenham Park, was living 1920.

VII. 1882. 7. AUGUSTUS CHARLES LENNOX (FITZROY), DUKE OF GRAFTON [1675], EARL OF ARLINGTON [1672], EARL OF EUSTON [1672], VISCOUNT THETFORD [1672], VISCOUNT IPSWICH [1672], BARON ARLINGTON [1665 and 1672], and BARON SUDBURY [1672], next br. and h., *b.* 22 June 1821, in Grosvenor Place afsd.; ed. at Harrow school; joined 60th Rifles 1837, exchanging into Coldstream Gds. 1839, of which (1854-58) he was Lieut. Col., serving in the Crimean campaign, and being severely wounded at Inkerman; 5th class of the Medjidieh of Turkey 1858; Major Gen. 1875 (antedated to 1868); Lieut. Gen. in the Army 1880, retiring as Honorary General in 1881; C.B. 24 May 1873; Equerry in ordinary to the Queen 1849 to 1882; Honorary Equerry 1882. K.G.

---

[a] The redemption of most of the sinecure places and perpetual pensions conferred by Charles II on the 1st Duke was finished about this period. They appear to have been (more or less) as under—*viz.* (1) the prisage and butlerage of wine imported into England (estimated in 1797 at £7,500 a year), redeemed in 1809 and 1816 for £135,568, this sum to revert to the Crown on failure of the Peerage title; (2) the Receiver Generalship of the profits of the Seals in the Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas, abolished in 1845 for a pension of £843; (3) an income of £7,194 (formerly £9,000) charged on the excise, redeemed in 1856 for £193,177; (4) an income of £3,384 charged on the Post Office, redeemed in 1857 for £91,181.

3 Feb. 1883.[a] At the Coronation of Edward VII, 9 Aug. 1902, he bore the Curtana, a sword of Mercy. He *m.*, 9 June 1847, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Anna, yst. da. of James BALFOUR, of Whittingehame, in East Lothian, by Eleanor, da. of James (MAITLAND), 8th EARL OF LAUDERDALE [S.]. She, who was *b.* 15 June 1825, *d.* in Grosvenor Sq., 23, and was *bur.* 31 Dec. 1857, at Euston, aged 32. He *d.* after a week's illness, at Wakefield Lodge afsd., 4, and was *bur.* 11 Dec. 1918, at Euston, aged 97.[b]

[HENRY JAMES FITZROY, *styled* EARL OF EUSTON, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 28 Nov. 1848; ed. at Harrow school; sometime an officer in the Rifle Brigade. Volunteer A.D.C. to the King 1901-02. He *m.*, 29 May 1871 (by banns), at St. Michael's, Worcester, "Kate Walsh SMITH,[c] widow" (generally known as Kate COOKE), sometime of the Variety theatre,[d] "da. of John WALSH, Editor."[e] She, who was separated from her husband in 1878, *d.* 24 Nov. 1903, at Fulham. He *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, at Wakefield Lodge, Stony Stratford, of dropsy, 10 May 1912.[e]]

[ALFRED WILLIAM MAITLAND FITZROY, yr. and only surv. s. and h. ap., *b.* 3 Mar. 1850, *styled* EARL OF EUSTON from 1912; sometime Lieut. Coldstream Guards.[f] He *m.*, 27 Apr. 1875, Margaret Rose, 3rd da. of Eric Carrington SMITH, of Stonewick, Sussex, by Mary, 3rd da. of John MABERLEY. She *d.* at Dowden House, Harrow, 9, and was *bur.*

---

[a] He was a Liberal till 1886, when, remaining a Unionist, he became separated from that party. V.G.

[b] He did his duty as a magistrate and liberally supported various philanthropic societies, but never took an active part in politics. He did not accept the Garter until he had received the Queen's assurance that the offer was independent of politics. V.G.

[c] This appears from the marriage certificate, where the residence of both parties, both of whom were "of full age," is given as "Castle Place," Worcester. This certificate was produced in the case of "Euston *v.* Euston *alias* Smith" in the Divorce Court, 4 Apr. 1884, when it appeared that Kate Cooke had previously gone through the form of marriage, 6 July 1863, at St. Mungo's Catholic Church, Glasgow, with a person who was also alive at the date of her marriage with Lord Euston—*viz.* George Manby Smith, a commercial traveller; but that the said Smith having a wife then living (*viz.* Mary Anne Smith, formerly M. A. Johnson, spinster, to whom he was *m.* 26 June 1862, and who did not die till 9 June 1867), the marriage of Kate Walsh with him was invalid, while that with Lord Euston was good. It also appeared that Lord Euston had settled £10,000 on her on their marriage.

[d] For a list of peers who have married actresses, singers, or dancers, see Appendix C in the last volume of this work.

[e] He was a prominent Freemason, being Grand Master of the Mark Masons. V.G.

[f] His only son, William Henry Alfred FitzRoy, *styled* Viscount Ipswich, *b.* 24 July 1884, *m.*, 27 Sep. 1913, Auriol Margaretta, only child of Major James Brougham, of Woodland Hall, Lancs, and Potterspury House, Northants. He fought in the Great War, 1914-18, as Lieut. Coldstream Guards, later in R.A.F., and was killed flying in Wiltshire 23, and was *bur.* 29 Apr. 1918, at Euston. His son, John Charles William FitzRoy, *styled* Earl of Euston, was *b.* 1 Aug. 1914. V.G.

13 Mar. 1913, at Slaugham. He *m.*, 2ndly, 8 Jan. 1916, at the Chapel Royal, St. James's, Susanna Mary, widow of Archibald Patrick Thomas (BORTHWICK), 20th LORD BORTHWICK, and 4th da. of Sir Mark John McTAGGART-STEWART, 1st Bart., by Marianne Susanna, only child of John Orde OMMANEY. Having *suc.* to the Peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.[a]]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 14,507 acres in Northants and 139 in Bucks (worth together £28,104 a year), and 11,127 acres in Suffolk. Total, 25,773 acres, worth £39,254 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Euston Hall, near Thetford, Suffolk, and Wakefield Lodge,[b] near Stony Stratford, Northants.

GRAHAM

BARONY [S.]. WILLIAM GRAHAM[c] (elder br., of the half-blood, of Patrick, *jure uxoris* EARL OF STRATHERN [S.]), s. and h. of Sir Patrick G., of Kincardine and of Old Montrose, co. Forfar, by his 1st wife, Maud, *suc.* his father before 1404, was from 1411 to 1416 employed in negotiations with England, and may possibly have been *cr.* a Lord of Parl. [LORD GRAHAM] [S.][d] by the Regent Albany [1419?], with whom he was in great favour, such grant being confirmed by the King (after his return to his kingdom) either to him or to his grandson and heir.[e] He *m.*, 1stly, in his father's lifetime, a lady, by

[a] A full pedigree of the family, by Oswald Barron, is given in V.C.H. *Northamptonshire Families.* V.G.

[b] Wakefield Lodge came to the family with the Rangership of Whittlebury Forest at the same time as the Honour of Grafton, in 1673. Grafton Street, off New Bond Street, and Fitzroy Square in Bloomsbury, are said to take their names from the family. V.G.

[c] "The name has always been written interchangeably with *Græme*, the Scottish orthography. The earliest traceable ancestor (for we reject, of course, the fifth-century hero, *Greme*) is William *de Graham*, who settled in Scotland early in the 12th century. The surname, therefore, is clearly local and from its termination undoubtedly *English*. The only place in S. Britain of the name, which we find, is *Graham*, near Kesteven, in Lincolnshire." (Lower's *Family Names*, 1860). G.E.C. J. H. Round points out that the place meant must be the well-known town of Grantham, "in the parts of Kesteven," Lincs, which is found as "Graham" in mediæval records. V.G.

[d] *Scots Peerage*, *sub* "Montrose," does not consider that he ever was a peer. V.G.

[e] If this supposition be correct, the Barony of Graham must be reckoned as the first among the Barons (Lords of Parl.) of Scotland. To this Sir William Graham, of Kincardine, the designation of *Willelmus, Dominus le Graham*, or *Willelmus Dominus de Graham*, is applied in one or two of the Exchequer Rolls during the time (1406-19) of the Regent Albany, such designation being remarkable as taken from his name and not from his lands, and thereby indicating, apparently, his rank to be that of a Lord of Parliament. (See vol. iii, p. 537, note "b," *sub* CRICHTON). If, however, that be so,

some said to have been Mariot, da. of Sir John OLIPHANT, of Aberdalgy. He *m.*, 2ndly, 13 Nov. 1413,[a] Mary [or Mariot] STEWART, widow of Sir James KENNEDY,[b] and before that of George (DOUGLAS), EARL OF ANGUS [S.], and da. of Robert III, by Annabel, da. of John DRUMMOND, she being sister of the reigning (though then captive) king, James I [S.]. He *d.* in 1424. His widow *m.*, in 1425, as her 4th husband, Sir William EDMONSTONE, ancestor of the Edmonstones of Duntreath. She was living 1458, and was *bur.* at Strathblane with her last husband.

I. 1444? 1. PATRICK (GRAHAM), LORD GRAHAM [S.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of Alexander GRAHAM, s. and h. ap. of the abovenamed William GRAHAM (by his 1st wife), which Alexander *d. v.p.*, between 14 Mar. 1415/6 and 8 Jan. 1421/2. He was one of the supplementary hostages for the ransom of James I, remaining in England 1427 to 1432.[c] Between 20 June 1432, when he is styled simply Patrick Graham, and 28 June 1445,[d] he was raised to the Scottish Peerage as Lord Graham. He had, as "*Dominus Graham*" on 5 July 1451, and as "*Dominus le Graham, consanguineus noster prædilectus*," on 20 Apr. 1457, instruction to treat with the English, as also on 13 July 1459. He *m.* Christian, 2nd and yst. da. of Robert, 1st LORD ERSKINE, by Elizabeth, da.

---

he is the only "LORD OF PARLIAMENT" existing before the return (1424) of James I from England, and it must consequently be held that, in anticipation of such return, he received his dignity, *more Anglicano*, from the Regent. That such was the case is the conclusion arrived at by (a most competent authority on such a point) G. Burnett, sometime Lyon King of Arms, who (7 Apr. 1859) added to his remarks thereon the following: "It is the general understanding that a Regent cannot create an hereditary dignity, but Albany's Regency was exceptional throughout, as I think I have proved in my preface to vol. ii of *Exch. Rolls* [S.], pp. xlvii *et seq.* He conferred on his son John, in 1406, the Earldom of Buchan, of which he was himself in possession, and granted a charter of the Earldom of Ross, with a new limitation to his granddaughter, &c., &c.; had a great seal of his own and dated documents in the year of his Regency, not of the King's reign. As Lord Graham afterwards married the sister of James I, that King on his return from England (holding all Albany's acts as to dignities null) confirmed or renewed the title to him or his grandson and successor, who is generally considered the first Lord Graham."

(a) A charter was granted 4 Aug. 1420 "*Willielmo, Domino de Graham*, Militi, et Mariotæ Stewart, sorori [*sic*] Roberti, Ducis Albaniæ, sponsæ, dicti Willielmi," &c., wherein mention is made of their five sons.

(b) James Kennedy the younger, of Dunure, was killed, *v.p.*, before 8 Nov. 1408. In July 1409 his widow had Papal disp. to *m.*, as 2nd wife, Sir William Cunningham, but there is no clear evidence that the marriage ever took place. Sir William *d.* between 7 Aug. 1413 and Dec. 1415. There is proof in a charter that the marriage with Sir William Graham took place before 15 May 1416. V.G.

(c) In an order of the English Government of the former date he is called "the Lord Graham," but in one of the latter simply Patrick Graham. V.G.

(d) *Acta Parl. Scot.*, vol. ii, p. 59. V.G.

of David (LINDSAY), 1st EARL OF CRAWFORD [S.]. He *d.* 1466, after 24 June. His widow *m.*, in 1476, William CHARTERIS, of Kinfauns, and was living 1479.

II. 1466. 2. WILLIAM (GRAHAM), LORD GRAHAM [S.], only s. and h. He sat in Parl. 9 Oct. 1466, and 21 Nov. 1469. He had a safe conduct to pass through England as "*Dominus de Graham*," 23 Nov. 1466. He *m.*, before 1460, Elene or Helen,[a] da. of William (DOUGLAS), 2nd EARL OF ANGUS [S.], by Margaret, da. of Sir William HAY, of Yester. He *d.* 1472. His widow *m.*, before 1478, as 2nd wife, Sir James OGILVY, who in 1491 was *cr.* LORD OGILVY OF AIRLIE [S.], and *d.* 1504. She was living 20 Nov. 1486, but *d.* some years before her 2nd husband.

III. 1472. 3. WILLIAM (GRAHAM), LORD GRAHAM [S.], 1st s. and h. He was *cr.*, 3 Mar. 1504/5, EARL OF MONTROSE [S.], with which dignity (one that has hitherto devolved on those who were not only the heirs male of the body of the grantee but also heirs of line) this Barony continues united. See MONTROSE, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1505.

---

i.e. "GRAHAM AND MUGDOCK," Barony [S.] (*Graham*), *cr.* 1644 and 1660, with the MARQUESSATE OF MONTROSE [S.], which see.

---

i.e. "GRAHAM AND BUCHANAN," Marquessate [S.] (*Graham*), *cr.* 1707, with the DUKEDOM OF MONTROSE [S.], which see.

GRAHAM and GRAHAM OF BELFORD

EARLDOM.

I. 1722. 1. DAVID GRAHAM, *styled* MARQUESS OF GRAHAM, probably 1st, but certainly 1st surv., s. and h. ap. of James (GRAHAM), 1st DUKE OF MONTROSE [S.], by Christian, da. of David (CARNEGIE), 3rd EARL OF NORTHESK [S.], was *b.* 8 June 1705, ed. at Eton as "Lord Graham" in 1718, and was *v.p.* (being a Whig) *cr.*, 23 May 1722, BARON GRAHAM OF BELFORD, co. Northumberland, and EARL GRAHAM [G.B.],[b] with a spec. rem., failing heirs male of his body, to his brothers, William Graham and George Graham, in like manner. He took his seat 19 Jan. 1727. He *d. v.p.* and unm., 30 Sep. 1731, at Cleay, Norfolk.

---

[a] *Acta auditorum* 18 May and 12 Oct. 1474, "Elene, Lady Graham, against Christian, Lady Graham." See Wood's *Douglas*, vol. ii, p. 238 (*note*), *sub* "Montrose."

[b] See vol. ii, p. 462, note "a," for instances of Earldoms with the family name for the peerage title.

II. 1731. 2. WILLIAM (GRAHAM), EARL GRAHAM, and BARON GRAHAM OF BELFORD, next surv. br. and h. according to the spec. rem. in the creation of those dignities. He was *b.* 27 Aug. 1712. By the death of his father, 7 Jan. 1742, he became 2nd DUKE OF MONTROSE [S.]. See MONTROSE, Dukedom [S.], *cr.* 1707.

---

i.e. "GRAHAME OF CLAVERHOUSE," Barony [S.] (*Graham*), *cr.* 1688, with the VISCOUNTCY OF DUNDEE [S.], which see; *forfeited* 1690.

---

i.e. "GRAHAM OF ESK," Barony [S.] (*Graham*), *cr.* 1681, with the VISCOUNTCY OF PRESTON [S.], which see; *extinct* 1739.

GRAINGE

i.e. "HENLEY OF GRAINGE, co. Southampton," Barony (*Henley*), *cr.* 1760; see NORTHINGTON, Earldom, *cr.* 1764; *extinct* 1786.

GRANARD and GRANARD OF CASTLE DONINGTON

VISCOUNTCY [I.] I. 1675.

EARLDOM [I.] I. 1684.

1. ARTHUR FORBES,[a] s. and h. of Sir Arthur F., Bart. [N.S.] (who was so *cr.* 26 Sep. 1628, and who received large grants of land in co. Longford and co. Leitrim, erected into the manor of "Castle Forbes"), by Jane, widow of Sir Claud HAMILTON, and da. of Robert LAUDER, of the Bass, *suc.* his father 14 Apr. 1632, being then aged nine years; was in command in Scotland for the Royal cause, and on the Restoration was made a Commissioner of the Court of Claims [I.] 1661; M.P. for co. Tyrone 1661-66;[b] Marshal of the Army [I.] 1670-84; a LORD JUSTICE [I.] 1671, 1675-76, and 1684/5. He was *cr.*, 22 Nov. 1675,[c] BARON CLANEHUGH and VISCOUNT OF GRANARD, co. Longford [I.], and subsequently, 30 Dec. 1684,[c] EARL OF GRANARD [I.]. Col. of the 18th Foot [I.] 1684-86; and Lieut. Gen. in the Army, resigning office under James II, whose Parl. [I.] in May 1689 he attended;[d]

---

[a] The *Memoirs of the Earls of Granard* were written in 1770 by Admiral the Hon. John Forbes, and edited in 1868 by the 7th Earl of Granard.

[b] He was elected also for Mullingar in 1661, and for St. Johnstown, co. Longford. V.G.

[c] The preamble to each of these patents is in *Lodge*, vol. ii, p. 145, as also in Forbes's *Earls of Granard*.

[d] For a list of peers present in and absent from this Parl. see vol. iii, Appendix D.

P.C. [I.] May 1661, again May 1686(a) by James II, and reappointed, 6 Nov. 1690, by William III, taking his seat in Parl. 20 Oct. 1692. He *m.*, about 1655, Catherine, widow of Sir Alexander STEWART, 2nd Bart. [I. 1623], and da. of Sir Robert NEWCOMEN, 4th Bart. [I. 1625], by his 1st wife, Anne, da. of (—) BOLEYN. He *d.* in 1695, and was *bur.* at Newtown Forbes.(b) Will dat. 12 Mar. 1693, pr. 1698 [I.]. His widow *d.* 8 Dec. 1714, in Dublin, and was *bur.* with him. Will pr. 1729 [I.].

II. 1695. 2. ARTHUR (FORBES), EARL OF GRANARD, &c. [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* about 1656; *styled* VISCOUNT FORBES, 1684-95; Col. of the 18th Foot 1686-88, being removed by William III, and imprisoned in the Tower of London. He served under Turenne, and took part in July 1686, as a volunteer, with the Imperialists in the siege and capture from the Turks of the fortress of Buda.(c) He took his seat 2 Aug. 1707. He *m.*, Oct. 1678, Mary, 1st da. of Sir George RAWDON, 1st Bart. [I.], of Moira, by his 2nd wife, Dorothy, 1st da. of Edward (CONWAY), 2nd VISCOUNT CONWAY. She, who was *b.* 1661, *d.* 1, and was *bur.* 3 Apr. 1724, in St. Mary's, Dublin, whence the body was removed to Moira, co. Down. He *d.* at Symon's Court, near Dublin, 24 Aug. 1734, and was *bur.* at Newtown Forbes.(d) Will pr. 1734 [I.].

[ARTHUR FORBES, *styled* VISCOUNT FORBES, 1st s. and h. ap.; Capt. of Foot. He *d.* unm. *v.p.*, being killed at the battle of Blenheim, 2/13 Aug. 1704.]

III. 1734. 3. GEORGE (FORBES), EARL OF GRANARD, &c. [I.], 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h.; *b.* in Ireland, 21 Oct. 1685; *styled* VISCOUNT FORBES, 1704-34; a commander in the Royal Navy as early as 1706; Rear Adm. 1734, Vice Adm. 1735, retiring 1742; P.C. [I.] 6 May 1721, resworn after the accession of George II, 22 June 1728; M.P. (Whig) for Queenborough, Kent, 1723-27; was sum., *v.p.*, to the Irish House of Lords by writ 27 Feb. 1725/6, and took his seat there (as *Lord Forbes*) 7 Sep. following;(e) was Commander in Chief of the Caribbee

(a) A list of this and 11 other appointments of peers to the Irish Privy Council at this date is given in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Ormonde Papers, vol. vii, p. 423. V.G.

(b) Information as to his "tortuous career" can be gleaned from *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Ormonde Papers, vol. vii. In 1683 he was accused of being concerned in the Rye House Plot, but soon after was "little more than a creature of [the Rom. Cath. Lord Lieut.] Tyrconnell." V.G.

(c) For a list of peers present at this siege, see vol. ii, p. 162, note "f."

(d) Thomas, Earl of Ailesbury, in his *Memoirs*, calls him "a man of high honour and worth." V.G.

(e) See vol. i, p. 2, note "c," for a list (only nine in all) of the eldest sons of Irish peers sum. *v.p.* to the House of Lords [I.], and for similar summonses to the English House of Lords see vol. i, Appendix G.

Islands, Sep. to Dec. 1729; Plenipotentiary to the Court of Muscovy 1733-34; M.P.[a] for the Ayr Burghs (in Scotland) 1741-47; Gov. of the counties of Longford and Westmeath till 1756. He *m.*, in 1709, Mary, widow of Phineas PRESTON, of Ardsallagh, co. Meath, and 1st da. of William (STEWART), 1st VISCOUNT MOUNTJOY [I.], by Mary, da. of Richard (COOTE), 1st BARON COOTE OF COLOONY [I.]. She *d.* 4, and was *bur.* 11 Oct. 1758,[b] at Hackney, Midx., aged 85. He *d.* 19 June 1765, at Dublin, aged 79, and was *bur.* at Newtown Forbes.

IV. 1765. 4. GEORGE (FORBES), EARL OF GRANARD, &c. [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* in England 15 Mar. 1710; entered the Army 1726; *styled* VISCOUNT FORBES, 1734-65;[c] Lieut. Col. of the Tangier regt. 1746; M.P. for Mullingar 1749-65;[d] Quarter Master Gen. [I.] 1754-57; a Gov. of co. Longford 1756 till his death; Col. of the 76th Foot 1756-61, and of the 29th Foot 1761-69; Major Gen. 1759; Lieut. Gen.[e] in the Army 1765 (antedated 1761); he took his seat 22 Oct. 1765; Custos Rot. of co. Longford 1765-69. He *m.*, 16 July 1736, his first cousin, Letitia, da. of Arthur DAVYS (or DAVIS), of Hampstead, co. Dublin, by Catherine, yr. da. of William (STEWART), 1st VISCOUNT MOUNTJOY [I.], abovenamed. He *d.* 16 Oct. 1769, at Castle Forbes, and was *bur.* at Newtown Forbes, aged 59. Will pr. 1769 [I.]. His widow *d.* 19 May 1778. Will pr. 1778 [I.].

V. 1769. 5. GEORGE (FORBES), EARL OF GRANARD, &c. [I.], only s. and h., *b.* in England 2 Apr. 1740; M.P. for St. Johnstown,[f] co. Longford, 1762-68; *styled* VISCOUNT FORBES, 1765-69; took his seat 16 Nov. 1769; Custos Rot. of co. Longford 1769-80; P.C. [I.] Aug. 1771, sworn 18 Dec. 1772. He *m.*, 1stly, 12 July 1759, in Edinburgh, Dorothea, sister of Henry, 1st EARL OF UXBRIDGE, and 2nd da. of Sir Nicholas BAYLY,[g] 2nd Bart. [I.], of Plas Newydd, by his 1st wife, Carolina, da. and h. of Thomas PAGET. She, who was *b.* and *bap.* 15 Mar. 1738, at Randals, near Leatherhead, Surrey, *d.* at Knightsbridge, Midx. (as Mrs. Forbes), 19 Feb. 1764, and was *bur.* in St. James's, Westm., aged nearly 26. He *m.*, 2ndly, 27 Apr. 1766, in Alderman Cracraft's house, Mark Lane, London, having eloped with her (mar. reg.

---

[a] He was an opponent of Walpole. V.G.

[b] Not 1755, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

[c] He fought in the engagement against the fleets of France and Spain off Toulon in 1743, in which his br., afterwards well known as Admiral the Hon. John Forbes (who *d.* Apr. 1782), particularly distinguished himself.

[d] He was elected also for St. Johnstown, co. Longford, in 1761. V.G.

[e] *Dict. Nat. Biog.* erroneously states that he died a Major General. V.G.

[f] There were two boroughs of this name represented in the Irish Parl., the other being in co. Donegal, as there were two Newports and two Yarmouths in the English Parl. V.G.

[g] Not Borley, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields), Georgiana Augusta,[a] 1st da. of Augustus (Berkeley), 4th Earl of Berkeley, by Elizabeth, da. of Henry Drax. He *d.* 15 Apr. 1780, aged 40, at Castle Forbes, and was *bur.* at Newtown Forbes. Will pr. 1784 [I.]. His widow, who was *b.* 18 Sep., and *bap.* 14 Oct. 1749,[b] at Cranford, Midx., *m.*, Jan. 1781, in Dublin, the Rev. Samuel Little, D.D. (B.A. 1776; LL.D. 1788, Dublin), and *d.* 24 Jan. 1820, at the Hotwells, Bristol, aged 70.[c]

VI. 1780. BARONY [U.K.] I. 1806.

6 and 1. George (Forbes), Earl of Granard, &c. [I.], s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* 14 June 1760, in Great Marlborough Str., Midx.; *styled* Viscount Forbes, 1769-80; took his seat 15 Nov. 1781; a Gov. of co. Longford 1780-1831, and Custos Rot. thereof 1784-1813.[d] He served in the Army; Col. Com. of the 108th Foot 1794-95; Lieut. Col. 1794, Major Gen. 1808, Lieut. Gen. 1813, becoming finally Gen. 1830; P.C. [I.] 27 May 1806; Clerk of the Crown and Hanaper [I.] 1806-07 and 1815-36. He was *cr.*, 24 Feb. 1806 (during the brief Ministry of "*All the Talents*"), BARON GRANARD OF CASTLE DONINGTON,[e] co. Leicester. A Whig. He *m.*, 10 May 1779, at Moira House, Dublin, Selina Frances, sister of Francis, 1st Marquess of Hastings, and 4th da. of John (Rawdon), 1st Earl of Moira [I.], being 2nd da. by his 3rd wife, Elizabeth, *suo jure* Baroness Hastings. She, who was *b.* 9 Apr. 1759, in Dublin, *d.* May 1827, aged 68. He *d.* 9 June 1837, aged nearly 77, at his residence, Hôtel Marbœuf, Champs Elysées, Paris, and was *bur.* at Newtown Forbes.[f]

(a) According to her sister, the notorious Margravine of Anspach, Georgiana fell in love with and proposed to him. V.G.

(b) Augusta, Princess of Wales, and her son George (afterwards George III) were her sponsors.

(c) Queen Charlotte writes of her, in June 1808, as "well dressed, horribly rouged, and quite in style and indeed of an appearance that I feared to ask who she was . . . Alas! no shame remains." (*Harcourt Papers*, vol. vi, p. 93). V.G.

(d) He was one of the Irish peers who signed a protest against the Union. V.G.

(e) The selection of "*Castle Donington*" as part of his title of peerage seems presumptuous, inasmuch as his only connection therewith (the said estate being the inheritance of the family of Hastings) was that his wife was one of the daughters of the then owner, whose son and heir soon afterwards inherited the same and transmitted it to his issue.

(f) "We all dined with Lord Granard at a place called Forbes Castle near Longford. He was lately a captain in the 68th regiment. His Lordship is very young, and I think not very wise. His house is very small, very bad, and very ill situated. He was vastly civil, gave us champagne, burgundy, etc., and a most excellent dinner." (*Dyott's Diary*, 1781-1845, edited by R. W. Jeffery, 1907). In 1824 Castle Forbes was destroyed by fire, with most of the valuables therein, Lord Forbes barely escaping with his life. V.G.

[George John Forbes, *styled* Viscount Forbes, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 3 May 1785, at Montpelier, in Languedoc; ent. the Army, becoming finally, 1825, Major Gen.; M.P. (Whig) for co. Longford 1806-32, and 1833 till his death;[a] A.D.C. to the King 1811-25; Custos Rot. 1813-36, and Lord Lieut. of co. Longford 1831-36; Sec. to the Order of St. Patrick 1828-36. He *m.*, 4 Oct. 1832, at Rathconnell, co. Meath, Frances Mary, da. and h. of William Territt, of Chilton Hall, Suffolk, LL.D., by Anne Catherine, da. of Augustus Parkyns. He *d.* of water on the brain, 13 Nov. 1836, aged 51, at Noel House, Kensington, and was *bur.* in the old church of Clongish, near Castle Forbes.[b] His widow, who was *b.* 21 Oct. 1810, in the Bermudas, and who was a Woman of the Bedchamber to Queen Victoria 1837-74, and then extra, and V. and A. (3rd class), *m.*, 15 Dec. 1838, at Chilton Hall, Suffolk, Thomas Nugent Vaughan, who *d.* 15 Sep. 1847. She (who retained her "courtesy" style of Viscountess Forbes) *d.* 25 Dec. 1877, aged 67, at 107 Lansdown Place, Brighton.]

EARLDOM [I.] VII.
BARONY [U.K.] II.
1837.

7 and 2. George Arthur Hastings (Forbes), Earl of Granard, &c. [I.], also Baron Granard of Castle Donington, grandson and h., being s. and h. of George John Forbes, *styled* Viscount Forbes, and Frances Mary, his wife, abovenamed. He was *b.* at Chilton Hall, Suffolk, 5, and *bap.* 7 Aug. 1833, at Clare in that co.; ed. at Eton 1846-50; was *styled* Viscount Forbes 1836-37; Attaché at Dresden 1852-54; Lieut. Col. Com. and Hon. Col. 9th Batt. Rifle Brigade 1855. Lord Lieut. of co. Leitrim 1856-72; K.P. 30 Jan. 1857.[c] A member of the Senate of the Royal University, Ireland; Vice Adm. of the Province of Connaught; Knight of the Order of Malta, and Knight Grand Cross of the Order of St. Gregory the Great. He *m.*, 1stly, 2 June 1858, at Rathaspeck, Jane Colclough, yr. da. and coh. of Hamilton Knox Grogan-Morgan, of Johnstown Castle, co. Wexford, by Sophia Maria, da. of Ebenezer Radford Rowe, of Ballyharty, co. Wexford. She *d. s.p.m.*, 22 Jan. 1872, in her 32nd year, at Johnstown Castle afsd. He *m.*, 2ndly, 4 Sep. 1873, at Thorndon Hall, Essex, Frances Mary, 1st da. of William Bernard (Petre), 12th Baron Petre of Writtle, by Mary Theresa, da. of the Hon. Charles Thomas Clifford. He *d.* 25 Aug. 1889, aged 56, at Castle Forbes afsd.[d] Will pr. Dec. 1889, above £31,000. His widow, who was *b.* 27 Aug. 1844, in Harley Str., St. Marylebone, was living in 1920.

---

[a] He became a Tory about 1826. V.G.

[b] He was found insane by inquisition, having been so for 15 months before his death, after an apoplectic stroke. V.G.

[c] A Liberal till 1886, when, like so many, he declined to follow Gladstone in his sudden *volte face* on the question of Home Rule. V.G.

[d] He became a Roman Catholic in 1869. For a list of peers and peeresses who have joined this faith since 1850, see vol. iii, Appendix G. V.G.

EARLDOM [I.] VIII.
BARONY [U.K.] III.
1889.

8 and 3. Bernard Arthur William Patrick Hastings (Forbes), Earl of Granard [1684], Viscount of Granard and Baron Clanehugh [1675], in the peerage of Ireland, also Baron Granard of Castle Donington [1806], and a Baronet of Nova Scotia, 1st s. and h. by 2nd wife; *b.* 17 Sep. 1874, at 25 Merrion Square South, Dublin; *styled* Viscount Forbes till 1889. Sometime Capt. Scots Guards; Extraordinary A.D.C. to the Viceroy of Ireland 1896-1900, and to G.O.C. 1st Div. Aldershot Command 1904-05; served in the S. African War, 1900-1902;[a] a Lord in Waiting 1905-07; Assist. Postmaster Gen. 1906-09; Master of the Horse 1907-15; P.C. 2 Nov. 1907; K.P. May 1909. Special Ambassador to the Courts of Belgium, Holland, Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Spain, and Portugal, to announce the accession of King George V, 1910. A Liberal. Holds various Foreign Orders. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Lieut. Col. 5th Batt. Royal Irish regt.[b] Lord Lieut. co. Longford 1916. He *m.*, 14 Jan. 1909, at her mother's house in East 69th Str., New York City, Beatrice, da. of D. Ogden Mills, of Staatsburg, New York, U.S.A.

[Arthur Patrick Hastings Forbes, *styled* Viscount Forbes, s. and h. ap., *b.* 10 Apr. 1915.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 14,928 acres in co. Longford, 4,266 in co. Leitrim, and 2,050 in co. Wexford. Total, 21,244 acres, worth £9,840 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Castle Forbes, co. Longford.

GRANBY

i.e. "Granby, co. Nottingham," Marquessate (*Manners*), *cr.* 1703, with the Dukedom of Rutland, which see.

GRANDISON or GRANDSON

See volume vi.

GRANDISON, and GRANDISON OF LIMERICK

VISCOUNTCY [I.] I. 1621.

1. Oliver St. John, 2nd s. of Nicholas St. John, of Lydiard Tregoz, Wilts, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Richard Blount, of Mapledurham, Oxon, was *b.* about 1560; ed. at Trin. Coll. Oxford, B.A. 1578; served in the Army in Flanders; M.P. for Cirencester 1592-93, for Portsmouth 1604-06, and for co. Roscommon [I.] 1613-15. He was

(a) For a list of peers and their heirs ap. who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

(b) His three brothers also served, (1) Donald Alexander Forbes, M.V.O., as Major R.F.A., mentioned in Despatches, wounded Mar. 1917; (2) Bertram Aloysius Forbes, Major Royal Irish Rifles; (3) Fergus George Arthur Forbes, Capt. Royal Irish regt. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

knighted 28 Feb. 1599/1600(a) by the Deputy, Lord Mountjoy, in Dublin. He fought in 1601 against the Spaniards at the battle of Kinsale; Master Gen. of Ordnance [I.] 1605-14; P.C. [I.] 1605; was Pres. of Munster and Vice Pres. of Connaught; and CHIEF GOV. OF IRELAND, as Lord Deputy, 3 Apr. 1616 till Apr. 1622, when he resigned.(b) On 3 Jan. 1620/1 he was *cr.* VISCOUNT GRANDISON(c) OF LIMERICK, co. Leitrim [I.],(d) with a spec. rem.,(e) failing the heirs male of his body, to those of his niece, Barbara, da. of Sir John ST. JOHN, of Lydiard Tregoz afsd., by her husband, Sir Edward VILLIERS,(f) President of Munster. P.C. [E.] 28 June 1622; HIGH TREASURER [I.] 13 Aug. 1625-30. He was *cr.*, 21 May 1626,(g) BARON TREGOZ OF HIGHWORTH, co. Wilts [E.]. He *m.* Joan, widow of Sir William HOLCROFT, or RYCROFT, and da. and h. of Henry ROYDON, of Battersea, with whom he obtained in 1607 that manor, as also that of Wandsworth, Surrey. He *d. s.p.*, 29 Dec. 1630, and was *bur.* 12 Jan. 1630/1 (as "the *Lord Oliver St. John*") at Battersea, aged 70. M.I. Will pr. 5 Jan. 1630/1. On his death the Barony of Tregoz of Highworth [E.] became *extinct.* His widow survived him two months, and *d.* in Feb., being *bur.* at Battersea 10 Mar. 1630/1. Will pr. 19 Feb. 1630/1.

II. 1630. 2. WILLIAM (VILLIERS), VISCOUNT GRANDISON OF LIMERICK [I.], great-nephew and (according to the spec. rem. in the creation) h. to that peerage. He was s. and h. of Sir Edward VILLIERS, President of Munster (br. of George, the well-known Duke of Buckingham), by Barbara, 1st da. of Sir John ST. JOHN, both above-named; was *b.* 1614; *suc.* his father 7 Sep. 1626; his name was called

---

(a) Not 1601, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

(b) According to Cox's *History of Ireland* (part ii, p. 35), he, as well as his successor, Viscount Falkland [S.], "came away in disgrace" owing to their zeal for the Protestant religion, which exposed them to "the prevailing power of their Popish enemies."

(c) He was descended from (though not a representative of) the Grandson family (through whom the estate of Lydiard Tregoz was derived), his ancestor, Sir Oliver St. John, having *m.* (*temp.* Henry VI) Margaret, sister and h. of John (Beauchamp), Lord Beauchamp (see vol. ii, p. 45, note "c"), whose ancestor, Roger, the 1st Lord, *m.* Sybil, da. and eventually coh. of Sir John Patshull, by Mabel, da. of (whose issue became coh. to) William (Grandson), 1st Lord Grandson. G.E.C. In 1622 he built the church of Tandragee, which was burnt down by the rebels in 1641. V.G.

(d) *Patent Roll* [No. 2231], 18 Jac. I, p. 16, no. 19. The date of this Peerage is given in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* as 23 June 1623. V.G.

(e) A copy of the patent is given in the claim of the Earl of Jersey in 1820 to this Viscountcy.

(f) This spec. rem. was evidently only for the benefit of the highly favoured family of Villiers, as Barbara was but one of many sisters of Sir John St. John, Bart. (ancestor of the Viscount Bolingbroke, &c.), who, being himself both heir at law as well as heir male of the grantee, would naturally have been the remainder man.

(g) *Patent Roll* [no. 2386], 2 Car. I, p. 14, no. 13. V.G.

in the House of Lords [I.] Nov. 1634; was one of the four knights[a] dubbed at Windsor, 20 May 1638, when the Prince of Wales was installed a Knight of the Garter. He did not take his seat in the House of Lords [I.], but was introduced by proxy, 26 Oct. 1640. He distinguished himself nobly in the Royal cause at the head of his regiment, and was mortally wounded, 24 July 1643, at the siege of Bristol.[b] He *m.*, 31 Oct. 1639, at St. Margaret's, Westm., Mary, 3rd da. of Paul (Bayning), 1st Viscount Bayning, by Anne, da. of Sir Henry Glemham. He *d. s.p.m.*, at Oxford, of wounds recd. as afsd.,[c] 30 Sep., and was *bur.* 2 Oct. 1643, in Christ Church Cathedral there, in his 30th year.[d] M.I. His widow (who was aged six at her father's death, 29 July 1629) *m.*, 25 Apr. 1648, at St. Bartholomew's-the-Less, London, Charles (Villiers), 2nd Earl of Anglesey, who *d. s.p.*, 4 Feb. 1660/1. She *m.*, 3rdly, Arthur Gorges, of Chelsea, co. Midx., who *d. s.p.*, 18 Apr. 1668, and was *bur.* there. She *d.* 1671, aged about 42. Admon. as "of Blanckney, co. Lincoln," 26 Jan. 1671/2; will dat. 30 Mar. 1671, pr. 16 Feb. 1676/7.

III. 1643. 3. John (Villiers), Viscount Grandison of Limerick [I.], br. and h. male. He shared in the great victory over the rebel Irish at Dungan Hill, near Trim, 8 Aug. 1647. He *m.* Catherine, da. of John Clarke, of Ardington, Berks, by Catherine, da. of John Bateman, of Tottenham Court, Midx. He *d. s.p.*,[e] 9, and was *bur.* 10 Nov. 1659. His widow was *bur.* 16 Jan. 1683/4, in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. Admon. 26 Apr. 1684.[f]

IV. 1659. 4. George (Villiers), Viscount Grandison of Limerick [I.], br. and h. male; knighted 24 Apr. 1644; Capt. of a troop of Horse in 1660; received in 1674 (with his br. Edward)

(a) See *ante*, p. 41, note "d," *sub* Elgin, for their names.

(b) His "rare piety, devotion, and personal courage of all kinds" are mentioned by Lord Clarendon, who states that he (prophetically) said that "the very obligations of gratitude to the King on behalf of his house were such, as his life was but a due sacrifice," and who writes of him as "a young man of so virtuous a habit of mind that no temptation or provocation could corrupt him; so great a love of justice and integrity that the Court or camp could not show a more faultless person."

(c) He is included in the Loyalists' Bloody Roll, for which see vol. ii, Appendix A.

(d) Barbara, his only da. and h., was the notorious Duchess of Cleveland (so *cr.* 1670; *d.* 1709), who certainly did not inherit her father's virtue. She, however, erected the monument at Oxford to his memory.

(e) "A most miserable creature, in the charity hospital at Paris." V.G.

(f) Granted to her sister, Helen, wife of John Tarbuck.

large grants of land in King's Co. Capt. of the Yeomen of the Guard Oct. 1662 to 1688/9, when he was ejected by William III. He did not attend the Parl. [I.] of James II in May 1689.[a] He *m.*, 1stly, before 1652, his cousin, Mary, da. and coh. of Francis (LEIGH), EARL OF CHICHESTER, by Audrey, da. of John (BOTELER), 1st BARON BOTELER OF BRANTFIELD, and Elizabeth, sister of George (VILLIERS), the well-known DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM abovementioned. She *d.* at Brantfield, Herts, 7 July 1671, and was *bur.* there. M.I. He *m.*, 2ndly (lic. Vic. Gen., 14 Nov. 1674, he about 50, widower, she, of St. Olave's, Jewry, London, about 46, widow), Mary, widow of Sir Samuel STARLING (Lord Mayor of London), and da. of Richard GARFORD, of the Minories, London, Tallow Chandler. He *d.* 16 Dec. 1699, aged about 82, and was *bur.* at Brantfield afsd. Will pr. Jan. 1700. His widow *d.* 1700. Admon. 14 June 1700, to her sons, Charles and George Villiers.

[—] 1700. CATHERINE, widow or the Hon. Edward FITZGERALD, otherwise VILLIERS, s. and h. ap. of the 4th Viscount by his 1st wife, received a royal warrant, 6 Jan. 1699/1700, of the title and precedence[b] of the Viscountcy, as if her said husband had survived his said father, becoming thus VISCOUNTESS GRANDISON OF LIMERICK [I.]. She was da. and h. of Sir John FITZGERALD, of Dromana, co. Waterford, by his 1st wife, Catherine, da. of John (POWER), 4th BARON POWER OF CURRAGHMORE [I.], and *m.* on Easter Eve, Mar. 1676/7, her said husband, who (in compliance with a deed dat. 16 Feb. 1662) thereupon assumed her name of *FitzGerald*, on coming into possession of her large estate. He *d. v.p.*, 1693. Will dat. 6 June 1691, pr. in Dublin 15 Feb. 1693. She *m.*, 2ndly, Lieut. Gen. the Right Hon. William STEUART, sometime (1711) Commander in Chief of the Army [I.]; P.C.; M.P. for co. Waterford 1703-14. She appears to have been insane for some time previous to her death. She *d.* 26 Dec. 1725, aged 63, and was *bur.* in great state, 12 Jan. 1725/6, in Westm. Abbey. Her husband (who *m.* a Mrs. ALSTONE about a month after her death) *d.* 4, and was *bur.* 10 June 1726, in Westm. Abbey afsd.

(a) For a list of peers present in and absent from this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

(b) Such a warrant of precedence, though usual enough to the brothers and sisters of Peers, being children of one who would have (had he lived) inherited the Peerage, is unusual to the widow of such a person, and no such warrant has issued since. See, however, a like warrant, 1685/6, in the case of the Countess of Radnor, as also in 1660 in the case of the Countess of Chesterfield. In the case of the Earldom of Chesterfield, which in 1656 devolved on a grandson of the 1st Earl, the mother of the then young Earl was created Countess of Chesterfield, in 1660, while his sisters were granted the same precedence [that of 1628] as if their father had inherited the Earldom.

V. 1699.

EARLDOM [I.]

I. 1721.

5 and 1. JOHN (FITZGERALD, otherwise VILLIERS), VISCOUNT GRANDISON [I.], grandson and h.,[a] being 2nd but 1st surv.[b] s. and h. of the Hon. Edward F., or V., by Catherine his wife abovenamed. He was *b.* about 1684;[c] ed. at Eton till 1700, and matric. at Cambridge (Magd. Coll.) 19 Aug. 1700, aged 16; M.P. (double return) for Old Sarum May to Dec. 1705; took his seat 1 July 1707. On 11 Sep. 1721, he was *cr.* EARL GRANDISON, co. Leitrim [I.], and on the 14th took his seat as such. P.C. [I.] 11 Sep. 1721. A Governor of co. Waterford. He *m.*, Feb. 1705/6, Frances, sister of Lucius Henry, 6th VISCOUNT FALKLAND [S.], and da. of Edward CARY, of Caldicote, co. Monmouth, by Anne, da. and coh. of Charles (LUCAS), LORD LUCAS OF SHENFIELD. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 14 May 1766, at his house in Suffolk Str., Midx., in his 83rd year, and was *bur.* at Youghal, co. Cork, when the Earldom of Grandison [I.] became *extinct.* Will pr. 1766,[d] Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow *d.* 17 Jan. 1768, and was *bur.* at Youghal.

[JAMES FITZGERALD, otherwise VILLIERS, *styled* LORD VILLIERS, s. and h. ap. Ed. at Eton *circa* 1725; M.P. for co. Waterford 1730-32. He *m.*, 10 July 1728, at St. Edmund the King, London, Jane, da. and h. of Richard BUTLER, of London, Conveyancer. He *d.* in Grosvenor Sq., *v.p.* and *s.p.m.s.*, 12, and was *bur.* 24 Dec. 1732, in Hertford church, Herts. His widow *m.*, as 1st wife, 16 Apr. 1734, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Lucius Charles (CARY), 7th VISCOUNT FALKLAND [S.], who *d.* 27 Feb. 1785. She *d.* in France, 20 Dec. 1751.]

[WILLIAM FITZGERALD, otherwise VILLIERS, *styled* LORD VILLIERS, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap. He was *b.* 10 Jan. 1715, and was ed. at Eton 1725, and at Trin. Hall, Cambridge. He *d. v.p.* and unm.,[e] at Waterford, 16 Dec. 1739, and was *bur.* at Youghal. M.I.]

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

VI. 1766.

6. WILLIAM (VILLIERS), EARL OF JERSEY, &c. [E.], VISCOUNT GRANDISON OF LIMERICK [I.], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of William, 2nd EARL OF JERSEY, s. and h. of Edward, 1st Earl, s. and h. of Sir Edward Villiers (Knight Marshal of the Household), who was 4th and

---

(a) His sister Harriet *m.* Robert Pitt, clerk of the Board of Green Cloth, and *d.* in Paris, 21 Oct. 1736, being mother of Thomas Pitt (father of the 1st Lord Camelford), and of William Pitt, the celebrated Earl of Chatham.

(b) His elder br. George *d.* an infant, *v.p.*

(c) His mother states, 1 Feb. 1699/1700, that he was then 16 (House of Lords MSS.). V.G.

(d) Not 1765, as in Vicars' printed list. V.G.

(e) He is said to have been a young man of great promise, and skilled "in many branches of useful and curious literature."

yst. s. of another Sir Edward Villiers (by Barbara, on whose issue this Viscountcy was entailed, da. of Sir John St. John abovenamed), and yr. br. of William Villiers, who in 1630 *suc.* as VISCOUNT GRANDISON [I.] as aforesaid. From this date of 1766 this Viscountcy has continued to be inherited by the Earls of Jersey. See JERSEY, Earldom of, *cr.* 1697, under the third Earl.

GRANDISON, and GRANDISON OF DROMANA

VISCOUNTCY [I.]
I. 1746.

EARLDOM [I.]
II. 1767.

1. ELIZABETH VILLIERS, only da. and only surv. child of John (FITZGERALD, otherwise VILLIERS), 5th VISCOUNT and 1st EARL GRANDISON [I.], by Frances, his wife, both abovenamed, was *cr.*, *v.p.*, 10 Apr. 1746, VISCOUNTESS GRANDISON OF DROMANA, co. Waterford [I.], with rem. of that Viscountcy to the heirs male of her body. She *m.*, 12 June 1739, Aland John MASON, of Waterford. He, who was M.P. for co. Waterford 1749-59, *d.* 26 Mar. 1759. She *m.*, 2ndly, 15 Feb. 1763, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Major Gen. Charles Montague HALIFAX, Col. of the 2nd Regiment. She *suc.* her father in his estate of Dromana, &c., in May 1766, and was, on 19 Feb. 1767, *cr.* VISCOUNTESS VILLIERS and COUNTESS GRANDISON [I.], with a similar rem. to that of the former peerage. She *d.* 29 May 1782, at Spa, in Germany, and was *bur.* at Youghal. Admon. Aug. 1782.

III. 1782 to 1800.

2. GEORGE (MASON-VILLIERS), EARL GRANDISON [1767], VISCOUNT GRANDISON OF DROMANA [1746] and VISCOUNT VILLIERS [1767] in the Peerage of Ireland, s. and h. by 1st husband, being 6th but only surv. child of his said mother; *b.* 13 July 1751; ed. at Eton 21 June 1762-66; took by Royal lic., 21 Oct. 1771, the name of *Villiers*. M.P. (Tory) for Ludlow 1774-80; took his seat 4 May 1784. P.C. [I.] 5 Nov. 1785. He *m.*, 10 Feb. 1772, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Gertrude, 3rd da. of Francis (SEYMOUR-CONWAY), 1st MARQUESS OF HERTFORD, by Isabella, da. of Charles (FITZROY), 2nd DUKE OF GRAFTON. She, who was *b.* 9 Oct. 1750, *d.* in Switzerland, Sep. 1793, in her 43rd year. He *d. s.p.m.*, 14 July 1800, in Park Lane, and was *bur.* at Dromana, when all his honours became *extinct.*[a] Will pr. Nov. 1800.

GRANDSON

See volume vi.

---

[a] Lady Gertrude Emilia Villiers, his only da. and h., *b.* 28 Mar. 1778, *m.*, 1 July 1802, Lord Henry Stuart (5th s. of John, 1st Marquess of Bute), and *suc.* in July 1800 to her father's estate of Dromana. Both she and her husband *d.* in Aug. 1809, and were *suc.* by their s. and h., Henry Villiers-Stuart, *cr.* Baron Stuart de Decies *of Dromana*. See that title, *cr.* 1839; *extinct* 1874.

GRANE

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. 1536 to 1541.

LORD LEONARD GREY, 6th but 2nd surv. s. of Thomas (GREY), 1st MARQUESS OF DORSET, by Cicely, *suo jure* BARONESS HARINGTON AND BONVILLE, was *b.* about 1490; Carver in the Royal Household; Marshal of the Army in Ireland, July 1535. He was *cr.*, 2 Jan. 1535/6, VISCOUNT GRANE,[a] co. Carlow [I.], in which month he was DEP. CHIEF GOVERNOR [I.], presiding at the Parl. which proclaimed the King to be the Head of the Church. On 1 Sep. 1539 he defeated a large force of rebel Irish and Scots. Sometime Keeper of Beaumanor Park, co. Leicester.[b] His favouring the Geraldine party[c] laid his conduct open to suspicion,[d] and on his arrival in England towards the end of April 1540 he, as "Lord Leonard Grey," was excluded[e] from the King's general pardon by the Parl. which first met on the 28th of that month. He was sent a prisoner to the Tower about 1 June, was found guilty of high treason, and *executed* on Tower

---

[a] It would appear that he made little, if any, use of this title; possibly, like Lord Wellesley, some 300 years later, he regarded it, being Irish, as a pinchbeck affair. In *Letters and Papers Hen. VIII—e.g.*, in one from him in vol. xiii, part 1, p. 425, dated 4 June 1538—he figures as Lord Leonard Grey, and though, in accordance with the unfortunate custom of such publications, the signature is not given, it was presumably "Leonard Grey." Again, on p. 468 of the same work there are some notes of "agreements made by lord Leonard Grey" dated xxx Hen. VIII (1538). Also on p. 478 there is a long list of "the enormities and abuses of the Lord Leonard Grey," drawn up in 1538 by Gerald Aylmer, Justice, and John Alen, Master of the Robes, but neither here nor elsewhere among the frequent references to him in *Letters and Papers* has the Editor once come across any suggestion of his bearing the title Viscount Grane. The dissolved convent of Grane, in Leinster, had been granted to him. Grane, co. Carlow, is now called Graney, and is in co. Kildare. V.G.

[b] In the appointment of his successor he is referred to as "Leonard Grey, Lord Grey dec.," without mention of his Irish title. (*Patent Roll, p.* 18, *m.* 1). V.G.

[c] In connection with the charge against him of favouring the Geraldines, it should be noted that he was related to them through his sister's marriage with the 9th Earl of Kildare, but the fact that he had sent five of his sister's sons as prisoners to England, where they were executed in 1536/7, might have been considered proof that he did not allow family feeling to interfere with his duty to the State. See also note *sub* X Earl of Kildare. V.G.

[d] Though in June 1536 the Council of Ireland reported on him to Cromwell as "an active, toward, and painful gentleman," and contradicted the report that he ruled "of his own swing so that none dare advise him to the contrary," yet in Aug. 1538 Ormond was making bitter complaints against him to the English Government. The articles against him drawn up by the Irish Council (printed in *Letters and Papers Hen. VIII*, vol. xv, pp. 397-402) consist chiefly of angry scolding and criticism of his Irish policy. They furnish but scant material for a charge of high treason, and leave the reader with the impression that Grey, like so many others in the time of Henry VIII, was judicially murdered. V.G.

[e] With Lord Cromwell, the Countess of Salisbury, and many others. V.G.

Hill, 28 July 1541,[a] whereby his Peerage (which, as he *d.* unm.,[b] would have become *extinct*) was *forfeited.*

GRANT

JAMES GRANT, 3rd s. of Ludovic G., of Grant, by his 1st wife, Janet, only da. of Alexander BRODIE, of Lethen, was *b.* 28 July 1679; *suc.* his father-in-law, Sir Humphrey Colquhoun, of Luss, as 6th Bart. [S.] 1718, when he assumed the name of *Colquhoun*, and *suc.* his elder br., Alexander, as Chief of Grant 1719, when he resumed the name of *Grant.* On 24 July 1721 he was *cr.*, by the *titular* King James III, LORD GRANT [S.], with rem. to his heirs male. He took no part in the Jacobite Rising of 1745. He *m.*, 20 Jan. 1701/2, Anne, only da. of Sir Humphrey COLQUHOUN, Bart., by Margaret, da. of Sir Patrick HOUSTON. She, who was *b.* 1685, *d.* at Castle Grant, 25 June 1724. He *d.* 16 Jan. 1747, in London, aged 67. On 5 Oct. 1811 the 4th *titular* LORD GRANT *suc.* his cousin as 5th EARL OF SEAFIELD [S.], with which Earldom this Barony has ever since remained united.[c]

GRANTHAM

EARLDOM.

I. 1698 to 1754.

HENRY D'AUVERQUERQUE,[d] 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap. of Henry DE NASSAU, LORD OF AUVERQUERQUE, in Holland (the well-known companion in arms of, and Master of the Horse [1689-1702] to, William III), by Frances VAN AERSEN, da. of Cornelius, LORD OF SOMMELADYCK AND PLAATA, in Holland, was *b.* about 1675; D.C.L.

---

[a] Although punished with death for what was treated as treason—though it appears to the Editor to have been at the worst mere error of judgment—his government was "on the whole highly successful in subduing the country and reducing it to general obedience." (James Gairdner in Preface to *Letters and Papers Hen. VIII*, 1539). One of the causes of dissatisfaction with him was that he had not lent himself with sufficient zeal to the harrying of those who remained faithful to their spiritual allegiance to the Pope. He was not attainted, as had been the recent custom in the case of the executions of important people, but was regularly tried by a jury of 12 persons, 25 July 1541, at Westminster, and found guilty of high treason. Particulars of the various charges brought against him are to be found in *Letters and Papers Hen. VIII*, vol. xvi, pp. 130-8. James Gairdner in his preface to that vol. states that he was tried by his peers, but, though of a noble house, he had, of course, no peerage other than this obscure Irish Viscountcy. V.G.

[b] As to his intended marriage with the widow of the 1st Lord Tailboys, see that dignity. V.G.

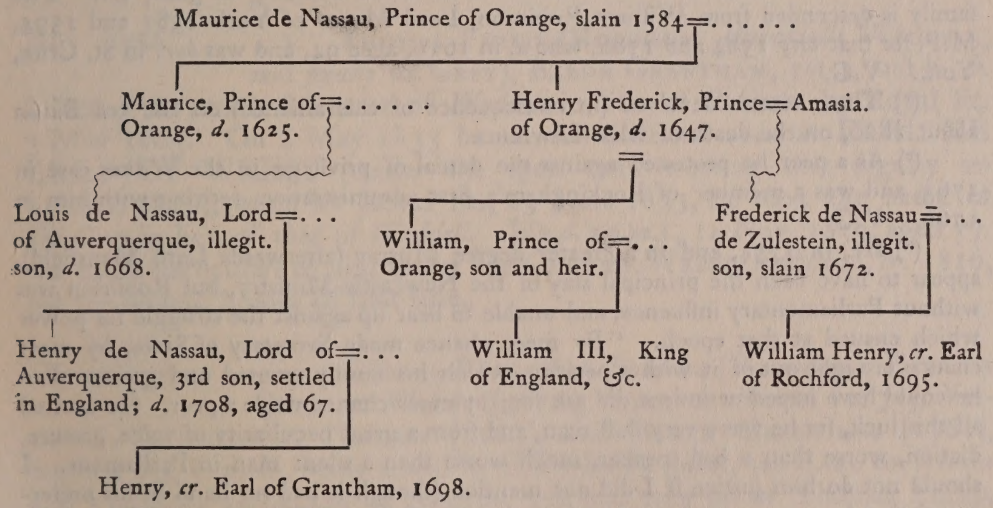
[c] See also vol. i, Appendix F; and for an account of the 2nd and 3rd titular Lords Grant, see *The Jacobite Peerage.*

[d] A good MS. ped. is in the private collection of the Coll. of Arms, in

of Oxford(a) 9 Nov. 1695. He was *cr.* (*v.p.*), 24 Dec. 1698, BARON OF ALFORD, VISCOUNT OF BOSTON and EARL OF GRANTHAM, all in co. Lincoln, with a spec. rem., failing heirs male of his body, to his three brothers, Cornelius, Maurice, and Francis, in like manner respectively.(b) Keeper of the Privy Purse 1700-02. He *suc.* his father 17 Oct. 1708; was Chamberlain to Caroline of Anspach when Princess of Wales 1716-27, and when Queen Consort 1727-37; P.C. 5 July 1727; LL.D. of Cambridge 25 Apr. 1728. A Whig. He *m.*, 12 Jan. 1697, his cousin, Henrietta, sister of James, 2nd DUKE OF ORMONDE, and da. of Thomas BUTLER, *styled* EARL OF OSSORY, by Emilia, da. of Louis, and sister of Henry DE NASSAU, LORD OF AUVERQUERQUE, abovenamed. She *d.* 11, and was *bur.* 20 Oct. 1724, in St. James's, Westm. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,(c) 5, and was *bur.* 12 Dec. 1754, in St. James's afsd., when all his honours became *extinct.*(d) Will dat. 25 Aug. 1753, pr. 10 Dec. 1754.

[HENRY D'AUVERQUERQUE, *styled* VISCOUNT BOSTON, 1st s. and h. ap. He *d. v.p.* and unm., 19 June 1718.]

Brooke's MSS., labelled "I.C.B. 8." By it the relationship of the reigning King to his two cousins (by bastard descent), both of whom he ennobled, is as under:


Maurice de Nassau, Prince of Orange, slain 1584
Maurice, Prince of Orange, d. 1625.
Henry Frederick, Prince of Orange, d. 1647.
Amasia.
Louis de Nassau, Lord of Auverquerque, illegit. son, d. 1668.
William, Prince of Orange, son and heir.
Frederick de Nassau de Zulestein, illegit. son, slain 1672.
Henry de Nassau, Lord of Auverquerque, 3rd son, settled in England; d. 1708, aged 67.
William III, King of England, &c.
William Henry, cr. Earl of Rochford, 1695.
Henry, cr. Earl of Grantham, 1698.

(a) "D'Auverkirk, Henry, eldest s. of Mr. Henry D'A., Capt. of the Horse to the Prince of Orange." See *Oxford Graduates.*

(b) All three died *s.p.*, before their elder br. Of these, Cornelius was slain, 24 July 1712, at the battle of Denain, and Francis, 28 July 1710, at that of Almenara.

(c) Through his yst. da., Henrietta, who in 1732 *m.* William, 2nd Earl Cowper, the Baronies of Dingwall [S.] and of Butler of Moor Park were transmitted.

(d) Bishop Burnet's character of him when "aged 30 and upwards," with Dean Swift's additions thereto in italics, is as under: "A very pretty gentleman, fair complexioned, *and good for nothing.*" Lord Hervey says of him (*Memoirs*, vol. i, p. 326) that he "was for ever in doubt what he should do, and always at last determined to do what he should not."

[THOMAS D'AUVERQUERQUE, *styled* VISCOUNT BOSTON, 2nd s. and h. ap. He *d. v.p.* and unm., 27 Apr. 1730.]

BARONY. I. 1761.

1. THOMAS ROBINSON,[a] 4th s. of Sir William R., Bart. (so *cr.* 13 Feb. 1689/90), of Newby, co. York, by Mary, 1st da. of George AISLABIE, of Studley Royal[b] in that county, was *b.* and *bap.* at Belfreys, York, 24 Apr. 1695; ed. at Westm. school, and at Trin. Coll., Cambridge, B.A. 1715, M.A. and Fellow 1719; Sec. to the Embassy at Paris 1723-30; M.P. (Whig) for Thirsk 1727-34,[c] and for Christchurch 1748-61; Envoy to Vienna 1730-48; K.B. 26 June 1742, being invested at Vienna; joint Plenipotentiary for concluding the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle 1748, after which (having been 25 years on foreign service) he returned home; a junior Lord of Trade 1748-49; Master of the Wardrobe 1749-54, and, again, 1755-60. P.C. 29 Mar. 1750; Sec. of State for the South Mar. 1754 till his resignation in Nov. 1755,[d] being (Apr. to Sep. 1755) a Lord Justice (Regent) of the Realm. He was *cr.*, 7 Apr. 1761, BARON GRANTHAM, co. Lincoln. Joint Postmaster Gen. 1765-66.[e] He *m.*, 13 July 1737, at

---

[a] Arms:—Vert, a chevron between three bucks standing at gaze, Or. The family is descended from William Robinson, Lord Mayor of York 1581 and 1594, M.P. for that city 1584 and 1588, who *d.* in 1616, aged 94, and was *bur.* in St. Crux, York. V.G.

[b] Those estates devolved (in consequence of this alliance) on the 3rd Baron about 1820, on the death of Miss Lawrence.

[c] As a peer he protested against the denial of privilege in the Wilkes case in 1763, and was a member of Rockingham's first administration, retiring with him in 1766. V.G.

[d] He, in 1754, and in a greater degree Murray (afterwards Lord Mansfield), appear to have been the principal stay of the Newcastle Ministry, but Robinson was without Parliamentary influence, and unable to bear up against the struggle for power which ensued at that epoch. "By meer chance made Secretary of State, by meer chance brought out of it with a pension, which his family wanted and greater than he could have hoped or indeed did ask for; by meer chance made a peer. He wanted all this luck, for he was a very dull man, and from a great peculiarity of voice, gesture, diction, worse than a bad speaker, much worse than a silent man in Parliament. I should not do him justice if I did not mention (though it had no hand in his preferment) that he was a very honest and good natured man." (Lord Holland's *Memoir*). "Though a good Secretary of State as far as the business of his office and that which related to foreign affairs, he was ignorant even of the language of a House of Commons controversy, and when he played the orator, which he too frequently attempted, it was so exceedingly ridiculous that those who loved and esteemed him could not always preserve a friendly composure of countenance." (Lord Waldegrave). "He was a large, unwieldy man, and would in debate put his arms straight out, which made George Selwyn compare him to a signpost." (*Colebrook*, vol. i, p. 18). V.G.

[e] He was neither F.R.S. nor F.S.A., as stated by those who confuse him with Thomas Robinson of Rokeby, co. York, *cr.* in 1731 a Baronet. Both being M.P.'s 1727-34, the former for Thirsk, and the latter for Morpeth, the last-named was known as "Long Tom Robinson" to distinguish him from his namesake. V.G.

Hovingham, co. York, Frances, 3rd da. of Thomas WORSLEY, of Hovingham, by his 1st wife, Mary, da. of Sir Thomas FRANKLAND, Bart., of Thirkleby, co. York. She, who was *b.* 1716, *d.* at Earl's Court, Kensington, and was *bur.* (as *Lady Robinson*) 6 Nov. 1750, at Chiswick, Midx., aged about 34. He *d.* 30 Sep., and was *bur.* there 6 Oct. 1770, aged 75. Will dat. 7 June 1769, pr. 12 Dec. 1770.

II. 1770. 2. THOMAS (ROBINSON), BARON GRANTHAM, 1st s. and h., *b.* 30 Nov. 1738, at Vienna; ed. at Westm. school, and at Christ's Coll., Cambridge, M.A. 1757; M.P. (Whig) for Christchurch 1761-70.[a] Sec. to the Congress of Augsburg 1761; junior Lord of Trade 1766-70; P.C. 26 Feb. 1770; Vice Chamberlain of the Household 1770-71; AMBASSADOR to Madrid 1771-79; First Lord of Trade 1780-82; Foreign Secretary 1782-83;[b] F.S.A. 17 Mar. 1763. He *m.* (spec. lic.), 17 Aug. 1780, at her father's house in St. James's Sq., Midx., Mary Jemima, 2nd da. and coh. of Philip (YORKE), 2nd EARL OF HARDWICKE, by Jemima, *suo jure* MARCHIONESS GREY. He *d.* at Grantham House, Putney Heath, Surrey, 20, and was *bur.* 27 July 1786, at Chiswick, aged 47. Will pr. July 1786. His widow, who was *b.* 9 Feb. 1757, *d.* 7 Jan. 1830, at Whitehall, aged 72. Admon. Jan. 1830.

III. 1786. 3. THOMAS PHILIP (ROBINSON, *afterwards* WEDDELL, and *finally* DE GREY), BARON GRANTHAM, 1st s. and h., *b.* 8 Dec. 1781; took the name of *Weddell* in lieu of *Robinson* by Royal lic. 7 May 1803. On 4 May 1833 he *suc.* his maternal aunt as EARL DE GREY OF WREST (under the spec. rem. creating that dignity on 25 Oct. 1816), when by Royal lic., 23 June 1833, he took the name of *De Grey* in lieu of that of *Weddell.* He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 14 Nov. 1859, aged 77. See fuller particulars of him under DE GREY OF WREST, Earldom, *cr.* 1816, *sub* the second holder of that title.

IV. 1859. 4. GEORGE FREDERICK SAMUEL (ROBINSON), EARL DE GREY OF WREST [1816], EARL OF RIPON [1833], VISCOUNT GODERICH OF NOCTON [1827], and BARON GRANTHAM [1761], nephew and h. male, being s. and h. of Frederick John, 1st EARL OF RIPON and VISCOUNT GODERICH OF NOCTON, yst. and only br. of Thomas Philip, EARL DE GREY OF WREST and 3rd BARON GRANTHAM, next abovenamed. On 23 June 1871, he was *cr.* MARQUESS OF RIPON. See that title.

---

[a] As an M.P. he was nominally a Whig, but supported the Court after 1766. As a peer he was a member of North's and of Shelburne's administrations; he afterwards supported Pitt. His rapacity in securing a pension of £2,000 *p.a.* when the Shelburne Ministry went out in 1783, though he was already in receipt of another pension of £3,000 *p.a.* for life, and had married a rich wife, was unfavourably noted. V.G.

[b] Haydn's *Book of Dignities* (ed. Ockerby) incorrectly transposes the two Secretaries of State of Shelburne's administration, assigning Grantham to the Home and T. Townshend (1st Viscount Sydney) to the Foreign Department. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

GRANTLEY OF MARKENFIELD

BARONY. I. 1782.

1. FLETCHER NORTON, s. and h. of Thomas N., of Grantley, co. York (who *d.* 22 Feb. 1719), by Elizabeth, da. of William SERJEANTSON, of Hanlith in Craven, was *b.* 23 June 1716, at Grantley; Barrister (Mid. Temple) 1739; King's Counsel 1754, King's Attorney and Serjeant for the co. Palatine([a]) Lancaster 1758-63; M.P. (Whig) for Appleby 1756-61; for Wigan 1761-68, and for Guildford 1768-82;([b]) Solicitor Gen. Jan. 1762-63, being knighted 25 Jan. 1762; D.C.L. of Oxford 20 Oct. 1762; Attorney Gen. Dec. 1763-65;([c]) P.C. 22 Mar. 1769; Chief Justice in Eyre south of Trent 1769-89; SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS 1770-80; F.R.S. 18 Apr. 1776; F.S.A. 18 Nov. 1779. He was *cr.*, 9 Apr. 1782,([d]) LORD GRANTLEY, BARON OF MARKENFIELD, co. York, taking his seat on the 16th. He *m.*, 21 May 1741, at Wonersh, Surrey, Grace, da. of

---

([a]) See *ante*, p. 50, note "a."

([b]) Norton entered Parliament in 1756 as a Whig. He accepted office as Solicitor Gen. in Bute's Ministry 1762, and served as law officer under him and George Granville, of course supporting the Court policy. In 1765 he was dismissed on the formation of Rockingham's Ministry, and continued to be a supporter of the Court and virtually a Tory, being the nominee of that party for the Speakership. He reverted to the Whigs about 1777, and voted with them for Dunning's motion on the influence of the Crown in 1780, and for the motion of want of confidence in Lord North in 1782. In the latter year he was made a peer on the nomination of Rockingham, but on the formation of the Coalition he went over to Pitt. (A. B. Beaven).

([c]) He was known by the nickname of *Sir Bullface Doublefees.*

"Careless of censure and no fool to fame,
Firm in his double post and *double fees*,
Sir Fletcher, standing without fear or shame,
Pockets the cash and lets them laugh that please."

See Wraxall's *Memoirs*, vol. i, p. 259, edit. 1884. G.E.C. He appears in 1770, "Sir Bullface Doublefees and Mrs. G . h . m" [? Mrs. Goreham], in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. ii, p. 233, for an account of which see Appendix B in the last volume of this work. "Has great knowledge and excellent judgment, but his patience is not equal to the other qualities." (Letter of Lord Camden to Sir Lloyd Kenyon, 4 May 1787). According to a Peerage pub. in 1789, he was descended from Egbert Coniers, "whose ancestors came over to England with the Conqueror"; but if we are to accept the evidence of works of that date, this was the case with the ancestors of nearly everybody. V.G.

([d]) The reason for his creation, according to Wraxall (*Memoirs*, vol. ii, pp. 258-261, and vol. i, pp. 257-261), was because, owing to a peerage having been granted to Dunning without the cognizance of the head of the ministry, it was considered that in order to wipe away the affront "some individual must be without delay raised to the peerage at [the Prime Minister] Lord Rockingham's *personal* recommendation," and that Norton was selected "not so much from inclination as from necessity," his elevation making in all respects a good parallel to the peerage conferred on Dunning. He had, practically, been dismissed from being Speaker (having given offence both to the ministry and the King) some 18 months before,

Sir WILLIAM CHAPPLE, a Justice of the King's Bench (1737-45), by Trehane, da. of (—) CLIFTON, of Green Place, in Wonersh afsd. He *d.* 1 Jan. 1789, aged 72, of asthma, in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and was *bur.* at Wonersh.[a] Will pr. 1789. His widow *d.* 30 Oct. 1803, at Wonersh afsd., said to be aged 95. Will pr. 1804.

II. 1789. 2. WILLIAM (NORTON), BARON GRANTLEY OF MARKENFIELD, 1st s. and h., *b.* 19 Feb. 1741/2, in Lincoln's Inn Fields; admitted Mid. Temple 17 Apr. 1755; Minister to the Swiss Cantons 1765-82; M.P. for Richmond 1768-74, for Wigtown Burghs 1774-75, for Richmond (again) 1775-80, for Guildford 1782-84, and for Surrey 1784-89; F.S.A. 1806. He *m.*, 27 Sep. 1791, at St. George's, Bloomsbury (she being then a minor), Anna Margaretta, 1st da. and coh. of Jonathan MIDGELEY, of Beverley, co. York, Attorney at Law. She *d.* 23 Apr. 1795. Admon. Dec. 1796. He *d. s.p.s.*, 12 Nov. 1822, aged 80, in Sloane Str., Midx. Will pr. 1823.

III. 1822. 3. FLETCHER (NORTON), BARON GRANTLEY OF MARKENFIELD, nephew and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. Fletcher NORTON, a Baron of the Exchequer [S.] 1776-1820, by Caroline Elizabeth, da. of James BALMAIN, which last-named Fletcher (who was *b.* 16 Nov. 1744, and *d.* 19 June 1820, aged 75) was 2nd s. of the 1st Baron. He was *b.* 14 July 1796 or 1798, in Edinburgh; ed. at the Military College, Sandhurst; was an officer in the Gren. Guards, being present at Quatre Bras and at Waterloo, where he was wounded. A Tory.[b] He *m.*, 26 July 1825, Charlotte Earle, yst. da. of Sir William BEECHEY. He *d. s.p.*, 28 Aug. 1875, aged 77 or 79, at Wonersh, Surrey, and was *bur.* there. His widow, who was *b.* 3 Aug. 1800, *d.* 1 May 1878, at Brighton, aged 77.

---

when 203 votes (against 134) were given for Cornwall, his successor. G.E.C. J. H. Round points out that Wraxall's statement is confirmed by a letter (31 Mar. 1782) from Viscount Sackville: "I lament that the King has been under the necessity of creating Sir F. Norton a peer. I was sure Dunning's promotion would cause an alarm in the opposite quarter, and that S[r] Fletcher must either die with rage or obtain his promotion. It is ridiculous to hear how favour to one lawyer assists his brother. Wedderburn's impatience as effectually served L[d] Walsingham as Dunning's ambition has carried S[r] Fletcher to the point he might otherwise never have obtained." (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 9th Report, part 3, p. 32). The allusion is to Sir Alexander Wedderburn obtaining the barony of Loughborough, 17 June 1780, and Sir William de Grey that of Walsingham, 17 Oct. 1780. Dunning was made Lord Ashburton 8 Apr. 1782. V.G.

(a) He opposed the Coalition Government of North and Fox, but supported what remained of their followers against Pitt on the Regency Bill in 1788-9, and, except on questions connected with the war against France, generally voted with the Whigs in the House of Lords. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

(b) He was one of the 22 "stalwarts" who voted against the 3rd reading of the Reform Bill of 4 June 1832, after Wellington and the great bulk of the Opposition

IV. 1875. 4. THOMAS BRINSLEY (NORTON), BARON GRANTLEY OF MARKENFIELD, nephew and h., being 2nd([a]) but 1st surv. s. and h. of the Hon. George Chapple NORTON (M.P. Guildford 1826-30), a Metropolitan Police Magistrate (1831-67), by Caroline Elizabeth Sarah,([b]) 2nd da. of Thomas SHERIDAN, which George was next br. to the 3rd Baron, and *d.* (a few months before him) 24 Feb. 1875, at Wonersh Park, aged 75. He was *b.* 14 Nov. 1831, in London; ed. at Eton 1844-48, and at Univ. Coll., Oxford.([c]) A Conservative. He *m.*, 1 Aug. 1854, at Florence, Maria Chiara Elisa FEDERIGO, of the Isle of Capri, Italy.([d]) He *d.* 24 July 1877, aged 45, at Via Le Parale, Capri, and was *bur.* in the Rom. Cath. cemetery there. M.I. His widow *d.* 2 Feb. 1892, at Casa Federigo, Capri, aged 58, and was *bur.* with her husband. M.I.

V. 1877. 5. JOHN RICHARD BRINSLEY (NORTON), BARON GRANTLEY OF MARKENFIELD, only s. and h., *b.* 1 Oct. 1855, at Capri; ed. at Harrow school; F.S.A. 31 Mar. 1892. A Conservative. He *m.*, 1stly, 7 Nov. 1879, at Wonersh, Surrey, Katherine Buckner, the divorced wife of his cousin, Charles Grantley Campbell NORTON, and da. of William Henry McVICKAR, Commodore in the United States Navy. She *d.* 17 Feb. 1897, at 12 Upper Grosvenor Str., Midx. Will pr. at £11,280. He *m.*, 2ndly, 16 Sep. 1899, Alice JONES, illegit. da. of Thomas Heron (JONES), 7th VISCOUNT RANELAGH [I.].

[(—) NORTON, 1st s. and h. ap., by 1st wife, *b.* and *d.* 25 Jan. 1889.]

---

had decided to abstain. For a list of them see vol. iii, Appendix I. In 1846 he signed the protest against the Repeal of the Corn Laws. V.G.

([a]) His elder br., Fletcher Spencer Norton, *b.* July 1829, ed. at Eton, and at Univ. Coll., Oxford; appointed to the British Legation in Lisbon 1847; Attaché to the British Embassy at Paris 1855, became a Roman Catholic, and *d.* there, 13 Oct. 1859, unm. and *v.p.*, of consumption, and was *bur.* at Kettlethorpe. V.G

([b]) See vol. iv, p. 494, note "a," *sub* DUFFERIN, as to this lady, who was one of three well-known sisters. The marriage was unhappy from the first. Norton treated the high-spirited girl with personal brutality and in all matters connected with money with almost incredible meanness. As to the notorious divorce proceedings which he instituted, making Lord Melbourne co-respondent, the jury found them to be unjustified without leaving the box, and he himself admitted to her, in writing, that he had not believed in her guilt. His cruelty after they were separated in denying her any intercourse with her children disgusted even his own friends and supporters. V.G.

([c]) "'Kindly, clever, handsome, but wild,' is the judgment of one of his kinsmen. He was so recklessly extravagant at College that he had to be withdrawn at the end of his first year, deeply in debt." (*The Life of Mrs. Norton*, p. 226). V.G.

([d]) She made him a good wife. She is stated, in a letter of the historian Motley, in 1858, to have been "a peasant girl." V.G.

[Richard Henry Brinsley Norton, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap., by 1st wife, *b.* 2 Apr. 1892. He fought in the Great War, 1914-18, as Lieut. Scots Guards, and was wounded.(a)]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 7,376 acres in Yorkshire, 2,199 in Surrey, and 1,146 in Westmorland. Total, 10,721 acres, valued at £14,154 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Kettlethorpe Hall, near Wakefield, Yorkshire. In 1775 the seats are given as Grantley, co. York, and Wonersh, Surrey.(b)

GRANVILLE OF LANSDOWN, and GRANVILLE OF KILKHAMPTON AND BIDEFORD

i.e. "Granville of Kilkhampton and Bideford," Barony, as also "Granville of Lansdown," Viscountcy (*Granville*), both *cr.* 1661, with the Earldom of Bath, which see; *extinct* 1711.

GRANVILLE OF POTHERIDGE

BARONY.

I. 1703 to 1707.

John Granville, 2nd s. of John, 1st Earl of Bath (Viscount Granville of Lansdown and Baron Granville of Kilkhampton and Bideford), by Jane, da. of Sir Peter Wyche, was *b.* and *bap.* 12 Apr. 1665, at St. James's [—]; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 12 Mar. 1679/80; Col. of the Guards; sometime M.P. (Tory) for Launceston 1685-87, for Plymouth 1689-98, for Newport (Cornwall) 1698-1700, for Fowey Jan. to Nov. 1701, and for Cornwall 1701-03; Lieut. Gen. of the Ordnance 1702-05; P.C. 18 June 1702;(c) Lord Warden of the Stannaries 1702-05; Lord Lieut. of Cornwall 1702-05; Ranger of St. James's Park 1703-07. He was *cr.*, 13 Mar. 1702/3,(d) BARON GRANVILLE OF

(a) For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

(b) In May 1913 Lord Grantley bought for over £100,000 the estate of Red Rice, near Andover, Hants, extending to more than 5,500 acres, from Captain Best. V.G.

(c) He was one of the 14 Tory peers in the House of Lords who signed a protest against the Act of Union with Scotland in 1707. The others were the Dukes of Beaufort and Buckingham, the Earls of Nottingham, Northampton, Anglesey, Winchilsea, Thanet, and Scarsdale, Viscount Weymouth, and Barons Guilford, Guernsey, Stawell, and Leigh. Protests against particular clauses were signed by the Earl of Rochester also. Among the Scottish peers who protested were the Dukes of Atholl and Hamilton, the Marquess of Annandale, the Earls of Buchan, Erroll, and Marischal, and Lords Balmerino and Belhaven. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

(d) See vol. iii, p. 402, note "e," *sub* Conway, as to "the four new Peers" (of whom he was one) who were then created.

POTHERIDGE, co. Devon. He was one of the Lords Proprietors of the Colony of Carolina in or before 1705/6.[a] He *m.*, on the night of 15 Apr. (lic. 14 Apr. from Fac. off.) 1703, Rebecca, widow of Charles SOMERSET, *styled* MARQUESS OF WORCESTER, sister of Richard, EARL TYLNEY, and da. of Sir Josiah CHILD, by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of William ATWOOD. He *d. s.p.*, of apoplexy, 3, and was *bur.* 17 Dec.[b] 1707, in St. Clement Danes, aged 42, when his Peerage became *extinct.*[c] Will pr. Mar. 1708. His widow *d.*, also of apoplexy, while playing cards at Richmond with the Duchess of Ormonde,[d] 17 July 1712. Will dat. 7 July 1711, pr. 29 Aug. 1712.

GRANVILLE

EARLDOM. I. 1715.

1. GRACE, sister of John, BARON GRANVILLE OF POTHERIDGE, abovenamed, 2nd da. of John (GRANVILLE), 1st EARL OF BATH, by Jane, da. of Sir Peter WYCHE, was *b.* apparently about 1667;[e] *m.* (lic. from Fac., 15 Mar. 1674/5), both being very young, Sir George CARTERET, Bart., *cr.*, 19 Oct. 1681, BARON CARTERET OF HAWNES, co. Bedford (who *d.* 22 Sep. 1695, aged 28; see that title), became in her widowhood, by the death *s.p.* (17 May 1711) of her nephew, the 3rd Earl of Bath, one of the three coheirs[f] to the estates of the Granville family, and was, 1 Jan. 1714/5, *cr.* VISCOUNTESS CARTERET and COUNTESS GRANVILLE,[g] with rem. to the heirs male of her body, failing which, as to the Viscountcy (alone), with a spec. rem. to her husband's br., Edward

---

[a] As to the original creation of these Lords Proprietors in 1663 see vol. iii, p. 501, note "b," *sub* CRAVEN.

[b] According to a letter of Addison to the Earl of Manchester dat. 6 Nov. 1707, he *d.* 3 *Nov.* (*Court and Society*, vol. ii, p. 266). This must, however, be either a slip of the pen or a misprint. Luttrell, under date 4 Dec. 1707, says "last night died of an apoplexy the Lord Granville." Le Neve's *Monuments* also gives the date as 3 Dec., as does the Register of St. Clement Danes. V.G.

[c] "A very worthy gentleman, and by his death we have lost a good patriot, and the Church a good friend." (T. Hearne). V.G.

[d] Letter of Lord Berkeley of Stratton, 29 July 1712. V.G.

[e] She is said in Vivian's *Visitations of Cornwall* to have been *b.* and *bap.* 3 Sep. 1654, at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, Midx., but *query* if this was not an elder child, who *d.* young.

[f] See vol. ii, p. 22, note "d," *sub* BATH.

[g] As to this form of title see note *sub* CADOGAN. On 3 Nov. 1714 Lord Lansdowne wrote to Lord Gower: "My Lady Carteret having the Cornish estate should be created Countess of Bath," but on 20 Dec. Lord Carteret wrote to Lord Gower that the King had created his mother Countess Granville and Viscountess Carteret, so that the Bath title was open to Lord Gower. (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 5th Rep., pp. 188-190). V.G.

Carteret. She *d.* 18, and was *bur.* 27 Oct. 1744, in Westm. Abbey, aged 77. Admon. 2 Nov. 1744.

II. 1744. 2. JOHN (CARTERET), EARL GRANVILLE, VISCOUNT CARTERET, and BARON CARTERET OF HAWNES, 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 22 Apr. and *bap.* 4 May 1690, at St. James's, Westm.; *suc.* (as Baron Carteret) to his father's peerage 22 Sep. 1695; ed. at Westm. school; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 15 Jan. 1705/6, and is said to have been *cr.*[a] D.C.L. 26 Apr. 1706. He took his seat 25 May 1711, and was a staunch supporter of the Protestant Succession; Gent. of the Bedchamber 1714-21; Bailiff of Jersey 1715-63; Lord Lieut. of Devon 1716-21; AMBASSADOR to Sweden 1719-20; P.C. 5 Mar. 1720/1; Sec. of State for the South Mar. 1720/1 to Apr. 1724; a Lord Justice [Regent] of the Realm during the King's absence therefrom, June to Dec. 1723, as also in 1725 and 1727, and (in the next reign) Apr. to Nov. 1743, Mar. to Nov. 1752, and Apr. to Sep. 1755. CH. GOV. OF IRELAND[b] as Lord Lieut. 1724-30, declining subsequently any office under the Prime Minister Walpole, of whom, though a Whig, he was a leading opponent, and whose expulsion from office, even, he moved in 1741. After Walpole's fall he was (Sep. 1742) Envoy to The Hague; Sec. of State for the North Feb. 1741/2 to Nov. 1744, being virtual Prime Minister under the nominal premiership successively of Wilmington and Pelham; again Sec. of State, under the "short lived" ministry, 10-14 Feb. 1745/6, having in the interval, by his mother's death in 1744, become Earl Granville. He, though opposed to the Pelham ministry, was in favour with the King, and was nom. K.G. 22 June 1749, and inst. 12 July 1750; LORD PRES. OF THE COUNCIL from 1751 till his death in 1763. D.C.L. of Oxford (by diploma) 12 July 1756.[a] He *m.*, 1stly, 17 Oct. 1710, at Longleat, Wilts, Frances (dowry £12,000), da. of Sir Robert WORSLEY, 4th Bart., by Frances, da. of Thomas (THYNNE), 1st VISCOUNT WEYMOUTH. She, who was *b.* 6 Mar. 1693/4, *d.* suddenly, while playing the harp, at Hanover,

---

[a] To be twice *cr.* D.C.L., as in this case in 1706 and 1756, is not a unique distinction. One explanation given is that degrees by diploma may be either honorary or real. Another, and more probable one, is that though the entry in the graduate list states "*Carteret*, Rt. Hon. John, Lord Granville, Ch. Ch.," to have been *cr.* D.C.L. on 26 Apr. 1706 (on which date this John *Carteret* was but 16 years old and was then *not* Lord Granville, but Lord Carteret), the entry refers really to John *Granville*, who, in 1706, *was* Lord Granville of Potheridge, and who had matric. (at Ch. Ch.) 12 Mar. 1679/80. The 7th Earl of Guilford was also twice *cr.* D.C.L.

[b] According to Swift, he "had a genteeler manner of binding the chains of the kingdom [I.] than most of his predecessors." The excitement of "the Drapier letters" occurred during his administration and led to his procuring the revocation of the patent for coining, which had caused them. Swift published a vindication of Lord Carteret in 1730, and speaks of him as "a most comely and graceful person."

20 June, and was *bur.* 23 Dec. 1743 in Westm. Abbey, aged 49.[a] Admon. 14 May 1748. He *m.*, 2ndly, 14 Apr. 1744 (lic. from Vic. Gen.), Sophia,[b] 2nd da. of Thomas (FERMOR), 1st EARL OF POMFRET, by Henrietta Louisa, da. and h. of John (JEFFREYS), 2nd BARON JEFFREYS OF WEM. She, who was *b.* 29 May and *bap.* 3 June 1721, in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, *d. s.p.m.*, 7, and was *bur.* 19 Oct. 1745, in her 25th year, in Westm. Abbey. Admon. 22 Oct. 1745. He *d.* at Bath, in his 73rd year, 2, and was *bur.* 11 Jan. 1763, in Westm. Abbey.[c] Will dat. 19 Sep. 1755 to 8 Sep. 1762, pr. 7 Jan. 1763.

III. 1763 to 1776. 3. ROBERT (CARTERET), EARL GRANVILLE [1715], VISCOUNT CARTERET [1715], and BARON CARTERET OF HAWNES [1681], also a Baronet [1645], only surv. s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 21 Sep. 1721; matric. at Oxford (St.

---

[a] The long interval of time between her death and burial is accounted for by the fact that her husband was engaged in the Dettingen campaign. She was exceedingly beautiful, very musical, and had, according to contemporary accounts, a kindly disposition and agreeable manners. Her four daughters all married peers. V.G.

[b] She was a beauty and 30 years his junior. She had been generally expected to marry young Lord Lincoln, and the epigram on this match ran as follows:

"Her beauty, like the Scripture Feast
To which the invited never came,
Deprived of its intended guest,
Was given to the old and lame." V.G.

[c] According to Lord Chesterfield, who had called him "a wild drunken Minister," he "had great parts and a most uncommon share of learning for a man of quality," and "was one of the best speakers in the House of Lords, both in the declamatory and argumentative way," and, he adds, "when he dies the ablest head in England dies too, take it for all in all." "His person was handsome, open and engaging, his eloquence rapid and pompous; it is difficult to say whether he was oftener intoxicated with wine or ambition . . . His genius was magnificent and lofty, his heart without gall or friendship, for he never tried revenge on his enemies nor wished to serve his friends." (Horace Walpole). Another 18th-century account of him says "ardent, enterprizing and overbearing in his temper; but in social life he was pleasant, good-humoured, frank, and bacchanalian. His support of the subsidies to Hanover, and his disregard of public opinion, rendered him unpopular." Pitt called him "an execrable Minister," but this was mere abuse, and must not be taken as a deliberate judgment; indeed, in 1770 Pitt said: "His abilities did honour to this House and to this nation. In the upper departments of Government he had not his equal; and I feel a pride in declaring that to his patronage, to his friendship and instruction, I owe whatever I am." An excellent account of this brilliant and striking figure is to be found in Lord Rosebery's *Chatham* (pp. 179-82), from which the following sentences are culled: "To a person of commanding beauty, and an open and engaging demeanour, he united superb qualities of intellect developed by ardent study. He was a scholar of signal excellence . . . knew the whole Greek Testament by heart . . . spoke German fluently . . . abounded in a wit at once genial and penetrating. . . . His contempt of money amounted to recklessness. . . . He was a

John's Coll.) 4 July 1738, M.A. 26 Mar. 1742/3; *styled* LORD CARTERET, 1744-63; M.P. for Yarmouth (Isle of Wight) 1744-47 (Whig); Bailiff of Jersey 1763-76. He *m.* Elizabeth (—), said to have been a Frenchwoman. She *d.* 29 Sep. 1766, in Bedfordshire. He *d. s.p.*, 13, and was *bur.* 19 Feb. 1776, at Hawnes, aged 54, when all his honours became *extinct.*[a] Will dat. 13 Dec. 1771 to 3 Sep. 1772, pr. 19 Feb. 1776.

---

patriot, a single-minded jovial reckless patriot, but out of touch with the politicians, unsuited to parliamentary government and so almost ineffectual." He became a drunkard in his later years, as to which see note *sub* NORTHINGTON. V.G.

[a] Mrs. Delany writes of him in Feb. 1744, "He makes but a poor figure, and is not a favourite with any of the family"; and later in the same year, writing after the second marriage of his father, Horace Walpole says: "His only son is gone mad; about a fortnight ago he was at the Duke of Bedford's, and as much in his few senses as ever. At 5 o'clock in the morning he waked the Duke and Duchess, all bloody, and with the lappel of his coat held up full of ears; he had been in the stable and cropped all the horses." Elizabeth Montagu writes to the Duchess of Portland, from Bath, 9 Dec. 1764: "Absurdity of a more melancholy sort appears in poor Earl Granville and his illustrious Countess . . . [He] has wits enough to ridicule others, and folly enough to make himself ridiculous . . . It is grievous enough to see such a creature represent the late Lord Granville, who had all the grace and dignity of manner added to great talents." "Le jeune Carteret a eté à Wooburn, ou il a fait le diable a quatre, mais d'une façon si indecente qu'on ne pouvoit m'en faire le detail, et que le duc en a eté si choqué qu'il fera entendre à son pere par quelq'un de ses amis qu'on devroit regarder apres lui car il a assez l'air d'avoir la cervelle tournée, ce qui pourroit fort bien etre, puis qu'il boit de l'eau de vie depuis le matin jusqu'au soir." (Elizabeth Wyndham to the Countess of Denbigh, 21 July 1744). The account of him in *Complete English Peerage*, 1775, is as follows: He was "in his youth what is stiled *a Buck*: his dress, his address, his manners, all united to proclaim him one. The allowance his father made him, which was very handsome, was not sufficient to support his frolicks. A lady whom he entertained, remarkably plump, induced him, for reasons that need not be mentioned, to go over to France; and he resided at *Boulogne sur mer* several years, where she appeared and was received as Lady Carteret; but whether any legal marriage ever took place, we will not pretend to determine." According to a memoir of him published in 1776, he "was rather deficient in his intellects; fond of low company, profuse, fickle, and debauched . . . he appeared constantly in the mean garment of a groom or a coachman, shunning his equals, and rioting in taverns with pimps and prostitutes. The conclusion of his inglorious amours was a Fleet marriage with one Molly Paddock, a woman of vile extraction, bold, loose, and vulgar. She was the superintendent of a bagnio . . . the charms of her person were no more attractive than those of her mind, being short, coarse, and clumsy. . . . It does not appear that she was faithless to him after marriage; and if she could not behave with dignity, at least she appeared with decency. My Lord walked regularly every day four or five hours in the Mall of St. James's Park, and now and then joined conversation with servant maids, street walkers, and needy adventurers; no gentleman was ever seen with him. He wore commonly a large coachman's hat, with the flaps down, a jockey striped waistcoat, and his garters below his knees." According to the same account, his father disowned him on his marriage, making him, however, a small allowance. V.G.

GRANVILLE AND GRANVILLE OF STONE PARK

VISCOUNTCY. I. 1815.

EARLDOM. IV. 1833.

1. LORD GRANVILLE LEVESON-GOWER, yst. s. of Granville (LEVESON-GOWER), 1st MARQUESS OF STAFFORD, by his 3rd wife, Susanna, da. of Alexander (STEWART), 6th EARL OF GALLOWAY [S.], was *b.* 12 Oct. 1773, at Trentham, co. Stafford; ed. at Dr. Kyle's school at Hammersmith, and then at Donnington, near Wolverhampton, under the Rev. John Chappel Woodhouse;[a] matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 29 Apr. 1789;[b] D.C.L. 18 June 1799; M.P. (Tory) for Lichfield 1795-99,[c] and for Staffordshire 1799-1815; Ambassador to congratulate King Frederick William of Prussia on his accession, Jan. to Mar. 1798;[d] a Lord of the Treasury 1800-01; P.C. 19 July 1804; AMBASSADOR to St. Petersburg July[e] 1804-05, and again Apr. to Nov. 1807;[f] Sec. at War 1 July (becoming at the same time a member of the Cabinet) to Oct. 1809.[g] He was *cr.*, 12 Aug. 1815, VISCOUNT GRANVILLE OF STONE PARK, co. Stafford.[h]

---

[a] Afterwards Dean of Lichfield. V.G.

[b] He was a contemporary and friend of Canning. His mother's description of him in a letter to himself, dated 16 Feb. 1794, wherein she warns him against the wiles of "artful Woman," is "you have naturally a pleasing Manner, well looking, and a good Understanding." V.G.

[c] In March 1801, when Pitt, having failed to secure the King's approval of his measure for Roman Catholic Emancipation, resigned, the following also relinquished office, declining to form part of Addington's Administration: in the Lords, Lords Grenville, Spencer, and Cornwallis; in the Commons, Dundas, Windham, Canning, Lord Gower and his brother Granville Leveson-Gower. Indeed, the last-named was from his youth a close friend and follower of Canning, and after that statesman's death he went over to the Whigs. V.G.

[d] In Oct. 1796 he was attached to Lord Malmesbury on his ineffectual mission to arrange terms of peace with the French Republic. His passport then describes him as "âgé de vingt quatre, Cheveux et Sourcils chatain Yeux bleus, Nez aquilin, Bouche petite, Menton rond, Front haut, Visage oval." V.G.

[e] He did not leave London till 11 Oct. His mission was to persuade the Emperor Alexander to join Great Britain against Napoleon. V.G.

[f] Russia, being then completely under Bonaparte's influence, declared war against England. V.G.

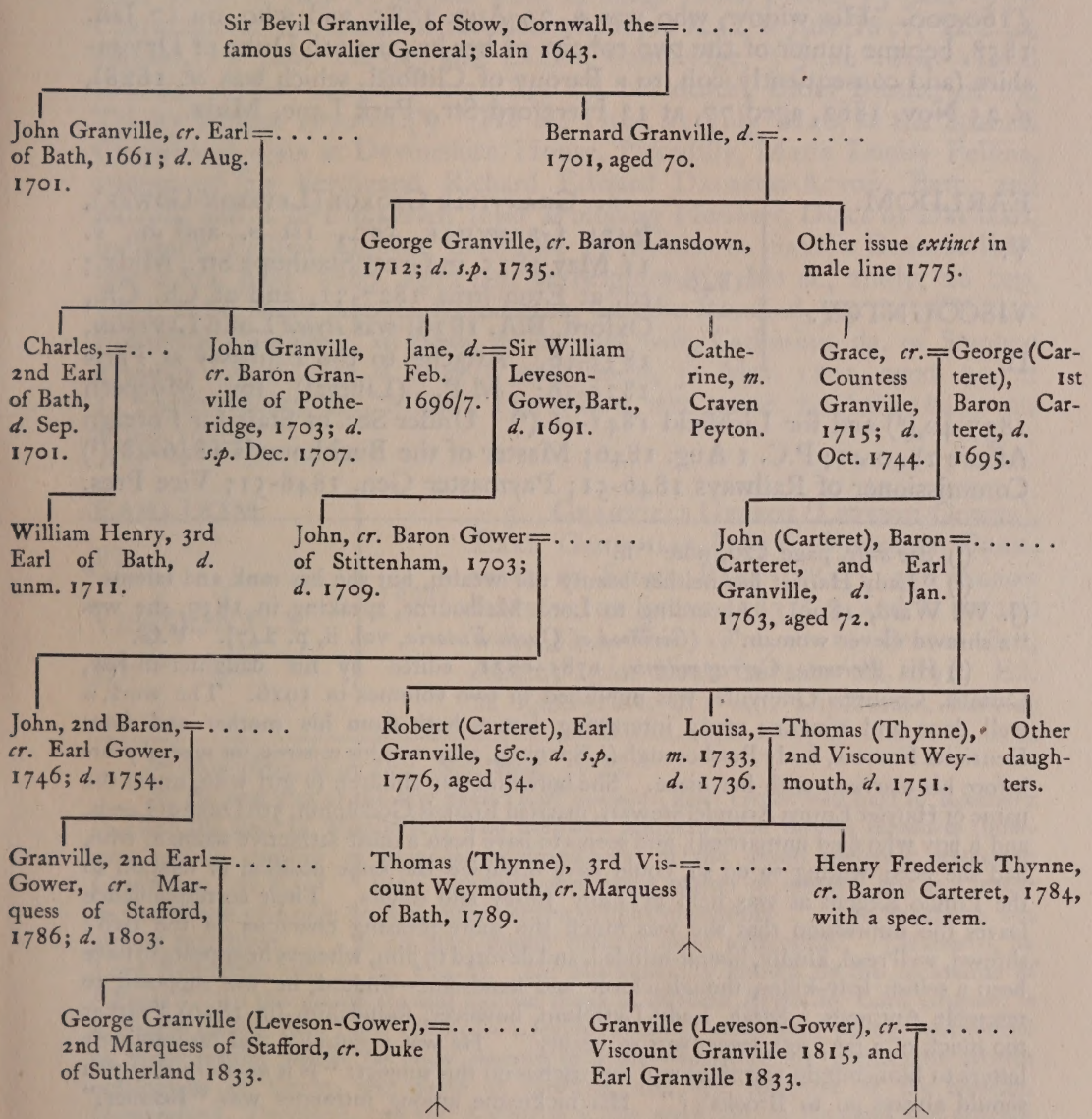
[g] He resigned with Canning when Perceval succeeded the Duke of Portland as Premier. V.G.

[h] He obtained this through Canning's influence. See a letter, dated 29 July 1814, from that statesman to the Premier, Lord Liverpool, which is printed in *Private Correspondence of Lord Granville Leveson-Gower*, vol. ii, p. 498. V.G. The grantee's great-great-grandmother was Jane, da. of (whose issue became coh. to) John (Granville), Earl of Bath. As, however, he did not represent that lady, and appears to have inherited no property from her, and as the Earldom of Granville had been conferred on her sister (another such coh.), and inherited by *her* issue (now

AMBASSADOR to The Hague Nov. 1823;[a] and to Paris 1824-28, 1830-35, and 1835-41. G.C.B. 9 June 1825.[b] He was *cr.*, 10 May 1833,

---

represented by the Marquess of Bath, and others), the choice of the title seems strange. The following tabular pedigree illustrates the descent of the peerage creations of the family of Granville.


Sir Bevil Granville, of Stow, Cornwall, the famous Cavalier General; slain 1643.
John Granville, *cr.* Earl of Bath, 1661; *d.* Aug. 1701.
Bernard Granville, *d.* 1701, aged 70.
George Granville, *cr.* Baron Lansdown, 1712; *d. s.p.* 1735.
Other issue *extinct* in male line 1775.
Charles, 2nd Earl of Bath, *d.* Sep. 1701.
John Granville, *cr.* Baron Granville of Potheridge, 1703; *d. s.p.* Dec. 1707.
Jane, *d.* Feb. 1696/7.
Sir William Leveson-Gower, Bart., *d.* 1691.
Catherine, *m.* Craven Peyton.
Grace, *cr.* Countess Granville, 1715; *d.* Oct. 1744.
George (Carteret), 1st Baron Carteret, *d.* 1695.
William Henry, 3rd Earl of Bath, *d.* unm. 1711.
John, *cr.* Baron Gower of Stittenham, 1703; *d.* 1709.
John (Carteret), Baron Carteret, and Earl Granville, *d.* Jan. 1763, aged 72.
John, 2nd Baron, *cr.* Earl Gower, 1746; *d.* 1754.
Robert (Carteret), Earl Granville, &c., *d. s.p.* 1776, aged 54.
Louisa, *m.* 1733, *d.* 1736.
Thomas (Thynne), 2nd Viscount Weymouth, *d.* 1751.
Other daughters.
Granville, 2nd Earl Gower, *cr.* Marquess of Stafford, 1786; *d.* 1803.
Thomas (Thynne), 3rd Viscount Weymouth, *cr.* Marquess of Bath, 1789.
Henry Frederick Thynne, *cr.* Baron Carteret, 1784, with a spec. rem.
George Granville (Leveson-Gower), 2nd Marquess of Stafford, *cr.* Duke of Sutherland 1833.
Granville (Leveson-Gower), *cr.* Viscount Granville 1815, and Earl Granville 1833.

[a] Not, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, to Brussels. V.G.

[b] Being invested therewith by the King of France at the Tuileries, according to the then custom when an order of knighthood was conferred on a British representative in a foreign country. V.G.

BARON LEVESON OF STONE, co. Stafford, and EARL GRANVILLE.[a] He *m.*, 24 Dec. 1809, at Chiswick, Midx., Harriet Elizabeth,[b] 2nd and yst. da. of William (CAVENDISH), 5th DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, by his 1st wife, Georgiana, da. of EARL SPENCER. He *d.* 8 Jan. 1846, aged 72, at 16 Bruton Str., Midx., having had a paralytic seizure some 12 years, from which he never wholly recovered, and was *bur.* at Stone, co. Stafford.[c] Will dat. Oct. 1841, pr. 23 Jan. 1846, under £160,000. His widow, who was *b.* 29 Aug. 1785, and who, on 17 Jan. 1858, became junior of the two coheirs of her br., the 6th Duke of Devonshire (and consequently coh. to a Barony of Clifford, which was *cr.* 1628), *d.* 25 Nov. 1862, aged 77, at 13 Hereford Str., Park Lane, Midx.

EARLDOM. V.
VISCOUNTCY. II.
} 1846.

2. GRANVILLE GEORGE (LEVESON-GOWER), EARL GRANVILLE, &c., 1st s. and h., *b.* 11 May 1815, in Great Stanhope Str., Midx.; ed. at Eton *circa* 1827-31, and at Ch. Ch., Oxford, B.A. 1839; was *styled* LORD LEVESON, 1833-46. Attaché to the Embassy at Paris 1835-36; M.P. (Liberal) for Morpeth 1837-40,[d] and for Lichfield 1841-46.[e] Under Sec. of State for Foreign Affairs 1840-41; P.C. 1 Aug. 1846; Master of the Buckhounds 1846-48;[f] Commissioner of Railways 1846-51; Paymaster Gen. 1848-51; Vice Pres.

---

[a] See *ante*, page 526, note "h."

[b] "Lady Harriet has neither beauty nor wealth, but she has rank and talents." (J. W. Ward, 1809). According to Lord Melbourne, speaking in 1839, she was "a shrewd clever woman." (*Girlhood of Queen Victoria*, vol. ii, p. 247). V.G.

[c] His *Private Correspondence*, 1781-1821, edited by his daughter-in-law, Castalia, Countess Granville, was published in two volumes in 1916. The work is well done and contains many interesting letters both from his mother and from Henrietta Frances, Lady Bessborough (*b.* Spencer), who was his mistress for several years before his marriage with her niece. She bore him two children (a girl who, under the name of Harriet Emma Arundel Stewart, married Francis Godolphin, 5th Duke of Leeds, and a boy who died unmarried), and seems to have been a most attractive woman, who, had she been willing to do so, could have occupied the same position in relation to the Prince Regent as was held by Lady Jersey and others. Their correspondence leaves the impression that she was much the more pleasing character of the two: shrewd, well read, kindly, liberal-minded, and devoted to him, whereas he appears to have been a selfish lady-killer, though clever and handsome—indeed, he was supposed to resemble Antinous. Sarah, Lady Lyttelton, however, found him (in 1810) "rather too much of a fair, soft, sweet sort of beauty." He was a gambler, and his mother's letters to him contain warnings and reproaches on this subject: "Is it *necessary* that you should always go to Brooks's?" His nickname among intimates was "Beamer." V.G.

[d] Not 1836, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

[e] He was returned at a by-election, not at the General Election of 1841, as stated in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

[f] He did not resign the Buckhounds in 1846, as stated in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

of the Board of Trade, &c., 1848-51; Sec. of State for Foreign Affairs Dec. 1851 to Feb. 1852, July 1870 to Feb. 1874, and Apr. 1880 to June 1885. LORD PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL Dec. 1852 to June 1854, Feb. 1855 to Feb. 1858, and June 1859 to July 1866; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster 1854-55; Ambassador Extra. to Russia for the Coronation of the Emperor Alexander II, 22 July 1856. Sec. of State for the Colonies Dec. 1868 to July 1870, and Feb. to Aug. 1886; F.R.S. 13 Jan. 1853. Chancellor of the Univ. of London 1856-91; K.G. 6 July 1857; D.C.L., Oxford, 17 June 1863,[a] and LL.D., Cambridge, 3 June 1864. Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports 1865 till his death; Elder Brother of the Trinity House 1870-91.[b] He *m.*, 1stly, 25 July 1840, at the Spanish Chapel and again at Devonshire House, Piccadilly, Marie Louise Pellina, widow of Sir Ferdinand Richard Edward DALBERG-ACTON, Bart., and only da. and h. of Emmerich Josef Wolfgang Heribert, DUKE OF DALBERG, by Marie Pellina Thérèse Catherine DE BRIGNOLE SALE, a Genoese lady. She *d.* 14 Mar. 1860, aged 48, at Brighton.[c] He *m.*, 2ndly, 26 Sep. 1865, at St. Mary Abbots, Kensington, Castalia Rosalind, yst. da. of Walter Frederick CAMPBELL, of Islay, by his 2nd wife, Catherine, da. of Stephen Thomas COLE. He *d.* after a long illness, 31 Mar. 1891, aged 75, at 14 South Audley Str., Midx. His widow, who was *b.* 20 July 1847, was living 1920.

EARLDOM. VI. VISCOUNTCY. III.

1891. 3. GRANVILLE GEORGE (LEVESON-GOWER), EARL GRANVILLE [1833], VISCOUNT GRANVILLE OF STONE PARK [1815], and BARON LEVESON OF STONE [1833], s. and h. by 2nd wife; *b.* 4 Mar. 1872, at 16 Bruton Str., Midx.; *styled* LORD LEVESON till 1891. Ed. at Eton 1885-91; ent. Diplomatic Service

---

(a) Not 1865, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

(b) He was one of the few peers (Earl Spencer, Earl Granville, Earl of Rosebery [S.] and the Earl of Kimberley) who followed implicitly the various measures (however rapidly evolved or however contradictory) of the grand meteoric statesman Gladstone. G.E.C. "Lord Granville was not a master of oratory, but as a leader in the House of Lords he was gifted with a delightful manner . . . in debate he was almost matchless . . . as an after-dinner speaker quite admirable." (*Memories*, by Lord Redesdale, vol. ii, pp. 534-5). He was generally known by the nickname of "Pussy." In the temperate and judicial pages of *Modern Egypt*, by Lord Cromer, it is clearly shown that Lord Granville's feeble, drifting, vacillating policy contributed to three results which he most desired to avoid—namely, the permanent British occupation of Egypt, the death of Gordon, and the conquest of the Soudan. Damaraland, Togoland, and the Kamerun Coast were lost to England and secured by Germany owing to his dilatoriness, parsimony, credulity, and incapacity. The verdict of history must be that though a brilliant, courteous, kindly, upright, good-humoured, lovable man, he was nevertheless an execrable Foreign Minister. V.G.

(c) John Emerich Edward Dalberg-Acton, her only son by her 1st husband, was *cr.*, 11 Dec. 1869, Baron Acton of Aldenham. V.G.

1893, serving at Berlin, Cairo, Vienna, and The Hague; a Lord in Waiting (Liberal) Feb. to July 1895, and again 1905-15; employed in the Foreign Office as Sec. Diplomatic Service 1899-1905, 1st Sec. 1905; M.V.O. 1 July 1904.[a] He *m.*, 27 Sep. 1900, at St. Thomas's, Portman Sq., Nina Ayesha, 1st da. of Walter BARING, Minister at Montevideo, by Ellen, da. of Frederick GUARRACINO. She was *b.* 17 Apr. 1876.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, were under 2,000 acres.

GRATELY

See "LAWRENCE OF THE PUNJAUB AND OF GRATELY, co. Southampton," Barony (*Lawrence*), *cr.* 1869.

GRAVES OF GRAVESEND

BARONY [I.]

I. 1794. 1. THOMAS GRAVES, 2nd s. of Rear Admiral Thomas G., of Thanckes, Cornwall, by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, da. of the Rev. Gilbert BUDGELL, D.D., was *b.* 23 Oct. 1725, at Thanckes afsd.; ent. the Navy at an early age; was M.P. for East Looe Jan. to May 1775; Col. of Marines 1775-79; Rear Adm. 1779; Vice Adm. 1787; Adm. of the Blue 1794, and of the White 1795; was in command in the American War in 1781, and fought an indecisive engagement with the French fleet off the Chesapeake Capes under De Grasse 5 Sep. 1781;[b] Commander in Chief at Plymouth 1786-89; was, on the outbreak of the war with France in 1793, second under Lord Howe; distinguished himself and was badly wounded in the great victory of 1 June 1794 over the French fleet. He was in reward *cr.*, 24 Oct. 1794, LORD GRAVES, BARON OF GRAVESEND, co. Londonderry [I.], with a pension of £1,000 a year. He *m.*, 22 June 1771, at Ottery St. Mary, Devon, Elizabeth, da. and coh. of William Peere WILLIAMS, of Cadhay, Devon, by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Pierre SEIGNORET, of Greenwich, and of Vevay in Switzerland. He *d.* 9 Feb. 1802, aged 76. Will pr. 1802. His widow *d.* in Cornwall early in 1827. Will pr. Apr. 1827.

II. 1802. 2. THOMAS NORTH (GRAVES), BARON GRAVES OF GRAVESEND [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 28 May 1775, at Thanckes afsd.; ed. at Eton; Comptroller of the Household of *H.R.H.* the

---

[a] His brother, William Spencer Leveson-Gower, fought in the Great War, 1914-18, as Comm. R.N. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

[b] His conduct of this battle and of the whole campaign has been severely criticised, and his failure to gain a victory led to the surrender of Lord Cornwallis and the establishment of American independence. It should be borne in mind that the enemy's fleet was far stronger than ours, and it would have required a much greater genius than Graves to have achieved success. V.G.

Duke of Sussex 1804-30; M.P. (Tory) for Okehampton 1812-18, for Windsor 1819-20, and for Milborne Port 1820-27; a Lord of the Bedchamber 1813-27; knighted (as proxy for the Duke of Cumberland at the investiture of K.P.'s) 20 Aug. 1821; a Commissioner of Excise 1827-30. He *m.*, 27 June 1803, at St. James's, Westm., Mary, 5th and yst. da. of Henry (PAGET), 1st EARL OF UXBRIDGE, by Jane, da. of the Very Rev. Arthur CHAMPAGNÉ. He *d.*, by his own hand,[a] 7 Feb. 1830, aged 54, at his lodgings in Hanover Str., Midx., and was *bur.* in the vault of the chapel in Regent Str. Will pr. Nov. 1830. His widow, from whom he had long been separated, who was *b.* 9 Apr. 1783, *d.* 29 Apr. 1835, aged 52, in Clarges Str., Piccadilly. Admon. Aug. 1835.

III. 1830. 3. THOMAS WILLIAM (GRAVES), BARON GRAVES OF GRAVESEND [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 18 Apr. 1804, in Queen Str., Mayfair, Midx.; sometime Capt. 2nd Foot Guards, and A.D.C. to the Lord Lieut. of Ireland. He *m.*, 1stly, 11 Aug. 1829, Sophie Therese, widow of COUNT BRUYERE, and da. of General BERTHIER. She *d. s.p.*, of cholera, at Boulogne, 1 Aug. 1833, aged 29. He *m.*, 2ndly (the date generally given being in the same year, 1833), Louise Adèle MALÉNE. He *d.* at Thanckes House, near Devonport, Devon, 20 Mar. 1870, aged 65. His widow *d.* 27 Nov. 1877, at Gravesend House, near Devonport.

IV. 1870. 4. CLARENCE EDWARD (GRAVES), BARON GRAVES OF GRAVESEND [I.], 2nd[b] and yst. but only surv. s. and h., by 2nd wife; *b.* 8 June 1847, at Gravesend House afsd.; ed. at Cheltenham College; sometime, 1870-72, Lieut. R.N. He, presumably, *suc. to the peerage* [I.] in 1870, but never established his right thereto. He *m.*, 8 June 1870, at St. Saviour's, Pimlico, Katherine Frederica, 1st da. of Sir Thomas William Clinton MURDOCH, K.C.M.G. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 29 Jan. 1904, at 1 Alter Terrace, Monkstown, co. Cork, aged 56. Will pr. over £54,000. His widow was living 1920. He was *suc.* by his cousin, Henry Cyril Percy, 5th Baron Graves,[c] who is outside the scope of this work.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, were under 2,000 acres.

---

[a] A full account thereof is given in the *Ann. Reg.* for 1830, and the possible causes which led thereto. Apparently he killed himself on learning that he was regarded as having connived at his wife's liaison with the Duke of Cumberland. See also *Raikes*, vol. ii, p. 201.

[b] His elder br., Thomas Edward Paget, *b.* 4 Jan. 1837, Cadet R.N., was drowned in the Hamoaze, 31 Aug. 1849, aged 12. V.G.

[c] He was *b.* 10 Sep. 1847, and *m.*, 11 Oct. 1870, Elizabeth Ellen, da. of Henry Craven, of Wickham Hall, Kent, who *d.* 5 Jan. 1914. He *d.* 13 Jan. 1914, and was succeeded by his only son, Clarence Percy Rivers Graves, 6th Baron Graves. He was *b.* 16 Aug. 1871, and *m.*, 7 Feb. 1903, his cousin, Mary Ada Isabel, da. of Edward Corbett Parker, by Georgiana Louisa Alice, 2nd da. of Henry Richard Graves (3rd son of the 2nd Baron).

GRAVESEND

See "GRAVES OF GRAVESEND, co. Londonderry," Barony [I.] (*Graves*), *cr.* 1794.

GRAY[a]

BARONY [S.]
I. 1445?

1. ANDREW GRAY, s. and h. of Sir Andrew G., of Broxmouth, co. Roxburgh, by his 1st wife, Janet, da. and h. of Sir Roger MORTIMER, of Foulis, co. Perth, was *b.* about 1390; was (*v.p.*) a hostage for James I in 1424, returning from England in 1427; was in 1436 one of the knights who accompanied Margaret of Scotland into France, on her marriage with Louis, afterwards Louis XI of France; *suc.* his father about 1440. He was *cr.* a Lord of Parl. (LORD GRAY [S.]) about 1445,[b] at some date before 5 July in that year.[c] He was a Commissioner to England 1449 and 1451; Master of the Household to James II 1452; Warden of the Marches 1459. He *m.* (cont. dat. at Foulis 31 Aug. 1418) Elizabeth, 1st da. of Sir John WEMYSS, of Wemyss and Rires. He *d.* late in 1469. His widow was living 15 May 1470.

[PATRICK GRAY, MASTER OF GRAY, 1st s. and h. He *m.*, 1stly, before 7 Feb. 1439/40, Margaret, da. of Sir Malcolm FLEMING, of Biggar and Cumbernauld, by Elizabeth, da. of Robert (STEWART), DUKE OF ALBANY [S.]. She *d. s.p.* He *m.*, 2ndly, before 1445, Annabel, da. of Alexander (FORBES), 1st LORD FORBES [S.], by Elizabeth, da. of George (DOUGLAS), EARL OF ANGUS [S.]. He *d. v.p.*, between 23 Aug. 1463 and Sep. 1464.]

II. 1469.

2. ANDREW (GRAY), LORD GRAY [S.], grandson and h., being only s. and h. of Sir Patrick GRAY, MASTER OF GRAY, by his 2nd wife, Annabel, abovenamed; served h. to his father 6 Nov. 1464, and to his grandfather 20 Jan. 1469/70. He took an active part in the rebellion against James III. He was P.C. to James IV, from whom he received large grants of forfeited lands; Heritable Sheriff of co. Forfar 1488; Justiciary Gen. North of Forth 1489, and South of Forth 1506. He *m.*, 1stly, Janet, da. and h. of Sir Robert KEITH (s. and h. ap. of William, afterwards 1st EARL MARISCHAL [S.]), probably by Janet, da. of Sir John SETON. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 1483, Elizabeth, 6th da. of John

---

[a] The arms of this family, as given in *Scots Peerage*, are: Gules a lion rampant within a bordure engrailed Azure. V.G.

[b] Gray is placed as the sixth Barony [S.] at the decreet of ranking in 1606; the order being (1) Lindsay; (2) Forbes; (3) Glamis; (4) Fleming; (5) Saltoun; and (6) Gray. The date of the creation of Saltoun is 28 June 1445. The statement in Wood's *Douglas* (vol. i, pp. 666 and 675) that the creation of Gray "took place before 9 Oct. 1437" is corrected in vol. ii of that work, p. 664.

[c] "Andreas, *Dominus de Gray*" (see vol. iii, p. 537, note "b," *sub* CRICHTON, as to such a designation denoting a *Lord of Parl.*), grants a charter of that date.

(STEWART), EARL OF ATHOLL [S.], by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. of Archibald (DOUGLAS), EARL OF DOUGLAS [S.]. He *m.*, 3rdly, after 1497, Margaret HOUSTON, widow of his sister's son, Robert (LYLE), 2nd LORD LYLE. He *m.*, 4thly, Elizabeth,[a] widow of George (GORDON), 2nd EARL OF HUNTLY (*d.* 1501), and da. of William (HAY), 1st EARL OF ERROLL [S.], by Beatrice, da. of James (DOUGLAS), 7th EARL OF DOUGLAS. She was living 27 June 1509, and apparently, as his widow, in 1517. He *d.* Feb. 1513/4. Inventory of his goods taken at Foulis on 8 Mar. following.

III. 1514. 3. PATRICK (GRAY), LORD GRAY [S.], s. and h., being only s. by 1st wife. Carver to the King 1498; served h. to his father 15 Mar. 1515/6. He *m.*,[b] between Feb. 1491/2 and Feb. 1492/3, Janet, widow of Alexander LINDSAY, MASTER OF CRAWFORD, *styled* LORD LINDSAY,[c] and 2nd da. of George (GORDON), 2nd EARL OF HUNTLY [S.], by his 1st wife, Annabel STEWART, 2nd da. of James I. The marriage was dissolved between Mar. 1501 and Mar. 1508.[d] He *d. s.p. legit.*, Apr. 1541, at Castle Huntly,[e] co. Forfar.

IV. 1541. 4. PATRICK (GRAY), LORD GRAY [S.], nephew and h., being s. and h. of Gilbert G., of Buttergask (who *d.* before 1541), by Gille, da. of Sir Laurence MERCER, of Aldie, *suc.* to the peerage 1541, as also, after some delay,[f] to the family estates and the Hereditary Shrievalty of Forfar. He was taken prisoner at the rout of

---

[a] *Acta Dom. Consilii*, xxix, ff. 38, 39. They had been contracted as far back as 31 May 1457, though no marriage then took place; since then she had married once and he thrice: nous revenons toujours à nos premiers amours.

"Never, never, although three times married
Have I cared a jot for ought but her." (Calverley).

Margaret Houston was still spoken of as his wife in July 1501, and she was living as late as May 1513. Presumably her marriage was annulled. V.G.

[b] A contract, 25 Apr. 1476, for his marriage with Christian, da. of David Ogilvy, of Inchmartin, never took effect. V.G.

[c] She was accused of having smothered him. V.G.

[d] She *m.*, 3rdly, before Mar. 1508, Patrick Butter, of Gormock. She *m.*, 4thly, in or before Nov. 1535, James Halkerston, of Southwood. She *d.* before Feb. 1558/9.

[e] This was built by the first Lord, in 1452, on his estate of Longforgan in "the Carse of Gowrie."

[f] His right as heir to his uncle was disputed on the ground of half-blood by Andrew Straiton and Lord Glamis [S.], each being s. and h. of a sister of the *whole* blood of the 3rd Lord, and though in 1542 his right was allowed, it was solely on the ground of an entail made 16 Apr. 1524 by the 3rd Lord in favour of his half-brother (of Buttergask) and the heirs male of his body, which heir was this Patrick, who (in spite of this decision) "felt so little confident of his right that he was obliged to purchase a solemn resignation or renunciation of the estates from Straiton *as one of the two heirs and successors* of Patrick, Lord Gray, as is proved by a charter in the Great Seal Register the 28th of April 1542." See *Riddell*, pp. 861-863.

Solway Moss, 24 Nov. 1542,[a] but soon ransomed for £500.[b] In Nov. 1543 he was again in trouble, having been acting in the English interest, and being imprisoned by the Governor Arran, at Dalkeith, on that account. He constantly fluctuated between the English party and that of the Queen of Scots (who in 1562 wrote on his behalf), becoming eventually in 1577 one of the Council chosen to assist the King. He *m.* (cont. 21 Sep. 1537) Marion, da. of James (OGILVY), 4th LORD OGILVY OF AIRLIE [S.], by Helen, da. of Henry (SINCLAIR), 3rd LORD SINCLAIR [S.]. She was living 16 July 1569. He *d.* 1584.[c] Will dat. 18 Aug. 1581.

V. 1584. 5. PATRICK (GRAY), LORD GRAY [S.], s. and h., *b.* 1538. A Lord of Session extraordinary [S.] May to Oct. 1578, and again Nov. 1584 to June 1586. He *m.* (cont. 14 Jan. 1556/7) Barbara, 4th da. of William (RUTHVEN), 2nd LORD RUTHVEN [S.], by Janet, *suo jure* BARONESS DIRLETOUN [S.].[d] She was living 21 July 1594. He *d.* in 1607/8, before 10 Mar.

VI. 1608. 6. PATRICK (GRAY), LORD GRAY [S.], s. and h., ed. at St. Andrews Univ.; was long and well known (as MASTER OF GRAY) for his political intrigues and cool treachery; was in the highest favour first with Mary Queen of Scots, and subsequently (by betraying her confidence) with the young King, James VI; Gent. of the Bedchamber and Master of the Wardrobe, both 1584; P.C. and Commendator of Dunfermline 22 Sep. 1585. In Oct. 1584, as Ambassador to England, he was generally supposed to have connived at the execution of the Queen of Scots in 1587. He was banished in June 1587, but returned in 1589, resuming his seat in the Privy Council, &c., and always retaining the King's favour. He *m.*, 1stly (cont. 18 May 1575), Elizabeth, 1st da. of John (LYON), 8th LORD GLAMIS [S.], by Elizabeth, da. of William (ABERNETHY), 5th LORD SALTOUN [S.]. She divorced him for adultery 21 May 1585.[e] He *m.*, 2ndly, July 1585, shortly before the 22nd (cont. 25 Nov. 1585), Mary, 1st da. of Robert (STEWART), 1st EARL OF ORKNEY [S.], by Janet, da. of Gilbert (KENNEDY), 3rd EARL OF CASSILLIS [S.]. He *d.* 4 Sep. 1611.[f]

---

[a] For a list of the Scots lords then taken, see note *sub* CASSILLIS. He was one of the Scots Lords who, with a view to obtaining release, subscribed a secret article undertaking in the event of the young Queen's death to promote the English King's schemes for obtaining the Crown of Scotland. V.G.

[b] He was one of the earliest supporters of the Revolution in 1560, and was taken prisoner at the Raid of Swinton in 1562. V.G.

[c] Perth Retours, 77. Not 1582, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

[d] In 1593 he was tried for the abduction of Katherine, da. of John Carnegie of that Ilk. V.G.

[e] She *m.*, 2ndly (cont. 14 Feb. 1586/7), William Ker (or Kircaldy), or Grange, father of Andrew Ker, 2nd *de jure* Lord Jedburgh [S.]. V.G.

[f] *Dict. Nat. Biog.* and *Scots Peerage* give his death date as 1612 with no month, which is clearly only an approximation. V.G.

VII. 1611. 7. ANDREW (GRAY), LORD GRAY [S.], s. and h., by 2nd wife. Lieut. of the Scots gens-d'armes in France 1624, for about 30 years. He resigned to Charles I (for about £2,800, which was never paid) the Hereditary Shrievalty of co. Forfar; was a zealous Royalist and was, as a "papist," excommunicated by the Gen. Assembly [S.] in 1649, and was fined £1,500 (reduced to £500) under Cromwell's Act of Grace in 1654. Having in 1638 no surv. male issue,[a] he resigned his honours to the Crown, and obtained a *new grant* with the old precedency, 8 Jan. 1637/8[b] (ratified by Parl. 17 Nov. 1641), to himself in life rent, with rem. to [his son-in-law] William GRAY, s. and h. of Sir William Gray,[c] of Pittendrum, and the heirs male betwixt him and Anne, Mistress of Gray [his then only da.], then wife of said William, which failing to the said Sir W. G. of P., and his heirs male whatsoever.[d] He entailed his estates, 5 Mar. 1638/9, on the same heirs. He *m.*, 1stly (cont. 3 Dec. 1608), Anne, widow of James (DOUGLAS), EARL OF BUCHAN [S.] (who *d.* 1601), and 1st da. of Walter (OGILVY), 1st LORD OGILVY OF DESKFORD [S.], by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of William (DOUGLAS), EARL OF MORTON [S.]. She was living as his wife 22 Feb. 1613/4. He *m.*, 2ndly, in Feb. 1627/8, Mary,[e] widow of Sir John SYDENHAM, of Brympton, Somerset (*d.* 30 Nov. 1625), and before that of John BAKER, of Sissingham [? Sissinghurst, Kent] and Cranbrook, being da. of Sir Thomas GULDEFORD, of Hemsted, Kent. She was a Popish recusant 10 Jan. 1628/9.[f] She *d.* 1631. Admon. as Mary, Lady Gray, of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, Midx., 4 and 16 Jan. 1631/2.[g] He *m.*, 3rdly, before 1639, Catherine CADELL. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 1663.

---

[a] His only son, Patrick Gray, Master of Gray, *d.* unm. 1635, being slain at the siege of a town in France.

[b] Great Seal Register. V.G.

[c] This Sir William (a merchant of great wealth, who *d.* in 1648) was s. of Thomas Gray, of Brighouse, in the Barony of Aden, admitted Burgess of Aberdeen, s. of Patrick Gray, s. of Alexander G., of Aberdeen, merchant, s. of William G., of Methlic, yr. br. of Andrew G., of Schives, co. Aberdeen (*d.* about 1491), and of Alexander G., of Belmaduthy, co. Ross, all three being sons of Andrew G., of Cluny (1466), the 2nd s. of Andrew, 1st Lord Gray, who *d.* 1469. (*ex inform.* Alexander Gray, 6 Ralston Drive, Ibrox, Glasgow, who proves that the descent from Andrew Gray of Muirtown (living 1540) as in *Crawford* and Wood's *Douglas* is impossible).

[d] The said William Gray (his son-in-law) bore, after 1638, the style of *Master of Gray*, a stipulation said in Wood's *Douglas* (vol. i, p. 672, but not so stated in vol. ii, p. 664) to be contained in the patent.

[e] In *Cal. of State Papers Dom.* 1628-29 (p. 58) mention is made of Lady Sydenham's marriage with Lord Gray, a Scottish Viscount, she being fourscore and he four and twenty. The difference in their ages is probably exaggerated. V.G.

[f] On 10 June 1629 lands of hers in Kent and Somerset, including Brympton afsd., which had been forfeited by her recusancy, were granted to Patrick Mawle. (*Cal. of State Papers Dom.* 1628-29, p. 447). V.G.

[g] The admon. of 4 Jan. 1631/2 is granted to Sir John Baker, Bart. ["*nepoti ex filio*"], her grandson by the son; that of the 16th to her husband, Andrew, Lord [*Dominus*] Gray. See *N. & Q.*, 10th Ser., vol. xi, p. 54.

VIII. 1663. 8. PATRICK (GRAY), LORD GRAY [S.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of William GRAY, MASTER OF GRAY,[a] by his 1st wife, Anne ("Mistress of Gray"), 1st da. and h. of line of the 7th Lord, by his 1st wife. He *suc.* to the peerage on the death of his grandfather in 1663, under the rem. in the regrant thereof, 1638. Having no surv. male issue, he resigned his honours to the Crown, 20, and obtained a new grant, 27 Feb. 1706/7, with the old precedency (denuding himself apparently of the peerage) in favour of John GRAY, of Crichie, for his life, husband of his only da. Marjory ("Mistress of Gray"), decd., with rem. to the heirs of their bodies, the eldest heir female taking without division, rem. to the heir male of him the said Patrick.[b] He *m.*, in 1664 (cont. 22 Jan. 1663/4), Barbara, sister of David, 4th VISCOUNT STORMONT [S.], and 3rd and yst. da. of Andrew (MURRAY), 1st LORD BALVAIRD [S.], by Elizabeth, 5th da. of David (CARNEGIE), 1st EARL OF SOUTHESK [S.]. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, Jan. 1710/11, about 4 years after having resigned his peerage dignity.

[PATRICK GRAY, MASTER OF GRAY, only s. and h. ap., *b.* 9 Feb. 1670/1, *d.* before 30 July 1674.]

IX. 1707. 9. JOHN (GRAY), LORD GRAY [S.], son-in-law of the 8th Lord, *suc.* to the peerage [S.] in 1707, under the grant of that date, and in the lifetime of the late holder; taking his oath in Parl. [S.] 11 Mar. 1706/7. He was 2nd s. of John GRAY, of Crichie, by Alison, only child of James TROUP, Merchant Burgess of Edinburgh, which last-named John was yr. br. of the father of the 8th Lord, being 3rd s. of Sir William G., of Pittendrum. He *m.*, before 26 Feb. 1682/3 (date of post-nupt. cont.), Marjory, MISTRESS OF GRAY, da. and h. of Patrick, 8th LORD GRAY, abovenamed. He obtained, 21 Sep. 1686, a sum of £1,500 out of the Royal bounty, in consideration of the loyalty of Sir William Gray, "grandfather to the said John, and great-grandfather to his lady." She *d. v.p.*, between Dec. 1690 and 1707. He *d.* 10 Jan. 1723/4.

---

[a] See note "d" on preceding page as to such being his designation. He was *bap.* 21 July 1621, and served heir to his father (Sir William G., of Pittendrum) 4 Apr. 1649, which Sir William, in *Crawford* and in *Douglas* (edit. 1764, p. 316), is called "Knight Baronet." He commanded a regiment, mostly raised at his own expense, at the battle of Worcester, in 1651, on behalf of Charles II. He received 232,000 marks from his father on this marriage (cont. dat. 30 Nov. 1637) with the heiress of Gray. He *m.*, 2ndly, in Apr. 1654, Margaret, da. of Sir Alexander Gibson, of Durie, by whom, however, he had no issue. He was killed accidentally, while fencing, at Biggleswade, co. Beds, late in Aug. 1660, by the Earl of Southesk [S.].

[b] The patent is given in full in Wood's *Douglas*, vol. ii, p. 664, and is stated to be in consequence of a resignation made [as long ago as] in Dec. 1690, with the consent of Charles Gray (*Magister Carolus Gray*), the only brother, and of Marjory (*Magistra Marjoria Gray*), the only da. and child of the then Lord.

X. 1724. 10. JOHN (GRAY), LORD GRAY [S.], s. and h., *bap.* 15 Jan. 1682/3; served h. 16 Aug. 1726. He *m.*, about 1715, Helen, 3rd da. of Alexander (STEWART), 5th LORD BLANTYRE [S.], by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. of Sir Robert HAMILTON. He *d.* 15 Dec. 1738, at Gray House, co. Forfar, aged 55.

XI. 1738. 11. JOHN (GRAY), LORD GRAY [S.], s. and h., *b.* 11 Apr. 1716. At the election of Scottish Peers, 12 May 1739, he claimed precedency over Lord Forbes or any other Baron.[a] He *m.*, 17 Oct. 1741, Margaret, 1st da. of Alexander BLAIR, of Kinfauns, co. Perth, by Jean, da. of James CARNEGIE, of Finhaven. He *d.* 28 Aug. 1782, aged 66, at Kinfauns afsd. His widow, who was *b.* 6 Aug. 1720, at Berwick-on-Tweed, and who inherited the estate of Kinfauns, *d.* 23 Jan. 1790, in Edinburgh, aged 69.

XII. 1782. 12. CHARLES (GRAY), LORD GRAY [S.], 3rd[b] but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 1752. Cornet in the 1st Dragoon Guards 1773, retiring as Capt. 1783. He *d.* unm., 18 Dec. 1786, aged 34, in Edinburgh.

XIII. 1786. 13. WILLIAM JOHN (GRAY), LORD GRAY [S.], br. and h., *b.* Mar. 1754, sometime, 1770-88, in the 2nd Dragoons (Scots Greys), retiring as Capt. He *d.* unm., committing suicide, it is said, owing to a disappointment in love, 12 Dec. 1807, aged 53, at Kinfauns Castle, co. Perth. Will pr. 1808.

XIV. 1807. 14. FRANCIS (GRAY), LORD GRAY [S.], br. and h., being 5th and yst. s. of the 11th Lord; *b.* 1 Sep. 1765, in Edinburgh; Major in the Breadalbane Fencibles 1793; Postmaster Gen. [S.] 1807-10. REP. PEER [S.] 1812 to Aug. 1841 (Tory); F.R.S. 15 Feb. 1816; Pres. Soc. Ant. [S.] 1819-23. He *m.*, 17 Feb. 1794, Mary Anne, da. of Lieut. Col. James JOHNSTONE, 61st Foot. He *d.* 20 Aug. 1842, aged 76, and was *bur.* at Foulis.[c] His widow *d.* 31 Dec. 1858, at Warriston House, near Edinburgh.

(a) It does not appear on what ground he did so. See *ante*, p. 532, note "b," as to the "ranking" of this Barony.

(b) The 1st s., Andrew, *bap.* 8 Aug. 1742, ed. at Eton 19 Jan. 1755-59, *d. v.p.* and unm., 23 Apr. 1767, at Donibristle. The 2nd s., John, *b.* 9 June 1744, *d.* an infant. V.G.

(c) "Distinguished by a delicately refined taste, sound common sense and affable engaging manners, he was esteemed and respected by all who knew him." (*Perth Constitutional*, Aug. 1842). V.G.

XV. 1842. 15. JOHN (GRAY), LORD GRAY [S.], 1st and only surv. s. and h., *b.* 12 May 1798, at Aberdeen. REP. PEER [S.] 1847-67 (Tory). He *m.*, 23 July 1833, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Mary Anne, da. of Lieut. Col. Charles Philip AINSLIE, 14th Light Dragoons. He *d. s.p.*, 31 Jan. 1867, aged 68, at his residence, 18 Champs Élysées, Paris. He was *bur.* in Scotland.[a] His widow *d.* 16 Feb. 1882, aged 72, at Pau, in France.

XVI. 1867. 16. MADELINA, *suo jure* BARONESS GRAY [S.], 1st sister and h. of line; *b.* 11 Nov. 1799. She *d.* unm., 20 Feb. 1869, in her 70th year, at 15 Gloucester Place, Edinburgh.

XVII. 1869. 17. MARGARET, *suo jure* BARONESS GRAY [S.], niece and h. of line, being da. of John GRANT, of Kilgraston, and only child of her mother, his 1st wife, Margaret, next sister of Madelina, BARONESS GRAY, abovenamed. She, who was *b.* 14 Apr. 1821, *m.*, 10 Nov. 1840, the Hon. David Henry MURRAY, 3rd and yst. s. of William, 3rd EARL OF MANSFIELD. He, who was *b.* 9 Feb. 1811, and was a Major in the Army, *d. s.p.*, 5 Sep. 1862, aged 51. She *d. s.p.*, 27 May 1878, aged 57, at 42 Grosvenor Gardens, Midx.

XVIII. 1878. 18. GEORGE PHILIP (STUART), EARL OF MORAY, &c., and LORD GRAY [S.], cousin and h., being s. of Francis, 10th EARL OF MORAY [S.], who was s. and h. of Francis, 9th EARL OF MORAY [S.], by Jane, 1st da. of John, 11th LORD GRAY [S.], sister of the 12th, 13th, and 14th Lords. He, who was *b.* 14 Aug. 1816, *suc.* his br., 12 Feb. 1872, as 14th EARL OF MORAY [S.], and (as representative of his said grandmother) *suc.* his kinswoman abovenamed in 1878 as LORD GRAY [S.]. He *d.* unm., 16 Mar. 1895, aged 78, when the Earldom of Moray, &c. [S.], devolved on his cousin and h. male, but the Barony of Gray devolved as under. See fuller particulars under MORAY, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1562.

XIX. 1895. 19. EVELEEN, *suo jure* BARONESS GRAY [S.], niece and h. of line, being da. of Jeremiah Lonsdale POUNDEN, M.D., of Brownswood, co. Wexford (*d.* 3 Mar. 1887), and only child of his 2nd wife,[b] Jane, widow of Sir John Archibald Drummond STEWART, 6th Bart.

---

[a] With him came to an end the male line of the house of Gray as inheritors, for more than 400 years, of the Barony of Gray. The resignations thereof in favour of *female* succession had (hitherto) in each case (1639 and 1707) devolved on a descendant in the *male* line of that family.

[b] The marriage ceremony between them was twice performed—*viz.* 25 Aug. 1838 (3 months after the death of the lady's first husband), at St. Mildred's, Bread Str., London, and 5 Sep. 1840, at St. James's, Westm. Marriage licences for each (the first from the Bishop of London and the second from the Fac. Off.)

[S.] (who *d. s.p.*, 20 May 1838), which Jane (who *d.* 14 Mar. 1880, aged 77) was the only sister who had issue of George Philip (STUART), EARL OF MORAY, &c., and LORD GRAY [S.], last abovenamed. She is stated (by herself) to have been *b.* at Dresden, 3 May 1841, and to have been *bap.* 13 years afterwards in Ireland. She *m.*, 9 May 1863, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., James Maclaren SMITH, *afterwards* SMITH-GRAY, of The Boltons, South Kensington. On the death of her maternal uncle (the Earl of Moray) abovenamed, 16 Mar. 1895, she *suc.* to the Barony of Gray [S.], her right thereto being declared by the Committee for Privileges 7 July 1896. By Royal lic., 7 May 1897, she and her husband took the name of *Smith-Gray*, instead of *Smith*, their children taking the name of *Gray* only. He *d.* 26 Feb. 1900. She *d.* 24 Dec. 1918. Will pr. Apr. 1919, at £121,113.

[JAMES MACLAREN STUART GRAY, MASTER OF GRAY, 1st and only surv. s. and h., *b.* 4 June 1864; ed. at Cambridge. Sometime Capt. 5th Batt. Rifle Brigade. He *d.* after a short illness, at Brighton, May 1919.[a]]

GREAT ARDS

See "MONTGOMERY OF THE GREAT ARDS, co. Down," Viscountcy [I.] (*Montgomery*), *cr.* 1622; *extinct* 1757.

GREAT AND LITTLE HAMPDEN

See "HAMPDEN OF GREAT AND LITTLE HAMPDEN, co. Buckingham," Viscountcy (*Hampden*), *cr.* 1776; *extinct* 1824.

GREAT HOUGHTON

See "HOUGHTON OF GREAT HOUGHTON, co. York," Barony (*Milnes*), *cr.* 1863.

GREDINGTON

See "KENYON OF GREDINGTON, co. Flint," Barony (*Kenyon*), *cr.* 1788.

GREENLAW

i.e. "POLWARTH OF POLWARTH, REDBRAES, AND GREENLAW," Barony [S.] (*Home*), *cr.* 1697, with the EARLDOM OF MARCHMONT [S.], which see; *dormant* 1794.

---

were procured by Jeremiah Pounden, who in his affidavit for each declares himself a widower, describing the lady's father in one instance as "Gent.," and in the other as "Esquire," but in neither case as a Peer, which, at those dates, he was both in Scotland and Great Britain.

[a] He was *suc.* by his sister, Ethel Eveleen, wife of Henry Tufnell Campbell (maternal grandson of the 9th Earl of Lindsay), of Brownswood, Enniscorthy, co. Wexford.

GREENOCK

i.e. "GREENOCK, of Greenock, co. Renfrew," Barony (*Cathcart*), *cr.* 1807, with the VISCOUNTCY OF CATHCART. See CATHCART, Earldom, *cr.* 1814.

GREENWICH

i.e. "GREENWICH, co. Kent," Earldom (*Campbell*), *cr.* 1705; and "GREENWICH," Dukedom (*Campbell*), *cr.* 1719; both *extinct* 1743. See ARGYLL, Dukedom [S.], *cr.* 1701, under the 2nd Duke.

BARONY.

I. 1767 to 1794.

CAROLINE, 1st da. and (in 1743) one of the four coheirs of John (CAMPBELL), 2nd DUKE OF ARGYLL [S.], 1st DUKE and EARL OF GREENWICH, by his 2nd wife, Jane, da. of Thomas WARBURTON, was *b.* 17 Nov. 1717, at Sudbrooke,[a] Surrey. She *m.*, 1stly, 2 Oct. 1742, at her father's house, Bruton Str., Midx., Francis SCOTT, *styled* EARL OF DALKEITH, 1st s. of Francis, 2nd DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH [S.]. He *d.* of smallpox, 1 Apr. 1750, at Adderbury, Oxon, and was *bur.* at Dalkeith, aged 29. She *m.*, 2ndly, 18 Sep. 1755, at Adderbury afsd. (lic. Fac. Off.), the Rt. Hon. Charles TOWNSHEND (2nd s. of Charles, 3rd VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND). She was *cr.*, 19 Aug. 1767, BARONESS OF GREENWICH, co. Kent, with rem. of that dignity to the heirs male of her body by her then husband. He was admitted Clare Coll., Cambridge, 23 July 1742; Chancellor of the Exchequer from 1766.[b] He *d.* of putrid fever, 4 Sep. 1767, in London, aged 42, a fortnight after his wife's elevation to the peerage. She *d.* at Sudbrooke afsd., *s.p.m.s.*,[c] 11, and was *bur.* 25 Jan. 1794, aged 76, in Westm. Abbey, when the Barony became *extinct.* Will dat. 3 Aug. 1791, pr. 1 Feb. 1794.

GRELLE or GRESLEY

See volume vi.

GRENDON

See volume vi.

---

[a] Afterwards her property and chief seat. V.G.

[b] The first Lord Holland in his *Memoirs* speaks of "his transcendental parts, his good qualitys, and his great failings." He appears to have been a shifty politician. V.G.

[c] Their 1st s., Thomas Charles, *b.* 22 June 1758, Capt. 45th Foot 1778, *d.* unm. and *v.m.*, 28 Oct. 1782, aged 24. Their 2nd s., William John, *b.* 29 Mar. 1761, Capt. 59th Foot 1781, *d.* suddenly, unm. and *v.m.*, 12 May 1789, aged 28. V.G.

GRENVILLE OF WOTTON-UNDER-BERNEWOOD

BARONY.

I. 1790 to 1834.

WILLIAM WYNDHAM GRENVILLE, yr. br. of George, 1st MARQUESS OF BUCKINGHAM, being 3rd surv. s. of the Rt. Hon. George GRENVILLE, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir William WYNDHAM, Bart., was *b.* 25 Oct. 1759; ed. at Eton 1770-76; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 14 Dec. 1776; gained the Chancellor's prize for Latin verse 1779, B.A. 1780; M.P. for Buckingham 1782-84, for Bucks 1784-90; P.C. [I.] 15 Sep. 1782, and Ch. Sec. to (his br.) the Lord Lieut. of Ireland 1782-83; Paymaster Gen. 1783-84; P.C. [U.K.] 31 Dec. 1783; F.S.A. 18 Mar. 1784; Joint Paymaster Gen. 1784-89; Vice Pres. of the Board of Trade 1786-89; SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS (when not yet 30) Jan. to June 1789;[a] Home Secretary 1789-91; Pres. of the Board of Control 1790-93. He was *cr.*, 25 Nov. 1790,[b] BARON GRENVILLE OF

---

[a] In a letter to his brother, the Marquess of Buckingham, in 1807, he remarks: "I am not competent to the management of men," and this, together with his youth, doubtless explains his failure to perform successfully the duties of Speaker. V.G.

[b] The following tabular pedigree illustrates the various peerages conferred on members of the family of Grenville, and the devolution of such peerages.

Richard Grenville, of Wootton, Bucks; *d.* 1726/7, aged 49. = Hester, *suo jure* Countess Temple (by creation 1749), as also Viscountess Cobham (by inheritance), da. of Sir Richard Temple, 3rd Bart., of Stowe, Bucks; *d.* 1752. See tab. ped. in vol. iii, p. 340, *sub* COBHAM.

- Richard G., *suc.* in 1752 as Earl Temple, &c. He *d. s.p.s.*, 1779, aged 67.
- Rt. Hon. George G., *d.* 1770, aged 58. = ...
- Rt. Hon. James G., *d.* 1783, aged 68. = ...
- Hester, *cr.* Baroness Chatham 1761; wife of William Pitt, *cr.* Earl of Chatham 1766. =

- George Grenville, *suc.* in 1779 as Earl Temple, *cr.* Marquess of Buckingham in 1784, *d.* 1813, aged 59. = Mary Elizabeth, *cr.* Baroness Nugent [I.] 1800, 1st da. and coh. of Robert (Nugent), 1st Earl Nugent [I.]. She *d.* 1812.
- Rt. Hon. Thomas G., *d. s.p.* in 1846, aged 91.
- William Wyndham G., *cr.* Baron Grenville 1790; *d. s.p.*, 1834, aged 74.
- James G., *cr* Baron Glastonbury 1797, *d.* unm., 1825, aged 82.

- Richard, 2nd Marquess of Buckingham, *cr.* in 1822 Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, as also (with a spec. rem.) Earl Temple of Stowe, *d.* 1839, aged 62. = Anna Elizabeth, *de jure* Baroness Kinloss [S.], da. and h. of James (Brydges), Duke of Chandos, *d.* 1836.
- George Nugent Grenville, *suc.* under *spec. rem.* as Baron Nugent of Carlanstown [I.]. He *d. s.p.*, 1850, aged 60.

a | *a*

Continued on next page.

WOTTON-UNDER-BERNEWOOD, co. Buckingham, having the conduct, in the House of Lords, of the Government business; Foreign Secretary([a]) 1791-1801; Ranger of St. James's and of Hyde Park 1791 to Feb. 1794; Auditor to the Exchequer([b]) 1791 till his death; Elder Brother of the Trinity House 1793-1834. He was First Lord of the Treasury (PRIME MINISTER), 10 Feb. 1806 to Mar. 1807, in the "*All the Talents*" administration, but resigned on the ground of the King's opposition to admitting Roman Catholics to the higher ranks of the Army, his last speech in the House, 21 June 1822, being in favour of repeal of the Acts excluding them from Parliament and civil affairs. Trustee of the British Museum 1807 till his death. D.C.L. of Oxford 23 Dec. 1809, having been elected, 14 Dec. 1809, and installed as Chancellor of that Univ. 10 Jan. 1810;([c]) F.R.S. 23 Apr. 1818. He *m.*, 18 July 1792, at her father's house, St. Geo., Han. Sq., Anne, da. of Thomas (PITT), 1st BARON CAMELFORD, by Anne, da. and coh. of Pinckney WILKINSON. He *d. s.p.*, 12 Jan. 1834, in his 75th year, at Dropmore Lodge, Bucks, when the Barony became *extinct.*([d]) He was *bur.* at Burnham, Bucks. Will pr. Feb. 1834.

Continued from preceding page.

a | a
Richard Plantagenet, 2nd Duke of Buckingham =.....
and Chandos, &c., *d.* 1861, aged 64.

Richard Plantagenet Campbell, 3rd Duke of =..... Buckingham and Chandos, *d. s.p.m.*, 1889, aged 65, when the Dukedom, &c., became *extinct.*

William H. P. Gore- = Anne Elizabeth Langton, of Newton Park, Somerset, *d.* 1873. Mary, *b.* 1820, *m.* 1846, *d.* 1879.

Mary, 1st da. and coh., who in 1889, as heir of line, became *suo jure* Baroness Kinloss [S.], *m.* L. F. H. C. Morgan, and was living 1920, with issue.

Anne, 2nd da. and coh., *m.* 1882 G. R. Hadaway, and *d.* 1890, leaving issue.

Caroline Jemima Elizabeth, 3rd and yst. da. and coh., living unm. 1920.

William Stephen Gore-Langton, who in 1889 *suc.* his maternal uncle as Earl Temple of Stowe, under the spec. rem. in the creation of that peerage in 1822.

([a]) He, as such, gave notice, 24 Jan. 1793, to the French Ambassador to "retire from the Kingdom."

([b]) This sinecure post is said to have been worth £4,000 a year. He was much and justly blamed for obtaining an Act in 1806 (when Prime Minister) to enable him to retain it together with his post in the Treasury.

([c]) Having regard to the fact that his advocacy of Roman Catholic claims must have set many of the English clergy against him, and that he was opposed by Lord Eldon and all the strength of both the Court and the Government of the day, this was for him a notable personal triumph, even though he owed it to a third candidate, in the shape of the Duke of Beaufort, having divided "the Protestant interest." V.G.

([d]) He had had a stroke of paralysis as early as 1823, after which he took no part in politics beyond giving his proxy for Roman Catholic Emancipation. He did not vote on the Reform Bill. "The proudest looking man I ever saw, he seemed cold and unbending even to great people." (*Cox*). He was spoken of as "our English

His widow, who was *b.* 10 Sep. 1772, in London, and who, on 10 Mar. 1804, became h. to her br., the 2nd BARON CAMELFORD, *d.* 13 June 1864,[a] aged 91, at 35 South Str., Grosvenor Sq., Midx.

GRESLEY or GRELLE

See volume vi.

GRETTON

See "HATTON OF GRETTON, co. Northampton," Viscountcy (*Hatton*), *cr.* 1683; *extinct* 1762.

GREVILLE

The courtesy title of "LORD GREVILLE" has been used by the family of that name, Earls Brooke of Warwick Castle since 1746, and Earls of Warwick since 1759.

GREVILLE OF CLONYN

BARONY.
I. 1869.

1. FULKE SOUTHWELL GREVILLE-NUGENT, of Clonyn Castle, co. Westmeath, 2nd s. of Algernon GREVILLE,[b] of North Lodge, Barnet, Herts, by Caroline, da. of Sir Bellingham GRAHAM, 6th Bart., was *b.* 17 Feb. 1821. M.P. (Liberal) for co. Longford 1852-69. In consequence of his marriage he took, by Royal lic., 8 Aug. 1866, the surname of *Nugent* after his patronymic of *Greville*. He was *cr.*, 15 Dec. 1869, BARON GREVILLE OF CLONYN, co. Westmeath. Lord Lieut. of co. Westmeath 1871-83. He *m.*, 28 Apr. 1840, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Rosa Emily Mary Anne, only surv. da. and h. of George Thomas John (NUGENT), 1st MARQUESS OF

Cato." A fine scholar, haughty, distant and unpopular. He is satirised in the *Rolliad*. Fox said of him in 1805, "I like Lord Grenville. He is a *direct* man," an epithet for which the equivalent nowadays would be *straight*. Though supporting economic reforms, he was always opposed to any change in parliamentary representation. He belonged to a powerful, pushing, grasping family clique, whose political views changed according to their personal interest. He entered Parliament as a "Shelburne" Whig, next he was Pitt's chief colleague in his first Ministry, and, owing everything to that statesman, deserted him when the pinch came in 1804. He then led the Whig Opposition till 1818, when Lord Liverpool secured the Grenville faction. For the price paid see vol. ii, p. 408, note "d," *sub* DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM. V.G.

[a] She left her large estates (Boconnoc, Cornwall, &c.) to her husband's nephew, the Hon. George Matthew Fortescue.

[b] He, who *d.* 23 Nov. 1857, aged 66, was s. of William Fulke Greville, Capt. R.N., who was s. of Fulke G., of Wilbury, Wilts, s. and h. of the Hon. Algernon G., 2nd s. of Fulke (Greville), 5th Baron Brooke, ancestor of the Earls Brooke of Warwick Castle, Earls of Warwick.

WESTMEATH [I.], by his 1st wife, Emily Anne Bennet Elizabeth, da. of James (CECIL), 1st MARQUESS OF SALISBURY. She, who was *b.* May 1814, *d.* 17 Jan. 1883, aged 68, at Boulogne-sur-mer. He *d.*, a few days later, at Clonyn Castle, 26 Jan. 1883, aged 61. Will pr. 15 May 1883, above £64,000.

II. 1883. 2. ALGERNON WILLIAM FULKE (GREVILLE-NUGENT, *afterwards* GREVILLE), BARON GREVILLE OF CLONYN, s. and h., *b.* 11 Feb. 1841, in London; sometime Capt. 1st Life Guards; M.P. (Liberal) for co. Westmeath 1865-73; Groom in Waiting 1868-73; a Lord of the Treasury 1873-74. He, by Royal lic., 10 Mar. 1883, resumed the name of *Greville* only.[a] He *m.*, 16 Dec. 1863, Beatrice Violet, 2nd da. of James (GRAHAM), 4th DUKE OF MONTROSE [S.], by Caroline Agnes, da. of John (HORSLEY-BERESFORD), 2nd BARON DECIES [I.]. He *d.* in London, after an operation, 2, and was *bur.* 6 Dec. 1909, at North Mimms, Herts, aged 68.[b] Will pr. Jan. 1910, gross about £21,000, net about £16,000. His widow, who was *b.* 13 Feb. 1842, was living 1920.

[RONALD HENRY FULKE GREVILLE, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 14 Oct. 1864; sometime Capt. 1st Life Guards; M.P. (Conservative) for East Bradford 1896-1906. He *m.*, 25 Apr. 1891, Margaret Helen Anderson, stepda. of William McEWAN. He *d. v.p.* and *s.p.*, after an operation for cancer in the throat, at 11 Charles Str., Berkeley Sq., 5, and was *bur.* 9 Apr. 1908, at Great Bookham, Surrey, aged 43. His widow was living 1920.]

[CHARLES BERESFORD FULKE GREVILLE, 2nd but only surv. s. and h., *b.* 3 Mar. 1871; A.D.C. to the Lord Lieut. of Ireland 1892-93; to the Gov. of Bombay 1900-04, and to the Gov. Gen. of Australia 1904; Capt. 7th Hussars 1899-1905. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Major of Lovat's Scouts.[c] He *m.*, 24 Nov. 1909, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Olive, widow of Henry KERR, of New York, and da. of J. W. GRACE, of Leybourne Grange, Kent. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 9,873 acres in co. Westmeath, 3,990 in co. Roscommon, 1,970 in co. Cavan, 1,236 in co. Longford, and 451 in co. Cork, besides 1,178 in Kent (valued at £2,081 a year). Total, 18,698 acres, valued at £18,194 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Clonyn Castle, near Delvin, co. Westmeath.

---

[a] As every acre of property he possessed was apparently derived from his maternal family of *Nugent*, this appears an ungracious proceeding.

[b] He voted for the Home Rule Bill of 1893. He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom see Appendix C in this volume.

[c] For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

GREY

MARQUESSATE.

I. 1740.

1. HENRY (GREY), DUKE OF KENT [1710], MARQUESS OF KENT [1706], EARL OF KENT [1465], EARL OF HAROLD and VISCOUNT GODERICH [1706], and BARON LUCAS OF CRUDWELL [1663], was *cr.*, 19 May 1740 (having no male issue then surviving), MARQUESS GREY,[a] with a spec. rem. of that dignity, failing heirs male of his body, to his granddaughter, Jemima CAMPBELL [spinster], and the heirs male of her body. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 5 June 1740, two weeks after such creation, when all his honours, save the Barony of Lucas of Crudwell and this Marquessate, became *extinct.* See fuller account under KENT, Dukedom of, *cr.* 1710; *extinct* 1740.

II. 1740 to 1797.

2. JEMIMA, *suo jure* MARCHIONESS GREY and BARONESS LUCAS OF CRUDWELL, granddaughter and eldest coh., inherited the above peerages under the spec. lim. in the respective creations thereof. She was 1st da. of John (CAMPBELL), 3rd EARL OF BREADALBANE [S.], being only surv. child by his 1st wife, Amabel, eldest of the four daughters and coheirs of Henry (GREY), DUKE OF KENT, MARQUESS GREY, &c., abovenamed. She was *b.* 9 Oct. 1722; *m.*, 22 May 1740, Philip (YORKE), 2nd EARL OF HARDWICKE, who *suc.* to that Earldom 6 Mar. 1764, and *d.* 16 May 1790, in his 70th year. She *d. s.p.m.*, 11 Jan. 1797, aged 74, in St. James's Sq., Midx., when the Marquessate of Grey became *extinct*, the Barony of Lucas of Crudwell devolving on her eldest da. and coh.[b] Will pr. Jan. 1797.

See "DE GREY OF WREST, co. Bedford," Earldom (*Hume-Campbell*), *cr.* 1816.

GREY, and GREY OF HOWICK[c]

BARONY.

I. 1801.

EARLDOM.

I. 1806.

1. CHARLES GREY, 4th s. of Sir Henry G., 1st Bart., of Howick, Northumberland, by Hannah, da. of Thomas WOOD, of Falloden, in Embledon, in that county, was *b.* and *bap.* 23 Oct. 1729, at Howick; entered the Army in 1746; Lieut. 6th Foot 1752; served as Capt. in the 20th Foot at the battle of Minden, 1 Aug. 1759, where he was wounded, and again at Campen, 14 Oct. 1760; Col.

---

[a] As to the forms "Grey" or "*de* Grey," see vol. vi, Appendix A, on the use of the particle *de* in titles.

[b] This was Amabel (wife of A. Hume-Campbell, *styled* Viscount Polwarth), who, in 1816, was *cr.* Countess *de* Grey of Wrest, with a spec. rem. of that dignity. See under DE GREY.

[c] See note *sub* GREY (of Powis), in volume vi, as to the peerages enjoyed by this family of Grey—a family quite distinct from that of the Lords Grey (of Ruthyn), &c.

in the Army 1772, and A.D.C. to the King 1772-77; served in North America 1776-82; Major Gen. 1777, Lieut. Gen. 1782, becoming finally, 1796, Gen. in the Army; Lieut. Col. Com. of the 98th Foot 1761-63; Col. of the 28th Foot 1777-87; Col. of the 8th Light Dragoons 1787-89; of the 7th Dragoon Guards 1789-95; of the 20th Light Dragoons 1795-97; of the 8th Light Dragoons (again) 1797-99; and finally of the 3rd Dragoons 1799-1807. Nom. K.B. 8 Jan. 1783, inst. 19 May 1788. In 1793 he was made Commander in Chief in the West Indies, reducing Martinique, St. Lucia and Guadeloupe in 1794, but losing the latter, which he was unable to recapture;[a] Gov. of Dunbarton 1782-97, and of Guernsey 1797 till his death; P.C. 4 Oct. 1797. He was in command at Sheerness at the time of the mutiny of the Nore in 1799. A Whig. He was *cr.*, 23 June 1801, BARON GREY OF HOWICK, co. Northumberland, and on 11 Apr. 1806,[b] VISCOUNT HOWICK, co. Northumberland, and EARL GREY.[c] He *m.*, 8 June 1762, at Southwick, co. Durham, Elizabeth, da. of George Grey, of Southwick, by Elizabeth, da. of Nathaniel Ogle, M.D., of Kirkley. He *d.* at Howick, 14, and was *bur.* there 26 Nov. 1807, in his 79th year. Will dat. 24 Feb. 1803, pr. 15 Jan. 1808. His widow *d.* in Hertford Str., Mayfair, Midx., 26 May, and was *bur.* 3 June 1822, at Howick, in her 78th year. Will pr. 1822.

II. 1807. 2. Charles (Grey), Earl Grey, &c., 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 13 Mar. 1764, at Falloden afsd.; *styled* Viscount Howick 1806-07; ed. at a private school (? Fountaine's) in Marylebone from the age of six, and at Eton 1773-81;[d] admitted as fellow-commoner at Trinity College,[d] Cambridge, 12 Nov. 1781; admitted student of the Middle Temple, 7 May 1783; travelled on the Continent 1784-86; M.P. (Whig) for Northumberland 1786-1807, being one of the managers of the impeachment of Warren Hastings in 1787, when he was the youngest manager, and of that of Lord Melville in 1805; P.C. 5 Feb. 1806; First Lord of the Admiralty Feb. to Sep. 1806;

---

[a] In recognition of these services he received on his return to England the Freedom of the City of London. V.G.

[b] It seems doubtful that either his military achievements (though not contemptible) or his political ones could have been the cause of a peerage conferred (some time after his retirement from all public affairs) by the Addington Ministry, and nothing certainly occurred in the five years following the grant of a Barony to account for the bestowal of two more peerages on him of a higher grade by the Grenville Ministry save the paramount influence of his able son and successor in title.

[c] See vol. ii, p. 462, note "a," *sub* Cadogan, as to titles of Earldom from the family surname, &c.

[d] He was a contributor to the *Musæ Etonenses*, and was known at school as "Lankey." His arrogance earned him the title of "The Great Man" at Cambridge. He was of Trinity Coll. in that Univ., and not of King's, as has been often stated. V.G.

Foreign Secretary (with the lead of the Whig section) Sep. 1806 to Mar. 1807, when he was dismissed (with the rest of the Grenville Ministry) on the question of Catholic Emancipation; M.P. for Appleby May to July 1807, and for Tavistock July to Nov. 1807. By the death of his uncle, 30 Mar. 1808, he *suc.* to the family estate of Howick and to the Baronetcy conferred in 1746 on his grandfather. After 24 years' absence from office he was, at the age of 66, from Nov. 1830 to July 1834, First Lord of the Treasury (PRIME MINISTER), during which period the Reform Bill of 1831 was passed.(a) K.G. 27 May 1831; Bearer of the Sword of State at the Coronation of William IV, 8 Sep. 1831. Elder Brother of the Trinity House 1831-45; Trustee of the Nat. Gallery 1831 till his death. He *m.*, 18 Nov. 1794, in Hertford Str., St. Geo., Han. Sq., Mary Elizabeth, da. of William Brabazon (PONSONBY), 1st BARON PONSONBY OF IMOKILLY, by Louisa, da. of Richard (MOLESWORTH), 3rd VISCOUNT MOLESWORTH OF SWORDS [I.]. He *d.* 17 July 1845, at Howick House, aged 81, and was *bur.* at Howick. M.I. Will dat. 14 Jan. 1842, pr. 12 Dec. 1845, under

---

(a) It is not improbable that his conduct during this great political crisis averted many civil disturbances, but the deep shade of "*Grey*" that pervaded almost every lucrative office during his Ministry was beyond all ordinary measure (indeed, almost ludicrously) excessive. In *Dict. Nat. Biog.* it is said that "his Ministry was characteristic of him," being "almost exclusively composed of peers or persons of title, and his own family well represented in it"; while Howard Evans, an extreme Radical, writes that "*Its nepotism was scandalous.* The emoluments given by Earl Grey, very soon after his appointment as First Lord of the Treasury, including his own, were estimated to be of the value of £60,000 per annum," and "for examples of rapacity equal to, if not surpassing any yet given, probably it would be difficult to find a more glaring case than that of the Greys. It is a long dreary record of shameless greed and official nepotism." G.E.C. The Whig accounts of him are, of course, very different in tone. "He has neither wasted his time at a gaming table nor stained his reputation with scenes of sensual excess or gross debauchery." (*The Whig Club*, 1794, pp. 42-49). "A most natural, unaffected, upright man, hospitable and domestic; far surpassing any man one knows in his noble appearance and beautiful simplicity of manners, and equally surpassing all his contemporaries as a splendid public speaker." (T. Creevey, Dec. 1834). Greville, in his *Memoirs*, vol. ii, p. 88, thus describes his looks and character: "His tall, commanding, and dignified appearance, his flow of language, graceful action, well rounded periods, and an exhibition of classical taste united with legal knowledge, render him the most finished orator of his day, but his conduct has shown him to be influenced by pride, still more by vanity, personal antipathies, caprice, indecision, and a thousand weaknesses generated by these passions and defects." The radical Hobhouse (afterwards Lord Broughton) also writes very disparagingly of him in his *Diary*, June 1836: "The more I see the less I think of him, and am surprised how by mere fluency of speech and arrogance of manner this really inferior man has contrived to lead a great party." "For his enlightened wisdom in advising and his inflexible perseverance in supporting the great and glorious measure of Reform" he, like his father and grandson, received the Freedom of the City of London. V.G.

£44,000. His widow, who was *b.* 4 Mar. 1776, *d.* 26 Nov. 1861,[a] in Eaton Sq., Midx., and was *bur.* at Howick, aged 85. M.I. Will dat. 11 June 1855, pr. 31 Dec. 1861.

III. 1845. 3. HENRY (GREY), EARL GREY, &c., 1st s. and h., *b.* 28 Dec. 1802, at Howick House; *styled* VISCOUNT HOWICK 1807-45; ed. at Trin. Coll., Cambridge, M.A. 1823; M.P. (Whig) for Winchelsea 1826-30;[b] for Higham Ferrers 1830-31; for Northumberland 1831-32; for North Northumberland 1832-41; for Sunderland 1841-45. Under Colonial Secretary 1830-33; Under Home Sec. Jan. to July 1834; Sec. at War 1835-39; P.C. 18 Apr. 1835; Sec. of State for War and the Colonies July 1846 to Feb. 1852; Lord Lieut. of Northumberland 1847-77; nom. K.G. 30 May, inst. 10 June 1863; G.C.M.G. 25 Mar. 1869. Hon. D.C.L. of Durham, &c. He *m.*, 9 Aug. 1832, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Maria, yr. da. of Sir Joseph COPLEY, 3rd Bart., of Sprotborough, co. York, by Cecil, da. of the Hon. and Rev. George HAMILTON. She, who was *b.* 4 Mar. 1803, *d.* 14 Sep. 1879, aged 76, at Howick House. He *d.* there, *s.p.*, 9 Oct. 1894, aged nearly 92. Will pr. at £6,643.[c] Both were *bur.* at Howick.

IV. 1894. 4. ALBERT HENRY GEORGE (GREY), EARL GREY [1806], VISCOUNT HOWICK [1806], and BARON GREY OF HOWICK [1801], *also* a Baronet [1746], nephew and h., being 2nd[d] but 1st surv. s. and h. of Gen. the Hon. Charles GREY, Equerry and Priv. Sec. to Queen Victoria, by Caroline Eliza, da. of Sir Thomas Harvie FARQUHAR, 2nd Bart., which Charles (who *d.* 31 Mar. 1870, aged 66) was next br. to the 3rd Earl. He was *b.* 28 Nov. 1851, at St. James's Palace; ed. at Harrow, and at Trin. Coll., Cambridge, First in Law and History Tripos, and B.A. 1873; was M.P. (Liberal) for South Northumberland 1880-85,[e]

---

[a] According to *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, she died in 1824 (!) and her husband wintered at Devonport for her health from 1823 to 1826! A sadly confused and inaccurate story. V.G.

[b] As a peer he remained a Liberal till 1880, but henceforward supported the Conservatives and Unionists. Lord Melbourne thus described him to the Queen in 1839: "He is a very clever man, but a very obstinate man, and excessively eager about what he takes up, and very angry when everybody don't immediately adopt his views." (*Girlhood of Queen Victoria*, vol. ii, p. 109). V.G.

[c] Lord Broughton writes of him, when aged 21, as having "an original and decisive turn of mind," and as seeming well informed. He concludes: "He had nothing boyish about him; this was not amiable, but promised perhaps future distinction." V.G.

[d] His elder br. Charles, *b.* 6 Apr. 1850, *d. v.p.*, 23 June 1855. V.G.

[e] He had previously, in 1878, been elected for this constituency on a double return. The numbers being equal for him and his opponent (afterwards Mr. Justice Ridley) and the Sheriff giving no casting vote, on the subsequent scrutiny he did not defend his election. He remained a Unionist when Gladstone became a Home Ruler. V.G.

and for Tyneside Div. 1885-86; Lord Lieut. of Northumberland 1895-1904; Administrator of the British South Africa Company 1896-97;[a] Governor Gen. and Com. in Chief of the Dominion of Canada 1904-11. G.C.M.G. 7 Oct. 1904; G.C.V.O. 23 July 1908; P.C. 1 Aug. 1908. In commemoration of his services in Canada he received in Jan. 1912 the Freedom of the City of London.[b] He *m.*, 9 June 1877, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Alice, 3rd and yst. da. of Robert Stayner HOLFORD, of Westonbirt, co. Gloucester, by Mary Ann, da. of Gen. James LINDSAY, of Balcarres, co. Fife. He *d.* of cancer, in his sleep, at Howick House, near Alnwick, 28, and was *bur.* 31 Aug. 1917, at Howick, aged 65.[c] Will dat. 13 July 1917, pr. Apr. 1918 at £259,373 gross, and £9,303 net. His widow was living 1920.

[CHARLES ROBERT GREY, *styled* VISCOUNT HOWICK 1894-1917, only s. and h., *b.* 15 Dec. 1879; ed. at Eton 1893-98, and at Trin. Coll., Cambridge, B.A.; 2nd Lieut. 1st Life Guards 1902-03. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Major in the Northumberland Fusiliers. He *m.*, 16 June 1906, at St. Margaret's, Westm., Mabel Laura Georgiana, only da. of William Waldegrave (PALMER), 2nd EARL OF SELBORNE, by Beatrix Maud, da. of Robert Arthur Talbot (CECIL), 3rd MARQUESS OF SALISBURY. She was *b.* 6 Oct. 1884. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 17,599 acres in Northumberland, worth £23,724 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Howick House, near Lesbury, Northumberland.

GREY (of Codnor)

See volume vi.

GREY OF GROBY

[SIR EDWARD GREY, yr. s. of Reynold, LORD GREY (of Ruthin), having *m.* Elizabeth, LADY FERRERS of Groby, was sum. to Parl. 1446-55 by writs directed variously *Edwardo de Grey*, *Edwardo de Grey militi domino de*

---

[a] For a list of peers who were directors or public companies in 1896, see Appendix C in this volume.

[b] A like honour fell to his grandfather, the 2nd Earl, in 1832, and to his great-grandfather, the 1st Earl, in 1794. V.G.

[c] "He was a born enthusiast, fired by eager ideas of social reform, yet a fervent believer in the greatness and power for good of the British Empire. . . . Personally he had a singular charm. His invincible enthusiasm, his high ideals, his modesty and frankness combined with a fertile brain to put him high among the men who influenced the destinies of the Empire." (*Times* obituary notice). V.G.

Ferrariis de Groby, Edwardo de Grey de Groby militi. His descendants are sometimes, though improperly, called Lords *Grey* of Groby. See FERRERS of Groby, Barony by writ of 1299; *forfeited* 1554.]

BARONY.

I. 1603. 1. HENRY GREY, of Enville, co. Stafford, s. and h. of Lord John GREY, of Pirgo, Essex, by Mary, da. of Sir Anthony BROWNE, K.G., which John was 4th and yst. s. of Thomas, 2nd MARQUESS OF DORSET and LORD FERRERS of Groby, *suc.* his father, 19 Nov. 1564, thus becoming the heir male of his family, in which capacity he would have been, but for the forfeiture, in 1554, of his uncle Henry, the well-known Duke of Suffolk, entitled to the Marquessate of Dorset. He was knighted 11 Nov. 1587. M.P. for Essex 1588-89. He was *cr.*, 21 July 1603,[a] BARON GREY OF GROBY, co. Leicester. He *m.* Anne, da. of William (WINDSOR), 2nd LORD WINDSOR, by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. and h. of William SAMBOURNE, of Southcote, Berks. She *d.* 1605, and was *bur.* at Broughton Astley. He *d.* 26 July 1614.

II. 1614. 2. HENRY (GREY), BARON GREY OF GROBY, grandson and h., being s. and h. of Sir John GREY, by Elizabeth, 1st da. of Edward (NEVILL), LORD ABERGAVENNY, which John was 1st s. and h. ap. of the 1st Baron, but *d. v.p.* He, who was *b.* about 1598, was *cr.*, 26 Mar. 1628, EARL OF STAMFORD. See that title.

GREY OF HOWICK

i.e. "GREY OF HOWICK, co. Northumberland," Barony (*Grey*), *cr.* 1801. See GREY, Earldom, *cr.* 1806.

GREY (of Powis)

See volume vi.

GREY DE RADCLIFFE

i.e. "GREY DE RADCLIFFE, co. Lancaster," Barony (*Egerton*), *cr.* 1875; *extinct* 1885. See WILTON, Earldom, *cr.* 1801, *sub* the 3rd Earl.

---

[a] He was one of eight Barons *cr.* on that day. See vol. iv, p. 339, note "b," *sub* DEVONSHIRE.

GREY (of Rolleston)

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1673. 1. CHARLES NORTH, s. and h. ap. of Dudley, LORD NORTH (of Kirtling), by Anne, da. and coh. of Sir Charles MONTAGU, having *m.* Catherine, da. (but *not* h. nor coh.) of William (GREY), 1st BARON GREY OF WARKE, was sum. to Parl. *v.p.*, 27 Oct. (1673) 25 Car. II, by writ directed *Carolo North Grey de Rolleston, Chevr.*, whereby he became LORD GREY (of Rolleston). He *suc.* his father, 24 June 1677, as LORD NORTH, and was sum. to Parl. 1 Jac. II by writ directed *Carolo North et Grey de Rolston, Chl'r.* He *d.* Jan. 1690/1, aged 56.

II. 1691 to 1734. 2. WILLIAM (NORTH), LORD NORTH [1554] and LORD GREY [1673]. He *d. s.p.*, 31 Oct. 1734, at Madrid, when the issue of his father, as also this Barony of Grey, became *extinct.*

See fuller account under NORTH (of Kirtling), Barony, *cr.* 1554, *sub* the 5th and 6th holders of that dignity.

GREY (of Rotherfield)

See volume vi.

GREY of Rougemont

See "RICHEMOUNT-GREY," Barony (*Grey*), *cr.* (by charter) 1449; *attainted* 1461.

GREY (of Ruthyn)

See volume vi.

GREY (of Sandiacre)

See volume vi.

GREY (of Shirland or of Wilton)

See volume vi.

GREY OF WARKE

BARONY.

I. 1624. 1. WILLIAM GREY,[a] s. and h. of Sir Ralph G., of Chillingham and Warke, Northumberland, by his 1st wife, Jane,[b] da. of William ARDINGTON, of Ardington, Berks. He was *cr.* a *Baronet* as "of Chillingham"

---

[a] See note *sub* GREY of Powis, in volume vi, for some notice of this branch of the house of Grey.

[b] Visitation of Northumberland, 1615. In the first edition of this work and in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* she is said to be Isabel, da. of Sir Thomas Grey. V.G.

15 June 1619; M.P. for Northumberland 1620-22, and Jan. to Feb. 1624. He was *cr.*, 11 Feb. 1623/4, BARON GREY OF WARKE,[a] co. Northumberland. He supported the Parl. against the King, and was chosen by them as Speaker of the House of Lords at Westm. in 1643, and in 1648 as one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal, being, 13 Feb. 1649, elected a member of the Council of State, but refusing to subscribe the engagement to qualify himself for that office. He *m.*, in 1619,[b] Cecilia[c] [or Priscilla], da. and coh. of Sir John WENTWORTH, of Gosfield, Essex, by Catherine, da. of Sir Moyle FINCH, Bart. She was *bur.* 1 Feb. 1667/8, at Epping,[d] Essex. He *d.* 29 July, and was *bur.* there 7 Aug. 1674, aged about 81. Will dat. 4 Jan. 1668/9 to 23 May 1674, pr. 11 Aug. 1674.

II. 1674. 2. RALPH (GREY), BARON GREY OF WARKE, 2nd[e] and only surv. s. and h.; *bap.* 27 Oct. 1630, at Isleworth, Midx. He *m.* Catherine, widow of the Hon. Alexander COLEPEPER (who *d. s.p.*, Mar. 1648/9), and only surv. da. and h. of Sir Edward FORD, of Harting, Sussex, by Sarah, da. of German IRETON, of Ireton, co. Derby. He *d.* (a year after his father) at Harting, 15, and was *bur.* there 24 June 1675, aged about 45. Will pr. 1675. His widow, who was *b.* 22 May 1634, *d.* in or shortly before 1682. Will pr. 1682.

III. 1675. 3. FORD (GREY), BARON GREY OF WARKE, s. and h.; *bap.* 20 July 1655, at Harting afsd. He was sum. to Parl. 10 Feb. 1677. Being a Protestant Whig, he took part, as a zealous exclusionist, in the debates of 1681, having voted the year before for the conviction of Viscount Stafford. His religious zeal did not, however, prevent him from seducing his wife's sister (Lady Henrietta Berkeley, then aged 18), and he was found guilty accordingly, 23 Jan. 1682/3.[f] He was arrested for being concerned in the Rye House plot, but escaped from the Tower of London in July 1683. He joined the Duke of Monmouth in his rebellion and landed with him at Lyme Regis, 11 June 1685, being in

---

[a] "GRAY of Warke" is the spelling as given in *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Report, D.K.P. Records. The following rather obscurely worded comment on his creation occurs in a letter of Chamberlain to Carleton, dat. 22 Feb. 1623/4: "He was made a Baron at the suit of the Duke of Richmond, for his brother, the Earl of March, but Sec. Conway has £4,000 of the money, till he finds a Baron for himself." (*Cal. S.P. Dom.*, James I, 1623-25, p. 168). V.G.

[b] See Pedigree of the Wentworths of Gosfield in *Arch. Trans.*, N.S., vol. iii, p. 221. V.G.

[c] In the baptisms of her children at Isleworth, from 29 Oct. 1629 to 7 Feb. 1633, she is called "Priscilla." In the Wentworth pedigrees she appears as "Cecilia." In *Dict. Nat. Biog.* her name is given as "Anne," but no authority is quoted for it.

[d] The manor of Epping was bought in 1635 by this Lord Grey from his uncle, Thomas (Finch), Earl of Winchilsea. V.G.

[e] His elder br., Thomas, *d. s.p.*, 1672. V.G.

[f] See *State Trials*, vol. ix, p. 127. V.G.

command of the cavalry, the defeat of which on two occasions was caused probably by his cowardice, but possibly by his treachery. He was taken prisoner and condemned for high treason, but, by freely giving evidence against his former associates, obtained pardon and was restored in honours and blood in June 1686.[a] He was made P.C. 11 May 1695, and advanced two grades in the peerage, being *cr.*, 11 June 1695, VISCOUNT GLENDALE and EARL OF TANKERVILLE;[b] a Commissioner of Greenwich Hospital 1695 till his death, and of Trade 1696-99; a Lord of the Treasury June to Nov. 1699; First Lord of the Treasury Nov. 1699 to Nov. 1700; a Lord Justice[c] of the Realm during the King's absence, June to Oct. 1700, and LORD PRIVY SEAL Nov. 1700 till his death. He *m.* Mary, da. of George (BERKELEY), 1st EARL OF BERKELEY, by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of John MASINGBERD. He *d. s.p.m.*,[d] in Pall Mall, 24 June, and was *bur.* 1 July 1701, aged about 46, at Harting afsd., when the Earldom of Tankerville and the Viscountcy of Glendale became *extinct.* Will pr. Dec. 1701 and Dec. 1702. His widow *m.* (lic. Fac. Off. 22 May 1712), as 2nd wife, Richard ROOTH, of Epsom, Surrey. She *d.* 19 May 1719.

IV. 1701 to 1706. 4. RALPH (GREY), BARON GREY OF WARKE, br. and h. male. He was an officer in the Army and attended William III in many of his campaigns. M.P. (Whig) for Berwick 1679-81, 1695-98, and Jan. to June 1701. Auditor of Wales 1692-1702; Gov. of Barbadoes 1698-1701. He took his seat and the oaths 2 May 1705. He *d.* unm., of apoplexy, 20, and was *bur.* 26 June 1706, at Bocking, Essex, aged about 45.[e] Will pr. July 1706.[f] At his death the Barony of Grey of Warke became *extinct.*

---

[a] It was not till the Revolution that this cowardly and incestuous traitor was thought worthy by William III of having honours showered upon him. For some of those who joined with him in the Rye House plot see note *sub* ESSEX.

[b] The Earldom of Tankerville (Tancarville) in Normandy had been conferred, 31 Jan. 1419, on Sir John Grey, s. and h. of Sir Thomas Grey, of Berwyke, Northumberland, whose 2nd son, Sir Thomas Grey, of Heton, was ancestor of the Barons Grey of Warke. The 3rd Earl, grandson of the grantee, was attainted (1460) 38 Hen. VI, being ancestor in the male line of the Barons Grey (of Powis). See that title.

[c] See vol. iv, p. 342, note "c," *sub* DEVONSHIRE, for a list of these "Lords Justices."

[d] Mary, his only da. and h., *m.*, 3 July 1695, at Harting afsd., Charles (Bennet), 2nd Baron Ossulston, who was *cr.*, 19 Oct. 1714, Earl of Tankerville, being ancestor of the succeeding Earls.

[e] Bishop Burnet's character of him, when aged 40 and upwards, with Dean Swift's additions thereto in italics, is as under: "A sweet disposed gentleman. He joined King William at the Revolution, and is a zealous asserter of the liberties of the people—a thin, brown, handsome man, middle stature. *Had very little in him.*"

[f] He devised most of his estates to his cousin, William (North), Lord North and Grey, whose father, Charles, Lord North, having *m.* Catherine, da. of William (Grey), 1st Baron Grey of Warke, had been, *v.p.*, sum. to Parl. in 1673 as Lord Grey (of

GREY (of Wilton or of Shirland)

See volume vi.

GREYSTOCK

See volume vi.

GRIFFIN see POWIS

GRIFFIN OF BRAYBROOKE

BARONY.

I. 1688.

1. EDWARD GRIFFIN, s. and h. of Sir Edward G., of Braybrooke and Dingley, Northants (who *d.* 5 May 1681), by Frances, da. of Sir William UVEDALE, of Wickham, Hants, was *b.* about 1630; Treasurer of the Chamber to Charles II 1679-85, and to James II 1685-88; Lieut. Col. of the Duke of York's regt. of Foot Guards. He was *cr.* by letters patent dat. at Salisbury, 3 Dec. 1688,[a] BARON GRIFFIN OF BRAYBROOKE, co. Northampton, taking his seat 25 Jan. following. To James II he remained faithful, was "beyond the seas"[b] in 1704, and attended him abroad till Apr. 1708, when he was taken prisoner (together with John Middleton, *styled* Viscount Clermont) on board ship, in an expedition to Scotland on the exiled King's behalf. He was tried and condemned to death, but he obtained from the Queen at first a respite and then a remission of the extreme penalty. He *m.*, 4 Mar. 1666/7, at St. Margaret's, Westm. (lic. Dean and Chapter), Essex,[c] 1st da. and coh. of James (HOWARD), EARL OF SUFFOLK and LORD HOWARD DE WALDEN, and only child of his 1st wife, Susan, da. of Henry (RICH), EARL OF HOLLAND. She, who had been "taken up upon account of the plot about the papers found in the pewter bottle," was "discharged," 7 May 1690.[d] In Feb. 1691/2, as senior coh. to the Barony of Howard de Walden, she opposed the claim thereto.[e] She was living

---

Rolleston). This devise excluded not only his own heir, the da. and h. of his br. (the Earl of Tankerville), but also the issue of his sister Catherine, wife of Richard Neville, ancestress of the Barons Braybrooke. See tabular pedigree in vol. ii, p. 284, *sub* BRAYBROOKE.

[a] The creation was only eight days before James II was declared to have abdicated, and was called in question, but finally allowed. It was the last of the ten English peerages *cr.* by James II, of which see a list in vol. iv, p. 224, note "a," *sub* DERWENTWATER.

[b] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, House of Lords MSS., vol. vi (New Series), pp. 238-9. V.G.

[c] The magnificent seat of Audley End, adjoining Saffron Walden, came into the family by this match, and later descended to the Lords Braybrooke. (J. H. Round). V.G.

[d] Narcissus Luttrell's *State Affairs*.

[e] For this claim see *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 13th Report, App., part v, pp. 479-487. V.G.

in England 31 Jan. 1704/5.[a] He *d.* a prisoner in the Tower of London, 10, and was *bur.* 15 Nov. 1710, in the chapel of St. Peter-ad-Vincula, aged about 80.[b]

II. 1710. 2. JAMES (GRIFFIN), BARON GRIFFIN OF BRAYBROOKE, only s. and h., who appears never to have assumed the title; *bap.* 15 Dec. 1667, in London; M.P. (Tory) for Brackley 1685-87. In some legal proceedings in 1704[a] he is spoken of as Colonel Griffin. A Roman Catholic. He *m.*, 29 Nov. 1684, at St. Margaret's, Westm. (lic. from Vic. Gen.), Anne, da. and h. of Richard RAYNSFORD, of Dallington, Northants (1st s. of Sir Richard Raynsford, Lord Ch. Justice), by Anne, da. of Richard NEVILLE, of Billingbear, Berks. She, who was aged 16 in 1684, was *bur.* 29 May 1707, at Dingley afsd., aged about 39. He was *bur.* 31 Oct. 1715,[b] at Dingley, aged about 48, as "The Hon. James Griffin, Esq.," by which style he is also designated in an Act of Parl. (1749) 22 Geo. II.

III. 1715 to 1742. 3. EDWARD (GRIFFIN), BARON GRIFFIN OF BRAYBROOKE, s. and h., *bap.* 17 Oct. 1693, at Dingley; ed. at Rugby school from 27 Jan. 1706/7; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 5 July 1710. He conformed to the Established Church and took the oaths and his seat in the House of Lords 1 Feb. 1726/7. A Tory. He *m.*,[c] in 1713, in France, Mary, da. of Anthony WELDEN, of Well, co. Lincoln, sometime Gov. of Bengal, by Mary, his wife. He *d. s.p.s. legit.*, and was *bur.* 22 June 1742, at Dingley, aged 48, when the Barony became *extinct.*[d] Will dat. 4 Dec. 1738, pr. 6 Mar. 1743/4. His widow *m.* George CHARLES, who survived her. She *d.* 8 Mar. 1774, in Dover Str., Mayfair, Midx. Will dat. 17 Jan. 1774, pr. 15 Jan. 1778.

---

[a] See note "b" on preceding page.

[b] Saint-Simon, in his *Mémoires*, writes of him as "fort borné, fort protestant, mais fort fidéle," and as having a "passion de la chasse." V.G. Bishop Burnet's character of the first Lord Griffin, when aged 60 and upwards, with Dean Swift's remarks in italics, is as follows: "A great sportsman and brave, a good companion. *His son was a plain drunken fellow.*"

[c] Elizabeth, 1st da. of John Harpur, of Littleover, claimed to be Baroness Griffin. She *d.* in 1767 at Paddington, Midx. Her will, in which she styles herself "widow of Edward, Lord Griffin," and desires to be *bur.* at Littleover, co. Derby, is dat. 3 Sep. 1767, and was pr. 9 Nov. following. It has been suggested that she was a 2nd wife and widow of the 1st Baron, who *d.* 57 years before her, aged about 80. G.E.C. and V.G.

[d] His estates went to his two sisters, of whom (1) Elizabeth, Countess of Portsmouth, *d. s.p.* in 1762, and (2) Anne *m.* William Whitwell, by whom she had John Griffin Whitwell, afterwards Griffin, her s. and h., in whose favour the abeyance of the Barony of Howard de Walden was terminated in 1784, and who was *cr.* Baron Braybrooke in 1788 with a spec. rem. in favour of his distant cousin—*viz.* the maternal grandson of his mother's mother's mother's brother (Richard Neville of Billingbear), ancestor of the present Barons Braybrooke. See tabular pedigree *sub* BRAYBROOKE.

GRIMSTON

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. 1719. 1. WILLIAM GRIMSTON, of Gorhambury, co. Hertford, 2nd s. but eventual h. of Sir William LUCKYN, 3rd Bart.,[a] of Little Waltham, Essex, by Mary, da. of William SHERINGTON, Alderman of London. He was *b.* about 1683, and having, in Oct. 1700, by the death of his great-uncle, Sir Samuel GRIMSTON, 3rd and last Bart., *suc.* to Gorhambury and other his large estates, took the name of *Grimston* in lieu of his patronymic of *Luckyn*; was M.P. (Whig) for St. Albans 1710-22 and 1727-34. He was *cr.*, 29 May 1719,[b] BARON DUNBOYNE, [c] of co. Meath, and VISCOUNT GRIMSTON [I.], taking his seat 15 July following. On 4 Feb. 1736/7,[d] he *suc.* his elder br., Sir Harbottle Luckyn, 4th Bart., in the Baronetcy of Luckyn, *cr.* 2 Mar. 1628/9. He *m.*, 14 Aug. 1706, Jean, da. of James COOKE, Citizen of London. He *d.* 15,[e] and was *bur.* 28 Oct. 1756, aged 73, in St. Michael's Church, St. Albans, Herts.[f] Will dat. 9 July 1754, pr. 24 Nov. 1756. His widow, by whom he had 19 children, *d.* 12, and was *bur.* 20 Mar. 1765, in St. Michael's afsd. Will dat. 22 Aug. 1760, pr. 4 Apr. 1765.

II. 1756. 2. JAMES (GRIMSTON), VISCOUNT GRIMSTON, &c. [I.], 3rd[g] but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 9 Oct. 1711; M.P. (Whig) for St. Albans 1754-61. He *m.*, 19 June 1746, at Watford, Herts,

---

[a] This Sir William Luckyn was s. and h. of Sir Capel L., 2nd Bart., by Mary, da. of Sir Harbottle Grimston, Bart. (sometime Speaker of the House of Commons). An elaborate pedigree of this family is given in *Northamptonshire Families* (V.C.H. 1907), by Capt. Duncan Warrand, who shows by a chart pedigree (p. 174) that Sir Samuel Grimston (*d.* 1700) excluded his own grandchild (whose heir, Baroness Kinloss, is now representative of the Grimstons of Gorhambury) to make his sister's grandchild, William Luckyn, his heir. V.G.

[b] The preamble of the patent is given in *Lodge*, vol. v, p. 197. It recites the descent [*non interruptâ lineâ*] of the grantee from Sylvester de Grimston, of Grimston, co. York, who is stated therein to have been Standard Bearer to William the Conqueror. Sanctioned by such authority, this apocryphal legend unfortunately receives recognition in reference books to this day. G.E.C. and V.G.

[c] The Barony of Dunboyne [I.] which, in 1541, had been conferred on Edmund Butler, and which still (1920) is extant in the heir male of his body, was, during the 18th century, considered to have been *under forfeiture* since the Revolution of 1688.

[d] Not. 1716, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

[e] Lords' Entries, Ulster's Office. V.G.

[f] He was the author (when a schoolboy of 13) of a foolish play called "The Lawyer's Fortune," pub. in 1705, for which youthful indiscretion Pope (*Sat.* ii, 176) harshly calls him the "Booby Lord." It was reprinted in 1736, with the frontispiece of an ass wearing a coronet.

[g] His eldest br., Samuel G., *b.* 28 Dec. 1707, *m.*, 5 Nov. 1730, Mary, da. and h. of Henry Lovel, merchant, but *d. v.p.* and *s.p.m.*, 19, and was *bur.* 22 June 1737, in St. Michael's afsd. His 2nd and next elder br. *d.* an infant, and was *bur.* there 17 Oct. 1710. V.G.

Mary, only sister of (whose issue in 1796 became h. to) John Askell Bucknall, of Oxhey Place, in Watford afsd., and da. of William Bucknall, of Oxhey Place afsd., by Mary, only surv. issue of Michael Askell, of Gaydon, in Bishops Itchington, co. Warwick. He *d.* of the gout, at Gorhambury, 15, and was *bur.* 31 Dec. 1773, aged 62, in St. Michael's afsd. Will dat. 7 Oct. 1766, pr. 3 Jan. 1774. His widow, who was *b.* at Oxhey afsd., 28 Apr. 1717, *d.* 7, and was *bur.* 14 Aug. 1778, in St. Michael's afsd., aged 61.

III. 1773. 3. James Bucknall (Grimston), Viscount Grimston, and Baron Dunboyne [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 9 and *bap.* 28 May 1747, at Watford; ed. at Eton 9 Sep. 1761-66, admitted as a fellow commoner at Trin. Hall, Cambridge, 4 Nov. 1766; M.A. 1769; M.P. (Tory) for St. Albans 1783-84; for Herts 1784-90; F.S.A. 26 Jan. 1786; F.R.S. 2 Feb. 1786.[a] He was *cr.*, 6 July 1790, BARON VERULAM OF GORHAMBURY, co. Hertford [G.B.]; D.C.L. of Oxford 3 July 1793. High Steward of St. Albans 1807 till his death. He *m.*, 28 July 1774, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Harriot, da. and h. of Edward Walter, M.P.,[b] of Stalbridge, Dorset, by Harriot, 2nd and yst. da. of (whose grandson in 1808 became h. of line to) George (Forrester), 5th Lord Forrester of Corstorphine [S.]. She *d.* 7, and was *bur.* 15 Nov. 1786, in St. Michael's afsd. Will dat. 20 May, pr. 18 Nov. 1786. He *d.* at Gorhambury, 30 Dec. 1808,[c] and was *bur.* 9 Jan. 1809, at St. Michael's, aged 61. Will pr. 1809.

IV. 1808. 4 and 1. James Walter (Grimston), Viscount Grimston, and Baron Dunboyne [I. 1719], also Baron Verulam of Gorhambury [G.B. 1790], and Lord Forrester of Corstorphine [S. 1633], only s. and h., *b.* 26 Sep. 1775. He *suc.* his cousin, 3 Dec. 1808, in the Scottish Barony of Forrester, and *suc.* his father, a few weeks later, in the other peerages. He was *cr.*, 24 Nov. 1815, VISCOUNT GRIMSTON and EARL OF VERULAM. See Verulam, Earldom, *cr.* 1815.

VISCOUNTCY [U.K.]

I. 1815.

See "Howden of Grimston and Spaldington, and of Cradockstown, co. Kildare," Barony [I.] (*Cradock*), *cr.* 1819; see also "Howden of Howden and Grimston, co. York," Barony (*Caradoc*), *cr.* 1831; both *extinct* 1873.

---

[a] At this date these two societies were under the same roof. V.G.

[b] See *Her. and Gen.*, vol. viii, pp. 1-5, for a good account of this family of Walter, descendants of the wealthy Peter Walter, of Stalbridge (grandfather of this Edward), of whom Pope writes:

"What's property, dear Swift? you see it alter
From you to me, from me to Peter Walter."

[c] He built the present (1920) mansion at Gorhambury 1777-84, which is a ponderous edifice in the Palladian style. V.G.

GRIMTHORPE

BARONY.

I. 1886.

EDMUND BECKETT, 1st s. of Edmund BECKETT-DENISON, afterwards (1872) Sir Edmund BECKETT,[a] 4th Bart., by Maria, da. of William BEVERLEY, of Beverley, co. York, was *b.* 12 May 1816, at Newark; ed. at Eton *circa* 1828-32, and at Trin. Coll., Cambridge; B.A. and 30th Wrangler 1838, M.A. 1841, LL.D. 1863; Barrister (Linc. Inn) 1841; Q.C. 1854; Bencher Linc. Inn Nov. 1854, and Treasurer 1876; *suc.* his father as 5th Bart., 24 May 1874, when he resumed the patronymic of *Beckett* (only) in lieu of that of *Beckett-Denison*. Chancellor and Vicar Gen. of York 1877-1900. He was *cr.*, 17 Feb. 1886, BARON GRIMTHORPE of Grimthorpe,[b] in the East Riding, co. York, with a spec. rem.,[c] failing heirs male of his body, to those of his father, Sir Edmund Beckett, Bart., decd. He *m.*, 7 Oct. 1845, at Eccleshall, co. Stafford, Fanny Catherine, 2nd da. of John LONSDALE, BISHOP OF LICHFIELD (1843-67), by Sylvia, da. of John BOLLAND, of Clapham. She *d.* of pneumonia, at Batchwood,[d] Herts, 8, and was *bur.* 12 Dec. 1901, in St. Albans Abbey. Will pr. over £15,000. He *d. s.p.*, at Batchwood, 29 Apr. 1905, and was *bur.* in St. Albans Abbey, aged nearly 89.[e] Will dat. 9 Feb. 1901 to 31 Dec. 1903, with 25 codicils,[f] pr. Feb.

---

[a] This Edmund was 6th s. of Sir John Beckett, the 1st Bart. (so *cr.* 1813), and *suc.* two of his brothers in that dignity. His wife was great-grand-niece of Lady Denison (widow of Sir Thomas Denison, Justice of the King's Bench, 1741-65), under whose will he, by Royal lic., 8 Sep. 1816, took the name of *Denison*, but resumed that of *Beckett* by another Royal lic., 9 Dec. 1872.

[b] The estate of Grimthorpe was formerly that of the Lords Greystock, whose ancestor, Ralph fitz William, appended his seal as "dominus de Grimthorpe" in 1301 to the Barons' letter to the Pope. For an account of the Barons' letter, see the *Ancestor*, no. 6 (July 1903), pp. 185 *et sqq.*, and nos. 7 and 8. V.G.

[c] Special remainders were granted on the advice of Lord Salisbury to men who had no special claim thereto with a profusion which has never been approached before or since his time. For a list of special remainders granted to commoners see vol. iii, Appendix F. V.G.

[d] An exceedingly ugly house near St. Albans, which her husband had built, being his own architect. V.G.

[e] A big, blustering, able, self-sufficient man, possessed of considerable mechanical and scientific attainments, endowed with a tenacious memory and the power of incisive speech, he led the Parliamentary Bar, was even more disliked than feared, and was a Conservative, a Protestant, and too overbearing to be socially agreeable. His writings, though always showing capacity, and generally common sense and uncommon knowledge, are marred by "vituperation and egotism." V.G. He expended large sums in the reparation and (so-called) restoration of St. Albans Abbey under his own direction as architect.

[f] These codicils were some of them contradictory of each other, and some of the will, and gave rise to great legal complications. He is by no means the only ennobled lawyer whose will has been the cause of serious dispute; other like cases are those of Lord Lyndhurst, Lord Brougham, and Lord St. Helier, not to mention the well-known case of Lord St. Leonards, where the trouble arose not from the ill drawing, but from the destruction, of the testament. V.G.

1907, at £2,111,715 gross and £2,076,527 net. He was *suc.* under the spec. rem. by his nephew,[a] who is outside the scope of this work.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 1,663 acres in co. Lincoln, 1,459 in the East and West Ridings of York, and 274 in Herts. Total, 3,396, worth £7,517 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Batchwood, near St. Albans, Herts.

GRINSTEAD

i.e. "GRINSTEAD of Grinstead, co. Wilts," Barony (*Cole*), *cr.* 1815; see ENNISKILLEN, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1789, under the 2nd Earl.

GRISMONT see GROSMONT

GROBY

See "FERRERS (of Groby)," Barony (*Ferrers*, afterwards *Grey*), *cr.* by writ of 1299; *forfeited* 1554.

See "GREY OF GROBY," Barony (*Grey*), *cr.* 1603.

GROSMONT or GRISMONT

i.e. "BEAUFORT OF CALDECOT, GRISMOND, CHEPSTOW, RAGLAND, AND GOWER," Barony (*Somerset*, otherwise *Plantagenet*), mentioned in a commission 1 Apr. 1644, with the EARLDOM OF GLAMORGAN. See WORCESTER.

"The VISCOUNTCY OF GROSMONT" is, says Sir Harris Nicolas, "another title attributed to the Dukes of Beaufort, a title probably derived from Grosmont in Normandy, where there was a Priory which had a cell at Grandmont in Yorkshire. Dale takes no notice of any such dignity, and the only trace of a title at all similar is that recited in the Commission just noticed wherein he is styled Baron Beaufort of Caldecot, *Grismond*,[b]

---

[a] Ernest William Beckett, 2nd Baron Grimthorpe, *b.* 25 Nov. 1856. He *m.*, 4 Oct. 1883, Lucy, only child of William Tracy Lee, of New York, U.S.A., who *d.* 9 May 1891. He *d.* 11 May 1917. He was *suc.* by his only son, Ralph William Ernest Beckett, 3rd Baron Grimthorpe, *b.* 4 May 1891; matric. at Univ. Coll., Oxford, 1910. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Lieut. Yorks Hussars. He *m.*, 3 Sep. 1914, at St. Martin's, York, Mary, da. of Lieut. Col. Mervyn Henry Archdale. William Gervase Beckett, M.P., brother of the 2nd Baron, also served in the war as Capt. Yorks Hussars. For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

[b] J. H. Round points out that the title must have been derived from Castle Grosmont or Grismont, which, like Caldicote, Chepstow, and Raglan, was one of the ancient castles in Monmouthshire. V.G.

Chepstow, Ragland, and Gower." The style of *Viscount Grosmont* is, in 1801 and 1805, on the Duke of Beaufort's Garter plates, which are referred to under WORCESTER.

GROSVENOR, and GROSVENOR OF EATON

BARONY.
I. 1761.

EARLDOM.
I. 1784.

I. RICHARD GROSVENOR, of Eaton, co. Chester, only surv. s. and h. of Sir Robert GROSVENOR, 6th Bart., by Jane, da. and h. of Thomas WARRE, of Swell Court and Shipton Beauchamp, Somerset, was *b.* 18 June 1731; ed. at Oriel Coll., Oxford; *cr.* M.A. 2 July 1751, and D.C.L. 2 July 1754; M.P.[a] for Chester 1754-61; *suc.* his father as 7th Bart. 1 Aug. 1755; Mayor of Chester 1759. He was (on the recommendation of Pitt) *cr.*, 8 Apr. 1761, BARON GROSVENOR OF EATON, co. Chester.[b] Cupbearer at the Coronation of George III, 22 Sep. 1761; F.R.S. 13 Feb. 1771. He was *cr.*, 5 July 1784, VISCOUNT BELGRAVE, co. Chester, and EARL GROSVENOR. He *m.*, 19 July 1764, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Henrietta, da. of Henry VERNON, of Hilton Park, co. Stafford, by Henrietta, da. of Thomas (WENTWORTH), EARL OF STRAFFORD. Against her he exhibited a libel, 1 Mar. 1770, for adultery (Apr. or May 1769) with *H.R.H.* the Duke of Cumberland, and obtained a separation[c] accordingly. He *d.* at Earl's Court, Kensington, 5, and was *bur.* 15 Aug. 1802, at Eccleston, co. Chester, aged 71.[d] Will pr. 1802.

---

[a] He acted with the Grenville Whigs, protesting against the Repeal of the Stamp Act and the disqualification of Wilkes by the House of Commons. He supported North and the younger Pitt. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

[b] In the *Complete English Peerage*, pub. 1775, it is stated, as one might expect, that "This noble lord is descended from Gilbert le Grosvenor, or the Great Huntsman, who was related to William the Conqueror, and whose son Robert le Grosvenor had the Lordship of Over-Lestock in Cheshire given him by the Conqueror's uncle." For a critical examination of the early pedigree of this family and of worthless tales of this kind, see "The Grosvenor Myth," by W. H. B. Bird, in *The Ancestor*, no. 1, pp. 166-188. V.G.

[c] The damages awarded were £10,000, in spite of the endeavours of Ch. Justice Lord Mansfield "to save the King's brother." See Wraxall's *Memoirs*, vol. ii, p. 55, edit. 1884. The Earl settled £1,200 a year on his repudiated wife. His own conduct had given her "no slight grounds of alienation," while as to the lady herself, she was, according to Walpole, one "whom a good person, moderate beauty, *no* understanding and excessive vanity had rendered too accessible" to her Royal seducer. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[d] He appears in 1770, "The Cheshire Cornuto and Miss W. [Nancy Watts]," in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. ii, p. 401; and in 1778 as "The Licentious Lover and La Femme sans souci." (See Appendix B in the last vol. of this work). In the *Complete English Peerage*, mentioned above, it is remarked of him that "this nobleman has not been conspicuous in any respect but for his connubial misfortunes." Sir Herbert Croft writes, in *The Abbey of Kilkhampton*, 1780, p. 42, of "the baseness of his Sentiments and the Ferocity of his manners." He was said to have been the greatest breeder (then existing) of racing stock, and

His widow *m.* (two weeks after his death), 1 Sep. 1802, at Shoreham, Sussex, Lieut. Gen. George PORTER, afterwards (1819) DE HOCHEPIED, who became BARON DE HOCHEPIED in Hungary, and *d.* 25 Mar. 1828, aged 68, and was *bur.* at Putney, Surrey. She *d.* a few weeks before him, 2 Jan. 1828, and was *bur.* in the Grosvenor vault, at Shareshill, co. Chester. Will pr. Apr. 1828.

II. 1802. 2. ROBERT (GROSVENOR), EARL GROSVENOR, VISCOUNT BELGRAVE, and BARON GROSVENOR OF EATON, 2nd but only surv. s. and h., *b.* 22 Mar. 1767; *styled* VISCOUNT BELGRAVE 1784-1802. He was *cr.*, 13 Sep. 1831, MARQUESS OF WESTMINSTER. See that title.

GUERNSEY

i.e. "GUERNSEY,"[a] Barony (*Finch*), *cr.* 1703; see AYLESFORD, Earldom, *cr.* 1714.

See "DE SAUMAREZ in the island of Guernsey," Barony (*Saumarez*), *cr.* 1831.

GUIENNE see AQUITAINE

GUILDFORD or GUILFORD

EARLDOM.

I. 1660 to 1667. ELIZABETH, DOWAGER VISCOUNTESS BOYLE OF KINALMEAKY [I.], da. of William (FEILDING), 1st EARL OF DENBIGH, by Susan, da. of Sir George VILLIERS, *m.*, 26 Dec. 1639, Lewis (BOYLE), 1st VISCOUNT BOYLE OF KINALMEAKY [I.], who *d. s.p.*, 3 Sep. 1642. She was *cr.*, 14 July 1660, COUNTESS OF GUILDFORD,[b] co. Surrey, for life. She *d. s.p.*, about 3 Sep. 1667, when her Peerage became *extinct.* See fuller particulars under BOYLE OF KINALMEAKY, Viscountcy [I.], *cr.* 1628, *sub* the 1st Viscount.

---

seems to have been of no account except on "the Turf," his devotion to which is mentioned in Amusements of Men of Fashion in 1782. (See vol. i, Appendix H, where also, in some satirical verse, his cuckoldry is sneered at). In *The Jockey Club*, by Charles Pigott (pub. 1792), there is a violent attack on him. "His Lordship never performed a generous action in his life, and but once a just one; and that was when he attempted to hang himself. . . . At present he appears recruited in spirits and he pursues with unabated perseverance the same plan of filthy debauchery that he followed in his younger days." The same writer, however, warmly praises his son, Lord Belgrave. V.G.

[a] See vol. i, p. 365, note "b," *sub* AYLESFORD, as to the spelling and designation of this Barony, which is not in "co. Southampton" as generally stated hitherto.

[b] She is styled in Patent Roll, 12 Car. II, pt. 17, no. 12, "Elizabetha Lodovic Vicecomitissa de Kinelmeky," &c., *i.e.* (presumably) "Elizabetha vidua Ludovic Boyle, Vicecomitissa," &c. The dignity conferred is spelt in this instance "Guildford," though in the subsequent patents (1674, 1683, and 1752) "Guilford."

II. 1674 to 1682. JOHN (MAITLAND), DUKE OF LAUDERDALE [S.], was *cr.*, 25 June 1674, BARON PETERSHAM and EARL OF GUILFORD, both co. Surrey. He *d. s.p.m.*, 24 Aug. 1682, when these titles (together with his Scottish Dukedom and Marquessate) became *extinct*, while the Earldom of Lauderdale [S.] devolved on the heir male of that dignity. See fuller particulars under LAUDERDALE, Dukedom [S.], *cr.* 1672.

BARONY.

I. 1683. 1. FRANCIS NORTH, 2nd, or possibly 3rd s. (one of the 14 children) of Dudley, 4th LORD NORTH (of Kirtling), by Anne, da. and coh. of Sir Charles MONTAGU, was *b.* 22 Oct. 1637; ed. first at a Presbyterian school at Isleworth and then at a Cavalier school at Bury St. Edmunds; matric. at Cambridge (St. John's Coll.) 8 June 1653; Barrister (Mid. Temple) 1661; King's Counsel 1668; Solicitor Gen. 1671-73, being knighted at Whitehall 21 May 1671. Reader[a] of the Middle Temple 1671; M.P. for King's Lynn 1672/3-75; Attorney Gen. Nov. 1673-82;[b] Chief Justice of the Common Pleas 1675-82; Speaker of the House of Lords Apr. 1678. P.C. 22 Apr. 1679, being one of the newly formed Council of 30, on the dissolution of which in the same year he was made Cabinet Minister; LORD KEEPER 20 Dec. 1682 till his death. He was *cr.*, 27 Sep. 1683, BARON OF GUILFORD, co. Surrey, taking his seat 19 May 1685. He *m.*, 5 Mar. 1671/2, at Wroxton, co. Oxford, Frances, sister and coh. of Thomas (POPE), 4th EARL OF DOWNE [I.], and 3rd da. of Thomas, 3rd Earl, by Beata, da. of Sir Henry POOLE, of Saperton, co. Gloucester. With her he acquired the estate of Wroxton Abbey afsd. She, who was *bap.* 7 May 1647, at Wroxton, *d.* 15, and was *bur.* there 17 Nov. 1678, aged 31. He *d.* at Wroxton, 5, and was *bur.* there 9 Sep. 1685, aged 47.[c] Will pr. 30 Sep. 1685.

---

[a] His expense as Reader in giving of feasts, &c., was at least £1,000, "the extravagance of which and of some other recent ones deterred others from continuing the practice and from that time *Public Readings* ceased." (See Foss's *Judges of England*).

[b] The Attorney General had formerly been incapacitated from sitting in the House of Commons, a special exception being made in the case of Francis Bacon, with the appended condition that none of his successors should sit. This exclusion was maintained until the appointment of North's predecessor, Heneage Finch, in 1670, when no suggestion of the vacation of his seat was made. On North's appointment some constitutional purist raised the question of his eligibility for a seat in the Commons, but the matter dropped, and the Attorney General's right to sit has never since been challenged. V.G.

[c] He belonged to the Court party. The interesting account of him by his brother, Roger North, in the well-known *Lives of the Norths*, is too partial, but is nearer the truth than Lord Campbell's rancorous libel in his *Chancellors*. He was doubtless a steady adherent of the Crown and "an able and honest administrator of justice"; indeed, "the only exception that can be suggested is his conduct on the trial of Stephen Colledge when he refused to restore the papers provided for the

II. 1685. 2. Francis (North), Baron Guilford, 1st s. and h., *b.* 14, and *bap.* 24 Dec. 1673, at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, London; ed. at Winchester 1685; matric. at Oxford (Trin. Coll.) 20 Feb. 1688/9; M.A. 11 Dec. 1690. Took his seat 30 Nov. 1694. Lord Lieut. of Essex 1703-05; P.C. 11 Dec. 1712 to Sep. 1714;[a] a Lord of Trade (Tory) 1712-13; First Lord of Trade 1713 to Sep. 1714. He *m.*, 1stly, 25 Feb. 1695/6, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields (lic. Fac. Off.), Elizabeth, 3rd da. of Fulke (Greville), 5th Baron Brooke of Beauchamps Court, by Sarah, da. of Francis Dashwood, Alderman of London. She, who was *b.* and *bap.* 6 Oct. 1669, *d.* in London, *s.p.s.*, in childbed, 4, and was *bur.* 18 Nov. 1699, at Wroxton, aged 30.[b] He *m.*, 2ndly, about 8 July 1703, Alice (fortune of £30,000), 2nd da. and coh. of Sir John Brownlow, 3rd Bart., of Humby, co. Lincoln, by Alice, da. of Richard Sherard, of Lobthorpe, in that co. She, who was *b.* in 1684, *d.* in London, 22 Aug., and was *bur.* 6 Sep. 1727, at Wroxton, aged about 43. Will dat. 25 July 1725, pr. 14 Sep. 1727. He *d.* in London, 17, and was *bur.* 31 Oct. 1729,[c] at Wroxton, aged 55. Will dat. 24 Sep. 1703 to 23 Sep. 1717, pr. 22 Oct. 1730.

---

prisoner's defence which had been forcibly taken from him." (Foss's *Judges of England*). But even as to this charge see Roger North's autobiography, who positively asserts of his own knowledge that the only papers kept back were "harangues to the country, going from the matter, to libel the government . . . and such as were material to his defence were given him." Macaulay naturally develops from the "Colledge" trial the assertion that "he was party to some of the foulest judicial murders recorded in history," and adds that "his life was sullied by cowardice, selfishness, and servility," which last is merely the historian's verbose way of saying that he was a Tory. In Roscoe's *Eminent Lawyers* a fair summary is given of his character. G.E.C. and V.G.

[a] The following Privy Councillors of Queen Anne were omitted at the accession of George I:—The Dukes of Northumberland, Ormonde, Buckingham, Atholl, and Schomberg; the Earls of Oxford, Stratford, Clarendon, Rochester, Stamford, Dartmouth, Mar, Thanet, Seafield, Orkney, and Portmore, and Earls Ferrers and Poulett; Viscount Bolingbroke; Lords Lansdowne, Harcourt, Bingley, North and Grey, Guilford, Trevor, Lexinton, and Mansell. All of these were Tories except the Duke of Schomberg and the Earl of Stamford. The last named, the Earl of Seafield, and Lords Harcourt and Trevor were subsequently restored to favour and readmitted to the Council. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

[b] "Her devotion, early piety, charity, fastings, economy . . . and her conversation were most exemplary." (Evelyn's *Diary*, 19 Nov. 1699). V.G.

[c] Bishop Burnet's character of him when past 30, with Dean Swift's remarks thereon in italics, is as under: "Is son to the Lord Keeper North; has been abroad; does not want sense nor application to business and his genius leads him that way; fat, fair, and of middle stature—*a mighty silly fellow.*" G.E.C. "He looks not at all like quality, but a little ugly man. . . . I think her [his wife] very pretty." (Letter of Lady Wentworth, July 1709). He was one of the Tory peers who signed a protest against the Act of Union with Scotland in 1707. For a list of these see *sub* Granville of Potheridge. His name is attached to no less than 79 protests in the Journals of the House of Lords between 1695 and 1725, more than half the whole number in that period. V.G.

III. 1729. EARLDOM. III. 1752.

1 and 3. FRANCIS (NORTH), BARON GUILFORD, 1st s. and h., by 2nd wife, *b.* 13 Apr. 1704; ed. at Eton 1718; matric. at Oxford (Trin. Coll.) 25 Mar. 1721; M.P. (Tory) for Banbury 1727-29;[a] took his seat as LORD GUILFORD 13 Jan. 1729/30. He *suc.* his cousin, William (NORTH), LORD NORTH (of Kirtling) and GREY (of Rolleston), on 31 Oct. 1734, as LORD NORTH (of Kirtling) (a Barony *cr.* in 1554), by which title he was afterwards known till his elevation to the Earldom. He was present in Parl. Jan. 1734/5, as Lord North and Guilford. A Lord of the Bedchamber to Frederick, Prince of Wales, 1730-51; Gov. to Prince George of Wales, 1750-51. He was *cr.*, 8 Apr. 1752, EARL OF GUILFORD, taking his seat as such 11 Jan. 1753; Treasurer to the Queen Consort Dec. 1773 till his death. He *m.*, 1stly, 16 June 1728, at Bushey, Midx., Lucy, da. of George (MONTAGUE), 1st EARL OF HALIFAX, being only child by his 1st wife, Ricarda Posthuma, da. and h. of Richard SALTONSTALL, of Chipping Warden, Northants.[b] She *d.* in London, 7, and was *bur.* 15 May 1734, at Wroxton, aged 25. He *m.*, 2ndly, 24 Jan. 1735/6, in London (reg. at Wroxton), Elizabeth, widow of George LEGGE, *styled* VISCOUNT LEWISHAM, and da. and h. of Sir Arthur KAYE, 3rd Bart., of Woodsome, co. York, by Anne, da. and coh. of Sir Samuel MAROWE, Bart. She *d.* in London, 21 Apr., and was *bur.* 1 May 1745, aged 38, at Wroxton. Admon. 21 May 1745. He *m.*, 3rdly, 13 June 1751, at St. Anne's, Soho, Midx., Katherine, widow of Lewis (WATSON), 2nd EARL OF ROCKINGHAM, only sister of the whole blood and coh. (1735) to Sir Henry FURNESE, 3rd and last Bart., and da. of Sir Robert F., 2nd Bart., by his 2nd wife, Matilda (—). She *d. s.p.*, 17 Dec. 1766, at her seat in Kent, and was *bur.* at Wroxton.[c] Will dat. 22 July 1757 to 21 June 1762, pr. Jan. 1767. He *d.* in Henrietta Str., Marylebone, 4, and was *bur.* 18 Aug. 1790, at Wroxton, aged 86. Will dat. 9 Apr. 1779, pr., with 16 codicils, 13 Aug. 1790.

IV. 1790.

2 and 4. FREDERICK (NORTH), EARL OF GUILFORD, LORD NORTH (of Kirtling), and BARON GUILFORD, 1st s. and h., by 1st wife; *b.* 13 Apr. 1732, and *bap.* in Lower Grosvenor Str. (reg.

---

[a] Towards the end of his life he supported his son's coalition with Fox, and voted for the India Bill of 1783, but took no part in the divisions on the Regency Bill of 1788. V.G.

[b] The estate of Warden was possessed by her son and grandsons, the 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 5th Earls.

[c] As to her mother being Matilda, Sir Robert's 2nd wife, and not, as is usually stated, Arabella, da. of Lewis (Watson), 1st Earl of Rockingham, Sir Robert's 3rd wife, see *Complete Baronetage*, vol. v, pp. 1-2. She brought into the North family the estate of Waldershare, near Dover, co. Kent, computed at above £5,000 a year, which is still (1920) held by them. She was a lady of large size, and, according to Walpole, Selwyn said that the weather being hot, she was kept in ice for three days before the wedding! V.G.

at Wroxton); ed. at Eton 1742-48; matric. at Oxford (Trin. Coll.) 12 Oct. 1749; M.A. 21 Mar. 1750; *styled* (and well known for nearly 40 years as) LORD NORTH 1752-90; M.P. (Tory) for Banbury 1754-90;[a] a Lord of the Treasury 1759-65; P.C. 10 Dec. 1766; Joint Paymaster Gen. 1766-67; Chancellor of the Exchequer 1767-82; and finally First Lord of the Treasury [PRIME MINISTER] Feb. 1770 to Mar. 1782.[b] He was *cr.* LL.D. of Cambridge 3 July 1769, and D.C.L. of Oxford 10 Oct. 1772, having been earlier in the same month elected, and 8 July 1773 inst., Chancellor of the Univ. of Oxford; Elder Brother of the Trinity House 1771 till his death, and Master thereof 1773-75; K.G.[c] 18 June 1772; Lord Lieut. of Somerset 1774-92; F.S.A. 29 Feb. 1776; Governor of the Levant Company 1776 till his death; Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports 1778-92. In 1783, within a year of his retirement from office, he joined his former Whig opponent,[d] Charles Fox, and under the Portland Ministry was Home Secretary from Apr. to Dec. 1783. In Aug. 1790 he *suc.* his father (for two years only) in the peerage (being then almost blind), taking his seat 25 Nov. 1790. He *m.*, 20 May 1756, at St. James's, Westm. (lic. Bp. of London, 14 May, he as of St. James's, Westm., bachelor, 22, she of same parish, 16, with consent of her mother, Dame Anne DRAKE, widow), Anne ("a lady of great fortune"), da. and h. of George SPEKE, of White Lackington, Somerset, by his 3rd wife, Anne, da. of William PEER-WILLIAMS. He *d.* in Lower Grosvenor Str., Midx., 5, and was *bur.* 16 Aug

---

[a] He entered Parliament at a time when the distinction between Whig and Tory was practically suspended, and he owed his first admission to office to the Duke of Newcastle, but he was in effect a Tory till the Coalition. He united with Fox in 1783, and, continuing in opposition after the fall of the Coalition for the remainder of his political life, may be regarded as a Whig from that date. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

[b] The war with America (persevered in by the wish of the King and the Court party) was the chief feature of what Gibbon (in the preface to the 7th vol. of his *Decline and Fall*) calls this "long, stormy, and at length unfortunate administration." He adds that though Lord North had during its long continuance "had many *political* opponents," yet (such was his genial nature) he was "almost without a *personal* enemy." The freedom of the city of Exeter was conferred on him in 1782 on his leaving office. G.E.C. and V.G.

[c] He was continually alluded to in the House of Commons (by Fox and others) as "the noble Lord with the blue ribbon." G.E.C. His son says of him that he was the only commoner who had the Garter since the reign of Elizabeth. This, however, is not correct. In the reign of James I, George Villiers was admitted a few weeks before his creation as a peer; and General Monck and Admiral Montagu received the Garter at the Restoration (May 1660), two months before they were raised to the peerage. Since then seven British subjects, not members of the House of Lords, have received the Garter, and of these Sir Robert Walpole and Sir Edward Grey were the only recipients not possessed of a courtesy title. V.G.

[d] The probable reasons for this conduct, which entirely lost him the Court favour, and shocked the conscience of the people, are well discussed by Wraxall in his *Memoirs*, where will be found a very interesting account of this Ministry.

1792, at Wroxton, aged 60.[a] Will dat. 21 July, pr. 23 Aug. 1792. His widow, who was Ranger of Bushey Park 1771 till her death, *d.* 17, and was *bur.* 27 Jan. 1797, at Wroxton.[b] Will pr. Feb. 1797.

V. 1792. 3 and 5. GEORGE AUGUSTUS (NORTH), EARL OF GUILFORD [1752], LORD NORTH (of Kirtling) [1554], and BARON GUILFORD [1683], 1st s. and h., *b.* 11 Sep. and *bap.* 6 Oct. 1757, at St. Geo., Han. Sq.; ed. at Eton 1766-74; matric. at Oxford (Trin. Coll.) 1 Nov. 1774; M.A. 4 June 1777; M.P. for Harwich (Tory) 1778-84, for Wootton Bassett (Whig) 1784-90, for Petersfield 1790, and for Banbury 1790-92, being *styled* LORD NORTH 1790-92. He was Secretary and Comptroller of the Household to the Queen Consort 1781-84; F.R.S. 17 Jan. 1782; Under Home Secretary (under his father) Apr. to Dec. 1783, and one of the Managers in the House of Commons for the impeachment of Warren Hastings 1787; Capt. of Deal Castle 1790-1802. Took his seat 13 Dec. 1792. He *m.*, 1stly, 24 Sep. 1785 (spec. lic.), at Nocton, co. Lincoln, Maria Frances Mary, 3rd da. of George (HOBART), 3rd EARL OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE, by Albinia, da. of Lord Vere BERTIE. She *d.* in Holles Str., Marylebone, 23 Apr., and was *bur.* 2 May 1794, at Wroxton. He *m.*, 2ndly, 28 Feb. 1796, at Speen, Berks, Susan,[c] 1st da. and coh. of Thomas COUTTS, of Westminster, Banker, by his 1st wife, Susan, da. of (—) STARKIE, a Lancashire yeoman. He *d.* in London, *s.p.m.s.*, 20 Apr.,

---

[a] The want of vigour, love of ease, and an over-readiness to adopt the suggestions of others, were the blots on a character distinguished for talents, wit, experience, and good-nature. G.E.C. His great antagonist, Burke, said of him: "He was a man of admirable parts, of general knowledge, of a versatile understanding, fit for every kind of business, of a delightful temper, and of a mind most disinterested." Horace Walpole writes of him: "He was indolent, good humoured, void of affectation of dignity, void of art; and his parts and the goodness of his character would have raised him much higher in the opinion of mankind if he had cared for either power or applause." The same writer frequently animadverts on his disposition to buffoonery. He is well described in an article in *The Spectator*, 28 Dec. 1911: "Hideous in appearance and undignified in manner, with a harsh voice and no single grace of oratory, his good temper, patience and imperturbability were to carry him through every storm." As for his liking "to play the fool," see some satirical verses (1773) in vol. i, Appendix H. In the same Appendix, in Amusements of Men of Fashion, 1783, his partiality to "a festive board" is mentioned. Lecky states that his "private character was wholly unblemished," but he appears, in 1778, with a Miss Spencer as "The pliant Premier and Miss Sp..c..r," in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. viii, p. 121, for an account of which see Appendix B in the last volume of this work. There is a would-be humorous account of his wife's "Gorgon terrors," &c., in *The Abbey of Kilkhampton*, by Sir Herbert Croft, 1780, p. 57. V.G.

[b] She brought her husband, among other property, the Wynyard estate in and about the city of Exeter, which he afterwards sold, 19 Nov. 1789, to William Kennaway. V.G.

[c] Her husband received with her a bill at sight for £150,000. V.G.

and was *bur.* 1 May 1802, at Wroxton, aged 44.[a] Will dat. 24 June 1801, pr. 26 May 1802. At his death the Barony of North fell into *abeyance* between his three daughters and coheirs,[b] the heirs general thereof, while the Barony and Earldom of Guilford devolved on the heir male. His widow *d.* at Highclere, 24 Sep., and was *bur.* 3 Oct. 1837, at Wroxton. Admon. Dec. 1837.

[George Augustus North, *styled* Lord North, 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap. by 1st wife; *b.* 29 May 1792; *d.* an infant and *v.p.*, and was *bur.* 6 Feb. 1793, at Wroxton.]

[Frederick North, *styled* Lord North, 4th but 1st surv. s. and h. ap., only s. by 2nd wife, *b.* 2 Mar. 1801, and *bap.* at St. Geo., Han. Sq. He *d.* of dropsy on the brain, an infant and *v.p.*, 25 Jan., and was *bur.* 4 Feb. 1802, at Wroxton.]

VI. 1802. 4 and 6. Francis (North), Earl of Guilford, and Baron Guilford, br. and h. male; *b.* 25 Dec. 1761; ed. at Eton 1768-76; entered the Army 1777, becoming Major, 83rd Foot, 1783, and Lieut. Col. in the Army 1794; Lieut. of Dover Castle 1793-1802; took his seat 20 Dec. 1802.[c] He *m.*, 19 July 1810,[d] at Wroxton Abbey, Oxon, Maria, 5th da. of Thomas Boycott, of Rudge Hall, Salop, by Jane, da. of John Puleston, of Pickhill, co. Denbigh. He *d. s.p.*, at Pisa, in Italy, 11 Jan., and was *bur.* 28 Mar. 1817, aged 55. Will pr. 1817. His widow *d.* 30 Dec. 1821, in Berkeley Sq., after a long illness. Will pr. 1821.

VII. 1817. 5 and 7. Frederick (North), Earl of Guilford, &c., only surv. br. and h., being 3rd and yst. s. of the 2nd Earl; *b.* 7 Feb. 1766; ed. at Eton 1775-82; Chamberlain of the Exchequer Dec. 1779 to Oct. 1826;[e] matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 18 Oct.

(a) He is described in *The Whig Club*, 1794, as given up to "every fashionable excess," and his wife, recently dead, as "meek, humane, humble, prudent, and modest." A fall from his horse some years before his death caused an injury to his spine from which he never fully recovered. V.G.

(b) The abeyance terminated on the death of the Marchioness of Bute, 11 Sep. 1841, in favour of Susan, the only surviving child of her father. See North (of Kirtling), Barony by writ, *cr.* 1554.

(c) He voted with the Whigs. V.G.

(d) "What business has that old drunken man to marry so late in the day?" (Lady Charlotte Bury). He was addicted to the theatre, and wrote a play called "The Kentish Barons," pub. in 1791. V.G.

(e) He then resigned that sinecure, which had been prospectively abolished by Statute 23 Geo. III, cap. 82. V.G.

1782; *cr.* D.C.L. 5 July 1793, and D.C.L. (by diploma) 30 Oct. 1819.[a] M.P. (Whig) for Banbury 1792-94; F.R.S. 6 Feb. 1794; Comptroller of the Customs of London 1794-1812; Sec. of State in Corsica 1795-97; Gov. and Vice Admiral of Ceylon 1798-1805; Chancellor of the Univ. of Corfu 1819-27; G.C.M.G. 26 Oct. 1819; *cr.* LL.D. of Cambridge 1821. He *d.* unm., 14 Oct. 1827, aged 61, in Portland Place, Marylebone.[b] Will pr. Dec. 1827.

VIII. 1827. 6 and 8. Francis (North), Earl of Guilford, &c., cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of the Hon. Brownlow North,[c] Bishop of Winchester (1781-1820), by Henrietta Maria, da. and coh. of John Bannister, of London, which Brownlow (*b.* 17 July 1741, *d.* 12 July 1820) was 2nd s. of the 1st Earl, being 1st s. by his 2nd wife. He was *b.* 17 Dec. 1772; ed. at Eton 1782-90; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 16 Oct. 1790. B.A. (from St. Mary's Hall) Jan., and M.A. June 1797. In Holy Orders; Rector of Alresford, Hants, and of St. Mary's, Southampton, 1797-1850; Preb. of Winchester 1802-27; Master of St. Cross Hospital, Winchester, 1808 till his death in 1861.[d] A Tory.[e] He *m.*, 1stly, 20 Feb. 1798, Esther, da. of the Rev. John Harrison, Rector of Bighton, Hants. She *d. s.p.*, 10 Aug. 1823. He *m.*, 2ndly, 4 May 1826, at Kilmiston, Hants, Harriet (32 years his junior), da. of Lieut. Gen. Sir Henry Warde, G.C.B., by Justina [? Molina], da. of John Thomas, of Hereford. He *d.* 29 Jan. 1861, aged 88, at Waldershare Park, Kent. His widow *m.*, 10 Feb. 1863, at St. James's, Westm., John Lettsom Elliot, and *d.* 16 Apr. 1874, aged 69, at 10 Connaught Place, Midx.

---

[a] See *ante*, p. 523, note "a," *sub* Granville, as to the same degree being twice conferred on the same person.

[b] He was received into the Greek Church 23 Jan. 1791, and remained a member of it till his death. He was an accomplished linguist, speaking French, German, Russian, and modern Greek. V.G.

[c] By his brother, the Prime Minister, he was made Bishop of Coventry in 1771, at the age of 30, transferred to Worcester 1774, and to Winchester 1781. When his preferment to the first-named see was made the subject of comment in the House, Lord North replied "that his brother was no doubt young to be a bishop, but when he was older he would not have a brother prime minister." (See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, vol. xli, p. 147). V.G.

[d] His tenure of the Mastership was the subject of a judicial investigation in 1853. Up to that date he had received from the Rectory of Alresford £84,000; from that of St. Mary's, Southampton, £121,000; and from his prebendal stall £19,000. It is, however, but fair to him to mention that he resigned his Prebend on succeeding to the Peerage. All these clerical preferments he received from his father, Brownlow North, Bishop of Winchester.

[e] He protested against the Catholic Relief Act of 1829, and was one of the 22 "stalwarts" who voted against the 3rd reading of the Reform Bill of 4 June 1832, after Wellington and the great bulk of the Opposition had decided to abstain. For a list of these see vol. iii, Appendix I. V.G.

[DUDLEY NORTH, *styled* LORD NORTH, 1st s. and h. ap. by 2nd wife, *b.* 7 Aug. 1829, in Hertford Str., Mayfair; ed. at Eton 1842-46, matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 3 Dec. 1846. He *m.*, 17 Oct. 1850, at Bishopsbourne, Kent, Charlotte Maria, 3rd da. of the Hon. and Rev. William EDEN, Rector of Bishopsbourne, by Anna Maria, widow of Henry Edward, LORD GREY (of Ruthin), and da. of William KELHAM, of Ryton-on-Dunsmore, co. Warwick, farmer. He *d.* after two days' illness, of a cold, *v.p.*, 28 Jan. 1860, aged 30, at Wateringbury, Kent. His widow, who was *b.* 30 Jan. 1831, *m.*, 10 July 1861, Alexander George DICKSON, sometime Major in the 7th Hussars, and M.P. for Dover 1865 till his death, who *d.* 3 July 1889. She *d.* suddenly, at 46 Brunswick Terrace, Brighton, 6, and was *bur.* 11 Feb. 1909, at Glemham, Suffolk, aged 78.]

IX. 1861. 7 and 9. DUDLEY FRANCIS (NORTH), EARL OF GUILFORD, &c., grandson and h., being s. and h. of Dudley NORTH, *styled* LORD NORTH, by Charlotte Maria, his wife, both abovenamed; *b.* 14 July 1851, at Weavering, Kent; ed. at Eton 1864-67; *styled* LORD NORTH 1860-61; an officer in the Royal Horse Guards 1868 to 1871. A Conservative. He *m.*, 4 May 1874, Georgiana, 2nd da. of Sir George CHETWYND, 3rd Bart., by Charlotte Augusta, da. of Arthur Blundell Sandys Trumbull (HILL), 3rd MARQUESS OF DOWNSHIRE [I.]. He *d.* 19 Dec. 1885, aged 34, through a fall from his horse the previous day, at Sydling Court, Dorset, and was *bur.* at Waldershare, Kent. Admon. Mar. 1886 above £23,000. His widow, who was *b.* 2 Feb. 1847, was living 1920.

[DUDLEY FRANCIS NORTH, *styled* LORD NORTH, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* and *bap.* 3 May 1875, at Waldershare Park, and *d. v.p.* the next day.]

X. 1885. 8 and 10. FREDERICK GEORGE (NORTH), EARL OF GUILFORD [1752], and BARON GUILFORD [1683], 2nd but only surv. s. and h., *b.* 19 Nov. 1876, and *bap.* at Waldershare; ed. at Eton 1890-93; *styled* LORD NORTH till 1885. A Conservative. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Lieut. Col. Royal East Kent Yeomanry.[a] He *m.*, 25 June 1901, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Violet, 1st da. of William Hargrave PAWSON, of Shawdon, Northumberland, by Emily Violet, 4th da. of Carnegie Robert John (JERVIS), 3rd VISCOUNT ST. VINCENT.

[FRANCIS GEORGE NORTH, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 15 June 1902; *styled* LORD NORTH.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 8,065 acres in Kent and of 2,864 in Suffolk. Total, 10,929 acres, worth £13,616 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Waldershare Park, near Dover, Kent, and Glemham Hall, near Wickham Market, Suffolk.

---

[a] For a list of peers and their sons who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

GUILLAMORE OF CAHIR GUILLAMORE

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. 1831. 1. STANDISH O'GRADY, of Cahir Guillamore, co. Limerick, 1st of the nine sons of Darby O'GRADY, of Mount Prospect, in that co. (will pr. [I.] 1810), by Mary, da. of James SMYTH, of Limerick, was *b.* 1766, at Limerick; admitted Trin. Coll., Dublin, 8 Nov. 1780; B.A. 1784; Barrister (Dublin) 1787; P.C. [I.] 14 June 1803; Attorney Gen. [I.] 1803-05; Ch. Baron of the Exchequer [I.] 1805-31. On his retirement from office he was *cr.*, 28 Jan. 1831,[a] BARON O'GRADY OF ROCKBARTON and VISCOUNT GUILLAMORE OF CAHIR GUILLAMORE, both in co. Limerick [I.]. He *m.*, in 1790, Katherine, 2nd da. of John Thomas WALLER, of Castletown, co. Limerick, by Elizabeth, da. of the Rev. Richard MAUNSELL, Rector of Rathkeale. He *d.* 21 Apr. 1840, aged 74, at Rockbarton, co. Limerick, and was *bur.* at Aney, in that co. Will dat. 2 July 1836, pr. 16 May 1840. His widow *d.* 30 Sep. 1853, aged 78, at Monkstown House, near Dublin. Admon. 5 Nov. 1853.

II. 1840. 2. STANDISH DARBY (O'GRADY), VISCOUNT GUILLAMORE, &c. [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 26 Dec. 1792; ed. at Westm. school; admitted Trin. Coll., Dublin, 4 July 1809; ent. the Army Mar. 1811, Lieut. 1812, Capt. 1815, Major 1825, Lieut. Col. 1829, Col. 1842; serving in 1815 at Waterloo; M.P. (Whig) for co. Limerick 1820-26, Feb. to May 1830, and 1830-34; A.D.C. to the Queen 1842 till his death. He *m.*, 16 Oct. 1828, Gertrude Jane, 1st da. of the Hon. Berkeley PAGET, by Sophia Askell, da. of the Hon. William BUCKNALL-GRIMSTON. He *d.* 22 July 1848, at Rockbarton afsd., aged 55, and was *bur.* at Aney afsd. Admon. 31 Aug. 1848. His widow, who was *b.* 12 Dec. 1805, *d.* 22 Oct. 1871, at Hampton Court Palace, and was *bur.* at Hampton, aged 65. Will dat. 26 Aug. 1867, pr. 8 Nov. 1871.

III. 1848. 3. STANDISH (O'GRADY), VISCOUNT GUILLAMORE, &c. [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 8 July 1832, in Queen Str., Mayfair, Midx.; entered the Royal Navy 1846. He *m.* (lic. 21), 23 July 1853, Adelaide Frances, 3rd da. of Arthur BLENNERHASSETT, of Ballyseedy, co.

---

[a] The number of extinctions used for the creation of this peerage under the Act of the Irish Union were *four* instead of *three*, in consequence of the Earldom of Roscommon having wrongfully been used as an extinction in 1825 on the creation of the Barony of Bloomfield. They were (1) the Earldom of Ulster, (2) the Barony of Castle Coote, (3) the Earldom of Barrymore, and (4) the Earldom of Carhampton. In consequence of this extended number being required, the creation of this peerage, which had long been promised, was much delayed.

Kerry, by Frances, da. of Henry Deane GRADY. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[a] 10 Apr. 1860, aged 27, in Dover Str., Midx., and was *bur.* at Aney. Will pr. 17 May 1860. His widow *d.* 4 Dec. 1867, aged 35, in Herbert Place, Dublin. Admon. 30 May 1868.

[STANDISH O'GRADY, only s. and h. ap., *b.* 25 July 1854, *d. v.p.*, an infant, 17 Jan. 1856.]

IV. 1860. 4. PAGET STANDISH (O'GRADY), VISCOUNT GUILLAMORE, &c. [I.], br. and h. male; *b.* 29 Nov. 1835,[b] in Queen Str., Mayfair, Midx. Sometime a clerk in the Home Office. He *m.*, 6 Mar. 1869, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Eliza, yst. da. of W. H. FESTON. He *d. s.p.*, 29 July 1877, aged 41, at Belgrave House, Parsons Green, Fulham, Midx., and was *bur.* at Aney. Will dat. 31 July 1871, pr. 24 Sep. 1877. His widow *d.* 26 Nov. 1879, at 89 Claverton Str., Pimlico, and was *bur.* in Brompton Cemetery. Will dat. 20 Jan., pr. 16 Dec. 1879.

V. 1877. 5. HARDRESS STANDISH (O'GRADY), VISCOUNT GUILLAMORE OF CAHIR GUILLAMORE, and BARON O'GRADY OF ROCKBARTON [I.], next surv. br.[c] and h. male, being 4th s. of the 2nd Viscount, *b.* at Hampton Court Palace, 20 Oct., and *bap.* 20 Nov. 1841 at Hampton; ed. at the East India College, Addiscombe; Lieut. R.A. 1858, Capt. 1871, Major 1877, retired as Lieut. Col. 1879. He *d.* unm., at Old Lock, Partridge Green, 6 Feb. 1918. He was *suc.* by his brother, Frederick Standish (*b.* 20 Apr. 1847, at Cahir Guillamore), 6th and yst. son[d] of the 2nd Viscount, who is outside the scope of this work.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 4,846 acres in co. Cork and co. Limerick, worth £2,381 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Cahir Guillamore, near Kilmallock, co. Limerick.

GUISNES or GHISNES

See volume vi.

---

[a] His only da. and h., Cecilia, *b.* 24 June 1855, *m.*, 28 Apr. 1877, Edward (Roche), 2nd Baron Fermoy [I.], and had issue female. She inherited the Rockbarton estate. V.G.

[b] Not 1838, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

[c] His elder brother, Reginald Grimston Standish, the 3rd son, *b.* 9 Mar. 1839, *m.*, 27 Aug. 1867, Frances Arabella, only da. of the Rt. Hon. William Beresford, but *d. s.p.*, 25 Dec. 1874. V.G.

[d] His elder brother, Berkeley Standish, the 5th son, *b.* 24 Oct. 1845, *d.* when a boy, 23 Aug. 1858. V.G.

GWYDIR

BARONY. I. 1796.

1. PETER BURRELL,[a] of Langley, in Beckenham, Kent, 1st s. of Peter B., Commissioner of Excise, by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of John LEWIS, of Hackney, co. Midx.; was *b.* 16 July 1754, in Upper Grosvenor Str., in the par. of St. Geo., Han. Sq.; ed. at Eton 13 May 1761-70; admitted as a fellow commoner at St. John's Coll., Cambridge, 18 May 1771, M.A. *per lit. reg.* 1775. M.P.[b] for Haslemere 1776-80, and for Boston 1782-96. He was knighted at St. James's, 6 July 1781, previous to being appointed, 14 Aug. following, Deputy Lord Great Chamberlain,[c] the hereditary office of Lord Great Chamberlain being vested in his wife and her sister. As such he superintended the arrangements for the trial of Warren Hastings. He *suc.*, in Apr. 1787, his great-uncle (Sir Merrick BURRELL, Bart., of West Grinstead Park, Sussex) as second Baronet, under a spec. rem. in the creation (15 July 1766) of that dignity. He was *cr.*, 16 June 1796, BARON GWYDIR[d] of Gwydir, co. Carnarvon, and was introduced into the House of Lords 27 Sep. following. P.C. 7 June 1820. He *m.*, 23 Feb. 1779, at the house of her mother in

---

[a] In Wraxall's *Memoirs*, vol. iii, pp. 352-355, is an interesting account of the rapid rise of the house of Burrell owing to the alliances (within the short space of five years) of the family of Mr. Peter B., of whose four daughters one *m.*, in 1775, Lord Algernon Percy, afterwards 1st Earl of Beverley; another *m.*, in 1778, the Duke of Hamilton, and subsequently (in 1800) the Marquess of Exeter; while the third *m.*, in 1779, Earl Percy, afterwards (2nd) Duke of Northumberland, the only son having (as in the text) *m.* (also in 1779) a peeress in her own right. Wraxall points out that this is a remarkable case of "that prosperous chain of events which we denominate *fortune*," the peerage not being "derived from any of the obvious sources that conduct to that eminence"—*e.g.*, "favouritism," "female charms," "parliamentary abilities," "official services," "borough interest or landed property." Wraxall, however, adds that Sir Peter's "figure, address, and advantages of person, accompanied with great elegance of deportment," enabled him to effect this great marriage, which the totally unexpected death of his wife's brother, "though cast by nature in an athletic mould," rendered infinitely greater. See also J. H. Round's *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, pp. 51-54, for the rise and pedigree of the Burrells, and for Horace Walpole's comments on the "deluge of wealth and honours" which fell on them. G.E.C. and V.G.

[b] He entered Parl. as a Tory, but after the Coalition of 1783 voted with the Whigs against Pitt, and adhered generally to that party, though supporting a vigorous prosecution of the war. He was famous as a cricketer. V.G.

[c] As to this hereditary office, see vol. ii, Appendix D.

[d] The title was taken from part of his wife's estates; Mary, da. and h. of Sir Richard Wynn, 4th Bart., of *Gwydir*, co. Carnarvon, having *m.*, in 1678, Robert (Bertie), 1st Duke of Ancaster, and being great-grandmother of that lady, who was one of her co-representatives. This is a good example of a "Petticoat" peerage; Sir Peter being so well aware that it was not his personal merits or those of the Burrell family that deserved it that he did not choose any name (such as Beckenham, Langley, Grinstead, &c.) with which they were connected. Even the supporters to the arms (with a slight distinction such as is usual for scions of the same

Berkeley Sq., Priscilla Barbara Elizabeth,[a] 1st da. of Peregrine (Bertie), 3rd Duke of Ancaster, by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of Thomas Panton, which Priscilla (a few months later) by the death of her br., the 4th Duke, 8 July 1779, became (with her yr. sister) his coh., and was shortly afterwards declared by patent, 18 Mar. 1780, *suo jure* Baroness Willoughby of Eresby, the abeyance of that Barony having been determined in her favour. See that title. He *d.* at Brighton, of the gout, 29 June, and was *bur.* 13 July 1820, aged nearly 66, at Edenham, co. Lincoln. Will dat. 18 Sep. 1812 to 4 Nov. 1816, pr. 4 Dec. 1820. His widow, the *suo jure* Baroness Willoughby of Eresby, who was *b.* 16 Feb. 1761, *d.* at Whitehall, 29 Dec. 1828, and was *bur.* 9 Jan. 1829, at Edenham afsd., aged 67. Will dat. 24 Nov. 1828, pr. 16 July 1829.

II. 1820. 2. Peter Robert (Drummond-Burrell), Baron Gwydir (formerly P. R. Burrell), 1st s. and h.; *b.* 19 Mar., and *bap.* 20 Apr. 1782, at St. Margaret's, Westm.; matric. 14 Feb. 1800 at Cambridge (St. John's Coll.); B.A. 1801; M.P. (Whig) for Boston 1812-20. By Royal lic., 5 Nov. 1807, he took the name of *Drummond* before that of *Burrell*. He took his seat in the House of Lords 16 Aug. 1820.[b] At the Coronation of George IV he officiated as Deputy Lord Great Chamberlain;[c] P.C. 30 June 1821. By the death of his mother, in 1828, he became Lord Willoughby of Eresby, and took his seat as such 9 Mar. 1829, becoming also in her right Joint Hereditary Lord Great Chamberlain, and officiating as Deputy at the Coronation of Queen Victoria, 28 June 1838. He *m.*, 19 Oct. 1807, in Edinburgh, Clementina Sarah, only surv. child and h. of James (Drummond), Lord Perth, Baron Drummond of Stobhall (who but for the attainders following the Risings of 1715 and 1745 would have been 11th Earl of Perth [S.]), by Clementina, da. of Charles (Elphinstone), 10th Lord Elphinstone [S.]. She, who was *b.* 5 May 1786, *d.* 26 Jan. 1865, aged 78, at 142 Piccadilly, Midx. He *d.* there (after a long illness) a few weeks later, 22 Feb. 1865, and was *bur.* at Edenham afsd., aged 82. Will dat. 27 May 1864, pr. 23 June 1865, under £120,000.

---

house) were those of his wife's family. Had Sir Peter outlived that lady (he was only 42 when raised to the peerage), and had an heir by a second wife, these honours might have descended to persons who had no descent from the ancient families thus commemorated.

[a] "He never was naturally partial to Lady Willoughby. She fell in love with him, and fretted so much that her mother was afraid she would go into a consumption. *Mais il s'est fait prier.*" (Lady Jerningham, 12 May 1812). V.G.

[b] In politics he was at first a Whig, voting for Catholic Emancipation and for the Reform Bill, but joined the Conservatives about the end of William IV's reign, and remained attached to that party. V.G.

[c] See note "c" on preceding page.

III. 1865. 3. ALBERIC[a] (DRUMMOND-WILLOUGHBY), LORD WILLOUGHBY OF ERESBY, and BARON GWYDIR, Joint Hereditary Lord Great Chamberlain (formerly Alberic DRUMMOND-BURRELL), only surv. s. and h., *b.* 25, and *bap.* 30 Dec. 1821, at St. Geo., Han. Sq. He, by Royal lic., 26 June 1829, took the name of *Drummond-Willoughby* in lieu of that of *Drummond-Burrell.* He took his seat 16 Aug. 1867. A Conservative. He *d.* unm., at Bertie House, Twickenham, Midx., 26 Aug., and was *bur.* 2 Sep. 1870, at Edenham afsd., aged 48. Will dat. 11 Aug., pr. 28 Sep. 1870, under £70,000. On his death the Barony of Willoughby of Eresby fell into *abeyance* between his two sisters and coheirs, the heirs general.[b]

IV. 1870. 4. PETER ROBERT (BURRELL), BARON GWYDIR [1796], also a Baronet [1766], cousin and h. male, being 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. of the Hon. Merrick Lindsey BURRELL, by Frances, da. of James DANIELL, which Merrick was 2nd s. of the 1st Baron, and *d.* 1 Jan. 1848, aged 61. He was *b.* 27 Apr. 1810, at Langley Park, in Beckenham, Kent; ed. at St. John's Coll., Cambridge, M.A. 1831; Secretary to the Hered. Lord Great Chamberlain 1837-70; High Sheriff of Suffolk 1858; High Steward of Ipswich 1884-1909.[c] He *m.*, 1stly, 10 Sep. 1840, at Stoke, Sophia, only child of Frederick William CAMPBELL, of Barbreck, co. Argyll. She *d.* at Birkfield, co. Suffolk, 14 Mar. 1843. He *m.*, 2ndly, 8 May 1856, at Weston Birt, Georgina, 2nd da. of George Peter HOLFORD, of Weston Birt, co. Gloucester, by Anne, da. of the Rev. Averill DANIELL, of Lifford, co. Donegal. She *d.* 20 Nov. 1892, at Bournemouth, aged 79. He *d.* at Stoke Park, Suffolk, after two days' illness, having almost completed his 99th year,[d] 3, and was *bur.* 7 Apr. 1909, at Belstead. Will dat. 18 Feb. 1905, pr. 17 Aug. 1909, gross under £4,700, net *nil.*

(a) This is one of the "ghost" names, neither English nor Latin, of which instances are given, and which are reprehended as being "sham medieval," in vol. iii, Appendix C. The Christian name of Aubrey de Veer, the ancestor of the hereditary Lords Great Chamberlain became *Albericus* in the scribes' charters, but till the nineteenth century no human being was ever called Alberic. V.G.

(b) The abeyance was terminated 14 months later, 13 Nov. 1871, in favour or the elder sister, Clementina Elizabeth, Dowager Baroness Aveland.

(c) He was a Liberal till 1886, and then a Unionist. V.G.

(d) He was present, when a boy of 10, at the Coronation of George IV, and reached the greatest age ever recorded of a Peer. "With his aunt, Lady Elphinstone, he had a seat in the Lord Chamberlain's box in Westminster Abbey. The ceremony made a deep impression on the boy's mind, but the coronation banquet in Old Westminster Hall was still more vividly remembered. The banquet took place at 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and the future Lord Gwydir and his escort, who were in the gallery, having been without food all day, were naturally feeling hungry. Lady Elphinstone, as Lord Gwydir was fond of telling, asked him if he could attract the attention of his cousin, Lord Prudhoe, afterwards Duke of Northumberland, and to him the boy made signs of his desire to share in the feast. Lord Prudhoe seized two

[Willoughby Merrick Campbell Burrell, only s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 26 Oct. 1841; ed. at Eton; sometime Capt. Rifle Brigade; F.R.G.S. He *m.*, 1stly, 4 Sep. 1873, at the British Embassy, Paris, Mary, only child and h. of Sir John Thomas Banks, K.C.B., M.D., of Merrion Sq., Dublin, by Alice, yst. da. of Wood Wright, of Golagh, co. Monaghan. She *d.* 26 June 1898, at 12 Princes Gardens, S.W. Will dat. 31 Dec. 1879, pr. 5 Nov. 1898. He *m.*, 2ndly, 4 June 1901, at St. Michael's, Chester Sq., Anne, da. of John Ord, of Overwhitton, co. Roxburgh. She *d.* in London, 12, and was cremated 14 May 1910, at Woking. Having succeeded to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[a] in London, 13, and was *bur.* 18 Feb. 1915, at Brookwood. On his death the peerage became *extinct.*]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, appear to have been under 2,000 acres. *Principal Residence.*—Stoke Park, near Ipswich, Suffolk.

---

portions of chicken, wrapped them in a sheet of paper which he took from his pocket, and threw the parcel up to the gallery, where the boy caught it. The scene that was witnessed afterwards was often recalled by Lord Gwydir in later years. Dymoke, the King's Hereditary Champion, rode into Westminster Hall on a magnificent charger gleaming from head to foot in armour, and cast upon the floor a mailed gauntlet, proclaiming himself ready to defend the new monarch's title to the throne. . . . Lord Gwydir attributed his longevity to non-smoking, plenty of outdoor exercise, and moderation in eating and drinking. His memory and clearness of mind were remarkable. Until recently he had managed his estate and household himself and paid the weekly wages in person. He was tall, carried his head erect, and had an old-world courtesy and urbanity combined with a fund of humour and anecdote which made him universally popular. He played croquet till two years ago." (*Times* obituary notice). V.G.

[a] His 1st son, Randulphus Clement Robert Burrell, *b.* 2 Nov. 1876, *d.* 13 Nov. 1882; the 2nd and yst. son, John Percy Burrell, *b.* 11 Feb. 1878, sometime in the Diplomatic Service, *d.* unm., 17 Aug. 1902. V.G.

FELTON [a]

BARONY BY WRIT.

1313.

1. Sir Robert de Felton, of Litcham, Norfolk, whose parentage is unknown.[b] On 17 Mar. 1297/8 he had a grant in reward for his services in Flanders.[c] He was in the Army of Scotland in 1298,[d] and in 1300,[e] being Constable of Lochmaben Castle in that year. He was again serving in Scotland in 1303 and 1310.[f] He was Constable of Scarborough Castle, 6 Mar. 1311/2 to 31 Mar. 1312.[g] On 15 Sep. 1312 the King granted him for life, for his good services, the manor of Shotwick, co. Chester, which Roger Lestraunge had held.[g] He was sum. for Military Service, 9 Oct. (1311) 5 Edw. II, and to Parl. from 8 Jan. (1312/3) 6 Edw. II to 26 Nov. (1313) 7 Edw. II, by writs directed *Roberto de Felton'*, whereby he is held to have become LORD FELTON. He *m.* Hawise, da. of Sir John Lestraunge, of Knockin, Salop, by Joan, 2nd da. of Sir Roger de Somery, of Dudley, co. Worcester. She, who had the manor of Litcham in marriage, was living 16 May 1303.[h] He *d.* 24 June 1314, being slain at the battle of Bannockburn.[i]

2. Sir John de Felton, of Litcham, s. and h. He was in the Army of Scotland in 1310, and was knighted, 13 Nov. 1310.[j] On 26 Nov. 1314

---

[a] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[b] He was probably br. of the contemporary Sir William de Felton, of Edlingham, who bore similar arms. Those of Robert were, Gules, two lions passant Ermine (*Parliamentary Roll*, no. 882 : &c.), derived from those of Lestraunge. The Felton whence this family took its name was Felton by Knockin in the march of Wales, which was in the liberty of John Lestraunge of Knockin (*Patent Roll*, 32 Edw. I, *m.* 28 d). There is a Felton in Northumberland, near Edlingham, which latter manor Sir William de Felton (abovenamed) had purchased, but the family under consideration had no connection with this Felton.

[c] *Patent Roll*, 26 Edw. I, *m.* 22.

[d] Letters of protection for Robert de Felton, who *cum Johanne Botetourte in obsequium R.* is about to set out for the parts of Scotland, 8 Apr. 1298, for a year, and again, *cum R.*, 28 May 1298 till Christmas following (*Suppl. Patent Roll*, no. 13, *mm.* 1, 8).

[e] With 6 esquires from 7 July to 29 Aug., and with 3 esquires from 30 Aug. to 24 Oct. (*Wardrobe Accounts*, 28 Edw. I, pp. 203, 141, 121).

[f] With two esquires from 22 Sep. to 20 Dec., and with 3 esquires from 20 Dec. to 31 Jan. In Aug. 1310 he was sent by the King, with 30 men-at-arms, from York to Carlisle, to remain at the latter place with R. de Clifford. (*Wardrobe Accounts*, 4 Edw. II—Orig., Cotton MSS., Nero, C 8, f. 5 or 6).

[g] *Fine Roll*, 5 Edw. II, *mm.* 6, 5: *Patent Roll*, 6 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 19.

[h] On 16 May 1303, Robert de Felton had respite till Michaelmas following of an assize of novel disseizin arraigned against him and Hawise his wife, and John their son, concerning a tenement in Litcham, as Robert was setting out against the Scots. (*Suppl. Close Roll*, no. 6, *m.* 3). In the inquisition of 5 June 1381 abstracted below, this Hawise is called Maud.

[i] *Contin. Trivet*, edit. A. Hall, p. 14.

[j] He served from 8 July, and, with one companion (*socius*), from 14 Oct. to 13 Nov., *quo die factus fuit miles*: and, with one esquire, from 14 Nov. to 6 Dec.

he was appointed Keeper of the castle and manor of Alnwick, then in the King's hand by reason of the minority of Henry de Percy, during pleasure:[a] on 30 Dec. 1315 he was reappointed, on different terms, also during pleasure.[a] On 27 Nov. 1317 he had been captured by the Scots (*emulos suos*), so that he could not then perform his duties as Keeper of Alnwick.[b] A few days afterwards, 6 Dec., he was Constable of the castle of Newcastle-on-Tyne.[b] On 13 Nov. 1318 he was ordered to deliver the castle and manor of Alnwick to Henry de Percy.[c] He was, in the same month, about to go to Gascony with William de Mountagu, Seneschal of that province.[d] He was Keeper of Ellesmere Castle, Salop, 8 Sep. 1320 to 19 June 1321.[d] He was appointed Keeper of Red Castle, Salop, 18 Jan., and of the manor of Hodnet, Salop, 22 Jan. 1321/2, both during pleasure.[d] As Keeper of Red Castle, he was ordered, 16 Feb. 1321/2, to join the King at Coventry on the first Sunday in Lent [28 Feb.] following, to set out against the Scots and the contrariants.[d] He was ordered to deliver the castle and manor to Roger Carles, 24 Mar. 1321/2, but this order was cancelled, 10 Apr. following.[d] He was ordered to deliver up the manor of Hodnet, 20 Dec. 1322.[e] In May 1324 he was sum. to attend the Great Council. In June 1324 he was about to go to Gascony on the King's service.[f] He was one of the three Admirals of England in 1325.[g] On 20 Mar. 1325/6 he was granted, for life, the castle of Lyonshall, co. Hereford, late of William Tuchet, a rebel.[h] He remained

---

(*Wardrobe Accounts*, 4 Edw. II, f. 3 or 4, v). John, son of Robert de Felton, occurs in June 1310, as owing a debt to John Lestraunge of Knockin, and as holding lands in Salop. (*Close Roll*, 3 Edw. II, *m.* 2 d; *cf.* 8 Edw. II, *m.* 30 d). In an inquisition, taken in 1319, it is mentioned that Roger Lestraunge deceased had made grants of lands in the manor of Ellesmere, Salop, to John de Felton kt., Robert de Felton kt., and others, although he was only tenant for life of this manor. (Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 82, no. 7: *Patent Roll*, 12 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 9 d).

[a] *Fine Rolls*, 8 Edw. II, *m.* 18; 9 Edw. II, *m.* 10, schedule. In the interval, *viz.*, on 20 Feb. 1314/5, a writ of *diem cl. ext.* for John de Felton, tenant in chief, issued to the escheator North of Trent (*Idem*, 8 Edw. II, *m.* 9). This appears to refer to the man in question, and perhaps was issued on a false report that he had been slain by the Scots: no action was taken on it.

[b] *Patent Roll*, 11 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 10; *Close Roll*, *m.* 15.

[c] *Fine Roll*, 12 Edw. II, *m.* 12. On 4 Feb. 1317/8 the sheriff of Norfolk was ordered to pay him £100, part of the sum due to him for the custody of Alnwick Castle (*Close Roll*, 11 Edw. II, *m.* 11).

[d] *Patent Roll*, 12 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 12: *Fine Rolls*, 14 Edw. II, *mm.* 15, 2; 15 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *mm.* 17, 10: *Close Roll*, 15 Edw. II, *mm.* 15, 17 d schedule.

[e] *Close Roll*, 16 Edw. II, *m.* 18: *cf.* Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 91, no. 14.

[f] *Patent Rolls*, 17 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 8; 18 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 36. Letters of protection for John de Felton, who *in obsequio R. per preceptum R.* is staying in the parts of Gascony, 1 Apr. 1325, for a year (*Gascon Roll*, 18 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 1).

[g] Walsingham, *Hist.*, vol. i, p. 178.

[h] *Fine Roll*, 19 Edw. II, *m.* 7.

faithful to Edward II to the last. On 14 Oct. 1326, the King, then at Tintern, ordered him to remain in the march of Wales for its defence against the rebels.(a) Soon afterwards, the King, when at Caerphilly, appointed him Constable of that castle, where he sustained a siege by the Queen's party: this was first directed by Roger de Chaundos.(a) On 30 Dec. 1326, and again, 15 Feb. 1326/7, letters were sent him from Kenilworth ordering him, on pain of forfeiture, to deliver the castle and the King's goods therein, in the first case, to the said Roger, and in the second, to William la Zousche of Ashby.(b) These orders proved ineffectual, although pardons were issued to him and his garrison at short intervals, 4 Jan., 10, 15 and 20 Feb. 1326/7, and he still held out against William la Zousche, until Hugh, son of Hugh le Despenser the younger, who was in the castle, and had been specially excepted from pardon, was included, 20 Mar. 1326/7.(c) He *m.* Sibyl.(d) He was living in 1334.(e) His widow held half a knight's fee in Litcham in 1346.(e)

[John de Felton, s. and h. ap. He predeceased his father, or survived him for a short time only, being slain by Sir John de Norwich, in self-defence, before 20 June 1334.(f)]

3. Sir Hamon de Felton, of Litcham, s. and h. He was knighted before 6 Sep. 1340.(g) Knight of the Shire for Norfolk, 1376/7 and 1377.

(a) *Patent Roll*, 20 Edw. II, *mm.* 8, 4.

(b) *Fine Rolls*, 20 Edw. II, *m.* 1; 1 Edw. III, *m.* 25. It was pretended that the orders came from the King, then a prisoner at Kenilworth, the writs stating that the King discharged John de Felton from his office and from his oath to keep the castle, although the King's countersigns as established with him were, for certain causes, omitted from the writs.

(c) *Patent Rolls*, 20 Edw. II, *m.* 3; 1 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *mm.* 34, 32, 29, 16.

(d) By a fine, levied from Easter in three weeks 4 Edw. III, John de Felton chr. and Sibyl, his wife, sold two messuages and four shops in Southwark. (*Feet of Fines*, case 229, file 42, no. 39).

(e) *Close Roll*, 8 Edw. III, *m.* 25 d: *Feudal Aids*, vol. iii, p. 539.

(f) Pardon to John de Norwich kt. for the death of John, son of John de Felton kt., whom he killed in self-defence: 20 June (*Patent Roll*, 8 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 12). "Johannes filius Johannis de Felton": writ of *diem cl. ext.* 10 Nov. 8 Edw. III (*Fine Roll*, *m.* 3). The escheator addressed returned that he rendered no account for the issues of the lands and tenements of John de Felton the younger, "eo quod non poterat inveniri per inquisicionem seu alio modo quod dictus Johannes tenuit aliquas terras seu tenementa de Rege in capite nec de aliquo alio in feodo in ballia dicti escaetoris [*cos. Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridge, Huntingdon, Essex, and Herts*] die quo dictus Johannes obiit ut dicit per sacramentum suum." (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *m.* 63).

(g) *Patent Roll*, 14 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 37 d.

The name of his 1st wife is unknown. He *m.*, 2ndly, Margaret, widow of Sir William DE KERDESTONE, of Kerdiston, Norfolk, Bulcamp, Suffolk, &c. (who *d.* 14 Aug. 1361).(a) She *d.* 25 Mar. 1368.(b) He *d. s.p.m.* in 1379.(c) Will dated at Glosthorp, Norfolk, 13 Apr. 1379, pr. at Norwich, 1 Aug. 1379.(d)

(a) Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 159, no. 9. See KERDESTONE.

(b) "Margareta que fuit uxor Hamonis de Felton'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 4 May 42 Edw. III. Inq., Norfolk, Friday after SS. Peter and Paul [30 June] 1368. She held the manors of Syderstone and [Bircham] Newton for life, of others than the King. "Et dicunt quod eadem Margareta obiit die Sabati in festo Annunciacionis beate Marie Virginis anno supradicto et quod Johannes filius Johannis de Burghaissh' est heres ejus propinquior et etate xxj annorum." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 200, no. 22). She held these manors in dower from William de Kerdestone, to whom she was 3rd wife. The younger John de Burghershh was s. and h. of Maud, da. of the said William by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. and coh. of Sir Edmund Bacoun, of Gresham, Norfolk, Oulton, Suffolk, Ewelme, Oxon, &c.

(c) His heir male was his br., Sir Thomas de Felton, K.G., who inherited Litcham. The *Inq. p. m.* on this Thomas is here abstracted, as the only authority for the pedigree. "Thomas de Felton' chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 12 May 4 Ric. II. Inq., cos. Cambridge, Norfolk (2), Suffolk, Saturday after the Ascension, Monday, Wednesday, and Tuesday, in Whitsun week [25 May, 3, 5, 4 June] 1381. He held, jointly with Joan his wife surviving, in fee, the manor of Fordham, co. Cambridge, of the King in chief; and divers manors in Norfolk and Suffolk, of others than the King. He held the manor and advowson of Litcham in tail male, with reversion to Roger Lestraunge, Lord of Knockin, by virtue of a gift which John Lestraunge made to Robert de Felton and Maud his wife, and the heirs male of their bodies: and from them the premises descended to John their s. and h., and from John to Hamon his s. and h., and from Hamon to the said Thomas de Felton his br. and h. And the said Roger Lestraunge is s. and h. of Roger, s. and h. of John, s. and h. of John, s. and h. of the aforesaid John Lestraunge. And the reversion of the premises falls to the said Roger now Lord of Knockin, because the said Thomas died without heir male of his body: and he is aged 60 and more. The manor of Litcham is held of the Earl of Arundel, by military service. "Et dicunt quod idem Thomas obiit die Jovis proximo post festum sancti Marci Ewangeliste [xxvj^{to} die mensis Aprilis—*co. Cambridge*] ultimo preterit*o* Et dicunt quod Maria Sibilla et Alienora filie dictorum Thome et Johanne sunt eorundem propinquiores heredes et dicta Maria est etatis viginti quatuor annorum et dicta Sibilla est etatis viginti duorum annorum et dicta Alienora est etatis viginti annorum [et amplius *added in each case in one Norfolk Inq.: all* plene etatis—*co. Cambridge*]." Inq., co. Lincoln, the morrow of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist [25 June] 1381. ". . . [obiit] die Jovis proximo post festum sancti Marci Ewangeliste anno [regni] Regis nunc supradicto [2 May 1381] . . . Et Maria uxor Edmundi Hemgrave etatis xxv annorum et Sibilla de Morlay etatis xxiij annorum sunt filie et heredes predicti domini Thome." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 14, no. 22: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 204).

(d) *Norwich Reg.*, Haydone, f. 168 v (Harl. MSS., no. 10, f. 21 v). "Ego Hamon de Felton' miles . . . corpus meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia ordinis fratrum Carmelitarum apud Lenn'." No relatives are mentioned.

His heir was his da., Mary, who *m.* John Breton, of Witchingham, Norfolk, by whom she had two daughters and coheirs. (1) Cecily,[a] who *m.*, 1stly, Thomas Gardiner (s. and h. ap. of Thomas Gardiner, of Gissing, Norfolk), who *d. v.p.*, *i.e.*, before 8 Oct. 1391;[b] by him she had an only da. and h., Joan, aged 2 and more in 1391, who *d.* 15 Dec. 1391:[c] she *m.*, 2ndly, Sir Thomas Gerberge, and was living 9 Feb. 1411/2:[d] she had no surviving issue. (2) Katherine, who *d.* before 20 Apr. 1401, being then wife of Robert Butveleyn, of Flordon, Norfolk; her s. and h., Sir Robert Butveleyn, of Flordon and Gissing, who *d.* 22 Mar. 1420/1,[e] was father of William Butveleyn, of the same, who was an idiot,[f] and was placed in the custody of his relations, 29 Jan. 1451/2.[g] Among the representatives (if any such exist) of the said Katherine, wife of Robert Butveleyn, any Barony of Felton, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1313, is in *abeyance*: or, in default of such representatives, among those of (1) Mary, wife, 1stly, of Sir Edmund de Hemgrave (who *d. s.p.*), and, 2ndly, of John Cursoun, of Bylaugh, Norfolk; and (2) Alianore, wife, 1stly, of Sir Robert d'Ufford, of Wrentham, Suffolk (who *d. s.p.m.*), and, 2ndly, of Sir Thomas de Hoo, of Luton Hoo, Beds: the said Mary and Alianore being the only daughters of Sir Thomas de Felton, of Litcham (br. and h. male of the said Hamon de Felton), who left surviving issue.

(a) By her charter, dated at Litcham, 3 Nov. 10 Hen. IV, Cecily Breton, da. of John Breton and Mary, his wife, da. of Hamon de Felton kt., remitted and quitclaimed to Thomas Erpyngham chr., in fee, all her right and claim in Felton's manor called *Nethirhall'* in Litcham and in the advowson of the church there. (Deed enrolled in *Close Roll*, 10 Hen. IV, *m.* 34 d).

(b) "Thomas filius Thome Gardyner." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 16 Dec. 15 Ric. II. Inq., Norfolk, 24 Dec. 1391. He held the manor of Gissing. "Et dicunt quod predictus Thomas obiit viij die Octobris ultimo elapso Et dicunt [quod] Johanna filia Thome filii predicti Thome est heres ejus propinquior et etatis duorum annorum et amplius set si sit superstes an non ad presens ignorant eo quod elongata fuit extra comitatum predictum." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 71, no. 26: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 60, no. 7).

(c) "Johanna filia Thome filii Thome Gardener de Gissyng'." Writ of *devenerunt* 20 Apr. 2 Hen. IV. Inq., Norfolk, Tuesday after St. John *ante portam latinam* [10 May] 1401. "Et quod predicta Johanna obiit die Veneris proximo post festum sancte Lucie Virginis anno regni Regis Ricardi nuper Regis Angl' secundi post conquestum xv Et quod Robertus filius Roberti Butveleyn de Flordone et Katerine uxoris ejus sororis Cecilie matris predicte Johanne fuit et est consanguineus et proximus heres ejusdem Johanne et etatis xxij annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 21, no. 8).

(d) *Feet of Fines*, case 169, file 164, nos. 145, 146.

(e) Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 125, no. 7.

(f) Inq., Norfolk, Tuesday before St. George [18 Apr.] 1452. "Dicunt . . . quod Willelmus Butevylen' filius Roberti Butevylen' militis idiota est et fatuus naturalis Et quod idem Willelmus fuit seisitus de maneriis de Gyssyng' et Floredon' in comitatu Norff' cum pertinenciis in dominico suo ut de feodo tempore id*oi*cie et fatuitatis sue." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 145, no. 4).

(g) *Patent Roll*, 30 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 18.

FELTON [a]

SIR WILLIAM DE FELTON, of Edlingham, West Matfen, and Nafferton, Northumberland, Medomsley and Hamsterley, co. Durham, and Boddington, Northants, sometime Constable of Roxburgh Castle, was sum. to a Council, 25 Feb. (1341/2) 16 Edw. III, by writ directed *Willelmo de Felton'*. This Council has been incorrectly described as a Parl. by Dugdale and others.[b] He *d.* 21 Sep. 1358.[c] Will, directing his burial to be in the Church of St. John the Baptist at Edlingham, dated Monday before the Nativity of the Virgin [3 Sep.] 1358.[d]

FERRERS OF CHARTLEY [e]

BARONY BY WRIT. I. 1299.

I. SIR JOHN DE FERRERS,[f] of Chartley, co. Stafford, Southoe and Keyston, Hunts, and Bugbrooke, Northants, s. and h. of Sir Robert DE FERRERS, of Chartley, &c., formerly EARL OF DERBY (who *d.* in 1279), by his 2nd wife, Alianore, da. of Sir Humphrey DE BOHUN, of Kimbolton, Hunts, Walden and Debden, Essex, &c. (s. and h. ap. of Humphrey, EARL OF HEREFORD). He was *b.* at Cardiff, 20 June 1271.[g] On 21 Nov.

---

[a] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[b] See Preface.

[c] "Willelmus de Felton' senior." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 12 Oct. 32 Edw. III in England and 19 in France. Inq., Northumberland, Wednesday the vigil of All Saints [31 Oct.] 1358. "Item dicunt quod idem Willelmus obiit xxj die Septembris ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Willelmus de Felton' miles filius predicti Willelmi est heres predicti Willelmi propinquior et est etatis triginta annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 140, no. 11). Inq., Durham, Monday after St. Peter *in cathedra*, 15 Hatfield [24 Feb. 1359/60]. Heir, as before, aged 21. (*Durham Cursitors' Records*, no. 2, f. 61).

[d] *Durham Reg.*, Hatfield, f. 33 v.

[e] This article, down to the year 1558, is by G. W. Watson.

[f] His arms were, Vairy Or and Gules (*Parliamentary Roll*, no. 17: *First Dunstable Roll*, no. 31: &c.). These arms appear on his seal to his charter (without date) concerning his manor of Stapleford, co. Leicester; the shield is placed on the breast of an eagle displayed: legend, " . . . . . E : FERERES." (Harleian Charter, 49, I 43).

[g] Writ *de etate probanda* 15 June 21 Edw. I. " Probacio etatis J. de Ferar' consanguinei et heredis Margarete de Ferar' quondam Comitisse Derb'," Huntingdon, 8 July 1293. " Ricardus Foliot Prior de Bissemede . . . dicit quod dictus J. fuit etatis xxij annorum quarto die ante festum sancti Johannis Baptiste proximo preteritum [20 June 1293] . . . Robertus de Hecham Rector ecclesie de Kestan . . . dicit quod idem J. natus fuit apud Kaerdif die Sabati proxima ante festum sancti Johannis Baptiste anno regni Regis H. quinquagesimo quinto [20 June 1271] . . . Andreas Rector ecclesie de Kinebauton' . . . conconrdat [*sic*] . . . dicit quod Alianora mater predicti J. desponsata fuit Roberto patri predicti J. circiter festum sancti Johannis Baptiste ultimo preteritum fuerunt xxiiij anni elapsi et

1293 the King took his homage, and he had livery of the lands which he inherited as heir of his grandmother, Margaret, Countess of Derby.[a] In Apr. 1294 he was about to go beyond seas, by the King's command, in attendance on Alianore, the King's da., lately married to Henry, Count of Bar.[b] On 6 Aug. 1294, after the death of Godfrey de Beaumont, he had livery of the manor of Bugbrooke,[c] as heir of Cecily de Ferrers, sometime the wife of the said Godfrey.[d] He had licence, 13 Sep. 1294, to demise to Robert de Bures the manor of Chartley, for the life of the said Robert.[e] In Jan. 1296/7 he was about to go to Brabant, by the King's command, in attendance on Margaret, the King's da., wife of Jan, Duke of Lothier and Brabant.[e] He was the principal supporter of the Earls of Hereford and Norfolk in their quarrel with the King in 1297.[f] He made an attempt to regain the lands which had been forfeited by his father's rebellion, and petitioned the Pope to permit

---

elapsis duobus annis post desponsacionem predictam peperit ipsa predictum J. Et dicit quod tunc temporis fuit ipse constabularius domini Wunfridi de Booun avi predicte Alianore de Kinebalton' [*i.e.*, *Humphrey de Bohun's constable of Kimbolton:—misconstrued in the Calendar*] et de nativitate predicta statim habuit rumores . . . Ricardus le Mariscal de Stonlee . . . concordat . . . et dicit quod hoc sit per hoc quod tempore nativitatis predicte fuit ipse de familia domini Unfridi de Boun proavi dicti J." (Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 4, *m.* 8 d).

[a] *Close Roll*, 22 Edw. I, *m.* 13. The Countess, who died in Feb. or Mar. 1280/1, was 1st da. and coh. of Roger de Quency, Earl of Winchester [The keeper of her lands accounted for Southoe from 12 Mar.—*Pipe Roll*, 12 Edw. I, *m.* 27— but this was the day on which the lands were committed to him—*Fine Roll*, 9 Edw. I, *m.* 16]. She left the greater part of her property to her yr. son, William de Ferrers. See FERRERS of Groby. John de Ferrers inherited from her the manors of Southoe (*Suthoo Wyncestre*), Keyston, and part of Eynesbury, Hunts.

[b] *Patent Roll*, 22 Edw. I, *mm.* 22, 21.

[c] *Close Roll*, 22 Edw. I, *m.* 5. John Bigod brought an action to obtain the manor, but his claim failed. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. i, p. 129: *Coram Rege*, Mich. 30-31 Edw. I, *m.* 100, Easter 31 Edw. I, *m.* 30, Hilary 35 Edw. I, *m.* 29, Easter 35 Edw. I, *m.* 45).

[d] "Godefridus de Bello Monte qui diversas terras et tenementa tenuit de hereditate que fuit Cecilie de Ferrariis quondam uxoris sue defuncte." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 17 Nov. 21 Edw. I. Inq., Northants, 26 Nov. 1293. He thus held the manor of Bugbrooke, of the honour of Chester by the service of 2 knights' fees. "Johannes de Ferar' filius Roberti de Fer' est heres propinquior dicte Cecilie et est etatis xxij annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 65, no. 16: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 4, *m.* 12 d). Cecily was the only child of Hugh de Ferrers of Bugbrooke (an uncle of Robert, Earl of Derby), by a sister of Roger de Mohaut, Steward of Chester: she *m.*, 1stly, John de Oddingsele, who *d.* before 10 Aug. 1257 (*Patent Roll*, 41 Hen. III, *m.* 4); and, 2ndly, Godfrey de Beaumont, of Drayton and Scarning, Norfolk, Grimston, Suffolk, &c., to whom she was 1st wife: she *d.* shortly before 28 July 1290 (Writ of *diem cl. ext.*—*Fine Roll*, 18 Edw. I, *m.* 6).

[e] *Patent Rolls*, 22 Edw. I, *m.* 10; 25 Edw. I, *p.* 1, *mm.* 22, 20.

[f] He is the only adherent of the two Earls who is mentioned by name in the letters of the Council (*Parliamentary Writs*, vol. i, pp. 61-2), and in the Statute "De tallagio non concedendo" (Hemingburgh, vol. ii, p. 152).

him to borrow money from prelates and other ecclesiastics in order to redeem these lands by paying the required sum, £50,000, to the Earl of Lancaster.[a] But on 10 Aug. 1301 the King prohibited him, on pain of forfeiting all that he could forfeit, from prosecuting in Court Christian a plea concerning a lay fief, and ordered him to cause his plea to be revoked, and to be before the King from Michaelmas in three weeks to receive what should be just in the matter, as the cognizance of such a plea pertained to the King's Court.[b] In Dec. following he was ordered to be before the King in the octaves of St. Hilary to show cause why he had, against his homage, called on the Earl of Lancaster to answer in Court Christian concerning certain lay fiefs in the realm.[b] He was sum. for Military Service, from May (1297) 25 Edw. I to 28 May (1311) 4 Edw. II, to attend the Coronation, 18 Jan. (1307/8) 1 Edw. II, to a Council 8 Jan. (1308/9) 2 Edw. II, and to Parl. from 6 Feb. (1298/9) 27 Edw. I to 19 Dec. (1311) 5 Edw. II, by writs directed *Johanni de Ferariis*, *Ferrariis*, or *Ferers*, whereby he is held to have become LORD FERRERS. He was in Scotland on the King's service in 1298[c] and 1303, and was Constable of the Army of Scotland in 1306.[d] He was granted the custody of Gloucester Castle, 24 Sep. 1311, for a term.[d] On 24 Jan. 1311/2 he was appointed Seneschal of Gascony, at a yearly salary of 2,000 *livres tournois*, equivalent to £500 sterling.[e] He *m.*, between 2 Feb. 1297/8 and 13 Sep.

---

[a] In his petition (undated), after narrating the circumstances, he proceeds: "Suntque nonnulli Anglie prelati et alie ecclesiastice persone qui ejusdem Johannis moleste ferentes incommoda eidem ut commodius et citius de dicta pecunia satisfacere possit aliquid de bonis suis contribuere curarent si auderent propter poenam constitutionis nuper a vobis edite in contrarium Supplicavit idem Johannes humiliter vestre sanctitati continue ut iidem prelati et ecclesiastice persone eorum in hac parte affectionem in ipso Johanne valeant adimplere dignemini sibi auctoritate apostolica misericordis indulgere constitutione predicta seu quavis alia in contrarium edita non obstante." (Transcript, Lansdowne MSS., no. 229, f. 24 v).

[b] *Close Rolls*, 29 Edw. I, *m.* 7 d; 30 Edw. I, *m.* 18 d.

[c] Letters of protection for John de Ferrers, who *in obsequium R.* is about to set out for the parts of Scotland, 2 Feb. 1297/8 till Easter following, and 16 June 1298 till Christmas following. (*Suppl. Patent Roll*, no. 13, *mm.* 2, 6 d).

[d] *Suppl. Close Rolls*, no. 7, *mm.* 5, 3, 2; no. 9, *m.* 8 d: *Patent Roll*, 5 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 14.

[e] "Rex omnibus etc. Sciatis quod concessimus dilecto et fideli nostro Johanni de Ferariis militi cui commisimus officium senescalcie ducatus predicti [Aquitann'] custodiend' quamdiu nobis placuerit quod quamdiu in dicto officio fuerit . . . habeat et percipiat pro vadiis suis per manum Constabularii nostri Burd' . . . duo milia librarum bonorum parvorum Turon' quorum quatuor valeant unum sterlingorum vel eorum valorem competentem Habeat eciam et percipiat ultra vadia sua predicta racionabiles expensas suas per manum dicti constabularii . . . quandocumque ipsum Johannem senescallum nostrum ad parliamenta seu ad curiam domini Regis Franc' vel alibi pro nostris agendis extra dictam senescalciam contigerit proficisci . . . xxiiij die Januarii." Letters to the Constable of Bordeaux, and *de intendendo* to all in the Duchy of Aquitaine, same date. (*Gascon Roll*, 5 Edw. II, *mm.* 6, 5).

1300,[a] Hawise, da. and h. of Sir Robert DE MUSCEGROS, of Stowell, Norton, and Charlton, Somerset, Kemerton and Boddington, co. Gloucester, Hampstead and Aldworth, Berks,[b] by Agnes, his wife.[c] She was widow of William DE MORTEMER, of Bridgwater, Milverton, and Odcombe, Somerset, Crendon, Bucks, &c. (a yr. s. of Sir Roger de Mortemer, of Wigmore, co. Hereford), who *d. s.p.* shortly before 30 June 1297,[d] but this marriage had not been consummated. On 12 and 17 July 1302 John de Ferrers and Hawise had livery of the lands of Cecily de Muscegros, her grandmother (who *d.* shortly before 10 Aug. 1301),[e] the King having taken his homage therefor.[f] When Seneschal of Gascony, he had serious differences (*graves dissensiones et discordie*), from which tumults had arisen, with

---

[a] Dispensation at the King's request, dated id. Sep. 6 Boniface VIII [13 Sep. 1300], to John de Ferrers, son of Robert, Earl of Derby deceased, and to Hawise, da. of Robert de Muscegros kt. deceased, to remain in the marriage they have contracted, declaring their past and future offspring legitimate, although Hawise had been espoused, but without a marriage having been consummated, to William de Mortemer deceased, who was related to the said John in the 3rd degree of consanguinity. (*Papal Letters*, vol. i, p. 588). John's grandmother, Alianore, wife of Humphrey de Bohun, and William's mother, Maud, were sisters, being daughters of William de Braiose.

[b] "Robertus de Mucegros [*or* de Muscegros]." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 17 and 18 Jan. (endorsed, "Idem Robertus obiit circa xv dies ante Natalem") 9 Edw. I. Inq., cos. Berks, Gloucester, Somerset (3, one undated), Rutland, Thursday after the Purification, Saturday after St. Valentine, Wednesday and Thursday before St. Peter *in cathedra*, and Sunday before the Annunciation (6, 15, 19, 20 Feb., 23 Mar.) 1280/1. "Dicunt . . . quod Robertus de Mucegros . . . obiit die sancti Johannis in Natale Domini anno regni Regis Edwardi nono Et quod Hawisia filia sua propinquior ejus heres est et fuit de etate quatuor annorum ad festum sancti Thome Apostoli anno predicto [et est etatis quatuor annorum et duarum mensium—*co. Berks*]." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 28, no. 8). His widow, Agnes, had livery of her dower, 9 May 1281 (Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 1, *m.* 3 d: *Close Roll*, 9 Edw. I, *m.* 8).

[c] According to the usual account, this Agnes was da. of William, Earl of Derby, by his 2nd wife, Margaret de Quency. This is obviously impossible, for it would make John and Hawise first cousins.

[d] "Willelmus de Mortuo Mari." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 30 June 25 Edw. I. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 79, no. 7). His widow, Hawise, had livery of the lands which they had held at his death of the King in chief of her inheritance, the escheator South of Trent being ordered to take her fealty and to assign her dower, 13 Oct. 1297. (*Close Roll*, 25 Edw. I, *m.* 3). She had licence, 2 Feb. 1297/8, for a fine of £100, to marry whom she would. (*Fine Roll*, 26 Edw. I, *m.* 17).

[e] "Cecilia de Muscegros." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 10 Aug. 29 Edw. I. Inq., cos. Gloucester (3), Worcester, 14, 15, 29, 19 Sep. 1301. She held, in co. Gloucester, the manor of Bicknor of the King in chief, by serjeanty and the service of 15*s.* a year; and the manors of Longford, ½ a fee, and Taynton, 1 fee, of others than the King. "Hawysia uxor Johannis de Ferariis filia Roberti de Muchegros neptis dicte Cecilie est propinquior heres ejusdem Cecilie et est etatis viginti quinque annorum." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 99, no. 21). Cecily was widow of John de Muscegros, and had inherited these manors as heir of her father, William Avenel (who died in 1236), in whose *Inq. p. m.* (Ch., Hen. III, file 1, no. 4) she is called Douce (*Dulcia*).

[f] *Fine Roll*, 30 Edw. I, *m.* 8; *Close Roll*, *m.* 10.

Amanieu, Sire d'Albret, and other magnates, and on 5 Aug. 1312 John and Amanieu were ordered to appear before a commission appointed to settle the dispute ; finally, 16 and 19 Aug., they were ordered to come before the King wherever he might be in England, to make peace in the royal presence:[a] but about this time, probably in Aug. 1312, John died in Gascony, of poison, it was said,[b] at the age of 41. His widow *m.* Sir John DE BURES. In 1329 and 1330 they made dispositions dealing with all, or nearly all, of her estates.[c] She, who was *b.* 21 Dec. 1276, was living 24 June 1340,[d] but *d.* before him. He *d.* at Boddington, 21 or 22 Dec. 1350.[e]

---

[a] *Gascon Roll*, 6 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 18.

[b] "Mcccxii. Sub anni presentis revolutione Gwasconienses, pediculosi atque proditores nequissimi, florem singularis militie et marinis invincibilem senescallum Gasconie, dominum Johannem de Ferariis, quem Rex ad illorum insolentiam reprimendam illuc destinaverat, eo quod illorum foeda multitudo sue potentie nequiverat, veneno pestifero nequiter prostraverunt." (Matthew of Westminster, vol. iii, p. 153). "Johannes de Ferariis." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 12 Oct. 1312 and 12 May 1313. (*Fine Roll*, 6 Edw. II, *mm.* 16, 3). There is a writ addressed to John de Ferrers, seneschal of Gascony, 27 Aug. He probably died in this month, although the escheator rendered account "a primo die Julii anno sexto," *i.e.*, 1312, not 1313. (*Gascon Roll*, 6 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 17: *Pipe Roll*, 6 Edw. II).

[c] By two fines, levied from Easter in one month 3 Edw. III, John de Bures and Hawise his wife conveyed the reversion of a moiety of the manors of Kemerton and Down Hatherley (expectant on the death of John de Annesleye and Lucy his wife) to Giles de Beauchamp and Katherine his wife, in tail general; and the manor of Stowell to Perronelle da. of John de Ferrers, rem. to Alianore de Lathum, rem. to the same Giles and Katherine, in successive tail general: with reversion to themselves and the heirs of Hawise. By three fines, levied in the octaves of Trinity 3 Edw. III, from St. Michael in fifteen days 4 Edw. III, and in the octaves of St. Martin 4 Edw. III, the same John and Hawise conveyed the manors of Brewham and Boddington, and tenements in Longford, to themselves for life, rem. to the same Giles and Katherine, in tail general, rem. to the right heirs of Hawise: and the manors of Bicknor, Hampstead Sifrewast, Charlton Musgrove, and Norton by Bradley, with the hundred of Norton, to themselves and the heirs of Hawise. By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. Martin 4 Edw. III, the same John and Hawise conveyed the manor of Alvescot, Oxon, to themselves for life, rem. to Richard de Monemuthe and Perronelle de Ferrers, in tail general, rem. to the right heirs of the same Richard. (*Feet of Fines*, case 77, file 57, nos. 43, 45; case 189, file 17, no. 55; case 199, file 20, no. 58; case 286, file 35, no. 34, file 36, no. 73). Licences, for Bicknor and the manors, &c., thereafter mentioned, 9 June 1330. (*Patent Roll*, 4 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *mm.* 13, 12). It is quite certain that Richard de Monemuthe was dead when the last mentioned fine was levied; he was slain in the night of 19–20 Oct., at the arrest of Roger de Mortemer in Nottingham Castle (*Patent Rolls*, 4 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 3; 5 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *mm.* 37, 32, &c.). The *Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *m.* 36 d, give a wrong date, 16 Oct.

[d] *Close Roll*, 14 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 9 d. In an *Inq. p. m.* (Ch., Edw. III, file 87), taken 17 Nov. 1347, she is alluded to as living, but such statements are often incorrect.

[e] "Johannes de Bures." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 26 Dec. 24 Edw. III in England and 11 in France. Inq., Oxon, Berks, Somerset, 14, 31 Jan., and Monday after the

2. JOHN DE FERRERS, s. and h. On 8 Aug. 1321, though still under age, he had licence to enter the manors of Southoe and Keyston.[a] He *d. s.p.*, before 23 July 1324.[b]

3. SIR ROBERT DE FERRERS, of Chartley, &c., next br. and h., *b.* 25 Mar. 1309.[b] In Sep. 1325 he was about to go beyond seas with the King.[c] On 13 Aug. 1327, though still under age, the King took his homage, and gave him livery of his brother's lands, on account of his recent good services during the King's expedition to northern parts, and that he might the more honourably maintain the knighthood he had lately received from the King.[d] He was sum. for Military Service against the Scots, 27 Mar. 1335. On 28 Apr. 1338 the King granted him the hundred of Pirehill, co. Stafford, during pleasure.[e] In 1338 and 1339 he was with the King in Flanders.[f] He was appointed a justice, in cos. Oxon,

---

Conversion of St. Paul [31 Jan.] 1350/1. "Et dicunt quod predictus Johannes obiit xxj die Decembris [in festo sancti Thome Apostoli—*co. Somerset*] ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Katerina filia ejus uxor Egidii de Bello Campo est propinquior heres ejus Et est etatis xxvj [triginta—*co. Oxon*: xxxv—*co. Somerset*] annorum et amplius." Inq., co. Gloucester, Monday after St. Hilary [17 Jan.] 1350/1. "Et dicunt quod dictus Johannes de Bures obiit apud Botynton' die Mercurii in crastino sancti Thome Apostoli anno regni Regis E. tercii post conquestum xxiiij . . . Et dicunt quod Johannes filius Roberti de Ferrar' est heres propinquior Hawisie de Ferr' et est etatis xix annorum." Inq., co. Derby, Monday before the Conversion of St. Paul [24 Jan.] 1350/1. "Johannes de Bures obiit sexto die Decembris." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 110, no. 8: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 81).

[a] Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 115, no. 5764: *Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 21.

[b] "Robertus de Bures." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 8 July 18 Edw. II. Inq., co. Stafford, x kal. Aug. [23 July] 1324. He held the manor of Chartley for life, of the inheritance of Robert, br. of John de Ferrers, by the demise of John, son of Robert de Ferrers. "Item dicunt quod Robertus de Ferariis frater Johannis de Ferariis est propinquior heres predicti Johannis et fuit etatis xv annorum ad festum Annunciacionis beate Marie ultimo preteritum." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 89, no. 13).

[c] *Patent Roll*, 19 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 27. The King did not go, his son, Edward, being sent in his place.

[d] ". . . pur le bon seruice qe nostre cher et foial mons' Robert de Ferers nous a fait en cest nostre voiage vers les parties du northe et pur le bon lieu qe nous esperoms qe il nous tendra en temps auenir et auxint qil puisse le plus honurablement meintenir lordre de chiualer quel il ad resceu de nous par nostre commaundement. . . ." (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 148, no. 1210): *Close Roll*, 1 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 16.

[e] Grant of the premises, for life, 1 July 1338: on 25 Apr. 1345 the hundred was again granted to him for life, for his good services. (*Fine Rolls*, 12 Edw. III, *mm.* 27, 20; 19 Edw. III, *m.* 24).

[f] Letters of attorney for those who *cum R. in obsequium R. per preceptum R.* are about to set out for parts beyond seas: Robert de Ferrers chr. . . . Robert de Ferrers kinsman and heir of Robert de Ferrers . . . Robert son and heir of John de Ferrers [all three the same person, with the same attorneys]: 10 July 1338 till Christmas following. Letters of protection for those who *cum Rege in obsequio R.* are

Berks, Bucks, and Beds, to hear and determine the oppressions committed by the King's ministers and others, 10 Dec. 1340:[a] he was then a banneret. He was sum. to a Council, 25 Feb. 1341/2, by writ directed *Roberto de Ferrar'*. In Oct. 1342 he accompanied the King in his expedition to Brittany, being in the King's retinue.[b] Chamberlain to the King, in July 1343.[c] The King granted him, for his good services, the custody of the manor of Handborough, Oxon, and of the manor and park of Woodstock, as from 1 Feb. 1343/4, for life, at rents of £27 16*s.* 6*d.* and £100 a year, respectively.[d] On 26 Apr. 1344 he was appointed Vice-Admiral of the Fleet which was to convey the King in his next expedition beyond seas.[d] He was with the Earl of Derby at the battle of Auberoche in Périgord, 21 or 23 Oct. 1345.[e] He accompanied the King to La Hogue in July 1346, and was at the battle of Crecy and the siege of Calais.[f] For his good services in France he received a pardon, 13 May 1347, for all homicides, robberies, &c., and of any consequent outlawries:[g] on the following day he was sum. to join the King before Calais.[g] He *m.*, 1stly,[h] between 21 Nov. 1324 and 20 Oct. 1330,[i] Margaret, who was living in Aug. 1331. He *m.*, 2ndly, Joan DE LA MOTE, of Willisham,

---

staying in parts beyond seas: Robert de Ferrers chr., with the other two names as before; 28 Oct. 1339 till Christmas following. (*Almain Rolls*, 12 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 4; 13 Edw. III, *m.* 3).

[a] *Patent Roll*, 14 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 2 d. As a banneret, he received a mark a day for his services. (*Close Roll*, 15 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 39).

[b] To Robert de Ferrers, about to set out for parts beyond seas, with a retinue of 14 knights, 25 esquires, and 40 horse-archers, 42 sacks of wool assigned to him for their wages by the King with the advice of the Council, each sack worth £8 6*s.* 8*d.* beyond the custom due, taking, for himself as a banneret 4*s.*, for each knight 2*s.*, each esquire 12*d.*, and each horse-archer 6*d.*, a day: 1 Aug. (*Close Roll*, 16 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 30). Letters of protection for Robert de Ferrers, who *cum R. in obsequium R.* is about to set out for parts beyond seas, 12 Sep. 1342 till Easter following (*French Roll*, 16 Edw. III, *m.* 27).

[c] *Papal Petitions*, vol. i, p. 67.

[d] *Fine Roll*, 18 Edw. III, *mm.* 15, 12; *Patent Roll*, *p.* 1, *m.* 22.

[e] Froissart, lib. 1, cap. 107.

[f] *French Roll*, 20 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 2, *p.* 2, *m.* 22: *Memoranda Roll*, K.R., 26 Edw. III: Froissart, lib. 1, cap. 120). Himself (a banneret), with 3 knights, 25 esquires, 32 horse-archers, and 3 foot-archers. (*Accounts of Walter de Wetewang, Treasurer of the King's Wardrobe*, in Wrottesley, *Crecy and Calais*, p. 195).

[g] *Patent Roll*, 21 Edw. III, *p.* 4, *m.* 18; *French Roll*, *p.* 1, *m.* 10.

[h] Genealogists ascribe to this Robert de Ferrers only one wife, whom they call Agnes, and represent as a da. of Humphrey, Earl of Hereford—a somewhat unfortunate statement, for the Earl's daughters were second cousins of Robert. Moreover, it is quite certain that only two of them, the Countesses of Devon and Ormond, left descendants.

[i] His marriage was granted to Richard Dammory, 21 Nov. 1324 (*Patent Roll*, 18 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 7). Ralph Bigod claimed the manor of Bugbrooke from Robert de Ferrers and Margaret his wife, in Mich. term 1330 (*Close Roll*, 4 Edw. III, *m.* 12 schedule: *cf. Parl. Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 37).

Suffolk, and St. Pancras, Middlesex.[a] He *d.* 28 Aug. 1350,[b] aged 41. His widow had pardon for entering without licence the manors and advowsons of Keyston and Southoe (which he had assigned to her at the church-door as dower), and leave to retain the premises, 3 Oct. 1355.[c] In or before June 1361, she was living with the King's da., the Countess of Ulster, by the King's command:[c] on 1 Oct. 1365 she was granted an annuity of 100 marks, for life.[c] She *d.* in London, 29 June 1375.[d]

---

[a] William de la Mote acquired the manor of Willisham from Thomas Grelle in 1304 (*Inq. a. q. d.*, file 49, no. 3: *Patent Roll*, 32 Edw. I, *m.* 1). William s. of William de la Mote occurs in 1318, and Edmund, son of William de la Mote chr., in 1335 and 1337 (*Patent Roll*, 11 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 4: *Parl. Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 93: *Close Roll*, 11 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 20). Alexandra or Sandrina, da. of Sir William de la Mote, married Roger le Archer, of Flowton, Suffolk. On 12 Apr. 1347, the King granted to Roger and Sandrina the manor of Willisham—which Edmund de la Mote had forfeited because he was an adherent of the King of France—to them and the heirs of Sandrina: Sandrina was living 19 Aug. 1382, Roger being then deceased. (*Close Roll*, 16 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 33 d: *Patent Rolls*, 16 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 29: 21 Edw. III, *p.* 4, *m.* 20; 1 Ric. II, *p.* 6, *m.* 8; 6 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 27). Joan de la Mote, Lady of Ferrers, occurs 22 Apr. 1352 (*Papal Letters*, vol. iii, p. 443). She was, most probably, widow of the Edmund de la Mote mentioned above. Seal (date 1367) bearing a shield, Vairy, *Ferrers*, impaling, three conies in pale; between four shields, each Vairy: legend, "SIGILLV̄ IOHANNE . . . FERRES." (Cast, Brit. Mus., lxxxv, no. 97).

[b] "Robertus de Ferariis." Writ of *mandamus* 12 Oct. 27 and 14 Edw. III. Inq., co. Stafford, Friday the Feast of St. Nicholas [6 Dec.] 1353. He held the manor of Chartley of the Earl of Chester by the service of a quarter of a knight's fee. "Et dicunt quod predictus Robertus de Ferariis obiit xxviij° die Augusti anno regni Regis E. nunc xxiiij Et dicunt quod Johannes de Ferariis filius predicti Roberti de Ferariis est propinquior heres predicti Roberti et fuit etatis xxj annorum ad festum Purificacionis beate Marie ultimo preteritum." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 122, no. 16).

[c] *Patent Rolls*, 29 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 15; 35 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 16 d; 39 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 16.

[d] "Johanna que fuit uxor Roberti de Ferrers." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 4 July 49 and 36 Edw. III. Inq., Hunts (2), Tuesday and Wednesday before St. Margaret [17, 18 July] 1375. She held the manor and advowson of Keyston and two parts of the manor of Southoe, for life, by the grant of John de Ferrers kt., son of the said Robert, of the King in chief by military service, the reversion being to the right heirs of the said John. "Item dicunt quod predicta Johanna obiit apud Lundon' die Veneris in festo Apostolorum Petri et Pauli ultimo preterito Item dicunt quod Radulphus [*sic, in both Inq.*] filius predicti Johannis Ferrers est heres propinquior [*to the premises*] et est de etate xvij annorum ut creditur." Inq., Middlesex, Suffolk, Thursday before St. Margaret and Monday before St. James [19, 23 July] 1375. She held the manor of Pancras of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, London, by fealty and the service of 30*s.* a year: and the manor of Willisham, in fee tail, of the King in chief. "Et dicunt quod eadem Johanna obiit xxix° die Junii ultimo elapso Et quod Robertus de Fereris [*or* Ferers] chivaler filius ejusdem Johanne est heres ejus propinquior et etatis xxv annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III,

4. Sir John de Ferrers, of Chartley, &c., s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* and *bap.* at Southoe on or about 10 Aug. 1331.[a] On 13 Dec. 1353 the King took his homage, and he had livery of the lands of his grandmother, Hawise, sometime the wife of John de Ferrers.[b] He was with the King in the invasion of France, Oct. 1359 to 1360, and in the invasion of Navarre in 1367.[c] He petitioned the Duke of Lancaster to restore to him the lands forfeited by Robert, Earl of Derby, and those which Margaret, formerly Countess of Derby, had held in dower as of the castle and honour of Tutbury, co. Stafford, and as of the earldom of Derby; and the manor of Higham, Northants, which she had held in jointure, and the manor of Kingston [Kingston Lacy], Dorset, which she had inherited from Roger de Quency, formerly Earl of Winchester, her father.[d] He *m.* (royal licence, 19 Oct. 1349)[e] Elizabeth, da. of Ralph (de Stafford), Earl of Stafford, by his 2nd wife, Margaret, da. and h. of Hugh (Daudeleye), Earl of Gloucester. She had *m.*, 1stly (contract dated 12 Mar. [1346/7] 21 Edw. III, she then under 13),[f] Fulk Lestraunge (s. and h. of Sir John Lestraunge, of Whitchurch, Salop [Lord Lestraunge]), who was *b.* 2 Feb. 1330/1,[g] and *d. s.p.*, 6 Sep. (or 22 or 30 Aug.) 1349,[g] during the

---

file 244, no. 56: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 38, no. 2). On 24 Sep. 1375 the last-named Robert had livery of his mother's manor of Willisham, the King having taken his homage therefor, the Chancellor, John Knyvet, being ordered to take his fealty (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 442, no. 30678: *Fine Roll*, 49 Edw. III, *m.* 19). He *m.* (licence to marry her in the chapel of the manor of Sir Nicholas Burnell at Acton Burnell, Salop, dated v kal. Oct. 1369—*Coventry and Lichfield Reg.*, Stretton, ii, f. 21 v) Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir William le Botiller, of Wem and Oversley. He sold the manor of Pancras to Sir Robert Knolles and Custance his wife, 19 Dec. 1377 (*Close Roll*, 1 Ric. II, *m.* 21 d). He died Monday before, or Monday after, Christmas [24 or 31 Dec.] 1380, leaving, by the said Elizabeth, Robert his s. and h., aged 8 (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 14, no. 25).

[a] Writ *de etate probanda* 10 Oct. 27 and 14 Edw. III. "Probacio etatis Johannis filii Roberti de Ferar' consanguinei et heredis Hawisie que fuit uxor Johannis de Ferar' defuncti," Huntingdon, Saturday before All Saints [26 Oct.] 1353. ". . . predictus Johannes filius Roberti de Ferar' est etatis xxj annorum et amplius . . . idem heres natus fuit apud Southo et in ecclesia sancti Leonardi ejusdem ville baptizatus citra festum sancti Laurencii Martiris anno regni Regis nunc quinto." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 125, no. 5).

[b] *Close Roll*, 27 Edw. III, *m.* 1. The Chancellor, the Archbishop of York, was ordered to take his fealty. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 358, no. 22277).

[c] *Pro comitiva Regis*: letters of protection for John de Ferrers chr., who *in obsequio R.* is staying in parts beyond seas, 8 Nov. 1359 till Easter following. Letters of attorney for John de Ferrers of Chartley chr., who *in obsequium R.* is about to set out for parts beyond seas, 1 Jan. 1366/7, for a year. (*French Roll*, 33 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 5: *Gascon Roll*, 40 Edw. III, *m.* 2).

[d] Transcript, Lansdowne MSS., no. 229, f. 21. It is not dated.

[e] *Patent Roll*, 23 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 27.

[f] Enrolled on *Close Roll*, 21 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 24 d.

[g] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*—on John Lestraunge of Whitchurch, and on Fulk Lestraunge —Edw. III, file 98, nos. 2 and 3. See Le Strange of Whitchurch.

pestilence, aged 18. Sir John de Ferrers *d.* beyond seas, 2 or 3 Apr. (being, probably, slain at the battle of Najera, 3 Apr.) 1367.[a] The manors, which he and his wife had held jointly at his death,[b] and those—held in her right—of which she had been jointly enfeoffed with her 1st husband,[c] were liberated to her, 24 June and 20 Aug. 1367.[d] She *m.*, 3rdly, as 1st wife, Sir Reynold DE COBEHAM, of Sterborough, Surrey [LORD COBEHAM]. She *d.* 7 Aug. 1375.[e] He, who was *b.* at Sterborough, 8 June

[a] "Johannes de Ferrariis chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 2 May 41 Edw. III. Inq., cos. Stafford, Salop, Gloucester, 24, 28 May, and 6 June 1367. "Et dicunt quod predictus Johannes de Ferrariis obiit in partibus transmarinis secundo die Aprilis ultimo preterito ut dicitur Et dicunt quod Robertus filius predicti Johannis de Ferrariis est propinquior heres ejusdem Johannis et est de etate septem annorum et amplius." Inq., Northants, Thursday the Feast of the Ascension [27 May] 1367. ". . . obiit xxxj° die Marcii anno supradicto": heir, as before, aged 7 and more. Inq., Berks, Wilts, 3 and 12 June 1367. ". . . obiit tercio die Aprilis ultimo preterito": heir, Robert, son of John and Elizabeth, aged 7 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 193, no. 26: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 26, no. 8, and *Enrolments*, no. 143).

[b] He had conveyed the manors of Hampstead Ferrers, Aldworth, Taynton, and Chartley with the hamlet of Drinkstone (the first three without licence), to himself and Elizabeth his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to his right heirs. (Inq. of 24 May, 3, 6 June 1367, as above).

[c] The manors of Wrockwardine (with tenements in La Yeye [by Cortham]), Salop, Broughton Gifford, Wilts, and a moiety of Badgeworth, co. Gloucester.

[d] By two writs *de non intromittendo* 24 June, and letters patent, pardoning the said enfeoffments without licence, 20 Aug. (*Close Roll*, 41 Edw. III, *m.* 14; *Patent Roll*, *p.* 2, *m.* 24).

[e] "Elizabetha que fuit uxor Reginaldi de Cobham chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 15, 16 Sep., and 8 Dec. 49 and 36 Edw. III. Inq., cos. Salop, Gloucester, Wilts, 27 Sep., 4 and 8 Oct. 1375. "Et dicunt quod predicta Elizabetha obiit vij° die Augusti ultimo preterito Et quod Elizabetha filia Johannis Lestraunge de Blakemere qui obiit infra etatem in custodia domini Regis existens consanguinea et heres Fulconis Lestraunge . . . nuper viri predicte Elizabethe que fuit uxor Reginaldi de Cobham predicti videlicet filia Johannis Lestraunge filii Johannis Lestraunge junioris chivaler fratris predicti Fulconis etatis unius anni et dimidii et unius quarterii anni et quinque septimanarum et amplius [etatis unius anni in festo sancti Nicholai proximo preterito—*cos. Salop, Gloucester*] est predicti Fulconis heres propinquior": also (co. Gloucester), "Robertus filius Johannis le Fereres est propinquior heres ipsorum Johannis et Elizabethe et etatis xvij annorum." Inq., cos. Stafford, Berks, 2 Nov. and 14 Dec. 1375. Date of death, 7 Aug.: "Et dicunt quod Robertus de Ferrers filius predictorum Johannis de Ferrers et Elizabethe est propinquior heres ipsius Elizabethe Et dicunt quod idem Robertus filius ejusdem Elizabethe fuit etatis octodecim annorum ultimo die Octobris ultimo preterito [est . . . etatis xviij annorum et amplius—*co. Berks*]." Inq., Northants, Monday before St. Nicholas [3 Dec.] 1375. ". . . predicta Elizabetha obiit die Lune proximo post festum sancti Laurencii ultimo preteritum [13 Aug.]": heir, John [*sic*] de Ferrers her son, aged 17 and more. Similar writ, 10 Feb. 50 and 37 Edw. III. Inq., Somerset, Thursday after St. Matthias [28 Feb.] 1375/6. Date of death, 7 Aug.: heir, unknown. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 243, no. 25: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 39, no. 6, and *Enrolments*, no. 173).

1348, and *bap.* at Edenbridge,[a] *d.* 3 or 6 July 1403,[b] aged 55, and was *bur.* in Lingfield Church: brass. Will dated 8 Sep. 1400, pr. at Canterbury 13 July 1403.[c]

5. Sir Robert Ferrers, or de Ferrers, of Chartley, &c., s. and h., *b.* in Staffordshire, 31 Oct. 1357, or, more probably, 1359.[d] On 23 July 1381 the King took his homage and fealty, and he had livery of his father's lands, and of those which Elizabeth, his mother, had held for life in dower or otherwise of his inheritance, his age having previously been proved.[e]

---

[a] Writ *de etatis probanda* 20 Jan. 43 and 30 Edw. III. "Probacio etatis Reginaldi de Cobeham filii et heredis Reginaldi de Cobeham chivaler defuncti," Lingfield, 26 Jan. 1369/70. " . . . idem Reginaldus fuit etatis xxj annorum ad festum Pentecostes ultimo preteritum [20 May] . . . idem Reginaldus natus fuit apud Sterneburgh' et in ecclesia de Eton'brigge baptizatus et . . . Philippa nuper Regina Angl' Walterus le Mauney chivaler et Thomas de Dovedale chivaler ipsum Reginaldum levaverunt de sacro fonte." In the writ it is presumed that he was baptised at Lingfield. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 211, no. 95). Whitsunday 1348 was on 8 June.

[b] "Reginaldus Cobeham senior chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 16 July 4 Hen. IV. Inq., cos. Dorset, Somerset, Northants, Wilts, Kent (2), Gloucester, Herts, Thursday after St. James [26 July], 31 July, Saturday after St. Peter *ad vincula*, Saturday before St. Laurence, Thursday after the Assumption [4, 4, 16 Aug.], Thursday before the Exaltation of the Cross [13 Sep.], 3 Sep., and Tuesday after St. Matthew [25 Sep.] 1403. "Et dicunt quod idem Reginaldus Cobeham chivaler . . . obiit sexto die Julii [die Veneris proximo ante festum Translacionis sancti Thome Martiris—*cos. Northants, Gloucester*] proximo preterito et quod Reginaldus Cobeham armiger est filius et heres ejusdem Reginaldi in predicto brevi nominati propinquior et etatis xxj annorum et amplius scilicet a festo sancti Martini in yeme proximo preterito." Inq., Sussex, 19 Sep. 1403, and Surrey, date destroyed. Date of death, the vigil of the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr: heir, as before, aged 21 and more. Inq., Calais, 17 Aug. 1403. Date of death, 6 July: heir as before, aged 21. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 36, no. 34: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 81, no. 10, and *Enrolments*, no. 391). According to the M.I., "Mille quadringeno trino Julii numeres tres migravit coelo" (Holinshed, *Chronicles*, vol. iii, p. 1515).

[c] *Lambeth Reg.*, Arundel i, ff. 203 v–204, and 212 r and v. "Jeo Raynald' de Cobbeham s^r^ de Sterresburgh' . . . mon corps destre enseuele en la parochial' esglise de Lyngefeld' derere la teste mon treshonurable s^r^ et pier."

[d] In consequence of the error in the inquisitions taken in co. Hunts, 17 and 18 July 1375, on the death of Joan, widow of Robert de Ferrers, a writ of *plenius cerciorari quis est heres*, tested 17 Apr. 3 Ric. II, issued to the escheator in that county. Inq., Hunts, Monday after St. Barnabas [18 June] 1380. Robert de Ferrers kt., s. and h. of John de Ferrers deceased, is next heir to the said John, who never had any s. and h. called Ralph: but the jurors in a certain inquisition, taken before the late escheator, in ignorance called the heir Ralph. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 9, no. 26).

[e] *Close Roll*, 5 Ric. II, *m.* 41, but with the date 24 July: in a writ of *amotus*, co. Warwick, 30 Jan. 1381/2 (*Idem*, *m.* 20), the act of homage, &c., is referred to 23 July, which is the date of the Privy Seal (Ch., I, file 471, no. 1855): it appears from the latter that Robert's fealty was actually taken by the Keeper of the Great Seal. His age had been proved in co. Stafford. Dugdale identifies him with the

He *m.*, 1stly, after 16 Sep. 1376,[a] Elizabeth, who was his wife in Jan. 1378/9.[b] He *m.*, 2ndly, Margaret, 4th and yst. da. of Sir Edward LE DESPENSER, Lord of Glamorgan and Morgannwg [LORD LE DESPENSER], by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir Bartholomew DE BURGHERSH, of Ewyas Lacy, co. Hereford, Stert and Colerne, Wilts, &c. [LORD BURGHERSH]. He *d.* 12 or 13 Mar. 1412/3,[c] and was *bur.* in Merevale Abbey: brass.[d] His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 14 Apr. 1413, and on the same day the manor of Bugbrooke, of which she and her husband had been jointly enfeoffed, was liberated to her, the escheator in co. Northants being ordered to take her fealty.[e] She *d.* 3 Nov. 1415,[f] and was *bur.* in Merevale Abbey: brass.[d]

Robert de Ferrers chr., *qui in obsequium R.* was about to set out on the sea, 18 July 1378, when he had letters of attorney (*French Roll*, 2 Ric. II, *m.* 17), but this was his uncle, Robert, of Wem.

[a] At which date his marriage was granted to John de Beverlee, the King's esquire. (*Patent Roll*, 50 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 30).

[b] Pardon, at the instance of Thomas de Holand, the King's brother, to Hanekyn Fauconer of Cardington, Beds, for his felony in having with others, on Thursday after Epiphany 2 Ric. II [13 Jan. 1378/9], entered by night the manor of Robert Ferrers kt. at *Sutho Wyncestr'* [Southoe, Hunts], ill-treated and abducted Elizabeth his wife, and stolen linen and woollen goods in which she was clothed, gold rings, necklaces, and other jewels: 7 Feb. 1381/2. (*Patent Roll*, 5 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 28).

[c] "Robertus Ferrers de Charteley [*or* Chartley] chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 15 Mar. 14 Hen. IV and 21 Mar. 1 Hen. V. Inq., cos. Northants, Stafford, Hunts, Derby, Gloucester, Oxon, Berks, Somerset, and city of London, 18 Mar., Saturday before (3), and Saturday after, the Annunciation [18 Mar., 1 Apr.], Monday 5 Apr. [but Monday was 3 Apr.] (2), 5, and 10 Apr. 1413. "Item dicunt quod predictus Robertus obiit [die Lune—*co. Gloucester*] terciodecimo die Marcii ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Edmundus Ferrers est filius predicti Roberti et heres ejus propinquior et est etatis viginti et septem [viginti sex—*cos. Stafford, Hunts, Oxon, Berks*: xxiiij^{or}—*co. Northants*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 2, no. 26: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 99, no 12, and *Enrolments*, nos. 447, 449).

[d] *Rubbings*, in Addit. MSS., no. 32485, M 3 and 4, and no. 32490, L 21 and 22. Dugdale (*Warwickshire*, p. 1088) gives part of the inscription, now lost:—"Hic iacet Robertus dñs de Ferrarijs de Chartley miles qui obijt in die sc̃i Gregorij pape anno dñi MCCCCxij [12 Mar. 1412/3] et dña Margareta vxor eius . . ."

[e] Writs *de dote assignanda*, and writ *de non intromittendo* for the manor of Bugbrooke: 14 Apr. (*Close Roll*, 1 Hen. V, *mm.* 30, 35). By his deed, dated 20 Apr. 1 Hen. V, Edmund, s. and h. of Robert Ferrers of Chartley chr., gave to Margaret his mother, late the wife of the said Robert, the manor and advowson of English Bicknor, the manors of Great Taynton, Keyston, Paxton, and Aldworth, and divers rents, as her dower. (Transcript in Addit. MSS., no. 24481, f. 20, from the original then in the Phillipps Collection: enrolled—as acknowledged in Chancery by Edmund, 23 Nov. 1413—in *Close Roll*, 1 Hen. V, *m.* 13 d).

[f] "Edwardus [le Despenser] vero 2^{us} . . . copulavit sibi in matrimonium dominam Elizabetham filiam domini Bartholomei de Borowashe de qua genuit . . . Margaretam que fuit nupta domino Roberto de Ferys . . . Et predicta domina Margareta uxor domini Roberti de Ferys obiit 3° nonas Novembris anno 1415 et

6. Sir Edmund Ferrers, of Chartley, &c., usually called Lord Ferrers of Chartley, s. and h., by 2nd wife, aged 26 and more, or 27 and more, at his father's death. The King took his homage and fealty, and he had livery of his father's lands, 14 Apr. 1413.[a] Soon afterwards, assisted by his brothers, Thomas and Edward, he carried on a sort of private war with the Erdeswikes of Sandon, near Chartley: both parties petitioned Parl. in 2 Hen. V, each claiming to be the one aggrieved.[b] In consequence of these and many other lawless occurrences, the King accompanied Chief Justice Hankeford to cos. Leicester, Stafford, and Salop, to hear plaints in person. Edmund had been presented for having, on Christmas Day 1413, given liveries of green and white cloth—3 yards apiece—to many persons not of his household: he appeared before the King in Court in June 1414,[c] and eventually obtained a pardon, 24 Jan. 1414/5, for all treasons, murders, and other offences committed up to 8 Dec., saving murders—if any—committed after 19 Nov., 1414.[d] He accompanied the King to France in Aug. 1415,[e] and was at the siege of Harfleur, Aug. to Sep., at the battle of Agincourt, 25 Oct. 1415,[f] and at the relief of Harfleur by the Duke of Bedford, Aug. 1416.[g] He accompanied the King to France in Aug. 1417, and was at the

---

sepulta est apud Merivale Ista fuit mater domini Thome Edmundi et Edwardi [*sic, in this order*] de Ferys." (*Chron. of Tewkesbury*, late transcript in Cotton MSS., Cleop., C 3, f. 227 r and v).

[a] *Fine Roll*, 1 Hen. V, *m.* 21. His fealty was actually taken by the Chancellor, the Bishop of Winchester. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 658, no. 12).

[b] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 32.

[c] *Coram Rege*, Trinity 2 Hen. V, *Rex*, *m.* 30. His defence was that he and all his ancestors since the Conquest had been barons and had held their lands by barony, and that the statute did not apply to such. Day given on the morrow of All Souls, on which day the cause was adjourned. Afterwards he produced his pardon in Court on the morrow of the Ascension [10 May] 1415, which ended the case.

[d] The pardon (enrolled in *Pardon Roll*, 2–5 Hen. V, *m.* 57) is transcribed in Addit. MSS., no. 24481, f. 20 v, from the original then in the Phillipps Collection. He is described therein as "Edmundus dominus de Ferrariis de Chartele de comitatu Staff' alias dictus Edmundus Ferers de Chartele in comitatu Staff' armiger."

[e] With 11 men-at-arms and 36 foot-archers: indentures 15 May 3 Hen. V. (Addit. MSS., no. 4600, ff. 237 v, 269 v, 276 v). Letters of attorney for Edmund, Lord of Ferrers of Chartley, who *in obsequium R.* is about to set out towards parts beyond seas, 28 June 1415, for a year. (*French Roll*, 3 Hen. V, *m.* 14).

[f] With 5 esquires and 9 archers. (Harl. MSS., no. 782, f. 78).

[g] *Esmon Sire de Ferrers de Charteley . . . est demorez deuers nostre dit seignur le Roy pur lui seruir par vn an entier en vn viage quel mesme nostre seignur le Roy en sa propre persone fera si Dieu plest en son Roiaume de France commenceant le dit an le iour en quel lauantdit sire et sa retenue seront a la meer*; with 20 men-at-arms (himself included), *viz.* one knight and the others esquires, and 60 archers, a third on foot and the others on horseback: indentures, 8 Feb. 4 Hen. V. (Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 70, file 1, no. 580). Letters of protection for Edmund, Lord of Ferrers of Chartley, who &c., 5 June 1416, 9 Mar. 1416/7, 9 Mar. 1417/8, and 3 Feb. 1418/9. (*French Rolls*, 4 Hen. V, *mm.* 23, 3; 5 Hen. V, *m.* 22; 6 Hen. V, *m.* 3).

siege of Rouen, July 1418 to Jan. 1418/9, being in the division commanded by the Earl of Huntingdon:(a) at that of Melun, July to Nov. 1420, and at that of Meaux, Oct. 1421 to May 1422.(b) He *m.* Ellen, 2nd da. and coh. of Thomas ROCHE, of Castle Bromwich, co. Warwick, by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir Thomas BIRMINGEHAM, and niece and h. of Sir John BIRMINGEHAM, of Birmingham, co. Warwick, Kingston Bagpuze, Berks, &c. They had livery of that portion of her inheritance which Elizabeth, Lady Clinton, formerly wife of the said Sir John Birmingeham, had held in dower or otherwise, 1 Dec. 1423.(c) He *d.* 17 Dec. 1435.(d) His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 7 Feb. 1435/6, the manor of Castle Bromwich, and the moieties of the manors of Whitacre and Birmingham, which he had held in her right as of her inheritance, having

---

(a) Contemporary ballad, in *Archæologia*, vol. xxi.

(b) *Gesta Henrici Quinti*, edit. Williams, p. 144, and Appendix, p. 279.

(c) "Elizabetha nuper domina de Clynton'." Inq. (among others), cos. Berks, Warwick, 4 Nov. and Saturday after All Saints [6 Nov.] 1423. She held, for life, the manor and advowson of Birmingham and the advowson of the Priory of St. John at Birmingham, as jointly enfeoffed thereof with John Birmyngeham kt., sometime her husband, to them and the heirs of the said John: and a moiety of the manor of Kingston Bagpuze, in dower, by the assignment of Thomas Roche and Elizabeth his wife, kinswoman and heir of the same John. "Et dicunt quod Elena uxor Edmundi Ferrers domini de Charteley chivaler et Elizabetha uxor Georgii Longevile armigeri sunt consanguinee et heredes predicti Johannis Birmyngeham propinquiores videlicet filie Elizabethe [uxoris predicti Thome Roche—*co. Berks*] filie Thome fratris predicti Johannis Birmyngeham . . . Et dicunt quod dicta Elizabetha uxor dicti Georgii Longevill' est etatis viginti et sex annorum et amplius Et quod predicta Elena uxor predicti Edmundi est etatis viginti et quatuor annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 12, no. 36: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 130, no. 8). See GREY of Rotherfield. On 1 Dec. 1423 the King, having taken the fealty of George Longevile esq., and respited the homages of the said George and of Edmund Ferrers, Lord of Chartley chr., ordered the escheators in cos. Warwick and Berks that, the fealty of Edmund having been taken in co. Warwick, they should divide the premises into two equal parts, and give seizin to George and Elizabeth his wife, and to Edmund and Ellen his wife, of their purparties. Homage was due in each case, by reason of issue born. (*Fine Roll*, 2 Hen. VI, *m.* 10).

(d) "Edmundus Ferrers de Charteley miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 29 Dec. 14 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Northants, Warwick, Berks, Gloucester, Oxon, Hunts, Somerset, Stafford, Derby, and city of London, 14 Jan., Wednesday after St. Hilary [18 Jan.], 20, 21, 22, 24, 24 Jan., Wednesday the Feast of the Conversion of St. Paul [25 Jan.], 28 Jan., and Tuesday 31 Jan. 1435/6. He held, in co. Warwick, the manor of Castle Bromwich and a moiety of the manor of Whitacre, in right of Ellen, his wife, surviving: likewise a moiety of the manor of Birmingham, in common with George Longvile esq., who held the other moiety in common with them by the courtesy after the death of Elizabeth formerly his wife, sister of Ellen, because the said George had a son, Richard, now surviving, by the said Elizabeth. "Et dicunt quod dictus Edmundus obiit die Sabbati proximo ante festum sancti Thome Apostoli ultimo preteritum Et dicunt quod Willelmus Ferrers armiger est filius et heres ipsius Edmundi propinquior et etatis xxiij annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 75, no. 33: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 157, no. 2).

been liberated to her, 4 Feb. 1435/6.[a] She had licence to marry whom she would, for a fine of £40, 28 Aug. 1436.[b] She *m.*, 2ndly, as 1st wife, before 3 May 1438,[c] Sir Philip Chetewynd, of Ingestre, co. Stafford, and Grendon, co. Warwick.[d] She *d.* 4 Nov. 1440.[e] He *d. s.p.*, 10 May 1444.[f]

7. Sir William Ferrers, of Chartley, &c., frequently called Lord Ferrers, s. and h., aged 23 and more at his father's death. The King took his homage and fealty, and he had livery of his father's lands, 9 Feb. 1435/6.[g] On 18 Dec. 1440, he had livery of the manor of Keyston, and obtained that of Bugbrooke, both of which his mother had held in dower.[h] He *m.* Elizabeth, da. of Hamon Bealknap, of Seintlynge in St. Mary Cray, Kent, Knell, Sussex, &c., by Joan, yr. da. and, in her issue, coh. of Sir Thomas Boteler, of Sudeley, co. Gloucester.[i] He

---

[a] Writ *de non intromittendo* for the said manor and moieties, 4 Feb.: writs *de dote assignanda*, 7 Feb. (*Close Roll*, 14 Hen. VI, *m.* 8).

[b] *Patent Roll*, 14 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 15.

[c] *Chetwynd Cartulary*, no. 78—*Staff. Collections*, vol. xii.

[d] By a fine, levied from St. Martin in fifteen days 18 Hen. VI, Philip Chetewynd kt. and Ellen his wife conveyed the manor of Bromwich, and the moieties of the manors of Whitacre, co. Warwick, Barr, co. Stafford, Dorton, Bucks, and Kingston Bagpuze, Berks, to John Ferrers and others, and the heirs of John (*Feet of Fines*, case 292, file 69, no. 237). The deed to lead the uses, 19 May 17 Hen. VI, shows that the object was to provide 40*s.* a year each for Herry, Richard, and Edward Ferrers, sons of the said Ellen. Her seal thereto bears, [Gules] three roaches in pale [Argent], *Roche*, impaling, Per pale indented [Argent and Sable], *Birmingeham*: crest, a bird, wings expanded: legend, "Sigillum Helene dne Ferrers." (*Chetwynd Cartulary*, no. 82).

[e] "Elena que fuit uxor Philippi Chetewyn' militis." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 9 and 27 Nov. 19 Hen. VI. Inq., Hunts, Northants, 6 Dec. and Saturday after the Conception of the Virgin [10 Dec.] 1440. "Et dicunt quod dicta Elena obiit die Veneris proximo post festum Omnium Sanctorum ultimo preteritum Et dicunt quod Willelmus Ferrers est filius et heres ipsius Elene propinquior et etatis xxviij annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 103, no. 35: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 170, no. 3).

[f] "Philippus Chetewynd' miles." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 12 May 22 Hen. VI. Inq., co. Warwick, Monday after the Exaltation of the Cross [20 Sep.] 1445. "Et quod Johannes Chetwynd' de Mereden' est consanguineus et heres ejusdem Philippi propinquior videlicet frater Ricardi patris dicti Philippi et est etatis quinquaginta annorum et amplius Et quod predictus Philippus obiit decimo die Maii anno regni dicti domini Regis vicesimo secundo." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 122, no. 32).

[g] *Fine Roll*, 14 Hen. VI, *m.* 14. His fealty was actually taken by the Chancellor, the Bishop of Bath. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 701, no. 3183).

[h] Writ of livery for Keyston (*Fine Roll*, 19 Hen. VI, *m.* 13), and writ *de manu Regis amovendo* for Bugbrooke: both 18 Dec. (*Close Roll*, *m.* 32).

[i] *Warwickshire Visitation* (Harl. Soc.), p. 279, pedigree of Devereux.

d. s.p.m., 9 June 1450.[a] His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 12 Nov. 1450: on the same day the King took her fealty, and the manors, which she and her husband had held jointly,[b] were liberated

---

[a] "Willelmus de Ferrariis de Charteley miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 16 June 28 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Stafford, Warwick, Hunts, Northants, Somerset, city of London, Bucks, Berks, Oxon, 22 July, Friday 24 July, 1 Aug., Saturday 8 Aug., Friday after St. Laurence [14 Aug.], 29 Sep., 26 Oct. (2), and 4 Nov. 1450. "Et dicunt quod idem Willelmus obiit die Martis nono die Junii ultimo preterito Et quod Anna uxor Walteri Devereux armigeri est filia ipsius Willelmi et heres ejus propinquior Et est etatis undecim annorum octo mensium et amplius" (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 138, no. 22: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 188, no. 8, and *Enrolments*, no. 371). Inq. [orig. not extant], co. Gloucester, 30 Sep. 1450. Fine of the manor of Taynton, levied 14 Edw. II, recited [as above]: by virtue of which, after the deaths of John Bures and Hawise his wife, Robert s. of Hawise entered the manor, then William s. of Robert [*sic*], then Edmund son of William, then William s. of Edmund; which William *d. s.p.m.*, his br. Edmund surviving. The manor was held of the King in chief by the service of $\frac{1}{10}$ of a knight's fee. "Et quod idem Willelmus filius Edmundi obiit vicesimo sexto die Maii anno regni dicti domini Regis nunc vicesimo octavo Et quod idem Edmundus adhuc superstes est frater et heres ejus masculus propinqu[i]or ac consanguineus et heres masculus predicti Roberti filii prefate Hawisie videlicet filius Edmundi filii Willelmi filii predicti Roberti filii predicte Hawisie Et quod idem Edmundus est etatis viginti et unius annorum et amplius." On Saturday after St. Martin [14 Nov.] 1450, Elizabeth, late the wife of William de Ferrers, claimed the manor in Chancery, by virtue of the enfeoffment of 25 Hen. VI [as below]. (Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 314). On 1 Mar. 1450/1, the King, on Edmund's petition, granted him licence to enter the manor, and to hold it as from his brother's death, and—in consideration of his poverty—without suing by a writ of *diem cl. ext.* (*Patent Roll*, 29 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 11). The premises then descended as in the Table (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. III, file 2, no. 20; II, vol. 1, no. 47, vol. 11, no. 74: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, file 337, no. 3).

[b] (i) By his charter, dated Thursday before the Nativity of the Virgin 25 Hen. VI, William, Lord of Ferrers, kt., enfeoffed certain persons of the manor of Norton Ferris and the hundred of Norton, and they, by charter, dated Thursday after St. Michael 25 Hen. VI, conveyed the premises to him and Elizabeth his wife, and the heirs of his body, with rem. to his right heirs (Inq. of 14 Aug. 1450, as above): licence for these enfeoffments [and for Taynton, Bicknor, Hampstead Ferrers, and Aldworth, which must have been included in the charter], 5 Mar. 1441/2 (*Patent Roll*, 20 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 28). (ii) By their charter, dated Tuesday the Feast of St. Luke 25 Hen. VI, the feoffees of William, Lord of Ferrers, kt., conveyed the manor and advowson of Charlton Musgrove to him and Elizabeth his wife, and the heirs of his body, with rem. to his right heirs (Inq. of 14 Aug. 1450, as above). (iii) By a fine, levied in the octaves of the Purification 23 Hen. VI, the feoffees of William Ferrers kt. conveyed the manor of Castle Bromwich, a moiety of the manor of Whitacre, the fourth parts of the manors of Glascote and Perry Croft, co. Warwick, and the moieties of the manors of Dorton, Bucks, and Barr, co. Stafford, to him and Elizabeth his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to his right heirs (*Feet of Fines*, case 293, file 70, no. 297). William and Elizabeth sold the manor of Hampstead Ferrers *alias* Cyfrewast [Hampstead Norris], and tenements there and in Aldworth and Crookham, Berks, to John Noreys: licence 14 Sep. 1448 (*Patent Roll*, 27 Hen. VI, *p.* 3, *m.* 8), fine levied on the morrow of All Souls 28 Hen. VI (*Feet of Fines*, case 13, file 85).

William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby: *d.* 22 Sep. 1247. = Agnes, Lady of Chartley and Bugbrooke, 3rd da. and eventually coh. of Hugh, Earl of Chester: *m.* 1192: † 28 Oct. 1247.(a)

Sir Robert de Muscegros, of Charlton, and Boddington: † 29 Jan. 1253/4.

Sibyl, da. and in her issue coh. of William le Mareschal, Earl of Pembroke: *d. s.p.m.* = I William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby: *d.* at Evington 24 or 28 Mar., *bur.* 31 Mar. 1254 in Merevale Abbey. = 2 Margaret, Lady of Groby, 1st da. and coh. of Roger de Quency, Earl of Winchester: † 12 Mar. 1280/1.

Sir Thomas de Ferrers, of Chartley: living 13 June 1266: *d. s.p.*

Sir Hugh de Ferr[ers] of Bugbrooke: *d.* bef[ore] 10 Aug. 1257.

Seven daughters. (See Derby.)

Mary, da. of Hugue XI, Count of La Marche: *m.c.* 26 July 1249: living 11 July 1266.

I Robert de Ferrers, Earl of Derby: *d.* 1279, to be *bur.* in the Priory of St. Thomas at Stafford. = 2 Alianore, da. of Sir Humphrey de Bohun, of Kimbolton: *m.* 26 or 27 June 1269: *d.* 20 Feb. 1313/4, *bur.* in Walden Abbey.

Sir William de Ferrers, of Groby: † 20 Dec. 1287. (See Ferrers of Groby.)

Ma[ry] and [Hu]gue 130[6] Abb[ey]

Alianore: *m.* in 1289: *bur.* in Dunmow Priory. = Sir Robert fitz Walter, of Woodham: *d.* 18 Jan. 1325/6. 2nd wife.

Sir John de Ferrers, of Southoe and Keyston: *b.* at Cardiff, 20 June 1271: *d.* in Gascony about Sep. 1312. = [illegible]

John de Ferrers, of Southoe and Keyston: *d. s.p.* before 23 July 1324.

Margaret: *m.* before Oct. 1330. = Sir Robert de Ferrers, of Chartley: *b.* 25 Mar. 1309: *d.* 28 Aug. 1350. = Joan de la Mote, Lady of Willisham: *d.* in London, 29 June 1375.

Perronelle: living 20 Apr. 1331. = Richard de M[ortimer] Regis: slain in 19-20 Oct. 13[33]

Sir John de Ferrers, of Chartley: *b.* and *bap.* at Southoe about 10 Aug. 1331: slain at Najera, 3 Apr. 1367. = 2 Elizabeth, da. of Ralph de Stafford, Earl of Stafford: *d.* 7 Aug. 1375 (*m.* 1, Fulk Lestraunge, who was *b.* 2 Feb. 1330/1, and *d. s.p.* 30 Aug. or 6 Sep. 1349). = 3 Sir Reynold de Cobeham, of Sterborough: *b.* at Sterborough, 8 June 1348, and *bap.* at Edenbridge: *d.* 3 or 6 July 1403, *bur.* in Lingfield Ch.: will 8 Sep. 1400, pr. 13 July 1403.

Sir Robert[illegible] ham: 25- 27 Sep. 13 1380.

Elizabeth: living 13 Jan. 1378/9. = I Sir Robert de Ferrers, of Chartley: *b.* 31 Oct. 1357 or 1359: *d.* 12 or 13 Mar. 1412/3, *bur.* in Merevale Abbey. = 2 Margaret, 4th da. of Sir Edward le Despenser, Lord of Glamorgan: *d.* 3 Nov. 1415, *bur.* in Merevale Abbey.

Sir Robert de Ferr[ers] *d.* before 29 Nov. 1

Sir Edmund Ferrers, of Chartley: 26+ in 1413: *d.* 17 Dec. 1435. = I Ellen, Lady of Castle Bromwich, 2nd da. and coh. of Thomas Roche, of Castle Bromwich: *d.* 4 Nov. 1440. = 2 Sir Philip Chetewynd, of Ingestre: *d. s.p.* 10 May 1444.

Thomas Ferrers: living Apr. 1416.

Edward Ferrers: *d.* unm., at Harfleur: will 30 Sep. 1415, pr. 6 Feb. 1415/6, to be *bur.* in the Ch. of St. Martin at Harfleur.

Philippe: = *bur.* at Norton.

Sir William de Ferrers, of Chartley: 23+ in 1435/6: *d.* 9 June 1450. = Elizabeth, da. of Hamon Bealknap, of Seintlynge: *d.* 28 May 1471.

Edmund Ferrers Taynton: 21+ in 1

Anne, Lady of Chartley: *b.* about Nov. 1438: *d.* 9 Jan. 1468/9. 1st wife. = Walter Devereux, Lord Ferrers: 26+ in 1459: slain at Bosworth, 22 Aug. 1485.

Mart[illegible] *d. s.*[illegible]

The symbol † is an abbreviation for "died shortly before."

(a) Earl William and Agnes had a da. married to Sir John de Vespont, Lord of Westmorland, who † 25 July 1241.
(b) She died "die Veneris proximo ante festum Nativitatis sancti Johannis Baptiste," *i.e.*, 19 June, according to all four inquisitions (Ch., I
(c) His will is dated "die Martis nonas Maii" 1408, but 7 May was a Monday.
(d) The marriage contract was dated at Birmingham, Monday after SS. Simon and Jude [29 Oct.] 10 Hen. VI (Addit. MSS., no. 24481,

Chartley.

rton,=Hawise, da. and coh. of Sir William Malet, of Curry Malet: *m.* before 11 Feb. 1220/1 (*m.* 1, Sir Hugh Poinz, who † 4 Apr. 1220).

Sir William Avenel, of Bicknor, Taynton, and Long-=Aline: living 21 Apr. 1236.
ford: *b.* about Nov. 1202: † 21 Apr. 1236.

=. . . ., da. of Sir Roger de Mohaut, Steward of Chester.

Sir John de Muscegros,=Cecily, Lady of Bicknor, Taynton, and Longford: † 10 Aug. 1301.
of Charlton, Norton, &c.: *b.* 10 Aug. 1232: † 8 May 1275.

Hervey, Baron of Stafford: † 7 Oct. 1241, *s.p.*

1=Mabel, Lady of Finborough: living 17 May 1271.

2=Sir Robert del Isle, of Campton: *d.* before 1 Jan. 1284/5.

et, Lady of Coston=Sir Thomas de Berkeley, of Berkeley: 30 in 1281: *d.* 23 July, *bur.* 5 Sep. 1321 in Bristol Abbey.
nesbury: *d.* 19 Mar. , *bur.* in Bristol

Sir John de Odd-1=Cecily: †
ingsele: *d.* before 10 Aug. 1257.

2=Sir Godfrey de Beaumont, of Drayton: † 30 Oct. 1293, *s.p.*
28 July 1290, *s.p.*

Sir Robert de Muscegros, of Charlton, Norton, &c.: 23+ in 1275: *d.* 27 Dec. 1280.

=Agnes: living 9 May 1281.

se, Lady of Charlton, Norton, Bicknor, &c.: *b.* 21 Dec. 1276: living 24 June (*m.* 1, William de Mortemer, of Bridgwater, who † 30 June 1297, *s.p.*).=Sir John de Bures: *d.* at Boddington, 22 Dec. 1350.

uthe, of Rowley tingham Castle, *p.*

Alianore: *m.* before 21 May 1329.=Sir Thomas de Lathum, of Lathom: 24+ in 1325: *d.* 17 Sep. 1370.

Katherine, Lady of Boddington and Longford: 35+ in 1350/1: *m.* before 21 May 1329: living Oct. 1355.=Sir Giles de Beauchamp, of Powick: *d.* 12 Oct. 1361.

Ferrers, of Willis-1=Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir William le Botiller, of Wem and Oversley: 24+ in 1369: *d.* 19 June 1411:[b] will 6 Jan. 1410/1, pr. 16 June 1411, to be *bur.* in the Ch. of the Crutched Friars next the Tower of London.
n 1375: *m.* lic. *d.* 24 or 31 Dec.

2=John Say: *m.* before 24 Nov. 1381: living 5 July 1395.

3=Sir Thomas Molinton: *m.* before 25 Oct. 1398: will 7 or 8 May 1408,[c] pr. 14 May 1408, to be *bur.* in the Chapel of St. Mary in the College of the Crutched Friars, London.

in 1381:=1=Joan de Beaufort, da. of John, Duke of Lancaster: *d.* at Howden, 13 Nov. 1440, *bur.* in Linc. Cath. Ch.

2=Ralph de Neville, Earl of Westmorland: 24+ in 1388: *d.* at Raby, 21 Oct. 1425, *bur.* in Staindrop Coll. Ch.: will 18 Oct. 1424, pr. 14 Nov. 1425 and 7 Oct. 1426.=Margaret, da. of Hugh de Stafford, Earl of Stafford: *d.* 9 June 1396, *bur.* in Brancepeth Ch.

Thomas Grene, of Greens on: *b.* and *bap.* at Norton, eb. 1399/1400: *d.* 18 Jan. '2, *bur.* at Norton.

Elizabeth, Lady of Wem: 18+ in 1411: *m.c.* 28 Oct. 1407: *d.* 1434, *bur.* at the Black Friars', York.

John, Baron of Greystoke: 28+ in 1417: *d.* 8 Aug. 1436: will 10 July 1436, pr. 27 Aug. and 16 Oct. 1436, to be *bur.* in the Coll. Ch. of Greystoke.

Mary, Lady of Oversley: 17+ in 1411: *d.* 25 Jan. 1457/8.=Sir Ralph Neville: *d.* 26 Feb. 1457/8.

=. . . .

Henry, Richard, Edward } living 25 Nov. 1439.

Joan: *m.c.* 29 Oct. 1431:[d] 1st wife.=John de Clinton, Lord Clinton: 22+ in 1431: *d.* 24 Sep. 1464.

errers, of Taynton: Aug. 1484.

Henry Ferrers clk., of Taynton: 54+ in 1484: *d.* 12 Apr. 1486.

Richard Ferrers, of Taynton: 40+ in 1486: *d.* 20 Sep. 1494.=Elizabeth: living 28 Oct. 1496.

Elizabeth: 2+ in 1496.

V, file 82, no. 21).

v, from the original in the Phillipps collection).

to her.[a] In May 1455 she conveyed to feoffees the manors she held for life, in dower or otherwise.[b] She *d.* 28 May 1471.[c]

II. 1461. 1. Sir Walter Devereux, of Weobley and Bodenham, co. Hereford, Branston, Cottesbach, and Newbold Verdon, co. Leicester, Market Rasen, co. Lincoln, &c., s. and h. of Sir Walter Devereux, of the same (who *d.* 22 or 23 Apr. 1459),[d] by Elizabeth, da. and h. of John Merbury,[e] sometime Chief Justice in South

---

[a] The manors she thus held in cos. Somerset, Bucks, and Warwick [Barr, co. Stafford, is not noticed] were liberated to her by three writs *de manu Regis amovendo*, 12 Nov.: writs *de dote assignanda*, same date. (*Close Roll*, 29 Hen. VI, *m.* 23). Assignments of dower, co. Warwick, city of London, cos. Hunts and Stafford, 26 Nov., 15 Dec. 1450, 1 Jan. and 20 Mar. 1450/1. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 138, no. 22).

[b] By a fine, levied from Easter in one month 33 Hen. VI, Elizabeth, late the wife of William Ferrers kt., remitted all her right in the manors of English Bicknor, Castle Bromwich, Charlton Musgrove, Norton Ferris, and the hundred of Norton, the moieties of the manors of Barr, Nether Whitacre, and Dorton, the third parts of the manors of Bugbrooke, Chartley, Great Taynton, and Chinnor, the fourth parts of the manors of Glascote and Perry Croft, and divers tenements, to feoffees, to hold for her life (*Feet of Fines*, case 293, file 72, no. 394): licence for Bicknor, Norton and the hundred, and a third of Taynton, 20 Dec. 1454 (*Patent Roll*, 33 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 19).

[c] "Elizabetha domina Ferrers de Charteley." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 26 June 11 Edw. IV. Inq., Northants, 6 Nov. 1471. "Dicunt quod prefata Elizabetha obiit xxviij die Maii ultimo preterito Et quod Johannes Deveros est consanguineus et heres predicte Elizabethe videlicet filius Anne filie prefate Elizabethe propinquior et est etatis septem annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 36, no. 5: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 224, no. 16).

[d] "Walterus Devereux miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 27 and 28 Apr. 37 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Notts, Hereford, Leicester, 12 Oct., 4 Nov., and Monday after All Saints [5 Nov.] 1459. "Et ulterius dicunt quod predictus Walterus obiit in festo sancti Georgii Martiris [xxij die Aprilis—*co. Hereford*] ultimo preterito Et insuper dicunt quod Walterus Devereux armiger filius predicti Walteri Devereux militis est propinquior heres ejusdem Walteri militis et etatis xxvj [viginti et septem—*co. Notts*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 176, no. 22). The elder Walter took part in the insurrection of the Duke of York in Feb. 1451/2 (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, p. 342). He was a tenant of the Duke, Weobley and Bodenham being held as of the earldom of March.

[e] "Johannes Merbury armiger." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 5 Feb. and 4 July 16 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Notts, Lincoln, Hereford, Salop, Leicester, Beds, Herts, 9, 9, and 10 Mar., the Feast of St. Gregory, Saturday in the second week of Lent [12, 15 Mar.], 20, 20 Mar. 1437/8. "Et dicunt quod predictus Johannes Merbury obiit tercio die Februarii ultimo preterito Et quod Elizabetha uxor Walteri Devereux armigeri est filia et heres ejusdem Johannis Merbury propinquior et est etatis viginti et sex annorum et amplius." Inq., co. Gloucester, 18 Sep. 1438. ". . . obiit die Veneris proximo ante festum Purificacionis beate Marie ultimo preterito [31 Jan.]": heir, as before, aged 22 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 87, no. 43: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 162, no. 4, and *Enrolments*, no. 534).

Wales. He *m.*, 1stly, before 26 Nov. 1446,[a] Anne, da. and h. of Sir William DE FERRERS, of Chartley, by Elizabeth, his wife, both above-named. On 17 Mar. 1452/3 they had a grant that they might have livery of her father's lands, without proof of her age, she being then aged 14 and more:[b] on 20 Mar. following they had livery of her inheritance in cos. Oxon, Berks, Hunts, Stafford, and the city of London, the fealty of Walter being ordered to be taken by the escheator in cos. Oxon and Berks.[c] He was aged 26 and more, or 27 and more, at his father's death in 1459. He was with the Duke of York in the skirmish at Ludford, 12 Oct. 1459, but surrendered and threw himself on the King's mercy, and was granted his life, but was condemned to forfeit his lands:[d] these he was afterwards permitted to redeem for a fine of 500 marks.[d] Knight of the Shire for co. Hereford, 1460. He accompanied Edward, Duke of York, on his advance from Gloucester to London in Feb. 1460/1, and was present at the council held at Baynard's Castle, 3 Mar. following, where it was resolved that Edward should be made King.[e] On account of his great services against Henry VI, the Duke of Exeter, the Earls of Pembroke and Wiltshire, and other rebels and traitors, in 1 Edw. IV he was raised to the rank of a Baron, thereby becoming LORD FERRERS, and on 20 Feb. 1461/2 he had an extensive grant of forfeited lands.[f] He was sum. to Parl.

(a) Licence for William de Ferrers kt. to grant the manors of Keyston and Southoe to Walter Deverous and Anne, his wife, da. of William, and the heirs of their bodies: 26 Nov. (*Patent Roll*, 25 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 17).

(b) The grant is to "Waltero Devereux armigero et Anne uxori ejus filie et heredi Willelmi de Ferrariis chivaler defuncti": 17 Mar. (*Patent Roll*, 31 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 4).

(c) Namely, of the manors of Chartley, Chinnor, Little Paxton, two parts of Eynesbury, two parts of a manor called *Mawgryth* [Megree] in Little Paxton, a moiety of the manor of Kingston Bagpuze, and tenements in the suburb of London between *Sholane* and *Faitirlane* in the ward of Farringdon Without. (*Close Roll*, 31 Hen. VI, *m.* 5).

(d) *Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, pp. 349-50: *Patent Roll*, 38 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 2.

(e) William Worcester (edit. Hearne), pp. 488-9.

(f) "Rex . . . Sciatis quod nos memorie reducentes dilectum militem nostrum Walterum Devereux quem in statum Baronie et Magnatis nostri suorum exigencia meritorum eripimus suorum servientum et amicorum comitiva ad suos grandes sumptus et expensas copiosa suffultum se multimodos periculos in nostro servicio magnanimiter exponentes circa nostram personam regiam in variis preliis et excercitibus tam contra magnum nostrum adversarium Henricum sextum nuper Regem Angl' pretensum ceterosque suos malivolos complices et fautores quam contra Henricum nuperime Exon' Ducem et Jasperem Pembrochie et Jacobum Wiltes' dudum Comites aliosque rebelles nostros et proditores contra nos hostiliter guerram levantes maxima cum diligencia attendisse," have granted to the same Walter, in tail male, the manor and advowson of Sutton Courtney, Berks, the manor of Hillesden, Bucks, and all the other lands in those counties, late of Thomas, late Earl of Devon; a moiety of the manor of Richard's Castle, cos. Hereford and Salop, late of William Vaux kt.; the manors and advowsons of Oxenhall, Oakle, and Cold Ashton, co. Gloucester, and of [*should be* a

from 26 July (1461) 1 Edw. IV to 9 Dec. (1483) 1 Ric. III, by writs directed *Waltero Devereux*, with the additions *de Ferrers militi* (1461), *domino de Ferreys chivaler* (1462 to 1462/3), and *de Ferreys* or *de Ferrers, chivaler* (1466/7 to 1483).[a] He accompanied the King in his expedition to the North in Nov. 1462.[b] On 18 June 1463 he was appointed Constable of Aberystwith Castle, for life,[c] and on 10 Aug. 1464 joint Keeper of *le heywode*, co. Hereford.[d] He was granted the offices of Constable of the castles, and Steward of the lordships, of Brecknock, Hay, and Huntington, during the minority of Henry, grandson and h. of Humphrey, late Duke of Buckingham, 16 Nov. 1469,[e] and was appointed Sheriff of co. Carnarvon and Master-Forester of *Snoweden hilles* in North Wales, 28 July 1470, for life.[f] He was one of the Lords who, with others, swore in the Parl. Chamber at Westm., 3 July 1471, to accept Edward, Prince of Wales, as heir to the Crown,[g] and was one of those selected, 20 Feb. 1472/3, to be tutors and councillors of the Prince till he was 14 years of age.[h] He accompanied the King to France in July 1475, and was present at the conference at Saint-Christ in Vermandois, 13 Aug., when the King agreed to bind himself to withdraw his army into England.[h] On 31 Jan. 1475/6 he received a grant, to him and the heirs male of his body, of the manor of Wigston, co. Leicester, forfeited by John Veer, late Earl of Oxford;[h] and 12 Aug. 1484, of the manor of Cheshunt, Herts, to hold for life, as from the preceding Michaelmas.[h] His 1st wife, the said Anne, who was aged 11 years and 8 months in July 1450, *d.* 9 Jan. 1468/9,[i] aged 30. He *m.*, 2ndly, Jane. He was

---

moiety of] Long Compton, co. Warwick, late of James, late Earl of Wiltshire; the manor and advowson of Tilton, co. Leicester, late of Everard Dygby esq.; the manors of Broughton, Bucks, Sywell and (in reversion) Livedon, Northants: 20 Feb. 1461/2. The premises (save the three manors last named), together with the manors of Bamburgh and Elkington, co. Lincoln, late of William Tayleboys kt., were granted to him, in tail general, 3 Mar. 1465/6, to hold as from 4 Mar. 1 Edw. IV. (*Patent Rolls*, 1 Edw. IV, *p.* 5, *m.* 1; 5 Edw. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 3).

[a] He was a trier of petitions in 17 Edw. IV. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. vi, p. 167).

[b] *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 157.

[c] *Patent Roll*, 3 Edw. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 8. Grant renewed, as from Michaelmas 4 Edw. IV, 5 Feb. 1466/7 (*Idem*, 6 Edw. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 8).

[d] *Patent Roll*, 4 Edw. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 7. Haye Park Wood, between Richard's Castle and Ludlow. Richard Monynton was his coadjutor.

[e] *Patent Roll*, 9 Edw. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 20.

[f] *Patent Roll*, 10 Edw. IV, *m.* 6. He is called Lord Ferrers of Chartley in the letters patent.

[g] *Close Roll*, 11 Edw. IV, *m.* 1 d. He signed as "W. Ferrers."

[h] *Patent Rolls*, 12 Edw. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 21; 16 Edw. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 24; 15 Edw. IV, *p.* 3, *m.* 8; 2 Ric. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 4.

[i] "Anna nuper uxor Walteri Deverux' militis nuper domini de Ferrers defuncta." Writ of *mandamus*, to commissioners, 29 Apr. 17 Hen. VII. Inq., co. Hereford, 31 May 1502. Walter Devereux kt. gave his manors of Weobley, Lyonshall, and Bodenham Devereux, co. Hereford, and Dymock, co. Gloucester, to Anne, then the wife of Walter Devereux kt., late Lord of Ferrers, to hold to her and the heirs of her

slain at the battle of Bosworth, 22 Aug. 1485, and was attainted of high treason in the Parl. which met 7 Nov. (1485) 1 Hen. VII, and was adjudged to have forfeited all that he possessed on the preceding 21 Aug., whether held in fee simple, fee tail, or for life.[a] His widow *m.*, 2ndly, Thomas VAUGHAN, who was living 18 Nov. 1492.[b] She *m.*, 3rdly, Sir Edward BLOUNT, of Sodington, co. Worcester, who *d. s.p.* 6 July 1499,[c] and was *bur.* in Mamble Church, co. Worcester: will dated 4 July 1498 [*sic*], pr. at Knole, 30 Aug. 1499.[d] She *m.*, 4thly, before 31 May 1502, Thomas POYNTZ: both were living 9 Nov. 1512.[e]

---

body begotten by her said husband. "Et sic seisita die Lune proximo post festum Epifanie domini anno regni Regis Edwardi quarti nuper Regis Angl' post conquestum octavo obiit inde seisita . . . Et Walterus dominus de Ferrers est ejus heres propinquior videlicet filius et heres Johannis filii et heredis predicte Anne inter ipsam et predictum nuper dominum de Ferrers procreati et est etatis xiij annorum." After her death her said husband held the premises by the courtesy, till his death, 24 Aug. [*sic*] 1 Hen. VII. Then Jane, late his wife, and now wife of Thomas Poyntz esq., entered the premises, which the said Thomas and Jane still occupy, but by what title is unknown. The premises are held of the King in chief as of his earldom of March, service unknown. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 15, no. 62 *bis*).

[a] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. vi, pp. 275-8.

[b] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 8, no. 72, dated 18 Nov. 8 Hen. VII, on Thomas Monyngton kt., wherein it is stated that he held the manor of Sarnesfield Water, &c., co. Hereford, of Thomas Vaughan and Jane his wife, in her right, as of the honour of Weobley.

[c] "Edwardus Blunt miles." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 20 Aug. 14 Hen. VII. Inq., co. Worcester, 18 Jan. 1499/1500. The manors of Sodington and Mamble had been conveyed to him and Jane, his wife, Lady Ferras, formerly wife of Walter Deveraux kt., Lord Ferras, to hold to them and the heirs of Edward: he died 6 July last: heir, Piers Blunt, his brother, aged 40 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 14, no. 81).

[d] *P.C.C.*, 37 Horne. "I Edward Blounte . . . my body to be buried before the awlter in the parishe churche of Saint Joh'n Baptist of Mowmyll in the dioc' of Herford'."

[e] "Johannes Devereux' miles." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 14 Oct. 4 Hen. VIII. Inq., co. Hereford, 9 Nov. 1512. By his charter, dated 1 Apr. 2 Hen. VIII, he enfeoffed certain persons of all his lands and tenements in Pudleston, Broadfield, Wood House in Bodenham, and King's Pyon: and by his will, proved 26 Nov. 1511 before the subdean of Hereford, he directed his feoffees to make a life estate of the premises to Margery, his wife, with remainder to his kinsman and heir, Walter Devereux, Lord le Ferrers. The manor of Pudleston is held of Nicholas Vaux kt., as of his castle Richard; the manors of King's Pyon and Wood House of Thomas Poyntz esq. and Jane his wife, late the wife of Walter Devereux, Lord le Ferrers, as in her right, as of her castle and manor of Weobley. "Et quod predictus Johannes Devereux' obiit xxiiij^{to} die Octobris anno regni Regis Henrici octavi tercio Et quod Walterus Devereux' dominus Ferrers est ejus consanguineus et heres propinquior dicti Johannis videlicet filius Johannis filii Walteri Devereux' quondam domini Ferrers fratris predicti Johannis Devereux' militis et etatis xxij annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 27, no. 64).

III. 1485. 2. JOHN (DEVEREUX), LORD FERRERS, s. and h., by 1st wife, aged 7 and more in 1471. On 4 Mar. 1485/6 he had special livery, without proof of age, of his mother's lands, saving to the King homage, fealty, and the relief due.[a] He was sum. to Parl. from 1 Sep. (1487) 3 Hen. VII to 20 Nov. (1496) 12 Hen. VII, by writs directed *Johanni Devereux de Ferrers chivaler.* His petition, in the Parl. which met 13 Jan. (1488/9) 4 Hen. VII—the Parl.[b] next after the one to which he was first summoned—for the reversal of the attainder and forfeiture of his father, was granted, and he was thereby enabled to inherit his father's lands.[c] He *m.* Cecily, sister of Henry, EARL OF ESSEX, and da. of Sir William BOURGCHIER, by Anne, sister and in her issue coh. of Richard, 3rd EARL RIVERS, and 3rd da. of Richard (WIDEVILE), 1st EARL RIVERS. She *d.* between 9 Feb. 1492/3 and 9 June 1493,[d] and was *bur.* in the Church of St. Michael Paternoster Royal (Whitington College), London.[e] He *d.* 3 or 7 May 1501.[f]

---

[a] Special livery for "Johanni Devereux militi domino Ferrers filio et heredi Anne nuper uxoris Walteri Devereux militis nuper domini Ferrers filie Willelmi Ferrers militis nuper domini Ferrers defuncti . . . ac consanguineo et heredi tam ipsius Willelmi quam Elizabethe nuper uxoris ejus videlicet filio dicte Anne filie et heredis eorundem Willelmi et Elizabethe et eorum utriusque . . . absque probacione etatis sue" : 4 Mar. (*Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. VII, *p.* 2, *m.* 8 or 18).

[b] The summonses to this Parl. of 4 Hen. VII are not enrolled.

[c] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. vi, p. 414. He was thereby "restored, abled, demed, and adjuged to have all suche name of honour, astate, dignite, and preeminence, and the names of the same, and also enhabled to enherite all maner possessions, reversions, and hereditaments, as by and after the deth of the said late Lord Ferrers, or aftir the deth of Jane, late the wyfe of the same late Lord, he shuld have had or done, or herafter shuld doo, if the said Acte or Actes [of Atteynder and Forfeiture] ayenst the same late Lord Ferrers had never be made ne hadde."

[d] By a fine, levied in the octaves of the Purification 8 Hen. VII, John Devereux kt., Lord Ferrers, and Cecily his wife, conveyed the manors of Chartley, Chartley Holme, Barr, Aldridge, Whitacre, and Castle Bromwich, the advowsons of Barr and Whitacre, and the reversion, after a term of seven years, of the manor of Bugbrooke, to themselves and the heirs of John: this fine was recorded in the octaves of Trinity 8 Hen. VII, *post mortem predicte Cecilie.* (*Feet of Fines*, case 294, file 79, no. 32).

[e] "I Isabell Bowrgsher the doughter of Sir William Bourgsher my fader being in good memorie and of the age of xxiij yeres . . . I bequeith' . . . my body to be buried in the churche of Saint Mighell called Whittingdon' collage in the same place where that my suster Lady Ferer lieth' . . . Item I beq^{e}th' CC li. that my lady my graunt-dame yaue vnto me which' is not in my possession' how be it that is my dewty therfore I biqueith' C li. to my lorde and broder Henry Erle of Essex' the which' is in the hand^{e} of myne aunte Sir Thomas Bourgsher wif that was myne vnkull. I bequeith' C li. to my lord my brodir Richard Gray that is in the hand^{e} of Master Kemp' and Master Roper executo^{rs} vnto my vncle Lord Joh'n Bourgsher." Dated 10 Oct. 1500, proved 14 May [1501]. (*P.C.C.*, 22 Moone).

[f] "Johannes Devereux' nuper dominus Ferrers [*or* Ferres]." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 13, 17, and 25 May 16 Hen. VII. Inq., cos. Northants, Stafford, Gloucester, Hereford, Berks, 3 July, Wednesday after All Saints [3 Nov.], 12, 20 Nov., and Thursday before

IV. 1501. 3. WALTER (DEVEREUX), LORD FERRERS, s. and h., aged between 12 and 13 at his father's death. He was pardoned, 15 Dec. 1503, for having married, in his father's lifetime, and when under marriageable age, he being at his father's death still under such age, Mary, da. of Thomas, late MARQUESS DORSET.[a] On 7 Dec. 1509 he had special livery, although still under age, without proof of age, or payment of any relief, of his father's lands, saving to the King homage and fealty.[b] He was appointed joint Constable of Warwick Castle, and joint Steward of the manor, town, or borough of Warwick, and of the manors of Claverdon, Kington, Lighthorne, Morton, Barford, and Berkswell, co. Warwick, 15 Feb. 1510/1, for life.[c] In Apr. 1512 he conveyed to feoffees all—or nearly all—the manors and advowsons which he then held.[d] He accompanied the Marquess Dorset in the unsuccessful expedition to assist the King of Spain against France in June 1512, was one of the captains who led Sir Edward Howard's attempt to cut out the French galleys at Le Conquet near Brest, 25 Apr. 1513, was at the battle of Flodden, 9 Sep. following, and attended the King to Calais in Apr. 1520, for the pageant of "The Field of the Cloth of Gold." Nom. K.G. 13 July and inst. 13 Aug. 1523. He was in the campaign in the North of France under the Duke of Suffolk, Sep. to Dec. 1523.

St. Andrew [25 Nov.] 1501. He held in his demesne as of fee at his death the manors of Bugbrooke, Chartley, and English Bicknor, a moiety of the manor of Kingston Bagpuze, and tenements in Barr, Aldridge, Byford, &c. "Et dicunt . . . quod predictus Johannes Devereux obiit in festo Invencionis sancte Crucis [quinto die Marcii—*co. Northants*: die Veneris proximo post festum Invencionis sancte Crucis—*co. Stafford*: ultimo die Januarii—*co. Berks*] ultimo preterito Et quod Walterus Devereux est filius et heres ejus [*sic*] propinquior dicti Johannis Devereux nuper domini Ferrers et est etatis xiiij^{x} [decem—*co. Northants*: tresdecim—*co. Stafford*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 15, nos. 54, 71, 86, 90, 99: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, file 342, no. 1; file 410, no. 3).

[a] *Patent Roll*, 19 Hen. VII, *p.* 1, *m.* 33 or 8.

[b] Special livery for "Waltero Devereux' domino Ferrers filio et heredi Johannis Devereux' militis nuper domini Ferrers filii et heredis tam Walteri Devereux' militis nuper domini Ferrers quam Anne nuper uxoris sue filie et heredis Willelmi Ferrers militis nuper domini Ferrers et Elizabethe uxoris sue . . . quamvis infra etatem viginti unius annorum existit . . . absque probacione etatis ejusdem Walteri nunc domini Ferrers": 7 Dec. (*Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. VIII, *p.* 2, *m.* 17 or 18).

[c] Grant to Walter Devereux, Lord Ferrers, and Edward Belknap, esq. for the King's body, in survivorship. (*Patent Roll*, 2 Hen. VIII, *p.* 3, *mm.* 10-9 or 3-4).

[d] Namely, the manors of Chartley, Barr, and Aldridge, co. Stafford, Castle Bromwich and Whitacre, co. Warwick, Bugbrooke, Northants, Treswell and Arnold, Notts, Market Rasen, co. Lincoln, Branston, Newbold, and Cottesbach, co. Leicester, Keyston, Southoe, Paxton, Weston, Megree, and Eynesbury, Hunts, Dorton, Bucks, Chinnor, Oxon, Kingston Bagpuze, Berks, Charlton Musgrove, Norton Ferris with the hundred of Norton, and Brook, Somerset, English Bicknor and Great Taynton, co. Gloucester, and Byford, co. Hereford; with the advowsons of Aldridge, Branston, Keyston, Eynesbury, Charlton, Bicknor, and Skeffington (co. Leicester): by a fine levied from Easter in fifteen days 4 Hen. VIII. (*Feet of Fines*, packet 51, file 359, no. 4).

On 22 Aug. 1525 he was appointed Chief Justice of South Wales, and Steward of Builth, both for life, with the profits of these offices as from the preceding 25 Mar.[a] He was with the King at the capture of Boulogne in Sep. 1544. He was sum. to Parl., 17 Oct. (1509) 1 Hen. VIII and subsequently, by writs directed *Waltero Devereux de Ferrers chivaler.*[b] On 2 Feb. 1549/50 he was *cr.* VISCOUNT HEREFORD. He *m.*, 1stly, as above mentioned, Mary, da. of Thomas (Grey), Marquess Dorset, by his 2nd wife, Cecily, da. and h. of William (Bonvile), Lord Harington. She *d.* 22 Feb. 1537/8, and was *bur.* in the Church of Stowe by Chartley. M.I.[c] He *m.*, 2ndly, Margaret, da. of Robert Garneys, of Kenton, Suffolk, by Anne, da. and coh. of Thomas Bacon, of Baconsthorpe, Norfolk. He *d.* at Chartley, 17 Sep. 1558,[d] and was *bur.* in Stowe Church: will dated 3 Aug. 1558, pr. before the Archbishop of Canterbury, 24 Sep. 1558.[e] His widow *m.* (settlement, before marriage, 20 Aug. [1559] 1 Eliz.),[f] as 2nd wife, William (Willoughby), Lord Willoughby of Parham, who *d.* at Minting Park, co. Lincoln, 30 July,[f]

(a) He is styled, in the letters patent, "dilectus et fidelis serviens noster Walterus Deveroux' nobilis ordinis nostri Gartirii miles dominus de Ferrariis et de Charteley." (*Patent Roll*, 17 Hen. VIII, *p.* 2, *m.* 18 or 6).

(b) Enrolled, 1 Hen. VIII (*Close Roll*, *m.* 7 or 15, d), briefly, as "Ferrers," followed by "Devereux' de Ferrers." In 3 Hen. VIII, &c., the enrolment has "Waltero Devereux de Ferrers chivaler."

(c) "Here lyeth ye body of ye right honourable Syr Walter Devereux, of ye Kings moste Noble order of ye garter Knyght, Vicomte Hereford, Lorde Ferrers of Chartley, who deceased . . . and ye body of Lady Marye, his wyf, Daughter of ye Lorde Thomas Marquess Dorsett, who deceased ye xxii day of Februarye, A.D. MLXXXVII. Here lyeth also ye body of Lady Margarett, his second wyf, daughter of Robert Garnyche of Kenton . . ." The blank space has never been filled in, and the epitaph is left unfinished. (*ex inform.* Rev. W. K. Coles, Vicar of Stowe).

(d) "Walterus Devereux' miles dominus Ferrers ac vicecomes Heref' defunctus." Writs of *mandamus* to commissioners, 1 Dec. and 3 Apr. 1 Eliz. Inq., cos. Hereford (2), Leicester, Stafford, Brecknock, 17 Feb. 1558/9, 24 Oct., 19 Apr., 11 May 1559, and 20 Jan. 1560/1. "Et . . . dicunt quod predictus Walterus vicecomes Hereford' obiit [apud Chartley—*co. Stafford*] xvij^mo die Septembris annis regnorum Philippi et Marie nuper Regis et Regine Anglie etc. quinto et sexto Et quod Walterus Devereux' miles nunc vicecomes Heref' dominus Ferreis et Chartley filius Ricardi Devereux' militis filii prefati Walteri nuper vicecomitis Hereford' defuncti est consanguineus et heres propinquior dicti nuper vicecomitis et fuit etatis xvj^to die Septembris eodem anno quinto et sexto Philippi et Marie nuper Regis et Regine Anglie etc. novemdecim annorum" (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 121, nos. 124, 154; vol. 123, nos. 84, 85; vol. 129, no. 4: *Court of Wards*, vol. 8, no. 75; vol. 102, no. 61).

(e) Filed will, *P.C.C.*, 47 Noodes. "I Walter Vyscounte Hereford of the moste honorabell order of ye garter knight Lord Ferrers and of Chartteley . . . my bodye to be buryed in the parrysh churche of Stowe in the Lordeshipp of Chartteley in the countye of Staff' . . ." Signed, "By me W: Hereford Vyscounte Lorde Ferrers and of Chrateley."

(f) "Willelmus Willoughby miles dominus Willoughby de Parham." Writ to commissioners, wanting. Inq., co. Lincoln, 15 Jan. 13 Eliz. [1570/1]. "... predictus

and was *bur.* 15 Aug. 1570 in Parham Church, Suffolk: will dated at Doncaster, 10 Dec. 12 Eliz. 1569, pr. at London, 18 June 1574.(a) She was *bur.* 21 July 1599 in Stowe Church:(b) will dated 12 Feb. 1594 [1593/4] 36 Eliz., pr. at London, 28 Jan. 1599 [1599/1600].(c)

V. 1558. 4. WALTER (DEVEREUX), VISCOUNT HEREFORD and LORD FERRERS, grandson and h., being s. and h. of Sir Richard DEVEREUX (who *d. v.p.*, 13 Oct. 1547), s. and h. ap. of the first Viscount. He was *b.* in Carmarthen Castle 16 Sep., and *bap.* in the church there 18 Sep. 1539.(d) By the death of his cousin, 28 Jan. 1570/1, he *suc.* as LORD BOURCHIER, a Barony *cr.* by writ 1342. He was *cr.*, 4 May 1572, EARL OF ESSEX. He *d.* 22 Sep. 1576.

VI. 1576 to 1601. 5. ROBERT (DEVEREUX), EARL OF ESSEX, VISCOUNT HEREFORD, LORD FERRERS, and LORD BOURCHIER, s. and h. He, who was the celebrated favourite of Queen Elizabeth, was beheaded and *attainted*, 25 Feb. 1600/1.

* * * *

For fuller particulars see ESSEX, Earldom, *cr.* 1572; *extinct* 1646.

Willelmus dominus Willoughby . . . tricesimo die Julii anno regni dicte domine Regine nunc duodecimo apud Myntyng Parke . . . obiit . . . Carolus Willoughby modo dominus Willoughby est ejus filius et heres propinquior et est et fuit etatis tempore mortis predicti Willelmi domini Willoughby triginta et trium annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 157, no. 122: *Court of Wards*, vol. 13, no. 61).

(a) *P.C.C.*, 25 Martyn. "I William Willughebye knighte Lorde Willoughbye of Parhame . . . Thus I commytte my boddeye to the yerthe to be buried at Parham aforesaide if I dye w^tin the realme of Englande." Signed, "Willm Willughbye."

(b) "1599. July 21. Margaret, Lady Willabye. bur." (Ancient Register of Stowe Church, 1573-1689: *ex inform.* Rev. W. K. Coles).

(c) *P.C.C.*, 2 Wallopp. "I Margarett Viscountesse of Hereforde of Parham in the countie of Suff' widowe . . . And my corruptable bodie to the earth and to [be] buried and tombed either within the church of Parham aforesaide where I now dwell or else within the parrishe church of Kenton in the saide countie of Suff' yf yt be Godes pleasure for me to departe out of this mortall life within the countie aforesaide Or otherwise yf it shall please God to call me out of this worlde within anie other forraigne sheire and not in the countie of Suff' then my bodie to be buried and tombed in the parishe church of Chartley in the countie of Staff' by my Lord my firste husbande." Signed, "By me Margarett Hereforde."

(d) Writ to commissioners, 21 Nov. 3 Eliz. Inq., Carmarthen, 11 Jan. 1560/1, "virtute commissionis ejusdem domine Regine in natura brevis de ætate Walteri nunc Vicount Hereford' domini de Ferrers et Charteley filii et heredis Richardi Devereux' militis defuncti ac consanguinei et heredis Walteri nuper Vicount Hereford' similiter defuncti probanda." ". . . predictus Walterus nunc Vicount Hereford' . . . fuit plene ætatis viginti unius annorum xvj^to die Septembris ultimo preterito . . . idem Walterus filius natus fuit in Castro domine Regine de Carm'then' in comitatu Carm'then' xvj^to die Septembris anno Domini mill'imo quingentezimo tricezimo

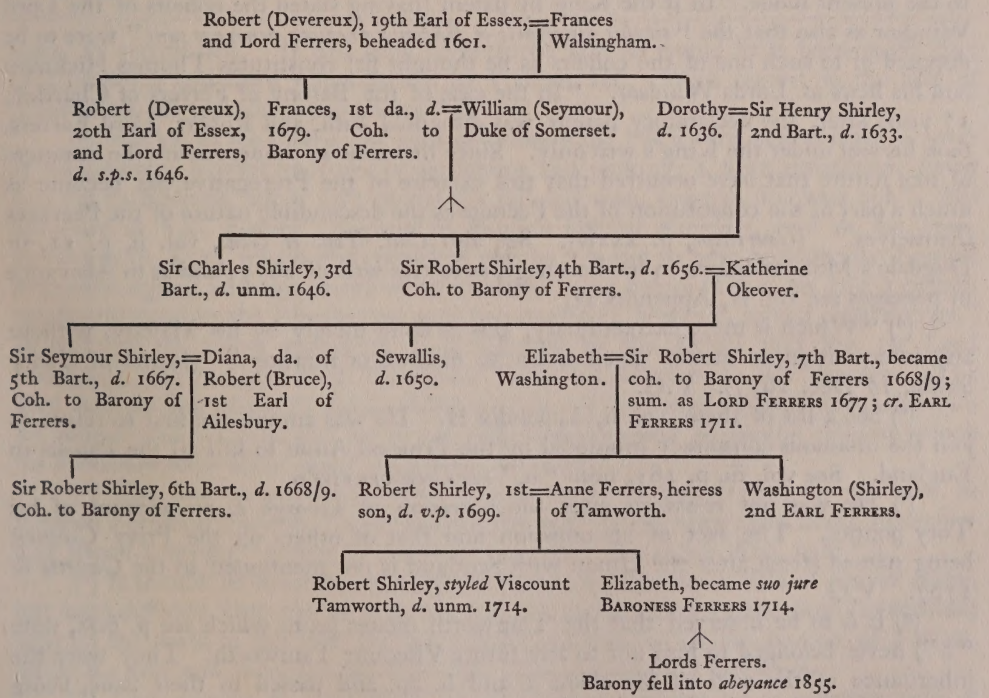
VII. 1604 to 1646. 6. Robert Devereux, only s. and h., who being (with his sisters) restored in blood and honours, 18 Apr. 1604, became Earl of Essex, Viscount Hereford, Lord Ferrers, and Lord Bourchier. He *d. s.p.s.*, 14 Sep. 1646, when the Earldom of Essex became *extinct*, the Viscountcy of Hereford devolving on his cousin and heir male, while the Barony of Ferrers [1461] and the Barony of Bourchier [1342] fell into *abeyance*.(a) For fuller particulars see Essex, Earldom, *cr.* 1572; *extinct* 1646.

VIII. 1677. EARLDOM. I. 1711. 1. Robert Shirley,(b) of Staunton Harold, co. Leicester, and of Chartley Castle afsd., 3rd and yst. s. of Sir Robert Shirley, 4th Bart. [1611], by Katherine, da. of Humphrey Okeover, of Okeover, co. Stafford; was *b.* at East Sheen and *bap.* at Mortlake, Surrey, 20 Oct. 1650; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 3 May 1667, being *cr.*

---

nono et babtizatus fuit in ecclesia sancti Petri infra villam de Carm'then' in comitatu predicto xviij° die Septembris predicto anno Domini mill'imo quingentezimo tricezimo nono." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 129, no. 18). G. W. Watson.

(a) The coheirs were his sister, Frances, and Sir Robert Shirley, 4th Bart., as shown in the following pedigree, which also illustrates the descent of the Barony and the Earldom:


Robert (Devereux), 19th Earl of Essex, and Lord Ferrers, beheaded 1601.
Frances Walsingham.
Robert (Devereux), 20th Earl of Essex, and Lord Ferrers, d. s.p.s. 1646.
Frances, 1st da., d. 1679. Coh. to Barony of Ferrers.
William (Seymour), Duke of Somerset.
Dorothy d. 1636.
Sir Henry Shirley, 2nd Bart., d. 1633.
Sir Charles Shirley, 3rd Bart., d. unm. 1646.
Sir Robert Shirley, 4th Bart., d. 1656. Coh. to Barony of Ferrers.
Katherine Okeover.
Sir Seymour Shirley, 5th Bart., d. 1667. Coh. to Barony of Ferrers.
Diana, da. of Robert (Bruce), 1st Earl of Ailesbury.
Sewallis, d. 1650.
Elizabeth Washington.
Sir Robert Shirley, 7th Bart., became coh. to Barony of Ferrers 1668/9; sum. as Lord Ferrers 1677; cr. Earl Ferrers 1711.
Sir Robert Shirley, 6th Bart., d. 1668/9. Coh. to Barony of Ferrers.
Robert Shirley, 1st son, d. v.p. 1699.
Anne Ferrers, heiress of Tamworth.
Washington (Shirley), 2nd Earl Ferrers.
Robert Shirley, styled Viscount Tamworth, d. unm. 1714.
Elizabeth, became suo jure Baroness Ferrers 1714.
Lords Ferrers.
Barony fell into abeyance 1855.

(b) The account of the family of Shirley here given is from the *Stemmata Shirleiana*, by Evelyn Philip Shirley, of Ettington, co. Warwick, who *d.* 20 Sep. 1882, aged 70. Of this work a 2nd edit. was pub. in 1873.

M.A. 15 July 1669.[a] He *suc.* his nephew, Sir Robert Shirley, the 6th Bart., 11 Mar. 1668/9, and became thereupon h. gen. to his parents, and consequently (in right of his grandmother) a coh. (*i.e.* h. to a moiety) to the Barony of Ferrers.[b] By the grace of the King[c] the abeyance thereof was terminated in his favour,[d] and he received a writ of summons, as LORD FERRERS, 14 Dec. 1677, and was placed in the precedency of a creation of 1299, *viz.* as 6th Baron, next below Lord Morley. He was Master of the Horse to the Queen Consort, 1682-85, to whose household (as Dowager) he was Steward 1685 till her death in 1705; Cupbearer at the Coronation of James II, 23 Apr. 1685, and of Queen Anne, 23 Apr. 1702; Col. of the "Princess Anne's" regt. of Foot 1685-86; Lord Lieut. co. Stafford Sep. to Nov. 1687; was one of the nobility in arms for the Prince of Orange in 1688.[e] P.C. 25 May 1699 to 1714.[f] A Tory. He was *cr.*, 3 Sep. 1711, VISCOUNT TAMWORTH, of co. Stafford,[g] and EARL FERRERS.[h] He *m.*, 1stly (he being 20

---

[a] He was never in the House of Commons, though it was stated in the first edition of this work, on the authority of Doyle's *Baronage*, that he was M.P. for Lichfield in 1677. V.G.

[b] See note "a" on preceding page as to the coheirship to the Barony.

[c] Courthope, in his *Observations on Dignities*, states that the termination of the abeyance of the Barony of Windsor in 1660 may be considered as the earliest *practice* (the *principle* having been already recognized) of such terminations in a way analogous to the present mode. In it the King by patent (having stated the coheirs of the Lord Windsor as also that the "*titulus dignitatis et Baronia predicta penes nos sunt*" were to be disposed of to such one of the coheirs as he thought fit) constitutes Thomas Hickman and his heirs as Lords Windsor. "In the case of the Barony of Ferrers of Chartley, 17 years after, the declaratory patent was dispensed with, and Robert, Lord Ferrers, took his seat under the King's writ only. Since that time so numerous are the instances of like nature that have occurred that this exercise of the Prerogative has become as much a part of the constitution of the Peerage as the descendible nature of the Peerages themselves." (*Courthope*, p. xxxiv). See also *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. ii, p. 11, in Dugdale's MSS. additions to his Baronage, as to this writ of 1677; and as to Abeyance in peerages see vol. iv, Appendix H.

[d] "Which is more extraordinary, this is done merely by his Majesty, without any interposition or money given either to mistress or minister." (Letter of Henry Savile, 17 Dec. 1677). V.G.

[e] See a list of these, vol. ii, Appendix H. He was among the first to refuse to join the infamous conspiracy promoted by the Princess Anne to kill all the Papists in England. See vol. iii, p. 181, note "b," *sub* CHESTERFIELD.

[f] He was not re-sworn after the accession of George I, on account of his Tory politics. The fact of his omission and that of others on the Privy Council being named afresh after the Union with Scotland is not mentioned in the *Gazette* of 1707. V.G.

[g] It is to be observed that the Tamworth estates (as to which see p. 608, note "c") never belonged to him nor to any future Viscount Tamworth. They were the inheritance of the *wife* of his eldest s. and h. ap. and passed to their issue, being inherited by their da. and h. Elizabeth, *suo jure* Baroness Ferrers, and by her issue the succeeding Lords Ferrers of the family of Townshend. For similar cases see vol. ii, p. 271, note "d."

[h] Earl Ferrers, *not* Earl *of* Ferrers. See vol. ii, p. 462, note "a," as to Earl-

and she 15), 28 Dec. 1671, Elizabeth, only da. and h. of Lawrence WASHINGTON, of Garsdon, Wilts, by Eleanor, da. of William GUISE, of Elmore, co. Gloucester. She *d.* 2, and was *bur.* 3 Oct. 1693, at Staunton Harold, aged 37. He *m.*, 2ndly, 1699, shortly before 19 Aug., Selina ("a young girl who has no portion"), da. of George FINCH, of London, merchant, by Mary, his wife. He *d.* at Bath, 25 Dec. 1717, aged 67, and was *bur.* 13 Jan. 1717/8, at Staunton Harold.[a] M.I. at Lower Ettington, co. Warwick, it having been refused admission at Staunton Harold.[b] Will pr. Jan. 1718. On his death the two titles of "*Ferrers*" separated, the Earldom going to his surv. son and heir *male* (see *post*, p. 611, FERRERS, Earldom, *cr.* 1711), and the Barony to his heir *general*[c] as under. His widow, who was *bap.* 7 Apr. 1681, at St. Helens, Bishopsgate, London, *d.* at Twickenham, Midx., 20, and was *bur.* there 25 Mar. 1762, in her 81st year. M.I. Will pr. 1762.

[ROBERT SHIRLEY, *styled*, after 1711, VISCOUNT TAMWORTH,[d] grandson and h. ap., being 1st and only surv. s. and h. of the Hon. Robert SHIRLEY, by Anne, da. and sole h. of Sir Humphrey FERRERS, of Tamworth Castle, co. Stafford, which Robert last named was 1st s. and h. ap. (by his 1st wife) of the 1st Earl, but *d. v.p.*, 25 Feb. 1698/9 (before his father's elevation to the Earldom), aged 25. He was *b.* 28 Dec. 1692, at Staunton Harold, and *bap.* there 9 Jan. 1692/3; was M.P. (Tory) for Leicestershire

---

doms so constituted. It had been conjectured that he would have been made Earl of Tamworth and Lord Chamberlain by William III. With respect to the title of Tamworth, see preceding page, note "g."

[a] Macky, in his *Characters*, thus describes him: "Is a very honest man; a lover of his country; a great improver of gardening and parking; a keen sportsman; never was yet in business, but is very capable; a tall fair man, towards 60 years old." His signature as "*R. Ferrers*" is given in Doyle's *Official Baronage*, and in the *Stem. Shirleiana* (p. 172), where it is remarked that he "is said to have been the last English Peer who signed with the initial of his christian name before that of his title, a custom nearly universal in the Elizabethan age; he sometimes, however, signed only *Ferrers*." In spite of the above statement, it is believed by the Editor that the 1st Lord Brougham always signed "H. Brougham" after his elevation to the Peerage. The Earl had no less than 27 legit. children, *viz.* 15 sons and 12 daughters, of whom 17 were by his 1st wife, and 10 by his 2nd, "besides some 30 natural children which his mistresses have borne him." G.E.C. and V.G.

[b] The inscription, which states that by writ, 14 Dec. 1677, he was sum. as "Baron Ferrers *of Chartley*," states also that he was "by the same right Baron Bourchier and Baron Louvain," which he certainly was not. See also p. 610, note "b."

[c] It should be observed how inexpedient it is to confer a title of *similar* name, but *with different limitation* on a person who is already a Peer by the same designation; thus on the death of this Peer his heir *general* was entitled to the Barony of Ferrers, while his heir *male* inherited the Earldom. See also note *sub* STRANGE.

[d] This appears to have been but the second instance of a courtesy title of peerage being used by the *grandson* and h. ap. of a Duke, Marquess or Earl. The previous one was that of the Marquessate of Tavistock, used (1694-1700) by the grandson and h. ap. of the Duke of Bedford. See *Life of Lord Eldon*, vol. ii, p. 236.

1713-14. He *d.* (before his grandfather) of the smallpox, unm.[a] 5, and was *bur.* 21 July 1714, at Staunton Harold, co. Leicester, aged 21.[b] M.I. Will pr. July 1714.]

BARONY BY WRIT.

IX. 1717 to 1741.

2. ELIZABETH, *suo jure* BARONESS FERRERS, only da. and h. of Robert SHIRLEY, by Anne, his wife, both abovenamed. She was *b.* 19 Aug. 1694, at Staunton Harold, and, on the death of her br. abovenamed, 5 July 1714, inherited Tamworth Castle and other the estates[c] of her maternal ancestor. She *m.*, 3 Mar. 1715/6, at St. Anne's, Soho, Midx., James (COMPTON), LORD COMPTON (so sum. *v.p.* by writ 28 Dec. 1711), who, 13 Apr. 1727, *suc.* his father as EARL OF NORTHAMPTON. She *d.* 13, and was *bur.* 21 Mar. 1740/1, at Compton, co. Warwick, aged 46. On her death the Barony of Ferrers fell into *abeyance* among her surv. daughters and coheirs.[d] The Earl *d. s.p.m.*, 3 Oct. 1754, aged 67. See fuller particulars of him under NORTHAMPTON, Earldom, *cr.* 1618, *sub* the 5th Earl.

* * * * * *

X. 1749.

3. CHARLOTTE, *suo jure* BARONESS FERRERS, 3rd da., became (by the death of her sister), 8 May 1749, sole h. to her mother, and consequently entitled to that Barony. By the death of her father, 3 Oct. 1754, she became *suo iure* BARONESS COMPTON. She, who was reckoned the richest heiress of her time, *m.*, 19 Dec. 1751, as his 1st wife, the Hon. George TOWNSHEND, who, on 12 Mar. 1764, *suc.* his father as 4th VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND OF RAYNHAM, and who, on 31 Oct. 1787, was *cr.* MARQUESS TOWNSHEND OF RAYNHAM, and who *d.* 14 Sep. 1807. She *d.* at Leixlip Castle, co. Kildare (her husband being at that time LORD LIEUT. OF IRELAND), 14 Sep., and was *bur.* 1 Oct. 1770, at Raynham, Norfolk.

XI. 1770.

4. GEORGE (TOWNSHEND), LORD FERRERS and LORD COMPTON, s. and h., *b.* 18 Apr. 1753. He, having *suc.* his mother in these Baronies, was sum. to Parl. 25 Apr. 1774, by writ directed *Georgio Townshend de Ferrers.* He took his seat accordingly on the 28th, next below the Lord Audley and next

See fuller particulars under TOWNSHEND, Marquessate, *cr.* 1787.

(a) His death is the subject of a funeral poem by Elkanah Settle, called "*Honori sacellum.*"

(b) The Tamworth estates which he had inherited from his mother (Mar. 1697/8) devolved at his death on his sister and heir, Elizabeth, afterwards (1717) *suo jure* Baroness Ferrers. See also *ante*, page 606, note "g."

(c) These estates, situated at Tamworth and Walton-on-Trent, were, in 1688, valued at about £2,000 a year.

(d) The three coheirs were (1) Lady Jane Compton, who *d.* unm. 8 May 1749, (2) Lady Anne Compton, who *d.* unm. 1746, and (3) Lady Charlotte Compton, the survivor, who in 1749 inherited the Barony.

PEDIGREE SHOWING HOW THE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE SENIOR LINE OF FERRERS OF CHARTLEY BECAME UNITED WITH THE JUNIOR LINE OF FERRERS AND CONSEQUENTLY BECAME POSSESSED OF TAMWORTH CASTLE

William (Ferrers), Earl of Derby, *d.* 1254. = Margaret de Quincy, heiress of Groby.

Robert, Earl of Derby, deprived 1266.

John Ferrers of Chartley, s. and h., sum. to Parl. 1299.

Robert Ferrers, *d.* 1350.

John Ferrers, *d.* 1367.

Robert Ferrers, *d.* 1412/3.

Edmund Ferrers, *d.* 1435.

William Ferrers, *d. s.p.m.*, 1450.

Anne, da. and h., *m.* Walter Devereux, Lord Ferrers, 1461-85.

John (Devereux), Lord Ferrers, 1485-1501.

Walter (Devereux), Lord Ferrers, *cr.* Viscount Hereford, 1550; *d.* 1558.

Sir Richard Devereux, *d. v.p.*

Walter (Devereux), Viscount Hereford, &c., *cr.* Earl of Essex, 1572; *d.* 1576.

Robert (Devereux), Earl of Essex, &c., *d.* 1601.

Robert (Devereux), Earl of Essex, &c., *d. s.p.s.*, 1646.

Frances, *m.* William (Seymour), Duke of Somerset.

Dorothy, *m.* Sir Henry Shirley, Bart.

Sir Robert Shirley, Bart., a coh. to the Barony of Ferrers in 1646; *d.* 1656.

Sir Robert Shirley, Bart., sum. as Lord Ferrers in 1677; *cr.* Earl Ferrers* in 1711; *d.* 1717.

Robert Shirley, 1st s. and h. ap., *d. v.p.*, 1699. = Anne Ferrers, heiress of Tamworth Castle, &c.

William Ferrers of Groby, *d.* 1287.

William Ferrers, s. and h., sum. to Parl. 1299, *d.* 1325.

Henry, Lord Ferrers of Groby, 1325-43.

William, Lord Ferrers of Groby, 1343-71.

Henry, Lord Ferrers of Groby, 1371-88.

William, Lord Ferrers of Groby, 1388-1445. =

Henry Ferrers, 1st s. and h. ap., *d. v.p.*

Elizabeth, da. and h., *m.* Edward Grey, Lord Ferrers of Groby, 1446-57. =

Thomas Ferrers, 2nd s. and heir *male*, *d.* 1459. = Elizabeth Freville, heiress of Tamworth.

Sir Thomas Ferrers of Tamworth, s. and h., *d.* 1498.

Sir Henry Ferrers, whose *issue male* still (1920) continues at Baddesley Clinton, co. Warwick. =

Sir John Ferrers, *d. v.p.*

Sir John Ferrers of Tamworth, *d.* 1515.

Sir Humphrey Ferrers of Tamworth, *d.* 1553.

John Ferrers of Tamworth.

Sir Humphrey Ferrers of Tamworth, *d.* 1607.

Sir John Ferrers of Tamworth.

Sir Humphrey Ferrers of Tamworth, *d.* 1633.

John Ferrers of Tamworth, *d.* 1680.

Sir Humphrey Ferrers, *d. v.p.*, 1678.

Elizabeth, *suo jure* Baroness Ferrers, 1717-41, *m.* James (Compton), Earl of Northampton, and *d.* 1741. The Earl *d.* 1754.

Charlotte, *suo jure* Baroness Ferrers, 1749-70, *m.* George (Townshend), Viscount Townshend, and afterwards (1787) Marquess Townshend. She *d.* 1770.

George (Townshend), Lord Ferrers, 1770-1811; *cr.* Earl of Leicester 1784, *suc.* as Marquess Townshend, 1807. He *d.* 1811.

George (Townshend), Marquess Townshend, &c., 1811-55. He *d.* unm. 1855, when the Barony of Ferrers fell into *abeyance* between his sisters or their issue.

Harriet Ann, *m.*, 1813, Edward Ferrers, of Baddesley Clinton, co. Warwick, the *heir male* of the ancient family of Ferrers. =

Elizabeth Margaret, *m.*, 1815, Joseph Moore Boultbee. =

* His yr. s. and heir *male* (though not his heir general) succeeded to the Earldom of Ferrers [1711], but not to the representation of the ancient Barony of Ferrers, *cr.* 1299.

above the Lord Dacre.[a] He was *cr.*, ten years later, 18 May 1784, EARL OF LEICESTER,[b] and, on 14 Sep. 1807, *suc.* his father as MARQUESS TOWNSHEND OF RAYNHAM. He *d.* 27 July 1811.

XII. 1811 to 1855. 5. GEORGE FERRARS[c] (TOWNSHEND), MARQUESS TOWNSHEND OF RAYNHAM [1787], EARL OF LEICESTER [1784], VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND OF RAYNHAM [1682], LORD FERRERS [1299 or 1461],[d] LORD COMPTON [1572], and BARON TOWNSHEND OF LYNN REGIS [1661], s. and h., *b.* 13 Dec. 1778. He *d. s.p.*, 31 Dec. 1855, when the Earldom of Leicester became *extinct*, the three peerages of Townshend devolved on his cousin and h. male, while the Barony of Ferrers and the Barony of Compton (Baronies in fee) fell into *abeyance*.[e]

See fuller particulars under TOWNSHEND, Marquessate, *cr.* 1787.

---

[a] "The Lord Chancellor explained to the house his Lordship's descent from, as heir to, Sir Robert Shirley, Baron de Ferrers, who [*sic*, but should be, whose grandfather] married Dorothy, the yst. da. and one of the coheirs of Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex." (*Lords' Journals*). This explanation was satisfactory to their Lordships, though, even had it been correct, it appears only to refer to the Earldom of Essex (which was not in question), as the Chancellor seems not to have mentioned the fact that the said Earl of Essex was *also* Lord Ferrers.

[b] He was styled in that patent "Baron de Ferrers of Chartley, Baron Bourchier, Lovaine, Basset, and Compton," as to which designations of *Bourchier*, *Lovaine*, and *Basset*, see vol. ii, p. 3, note "f," *circa finem*, as also (*ante*), p. 607, note "b."

[c] The name was so spelt in the entry of his baptism. V.G.

[d] Reference to the beginning of this article shows that the only member of the family of Ferrers of Chartley summoned to parliament was Sir John Ferrers, who received writs from 1299 to 1311. There was an interval of no less than 150 years between the last summons to him and the first summons to Sir Walter Devereux, who married Anne Ferrers, the heir general of the family. Although none of Anne's ancestors was summoned with the exception of the abovenamed Sir John, most writers have held that Sir Walter Devereux was summoned in right of his wife. In the petitions referred to below (see next note) it is stated that Sir Walter was summoned *jure uxoris*, and each of his wife's ancestors, in succession to her remote ancestor Sir John, is called Lord Ferrers. Historically considered, the barony which was created by the summonses to Sir John Ferrers from 1299 came to an end with the cessation of the writs. And Sir Walter Devereux was raised to the "state and dignity of a baron," not in consequence of his marriage, but, as is expressed in the grant of lands to him in 1461/2 (see *ante*, p. 598, note "f"), because of his services against the King's enemies. Further, it may reasonably be conjectured that the reference in the grant to his becoming a baron does not relate to the effect of the writ of summons which preceded the grant, but to a special creation, perhaps analogous to that of William West as Lord de la Warr in 1569/70. See vol. iv, p. 159, text and note "a." H.A.D.

[e] The coheirs to these Baronies were (1) Marmion Edward Ferrers, of Baddesley Clinton, co. Warwick (who *d. s.p.*, 25 Aug. 1884), s. and h. of Edward F., of the same, by Harriet Anne (who *d.* 1 June 1845), elder sister of the above George Ferrars; (2) Elizabeth Margaret, younger sister of the said George, who *m.*, 5 Aug. 1815, Joseph Moore Boultbee, of Springfield Park, co. Warwick, and who *d.* 18 Nov. 1868,

EARLDOM. II. 1717. 2. WASHINGTON (SHIRLEY), EARL FERRERS and VISCOUNT TAMWORTH, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. *male* (though not h. general) of the 1st Earl, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. and h. of Lawrence WASHINGTON, of Garsdon, Wilts. He was *b.* 22 June 1677, at Staunton Harold afsd.; matric. at Oxford (Trin. Coll.) 2 Nov. 1693; Ensign in the Coldstream Guards 1704; M.P. for Fore [I.] 1713-15; was *styled* VISCOUNT TAMWORTH 1714-17. He, on his father's death, inherited but "a moderate share of the paternal inheritance;"[a] Lord Lieut. co. Stafford 1725-29. He *m.*, about 1704, Mary, da. of Sir Richard LEVINGE, 1st Bart. [I.], sometime (1720-24) Lord Ch. Justice of the Common Pleas [I.], by his 1st wife, Mary, da. and coh. of Sir Gawen CORBYN. He *d. s.p.m.*,[b] in Clarges Str., Midx., 14 Apr., and was *bur.* 3 May 1729, at Staunton Harold, in his 52nd year.[c] Will pr. 1729. His widow *d.* Jan. 1739/40, in Paris. Will pr. 1741.

III. 1729. 3. HENRY (SHIRLEY), EARL FERRERS, &c., next surv. br. and h. male, being 9th s. of the 1st Earl by his 1st wife. He was *b.* 14 Nov. 1691, at Staunton Harold; he is said to have been Lord Lieut. co. Stafford 1731-42.[d] He was found to be of unsound mind. He *d.* unm., 6 Aug. 1745, at Kensington Gore, Midx., and was *bur.* at Staunton Harold. Admon. 21 Aug. 1745.

IV. 1745. 4. LAURENCE (SHIRLEY), EARL FERRERS, &c., nephew and h. male, being s. and h. of Laurence SHIRLEY, by Anne, da. of Sir Walter CLARGES, Bart., which Laurence last named was 10th s. of

---

leaving issue. In 1915 petitions for the determination of the abeyance were presented by the two grandsons of the abovenamed Harriet [or Henrietta] Anne—*viz.*, (1) Charles Vere Townshend Mainwaring-Ellerker-Onslow, son of her elder daughter, Margaret Anne, by Arthur Edward Onslow; (2) Henry Ferrers Ferrers (formerly Croxon), son of her younger daughter, Constance Charlotte, by Boydell Jones Croxon. Charles Archibald Townshend Boultbee, the third coheir, and grandson of the abovenamed Joseph Moore Boultbee and Elizabeth Margaret, presented no petition.

[a] The 1st Earl divided the Irish estates between his 4 sons of the 2nd marriage, to the eldest of whom he left (after his mother's death) the estate of Ettington, co. Warwick, while to Laurence Shirley, his yst. s. by his 1st marriage, he left Garsdon and the Wiltshire property, derived from the family of Washington.

[b] His three daughters and coheirs were (1) Lady Elizabeth Nightingale, who *d.* 17 Aug. 1734, aged 27, and was *bur.* (with her husband) in Westm. Abbey, where her monument, by Roubiliac, is well known; (2) Selina, the celebrated Countess of Huntingdon, who *d.* 17 June 1791, aged 83; and (3) Mary, Viscountess Kilmorey [I.], who *d.* 12 Aug. 1784.

[c] It is said of him by Macky, in his *Tour through England*, in 1723, that "He keeps as hospitable an house and entertains as nobly as any Peer of the Realm. His Lordship has experienced *both* fortunes, and was no more depressed with adversity than he is elevated with prosperity."

[d] The authority for this is Doyle, and it is doubtful if it is correct. V.G.

the 1st Earl (being his yst. s. by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. and h. of Lawrence WASHINGTON, of Garsdon, Wilts), and *d.* 27 Apr. 1743, aged 49. He was *b.* 18 Aug. 1720, and matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 28 Apr. 1737. He took his seat in the House of Lords 1754.[a] He *m.*, 16 Sep. 1752, Mary, sister of Sir William MEREDITH, 3rd Bart. [S.], and da. of Amos MEREDITH, by Joanna, da. of Thomas CHOLMONDELEY. She, however, obtained an Act of Parl. for her separation[b] from him, 20 June 1758, "for the cruelty of the said Earl." He murdered, by a pistol shot, his land steward (an old man named Johnson), at Staunton Harold, in Jan. 1760; was tried by his peers 16 and 17 Apr. following, unanimously found guilty on the 18th, and was accordingly *hanged* on Tyburn gallows, 5 May 1760. He *d. s.p.*, in his 40th year, and was *bur.* at St. Pancras, Midx., but removed thence, 3 June 1782, to Staunton Harold. His widow *m.*, 28 Mar. 1769, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Lord Frederick CAMPBELL (3rd s. of John, 4th Duke of Argyll), who *d.* 8 June 1816, aged 87. She *d.* 26 July 1807, being said to be aged 69,[c] being accidentally burnt to death while reading in bed at Coombe Bank, in Kent.

V. 1760. 5. WASHINGTON (SHIRLEY), EARL FERRERS, &c., br. and h., *b.* 26 May 1722; took his seat in the House of Lords[d] 19 May 1760.[e] Having entered the Navy about 1738, he became Post Capt. 1746, Rear Adm. 1775, and Vice Adm. 1776; F.R.S. 10 Dec. 1761; Grand Master of Freemasons 1762-64. The King, by patent, 6 Dec. 1763, confirmed by Act of Parl. 1771, regranted to him such estates as had been forfeited by the late Earl.[f] He *m.* Anne,

---

[a] As to his politics, he signed two protests in 1746 and 1747 respectively, against the continuance of the British troops in Flanders, and against the abolition of Scottish heritable jurisdictions, in both of which protests he was associated with Tory peers. (A. B. Beaven). V.G.

[b] He was "of an ungovernable temper, at times almost amounting to insanity." This was not a divorce. At her re-marriage she is styled "Countess Dowager Ferrers," which style, however (owing probably to the unenviable notoriety of her 1st husband), she did not retain after her 2nd marriage.

[c] If this age be correct, she must have married Ferrers when only 14 years of age! V.G.

[d] He was a Whig, but signed a protest, with other Grenvillian Whigs, against the Repeal of the Stamp Act. V.G.

[e] The attainder of his br., being for felony, did not forfeit the titles, which were protected by the Statute *De Donis*, though it would have been otherwise if he had been attainted of treason, or if it had been a case of a Barony in fee simple. V.G.

[f] "The ancient family estates at Astwell, in Northamptonshire, Brailsford, in Derbyshire, and the parks and other property at Shirley in the same county" were sold by him (private Acts 1766, 1768, and 1775, for sale of the Derbyshire property) partly to pay for the "very questionable improvements" which he effected at Staunton Harold, where he destroyed "the fine old formal gardens" with "the fountains and canals" and "almost entirely re-built in the Palladian style" the old family residence. See *Stemmata Shirleiana.*

da. of John Elliot, of Plymouth. He *d. s.p.*, at Chartley Manor Place,[a] 1, and was *bur.* 11 Oct. 1778, at Staunton Harold, aged 56. Will pr. Dec. 1779. His widow *d.* 26 Mar. 1791, at Hampton Court, Midx., aged 68, and was *bur.* at Staunton afsd. Will pr. Apr. 1791.

VI. 1778. 6. Robert (Shirley), Earl Ferrers, &c., br. and h., *b.* 18, and *bap.* 20 July 1723, at St. James's, Westm.[b] He *m.*, 26 Dec. 1754, at All Saints', Derby, Catherine, da. of Rowland Cotton, of Etwall, co. Derby, by Mary, da. and coh. of Sir Samuel Sleigh, of Etwall afsd. She *d.* 26 Mar. 1786, at Staunton Harold, and was *bur.* at Bredon, co. Leicester. He *d.* 17 Apr. 1787, in Upper Seymour Str., Midx., aged 63, and was *bur.* at Bredon afsd. Will pr. June 1787.

VII. 1787. 7. Robert (Shirley), Earl Ferrers, &c., s. and h., *b.* 21, and *bap.* 25 Sep. 1756, at Burton, co. Derby; *styled* Viscount Tamworth after 1778. He took no part in public life. F.S.A. 29 May 1789. He *m.*, 1stly, 13 Mar. 1778, at St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, Midx., Elizabeth, da. of John Prentise. She *d.* 14 Sep. 1799, in Baker Str., Marylebone, and was *bur.* at White Rooding, Essex. Will pr. Jan. 1800. He *m.*, 2ndly, 28 Sep. 1799, in Leicestershire, a fortnight after his 1st wife's death, Elizabeth, yst. da. of Wrightson Mundy, of Markeaton, co. Derby, by Anne, da. of Robert Burdett, of Foremark, co. Derby. She *d. s.p.*, 22 Feb. 1827, in Paddington. He *d. s.p.m.s.* (some ten weeks later), at Hastings, 2 May 1827, aged 70. Both were *bur.* at Bredon afsd. Will pr. June 1827 and May 1840.

[Robert Sewallis Shirley, *styled* Viscount Tamworth (1787-1824), only s. and h. ap. by 1st wife, *b.* in Marylebone, Midx., 9, and *bap.* 18 Nov. 1778, at St. Andrew's, Holborn; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 7 May 1798. He *m.*, 5 Aug. 1800, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Sophia Caroline, 1st da. of Nathaniel (Curzon), 2nd Baron Scarsdale, by his 1st wife, Sophia Susanna, 3rd da. of Edward (Noel), 1st Viscount Wentworth. He *d.* of inflammation of the bowels, *s.p.*# and *v.p.*, at Chartley Castle, 6, and was *bur.* 18 June 1824, at Bredon afsd., aged 45. Admon. Nov. 1824. His widow, who was *b.* 13 Jan., and *bap.* 11 Feb. 1779, at Marylebone, *d.* at Coton Hall, co. Stafford, 3, and was *bur.* 13 Feb. 1849, at Bredon, aged 70. Will dat. 16 Mar. 1844, pr. 30 May 1849.]

---

[a] Chartley was inherited from the Devereux family together with the Barony of Ferrers (often called Ferrers of *Chartley*) by the 1st Earl Ferrers, on whose death in 1717 it became alienated from that Barony and passed (with the 18th-century Earldom) to his heir *male*, who, however, was not heir general, either to the Earl or to the Lords Ferrers, the ancient owners of Chartley. "The goodly manor place of Chartley" was destroyed by fire in July 1781, and a modern house called "Chartley Castle" erected near its site.

[b] He was a Whig, and his name is attached to many of the protests in the House of Lords against the measures of Lord North's administration, but he opposed the Coalition Govt. in 1783, and supported Pitt. V.G.

he left a Daughter (? illegitimate), Caroline, who m. 1827 Lorenzo, Duca Sforza Cesarini, & both the 7th Earl bequeathed Ragdale Old Hall.

VIII. 1827. 8. WASHINGTON (SHIRLEY), EARL FERRERS, &c., next surv. br. and h., being 3rd s. of the 6th Earl, *b.* 13, and *bap.* 14 Nov. 1760, at St. Alkmund's, Derby; ed. at Westm. school. A Liberal.[a] He *m.*, 1stly, at Gretna Green, 24 July 1781, and subsequently at Staunton Harold, 1 Sep. 1781, Frances, da. of the Rev. William WARD, Rector of Himley, co. Stafford (br. of John, 1st VISCOUNT DUDLEY AND WARD), by Elizabeth, da. of John HAWKES. She *d.* 4 Mar. 1812, and was *bur.* at Staunton Harold. He *m.*, 2ndly, 28 Sep. 1829, Sarah,[b] da. of William DAVY. She *d. s.p.*, 30 June 1835, at Chartley Castle, and was *bur.* at Staunton. Admon. July 1836. He *d.* at Chartley Castle, of erysipelas, having been paralysed for 8 years, 2, and was *bur.* 11 Oct. 1842, at Staunton, aged 81.[c] Will pr. Mar. 1843, under £30,000.

[ROBERT WILLIAM SHIRLEY, *styled* VISCOUNT TAMWORTH (1827-30), only s. and h. ap. by 1st wife, *b.* 24 Aug. 1783, at Marylebone, Midx.; ed. at Eton 1796, and at Emmanuel Coll. Cambridge, M.A. 1805. He *m.*, 12 Dec. 1821, at Brailsford, co. Derby, Anne, da. of Richard WESTON. He *d. v.p.*, 2 Feb. 1830, at Bath House, aged 46.[d] Will pr. Aug. 1830. His widow *d.* 7 Oct. 1839, at Prior Park, near Ashby de la Zouche, aged 40. Will pr. Dec. 1839. Both were *bur.* at Staunton Harold.]

IX. 1842. 9. WASHINGTON SEWALLIS (SHIRLEY), EARL FERRERS, &c., grandson and h., being 1st s. and h. of Robert William SHIRLEY, *styled* VISCOUNT TAMWORTH, by Anne, his wife, both abovenamed. He was *b.* 3 Jan. 1822, at Ednaston Lodge in Brailsford, co. Derby, was *styled* VISCOUNT TAMWORTH after 1830; ed. at Eton *circa* 1837-41. A Conservative. He *m.*, 23 July 1844,[e] at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Augusta Annabella, 1st da. of Edward (CHICHESTER), 4th MARQUESS OF DONEGALL [I.], by Amelia Spread Deane, da. of Henry Deane GRADY. He *d.* at Staunton Harold, of congestion of the lungs, 13, and was *bur.* there 22 Mar. 1859, aged 37. His widow, who was *b.* 20 June 1826, *m.*, 15 June 1864, at Chiddingstone, Kent, Frederick Henry WALSH, sometime Capt. 78th Highlanders, and *d.* 9 Oct. 1914, aged 88.

---

[a] He was one of the two peers, the other being the Earl of Carnarvon, who protested against the Scottish and Irish Note Bills in 1828. V.G.

[b] "Lady Ferrers avait été une femme entretenue ou à peu près, et la maitresse de son mari avant d'être sa femme," writes the Duchesse de Dino, *Chronique*, 31 Sep. 1831, where also is an account of this lady having availed herself of her right as a Peeress to attend the Drawing-room, though notified beforehand that the Queen would not see her. V.G.

[c] It is stated in the *Stemmata Shirleiana* that he was an "F.S.A." and was "fond of genealogical pursuits; the long account of the Shirley family in Nichols's *Leicestershire* being drawn up under his superintendence."

[d] "My cousin Robert—Lord Tamworth—is just dead. He married a girl that swept the walks in my father's grounds at Himley. I hope the plebeian infusion will mend the stock." (Lord Ward, 1830). V.G.

[e] An unsuccessful action for breach of promise of marriage (damages laid at £20,000) was brought against him in 1846 by Miss Mary Smith.

X. 1859. 10. Sewallis Edward (Shirley), Earl Ferrers and Viscount Tamworth [1711] and a Baronet [1611], only surv. s. and h., *b.* 24 Jan. 1847, at Chartley Castle, and privately *bap.* there, was received into the Church 19 Aug. following at Staunton; ed. at Trin. Coll. Cambridge, B.A. 1867, M.A. 1870. A Conservative. He *m.*, 24 Oct. 1885, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Ina Maude, 4th da. of William Henry Hare (Hedges-White), 3rd Earl of Bantry [I.], by Jane, da. of Charles John Herbert. She, who was *b.* 20 May 1852, *d. s.p.*, at Staunton Harold, 8, and was *bur.* there 12 June 1907, aged 55. Will dat. 5 Mar., pr. Aug. 1907, at £27,621. He *d.* of "an internal malady" at Staunton Harold afsd., 26 July, and was *bur.* 1 Aug. 1912, aged 65. Will pr. Jan. 1913, gross, excluding settled estate, £38,078, net £36,689, leaving the bulk to his very distant cousin, Walter Knight Shirley, who, having *suc.* him in the title after Jan. 1901, is outside the scope of this work.[a]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 6,862 acres in Staffordshire; 1,801 in Leicestershire and 3 in Derbyshire. Total, 8,666 acres, worth £12,707 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Chartley Castle, co. Stafford, and Staunton Harold, co. Leicester. The ancient family estate of Chartley was broken up and sold in 1904.[b]

FERRERS OF GROBY[c]

1. Sir William de Ferrers,[d] of Groby, co. Leicester, Newbottle, Northants, Woodham Ferris, Stebbing, and Fairsted, Essex, and Bolton-le-Moors, co. Lancaster, yr. s. of William (de Ferrers), Earl of Derby, by his 2nd wife, Margaret, 1st da. and coh. of Roger (de Quency), Earl of Winchester. He was *b.* about 1240. On 12 Dec. 1251 his father gave him the manor and advowson of Woodham, the manor of Stebbing, the capital messuage of *Chiche* (now St. Osyth), and the lands of Fairsted, to hold in tail general, by the service of five knights' fees, with reversion to the grantor and his heirs.[e] Between four and five years afterwards, before he was of age, he had livery of these lands: subsequently, he exchanged them with his mother for lands in Scotland and Galloway, but he again had entry thereto, with her consent, 16 days

(a) He descends from the 4th son of the 1st Earl. V.G.

(b) The famous herd of wild cattle was bought by the Duke of Bedford, but did not long survive transportation. V.G.

(c) This article is by G. W. Watson.

(d) His arms were, Vairy Or and Gules, a bordure Azure (or Sable) charged with eight horse-shoes Argent (*Planché's Roll*, no. 92: *St. George's Roll*, no. 70: *Camden's Roll*, no. 244). It is this William, and not—as stated in vol. iv, p. 196—his father, the Earl of Derby, who is indicated in these Rolls. The Earl, however, bore the same arms, for they appear on his seal to a charter dated the first Sunday in Lent 38 Hen. III (Egerton Charter, no. 442).

(e) Charter dated at Nottingham, the vigil of St. Lucy 36 Hen. III: *Inspeximus* and confirmation, 19 Apr. 1252. (*Charter Roll*, 36 Hen. III, *m.* 16).

before her death, *i.e.*, in Feb. 1280/1.[a] She gave him also the manor of Newbottle,[b] and his br., Robert, Earl of Derby, gave him all his own lands in the wapentake of Leyland, co. Lancaster.[b] He was among the prisoners taken after the conflict at Northampton, 5 or 6 Apr. 1264,[c] and was committed by Edward, the King's son, to the custody of Roger de Leyburne: Roger demanded an excessive ransom, threatening to take him to Ireland if he did not pay it, and on 5 Jan. 1264/5 was peremptorily ordered to release him and let him come to the King.[c] William was admitted to the King's peace, and pardoned all trespasses committed by him, during the disturbance in the realm, up to Wednesday after SS. Peter and Paul [30 June] last past, 11 July 1266.[c] On 26 May 1280, the King, having taken his homage, permitted him to retain, for a fine of 40 marks, the manor of Groby, of which his mother had enfeoffed him.[d] After her death, he had livery of Woodham Ferris, Stebbing, St. Osyth, and Fairsted, 11 May 1281.[d] He was with the King in the Army of Wales in 1282.[d] He was sum. for Military Service from 18 Mar. (1263/4) 48 Hen. III to 14 Mar. (1282/3) 11 Edw. I, to a Military Council, 14 June (1287) 15 Edw. I, and to attend the King at Shrewsbury, 28 June (1283) 11 Edw. I, by writs directed *Willelmo de Ferrariis*.[e] He *m.*, 1stly, Anne, said to have been da. of Sir Hugh LE DESPENSER, of Ryhall, Rutland, Loughborough, co. Leicester, Parlington, co. York, &c., sometime Justiciar of England, by Aline, da. and h. of Sir Philip BASSET, of Wycombe, Bucks, &c., also Justiciar of England. He *m.*, 2ndly, Alianore, da. of Sir Matthew DE LOVAINE, of Little Easton, Essex. He *d.* shortly before 20 Dec. 1287.[f] His widow was given the manors of Stebbing and Woodham to hold in tenancy till her dower was assigned, 20 Jan. 1287/8, and she had livery of these manors, which the King had assigned to her as dower, 18 Apr.

(a) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Margaret de Ferrers, Countess of Derby), Edw. I, file 28, no. 17.

(b) Inquisitions of 14 and 22 June 1445, as below.

(c) Rishanger, p. 21: *Annales de Wigornia*, p. 450: Hemingburgh, vol. i, p. 312: *Patent Rolls*, 49 Hen. III, *m.* 27 d; 50 Hen. III, *m.* 11.

(d) *Fine Roll*, 8 Edw. I, *m.* 10: *Close Roll*, 9 Edw. I, *m.* 8: *Scutage Roll*, no. 9, *m.* 3.

(e) As to the writ of 1283, see Preface.

(f) "Willelmus de Ferariis." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 20 Dec. and 24 Jan. 16 Edw. I. Extents and Inq., cos. Lancaster (2), Essex (2), Northants, Leicester, Thursday and Friday after St. Scholastica [12, 13 Feb.], 25 Feb., Sunday after St. Matthias [29 Feb.], 14 and 20 Mar. 1287/8. He held the manor of Groby of the King in chief, by the service of half a knight's fee: the manor of Newbottle [in Little Brington] of the King in chief, by socage: the manors of Woodham, Stebbing, and Fairsted, of the Earl of Ferrers, by the service of 5 knights' fees: and the manor of Bolton, with the liberty of the wapentake of Leyland, of Edmund the King's brother, by reason of the lands of the Earl of Ferrers. "Willelmus filius dicti Willelmi de Ferar' est ejus heres propinquior et fuit etatis xviij annorum ad festum [in vigilia—*co. Leicester*] Purificacionis beate Marie anno supradicto [et est de etate xviij annorum—*co. Lancaster*]." (Ch *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 50, no. 27).

following.[a] Sir William de Duglas abducted her from the manor of Ellen la Zusche at Tranent, co. Haddington, before 28 Jan. 1288/9, at which date the Sheriff of Northumberland was, in consequence, ordered to take his lands into the King's hand, and to arrest and imprison him: an order repeated, 14 Apr. 1289.[a] He was imprisoned in Leeds Castle, Kent, but was released on 15 May 1290, and his said lands—the manor of Fawdon—were restored to him, provisionally, 24 May following.[a] The marriage of Alianore was granted to him, for a fine of £100, 18 Feb. 1290/1.[b] He was arrested for failing to give hostages in connection with a pardon granted him in July 1297, and, on 12 Oct. following, was sent to the Tower, where he *d.* before 24 Jan. 1298/9.[c] After his death, the lands which Alianore had held in dower from her 1st husband (which had been taken into the King's hand by reason of the rebellion of William de Duglas) were restored to her, those in England 24 Jan. 1298/9, and those in Scotland 22 July 1302.[c] She *m.*, 3rdly, before 6 Oct. 1305, Sir William Bagot, of Hide and Patshull, co. Stafford,[d] and was living, his widow, 3 May 1326.[e] She was *bur.* in Dunmow Priory.[f]

---

[a] *Close Rolls*, 16 Edw. I, *mm.* 10, 8; 18 Edw. I, *m.* 10: *Fine Roll*, 17 Edw. I, *mm.* 15, 13.

[b] *Fine Roll*, 19 Edw. I, *m.* 16. By some inadvertence, Alianore was charged £100 for licence to marry William, and William another £100 for her marriage: she was acquitted of the former sum, 19 Feb. 1304/5. (*Close Roll*, 33 Edw. I, *m.* 20).

[c] *Close Rolls*, 25 Edw. I, *m.* 4; 27 Edw. I, *m.* 18; 30 Edw. I, *m.* 9. On 9 Oct. 1303, Alianore had licence to marry John de Wysham (*Patent Roll*, 31 Edw. I, *m.* 11), but she did not do so, for he was living in 1306 (*Idem*, 34 Edw. I, *m.* 17), subsequent to her marriage to William Bagot.

[d] In an *Inq. p. m.* taken 28 Nov. 1308 (Ch., Edw. II, file 6, no. 10), it was found that the manor of Frating, Essex, was held of William Bagod and Alianore his wife, as of her dower by the assignment of William de Ferrers, son of William, Earl of Ferrers. By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. Michael 33 Edw. I, William Bagod conveyed the manors of Hide and Patshull, and divers tenements in Wilbrighton, all co. Stafford, to himself and Alianore his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to his right heirs. By another fine, levied from Easter in fifteen days 6 Edw. II, the same William and Alianore conveyed the said tenements to themselves and the heirs of their bodies: with rem. to Archibald, son of Alianore, and the heirs of his body, rem. to William de Burgh and his heirs. (*Feet of Fines*, case 209, file 9, no. 49, file 10, no. 68).

[e] Convention between "Alianora de Ferrar' quondam uxor domini Willelmi Bagot militis" and William de Burgh, dated at Stebbing, Saturday the Feast of the Invention of the Cross 19 Edw. II. Her seal attached bears a shield, Vairy, a bordure charged with horse-shoes, *Ferrers*, dimidiating [or impaling—which in this case is the same operation], Billetty and a fesse, *Lovaine*: about the shield three eagles displayed, perhaps in allusion to the arms of Bagot [Ermine, on a bend Gules three eagles displayed Or]. (*Addit. Charter*, no. 19988).

[f] Burials in Dunmow Priory: "Aleonora filia domini Mathei de Loveyn quondam uxor domini Willelmi de Ferrers." (Lansdowne MSS., no. 229, f. 39).

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1299.

2. Sir William de Ferrers, of Groby, &c., s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 30 Jan. 1271/2 at Yoxall, co. Stafford, and *bap.* there.[a] The King took his homage, and he had livery of his father's lands, 17 Mar. 1292/3.[b] In Aug. 1295 he was beyond seas with the Duke of Brabant.[b] On 15 Nov. 1296 the King took his homage for the lands which he held of the King in Scotland, and which by reason of the war there had been taken into the King's hand, and John, Earl of Warenne, Keeper of Scotland, was ordered to give him livery thereof.[b] He was at the battle of Falkirk, 22 July 1298, and at the siege of Carlaverock in July 1300.[c] On 2 Feb. 1300/1 the Keeper of Galloway was ordered to restore to him his lands in that district, which the King, when last in those parts, had caused to be taken into his hand.[d] As *Willelmus de Ferrariis dominus de Groby*, he took part in the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1. He was in Scotland on the King's service in 1303, 1306, 1308, and 1311.[e] On 1 Nov. 1317 he was appointed joint Constable of Somerton Castle, co. Lincoln.[e] He was sum. for Military Service from 29 June (1294) 22 Edw. I to 1 May (1325) 18 Edw. II, to attend the King at

---

[a] Writ *de etate probanda* 1 Mar. 21 Edw. I. "Probacio etatis Willelmi filii et heredis Willelmi de Ferariis defuncti," Groby, Sunday, 8 Mar. 1292/3. "Robertus Prior de Ulviscroft . . . dicit quod predictus Willelmus filius Willelmi natus fuit apud manerium de Yoxhale in comitatu Staff' quod manerium fuit domine Comitisse de Ferariis videlicet in vigilia sancte Brigide Virginis anno regni Regis H. patris domini Regis nunc quinquagesimo sexto et quod idem Willelmus fuit etatis xxj annorum in vigilia sancte Brigide ultimo preterita Willelmus de Brunton' . . . concordat . . . Et preter hoc dicit idem Willelmus quod baptizavit dictum Willelmum in ecclesia de Yoxhale . . . Johannes le Fauconer miles etc. concordat . . . adiciens quod ad festum Natalis Domini proximo ante nativitatem dicti Willelmi fuit Anna mater dicti Willelmi pregnans de eodem Willelmo apud Groby . . . et in dicto festo recessit domina Anna de Groby usque Yoxhale ubi peperit dictum Willelmum . . . Ricardus Franceys etc. concordat . . . Et de hoc recolit per hoc quod tempore nativitatis dicti Willelmi stetit ipse cum Anna matre ejusdem Willelmi et tempore quo ipsa laboravit in partu de eodem Willelmo venit dominus Willelmus de Ferar' vir suus ad hostium camere dicte domine et idem Ricardus qui fuit tunc camerarius dicte domine et duxit lectum suum aperuit hostium camere ut dominus ingrederetur locuturus cum domina predicta." (Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 4, *m.* 3). The day of St. Bridget in 1271/2 was a Monday, and the vigil was therefore on 30 Jan.

[b] *Close Roll*, 21 Edw. I, *m.* 9: *Patent Roll*, 23 Edw. I, *m.* 12: *Scottish Roll*, 19-24 Edw. I, *m.* 6 d.

[c] *Falkirk Roll*, no. 60: *Siege of Carlaverock*, p. 48. It appears from the first of these authorities that he had already adopted the arms of De Quency, Gules, masculy (or 7 mascles) Or, which arms (borne on the breast of a two-headed eagle displayed) appear on his seal to the Barons' Letter to the Pope.

[d] *Close Roll*, 29 Edw. I, *m.* 15. He was, also, lord of Leuchars, co. Fife.

[e] *Suppl. Close Roll*, no. 7, *m.* 3: *Scutage Rolls*, no. 10, *m.* 1; no. 11, *m.* 2: *Scottish Roll*, 2–3 Edw. II, *m.* 13: *Close Roll*, 4 Edw. II, *m.* 4: *Fine Roll*, 11 Edw. II, *m.* 11.

Salisbury, 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I,[a] to attend the Coronation, 18 Jan. (1307/8) 1 Edw. II, to Councils from May (1324) 17 Edw. II to 20 Feb. (1324/5) 18 Edw. II, and to Parl. from 29 Dec. (1299) 28 Edw. I to 24 Sep. (1324) 18 Edw. II, by writs directed *Willelmo de Ferariis* or *de Ferrariis*, whereby he is held to have become LORD FERRERS. On 14 Feb. 1321/2 he was ordered to accompany the King against the contrariants.[b] He *m.* Ellen, who is said to have been da. of Sir John DE SEGRAVE, of Chacombe, Northants [LORD SEGRAVE], by Christine, da. of Sir Hugh DE PLESSY, of Hooknorton and Kidlington, Oxon. She was living, 9 Feb. 1316/7.[c] He *d.* 20 Mar. 1324/5,[d] aged 53.

II. 1325. 3. HENRY (DE FERRERS), LORD FERRERS, s. and h.,[e] aged 22 and more at his father's death. The King took his homage, and he had livery of his father's lands, 24 Apr. 1325.[f] In Sep. following, he attended the King's son, Edward, Earl of Chester, to France, being in the retinue of Sir Henry de Beaumont.[f] Having accompanied the Earl of Lancaster in his *chivauche* to Bedford, 11 Jan. 1328/9, his lands were taken into the King's hand on 16 Jan.: they were restored to him, 11 Feb. following, and the King, with the assent of Parl., remitted the recognizance in £5,000, which he had made to pay for his pardon,

---

[a] As to the writ of 1296/7, see Preface.

[b] *Close Roll*, 15 Edw. II, *m.* 17 d schedule.

[c] By a fine, levied in the octaves of the Purification 10 Edw. II, William de Ferrers conveyed the manor of Groby to himself and Ellen his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to Mordac *de Meneteh't* and his heirs. (*Feet of Fines*, case 124, file 50, no. 136). Writ 6 Dec. 10 Edw. II, *Inq. a. q. d.* Monday before Christmas [20 Dec.] 1316 (file 123, no. 11), licence 19 Jan. 1316/7 (*Patent Roll*, 10 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 30). For this singular remainder no reason can be assigned, but it may here be observed that, in 1317/8, *Mons' Willem de Ferers Seignur de Groby* was bound in £100 to *Thomas de Gysorz Cytiuein de Loundres*, by a writing obligatory held by a neutral party—*qest en owele mayn en la mayn Mons' Merdok' de Menitet.* (Addit. Charter, no. 40756—dated Thursday before St. Gregory 11 Edw. II).

[d] "Willelmus de Ferariis." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 26 Mar. 18 Edw. II. Inq., cos. Leicester, Northants, Thursday after Palm Sunday [4 Apr.] and 13 Apr. 1325. He held the manor of Groby of the King in chief, by the service of half a knight's fee: and the manor of Newbottle of the heir of John de Ferrers, by the service of a sore sparrow-hawk, or 2*s.* a year. "Item dicunt quod Henricus filius predicti Willelmi de Ferar' est heres ejus propinquior et est etatis xxij annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 90, no. 8: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 14). The escheator in Northants rendered account for the issues of the manor of Newbottle, which William de Ferrers had held, "a xx° die Marcii anno xviij quo die obiit": the escheator in cos. Leicester and Lancaster does not give any date for his death. (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 1, *mm.* 12, 19 d).

[e] On his seal, a shield charged with seven mascles, 3, 3, and 1: crest, a pair of wings, erect: legend, "S' : h . . . . ariis : dñi : . . . oby." (Cast, Brit. Mus., lxxxv, no. 99).

[f] *Fine Roll*, 18 Edw. II, *m.* 4: *Patent Roll*, 19 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 27.

14 Dec. 1330.[a] He was sum. to accompany the King to Ireland, with as great a force as he could muster, 28 Jan. 1331/2, and (the expedition having been postponed) 12 July 1332.[b] He was one of the "Disinherited" who took part in Edward de Balliol's invasion of Scotland in Aug. 1332.[c] On 3 Feb. 1332/3 he was appointed Keeper of the Channel Islands, at a rent of £500 a year, for three years from the following Easter, but on 3 Mar. 1333/4 he and William de Mountagu were appointed joint Keepers for five years from the following Easter, at a rent of 500 marks a year.[d] He was Keeper of Berwick-on-Tweed in 1335, and was on the King's service in Scotland in June 1336.[e] Justice of co. Chester, 10, 11, 14, 15, and 16 Edw. III.[f] The King promised him 400 marks a year, in tail male, in consideration of his constant attendance,[g] and he was Chamberlain to the King, Mar. 1336/7 till Nov. 1340, in that capacity attending him to Flanders, 16 July 1338—returning with him, 21 Feb. 1339/40—and again, 22 June 1340, till his return, 30 Nov. following.[h] He was one of those appointed, 4 Jan.

---

[a] Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 111, no. 24: *Fine Roll*, 2 Edw. III, *m.* 1: *Close Roll*, 3 Edw. III, *m.* 31: *Patent Roll*, 4 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 21: *Parl. Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 54.

[b] *Close Roll*, 6 Edw. III, *mm.* 37 d, 17 d.

[c] *Scalacronica*, p. 159: Murimuth, p. 66 (note).

[d] *Fine Rolls*, 7 Edw. III, *m.* 19; 8 Edw. III, *m.* 20. Their successor, Thomas de Ferrers [br. of Henry], was appointed 10 May 1337 (*Idem*, 11 Edw. III, *m.* 32). This Thomas, who died *s.p.* in July 1353, married Angharad, or Ankarette, widow of Sir John Lestraunge of Whitchurch (who died 21 July 1349), and da. of Sir William le Botiller of Wem. See LE STRANGE of Whitchurch.

[e] *Scottish Roll*, 9 Edw. III, *m.* 42: *Close Roll*, 10 Edw. III, *m.* 27 d.

[f] *Chester Recognizance Roll*, 10-11 Edw. III: *Chester Eyre Roll*, no. 3. On 14 Feb. 1340/1, being then Justice of Chester, he was ordered to deliver the county of Chester, and the castles of Chester, Rhuddlan, and Flint, which were in his keeping, to the custodians appointed. (*Fine Roll*, 15 Edw. III, *m.* 27).

[g] He was granted, in satisfaction of the 400 marks, the manor of Prince's Risborough, Bucks, and the reversions of the manors of Walton, co. Derby, and Newport, Essex, in Feb. or Mar. 1336/7; the manors of Arley, Salop [*sic*, should be, co. Stafford: he did not get it], and Tettenhall, Stafford, the reversion of the manor of Claverley, Salop, and the reversions of the castles of Blaen Llyfni and Bwlch y Dinas, co. Brecknock, and Newcastle-Emlyn, co. Carmarthen—which castles neither he nor his heirs ever got—8 July 1338: all in tail male. (*Patent Rolls*, 11 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 15; 12 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 15).

[h] *Close Rolls*, 11 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 29 d; 12 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 21 d; 13 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 7 d; 14 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *mm.* 42 d, 13 d, 12 d, *p.* 2, *m.* 17 d. Letters of attorney for Henry de Ferrers, who *cum R. in obsequium R. per preceptum R.* is about to set out for parts beyond seas, 10 July 1338 till Christmas following. Similar letters for the same, who *cum R. in obsequio suo* is staying in parts beyond seas, 4 June 1339 till Michaelmas following. Letters of protection for the same, who *cum R. in obsequio R.* is staying in parts beyond seas, 27 June 1339 till the Nativity of St. John the Baptist following, and 9 Feb. 1339/40 till Whitsunday following. (*Almain Rolls*, 12 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 4; 13 Edw. III, *mm.* 7, 9; 14 Edw. III, *m.* 32). It follows that he was with the King at the battle of Sluys, 24 June 1340.

1338/9, and again, 15 Nov. 1339, to treat with the Count of Flanders.[a] On 7 Feb. 1337/8 the King granted him the hundred of Bradford, Salop, in tail male:[a] on 10 Feb. following he received a general pardon for all offences, including the capture of Roger de Mortemer, late Earl of March.[a] In Oct. 1341 he was setting out for Brittany.[a] He was sum. for Military Service from 27 Mar. (1335) 9 Edw. III to 4 Dec. (1341) 15 Edw. III, to Councils from 5 June (1330) 4 Edw. III to 20 Nov. (1342) 16 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 25 Jan. (1329/30) 4 Edw. III to 15 Nov. (1338) 12 Edw. III, by writs directed *Henrico de Ferariis*. On 16 July 1342 he had livery of the manor of Newport, Essex, his homage being respited, as he was ill and weak.[b] He *m.*, before 20 Feb. 1330/1, Isabel, 4th da. and coh. of Sir Theobald DE VERDON, of Alton, co. Stafford [LORD VERDON], by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, 3rd sister of the whole blood and coh. of Gilbert, EARL OF GLOUCESTER AND HERTFORD, and da. of Gilbert (DE CLARE), EARL OF GLOUCESTER AND HERTFORD. On 24 Oct. 1331 the King took his fealty, and the Chancellor of Ireland was ordered to give to him and Isabel, his wife, livery of her purparty of her father's lands in that country.[c] The lands of Theobald in England had been partitioned in Oct. 1328,[c] but, on the petition of Henry, new extents were ordered, 8 July 1331, and the lands were resumed into the King's hand, 19 Feb. 1331/2, and partitioned in Chancery, Friday after St. Gregory [13 Mar.] following, and Henry and Isabel had livery of her purparty, 26 Mar. 1332.[c] He *d.* at Groby, 15 Sep. 1343,[d] and was *bur.* in the Priory of Ulvescroft.[e] The manors of Stebbing and Woodham, which he and his wife had held

---

[a] *Patent Rolls*, 12–14 Edw. III, *mm.* 29, 10; 12 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *mm.* 39, 38: *Almain Roll*, 15 Edw. III, *m.* 6.

[b] *Close Roll*, 16 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 4.

[c] *Fine Rolls*, 5 Edw. III, *m.* 4; 6 Edw. III, *m.* 19: *Close Rolls*, 2 Edw. III, *m.* 11; 6 Edw. III, *m.* 30: Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 29, no. 7. The repartition assigned them the manor of Stoke-upon-Tern and lands in Ludlow, Salop, the manor of Hethe, Oxon, and the hamlet of Wootton, co. Stafford.

[d] "Henricus de Ferariis." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 16, 22, and 26 Sep. 17 Edw. III in England and 4 in France. Inq., co. Leicester, Saturday after St. Denis [11 Oct.] 1343. "Et dicunt quod predictus Henricus de Ferar' obiit die Lune proximo post festum Exaltacionis sancte Crucis proximo preteritum Dicunt eciam quod Willelmus filius ejusdem Henrici de Ferar' est propinquior heres ejusdem Henrici et fuit etatis undecim annorum die Mercurii proximo post festum sancti Gregorii Pape proximo preteritum [19 Mar.]." Inq., Essex, Bucks, Thursday after the octaves of St. Michael and Monday after St. Martin [9 Oct., 17 Nov.] 1343. "... predictus Henricus obiit xv° die Septembris ultimo preterito": heir, as before, aged 10, 11, or 12, and more. Inq., cos. Stafford, Salop, 18 and 22 Oct. 1343. Heir, as before, "etatis xiij annorum ad festum sancti Michaelis proximo preteritum." Inq., Northants, 10 Oct. 1343. Writ, 8 Aug. 20 and 7 Edw. III. Inq., Salop, 10 Dec. 1346. "... predictus Henricus de Ferar' obiit apud Groby in comitatu Leycestr' ante festum sancti Michaelis anno regni Regis E. nunc xvij^mo." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 70, no. 6: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 9, no. 7, and *Enrolments*, nos. 38, 43).

[e] *Patent Roll*, 19 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 8.

jointly at his death, were liberated to her, 20 Oct., and a moiety of the town of Ludlow, the manor of Stoke-upon-Tern, and the hamlet of Wootton, which were of her inheritance, 8 Nov. 1343.[a] She had livery of the manor of Newport and one-third of the manors of Tettenhall and Groby, which the King had assigned to her in dower, 8 and 10 Dec. 1343,[b] of her inheritance in Ireland, 18 Oct. 1344,[c] and of the knights' fees and advowsons of her dower, which also were assigned to her by the King, 26 Feb. 1346/7.[d] She, who was *b.* 21 Mar. 1316/7, at Amesbury, Wilts, and *bap.* there,[e] *d.*—during the pestilence—25 July 1349,[f] aged 32.

---

[a] By two writs *de non intromittendo.* A similar writ, 20 Oct., liberated to Isabel and her mother, Elizabeth de Burgh, the manor of Marks in Great Dunmow, of which they had been enfeoffed jointly with Henry, to them and the heirs of the body of Henry, the escheator being ordered to take the fealty of Elizabeth and Isabel therefor: order repeated, 15 Mar. 1344/5. (*Close Rolls*, 17 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *mm.* 13, 8; 19 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 17).

[b] *Close Rolls*, 17 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 1; 18 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 12 d.

[c] Consequent on a writ dated 4 Jan. 1343/4 (*Close Roll*, 17 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 1), inquisitions were taken in Ireland. It was found that Henry de Ferrers held at his death, of the inheritance of Isabel, his wife, lands in the barony of Duleek, co. Meath, and at *Le Hagard*, co. Louth, each held of the King in chief by 40*s.* of royal service when scutage ran. Isabel had livery thereof, 18 Oct. 1344, her homage being respited. (*Close Roll* [I.], 18 Edw. III, d, no. 149).

[d] $6\frac{5}{6}$ knights' fees, and the advowson of the Priory of Charley, assigned to her by the King. On 1 Mar. 1343/4 she had livery of $9\frac{3}{4}$ knights' fees and the advowson of the Hospital of St. John at Lutterworth (with the reversion of $4\frac{1}{3}$ fees, the manor and advowson of Lutterworth, co. Leicester, and the manor of Flecknoe, co. Warwick, expectant on the death of her mother—who lived till 4 Nov. 1360), all these being inherited from her father, the partition of whose knights' fees and advowsons was not made till the octaves of the Nativity of the Virgin [15 Sep.] 1343, although he died 27 July 1316. Her dower in Salop was ordered to be assigned, 28 Feb. 1346/7 and 18 Sep. 1347. (*Close Rolls*, 17 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 23 d; 18 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 27 r and d; 21 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *mm.* 28, 26, *p.* 2, *m.* 25: Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 45, no. 21).

[e] Writ *de etate probanda* 20 Feb. 5 Edw. III. "Probacio etatis Isabelle unius filiarum et heredum Theobaldi de Verdoun defuncti," Amesbury, Friday before the Annunciation [22 Mar.] 1330/1. ". . . predicta Isabella est etatis quatuordecim annorum et fuit in festo sancti Benedicti proximo preterito . . . eadem Isabella nata fuit apud Aunbresburi in festo sancti Benedicti anno regni Regis Edwardi patris domini Regis nunc decimo et in ecclesia ejusdem ville baptizata." The writt was sued out by her husband, Henry de Ferrers. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 30, no. 5). "M^{mo}CCC^{mo} sextodecimo Domina Elizabetha relicta domini T. de Verdun' die sancti Benedicti peperit sibi filiam nomine Ysabellam apud Almisbury Et sic sunt sorores iiij unus heres Baronie de Verdun." (*Annales de Crokesden*, Cotton MSS., Faust. B 6, part 1, f. 80).

[f] "Isabella que fuit uxor Henrici de Ferariis." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 18 Aug. 23 and 10 Edw. III. Inq., cos. Essex, Stafford, Salop, Friday after the Decollation of St. John the Baptist [4 Sep.], 2 and 6 Oct. 1349. "Et dicunt quod eadem Isabella obiit die sancti Jacobi ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Willelmus de Ferariis filius predicte Isabelle est propinquior heres ejusdem Isabelle et fuit etatis octodecim annorum ad festum Nativitatis sancti Johannis Baptiste ultimo preteritum [et est

III. 1343. 4. WILLIAM (DE FERRERS), LORD FERRERS,[a] s. and h., *b.* and *bap.* at Newbold Verdon, co. Leicester, 28 Feb. 1332/3.[b] On 17 Jan. 1344/5, the King, with the assent of the Council, granted him £50 a year during his minority,[c] but afterwards gave him the manors of Stoke-upon-Tern, Wootton, and Hethe, and the moiety of Ludlow, to hold, instead of the £50, 22 Oct. 1349.[c] The Queen granted him all the lands late of his father which were in her custody, 6 May 1351: he was then a knight.[c] The King took his homage, and he had livery of his parents' lands in England and Ireland, 17 Mar. 1353/4.[d] He accompanied the Prince of Wales to Gascony in Sep. 1355, being in the retinue of the Earl of Suffolk, and was at the battle of Poitiers.[e] In May 1358 he exchanged his moiety of Ludlow with Roger de Mortemer, Earl of March, for the manor of Long Crendon, Bucks.[f] He was with the King in the invasion of France, Oct. 1359 to 1360, being in the retinue of the Duke of Lancaster.[g] On 23 July 1360 he was exonerated from any levy on his lands in Ireland for the defence of that country, as he had attended the King throughout the last

---

etatis octodecim annorum et amplius—*co. Essex*]." Inq., Oxon, 27 Sep. 1349. ". . . predicta Isabella [obiit] die Sabati proximo ante festum sancti Laurencii [8 Aug.] ultimo preteritum ": heir, William, son of Henry de Ferrers, aged 18 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 103, no. 27).

[a] His seal, to a charter dated 26 Nov. 38 Edw. III, bears a shield charged with seven mascles, 3, 3, and 1: crest, a pair of wings, erect: legend, " [S'] dñi : Will'i d' Ferrariis : dñi : de : Groby." (Harl. Charter, 83, E 35).

[b] Writ *de etate probanda* 1 Mar. 28 and 15 Edw. III. " Probacio etatis Willelmi filii et heredis Henrici de Ferariis defuncti," Leicester, 10 Mar. 1353/4. ". . . predictus Willelmus fuit etatis xxj annorum videlicet ultimo die Februarii ultimo preterito eo quod natus fuit apud Neubold' et in ecclesia beate Marie ejusdem ville baptizatus ultimo die Februarii anno regni Regis E. nunc septimo incipiente." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 129, no. 3).

[c] *Patent Rolls*, 18 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 6; 23 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 25; 25 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 13.

[d] *Close Roll*, 28 Edw. III, *m.* 26. His fealty was taken by the Chancellor, the Archbishop of York. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 359, no. 22356). On 11 Apr. 1354 he had livery of the manor of Fairsted, which [his uncle] Thomas de Ferrers had held for life of his inheritance. (*Close Roll*, 28 Edw. III, *m.* 24).

[e] Letters of attorney for William de Ferrers chr., who *in comitiva Roberti de Ufford' Comitis Suff' in obsequium R.* is about to set out for the parts of Gascony, 18 June 1355 till Easter 1357. (*Gascon Roll*, 29 Edw. III, *m.* 10). *Cf.* Froissart, lib. i, cap. 166.

[f] Licences 14 May, Indentures of exchange 15 May, *Inspeximus* and confirmation 7 June 1358. (*Cartulary of the Earls of March*, Addit. MSS., no. 6041, f. 27 or 35, v, nos. 3–8: Deeds enrolled, *Close Roll*, 32 Edw. III, *m.* 18 d; *Patent Roll*, *p.* 1, *mm.* 16, 14, 6).

[g] Letters of attorney for William de Ferrers chr., who *in comitiva Henrici Ducis Lancastr' in obsequium R.* is about to set out for parts beyond seas, 6 Sep. 1359, for a year, and letters of protection, as staying there, 4 May 1360 till Michaelmas following. (*French Rolls*, 33 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 16; 34 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 11).

war with France, at great cost to himself.[a] On 1 Dec. 1360 he obtained possession of the manor and advowson of Lutterworth and the manor of Flecknoe, and on 6 Oct. 1361 he had livery of 4½ knights' fees, all of which Elizabeth de Burgh, his grandmother, had held in dower.[a] He was sum. to Parl. from 15 Mar. (1353/4) 28 Edw. III to 6 Apr. (1369) 43 Edw. III, by writs directed *Willelmo de Ferariis*. In Sep. 1364 he sold to Robert Holywode the manors of Coolock, co. Dublin, Duleek and Kells, co. Meath, Dundalk, Dundogan, and *The Hagard*, co. Uriel [Oirghialla, *i.e.*, Louth], and all his lands and tenements in Ireland—except the manor of Loughsewdy [co. Meath]—with the knights' fees, advowsons, homages, services, rents, and reversions.[b] He was with the Duke of Lancaster in his raid into Picardy and Caux in July 1369.[c] He *m.*, 1stly, before 25 Apr. 1344,[d] Margaret, sister and in her issue coh. of William, Earl of Suffolk, and 3rd da. of Robert (d'Ufford), Earl of Suffolk, by Margaret, great-aunt and, in her issue, h. of Sir John de Norwich, of Sculthorpe, Norfolk, Bramfield and Mellis, Suffolk, &c., and da. of Sir Walter de Norwich, of the same, sometime Treasurer and Chief Baron of the Exchequer, great-grandfather of the said John. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 25 May 1368,[e] Margaret, widow of Sir Robert d'Umframville, of Pallethorp and Hessle, co. York, and Stallingborough, co. Lincoln (s. and h. ap. of Gilbert, Earl of Angus), who *d. v.p.* and *s.p.*, and da. of Sir Henry de Percy, of Alnwick, Northumberland [Lord Percy], by Idoine or Imaine, da. of Sir Robert de Clifford, Lord of

---

[a] *Close Rolls*, 34 Edw. III, *mm.* 17, 3; 35 Edw. III, *m.* 9.

[b] This was his purparty of the lands in Ireland which had descended to the De Verdons from Walter de Lacy, Lord of Meath. In his charter, dated Monday after the Decollation of St. John the Baptist 38 Edw. III [2 Sep. 1364], by which he remitted and quitclaimed the premises, he styled himself "Willelmus de Ferrers miles consanguineus et unus heredum Theobaldi de Verdon'." (Orig. sealed, Addit. Charter, no. 5828).

[c] Letters of protection for William de Ferrers kt., who *in obsequium R. in comitiva Johannis Ducis Lancastr'* is about to set out for parts beyond seas, 13 June 1369, for a year. (*French Roll*, 43 Edw. III, *m.* 15).

[d] Henry de Ferrers granted the manor of Newbottle and the advowson of Brington to [his br.] Thomas de Ferrers, for life, and, subsequently, in fee: Thomas enfeoffed feoffees, who conveyed the premises to him for a term of ten years, and afterwards, by a fine levied from Easter in three weeks 18 Edw. III, granted the reversion of the premises, after the said term, to William de Ferrers and Margaret his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to the right heirs of William (*Feet of Fines*, case 177, file 77, no. 271). All these alienations having been made without the King's licence, the premises were taken into the King's hand, but were restored, 20 May 1354 (after the death of Thomas), for a fine of 10 marks, to be paid by William (*Patent Roll*, 28 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 21). Writs of *ulterius faciatis* to the escheator in co. Northants, 16 Oct. 18 Edw. III, and of *cerciorari super causa capcionis in manum Regis*, 24 (month omitted) 28 Edw. III: manor of Newbottle and advowson of Brington. Certification by the escheator, undated. (Ch. *Misc.*, 124, file 5).

[e] Thomas Percy, Bishop of Norwich, in his will of this date (*Lambeth Reg.*, Whittleseye, f. 105 v) mentions his sister, Margaret de Ferrers.

Westmorland [Lord Clifford]. He *d.* at Stebbing, in the night, 8 Jan. 1370/1,[a] aged 37. Will dated 1 June 1368, pr. xiv kal. Aug. [19 July] 1372.[b] His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 20 May 1371,[c] and, on 20 Nov. following, she had livery of the knights' fees and advowsons of her dower, which were assigned to her by the King.[c] She *d.* at Gyng (now Buttsbury), Essex, in the night, 2 Sep. 1375,[d] and was *bur.* (pre-

---

[a] "Willelmus de Ferrariis de Groby chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 13 Jan. 44 and 31 Edw. III. Inq., Essex (2), Wednesday after the Purification and Friday the Feast of St. Valentine [5, 14 Feb.] 1370/1. "Et dicunt quod predictus Willelmus de Ferrariis obiit nocte diei Mercurii proxima post festum Epiphanie Domini [8 Jan.] anno regni predicti Regis Edwardi xliiij^to^ Et quod Henricus de Ferrariis est filius et propinquior heres ejusdem Willelmi et erit etatis xv annorum ad sextumdecimum diem Aprilis proximo futurum." Inq., cos. Cambridge, Bucks, Oxon, Lincoln, York, 16, 20, 23 Feb., Monday in the second week of Lent [3 Mar.], and 3 Mar. 1370/1. ". . . idem Willelmus obiit viij die Januarii [die Martis proximo post festum Epiphanie Domini—*cos. Lincoln, York*] ultimo preterito": heir, as before, aged 15 and more. Inq., cos. Lancaster, Northants, Thursday before St. Peter *in cathedra* [20 Feb.] and 26 Feb. 1370/1. ". . . idem Willelmus obiit [apud Stebbyng' in comitatu Essex'—*co. Northants*] viij die Januarii ultimo preterito": heir, as before, "etatis xv annorum ad festum Dominice in Ramis Palmarum [7 Apr.] ultimo preteritum." Inq., cos. Leicester, Salop, Stafford, Saturday after St. Gregory [15 Mar.], 21 and 22 Mar. 1370/1. ". . . idem Willelmus de Ferrariis obiit vj^to^ [vij—*co. Leicester*] die Januarii ultimo preterito": heir, as before, "etatis xiiij annorum xvj° die Aprilis ultimo preterito." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 219, no. 22: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 33, no. 9, and *Enrolments*, no. 156).

[b] *Lambeth Reg.*, Whittlesey, f. 124. "Ego Willelmus de Ferrariis dominus de Groby . . . corpus meum ad sepelliendum in ecclesia beate Marie de Ulvescrofte." Legacies to Elizabeth his da., a sister in the Abbey of the Minoresses without Aldgate; to Margaret his wife; to Henry his son; to Margaret his da., *pro maritagio suo*; to Philippe de Beauchamp his sister; and to Elizabeth Dassels his sister. Of the last three, Margaret became the wife of Thomas, Earl of Warwick: Philippe was then widow of Sir Guy de Beauchamp of Warwick: and Elizabeth was then wife of David, Earl of Atholl.

[c] Writs *de dote assignanda* 20 May. Assignments, cos. Essex, Leicester, Lancaster, Northants, Salop, Bucks, 29 May, 4, 20, 25, 25 June, and 16 July 1371, of one-third of the manors of Stebbing and Woodham, one-third of the manor-house of Groby, &c., besides, 20 Nov., some 12 knights' fees and 4 advowsons. Two writs *de non intromittendo*, 23 May 1371, liberated to her the manors of Pallethorp, Hessle, and Stallingborough, of which she and her 1st husband had been jointly enfeoffed [licence for Stallingborough, 20 Jan. 1339/40, just before her 1st marriage—*Patent Roll*, 13 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 1] by his father, the Earl of Angus. (*Close Roll*, 45 Edw. III, *mm.* 25, 24, 5, 4 d–2 d).

[d] "Margareta que fuit uxor Willelmi de Ferrariis de Groby chivaler defuncti . . . que quedam terras et tenementa tenuit tam in dotem quam alias ad terminum vite sue . . . de hereditate Henrici filii et heredis predicti Willelmi infra etatem." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 23 Sep. and 4 Nov. 49 and 36 Edw. III. Inq., Northants, Monday before St. Nicholas [3 Dec.] 1375. ". . . obiit secundo die Septembris ultimo preterito." Inq., Essex, Saturday after St. Nicholas [8 Dec.] 1375. ". . . [obiit] nocte Dominica proxima ante festum Nativitatis beate Marie Virginis ultimo preteritum

sumably) in the Church of the Friars Preachers at Chelmsford. Will dated at Groby, Thursday 26 Apr. 1374, pr. at Lambeth, viij idus Oct. [8 Oct.] 1375.[a]

IV. 1371. 5. HENRY (DE FERRERS), LORD FERRERS OF GROBY, s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 16 Feb. 1355/6 in the Abbey of Tiltey, and *bap.* at Stebbing.[b] During his minority, Edmund de Stebbyng clk. and Robert de Bradenham, two feoffees, conspired, by means of a forged release, to deprive him of the reversion of the manors of Marks in Great Dunmow and Flecknoe.[c] On 26 Apr. 1377 the King took his homage and fealty, and he had livery of his father's lands and of those which Margaret his stepmother had held for life in dower or otherwise of his inheritance.[d] He took part in the expedition in

---

[2 Sep.]." Writs of *mandamus* 24 Mar. and 7 Apr. 51 and 38 Edw. III. Inq., Essex, 20 Apr. 1377. ". . . obiit quinto die Septembris anno . . . xlix° ": Henry de Ferrers, heir to the lands she had thus held, " fuit etatis xxj annorum xvj die Februarii ultimo preterito." Inq., co. Warwick, Thursday the Feast of St. George [23 Apr.] 1377. " . . . obiit apud Yenge in comitatu Essex' die Sabati proximo ante festum Nativitatis beate Marie [1 Sep.] anno . . . quadragesimo nono ": heir, as before, aged 21 and more. " Margareta que fuit uxor Roberti de Umfranvill' militis." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 26 Sep. 49 and 36 Edw. III. Inq., cos. York, Northumberland, Lincoln, 15, 21 Oct., and Wednesday after the Translation of St. Hugh [21 Nov.] 1375. ". . . eadem Margareta obiit iij° [decimo—*co. Lincoln*] die Septembris ultimo preterito . . . Henricus de Percy chivaler est heres propinquior prefate Margarete de sanguine et est etatis xxx annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 244, no. 55; file 254, no. 52; file 261, no. 12: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 38, no. 14).

(a) *Lambeth Reg.*, Sudbury, f. 81 r and v. " Ego Margareta que fui uxor domini Willelmi de Ferrariis de Croby . . . Si contingat me diem claudere extremum apud Groby quod tunc lego corpus meum ad sepiliendum in ecclesia fratrum minorum Leicestr' Et si contingat me mori in cometatu Essex' quod tunc sepiliatur corpus meum inter fratres predicatores de Schelmesforde."

(b) Writ *de etate probanda* 6 Feb. 51 and 38 Edw. III. " Henricus filius et heres Willelmi de Ferrariis de Groby chivaler defuncti . . . qui in abbacia de Tyltey in comitatu predicto [Essex'] natus et in ecclesia beate Marie de Stobbyng baptizatus fuit ut dicitur." Proof of age [fragment], Chelmsford, 23 Feb. 1376/7. " . . . (natus fuit) xvj die Februarii . . ." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 263, no. 46). It is noticeable that this date of birth, though the same as that given in a subsequent inquisition, 20 Apr. 1377 (above), differs from all those returned after his father's death.

(c) *Close Rolls*, 45 Edw. III, *m.* 15 d; 47 Edw. III, *m.* 40.

(d) *Close Roll*, 51 Edw. III, *m.* 10. His fealty was actually taken by the Chancellor, the Bishop of St. David's. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 450, no. 31405). Writ of livery for his inheritance in co. Lancaster, 12 May (1377) 1 John, King of Castile and Leon. (Duchy of Lancaster, *Chancery Roll* 3, no. 3). Soon afterwards, 20 Aug. 1377, he enfeoffed certain persons of the manors of Stebbing, Marks in Great Dunmow,

1377 under the Earl of Buckingham, in that of 1378 under the Duke of Lancaster, and in the raid of the Earl of Buckingham into Brittany, July 1380 to Apr. 1381.(a) In Aug. 1385 he accompanied Richard II in his invasion of Scotland, being in the main body with the King.(b) He was sum. to Parl. from 4 Aug. (1377) 1 Ric. II to 17 Dec. (1387) 11 Ric. II, by writs directed *Henrico de Ferrariis* (or *de Ferrers*) *de Groby*. He *m.*, before 27 Apr. 1371,(c) Joan, da. (probably) of Sir Thomas DE HOO, of Luton Hoo and Stopsley, Beds, by Isabel, da. and h. of Sir John DE

Woodham Ferris, and Lutterworth, tenements in Hethe, one-fourth part of the wapentake of Leylandshire, and one-third of one-fourth part, and one-third of two-thirds of the same fourth part, of the manors of Bolton and Chorley. (Deed enrolled in *Close Roll*, 1 Ric. II, *m.* 24 d).

(a) Letters of attorney for Henry de Ferrers of Groby, who *in obsequium R.* is about to set out on the sea, 20 Oct. 1377 till Easter following. Letters of protection, for the same, who *in obsequium R. in comitiva dilecti et fidelis R. Thome de Beauchamp' Comitis Warr'* is about to set out on the sea, 14 June 1378 till All Saints following, and letters of attorney, 18 June 1378 till Christmas following. Letters of attorney for Henry de Ferrers of Groby kt., s. and h. of William de Ferrers of Groby, who *in obsequium R. in comitiva carissimi avunculi et fidelis R. Thome de Wodestok' Comitis Buk'* is about to set out for parts beyond seas, 6 June 1380 for a year. (*French Rolls*, 1 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 21, *p.* 2, *mm.* 22, 1; 3 Ric. II, *m.* 3). This Henry is often confused with Henry de Ferrers chr. (occurring *ibid.*, 2 Ric. II, *m.* 19, 4 Ric. II, *m.* 18, &c.), the latter being (*Patent Roll*, 3 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 13, *p.* 3, *m.* 11; *Close Roll*, *m.* 13 d) son of Sir Ralph de Ferrers, a yr. s. of the William de Ferrers of Groby who died in 1324/5. Both Ralph and his son gave evidence in the Scrope and Grosvenor controversy. Nicolas gives memoirs of both, but was unaware of the relationship between them. Ralph, who died between 24 Sep. 1391 and 7 July 1392 (*Patent Rolls*, 15 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 23; 16 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 18), married Joan, widow of Sir William de Harecourt, of Ellenhall, co. Stafford (who died 6 June 1349), and da. of Sir Richard de Grey, of Codnor, co. Derby (*Cartulary of Ronton—Staff. Collections*, vol. iv, part 1, p. 272): she died at Ellenhall, 21 or 22 July 1369 (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 94, no. 10, file 209, no. 55, file 218, no. 23). Henry married, 1stly, before 14 Oct. 1364, Joan Tuyt, widow of Ralph Petit, and, 2ndly, before 17 Sep. 1376, Maud, another Irish widow (*Papal Letters*, vol. iv, p. 45: *Patent Rolls*, 40 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 20; 50 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 30; 51 Edw. III, *m.* 30: *Close Roll*, 41 Edw. III, *m.* 10: *Close Roll* [I.], 51 Edw. III, d, no. 66). Nicolas gives none of these details. Henry must have been son of Ralph by some wife previous to Joan (de Grey). Froissart (lib. ii, cap. 50) calls him a bastard, but, if that had been the case, the Chancery Rolls would not have given his (reputed) father's name: the Canon of Chimay was rather free in his use of the word.

(b) *En la bataille du Roy. Le sire de Ferers de Groby*: with 20 men-at-arms and 30 archers. (List in *Traison et Mort de Richart II*, edit. B. Williams, p. 239 note, from Bibl. Nat., MS. latin, no. 6049, f. 30). He had been sum. for Military Service against the Scots, 13 June 1385.

(c) By a fine, levied from Easter in three weeks 45 Edw. III, his feoffees conveyed the manor of Lutterworth to him and Joan his wife—she being represented *per Johannem Farnebergh' custodem ipsius Johanne*—and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to his right heirs. (*Feet of Fines*, case 125, file 66, no. 288).

Seint Leger, of Offley, Herts.[a] He *d.* 3 Feb. 1387/8,[b] aged nearly 32. His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 20 Mar. 1387/8,[c] and on 18 Feb. 1388/9 she had livery of the knights' fees and advowsons of her dower, which were assigned to her by the King.[d] She *d.* 30 May 1394.[e]

---

[a] Dugdale, citing Glover (who seems, however, to have merely followed the Visitation pedigree), calls Joan "da. of Thomas Poynings": this being impossible, later writers altered the statement to "da. of Luke Poynings." But Luke, in his will (1376)—which was unknown to these writers—does not mention her, though he leaves legacies to some two dozen persons. In 1371 the King gave to Luke de Ponynges the wardship of the lands of William de Ferrers (not the marriage of the heir, who was probably already married), but there is no reason to thence assume—as appears to have been done—that Joan belonged to the family of Ponynges. On the other hand, the fact that her eldest son was born at the principal manor of Sir Thomas de Hoo affords a strong presumption that she was a da. of Sir Thomas: Sir William de Hoo, s. and h. of Thomas, was a feoffee of Henry de Ferrers in 1377 (*Close Roll*, 1 Ric. II, *m.* 24 d).

[b] "Henricus de Ferariis de Groby chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 10 Feb. 11 Ric. II. Inq., Essex, Friday 21 Feb. 1387/8. "Et quod predictus Henricus de Ferariis miles obiit tercio die Februarii ultimo preterito et quod Willelmus de Ferariis filius predicti Henrici est heres ejus propinquior et fuit etatis quindecim annorum vicesimo quinto die Aprilis ultimo preterito." Inq., cos. Leicester, Warwick, Stafford, Salop, Friday before St. Matthias [21 Feb.] and Monday before St. Gregory (3) [9 Mar.] 1387/8. Date of death, 3 Feb.: heir, as before, "etatis xv annorum et amplius videlicet a festo sancti Marci Evangeliste ultimo preterito." Inq., Northants, Bucks, Oxon, 3 Mar., Thursday before St. Gregory [5 Mar.], and 6 Mar. 1387/8. Date of death, 3 Feb.: heir, as before, aged 15 and more. Inq., co. Lancaster, Monday before Palm Sunday [16 Mar.] 1387/8. ". . . obiit die Lune proximo post festum Purificacionis beate Marie Virginis ultimo preterito": heir, as before, aged 16. Writ of *mandamus* 1 May 16 Ric. II. Inq., co. Lancaster, Thursday the Feast of *Corpus Christi* [5 June] 1393. Date of death, as next above: heir, as before, aged 21 at the Feast of St. Mark last. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, files 50, 51, file 75, no. 11: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 54, no. 12, and *Enrolments*, nos. 262, 265).

[c] Writs *de dote assignanda* 20 Mar. Order repeated, cos. Warwick and Leicester, 24 Apr. The manor of Lutterworth, which she and her husband had held jointly at his death, was liberated to her by a writ *de non intromittendo*, 20 Mar. (*Close Roll*, 11 Ric. II, *mm.* 13, 11). Assignments of dower, cos. Leicester, Northants, Salop and Stafford, 28 Mar., 6 and 12 Apr. 1388, and cos. Essex, Bucks, Oxon, dated 11 Ric. II only. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, files 50, 51).

[d] About 14 knights' fees, and the advowsons of the Priory of Charley and the church of Brington. (*Close Roll*, 12 Ric. II, *m.* 24).

[e] "Johanna que fuit uxor Henrici de Ferrariis de Groby chivaler que quasdam terras et quedam tenementa . . . tenuit ad terminum vite sue de hereditate Willelmi de Ferrariis de Groby." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 31 May 17 Ric. II. Inq., cos. Herts, Leicester, Warwick, Northants, Stafford, Salop, Derby, Bucks, Oxon, Berks, Beds, Thursday after Whitsunday [11 June], 11, 12 June, Friday before, Monday the morrow of, Tuesday and Thursday after, Trinity [12, 15, 16, 18 June], 15 June, Friday before SS. Peter and Paul, Saturday after the Nativity of St. John the Baptist

V. 1388. 6. William (de Ferrers), Lord Ferrers of Groby,[a] s. and h., *b.* in the manor house of Hoo, and *bap.* at Luton, Beds, 25 Apr. 1372.[b] The King took his homage and he had livery of his father's lands, 16 May 1394, the escheator in cos. Warwick and Leicester being ordered to take his fealty.[c] On 9 July following he had livery of the lands, knights' fees, and advowsons, which Joan, his mother, had held for life in dower or otherwise of his inheritance.[d] In Sep. 1394 he attended the King to Ireland.[d] He had livery of one-third of the manor of Bredfield, Suffolk, 14 Feb. 1395/6, and of one-third of the manor and advowson of Dalham in that county, 14 May following, his homage, on both occasions, being respited, and his fealty ordered to be taken by the escheator in co. Suffolk.[e] He was sum. to Parl. from 30 Nov. (1396) 20 Ric. II to 13 Jan. (1444/5) 23 Hen. VI, by writs directed *Willelmo de Ferrariis de Groby* (latterly *chivaler*). As one of the Lords temporal, he swore on the altar of the shrine of St. Edward at Westm., 30 Sep. 1397, to maintain all the statutes, &c., made in the preceding session of Parl.; gave his assent, in Parl., 23 Oct. 1399, to the secret imprisonment of Richard II; and sealed the exemplifications of the Acts settling the succession to the Crown, 7 June and 22 Dec. 1406.[f]

[26, 27 June], and Thursday before the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr [2 July] 1394. "Et dicunt quod dicta Johanna obiit xxx° die Maii ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Willelmus de Ferrariis de Groby [filius et heres predictorum Henrici de Ferrariis et Johanne—*co. Stafford*] est heres ejus propinquior et est etatis viginti duorum annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 81, no. 24: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 62, no. 7, and *Enrolments*, nos. 297, 301, 306).

[a] On his seal, a shield of arms, seven mascles, 3, 3, and 1: crest, on a chapeau a unicorn statant Ermine: legend, "... Will'i : de : .... d[ñi] : de : Groby." (Cast, Brit. Mus., lxxxv, no. 100). The standard of Ferrers of Groby (*Feresse*) is described as, Per fesse Gold and Red, three letters ff : the device as, A unicorn courant Argent (*Col. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iii, p. 60).

[b] Writ *de etate probanda* 5 Apr. 17 Ric. II. "Probacio etatis Willelmi de Ferrariis filii et heredis Henrici de Ferrariis de Groby militis," Luton, Wednesday before St. Mark [22 Apr.] 1394. "... predictus Willelmus est etatis xxj annorum et amplius et natus fuit apud manerium de Hoo in comitatu predicto [Bed'] et in ecclesia de Luton' baptizatus in festo sancti Marci Evangeliste anno regni Regis Edwardi tercii avi domini Regis nunc xlv^to^ [*should be* xlvj^to^]." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 82, no. 114).

[c] *Close Roll*, 17 Ric. II, *m.* 8. But in the Privy Seal, of the same date, the Chancellor, the Archbishop of York, was ordered to take his fealty. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 548, no. 9547).

[d] *Close Roll*, 18 Ric. II, *m.* 37; *Patent Roll*, *p.* 1, *m.* 22.

[e] *Fine Roll*, 19 Ric. II, *m.* 15. In succession to Margaret, widow of Sir Walter de Norwich, and mother of Sir John de Norwich mentioned above. See Norwich.

[f] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 355–6, 426-7, 576, 582-3. He was a trier of petitions, 1 Hen. V and 4 Hen. VI, and occurs as present in Parl. on various other occasions, 21 Ric. II, 2 Hen. IV, 7 Hen. V, and 12 Hen. VI. (*Idem*, vol. iii, pp. 373, 459, vol. iv, pp. 4, 118, 296, 422).

He *m.*, 1stly, after 10 Oct. 1388,[a] Philippe, da. of Sir Roger DE CLIFFORD, Lord of Westmorland, sometimes called LORD CLIFFORD, by Maud, da. of Thomas (DE BEAUCHAMP), EARL OF WARWICK: she was living 4 July 1405.[b] He *m.*, 2ndly, Margaret, da. of John (DE MOUNTAGU), EARL OF SALISBURY, by Maud, da. of Sir Adam FRAUNCEYS, of London.[c] He *m.*, 3rdly (without royal licence), before 26 Oct. 1416,[d] Elizabeth, da. of Sir Robert DE STANDISSHE, of Ulnes-Walton, co. Lancaster, by Iseude, his wife.[e] She had *m.*, 1stly, 10 Apr. 1385, John DE WROTTESLEY, of Wrottesley, co. Stafford, who was *b.* 29 Sep. 1379, and *d.* 7 Sep. 1402:[f] and, 2ndly (settlement, 4 Apr. [1404] 5 Hen. IV),[g] Sir William BOTILLER, of Warrington and Layton, co. Lancaster, Cropwell Butler, Notts, &c., who *d.* at the siege of Harfleur,[h] 26 Sep. 1415,[i] and was *bur.*

---

[a] At which date his marriage was granted to Roger, Lord of Clyfford, kt. (*Patent Roll*, 12 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 18).

[b] *Cal. of Papal Letters*, vol. vi, pp. 13, 16-18.

[c] By his charter, dated at Canford, 9 Aug. 4 Hen. V, Thomas de Mountagu, Earl of Salisbury, granted to Maud, Countess of Salisbury, his mother, William de Ferrers, Lord of Groby, his br., and others, his goods, chattels, lands, &c. (*Ancient Deeds*, D, no. 543).

[d] Mandates to the escheator in co. Lancaster to assign dower to Elizabeth, wife of William de Ferrers of Groby chr., from the lands of her late husband, William Botiller chr., the said William de Ferrers having engaged to pay the fine incurred by his marriage to Elizabeth without royal licence: 26 Oct. and 30 Jan. 4 Hen. V. (Duchy of Lancaster, *Chancery Roll* 6, nos. 29, 31).

[e] Duchy of Lancaster, *Patent Roll* 1, no. 96.

[f] (i) "Isabella que fuit uxor Hugonis de Wrotteslegh' militis defuncta." Writ of *mandamus* (from Henry, the King's son) 16 Mar. 2 Hen. IV. Inq., co. Chester, Tuesday before Palm Sunday [22 Mar.] 1400/1. "Et quod eadem Isabella obiit die Lune proximo post festum sancti Michaelis Archangeli anno regni Regis Ricardi secundi post conquestum quinto [30 Sep. 1381] Et quod quidam Johannes filius predictorum Hugonis et Isabelle est heres ejusdem Isabelle propinquior et fuit etatis viginti et unius anni die Mercurii in festo sancti Michaelis Archangeli proximo preterito. . . . Et quod idem Johannes maritatus est per Abbatem de Evsham cuidam Elizabethe filie Roberti de Standysshe chivaler et quod idem Johannes eam duxit in uxorem die Lune proximo post Clausum Pasche anno regni Regis predicti Ricardi octavo." (ii) "Johannes filius Hugonis de Wrottesley militis." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* (from the same) 13 Oct. 4 Hen. IV. Inq., co. Chester, Thursday before SS. Simon and Jude [26 Oct.] 1402. "Et quod idem Johannes obiit die Dominica [*should be* die Jovis] in vigilia Nativitatis beate Marie Virginis proximo preterita Et quod quidam Hugo est filius et heres ejus propinquior et fuit etatis duorum annorum die Jovis in festo Exaltacionis sancte Crucis anno predicto." (Chester *Inq. p. m.*, 2 Hen. IV, no. 11; 4 Hen. IV, no. 13).

[g] Beamont, *The Lords of Warrington*, p. 227. This must have been a post-nuptial settlement: *cf.* Wrottesley, *The Wrottesley Family*, pp. 191–2.

[h] In a document, copied in Harl. MSS., no. 782, giving the names of those with Henry V at Agincourt, mention is made (f. 84) of the retinue, 4 esquires, "of Sir W^m^ Boteler, which died at Harflewe." According to the M.I., he died on the vigil of St. Matthew [20 Sep.].

[i] "Willelmus Boteler [*or* Botiller de Weryngton'] chivaler." Writs of *diem cl.*

in the Church of the Austin Friars at Warrington. M.I. She *d.* in Jan. or Feb. 1441/2.[a] He *d.* 18 May 1445,[b] aged 73. Will dated

---

ext. 5 Dec. 3 Hen. V and 5 Apr. 4 Hen. V. Inq., cos. Lancaster, Notts, Friday after St. Hilary [17 Jan.] 1415/6 and Saturday the Feast of St. Mark [25 Apr.] 1416. "... et dicunt quod idem Willelmus Botiller obiit die Jovis proximo ante festum sancti Michaelis Archangeli ultimo preterito et quod Johannes Botiller filius predicti Willelmi est heres ejusdem Willelmi propinquior et est etatis tresdecim annorum et amplius [fuit etatis xij annorum ad festum sancti Cedde Episcopi ultimo preterito—*co. Lancaster*]." Inq., co. Warwick, Saturday the Feast of St. Peter *in cathedra* [22 Feb.] 1415/6. "Willelmus ... obiit sine herede de corpore suo procreato [*an error*] ... in vigilia sancti Michaelis ultimo preterito." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 12, no. 25: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 105, no. 21: *Towneley's Abstracts*, vol. i, p. 112). John Botiller (here mentioned as born 2 Mar. 1402/3), having proved his age, had livery of his lands, 21 Mar. 1423/4. (Duchy of Lancaster, *Chancery Roll* 7, nos. 13, 14). If he was son of William by Elizabeth (Standisshe), as a writ of Feb. 1441/2 (*Idem*, *Patent Roll* 6, no. 1) expressly describes him, he could not have been born as early as the date given in the Inq. and implied in the writ of livery.

[a] Duchy of Lancaster, *Patent Roll* 6, no. 1. By a fine, levied on the morrow of St. John the Baptist 10 Hen. V, William de Ferrers of Groby kt. and Elizabeth his wife conveyed the manor and advowson of Lutterworth to themselves and the heirs male of the body of William: if William died *s.p.m.* [*sic*], rem., after the deaths of William and Elizabeth, to Thomas de Ferrers, son of the said William, and to Elizabeth his wife (*uxori*), and the heirs male of the body of Thomas: if Thomas died *s.p.m.*, rem., after the deaths of Thomas and Elizabeth his wife, to John de Ferrers, br. of Thomas, in tail male: rem. to the right heirs of the said William. (*Feet of Fines*, case 126, file 73, no. 36). Major-Gen. Wrottesley (*Staff. Collections*, vol. xvii, p. 68: *The Wrottesley Family*, p. 196) has misunderstood this fine to say that the elder Elizabeth was the mother of Thomas—who was over 40 in 1445.

[b] "Willelmus de Ferrariis de Groby miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 20 May 23 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Leicester, Bucks, Northants, Stafford, Warwick, Salop, Derby, Oxon, Essex, 12, 14, 14 June, Wednesday after St. Barnabas [16 June], 20, 21 June, Saturday and Monday after the Nativity of St. John the Baptist [26, 28 June], and 1 July 1445. He held the manor and advowson of Stoke-upon-Tern, the manors of *Gyngeyberdlaundry* [Buttsbury] and Marks, one-third of the manor of Crendon, the hamlet of Wootton, and the advowsons of the priories of Ulvescroft and Charley, &c., in fee simple: the manor and advowson of Lutterworth, in tail male, by a fine levied in 10 Hen. V [this fine was nugatory, as appears below]: the manors of Groby and Newbottle, and the advowson of Brington, in tail general, by the grant of Margaret, sometime Countess of Derby, to William de Ferrers her son, whose heir he was: the manors of Woodham Ferris, *Chicheridell'* [St. Osyth], and Fairsted, in tail general, by the grant of William, sometime Earl of Derby, to the same William de Ferrers, whose heir he was: the hundred and bailiwick of Bradford, the manors and advowsons of Tettenhall and Walton-on-Trent, and the manor of Claverley, in tail male, by the grant of Edward III to Henry de Ferrers, whose heir he was: but he had conveyed the manors of Buttsbury, Marks, Fairsted, and St. Osyth, to Henry his son and Elizabeth [*sic*] wife of Henry, for life. By charter, dated 20 Jan. 20 Hen. VI, his feoffees had conveyed the manors of Hethe, Flecknoe, and Champeyns in Woodham Ferris, to him for life; rem. to Thomas his son, rem. to John br. of Thomas, in successive tail male; rem. to his own right heirs. "Et quod

at his manor of Woodham Ferris, 17 May 1445, pr. at Lambeth, 2 June 1445.[a]

[Sir Henry Ferrers, s. and h. ap. He *m.*, shortly before 13 July 1416,[b] Isabel, 1st da. of Thomas (Moubray), Duke of Norfolk and

---

idem Willelmus obiit decimo octavo die Maii ultimo preterito Et quod Thomas de Ferrariis armiger est ejus filius et heres masculus propinquior. . . . Et est etatis quadraginta annorum et amplius Et dicunt . . . quod Elizabetha uxor Edwardi Grey militis est consanguinea et heres predicti Willelmi de Ferrariis propinquior videlicet filia Henrici filii ejusdem Willelmi de Ferrariis Et est etatis viginti et sex annorum et amplius Quiquidem Edwardus et Elizabetha habent exitum inter eos quendam Johannem superstitem et est etatis duodecim annorum et amplius Et predictus Edwardus est etatis triginta annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 119, no. 33: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 178, no. 13). Inq., co. Lancaster, 22 June 1445. He held a moiety of the manor of Chorley, a moiety of the wapentake of Leylandshire, and a quarter of the vill of Bolton-on-the-Moors, in fee, by the grant of Robert de Ferrers, sometime Earl of Derby, by the name of " quicquid habuit in wapentagio de Leylondshire cuidam Willelmo de Ferrariis fratri [suo]." Date of death, 14 May: heir, Elizabeth, wife of Edward Grey, aged 26 and more, as before. (*Towneley's Abstracts*, vol. ii, p. 51).

[a] *Lambeth Reg.*, Stafford, f. 127. " Ego Willelmus Ferrers dominus de Croby . . . corpusque meum sacre sepulture in Prioratu sive Monasterio de Ulvescrofte tradendum. . . . Item volo quod Thomas filius meus habeat omnia bona mea existencia apud Croby et quod disponat inde filiis meis. . . . Residuum verum omnium bonorum meorum do et lego eidem Thome filio meo." This Thomas Ferrers esq. inherited the manors and advowsons of Walton and Tettenhall, and the manors of Champeyns in Woodham Ferris, Flecknoe, Hethe, and Claverley, with the hundred of Bradford. He *d.* 6 Jan. 1458/9, having *m.* Elizabeth, 1st of the three sisters and coheirs of Baldwin Freville (who *d. s.p.* 3 Mar. 1417/8), and da. of Sir Baldwin Freville, of Tamworth Castle, co. Warwick, which castle she inherited (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 35, no. 47; Hen. VI, file 174, no. 34). Thomas and Elizabeth were parents of :—(1) Sir Thomas Ferrers, of Tamworth, &c., aged 36 and more in 1458/9, who *d.* 22 Aug. 1498; his grandson and h., Sir John Ferrers (s. and h. of Sir John Ferrers, who *d. v.p.*), was ancestor of the family of Ferrers of Tamworth: and (2) Sir Henry Ferrers (to whom Edward IV granted the manor of Hambleton, Rutland—*Patent Rolls*, 7 Edw. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 10; 8 Edw. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 4), who *d.* 28 Dec. 1500; his s. and h. Edward, *m.* Constance, da. and coh. of Nicholas Brome esq., of Baddesley Clinton, co. Warwick (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 13, nos. 10, 35, 136, 137; vol. 17, no. 4; vol. 18, no. 32 b), and by her was ancestor of the family of Ferrers of Baddesley Clinton.

[b] " Johannes nuper Dux Norff'." Inq. (among others), co. Warwick, Friday after St. Hilary [16 Jan.] 1432/3. John, late Duke of Norfolk, by the name of John, Earl Marshal and of Nottingham, Lord of Moubray, Segrave, and Gower, by his charter, dated 13 July 4 Hen. V, granted to Henry Ferrers, son of William Ferrers, Lord of Groby, and to Isabel his wife, sister of the said Duke, the manors of Aspley, *Alspathe* [Meriden], and Flecknoe, for the life of Isabel: and Henry died, and Isabel married James Berkeley, Lord of Berkeley; and James and Isabel were seized of the premises in her right, as of her free tenement, and by their charter, dated the last day of May 7 Hen. VI, granted the manor of Flecknoe to Nicholas Stanschawe, for the

EARL MARSHAL, by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth D'ARUNDELLE, sister and coh. of Thomas, EARL OF ARUNDEL, and 1st da. of Richard, EARL OF ARUNDEL. He *d. v.p.* and *s.p.m.* His widow *m.*, in or before 3 Hen. VI,[a] as 2nd wife, Sir James BERKELEY, of Berkeley, co. Gloucester [LORD BERKELEY]. She *d.* in Gloucester Castle, being then a prisoner there,[b] 23 Sep. 1452,[c] and was *bur.* in the Church of the Grey Friars at Gloucester.[d] He, who was *b.* at Raglan, co. Monmouth, about 1394,[d] *d.* in Berkeley Castle shortly before 5 Dec. 1463,[e] and was *bur.* in Berkeley Church.[d]]

VI. 1445. 7. ELIZABETH FERRERS, LADY FERRERS OF GROBY, granddaughter and h., being only da. and h. of Sir Henry FERRERS, by Isabel, his wife, both above named. She was aged 26 and more at her grandfather's death in 1445, and was then the wife of Sir Edward GREY.[f] This Edward was a yr. son of Reynold (GREY), LORD

---

life of Isabel: and the premises, on the death of Isabel, should remain to John, now Duke of Norfolk, son of the said John, late Duke. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 60). This Isabel was, in her issue, the senior coh. to Anne, da. and h. of John, Duke of Norfolk, grandson of John, Duke of Norfolk, br. of the said Isabel.

[a] Smyth, *Berkeleys*, vol. ii, p. 80.

[b] "Under the rigorous hand of that mercilesse lady Margaret, Countesse of Shroesbury," who, according to the petition of Isabel's son, William (afterwards Marquess Berkeley), to Edward IV, "imprisoned the wife of the said James in Gloucester Castle to which time shee by dures of imprisonment there dyed." (Smyth, *Berkeleys*, vol. ii, pp. 81, 103).

[c] "Isabella que fuit uxor Jacobi Berkeley militis." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 9 Oct. 31 Hen. VI. Inq., Essex, 7 Nov. 1452. She had held the manors of Marks and Buttsbury, having been jointly enfeoffed thereof with Henry Ferrers of Groby chr., then her husband, by William de Ferrers, late Lord of Groby, for life, with reversion to the said William and his heirs. Thomas de Ferrers, s. and h. male of the same William, is heir to the premises, in fee tail male, with rem. to the heirs of the body of William, rem. to the right heirs of William, by virtue of two fines [levied from St. John the Baptist in fifteen days 25 Hen. VI—*Feet of Fines*, case 72, file 280, no. 265; file 282, no. 314], by which Edward Grey kt. and Elizabeth his wife conveyed the premises in manner aforesaid. "Et dicunt quod eadem Isabella obiit die Sabati proximo ante festum sancti Michaelis Archangeli ultimo preteritum Et quod Willelmus Berkeley miles est filius et heres ejus propinquior et est etatis xxiiij^{or} annorum et amplius Et quod predictus Thomas de Ferrariis adhuc superstes et in plena vita existit Et est etatis quinquaginta annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 150, no. 34).

[d] Smyth, *Berkeleys*, vol. ii, pp. 40, 81, 95.

[e] "Jacobus Berkeley miles." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* to the escheator in co. Gloucester and the March of Wales adjoining: 5 Dec. (*Fine Roll*, 3 Edw. IV, *m.* 26). There are no inquisitions.

[f] The indentures concerning his marriage with Elizabeth Ferrers were being prepared in Mar. 1426/7. (MSS. of the Earl of Essex—*Hist. MSS. Comm., Various*

GREY OF RUTHIN, being his 1st son by his 2nd wife, Joan, da. and h. of Sir William DE ASTELEY, of Astley, co. Warwick.(a) He was aged 30 and more in 1445. The King took his homage, and he had livery of his wife's inheritance, 17 July 1445, the escheator in co. Leicester being ordered to take his fealty.(b) He was sum. to Parl. from 14 Dec. (1446) 25 Hen. VI to 26 May (1455) 33 Hen. VI, by writs directed *Edwardo de Grey*, with the additions, *militi domino de Ferrariis de Groby* (1446 to 1448/9), *militi domini de Groby* (1449 to 1452/3), and *de Groby militi* (1455). He was one of the Lords who swore allegiance to the King, in Parl., 24 July 1455 (after the first battle of St. Albans).(c) He *d.* 18 Dec. 1457.(d) Admon., 31 Jan. 1457/8.(e) Lady Ferrers of Groby *m.*, 2ndly,

---

Collections, vol. vii, p. 332). Bond in £1,000, by Reynold de Grey, Lord of Hastinges, Wexford, and Ruthin, to William de Ferrers, Lord of Groby: 23 May (1427) 5 Hen. VI. (Orig., L.F.C. Charters, vii, no. 15). Seal of Edward Grey, bearing a shield of arms, quarterly; 1st and 4th, *Grey*, quartering *Hastinges* and *Valence* quarterly; 2nd and 3rd, a cinquefoil, *Asteley*; all impaling, 7 mascles, *Ferrers of Groby*: crest, on a cap a unicorn statant Ermine: legend, "Sigillum . . . grey · dñi . . . is · de groby." (Cast, Brit. Mus., lxxxvi, no. 69).

(a) She was also heir to any Barony of Asteley that may be held to have existed.

(b) *Fine Roll*, 23 Hen. VI, *m.* 11. By a fine, levied from Trinity in fifteen days 25 Hen. VI, Edward Grey kt. and Elizabeth his wife conveyed the manors of Wootton, Stoke-upon-Tern, Crendon, and Newbottle, and one-fourth of the manor of Fenton, to themselves and the heirs of their bodies, rem. to the heirs of the body of William Ferrers, late Lord of Groby, rem. to the right heirs of the said William. (*Feet of Fines*, case 293, file 71, no. 323).

(c) *Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, pp. 282–3. He was a trier of petitions, 29 Hen. VI. (*Idem*, p. 210).

(d) "Edwardus Grey dominus de Ferrariis de Groby." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 12 May 36 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Northants, Warwick, Leicester, Salop, Friday after St. Barnabas, Monday and Thursday after St. John the Baptist [16, 26, 29 June] and Monday after St. Leonard [13 Nov.] 1458. He held at his death the manor of Groby, by the gift of Margaret de Ferrers to William her son; that of Lutterworth, by a fine [the one levied in 45 Edw. III]; and that of Stoke-upon-Tern: all in right of Elizabeth his wife, surviving. "Et dicunt quod idem Edwardus obiit decimo octavo die Decembris anno supradicto [tricesimo sexto Regis nunc] Et dicunt quod Johannes Grey miles est ejus filius et heres propinquior et est etatis viginti quinque [viginti et duorum—*co. Salop*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 170, no. 40: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 203, no. 1). Writs of *diem cl. ext.*—for "Edwardus Grey Ferrerys de Groby militis"—to the escheators in the said four counties, and in cos. Essex, Bucks, Derby, Stafford, and York, dated 9 Jan., and others, for the same nine counties, 12 May, as above, are enrolled (*Fine Roll*, 36 Hen. VI, *m.* 17), but only the four inquisitions mentioned are extant. Writ of *mandamus* 13 Apr. 4 Edw. IV. Inq., Northants, the Feast of St. George [23 Apr.] 1464. He held the advowson of Brington, of the late King, *ut in grosso*, by the service of $\frac{1}{10}$ of a knight's fee. Date of death, 18 Dec. 36 Hen. VI: "Thomas Grey est consanguineus et heres ejus propinquior videlicet filius Johannis filii dicti Edwardi et est etatis xiij annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 12, no. 5).

(e) *Lambeth Reg.*, Bourgchier, f. 42 v.

before 2 May 1462,[a] Sir John Bourgchier, a yr. s. of Henry, Earl of Essex: he was a nephew of the Duke of York, and was with the Duke in the skirmish at Ludford, 12 Oct. 1459, being, in consequence, one of those attainted in Parl., for high treason, soon afterwards.[b] She *d.* on or just before 23 Jan. 1482/3.[c] Sir John Bourgchier *m.*, 2ndly, before 6 July 1490,[d] Elizabeth, widow of Sir Ralph Assheton,[e] of Kingsnorth and Cheriton, Kent, knight for the King's body (who was living 14 Apr. 1486), and, before that, widow of John Kerielle, of Stockbury, Kent, to whom she had been 2nd wife: she was da. of John Chichele, of Wimpole, co. Cambridge, Citizen and Chamberlain of London, by Margery, da. of Thomas Knolles, Grocer, twice Mayor of London.[f] He *d.* in 1495,[g] and was *bur.* in Stebbing Church, but was probably transferred to Beeleigh Abbey. Will dated 4 June 1495, pr. at Lambeth, 3 Nov. 1495.[h] His

---

[a] By a fine, levied from Easter in fifteen days 2 Edw. IV, John Bourgchier the younger kt. and Elizabeth his wife conveyed the manors of Groby, Lutterworth, Crendon, Stoke-upon-Tern, Wootton, Fairsted, St. Osyth, Stebbing, &c., and the honours of Winchester in cos. Leicester and Warwick, to Thomas Bourgchier esq. and others, and the heirs of the said Thomas. (*Feet of Fines*, case 294, file 74, no. 7).

[b] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, p. 348. The proceedings in this parliament were annulled in the next one (*Idem*, p. 374).

[c] "Elizabetha que fuit uxor Johannis Bourghchier ac nuper uxor Edwardi Grey nuper domini de Ferrariis de Groby." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* to the escheators in cos. Warwick and Leicester, Essex, Salop, Bucks, Northants, Stafford, and to the Chancellor of the King's county palatine of Lancaster: 23 Jan. (*Fine Roll*, 22–23 Edw. IV, *m.* 14).

[d] At this date John Bourghchier kt. and Elizabeth his wife were defendants in a suit concerning certain tenements in Ostenhanger, Lympne, and Sellinge, Kent. On 14 Apr. 1486 Ralph Asshton kt. and Elizabeth his wife had been defendants in a suit concerning the premises. (*Patent Rolls*, 1 Hen. VII, *p.* 4, *m.* 19 or 6, d; 5 Hen. VII, *m.* 5 or 31, d).

[e] He was appointed Vice-Constable of England [to try cases of treason arising from Buckingham's insurrection], 24 Oct. 1483. (*Patent Roll*, 1 Ric. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 2).

[f] *Cambridgeshire Visitation*, Harl. Soc., pp. 33–4. This mentions only her 1st husband, "John Curieles," whom Stowe, *Survey* (edit. Kingsford, vol. i, p. 134), followed by Dugdale in his additions to the *Baronage*, erroneously calls Sir Thomas. Elizabeth is said to have been one of a family of 24 children, whose mother (according to the epitaph of Thomas Knolles) was one of a family of 19.

[g] He is described, several times, in the Patent Rolls, after his 1st wife's death, as John Bourghchier of Ferrers of Groby kt.; and once, in an *Inq. p. m.* (Ch., II, vol. 9, no. 23), taken 18 Nov. 1493, as Lord of Ferrys of Groby.

[h] *P.C.C.*, Vox 27. "I John Bourgchier knyght one of the sonnes of Sir Herry Bourgchier late Erle of Essex . . . I bequeth my body to be buried in the Abbey and Monastery of Bylegh beside Maldon in the dioc. of London and counte of Essex there next my lord my lord [*sic*] my fader and my lady my moder by nethe there sepulture and toumbe And ther I will haue a toumbe made for me and bothe my wife according to my degre."

widow *d.* 2 Apr. 1499.[a] Will dated 18 Feb. 1498 [1498/9], 14 Hen. VII, pr. at Lambeth, 14 May 1499.[b]

[Sir John Grey, s. and h., aged 25 and more at his father's death. He *m.* Elizabeth, sister and coh. of Richard, 3rd Earl Rivers,[b] and 1st da. of Richard (Widevile), 1st Earl Rivers, by Jacqueline, or Jacquette, Duchess of Bedford, da. of Pierre de Luxembourg, Count of Saint Pol, Conversano, and Brienne. He *d. v.m.*, being slain—on the Lancastrian side—at the second battle of St. Albans, 17 Feb. 1460/1.[c] His widow *m.*, secretly, at her father's manor of Grafton Regis, Northants, 1 May 1464, King Edward IV. She was crowned at Westm., 26 May 1465. He, who was *b.* at Rouen, 28 Apr. 1442, and *bap.* there in the Cathedral Church,[d] was crowned at Westm., 28 June 1461, *d.* at Westm. 9 Apr., and was *bur.* 18 Apr. 1483 in the Chapel of St. George at Windsor.[e] She

---

[a] "Elizabetha Bourchier que fuit uxor Johannis Keriell' armigeri." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 14 Apr. 14 Hen. VII. Inq., Kent, 16 July 1499. John Bourghchier kt. and the said Elizabeth his wife had been enfeoffed of the manor of Stockbury, Kent, for their lives, in survivorship [licence 24 Aug. 1490—*Patent Roll*, 6 Hen. VII, *mm.* 10, 1 or 19]. She died 2 Apr. 14 Hen. VII: heir unknown. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 13, no. 89: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, file 465, no. 2).

[b] *P.C.C.*, Horne 32. "I Dame Elizabeth Bourgchier vidue . . . my body to be buried w^tin oure Lady Chapell of the Monastery of Bylay be sydis Maldon in the counte of Essex by the burying place there of my Lord Henry late Erle of Essex . . . Also I will that myne executours . . . cause the bones of my said housband [Sir John Bourgchier knyght] nowe resting and buried w^tin the parissh chirch of Stebbing in Essex to be conueyed from thens vnto the sayd monastery ther they to be buried in the said chapell of our Lady besidis the tombe of the said Lord Henry his fader and . . . shall make or cause to be made a conuenyent arche and a tombe be twixt the qwer and the foresaid chapell of our Lady ouer the burying place of the bones of my said late husband and of me the said Dame Elizabeth."

[c] Hall, *Chronicle* (edit. Ellis), pp. 264, 365: Stowe, *Annales*, 1615, p. 414. Hall says that John Grey was knighted by Henry VI "at the battle," Stowe that he was knighted on that day—with 12 others—at Colney. But the inquisitions taken in 1458 after his father's death style him a knight: moreover, Henry VI was a prisoner in Warwick's hands before the battle, and Colney was on the line of march of the Yorkists, not of the Lancastrians. John Grey kt. was one of those commissioned in co. Leicester, 21 Dec. 1459 and afterwards, to collect forces to resist the Duke of York and his adherents when they entered the realm (*Patent Rolls*, 38 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 14 d, *p.* 2, *m.* 25 d).

[d] "1442. Natus est Edwardus . . . . xxviij° die Aprilis, hora ij post mediam noctem, in mane diei Lune, apud Rothomagum": "Natus est dominus Edwardus . . . in civitate Rothomagensi, xxvij° die mensis Aprilis, post meridiem hora xiiij minut. xlv^to, anno Domini M°cccxlii incompleto." (William Worcester—edit. Hearne—pp. 462, 525). That is, 2 or 2.45 on the morning of 28 Apr.: this was a Saturday. "A° Dñi M^liiij^cxlij the xxvij^th day of Aprell' was borne the noble Kinge Edwarde the iiij^th at Rone and christenyd in the Cathedrall Churche there" (Addit. MSS., no. 6113, f. 49 v).

[e] A minute contemporary account of his obsequies is printed in *Archæologia*, vol. i, p. 348 sqq., and in *Letters and Papers, Ric. III and Hen. VII*, vol. i, p. 1 sqq.:

d. in Bermondsey Abbey, where for some time she had resided, or had been compelled by Henry VII to reside, 7 or 8 June,[a] and was *bur.* 12 June 1492 at Windsor, with the King, her 2nd husband. Will dated 10 Apr. 1492, no probate.[b]]

VII. 1483. 8. THOMAS (GREY), LORD FERRERS OF GROBY, grandson and h., being s. and h. of Sir John GREY, by Elizabeth, his wife, both above named. He was aged 37 and more in 1492.[c] On 14 Aug. 1471 he was *cr.* EARL OF HUNTINGDON, which title he resigned and was, 18 Apr. 1475, *cr.* MARQUESS DORSET. He was sum. to Parl. from 15 Nov. (1482) 22 Edw. IV to 20 Nov. (1496) 12 Hen. VII, by writs directed *Thome Marchioni Dors'*. In Jan. 1482/3, on the death of his grandmother, Elizabeth, Lady Ferrers of Groby, he became Lord Ferrers of Groby, and on 29 Jan. 1482/3 had special livery of his inheritance, without proof of age, saving to the King homage and fealty, but with pardon and remission of all reliefs due.[d] He *d.* 30 Aug. [not 20 Sep.] 1501.[e] For other particulars see DORSET, Marquessate, *cr.* 1475; *forfeited* and *extinct* 1554.

---

the writer's days of the month are one ahead of his weekdays, the latter being correct; he gives the day of death as 10 Apr., and that of burial as two days after "Wednysday the xvij [should be xvj] day of the monyth."

[a] "vij idus Junii Obiit domina Elizabetha Regina Anglie uxor Edwardi quarti Regis Anglie." (*Obituary of Christ Church, Canterbury*—compiled about 1504—Lambeth MSS., no. 20). The date usually given is 8 June.

[b] *P.C.C.*, 10 Dogett. "I Elsabeth' by the grace of God Quene of Englond' late wif to the most victoriouse Prince of blessed memorie Edward' the fourth . . . I bequeith' my body to be buried w^t^ the bodie of my Lord' at Windssore according to the will of my saide Lorde and myne."

[c] The age of 13 and more in 1464, attributed to him in an *Inq. p. m.* cited above, seems to be impossible, for his mother was not born till 1436 at the earliest. He is described as aged 37 and more in an *Inq. p. m.* (Ch., II, vol. 7, no. 2; Exch., II, file 461, no. 4), taken 4 Aug. 1492, on his uncle, Richard, Earl Rivers (who *d.* 6 Mar. 1490/1), to whom—since his mother's death in June—he was senior coheir. The Earl, by his last will, uttered *in extremis*—so the inquisition—made him his universal heir: "I will that my lord Thomas Mark' Dors' be myn eyr and I will and graunt to hym all such londȩ and tenementȩ as I may geue whersoeuer they be . . . Also I beseche my seid lord Mark' that ther may be as mooche vnderwoode sold in the wodys of Grafton as shall by a bell to be tenor^r^ at Grafton to the bellys there nowe for a remembraunce of the last of the blode." Dated 20 Feb. 1490 [1490/1], and proved at Lambeth, 23 Mar. 1491 [*sic*]. (*P.C.C.*, 44 Milles).

[d] Special livery for "carissimo consanguineo nostro Thome Marchioni Dors' consanguineo et heredi Edwardi Grey nuper domini de Ferrariis de Groby . . . et Elizabethe uxoris ejus . . . videlicet filio Johannis filii predictorum Edwardi et Elizabethe . . . absque probacione etatis sue": 29 Jan. (*Patent Roll*, 22 Edw. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 16). It seems strange that, with the usual evidence at hand in the Fine and Patent Rolls, it has hitherto been found impossible to discover whether Elizabeth Grey (who died in 1482/3) outlived her son, John Grey (slain in 1460/1), or not.

[e] "Thomas Marchio Dors'." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* to the escheators in cos. Leicester, Northants, Warwick, Devon, Somerset, Dorset, Hants, Bucks, Sussex,

VIII. 1501. 9. THOMAS (GREY), MARQUESS DORSET, LORD FERRERS OF GROBY,[a] s. and h., aged 26 and more in 1504. On 8 Nov. 1502 he had special livery of his father's lands, without proof of age, saving to the King homage and fealty.[b] He was sum. to Parl. 17 Oct. (1509) 1 Hen. VIII and subsequently, by writs directed *Thome Marchioni Dors'*. On the death of his mother, Cecily, Lady Harington and Bonvile, he became Lord Harington and Bonvile. He *d.* 10 Oct. 1530.[c]

IX. 1530. 10. HENRY (GREY), MARQUESS DORSET [1475], LORD FERRERS OF GROBY [1299], LORD HARINGTON [1326], and LORD BONVILE [1449], s. and h., *b.* about 14 Oct. 1516. On 11 Oct. 1551 he was *cr.* DUKE OF SUFFOLK. He was beheaded, 23 Feb. 1553/4, and, having been attainted, all his honours were *forfeited*; the Dukedom and Marquessate becoming *extinct*, and the Baronies falling, subject to the forfeiture, into *abeyance*.

For other particulars see DORSET, Marquessate, *cr.* 1475; *forfeited* and *extinct* 1554.

Essex, and city of London: 2 Sep. 17 Hen. VII. (*Fine Roll*, *m.* 1). Inq., Hants, 3 Nov. 1504. "Et quod idem nuper Marchio Dors' obiit xx° die Septembris anno regni dicti domini Regis Henrici vij^{i} xvij° [1501] Et quod predictus nunc Marchio est ejus filius et heres propinquior et est etatis xxvj annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 23, no. 244: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, file 960, no. 32). Inq., Bucks, 29 Jan. 1504/5. "Et ulterius dicunt quod idem Thomas Marcus Dorset obiit nono die mensis Novembris anno domini Regis nunc sextodecimo [1500] Et ulterius dicunt quod Thomas Marcus Dorset est filius et heres ejus propinquior Et est etatis viginti quatuor annorum et amplius." (Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, 18–24 Hen. VII, Beds and Bucks, file 5, no. 10). Writ of *mandamus* 6 Nov. 1 Hen. VIII. Inq., Essex, 12 Nov. 1509. "Et eciam . . . dicunt . . . quod predictus Thomas Grey miles nuper Marchio Dors' . . . obiit tricesimo die mensis Augusti anno regni Regis Henrici nuper Regis Anglie septimi decimoseptimo [1501] Ac eciam . . . dicunt . . . quod Thomas Grey miles nunc Marchio Dors' est filius ejus et heres propinquior ac fuit et est etatis . . . triginta annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 24, no. 11). It follows from the writs that 20 Sep., the date hitherto accepted for the death of the Marquess, is wrong, and that, of the three dates given above, 30 Aug. 1501 is the only one admissible. The will of the Marquess (*P.C.C.*, 7 Blamyr), dated at London the same day (30 Aug.), has no probate.

[a] The badge of the Marquess Dorset was a unicorn Ermine [the crest of *Ferrers of Groby*] couchant on [in front of] a sun Or. (*Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iii, p. 66).

[b] Special livery for "dilecto consanguineo nostro Thome Marchioni Dorsett filio et heredi Thome nuper Marchionis Dorsett . . . absque probacione etatis sue": 8 Nov. (*Patent Roll*, 18 Hen. VII, *p.* 1, *m.* 6 or 18).

[c] "Thomas Grey nuper Marchio Dorset defunctus." Writs of *mandamus* 7, 20 Nov., and 7 Dec. 23 Hen. VIII, 8 May and 5 June 24 Hen. VIII. Inq., cos. Dorset, Somerset, Essex, Devon, Hants, York, Leicester, Warwick, Lincoln, Cumberland, Northants, Cornwall, city of London, cos. Beds, Devon, 17, 30 July (2), 3, 13 Aug., 16, 23 Sep., 2, 5, 15, 24, 26 Oct., 30 Nov. 1532, 3 June 1533, and 16 Mar. 1535/6. "Et quod idem Thomas nuper Marchio Dors' obiit decimo die Octobris anno regni

FITZALAN[a]

BARONY BY WRIT.

1295 to 1306.

1. Sir Brian fitz Alan,[b] of Bedale in Richmondshire, Askham Brian in the Ainsty, Bainton, Heworth, &c., co. York, Bicker and Graby, co. Lincoln,[c] s. and h. of Sir Alan fitz Brian, of Bedale, &c. (who was slain shortly before 17 May 1267),[d] by Agnes, said to have been da. of Sir Randolf fitz Henry, of Ravensworth in Richmondshire. He was on the King's service in Wales in 1277 and 1287.[e] On 1 May 1285, being about to go beyond seas on pilgrimage, he had letters of protection for two years.[e] He was appointed a Guardian of Scotland, 13 June 1291.[f] He was Constable of the castles of Roxburgh and Jedburgh from 4 Aug. 1291 to 18 Nov. 1292, and of those of Dundee and Forfar until the same day.[g] On 20 Sep. 1291 he

---

predicti domini Regis nunc H. viij^{vi} xxij^{do} Et quod Henricus Grey nunc Marchio Dors' est ejus filius et heres propinquior et tempore mortis predicti Thome patris sui fuit etatis tresdecim annorum trium quartiorum anni duodecim septimanarum quatuor dierum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 53, nos. 1, 4, 5, 7, 10, 15, 16, 17; vol. 54, nos. 66, 84, 97, 133, 136; vol. 55, no. 5; vol. 82, no. 22; vol. 65, no. 60 (1)).

[a] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[b] His arms were, Barry of eight Or and Gules, *alias*, Or three bars Gules [the difference is immaterial]. (*Parliamentary Roll*, no. 65: *St. George's Roll*, no. 190: *Planché's Roll*, no. 609: &c.). These arms appear on the seal of his father, Alan fitz Brian (Cotton Charter, x, no. 9).

[c] He held the manor of Bedale, with Aiskew, Burrill, Firby, &c., $6\frac{1}{8}$ fees, the manors of Askham Brian, $\frac{8}{15}$ of a fee, Bicker and Graby, $\frac{7}{12}$ of a fee, of the honour of Richmond: a moiety of the vill of Bainton (wapentake of Harthill), $\frac{1}{2}$ fee, and a moiety of the manor of Heworth (wapentake of Bulmer), of the honour of Moubray: he held nothing of the King in chief. Writ of *cerciorari de feodis*, &c., late of Brian fitz Alan, 12 May 10 Edw. II. Inq., liberty of Richmond, Tuesday before St. John the Baptist [21 June] 1317: he had held about $7\frac{1}{4}$ knights' fees, and the advowsons of Bedale, Melsonby, and Rokeby. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 55, no. 3).

[d] Pardon to Payn le Keu of Brandesburton for the death of Alan de Bedale, as it appears by inquisition made by Richard de Middelton that Payn killed Alan in self-defence: 17 May (*Patent Roll*, 51 Hen. III, *m.* 18). York: Agnes late the wife of Alan fitz Brian gave half a mark for an assize taken before Richard de Middelton (*Fine Roll*, 51 Hen. III, *m.* 4). Alan was s. and h. of Brian fitz Alan (living 17 July 1242), who married Alice, da. of Gilbert Hansard, of Evenwood and Hurworth-on-Tees, co. Durham (*Close Roll*, 26 Hen. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 8: *Curia Regis*, roll no. 55, *m.* 1). Brian was s. and h. of Alan fitz Brian (who died before Michaelmas 1189), by (—), Lady of Bainton, one of the four sisters and coheirs of Geoffrey Haget, and da. of Bertram Haget, both of Wighill, Bainton, and Healaugh, co. York (*Pipe Roll*, 1 Ric. I, *Yorkshire*: *Cartulary of Healaugh*—Cotton MSS., Vesp., A 4, f. 1: *Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 464). Alan was s. and h. of Brian fitz Alan, br. of Conan, Duke of Brittany and Earl of Richmond (*Cartulary of Ely*—Cotton MSS., Titus, A 1, f. 50 or 52).

[e] *Close Roll*, 5 Edw. I, *m.* 12: *Patent Rolls*, 5 Edw. I, *m.* 24; 13 Edw. I, *m.* 23; 15 Edw. I, *m.* 7.

[f] *Magnus Rot. Scot.*—*Fœdera*, vol. i, part ii, p. 768: *Annales Regni Scotie*, p. 250.

[g] *Scottish Roll*, 19–24 Edw. I, *mm.* 12, 7.

had licence to crenellate his house at Killerby.[a] He was present at the assemblies held at Berwick in Oct. and Nov. 1292, to discuss the various claims to the Crown of Scotland,[b] and, as a Guardian of Scotland, was one of those commanded, 18 [not 19] Nov. 1292, to give seizin of that kingdom to John de Balliol.[b] On 12 July 1297 he was appointed a Captain for the defence of Northumberland, and, on 18 Oct. following, a Keeper of the march of Scotland in that county.[c] He was constituted Keeper of Scotland, at a salary of 2,000 marks a year, 18 Aug. 1297.[d] He was at the battle of Falkirk, 22 July 1298,[e] and at the siege of Carlaverock in July 1300.[f] He was sum. for Military Service from 6 Apr. (1282) 10 Edw. I to 7 Nov. (1302) 30 Edw. I, to a Military Council, 14 June (1287) 15 Edw. I, to attend the King at Salisbury, 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I, and to Parl. from 24 June (1295) 23 Edw. I to 22 Jan. (1304/5) 33 Edw. I, by writs directed *Briano filio Alani*, whereby he is held to have become LORD FITZALAN.[g] As *Brianus filius Alani dominus de Bedale* he took part in the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1.[h] He *m.*, 1stly, Muriel: she *d.* before 8 Nov. 1290.[i] He *m.*, 2ndly, before 2 July

---

[a] *Patent Roll*, 19 Edw. I, *m.* 4. Killerby, near Cayton, wapentake of Pickering Lythe.

[b] *Annales Regni Scotie*, pp. 256, 260, 361: *Scottish Roll*, 19-24 Edw. I, *m.* 7.

[c] *Patent Roll*, 25 Edw. I, *p.* 2, *mm.* 1, 3.

[d] *Scottish Roll*, 24-26 Edw. I, *m.* 1. On being approached on the subject, he demurred to the salary suggested, his letter to the King explaining his reasons being extant (*Ancient Correspondence*, vol. xvii, no. 62). In the event he got 2,000 marks a year—the same sum as his predecessor, John, Earl of Warenne, had received—and on 28 Aug. 1297 the first instalment, 1,000 marks, was ordered to be paid at once. (*Scottish Roll*, *ibid.*, *m.* 4 d).

[e] *Falkirk Roll*, no. 30. Letters of protection for Brian fitz Alan, who *in obsequium R.* is about to set out for the parts of Scotland, 12 Mar. 1297/8 till Whitsunday following. Similar letters for the same, who *cum R. in obsequium R.* is about to set out for the parts of Scotland, 12 June 1298 till Christmas following. (*Suppl. Patent Roll*, no. 13, *mm.* 2, 6 d).

[f] *Siege of Carlaverock*, p. 36.

[g] As to the writ of 1296/7, see Preface.

[h] His seal to this document bears no shield of arms, but in place of one there is a square device composed of a confused medley of (apparently) faces and animals: legend, "TOT : CAPITA : TOT : SENTENCIE."

[i] By charter dated at Bedale, Wednesday before St. Martin 18 Edw. I, Brian fitz Alan founded a chantry at Bedale, which he appropriated to the Abbey of Jervaulx, to pray for the souls of Patricia [*sic*, *l.* Beatrice], late Countess of Richmond, of Alan his father, Agnes his mother, Muriel his wife, and Thomas, Robert, and Theobald, his sons, &c. (Record in the Augmentation Office, as given in *The Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, vol. ii, p. 286: the original has not been found). Charter by which the prioress and convent of Sinningthwaite bound themselves to make an anniversary for the soul of the Lady Agnes de Bedale, mother of Brian fitz Alan, on the day of St. Katherine, and another for the soul of Muriel, formerly wife of the same Brian, on the Friday after St. Matthew. (Harl. MSS., no. 793, f. 37 v).

1297, Maud. He *d.* 1 June 1306,[a] and was *bur.* in Bedale Church.[b] His widow was living 10 Apr. 1340.[c] She was *bur.* in the Church of the Black Friars at York.[d]

His coheirs were his two daughters.[e] (1) Agnes, aged 8 in 1306.

---

[a] "Brianus filius Alani." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 8 June 34 Edw. I (*Fine Roll, m.* 11: a similar writ had previously been issued, in error, on the preceding 7 May—*Close Roll, m.* 2). Inq., co. Lincoln, 11 Aug. 30 [*l.* 34] Edw. I. He held a capital messuage and tenements in Bicker, of the heir of John, Duke of Brittany and Earl of Richmond, by the service of ⅛ of a knight's fee and rendering 5*s.* 10*d.* a year for the guard of the castle of Richmond. "Et dicunt . . . quod Matild' [*sic*] filia dicti Briani etatis viij annorum et Katerina soror ejus etatis vj annorum sunt propinquiores heredes ipsius Briani Et dicunt quod dictus Brianus dotavit Matild' uxorem suam ad ostium ecclesie de omnibus terris et tenementis predictis quum eam disponsavit simul et cum aliis terris et tenementis in aliis comitatibus." Writ of *cerciorari* 6 Nov. 34 Edw. I. Inq., Northumberland, Saturday the morrow of St. Hilary [14 Jan.] 1306/7. Brian fitz Alan and Maud his wife were jointly enfeoffed in tail of the manor of Bellister in Tyndale, by Anthony, Bishop of Durham, 9 years ago. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 104, no. 9; file 124, no. 2). This grant was dated at Northallerton, 2 July 1297. (*Inspeximus* in *Patent Roll*, 13 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *mm.* 18, 15). The escheator South of Trent rendered no account for the issues of the lands in Bicker, which Brian fitz Alan had held, "a primo die Junii anno xxxiiij quo die obiit usque viij diem ejusdem mensis proximo sequentem," when he liberated the premises to the Earl of Lincoln, to whom the King gave the custody thereof till the full age of the daughters and heirs of the said Brian, with the marriage of the younger of them [writ in *Patent Roll*, 34 Edw. I, *m.* 19 schedule], there being no issues for the time in question. The escheator North of Trent rendered no account for the issues of the manors of Bedale, Killerby, Cotherstone, and Askham, co. York, which the said Brian had held, "[a] viij die Junii anno xxxiiij quo die idem Brianus obiit," and on which day the King gave the said Earl the custody *&c. ut supra*: so also for the manor of Bainton in that county from the said 8 June till 4 Nov. following, when he liberated it by reason of a writ *de non intromittendo* [enrolled as of 1 Nov.—*Close Roll, m.* 2]. (Escheators' Accounts—*Pipe Rolls*, 3 Edw. II, *p.* 2, and 1 Edw. II).

[b] His 1st wife was doubtless buried there, as there was an effigy of one of his wives on his tomb.

[c] Maud late the wife of Brian fitz Aleyn to alienate in mortmain to the abbot and convent of Egglestone a messuage and land in Rokeby and the advowson of the church there, for a chaplain to celebrate divine service daily for her good estate during life, for her soul after death, and for the souls of John de Grey of Rotherfield and the said Brian, and of their ancestors and heirs. Writ 8 Feb. 14 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.* Saturday before St. Gregory [11 Mar.] 1339/40 (file 254, no. 18), licence 10 Apr. 1340 (*Patent Roll*, 14 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 18).

[d] Dominican Friars at York. Burials: "Item dame Maude de Bedale. Item dame Katherine de Gr[e]y." (*Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iv, p. 76).

[e] Agnes and Katherine were also coheirs of their uncle. "Theobaldus filius Alani." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 26 Feb. 1 Edw. II. Inq., co. Cambridge, 17 May 1308. He held the manor of Stow for life, of the demise of Brian, his br., $\frac{1}{40}$ of a knight's fee, of the Earl of Richmond. "Item dicunt quod Matill' [*sic*] et Katerina filie et heredes predicti Briani et neptes dicti Theobaldi . . . sunt propinquiores heredes ejusdem Theobaldi et predicta Matildis est etatis septem annorum et dicta Katerina

Her marriage was granted, 10 May 1306,(a) to Sir Miles de Stapelton, of Carlton, co. York,(b) and she *m.*, before 15 Dec. 1317, Gilbert de Stapelton,(c) a yr. son of the said Miles: he *d.* before 23 June 1324: she *m.*, 2ndly, Sir Thomas de Sheffeld,(d) of Sheffield, Wadsley, Owlerton, &c., co.

---

est etatis quinque annorum." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 1, no. 11). The escheator rendered no account for the issues of certain tenements in Stow and Quy, which Theobald fitz Alan had thus held for life, " a xx primo die Februarii anno primo quo die idem Theobaldus obiit usque xxvj diem Februarii proximo sequentem," when he liberated the premises to the Earl of Lincoln, by the King's writ, the issues for the time in question having been granted to the said Earl. (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 3 Edw. II, *p.* 2).

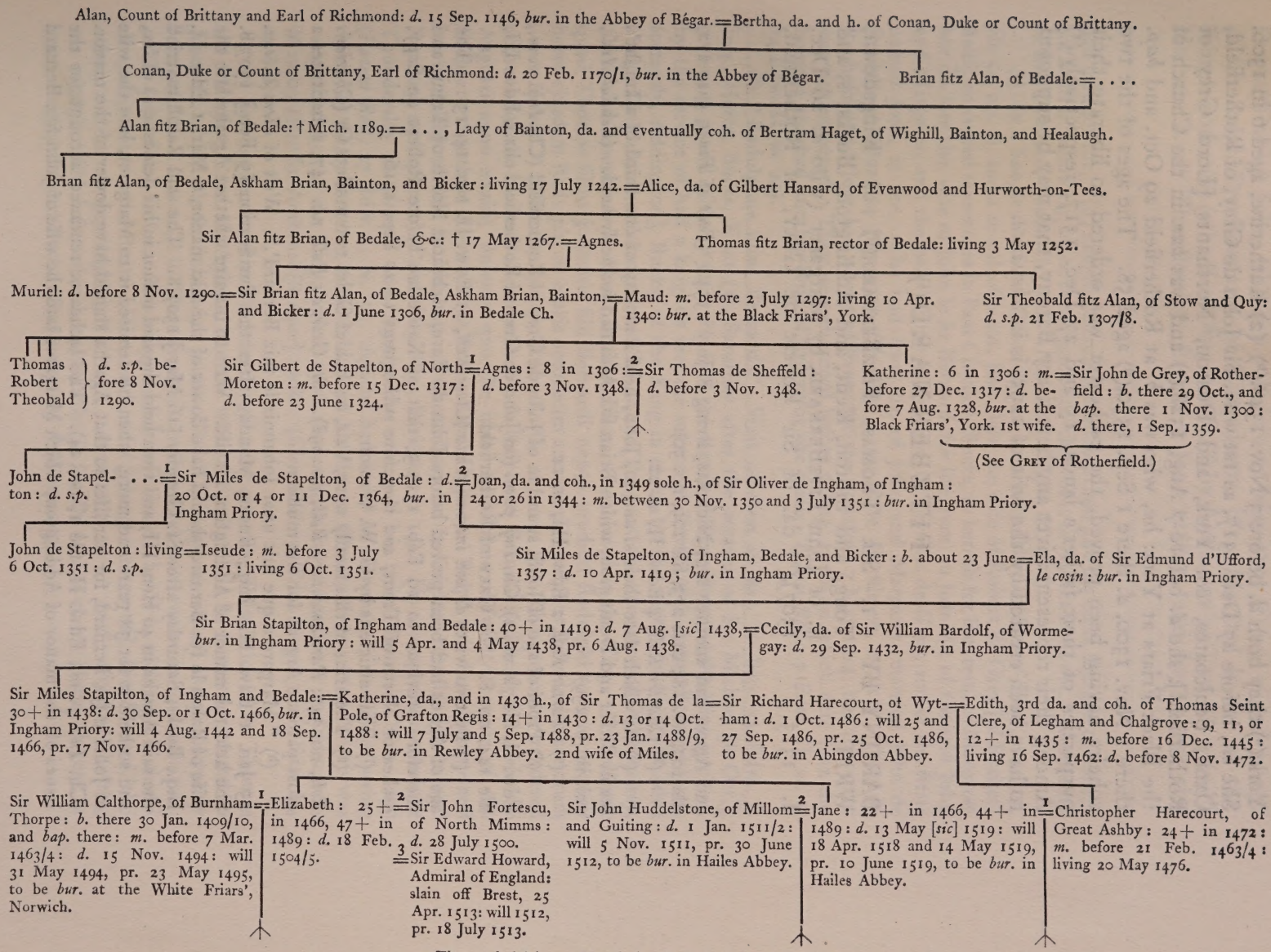
(a) *Patent Roll*, 34 Edw. I, *m.* 25. This grant, and another, dated 12 May 1306, to the Earl of Lincoln of the marriage of the yr. coh. (*Idem*, *m.* 24), were made on the erroneous supposition that Brian was then dead. The latter was repeated, 8 June 1306 and 26 Feb. 1308/9 (*Idem*, *m.* 19 schedule; 2 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 14), but not the former.

(b) By a fine, levied on the morrow of St. John the Baptist 3 Edw. II, this Miles conveyed the manor of North Moreton, Berks, to himself, for life, with rem. to his son, Gilbert, in tail general, rem. to his own right heirs (*Feet of Fines*, case 9, file 39, no. 30): the manor was held of Aymer de Valence [Earl of Pembroke], for 1 knight's fee, by homage and scutage (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 35, no. 13). After the death of Gilbert, his lands (as he had held nothing of the King in chief), by reason of this tenure and the minority of his s. and h., John, were in the custody of the Earl (*Patent Roll*, 1 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 14; *cf. Close Roll*, 19 Edw. II, *m.* 26). The Earl *d.* 23 June 1324.

(c) Dodsworth supposed that this Gilbert was Gilbert de Stapelton, the King's clerk, who, under that designation, was appointed escheator North of Trent, 29 Jan. 1319/20 (*Fine Roll*, 13 Edw. II, *m.* 7), and his mistake is repeated by subsequent writers. The King's clerk was uncle of the Gilbert mentioned in the text: he was Warden of the Hospital of St. Leonard, York, 20 Aug. 1307 to 1308, and was granted the archdeaconry of Berkshire and the prebend of Grantham Borialis in the Cath. Church of Salisbury, 14 Sep. 1317. He *d.* 28 May 1321. (*Patent Rolls*, 1 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 21; 2 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 17; 11 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 27: *Close Roll*, 19 Edw. II, *m.* 25).

(d) By a fine, levied from St. John the Baptist in fifteen days 2 Edw. III, Thomas de Shefeld and Agnes his wife conveyed the moieties of the manors of Bainton and Bicker to themselves for life, with rem. to Thomas, John, and William, their sons, in successive tail male: rem. to the right heirs of Agnes. (*Feet of Fines*, case 286, file 36, no. 88). "Thomas de Sheffeld' chivaler." Writ of *diem cl. ext.*, 6 June 6 Ric. II. Inq., co. York, 25 June 1383. Thomas de Sheffeld, son of Thomas and Agnes [above named], having died *s.p.* before both his parents, his br. John succeeded them in the moiety of Bainton, and was succeeded by his son, Thomas (named in the writ), who died *s.p.m.*, and was succeeded by William, br. of the said John. " Item dicunt . . . quod predictus Thomas de Sheffeld' obiit die Martis proximo post festum sancte Trinitatis ultimo preterito [19 May 1383] Et dicunt quod Katerina filia ipsius Thome de Sheffeld' est heres ejus propinquior et est etatis septem annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 28, no. 69). The same Thomas and Agnes, by a fine levied from St. Michael in one month 2 Edw. III, conveyed divers tenements in Askham Brian to themselves for life, with rem. to Brian son of Gilbert de Stapelton, and to John and William, sons of the said Thomas, for life: final rem. as before. Thomas

The Lords of Bedale, and their heirs.


Alan, Count of Brittany and Earl of Richmond: d. 15 Sep. 1146, bur. in the Abbey of Bégar. = Bertha, da. and h. of Conan, Duke or Count of Brittany.
Conan, Duke or Count of Brittany, Earl of Richmond: d. 20 Feb. 1170/1, bur. in the Abbey of Bégar.
Brian fitz Alan, of Bedale. = ...
Alan fitz Brian, of Bedale: † Mich. 1189. = . . . , Lady of Bainton, da. and eventually coh. of Bertram Haget, of Wighill, Bainton, and Healaugh.
Brian fitz Alan, of Bedale, Askham Brian, Bainton, and Bicker: living 17 July 1242. = Alice, da. of Gilbert Hansard, of Evenwood and Hurworth-on-Tees.
Sir Alan fitz Brian, of Bedale, &c.: † 17 May 1267. = Agnes.
Thomas fitz Brian, rector of Bedale: living 3 May 1252.
Muriel: d. before 8 Nov. 1290. = Sir Brian fitz Alan, of Bedale, Askham Brian, Bainton, and Bicker: d. 1 June 1306, bur. in Bedale Ch. = Maud: m. before 2 July 1297: living 10 Apr. 1340: bur. at the Black Friars', York.
Sir Theobald fitz Alan, of Stow and Quy: d. s.p. 21 Feb. 1307/8.
Thomas, Robert, Theobald } d. s.p. before 8 Nov. 1290.
Sir Gilbert de Stapelton, of North Moreton: m. before 15 Dec. 1317: d. before 23 June 1324.
1 Agnes: 8 in 1306: d. before 3 Nov. 1348.
2 Sir Thomas de Sheffeld: d. before 3 Nov. 1348.
Katherine: 6 in 1306: m. before 27 Dec. 1317: d. before 7 Aug. 1328, bur. at the Black Friars', York. 1st wife. = Sir John de Grey, of Rotherfield: b. there 29 Oct., and bap. there 1 Nov. 1300: d. there, 1 Sep. 1359.
(See GREY of Rotherfield.)
John de Stapelton: d. s.p.
1 . . . = Sir Miles de Stapelton, of Bedale: d. 20 Oct. or 4 or 11 Dec. 1364, bur. in Ingham Priory. = 2 Joan, da. and coh., in 1349 sole h., of Sir Oliver de Ingham, of Ingham: 24 or 26 in 1344: m. between 30 Nov. 1350 and 3 July 1351: bur. in Ingham Priory.
John de Stapelton: living 6 Oct. 1351: d. s.p. = Iseude: m. before 3 July 1351: living 6 Oct. 1351.
Sir Miles de Stapelton, of Ingham, Bedale, and Bicker: b. about 23 June 1357: d. 10 Apr. 1419; bur. in Ingham Priory. = Ela, da. of Sir Edmund d'Ufford, le cosin: bur. in Ingham Priory.
Sir Brian Stapilton, of Ingham and Bedale: 40+ in 1419: d. 7 Aug. [sic] 1438, bur. in Ingham Priory: will 5 Apr. and 4 May 1438, pr. 6 Aug. 1438. = Cecily, da. of Sir William Bardolf, of Wormegay: d. 29 Sep. 1432, bur. in Ingham Priory.
Sir Miles Stapilton, of Ingham and Bedale: 30+ in 1438: d. 30 Sep. or 1 Oct. 1466, bur. in Ingham Priory: will 4 Aug. 1442 and 18 Sep. 1466, pr. 17 Nov. 1466. = Katherine, da., and in 1430 h., of Sir Thomas de la Pole, of Grafton Regis: 14+ in 1430: d. 13 or 14 Oct. 1488: will 7 July and 5 Sep. 1488, pr. 23 Jan. 1488/9, to be bur. in Rewley Abbey. 2nd wife of Miles.
Sir Richard Harecourt, of Wytham: d. 1 Oct. 1486: will 25 and 27 Sep. 1486, pr. 25 Oct. 1486, to be bur. in Abingdon Abbey. = Edith, 3rd da. and coh. of Thomas Seint Clere, of Legham and Chalgrove: 9, 11, or 12+ in 1435: m. before 16 Dec. 1445: living 16 Sep. 1462: d. before 8 Nov. 1472.
Sir William Calthorpe, of Burnham Thorpe: b. there 30 Jan. 1409/10, and bap. there: m. before 7 Mar. 1463/4: d. 15 Nov. 1494: will 31 May 1494, pr. 23 May 1495, to be bur. at the White Friars', Norwich.
1 Elizabeth: 25+ in 1466, 47+ in 1489: d. 18 Feb. 1504/5.
2 Sir John Fortescu, of North Mimms: d. 28 July 1500.
3 Sir Edward Howard, Admiral of England: slain off Brest, 25 Apr. 1513: will 1512, pr. 18 July 1513.
Sir John Huddelstone, of Millom and Guiting: d. 1 Jan. 1511/2: will 5 Nov. 1511, pr. 30 June 1512, to be bur. in Hailes Abbey.
2 Jane: 22+ in 1466, 44+ in 1489: d. 13 May [sic] 1519: will 18 Apr. 1518 and 14 May 1519, pr. 10 June 1519, to be bur. in Hailes Abbey.
1 Christopher Harecourt, of Great Ashby: 24+ in 1472: m. before 21 Feb. 1463/4: living 20 May 1476.

The symbol † is an abbreviation for "died shortly before."

York:[a] they both *d.* before 3 Nov. 1348.[b] (2) Katherine, aged 6 in 1306. She *m.*, before 27 Dec. 1317, as 1st wife, Sir John de Grey, of Rotherfield, Oxon, Sculcoates, co. York, and Duston, Northants [Lord Grey of Rotherfield]: she *d.* before 7 Aug. 1328,[c] and was *bur.* in the Church of the Black Friars at York: he, who was *b.* at Rotherfield 29 Oct. and *bap.* there 1 Nov. 1300, *d.* there 1 Sep. 1359,[d] aged 58. The ages of the two coheirs having been proved, the escheator was ordered to liberate their purparties of their father's lands, 15 and 27 Dec. 1317, respectively.[e] Among their representatives any hereditary Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1295, is in *abeyance*.

FITZBERNARD[f]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1313.

1. Sir Thomas FitzBernard,[g] of Kingsdown, Tong, and Sibton, Kent, and Addington, Bucks, s. and h. of John FitzBernard, by Margaret (who *d.* 26 Dec. 1307),[h] da. of Sir Robert de Grey, of Rotherfield,

---

and Agnes had another son, Nicholas, living 8 July 1334. (*Feet of Fines*, case 272, file 103, no. 18; case 273, file 109, no. 50).

[a] *Charter Roll*, 4 Edw. II, *m.* 22.

[b] At which date their s. and h., John, held a moiety of one-third of a knight's fee in Bicker and Donington, which Brian fitz Alan had formerly held. (*Feudal Aids*, vol. iii, p. 239).

[c] *Charter Roll*, 2 Edw. III, *m.* 11.

[d] Proof of age of John, s. and h. of John de Grey of Rotherfield (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 72, no. 2): Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on John de Grey of Rotherfield chr.), Edw. III, file 144, no. 8. See Grey of Rotherfield.

[e] By two writs *de non intromittendo* (*Close Roll*, 11 Edw. II, *mm.* 14, 13). The age of Agnes had been proved before John de Eure, escheator North of Trent, and therefore previous to 19 Feb. 1314/5, that of Katherine before Robert de Sapy, escheator North of Trent, and therefore subsequent to 27 Sep. 1316.

[f] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[g] The arms of this family were, Vair, on a chief Gules two mullets Or (*Charles's Roll*, no. 347: *Parliamentary Roll*, no. 298). *St. George's Roll*, no. 347, substitutes a cross patonce Argent for the mullets.

[h] "Margareta que fuit uxor Johannis le fuiz Bernard'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 25 Jan. 1 Edw. II. Inq., Bucks, Monday after the Purification [5 Feb.] 1307/8. She held the manor of Addington, for life. Writ to inquire whether Agatha late the wife of Ralph le fyz Bernard should have dower of the said manor, 6 Mar. 1 Edw. II. Inq., Bucks, Saturday after St. Gregory [16 Mar.] 1307/8. The said Ralph married the said Agatha in 40 Hen. III, and then held the said manor in his demesne as of fee, and so held it for 38 years and more, when he demised it to Margaret, late the wife of John le fyz Bernard, for her life: so that Agatha should have dower of the manor. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 1, no. 24). The escheator rendered account for the issues of the manor of Addington, which Margaret late the wife of John fitz Bernard

Oxon:[a] which John, who *d. v.p.* before 12 May 1297,[a] was s. and h. ap. of Sir Ralph FITZBERNARD, of Kingsdown, &c., Marshal in fee of the King's goshawks (who *d.* 28 Aug. 1306),[b] by Agatha DE LA LEE, his wife.[c] He was *b.* at Thundersley, Essex, 5 Jan. 1288/9, and *bap.* there the

---

had held for life, "[a] xxvj die Decembris anno primo quo die dicta Margareta obiit," till 20 Mar. following, when he assigned one-third of it to Agatha in dower. (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 3 Edw. II, *p.* 2).

[a] By a fine, levied from Easter in one month 25 Edw. I (*Feet of Fines*, case 17, file 54, no. 3), and a re-enfeoffment, Joan, late the wife of Robert de Grey [of Rotherfield], conveyed tenements in East Claydon, Bucks, to herself for life, rem. to Margaret her da. late the wife of John le fiz Bernard, for life, rem. to Joan da. of the said John and Margaret, and the heirs of her body, rem. to Thomas de Grey, son of the first-named Joan, in fee. The said Joan, da. of John and Margaret, married John de Rocheford before 24 July 1313 (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 29, no. 11). John de Rocheford and Joan had a writ of livery for the premises, 7 May 1314, but the order was not executed. They were divorced before 7 Aug. 1320, on which date Joan did homage and had another writ of livery for the same. (*Close Rolls*, 7 Edw. II, *m.* 5; 14 Edw. II, *m.* 24).

[b] "Radulphus filius Bernard'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 10 Sep. 34 Edw. I. Inq., Herts, Bucks, Kent (3), Saturday after the octaves of St. Michael [8 Oct.], 9 Oct., 3, 3, and 4 Nov. 1306. He held the manor of Kingsdown of the King in chief, by the service of half a knight's fee: the manor of Ilmer, with Aston Bernard [and, formerly, Addington], Bucks, of the King in chief, by the service of being Marshal of the King's hawks: the manors of Sibton and Tong and the advowson of Old Romney, Kent, and tenements in Great Bushey, Herts, of others than the King. "Et dicunt quod Thomas filius Johannis filii Bernardi nepos predicti Radulphi est propinquior heres ejusdem Radulphi et etatis octodecim annorum et amplius [octodecim annorum —*co. Herts*]." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 123, no. 8). The escheator rendered account for the issues of the manors which Ralph fitz Bernard had held, "a xxviij die Augusti anno xxxiiij finiente quo die idem Radulphus obiit" (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 3 Edw. II, *p.* 2). Ralph had done homage and sworn fealty to the Archbishop of Canterbury for 3 knights' fees in Sibton and Romney, 24 Sep. 1279 (*Canterbury Reg.*, Peckham, p. 14). He conveyed the manor of Thundersley to himself and Agatha his wife, and his heirs: licence 1 Nov. 1299 (*Patent Roll*, 27 Edw. I, *m.* 5). Agatha had livery of this manor, the King having taken her fealty therefor, 6 Nov., and of her dower (Ilmer, Aston, &c.), which was assigned to her by the King, 1 Nov. 1306: also assignment of her dower in Addington, Monday after St. Ambrose [8 Apr.] 1308. (*Close Rolls*, 34 Edw. I, *mm.* 3, 2; 2 Edw. II, *m.* 8 d).

[c] By charter, dated at Thundersley, Sunday after the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr 7 Edw. II, Agatha, late the wife of Sir Ralph le fiz Bernard, granted to Joan, da. of John le fiz Bernard, a grove called "le Sopperes wode," and 2*s.* of yearly rent paid for a messuage in Thundersley, in tail general, with reversion to Agatha, da. of Sir John Filol, in fee. The effigy on her seal thereto holds in each hand a shield of arms; that on the dexter, Vair, on a chief [charge destroyed], *FitzBernard*, the other, a cross chequy: legend, "s' . . . . ATHE LA B . . . . RD." (Addit. Charter, no. 19989). The latter shield, apparently, is for *De la Lee* of co. Herts, Argent, a cross chequy Or and Azure (*Parliamentary Roll*, no. 407).

next day.(a) He *m.*, before 18 Nov. 1304, Bone.(b) They had livery of the manor of Tong, 8 Nov. 1306.(c) When he had proved his age, the King took his homage, and he had livery of the lands of his grandfather, Ralph FitzBernard, 1 May 1311.(c) In May 1313 he conveyed the manor of Kingsdown to himself and Bone his wife, and the heirs of his body, with rem. to Bartholomew de Badelesmere, in fee:(d) and in Nov. 1313 the manors of Tong, Sibton, and Thundersley, either in possession or in reversion, to the same Bartholomew, in fee.(e) He was sum. for Mili-

(a) "Probacio etatis Thome fiz Bernard consanguinei et heredis Radulphi fiz Bernard defuncti," Thundersley, Sunday before Easter [4 Apr.] 1311 [*Pas* . . . in the document, not *Pent*' as misread for the *Calendar*, which would be 23 May, *i.e.*, after the writ of livery]. " . . . predictus Thomas fuit etatis xxij^{orum} annorum hoc anno videlicet anno regni Regis Edwardi filii Regis Edwardi iiij^{to} . . . predictus Thomas natus fuit aput Thunderle in comitatu Essex' in vigilia Ephiphanie [*sic*] domini anno regni Regis E. patris domini Regis nunc xvij^{o} et in crastino baptizatus in ecclesia sancti Michaelis ejusdem ville." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 23, no. 7).

(b) By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. Martin 32 Edw. I, Ralph le fiz Bernard conveyed the manor and advowson of Tong to himself for life, with rem. to Thomas le fiz Bernard and Bone his wife, and the heirs of Thomas. (*Feet of Fines*, case 99, file 78, no. 567). This Ralph, aged 13, 14, or 15 in 1259, was s. and h. of John fitz Bernard (who *d.* shortly before 30 Oct. 1259), by Joan (living 15 Feb. 1262/3), da. and coh. of Robert Aguillon (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 24, no. 3: *Patent Roll*, 47 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 15: &c.). John was s. and h. of Ralph fitz Bernard (who *d.* before 10 June 1238), by his 2nd wife, Joan. Ralph was s. and h. of Thomas fitz Bernard, of Kingsdown, Marshal in fee of the King's birds (who *d.* before 11 Dec. 1214), by Alice, da. and h. of William de Jarpenville, by Aubrey de Rumenel, Lady of Ilmer and Aston, heiress of the marshalsea of the King's birds (*Close Roll*, 16 Joh., *p.* 2, *mm.* 13, 12; 22 Hen. III, *m.* 12: L.F.C. Charters, xxv, nos. 12, 14, 21; xxvii, nos. 17, 19, 22: *Charter Roll*, 5 Joh., *m.* 9). Thomas was son of Thomas fitz Bernard (who *d.* in 1184), by Eugene, yr. da. and coh. of Ralph Pikot, of Tong (Benedictus, vol. i, p. 323: *Rot. de Dom.*, *m.* 11: *Pipe Roll*, 2 Ric. I, *Kent*). The 1st wife of the last named Ralph fitz Bernard was Alianore, da. and coh. of Stephen de Turnham, of Artington, Surrey, the King's Marshal, by Edeline, da. and coh. of Randolf de Broc, the King's Usher and Marshal, son of Oyne Porcel (*Charter Roll*, 7 Joh., *m.* 5: *Fine Roll*, 3 Hen. III, *m.* 9; 7 Hen. III, *m.* 4).

(c) *Close Rolls*, 34 Edw. I, *m.* 2; 4 Edw. II, *m.* 8.

(d) By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. Hilary 6 Edw. II, Thomas le fyz Bernard conveyed the manor of Sibton and the advowson of Old Romney to himself and Bone his wife, and his heirs. By a fine, levied from Easter in three weeks 6 Edw. II, the same Thomas conveyed the manor of Kingsdown to himself and Bone his wife, and the heirs of his body, with rem. to Bartholomew de Badelesmere, in fee. (*Feet of Fines*, case 100, file 90, nos. 235, 230). Writ—for Kingsdown— 18 Nov. 6 Edw. II, *Inq. a. q. d.* 27 Nov. 1312 (file 91, no. 5), licence 15 Feb. 1312/3 (*Patent Roll*, 6 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 21). The original of this licence came into the possession of the Mortemers, and is abstracted in the index to the documents formerly at Wigmore (Addit. MSS., no. 6041, f. 50 or 42, v, no. 26). It does not occur in the existing portion of the *Liber Niger de Wigmore* (Harl. MSS., no. 1240).

(e) By two fines, levied from St. Martin in fifteen days 7 Edw. II, Thomas le fiz Bernard conveyed the advowsons and two parts of the manors of Tong and

tary Service against the Scots, 30 June (1314) 7 Edw. II to 11 May (1322) 15 Edw. II,[a] and to Parl. from 8 Jan. (1312/3) 6 Edw. II to 14 Mar. (1321/2) 15 Edw. II, by writs directed *Thome filio Bernardi*, or *FizBernard*', whereby he is held to have become LORD FITZBERNARD. In Nov. 1315 he alienated the manors of Addington, Ilmer, and Aston Bernard.[b] He *d.* at York, 18 Dec. 1322, aged nearly 34.[c] On 2 Apr. 1323 his widow had livery of the manor of Kingsdown and the manor and advowson of Tong, which, although she and her husband had held them jointly (he as of fee tail and she as of free tenement), he had demised, without her consent, to Bartholomew de Badelesmere.[d] In July 1332 she was claiming dower in Addington.[d] She *d.* 1 Feb. 1333/4.[e]

Sibton, and the reversions of the third parts of the said manors, which Agatha late the wife of Ralph le fiz Bernard held in dower, and the reversion of the manor of Thundersley, which the same Agatha held for life, of his inheritance, to Bartholomew de Badelesmere, in fee. (*Feet of Fines*, case 100, file 94, no. 334; case 61, file 130, no. 310). Licence—for Thundersley—16 Feb. 1312/3: this also empowered Bartholomew, when enfeoffed, to reconvey the reversion of that manor to Thomas, for life, with rem. to himself, in fee (*Patent Roll*, 6 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 20).

[a] A summons for Military Service was directed to him, 23 Feb. 1322/3, after his death.

[b] By a fine, levied from St. Martin in fifteen days 9 Edw. II, Thomas le fiz Bernard conveyed two parts of the manor of Addington, and the reversions of the manors of Ilmer and Aston Bernard and the third part of the said manor of Addington, which Agatha late the wife of Ralph le fitz Bernard held in dower of his inheritance, to John Blaket, in fee. "Et post mortem predicte Agathe predicto Johanne in eadem curia cognoscente ipsam Agatham esse defunctam et se ipsum esse seisitum de predictis tenementis que eadem Agatha prius tenuit in dotem de hereditate predicti Thome." These are the concluding words of the foot itself, written at the same time as the rest. (*Feet of Fines*, case 18, file 68, no. 35). The licence, 17 Feb. 1312/3 (*Patent Roll*, 6 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 21), also empowered John Blaket, when enfeoffed, to reconvey to Thomas the reversion of Aston Bernard for life, and that of Ilmer in tail general, with rem., in each case, to himself, in fee: but these re-enfeoffments did not, it would seem, take place.

[c] "Thomas le fitz Bernard'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 26 Jan. 16 Edw. II (*Fine Roll*, *m.* 12), and writs of *cerciorari* 14 Feb. following. Inq., Kent (2), Wednesday after St. Gregory [16 Mar.] 1322/3. He had held the manor of Kingsdown and the manor and advowson of Tong, jointly with Bone his wife, by virtue of two fines, but had demised them to Bartholomew de Badelesmere: his wife not being a party to the demises rendered them void as regarded herself. He died at York, 18 Dec. 16 Edw. II. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 79, no. 6). The premises were then in the King's hand, owing to Bartholomew's forfeiture.

[d] *Close Rolls*, 16 Edw. II, *m.* 10: 6 Edw. III, *m.* 19.

[e] "Bona que fuit uxor Thome le fitz Bernard'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 24 Feb. 8 Edw. III. Inq., Kent, 9 Mar. 1333/4. "Johannes filius predictorum Thome fitz Bernard' et Bone est heres ipsius Thome propinquior et est etatis xxij annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 39, no. 12). The escheator rendered account for the issues of the manor of Kingsdown, which Bone late the wife of Thomas FitzBernard had held for life, "a primo die Februarii anno viij° quo die dicta Bona obiit." (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *m.* 64).

2. Sir John FitzBernard,[a] of Kingsdown, s. and h., aged 22 and more at his mother's death. The King took his homage, and he had livery of the manor of Kingsdown, 17 Mar. 1333/4.[b] He served in the retinue of Sir Reynold de Cobham from the King's arrival at La Hogue, 12 July 1346, till his return to England, and was at the battle of Crecy and the siege of Calais.[c] On 12 Apr. 1339 he released all his right and claim in the manors of Aston Bernard, Ilmer, and Addington to Sir John de Molyns and Gille his wife, and the heirs of John;[d] and, 7 July 1354, to Sir John de Grey of Rotherfield all his right and claim in the lands which the latter held of his enfieffment in Cornwell and Kingham, Oxon.[e] Knight of the Shire for Kent in 1354 and 1355. He held the manor of Langport and rents in Old and New Romney, Kent, by the grant of Giles de Badelesmere, for life.[f] He *m.* Elizabeth. He *d. s.p.* 4 Apr. 1361.[g] At his death any hereditary Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1313, became *extinct.*

---

[a] Another John fitz Bernard, presumably his uncle, took part with the contrariants, and was sent as a prisoner to York Castle, 20 July 1322, but obtained his pardon and restoration of his lands for a fine of 100*s.* and the obligation of serving the King in his wars: he was, accordingly, sum. for service in Guienne, 7 Jan. 1324/5. (*Close Roll*, 16 Edw. II, *m.* 31; *Fine Roll*, *m.* 21: *Gascon Roll*, 18 Edw. II, *m.* 16 d).

[b] *Fine Roll*, 8 Edw. III, *m.* 18.

[c] *Memoranda Roll*, K.R., 26 Edw. III.

[d] Releases enrolled in *Close Roll*, 13 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *mm.* 43 d, 39 d. John de Molyns and Gille his wife had acquired these manors from John Blaket and from John his son [John Blaket the elder having died, 10 Jan. 1328/9—*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *m.* 33]. (*Patent Rolls*, 9 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *mm.* 14, 12, *p.* 2, *m.* 3; 10 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 43: *Close Roll*, 9 Edw. III, *m.* 24 d). Aston Bernard is now Aston Mullins.

[e] Release enrolled in *Close Roll*, 28 Edw. III, *m.* 16 d.

[f] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Giles de Badelesmere), Edw. III, files 56, 57.

[g] "Johannes Fitz Bernard'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 26 Apr. 35 Edw. III. Inq., Kent, 3 May 1361. He held the manor of Kingsdown in tail general, with rem. to Bartholomew de Badelesmere in fee, by a fine levied in 6 Edw. II. "Et dicunt quod predictus Johannes obiit iiij^to die Aprilis proximo preterito anno regni Regis E. xxxv^to Et dicunt quod predictus Johannes obiit sine herede de corpore suo exeunte Et dicunt ulterius quod quod [*sic*] predictum manerium de Kynggesdon' jam remanet heredibus Bartholomei de Badelesmere videlicet Matild' de Veer Comitisse Oxon' filie et uni her' Bartholomei de Badelesmere et est etatis xl annorum Et dicunt quod Margeria domina de Roos est eciam filia et una her' predicti Bartholomei propinquior et etatis xl annorum et amplius Et dicunt quod Rogerus filius Rogeri de Mortuomar' Comitis March' filii soro[r]is predictarum Matild' de Veer et domine de Roos [est unus her' predicti Bartholomei *omitted*] propinquior et etatis iiij annorum et infra etatem et in custodia Regis exist' Et dicunt ulterius quod heres Marg' que fuit uxor Johannis de Typptots filie predicti Bartholomei defuncte est unus her' predicti Bartholomei propinquior et etatis xix annorum et in custodia Regis existent'." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 158, no. 18).

His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 9 May 1361: assignment, 7 June following.(a)

The coheirs to the manor of Kingsdown, by virtue of the fine levied in 6 Edw. II,(b) were the four sisters and coheirs of Sir Giles de Badelesmere, of Badlesmere and Chilham, Kent [Lord Badelesmere] (who was s. and h. of Bartholomew abovenamed, and *d. s.p.* 7 June 1338), or their representatives. (1) Margery, 1st sister, lately wife of Sir John Avenel,(c) of Gamlingay, co. Cambridge, sometime Captain of Brittany (who was *b.* 2 Feb. 1307/8, and *d.* in Brittany, 1 Aug. 1359), and, before that, wife of Sir Thomas d'Arundelle (who was slain at Cockfield, Suffolk), and formerly wife of Sir William de Ros, of Helmsley, co. York [Lord Ros] (who *d.* 3 Feb. 1342/3, and was *bur.* in Kirkham Priory): she *d.* 18 Oct. 1363. (2) Maud, 2nd sister, then widow of John de Veer, Earl of Oxford (who was *b.* 12 Mar. 1311/2, and *d.* in France, 23 or 24 Jan. 1359/60), and formerly wife of Robert FitzPayn (s. and h. ap. of Sir Robert FitzPayn, of Okeford, Chelborough, Worth, and Wraxall, Dorset, Staple, Cheddon, and Cary, Somerset, Stourton, Wilts, &c. [Lord FitzPayn]), who *d. v.p.* and *s.p.* before 10 Dec. 1322, and was *bur.* in the Church of the Grey Friars at York: she *d.* 24 May 1366, *hora vesperarum*. (3) Edmund de Mortemer, afterwards Earl of March and Ulster, s. and h. of Roger, Earl of March (who was *b.* and *bap.* at Ludlow, 11 Nov. 1328, *d.* at Guillon-sur-Serein or at Rouvray, in Burgundy, 26 Feb. 1359/60, and was *bur.* in Wigmore Abbey), which Roger was s. and h. of Sir Edmund de Mortemer, of Wigmore, co. Hereford (who *d.* at Stanton Lacy, Salop, 16 or 20 Dec. 1331, and was *bur.* in Wigmore Abbey), by Elizabeth (who *d.* 1, 6, or 8 June 1356, and was *bur.* in the Church of the Black Friars by Ludgate), 3rd sister of Giles de Badelesmere: he, who was *b.* at Llangoed and *bap.* at Llyswen, co. Brecknock, 1 Feb. 1351/2, *d.* at Cork, 26–27 Dec. 1381, *circa mediam noctem*, and was *bur.* in Wigmore Abbey.

(a) Writ *de dote assignanda* (Kent) 9 May 35 Edw. III—not enrolled. Assignment, 7 June 1361. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, as next above).

(b) Genealogists have ignored the fine of 6 Edw. II altogether, and assert that these persons were the heirs of line to John FitzBernard, as descended from one Margaret, whom they variously describe as daughter, or as aunt, of Thomas FitzBernard, and mother of Bartholomew de Badelesmere. The first statement, which is the older version, is clearly impossible; the other appears to be merely an arbitrary alteration of it, to make it possible: at all events, no evidence is produced. Nor is anything known about the wife of Guncelin, father of Bartholomew de Badelesmere. Moreover, it is not likely that Thomas, by a fine, would have given the reversion of the manor to the actual reversioner. What he did was to entail the manor on the heirs of his body, giving his wife a life interest, and then to sell the manor to Bartholomew, knowing that his wife could recover it after his death: which she did, but not from Bartholomew, who had already lost the manor—and his life.

(c) In Apr. 1355 she was suing him for a divorce, which she appears to have obtained in that or the following year.

(4) Robert de Tibetot, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. of Sir John de Tibetot, of Nettlestead, Suffolk, and Langar, Notts [Lord Tibetot] (who was *b.* 20 July 1313, and *d.* 13 Apr. 1367), by his 1st wife, Margaret (who *d.* between 3 Dec. 1344 and 20 Nov. 1347), 4th sister of Giles de Badelesmere: he, who was *b.* and *bap.* at Nettlestead, 11 June 1341, *d. s.p.m.* 13 Apr. 1372, and was *bur.* in the Church of the Grey Friars at Ipswich.

On 4 Feb. 1361/2 the King took the homage and fealty of Margery de Ros, and the escheator in co. Kent was ordered to divide the manor of Kingsdown into four equal parts, and to give her livery of her purparty; and on 11 Feb. following he was ordered to take the fealty of Maud, Countess of Oxford, whose homage had been respited, and to give her livery of her purparty: the purparties of Edmund de Mortemer and Robert de Tibetot, minors, being retained in the King's hand.[a]

FITZHENRY[b]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1309.

1. Sir Aucher fitz Henry,[c] of High Laver, Essex, Fisherton Anger, Wilts, and Bickton, Hants, hereditary Forester of Waltham Forest, s. and h. of Sir Henry fitz Aucher, of High Laver, &c. (who *d.* 5 Nov. 1303),[d] by Ela, Lady of Pampisford, co. Cambridge.[e] He *m.*

---

[a] *Fine Roll*, 36 Edw. III, *m.* 28. The fealty of Margery was actually taken by the Chancellor, the Bishop of Winchester. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 392, no. 25689).

[b] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[c] His arms were, Ermine, on a chief Azure three lions rampant Or (*Parliamentary Roll*, no. 435: &c.). His seal to his charter, dated at London, Sunday after St. Hilary 20 Edw. II, bears these arms, the shield being suspended from a tree, between two wyverns: legend, "s' avcheri fil' henrici." (Addit. Charter, no. 20581).

[d] "Henricus filius Aucheri." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 10 Nov. 31 Edw. I. Inq., cos. Cambridge, Wilts, Essex, 30 Nov., 16 Dec., and Thursday before St. Thomas the Apostle [19 Dec.] 1303, and Hants, date gone. He held the manor and advowson of High Laver, ¼ fee, and the manors of Copt Hall and Shingle Hall, Essex, by homage, of the Abbot of Waltham: the manor of Fisherton, ½ fee, and tenements in Bickton, of the Earl of Salisbury: the manor of Pampisford, by the courtesy, after the death of Ela formerly his wife, 1 fee, of the Bishop of Ely: and the office of forester of the King's forest of Waltham, held of the King in chief by grand serjeanty, *viz.*, by being forester of that forest. Heir, Aucher, his son, aged 21 and more, 24, or 24 and more (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 110, no. 9). The escheator rendered account for the issues of the manors of High Laver, Bickton, and Fisherton, which Henry fitz Aucher had held, "a v die Novembris anno xxxj quo die obiit." (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 32 Edw. I).

[e] Henry fitz Aucher (who was frequently called Henry Aucher) had married this Ela before 14 Feb. 1270/1 (*Patent Roll*, 55 Hen. III, *m.* 20). He was s. and h. of Richard fitz Aucher, of High Laver (Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 61, no. 9), who did homage and had livery of his father's lands, 5 Mar. 1233/4 (*Fine Roll*, 18 Hen. III, *m.* 8), and was living 27 Jan. 1253/4 (*Charter Roll*, 37 Hen. III, *m.* 19: *Feet of Fines*, case 56, file 60,

Joan, 2nd da. of Sir John DE BELEWE, of Kirklington, Notts,(a) by his 1st wife (to whom she was coh.), Ladereyne, sister and coh. of Sir Piers DE BRUS III, of Skelton and Danby in Cleveland, and 4th da. of Sir Piers DE BRUS II, of Skelton and Danby. On 22 Nov. 1301 the King took his homage, and the escheator North of Trent was ordered to divide into two equal parts the lands which John de Belewe had held by the courtesy after the death of Ladereyne formerly his wife, and to give to Aucher and Joan his wife livery of their purparty.(b) He was aged 24, or 24 and more, at his father's death. On 27 Jan. 1303/4 the King took his homage, and he had livery of his father's lands, and of the bailiwick of the forestership of Waltham Forest.(c) He was knighted by the Prince of Wales, 22 May 1306, at Westm. He was sum. for Military Service from 10 May (1306) 34 Edw. I to 21 Mar. (1332/3) 7 Edw. III, to Councils from May (1324) 17 Edw. II to 20 Feb. (1324/5) 18 Edw. II, and to Parl. from 4 Mar. (1308/9) 2 Edw. II to 10 Oct. (1325) 19 Edw. II, by writs directed *Auchero filio Henrici*, whereby he is held to have become LORD FITZHENRY. On 16 Aug. 1337 he had licence to grant the bailiwick of the forestership of a moiety of the hundred of Waltham to John son of John de Shardelowe kt., and Joan his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to the right heirs of John son of John.(d) His wife, who was aged 24 and more in 1301,(a) *d.* before 26 May 1318.(d) He *d.* shortly before 10 Apr. 1339.(e) Will dated at Pampisford, Monday the Feast of the

---

no. 1140). Richard was s. and h. of Henry fitz Aucher, Constable of the Tower of London, 1227 to 1229 (*Close Rolls*, 11 Hen. III, *m.* 9; 14 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 23), to whom, 13 Feb. 1226/7, as son of Richard fitz Aucher, the King granted, in fee, lands in High Laver, late of William fitz Aucher, br. of the said Richard, to hold by the service of ¼ of a knight's fee (*Charter Roll*, 11 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 26). In 1199 or 1200 this Richard gave 100 marks for having £8 of land in High Laver, which William his br. had held at his death by the gift of King Richard (*Fine Roll*, 1 Joh., *m.* 22).

(a) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on John de Belewe), Edw. I, file 102, no. 3. Joan was not a coh. to her father, who, by his 2nd wife, Isabel, left a s. and h., William, who inherited Kirklington (*York Reg.*, Corbridge, f. 92 v; Greenfield ii, ff. 221–222 v).

(b) *Fine Roll*, 30 Edw. I, *m.* 17. On 10 Feb. 1302/3 the King assigned them the knights' fees (about 2¾) of Joan's purparty of the same inheritance: the fees were divided again in 1304, when they were assigned 2⅔ fees. The lands of this inheritance were also divided again, in Chancery, on the quinzaine of Michaelmas 1311, when Aucher and Joan were assigned Tibthorpe, Eastburn, and Thorp Arch, co. York. (*Close Rolls*, 31 Edw. I, *m.* 16; 32 Edw. I, *m.* 14 d; 5 Edw. II, *m.* 23 d).

(c) *Fine Roll*, 32 Edw. I, *m.* 11.

(d) *Patent Roll*, 11 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 11: *Close Roll*, 11 Edw. II, *m.* 5.

(e) "Aucherus filius Henrici." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 10 Apr. 13 Edw. III. Inq., co. York, Tuesday before SS. Philip and James [27 Apr.] 1339. He held two messuages, &c., in Eastburn, of the King in chief as of the Crown, by the service of the eighth part of a barony; and the manors of Tibthorpe and Thorp Arch, of others than the King: all held by the courtesy after the death of Joan formerly his wife. Heir of Joan, Henry, son of the said Aucher and Joan, aged 40 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 59, no. 15: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 26). The escheator

Conception of the Virgin [8 Dec.] 1337, pr. and enrolled, Monday after St. Dunstan [24 May] 1339, in the Court of Husting, London.[a]

2. Sir Henry fitz Aucher, of High Laver, Tibthorpe, Thorp Arch, Eastburn, &c., s. and h., aged 40 and more at his father's death. On 9 May 1339 the King took his homage, and he had livery of the lands which his father had held of the King in chief, by the courtesy.[b] He *m.* Beatrice.[c] By two fines, levied, one on the morrow of the Ascension 16 Edw. III, and the other on the morrow of the Ascension 17 Edw. III, Henry fitz Aucher and Beatrice, his wife, conveyed to John de Depedene the manor of High Laver and tenements in Fobbing and Stanford, Essex, in tail general, with reversion to themselves and the heirs of Henry, and the manor of Tibthorpe, in fee.[d] By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. John the Baptist 18 Edw. III, the reversion of the manor of Thorp Arch (which Henry held for life) was conveyed to John de Shardelowe the elder, in fee.[e] On 16 Dec. 1344 Henry had licence to grant his tenements in Eastburn to Richard de Depedene.[f] On 23 May 1345, John, son of John de Shardelowe, quitclaimed all his rights in the manor of Thorp Arch to Henry:[g] who, by a fine, levied from St. John the Baptist in fifteen days 19 Edw. III, and recorded in the octaves of St. Michael 23 Edw. III, granted this manor, together with the advowson of Nun Monkton Priory, and six knights' fees, to John de Depedene, in fee.[h] Nothing further is known about him.

[Aucher fitz Henry, s. and h., or h. ap. He made the conveyance, mentioned above, of the reversion of Thorp Arch, that manor being of his inheritance: the fine was recorded from St. Hilary in fifteen days 22 Edw. III. Nothing further is known about him.]

His heir (or eventual heir) was, possibly, his da., Sibyl. She *m.* Sir William de Erghum, of Erghum, co. York,[i] whose will, dated

---

rendered account for the issues of the premises from the date of the writ, 10 Apr. (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *m.* 80).

[a] Wills, *Court of Husting*, London, roll 66, no. 36 (*Calendar*, vol. i, p. 432).

[b] *Fine Roll*, 13 Edw. III, *m.* 16.

[c] By a fine, levied from St. John the Baptist in fifteen days 13 Edw. III, the manors of Thorp Arch and Tibthorpe were conveyed to Henry fitz Aucher and Beatrice, his wife, and the heirs of Beatrice. (*Feet of Fines*, case 274, file 114, no. 21).

[d] *Feet of Fines*, case 65, file 187, no. 611; case 274, file 116, no. 17.

[e] *Feet of Fines*, case 274, file 118, no. 64.

[f] *Patent Roll*, 18 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 9. Writ 25 Apr. 18 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.* Wednesday after St. Margaret [21 July] 1344 (file 271, no. 9).

[g] By deed dated at Westm., Monday after Trinity 19 Edw. III. (*Yorkshire Archæol. Journal*, vol. xiii, p. 60).

[h] *Feet of Fines*, case 275, file 119, no. 20.

[i] In Hilary term 23 Edw. III (*Coram Rege*, *m.* 86) the jurors in co. York presented that Henry fitz Aucher by his deed had given £20 of rent in the manor of

iiij kal. Mar. 1346 [26 Feb. 1346/7], when she was yet living, was pr. 2 Apr. 1347.[a] Among her representatives any hereditary Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1309, is (perhaps) in *abeyance*.

FITZHENRY afterwards FITZHUGH[b]

1. Sir Hugh fitz Henry,[c] of Ravensworth, Fremington, Mickleton, Lartington, Little Leeming, &c., in Richmondshire, Airton in Craven, Barwick-on-Tees, Dent and Sadbergh in the wapentake of Ewcross, and Staveley in the liberty of Knaresborough, br. and h. of Randolf fitz Henry (who *d. s.p.*), which Randolf was s. and h. of Sir Henry fitz Randolf, of Ravensworth, &c. (who was living 17 Jan. 1257/8).[d] He was sum. for Military Service from 12 Dec. (1276) 5 Edw. I to 12 Mar. (1300/1) 29 Edw. I, to a Military Council, 14 June (1287) 15 Edw. I,

---

Tibthorpe in free marriage to William de Erghum and Sibyl, his wife, da. of the said Henry, and the heirs of their bodies. *Cf. Close Roll*, 11 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 20 d. Henry had two sisters: (1) Elizabeth, wife of John de Depedene, whose issue became extinct [in 1402, on the death of their grandson, Sir John Depedene]; and (2) Christine, mother of Edith, mother of Gille, who was wife of Edward Lane in 1487/8 (*De Banco*, Hilary 3 Hen. VII, *m.* 371). Some generations must be omitted in the latter descent.

[a] *York Reg.*, Zouche, 1. 312 v. "Ego Willelmus de Erghum miles . . . corpus vero meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia beate Marie de Bridlington'." He mentions his sons, William, Ralph, and Aucher, and his wife Sibyl, his executrix.

[b] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[c] The arms of this family were, Azure, fretty and a chief Or (*St. George's Roll*, no. 96: *Parliamentary Roll*, no. 130), which arms appear on Hugh's seal to the Barons' Letter to the Pope: they were afterwards blazoned as, Azure, three chevronels interlaced, a chief Or. There is, or rather was, for the earlier part of it is now destroyed, a detailed account of this family, written between 1431 and 1436 (Ch. *Misc.*, 9, no. 13). From this source a tabular pedigree (Cotton Charters, xiii, no. 32; printed by Gale, *Registrum de Richmond*, appendix, no. ix) has been compiled.

[d] At which date he was sum. for Military Service (*Close Roll*, 42 Hen. III, *m.* 12 d). The Cotton MS. says that he died in 1262, 49 Hen. III [*sic*], and was *bur.* in Jervaulx Abbey, leaving a s. and h. Randolf, who died *s.p.*, and was *suc.* by his br., Hugh, as in the text. Henry was s. and h. of Randolf fitz Henry (who died before 13 Jan. 1242/3), by Alice, da. and h. of Adam de Stavele, of Staveley, Dent, and Sadbergh, by Alice (who had Barwick-on-Tees in free marriage—Dodsworth MSS., vol. 129, p. 110), da. of William de Percy, of Kildale. Alice, widow of Randolf, was living in 1250, and died before 11 Nov. 1253 (*Fine Rolls*, 2 Hen. III, *m.* 4; 27 Hen. III, *m.* 7: Duchy of Lancaster, *Cart. Misc.*, ii, no. 16, and *Charters*, L., no. 240). Randolf was s. and h. of Henry fitz Hervey, of Ravensworth, Cotherstone, Hinton, &c. (who was living 16 May 1212—*Close Roll*, 14 Joh., *m.* 9), by Alice, da. of Randolf fitz Wauter, of Greystock. The said Hervey was forester of the New Forest and Arkengarthdale, co. York, by the grant of Conan, Duke of Brittany (*Charter Roll*, 2 Joh.,

and to attend the King wherever he might be, 8 June (1294) 22 Edw. I,(a) by writs directed *Hugoni filio Henrici*. As *Hugo filius Henrici dominus de Raveneswath'*, he took part in the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1. He *m.* Aubrey, widow of Sir William DE STEYNGRAVE, of Stonegrave, co. York (who *d. s.p.* shortly before 26 Sep. 1264).(b) She *d.* at Hurworth-on-Tees, and was *bur.*, 25 Jan. 1302/3, in Jervaulx Abbey.(c) He *d.* at Barwick-on-Tees 12 Mar., and was *bur.* 22 Mar. 1304/5 in the Church of Romaldkirk in Richmondshire.(c)

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1321.

2. SIR HENRY FITZ HUGH, of Ravensworth, &c., s. and h. As an adherent of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, he was pardoned for any part he had taken against Piers de Gavastone, 16 Oct. 1313.(d) On 20 May 1315 he was granted 400 marks, in recompense for the expenses he had incurred when on the King's service in Scotland.(d) He was Constable of Barnard Castle from 18 Dec. 1315 to 27 Sep. 1319.(e) On 20 Aug. 1321, as a follower of John de Moubray, he was pardoned for all felonies com-

---

mm. 10, 9), and s. and h. of Akaris fitz Bardolf, which Bardolf was br. of Bodin (*Monasticon*, vol. iii, pp. 549, 551), who held Ravensworth, Mickleton, Romaldkirk, &c., at the Conqueror's Survey.

(a) It was accordingly ordered, 14 June following, that he should not be sum. for Gascony. As to the writ of 1294, see Preface.

(b) In Feb. 1300/1, Hugh fitz Henry and Aubrey his wife held, as dower of Aubrey, the manors of Ness, Muscoates, and Riccal, all in Ryedale wapentake, of the inheritance of Isabel, sometime the wife of Walter de Teye (*Patent Roll*, 29 Edw. I, *m.* 27). Isabel was da. and h. of John de Steyngreve (who died 20 Apr. 1295), br. and h. of William, mentioned above. (*Patent Roll*, 48 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 3: *Close Roll*, 3 Edw. I, *m.* 20: Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 72, no. 1; Edw. II, file 86, no. 15). See STEYNGREVE.

(c) "Ycesti Hugh' fitz Henry . . . morust a Berewik sur Tese lan de grace Mil cccIIII, le iiij ides de Marce et du regne le Roi Edward primer xxxij [*sic*] . . . et fuit enseuely a Rumaldkirk le xj kalendes Dauril . . . Et sa femme Albrede morust a Hurworth sur Tese et fuit a Joreuaux enseuelie ioust Monsire Henry fitz Randolf pier du dit Hugh' le viij kalendes de Feuer lan de grace Mil cccII" (Cotton MS.). Writ of *cerciorari super causa capcionis in manum Regis ac de vero valore*: for the manor of Airton in Craven: 3 June 33 Edw. I. Inq., co. York, Thursday after St. James [29 July] 1305. Hugh fitz Henry, who held the manor of the King in chief as of the honour of the castle of Skipton, died in the first week of Lent 33 Edw. I [7-13 Mar. 1304/5]. Henry, his s. and h., entered the manor without doing homage or fealty to the King, and without having any warrant: wherefore the escheator took the manor into the King's hand. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 120, no. 5).

(d) *Patent Rolls*, 7 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 12 schedule; 8 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 10.

(e) *Fine Rolls*, 9 Edw. II, *m.* 11; 13 Edw. II, *m.* 11. This castle, forfeited by John de Balliol, was now in the King's hand, by reason of the minority of the heir

mitted in the pursuit or the Despensers.[a] He was sum. for Military Service from Jan. (1299/1300) 28 Edw. I[b] to 27 Mar. (1335) 9 Edw. III, to Councils from May (1324) 17 Edw. II to 25 Feb. (1341/2) 16 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 15 May (1321) 14 Edw. II to 15 Nov. (1351) 25 Edw. III, by writs directed *Henrico filio Hugonis* or *fitz Hugh'*, whereby he is held to have become LORD FITZHUGH. In May 1322 the Earl of Richmond accused him of having, with many followers—when the Earl was absent at the Parl. held in July 1321[c]—besieged and taken the Earl's castle of Bowes, and having held it for a long time, doing great damage, finally leaving it without guard against the Scots.[d] On 1 Feb. 1322/3 he was ordered to arrest Andrew de Harcla, Earl of Carlisle, who had lately joined the Scots—or was considered to have joined them.[d] He was appointed a justice, in Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmorland, to hear and determine the oppressions committed by the King's ministers and others, 10 Dec. 1340.[d] He *m.*, 1stly, Eve, da. of Sir John DE BULMERE, of Wilton in Cleveland and Bulmer, co. York, by Tiphaine, 2nd da. and coh. of Sir Hugh DE MOREWIKE, of Morwick, Northumberland.[e] He *m.*, 2ndly, before 25 Nov. 1337,[f] Emma, da. and h. of Sir Robert DE CLESEBY, of Cleasby, Clowbeck, and East Tanfield, in Richmondshire, by Amabel, his wife: she had *m.*, 1stly, before 24 Apr. 1300,[g] Sir Robert DE HASTANG, of Bagnall, co. Stafford, and Cowton in Richmondshire, sometime Keeper of Kingston-upon-Hull [LORD HASTANG], who *d.*

---

of Guy de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, to which Earl it had been granted, 4 Feb. 1306/7 (*Patent Roll*, 35 Edw. I, *m.* 38).

[a] *Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 17. He held Dent and Sedbergh, 1 fee, of John de Moubray, as of his manor of Burton in Lonsdale. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 5, no. 5). The pardon was annulled in the Parl. of York, in May 1322.

[b] He was sum., *v.p.*, on this occasion, as holding 40 librates of land or more [Staveley and Farnham, 1¼ fees] in the liberty of Knaresborough. (*Parliamentary Writs*, vol. i, p. 332).

[c] It is noticeable that Henry fitz Hugh was himself summoned to this Parl., it being the first to which he was summoned.

[d] *Patent Rolls*, 15 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 14 d; 16 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 2; 14 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 2 d.

[e] Inq. of 14 Apr. 1425, as below.

[f] By three fines, levied, two from St. Martin in fifteen days 11 Edw. III, and the other from St. Hilary in fifteen days 12 Edw. III, Henry fitz Hugh of Ravensworth and Emma his wife conveyed the manors of Barforth-on-Tees, Clowbeck, West Applegarth, and Cleasby, and the reversion of the manor of East Tanfield (expectant on the death of Henry de Scorby), to themselves and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to the right heirs of the same Henry fitz Hugh. By another fine, levied from St. Michael in fifteen days 22 Edw. III, the said Henry fitz Hugh purchased certain claims on these manors (*Feet of Fines*, case 273, file 113, nos. 13, 36, 38; case 274, file 118, no. 44), all of which—except West Applegarth—were of the inheritance of Emma, his wife.

[g] *Feet of Fines*, case 268, file 72, no. 32.

before 15 Apr. 1336.[a] She *d. s.p.* before 13 Oct. 1348. He *d.* at Ravensworth in 1356.[b]

[HUGH FITZ HENRY, s. and h. ap., by 1st wife. He *m.* Joan, and *d. v.p.* and *s.p.* before 15 Feb. 1332/3, when his said wife was living.[c]]

[SIR HENRY FITZ HENRY "of Ravensworth," 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap., by 1st wife. He *m.* Joan, sister and coh. of William DE FOURNEUX, of Carlton in Lindrick, Kingston, and Bothamsall, Notts, and Beighton, co. Derby (who *d. s.p.* 17 or 21 Aug. 1349),[d] and yr. da. of Sir Richard DE FOURNEUX, of the same. She *d.* 15 or 21 Sep. 1349.[d] On 16 Apr. 1350 he had livery of a moiety of a rent of £10 in Carlton, held of the King in chief, of which his wife had died seized—and which he was therefore entitled to hold by the courtesy after her death—the escheator in cos.

---

[a] *Patent Roll*, 10 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 22.

[b] "Henry fitz Hugh' estoit espousee a Eue fille Monsire Johan Bulmer et morust a Raueneswath en lan de grace Mil CCCLVI." (Cotton MS.).

[c] Order to the justices of the Bench not to put Henry fitz Hugh in default for not having appeared on Wednesday the octaves of Hilary last in the suits before them brought by Joan late the wife of Hugh, son of Henry fitz Hugh, to recover from the said Henry 370 marks, being the arrears of a yearly rent of 20 marks, and a debt of £19, because Henry was in the King's service on that day: 15 Feb. (*Close Roll*, 7 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 6 schedule).

[d] "Willelmus Fourneux [*or* Furneux]." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 23 Nov. 23 Edw. III in England and 10 in France. Inq., Notts (three Inq.—here called A, B, and C—taken at Retford, with 10 jurors the same in each), Saturday after the Circumcision [2 Jan.] 1349/50. According to A and B, William held £10 rent in Carlton in Lindrick of the King in chief in socage, by fealty and the payment of 6*d.* a year at the Exchequer. "Et dicunt quod predictus Willelmus obiit die Veneris [21 Aug.: die Lune, *i.e.* 17 Aug., *in C*] proximo ante festum sancti Bartholomei Apostoli ultimo preteritum Et dicunt quod Thomas le Latimer chivaler filius Sibille le Latimer sororis predicti Willelmi de Fourneux et unius heredum est etatis xxvj annorum Et Johanna soror predicte Sibille altera heredum quam Henricus filius Henrici qui adhuc superstes est duxerat in uxorem sunt consanguinei et propinquiores heredes predicti Willelmi de Fourneux Et dicunt quod predicta Johanna supervixit predictum Willelmum de Fourneux per unum mensem et obiit die Martis [15 Sep.: die Lune, *i.e.* 21 Sep., *in B*] proximo post festum Exaltacionis sancte Crucis ultimo preteritum Et dicunt quod de predictis Henrico et Johanna exiunt [*sic*] quidam Henricus qui adhuc superstes est et qui est filius et heres predicte Johanne et etatis x annorum et non maritatus Et sic jus acrevit predicto Henrico filio Henrici tenend' medietatem predicti redditus per legem Angl'." According to C, "predicti Henricus et Johanna ingressi fuerunt in medietate predicti redditus ut in proparte predicte Johanne ut in jure ipsius Johanne die Martis proximo post festum Exaltacionis sancte Crucis ultimo preteritum . . . Et . . . predicta Johanna obiit [*no date given*] seisita de predicta medietate predicti redditus ut in proparte sua": heirs, as in A and B. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 95, no. 6).

Notts and Derby being ordered to take his fealty.[a] He *d. v.p.*, 24 Sep. 1352,[b] and was *bur.* in Jervaulx Abbey.[c]]

[HUGH FITZ HENRY, s. and h. ap. of Sir Henry FITZ HENRY, by Joan his wife, next above named. He *m.* Isabel, da. of Sir Ralph DE NEVILLE, of Raby, co. Durham [LORD NEVILLE], by Alice, da. of Sir Hugh DAUDELEYE [LORD AUDELEYE].[d] He *d. v.p.* and *s.p.* before 21 Sep. 1349.]

II. 1356. 3. HENRY (FITZ HENRY, called FITZHUGH), LORD FITZHUGH, grandson and h., being 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. of Sir Henry FITZ HENRY, by Joan his wife, both above named. On 26 May 1353, he had livery of 100*s.* of rent in Carlton, at the age of 15 (it being a socage tenure), the escheator in co. Notts being ordered to take his fealty.[e] He accompanied the King in his expedition to France in Oct. 1359, being in the retinue of the Earl of Richmond.[f] On 4 Dec. 1367 he had licence to go to Rome.[g] He was with the Duke of Lancaster in his raid into Picardy and Caux in July 1369.[h] He was sum. to

---

[a] *Fine Roll*, 24 Edw. III, *m.* 41.

[b] "Henricus filius Henrici de Raveneswath'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* to the escheator in co. Notts, 28 Jan. 27 Edw. III (*Fine Roll*, *m.* 12). There is no inquisition. The escheator rendered account for 50*s.* of rent in Carlton in Lindrick which Henry fitz Henry of Ravensworth had held in chief of the King in socage, "a xxiiij die Septembris anno xxvij° [*really* xxvj°] quo die predictus Henricus obiit usque xxvj die Maii proximo sequentem anno eodem [*i.e.* xxvij°]." (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, no. 3—Accounts, Mich. 26 Edw. III to Mich. 27 Edw. III—*m.* 58 d).

[c] "Et morust le dit Henry lan de grace Mil CCCLII et est enseuely a labbaye de Joreuaulx deuant le haute autiere lors viuant son pier." (Cotton MS.).

[d] "Cesti Hugh fitz Henry leisne fitz espousa Isabelle la fille de Rauf Sire de Neuille fitz Randolf de Neuille les quelx auoient en feoffement Dent Sadbery Fremyngton' Brompton' et autres, mais ambedeux morurent sanz issue de lour corps." (Cotton MS.).

[e] To the escheator in co. Notts. As Henry fitz Henry of Ravensworth deceased held 100*s.* of rent in Carlton in Lindrick by the courtesy after the death of Joan formerly his wife, one of sisters and heirs of William de Fourneux, which rent is held of the King in socage; and Henry, son of the said Henry and Joan, is heir of Joan, and aged 15: having taken the fealty of Henry the son, liberate to him the said rent: 26 May. (*Fine Roll*, 27 Edw. III, *m.* 16).

[f] *Pro comitiva Johannis Comitis Richemund'*. Letters of protection for Henry fitz Hugh of Ravensworth, who *in obsequium R. in comitiva predicti Comitis* is about to set out for parts beyond seas, 12 Oct. 1359 till Easter following. (*French Roll*, 33 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 13).

[g] Licence for Henry fitz Hugh to go from the port of Dover to the city of Rome, with an esquire, 3 yeomen, 5 horses, a Lombard's letter of exchange for 80 marks, and £20. (*Patent Roll*, 41 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 4 d).

[h] Letters of protection for Henry fitz Hugh chr., who *in obsequium R. in comitiva Johannis Ducis Lancastr'* is about to set out towards parts beyond seas, 14 June 1369, for a year. (*French Roll*, 43 Edw. III, *m.* 11).

Parl. from 4 Aug. (1377) 1 Ric. II to 8 Aug. (1386) 10 Ric. II, by writs directed *Henrico fitz Hugh'*. He *m.*, about Sep. 1350,[a] Joan, da. of Sir Henry Lescrope, of Masham, co. York [Lord Lescrope], by Joan, his wife. He *d.* 29 Aug.[b] and was *bur.* 24 Sep. 1386 in Jervaulx Abbey.[c]

III. 1386. 4. Henry (FitzHugh), Lord FitzHugh, s. and h.,[d] aged about 28 at his father's death. On 6 Nov. 1386 the King took his fealty for the manor of Kingston in Carlton, and he had livery thereof, and obtained possession of the rest of his inheritance in cos. Notts, York, Northumberland, and Cambridge.[e] On 3 Nov. 1388 Queen Anne leased to him, for 12 years from the preceding Michaelmas, her castles of Richmond and Bowes, and all her manors and lands in Richmondshire, with the liberties, franchises, and profits, formerly held by John, Duke of Brittany, as fully as they had been assigned to her, except knights' fees, advowsons, wardships, &c., at a rent of 650 marks a year:[f] on 1 Oct. 1395, after the death of the Queen, he surrendered his interests in the premises for the remainder of the term to Ralph, Lord of Neville.[g]

---

[a] Bond for 400 marks, from Henry le Scrope kt. to Henry fitz Hugh of Ravensworth and Henry fitz Henry of Ravensworth: enrolled 23 Sep. 1350. (*Close Roll*, 24 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 9 d).

[b] "Henricus fitz Hugh' chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 22 Sep. 10 Ric. II. Inq., cos. York, Northumberland, Notts, Cambridge, 10, 10 Oct., Monday after St. Wilfrid and Monday after SS. Simon and Jude [15, 29 Oct.] 1386. He held nothing of the King in chief, save the manor of Kingston in the vill of Carlton-in-Lindrick, by socage. His lands in Richmondshire and rent in the manor of Hinton, co. Cambridge, were held of the Queen, as of the honour of Richmond: his other lands were held of the Duke of Lancaster, the Earl of Northumberland, &c. "Et dicunt quod dictus Henricus obiit die Mercurii in festo Decollacionis sancti Johannis Baptiste [vicesimo nono die Augusti—*co. Northumberland*] ultimo preterito et quod Henricus fitz Hugh' miles filius ejusdem Henrici est heres ejus propinquior et etatis viginti trium annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 46, no. 16: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 53, no. 4, and *Enrolments*, nos. 232, 248). In a writ of 7 May 1382 it is stated that the Church of Romaldkirk was then in the King's gift by reason of his custody of the lands and heir of Henry son of Henry fitz Hugh kt., tenant in chief (*Patent Roll*, 5 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 1). Why the first-named Henry was not then holding the lands himself does not appear.

[c] "Henry [fitz Henry] . . . espousa Johanne la fille de Henry Lescrop' Sire de Masham et fuit enseuely a Joreualx deuant le haute autier le viij kalendes de Octobre lan de grace Mil cccLxxxvi." (Cotton MS.).

[d] He had a yr. br., John, who was slain at Otterburn, 5 Aug. 1388. (Cotton MS.).

[e] By a writ of livery and writs *de non intromittendo*. (*Close Roll*, 10 Ric. II, *m.* 35).

[f] *Inspeximus* and confirmation, 23 Mar. 1390/1. (*Patent Roll*, 14 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 24).

[g] Addit. Charter, no. 20582.

He was sum. to Parl. from 17 Dec. (1387) 11 Ric. II to 1 Sep. (1423) 2 Hen. VI by writs directed *Henrico fitz Hugh'*.[a] He was one of the Lords who gave their assent in Parl., 23 Oct. 1399, to the secret imprisonment of Richard II.[b] The King, Henry IV, having retained his services for life, granted him 100 marks a year, 19 Nov. 1399, for life.[b] He was ordered to raise forces to accompany the King against the Earl of Northumberland, 22 July 1403.[b] On 23 Sep. 1404 and 5 Mar. 1404/5 he was appointed a commissioner to treat of peace with Scotland,[b] and on 26 July 1406 a proxy to treat concerning the dowry of Philippe, the King's da., about to be married to Erik, King of Denmark.[c] He was one of the Lords who sealed the exemplifications of the Acts settling the succession to the Crown, 7 June and 22 Dec. 1406.[d] Nom. K.G. about 1409. He was appointed a commissioner to treat of peace with Scotland, 4 Apr. 1410.[d] On the accession of Henry V he was commissioned, 2 Apr. 1413, to perform the office of Constable of England at the Coronation,[e] and was soon afterwards appointed Chamberlain to the King:[e] he held the latter office throughout the reign of Henry V. On 24 July 1414 he was granted, as from Tuesday after Epiphany last past [9 Jan.], £100 a year, for life.[f] He was appointed an envoy to the Council of Constance, 20 Oct. 1414.[g] On 6 Aug. 1415 the King granted him all the manors (*viz.*, Masham and 12 others) in the franchise of Richmond lately—5 Aug.—forfeited by Henry Lescrope of Masham, to hold as long as they were in the King's hand;[h] and 8 Aug. following, the inn by Paul's-wharf, also forfeited by Henry Lescrope, to hold for life.[h] These manors were afterwards granted to him, 22 Nov. 1415, for life, and, 10 June 1417, in tail male:[h] and the inn was granted to him, 20 Nov.

---

[a] In Aug. 1388 he was excused attendance, as he was engaged in the defence of the Scottish Marches. (*Close Roll*, 12 Ric. II, *m.* 42 d).

[b] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 426-7: *Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. IV, *p.* 3, *m.* 30: *Rotulus Viagii*, *m.* 24: *Scottish Rolls*, 5 Hen. IV, *m.* 7; 6 Hen. IV, *m.* 4.

[c] *French Roll*, 7 Hen. IV, *m.* 2. He received grants of money in recognition of his services in this matter, 16 Oct. 1412 and 10 Feb. 1413/4 (*Patent Rolls*, 14 Hen. IV, *m.* 23; 1 Hen. V, *p.* 5, *m.* 25).

[d] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 576, 582-3: *Scottish Roll*, 11 Hen. IV, *m.* 8.

[e] *Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. V, *p.* 1, *mm.* 28, 30.

[f] *Patent Roll*, 2 Hen. V, *p.* 2, *m.* 30. *Inspeximus* and confirmation, by the advice of the Council, 16 Dec. 1422 (*Idem*, 1 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 16).

[g] Commission, 20 Oct., letters of attorney and protection for the occasion, 6 and 8 Nov. 1414 (*French Roll*, 2 Hen. V, *m.* 15). Accounts of Henry, Lord FitzHugh, "missi in quodam viagio de mandato Regis in ambassiata sua ad consilium generale apud Constanc' in partibus transmarinis celebrandum anno secundo . . . a xviij° die Novembris dicto anno secundo quo die recessit de . . . civitate Regis London' in ambassiata predicta . . . usque xij^{m} diem Maii proximo sequentem quo die rediit ad civitatem predictam": taking with him 40 men and 50 horses. Total expenses, £370 13*s.* 4*d.* (Exch., L.T.R., *Foreign Accounts*, 48, *m.* 8).

[h] *Patent Rolls*, 3 Hen. V, *p.* 2, *mm.* 35, 34, 26; 5 Hen. V, *m.* 19.

1416, in fee.[a] He accompanied the King to France in Aug. 1415,[b] was at the siege of Harfleur, Aug. to Sep. 1415, at the battle of Agincourt 25 Oct. following,[c] and at the relief of Harfleur by the Duke of Bedford in Aug. 1416.[d] He accompanied the King to France in July 1417,[e] and was at the siege of Rouen, July 1418 to Jan. 1418/9,[f] being one of commissioners appointed, 3 Jan., to treat for the surrender of that town:[g] was at the siege of Melun, July to Nov. 1420, and at that of Meaux, Oct. 1421 to May 1422.[h] He was Treasurer of the Exchequer, 1417 to 1421.[i] Captain of Falaise, Mar. and Apr. 1422.[j] An executor of Henry V, who appointed him a guardian of his infant son. To meet the wishes of the King (as expressed when on his death bed), he offered to surrender to Sir John Lescrope the manors in Yorkshire which had been forfeited by the latter's br., Henry, in 1415.[j] He was appointed a

---

[a] *Patent Roll*, 4 Hen. V, *m.* 9.

[b] With 29 men-at-arms (3 knights and 26 esquires) and 90 archers. (Addit. MSS., no. 4600, ff. 237 v, 269 v).

[c] With 4 knights (two of whom were his sons, William and Geoffrey), 16 esquires, and 92 archers (Harl. MSS., no. 782, f. 79).

[d] *Henri Sire filz Hugh' . . . est demorez deuers nostre dit seignur le Roy pur lui accompaigner en vn son [sic] voiage en sa propre personne dieu deuant a faire sur la meer et illeoques lui faire seruice de guerre;* with 39 men-at-arms (3 knights and 36 esquires) and 80 archers: for a quarter of a year, commencing Monday 22 June next: indentures, 30 May 4 Hen. V (Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 70, file 1, no. 566). The King did not go, the Duke of Bedford taking his place.

[e] *Henri Sire Fitz Hugh' . . . est demorez deuers nostre dit seignur le Roy pur lui seruir par vn an entier en vn viage quel mesme nostre seignur le Roy en sa propre persone ferra si dieu plest en son Roiaume de France commenceant le dit an le iour ou quel le susdit sire et sa retenue serront a la meer;* with 59 men-at-arms (4 knights and 55 esquires) and 180 archers, a third on foot and the others on horseback; to be at Southampton 1 May next: indentures, 8 Feb. 4 Hen. V (Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 70, file 1, no. 577). The expedition did not sail till the end of July, when he took 4 knights (including his two sons as before), 61 esquires, and 209 archers (*Idem*, 51, no. 2).

[f] Contemporary ballad, in *Archæologia*, vol. xxi: *Patent Roll*, 6 Hen. V, *m.* 7.

[g] *Norman Roll*, 6 Hen. V, *p.* 1, *m.* 3.

[h] *Gesta Henrici Quinti*, edit. Williams, p. 144, and Appendix, p. 279. He had letters of attorney, as going beyond seas, 18 July 1417 and 8 June 1421, for a year in each case. (*French Rolls*, 5 Hen. V, *m.* 15; 9 Hen. V, *mm.* 10, 9).

[i] *Patent Rolls*, 5 Hen. V, *m.* 25; 8 Hen. V, *m.* 14 d: *Norman Rolls*, 9 Hen. V, *m.* 7 d; 10 Hen. V, *m.* 25 d.

[j] Thomas, Duke of Exeter, on his return from France, reported that Henry V, just before his death, had said to his chamberlain, Henry, Lord FitzHugh, that *il estoit moeuz et troublez grandement en sa conscience* on account of the gift he had made to Lord FitzHugh of certain lands forfeited by Henry, late Lord Lescrope, because he was informed that the latter at the time of his forfeiture held these lands in tail only: and that Lord FitzHugh replied that the King need not be in any way troubled about the matter, for he would very willingly surrender to the King the letters patent [of 10 June 1417]: that the King said that he did not wish him to do so, but

member of the Council of the Duke of Gloucester, Protector of the Realm, in Dec. 1422, and was reappointed in the next Parl.(a) He *m.* Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir Robert GREY, by Lora, yr. da. and coh. of Sir Herbert DE ST. QUINTIN, of Brandesburton in Holderness, Stanton St. Quintin, Wilts, Frome St. Quintin, Dorset, &c. She was also h. of her uncle, Sir John Marmion (formerly Grey), of West Tanfield in Richmondshire, Winteringham, co. Lincoln, Berwick, Sussex, Quinton, co. Gloucester, &c.,(b) and, eventually, h. both of her mother, Lora, and of her aunt, Elizabeth, wife of the said John, and elder da. of Sir Herbert de St. Quintin afsd.(c) He *d.* at Ravensworth, 11 Jan. 1424/5,(d) aged 66, and

---

only to restore to Sir John Lescrope, br. and h. of Henry, such manors, &c., as Sir John could prove to have been sufficiently entailed. Provisional grant, by the assent of the Council, to John Lescrope kt., of the premises, for four years, 15 Feb. 1423/4. Appointment of commissioners to examine John's evidences, for the manors in Yorkshire, 5 and 12 July, and for those in other counties, 24 Nov. 1424. Petition of John Lescrope chr. and counter-petition of William FitzHugh chr., in the Parl. commencing 30 Apr. 1425. Judgment in favour of John given in Chancery, 16 July 1425, and entry by him of the premises, 24 July following. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. iv, pp. 213, 287-9: *Patent Rolls*, 2 Hen. VI, *p.* 4, *m.* 5, *p.* 3, *mm.* 13 d, 12 d; 3 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 8 d; 17 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *mm.* 15 d, 14 d).

(a) *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iv, pp. 175, 201.

(b) "Johannes Marmyon' chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 20 June 10 Ric. II and 10 July 11 Ric. II. Inq., Dorset, 19 July 1387. "Et quod obiit die Lune in prima septimana xl'e [25 Feb.] ultimo preterita Et quod Elizabetha Grey filia Roberti Grey chivaler fratris predicti Johannis Marmyon' est heres ejus propinquior et est etatis xxj annorum et amplius." Inq., co. Lincoln, Monday after St. Laurence [12 Aug.] 1387. ". . . obiit xxiiij^{to} die Marcii ultimo preterito." Heir, as before, aged 24 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 46, no. 26: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 255).

(c) Elizabeth did not become heir to her mother Lora (who *d.* in 1369—brass, inscription now gone, in Brandesburton Church) till the death, *s.p.*, of her half-brother, Herbert, s. and h. of Sir John de St. Quintin, of Harpham, co. York (who *d.* 17 Jan. 1397/8—brass, *ibid.*), by his 1st wife, the said Lora (Ch. *Misc.*, 9, no. 13). See MARMION and ST. QUINTIN.

(d) "Henricus FitzHugh' miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 13 and 14 Jan. 3 Hen. VI. Inq., Notts, 10 Apr. 1425. He held the manor of Kingston in Carlton of the King in chief, by socage, and the manor of Carlton in Lindrick of the King, as of his honour of Tickhill. Inq., Northumberland, Saturday in Easter week [14 Apr.] 1425. He held in fee tail divers tenements in Longhirst, Old Moor, Ashington, Chevington, Morwick, and Reaveley, by the gift and enfeoffment of John Bulmer and Tiphaine his wife, to Henry fitz Hugh in free marriage with Eve their da., and the heirs of the bodies of Henry and Eve: and the premises descended to Henry named in the writ, as s. of Henry, s. of Henry fitz Henry, s. of Henry fitz Hugh and Eve; they are held of others than the King. Inq., city of London, 5 May 1425. He held a decayed and ruinous hospice [Scrope's Inn] in the parish of St. Benet, Paul's-wharf, in the ward of Baynard's Castle, and other tenements, held of the King in free burgage. Inq., co. York, 6 July 1425. He held in fee tail the manors of Thirngarth, Dent, Sedbergh, Staveley, and Barwick-on-Tees, the advowsons of Romaldkirk and a moiety of Burnsall, by conveyances to Hugh fitz

was *bur.* in Jervaulx Abbey: will, directing his burial to be in that abbey, dated the Feast of St. John the Evangelist [26 Dec.] 1424.[a] His widow *d.* 12, 13, or 14 Dec. 1427,[b] and was *bur.* with him: wills dated 24 Sep. 1427 and, at Witton, 10 Dec. 1427, pr. at Bishop's Auckland, 29 Dec. 1427.[c]

Henry, and to the same Hugh and Aubrey his wife, and the heirs of their bodies; and the premises descended to Henry named in the writ, as s. of Henry, s. of Henry, s. of Henry, s. of the said Hugh and Aubrey: he also held in fee tail, by divers enfeoffments, the manors of Thorpe Understone, Fremington, West Applegarth, and Little Leeming: by his charters, dated 19 July 11 Ric. II, 10 Apr. 12 Ric. II, 14 Nov. 2 Hen. V, and 12 July 3 Hen. V, he enfeoffed divers persons of his manors of (i) Cleasby, Clowbeck, East Tanfield, (ii) Airton in Craven (and the said moiety), (iii) Ravensworth, (iv) Mickleton, Cotherstone, and Scorton, and they still hold them: the premises, save the said moiety, are held of others than the King. "Et quod predictus Henricus FitzHugh' obiit xj die Januarii ultimo preterito et quod Willelmus FitzHugh' chivaler est filius et heres ejusdem Henrici FitzHugh' propinquior et est etatis xxvj annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 16, no. 27: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 506). "Et morust . . . a Rauenswath' le iij ides de Januer lan de grace Mil ccccxxiiii . . . Elizabeth [sa femme] . . . morust en lan Mil ccccxxvii et gist a Joreuaulx" (Cotton MS.). He died aged 66, and his wife died "predie idus Decembris" (Ch. *Misc.*, 9, no. 13).

(a) Dugdale, *Baronage*, vol. i, p. 404, from the *Richmond Registers.*

(b) "Elizabetha que fuit uxor Henrici FitzHugh' chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 30 Dec. and of *cerciorari* 20 Jan. 6 Hen. VI. Inq., Sussex, Saturday 28 Feb. 1427/8; co. Gloucester, Tuesday before Easter, 30 Mar. 1428; co. Lincoln, Thursday before the Conversion of St. Paul [22 Jan.] 1427/8; co. Northants, Thursday after Epiphany [8 Jan.] 1427/8 and Monday after Palm Sunday [29 Mar.] 1428; and co. York, Friday after Epiphany [9 Jan.] 1427/8 and Friday after St. Giles [3 Sep.] 1428. She held the manors of Berwick, Sussex, Quinton, co. Gloucester, Cherry Willingham, co. Lincoln, a moiety of Luddington, Northants, West Tanfield, Carthorpe, Wath, and Great Leeming, in Richmondshire, as heir of her uncle, John Marmion kt.: and the manors of Brandesburton, Wodehall, Ellerby, Thirtleby, and Mappleton, in Holderness [as heir of her grandfather, Herbert de St. Quintin kt.]. She enfeoffed certain persons of the nine manors last named, to hold for her life. Willingham and the moiety are held of the King in chief by military service, the rest of others than the King. "Et quod predicta Elizabetha obiit xiiij^{mo} die Decembris [in festo sancte Lucie Virginis—*second inq. co. York*] ultimo preterito Et quod Willelmus FitzHugh' miles est filius et heres propinquior predicte Elizabethe et est etatis xxxj^{ta} [xxx—*cos. Gloucester, York*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 34, no. 45: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 139, no. 12, and *Enrolments*, no. 516).

(c) *Durham Reg.*, Langley, f. 135. "I Elizabeth Lady of Rauenswath late y^{e} wyf of y^{e} Lord FitzHugh . . . my body aftir my dethe in all y^{e} goodely hast yat hit may be caried to Jeruaux and y^{r} to bee biryed afore the hegh auter beside my lords body": she mentions her sons, William, Geoffrey, and Robert, and her daughters, Marjory, [Alianore] Darcy, Malde Eure, Elizabeth, and Lore, and Elizabeth FitzHugh her god-daughter: 24 Sep. 1427. Second will: "Ego Elizabetha FitzHugh' domina de Ravenswath' . . . corpus meum sepeliendum in Abbathia Jorovall':" 10 Dec. 1427.

IV. 1425. 5. WILLIAM (FITZHUGH), LORD FITZHUGH, 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h.,[a] aged 26 and more at his father's death. He accompanied the King to France in 1415, 1417, and 1421, being then a knight.[b] On 9 Aug. 1425 he had livery of the manor of Kingston, and the manor of Carlton, his lands in cos. York and Northumberland, and his tenements in the city of London, were liberated to him, 8 and 9 Aug., the escheators in cos. Notts and York being ordered to take his fealty for the manor of Kingston and the moiety of the advowson of Burnsall, respectively.[c] After his mother's death, he was obliged to bring actions to obtain the lands which he inherited from her, as the King, owing to some mistake, had granted the custody of them to various persons.[d] He was appointed a commissioner to treat with the Scots, 14 Aug. 1433.[e] In 1438/9 he made an unsuccessful attempt to regain Masham and the other manors which John Lescrope had recovered in 1425; alleging, in his petition, that judgment had been obtained by representations which were false, and that the manors had really been held in fee simple.[f] On 1 Feb. 1446/7 he had licence to succeed to L'Aigle and the other lands in Normandy which his father had held, and which had hitherto been unjustly detained from

---

[a] His eldest br., Henry, had been drowned in the Humber, and the next br., John, died young, and was *bur.* at Kirkby Ravensworth. (Ch. *Misc.*, 9, no. 13).

[b] *William FitzHugh' chiualer . . . est demorez deuers nostre dit seignur le Roy pour lui faire seruice de guerre en les parties pardela par vn demy an*; having constantly with him, during that time, 9 men-at-arms and 30 horse-archers; commencing the day on which the muster shall be made: indentures 1 May 9 Hen. V. (Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 70, file 6, no. 716). Letters of protection for William Fitz Hugh kt., who *in obsequium R. in comitiva R.* is about to set out towards parts beyond seas, 23 May 1421, for half a year, and, for the same, who *cum R. in obsequio R.* is staying in the parts of France, 14 Feb. 1421/2, for a year. (*French Roll*, 9 Hen. V, *mm.* 17, 9).

[c] By a writ of livery and three writs *de non intromittendo*. (*Fine Roll*, 3 Hen. VI, *m.* 11; *Close Roll*, *m.* 4).

[d] *Coram Rege*, Easter 7 Hen. VI, *mm.* 48, 82.

[e] *Scottish Roll*, 11 Hen. VI, *m.* 1.

[f] The evidences, by means of which John Lescrope obtained the lands, 24 July 1425, consisted of several charters (*tempore* Edw. III) and a fine levied 6 Edw. III, by which nearly all the lands which had been forfeited in 1415 purported to have been entailed. By an inquisition, taken in co. York, 25 Apr. 1438, it was found that his documents were forged (*cartas fabricatas*), and that Henry Lescrope, the forfeiter, had actually been seized of the lands in that county in fee simple (Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 307): wherefore the premises were taken into the King's hand. The petition of William FitzHugh chr., that right should be done him in the matter, resulted in a commission being appointed, 12 Feb. 1438/9, to inquire further (*Patent Roll*, 17 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 15 d). Finally, the petition of John Lescrope, in the Parl. of 20 Hen. VI, was granted (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, pp. 41-43), and he obtained permanent possession of the lands. His evidences were undoubtedly all forged, as the lands they purported to entail are uniformly described as held in fee simple in the inquisitions on his grandfather, Henry (16 Ric. II), his father, Stephen (7 Hen. IV), his br., Henry (3 Hen. V—Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 308), and, more remarkable still, on himself (34 Hen. VI), his son, and his grandson: and the fine he produced is not recorded on the files.

him.[a] He was sum. to Parl. from 12 July (1429) 7 Hen. VI to 5 Sep. (1450) 29 Hen. VI by writs directed *Willelmo fitz Hugh' chivaler.*[b] He *m.*, at Ravensworth,[a] before 18 Nov. 1406,[c] Margery, da. of Sir William DE WILLOUGHBY, of Eresby, co. Lincoln [LORD WILLOUGHBY], by his 1st wife, Lucy, da. of Sir Roger LESTRAUNGE, of Knockin, Salop [LORD LESTRAUNGE]. He *d.* 22 Oct. 1452.[d] His wife predeceased him.

---

[a] *French Roll*, 25 Hen. VI, *m.* 7: Ch. *Misc.*, 9, no. 13.

[b] He was sum. to Parl. 2 Jan. (1448/9) 27 Hen. VI, but, with seven others so summoned, received a letter from the King dated 3 Feb. following, Desiring them to entend upon the sure and safe keeping of the marches against the Scots, and letting them wite that in this doing the King fully excuses their not coming to the Parl. summoned for 12 Feb. (*Acts of the Privy Council*, vol. vi, pp. 65-66, from Addit. MSS., no. 4610). He was a trier of petitions in 28 Hen. VI (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, p. 171). On his seal (12 Hen. VI), a shield, *FitzHugh* quartering *Marmion*, in front of a lion affronté, helmeted (crest, a dragon's head out of a coronet), and holding two banners, *St. Quintin* and *FitzGernagan* (Harl. MSS., no. 245, f. 131 or 133).

[c] By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. Martin 8 Hen. IV, Henry fitz Hugh chr. and Elizabeth his wife conveyed the manor of Winteringham to William FitzHugh —son of the said Henry [and Elizabeth]—and Margery his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with reversion to the said Henry and Elizabeth and the heirs of Elizabeth. (*Feet of Fines*, case 144, file 152, no. 26). There is a letter of indulgence, dated 1414, from brothers John Seyville and William Hallis, of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, in pursuance of a bull of Pope Alexander I, to William FitzHugh kt. and Margery his wife, for contributing to the recovery of St. Peter's Castle. (Cotton Charter, iv, no. 31).

[d] "Willelmus FitzHugh' miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 28 Oct. 31 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Northumberland, York (2), Lincoln, Wilts, Dorset, Derby, Notts, Sussex, Northants, Berks, city of London, city of York, Thursday 7 Dec., Monday after St. Andrew [4 Dec.] 1452, Saturday and Monday after the Conversion of St. Paul [27, 29 Jan.], 20, 22, 26, 27, 27, 27 Jan., 9, 10 Feb. 1452/3, and Wednesday after the Conception of the Virgin [13 Dec.] 1452. By charters, dated 4, 6, 9, and 14 May 14 Hen. VI, he enfeoffed certain persons of the manors and advowsons or Berwick, Sussex, and Stanton St. Quintin, Wilts, the manors of Frome St. Quintin, Evershot, and Belchalwell, Dorset, Bradley, Berks, Carlton, Kingston, and Bothamsall, Notts, divers tenements in Northumberland, and 13 manors and 5 advowsons in co. York; and they still hold the premises. He granted the manor of Beighton, co. Derby, a moiety of the manor of Luddington, Northants, and Scrope's Inn and divers tenements [as above] in London, to Geoffrey FitzHugh kt. and Idoine his wife—both now deceased, *s.p.m.*—in tail male, and afterwards, by charter dated at Ravensworth, 3 June 14 Hen. VI, gave the reversion of the premises to feoffees, who now hold the same. He held, in tail male, by a grant of 10 June 5 Hen. V, lands and tenements in Masham, Ellington, &c., in Richmondshire, late of Henry Lescrope of Masham, who had forfeited the same. He held, in fee tail, by a fine [as above], the manor of Winteringham, co. Lincoln. "Item dicunt quod dictus Willelmus FitzHugh' . . . obiit xxij° die Octobris anno regni dicti domini Regis nunc xxxj° Et quod Henricus FitzHugh' miles est filius et heres ejusdem Willelmi [de corpore predicte Mergerie (nuper uxoris ejus jam defuncte) procreatus—*co. Lincoln*] propinquior et etatis xxiij annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 151, no. 43: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 193, no. 13).

V. 1452. 6. Henry (FitzHugh), Lord FitzHugh, s. and h., aged 23 and more at his father's death. On 15 Feb. 1452/3 he had livery of his lands in co. York, the escheator in that county being ordered to take his fealty,[a] and his lands in cos. Lincoln and Northumberland and his tenements in the city of York were liberated to him on the same day.[b] He was one of the Lords who took the oath of allegiance to Henry VI in the Parl. Chamber at Coventry, 11 Dec. 1459.[c] On 22 Dec. following he was granted, for his good services against the rebels, the offices of Master-Forester and Keeper of the New Forest, Arkengarthdale, and Hope, all co. York, and Steward of the Lordship of Richmond, for life.[d] He appears to have been but a lukewarm member of the Lancastrian party, and was suspected of disaffection in Jan. 1460/1.[e] He accompanied Edward IV in his expedition to the North in Nov. 1462.[f] On 10 Oct. 1466 he was appointed a commissioner to treat concerning peace with Scotland.[f] He had licence, 18 Feb. 1467/8, for four years, to go to the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem with twelve other persons.[f] In July 1470 he was the leader of a small insurrection in Yorkshire, which was got up, it is supposed, to divert the King's attention and so enable the Earl of Warwick to land in the south of England. However intended, it achieved this purpose, and the King, hurrying northward, forced FitzHugh to take refuge in Scotland,[g] but granted him a pardon soon afterwards, 7 Sep.,[h] a few weeks

---

[a] *Fine Roll*, 31 Hen. VI, *m.* 17.

[b] By three writs *de non intromittendo.* (*Close Roll*, 31 Hen. VI, *m.* 13).

[c] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, pp. 351-2.

[d] *Patent Roll*, 38 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 14; grant repeated, the former one being invalid, 28 Jan. 1459/60. (*Id.*, *ibid.*, *m.* 9).

[e] It is said that, when Queen Margaret was at York in Jan. 1460/1, "dominus FitzHughe et baro de Greystoke fuerunt in mala suspicione, et ideo paciebantur multa mala. Attamen se excusabant et fecerunt sacramentum Regine et filio suo." So William Worcester (edit. Hearne, p. 486), who adds that these lords accompanied the Queen from York to the second battle of St. Albans: this seems hardly possible, for they were both present—they were triers of petitions—in the Parl. of 1 Edw. IV, which attainted the Lancastrians taking part in the battle "offered of fraudulent dissimilacion in a feld beside the toune of Seint Albones."

[f] *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 157: *Scottish Roll*, 6 Edw. IV, *m.* 4: *French Roll*, 7 Edw. IV, *m.* 8.

[g] "And in the begynnyng of July the lord FytzHugh made a risyng in the North: but anoon as he knewe of the Kynges comyng he fled in to Scotland. And then the Kyng abode still at York and ther abowte. And in Septembre the Duke of Clarance, therle of Warwyk, therle of Penbrook, therle of Oxenford, w^t^ dyuers gentilmen, landed at Dertemowth in Devynshire." (*Chron. of London*, edit. Kingsford, p. 181).

[h] The Privy Seal (Ch., I, file 832, no. 3137), dated at York, 7 Sep., bears a memorandum stating that it was delivered to the Chancellor at Westm. on 10 Sep. The pardon includes Henry FitzHugh of FitzHugh kt., Alice his wife, Richard, George, Edward, Thomas, and John, his sons, and Elizabeth his da. [six mere

before his own flight to Holland. Lord FitzHugh was sum. to Parl. from 26 May (1455) 33 Hen. VI to 15 Oct. (1470) "49 Hen. VI," by writs directed *Henrico fitz Hugh' militi* or *chivaler.*[a] He *m.* Alice, da. of Richard (Neville), Earl of Salisbury, by Alice, da. and h. of Thomas (de Mountagu), Earl of Salisbury. He *d.* 8 June 1472.[b] On 1 June 1475 his widow was granted the custody of her late husband's lands during the minority of his heir.[c] She was living 22 Nov. 1503.[d]

VI. 1472. 7. Richard (FitzHugh), Lord FitzHugh, s. and h., aged 14 and more at his father's death. On 24 Feb. 1479/80 he had special livery, without proof of age, of his father's lands, saving to the King homage and fealty: with pardon for all entries thereon, made, without licence, by him or by any of his ancestors.[e] He was granted the office of Keeper of the King's forest of Petherton, Somerset, 14 Jan. 1483/4, for life.[f] On 20 Sep. 1484 he was nominated a proxy to settle the terms of peace with Scotland.[g] He was appointed Steward of the franchise, and Constable of the castle, of Richmond, Steward of the lordships, and Constable of the castles, of Middleham and Barnard Castle, and Master-Forester of the New Forest by Richmond, 24 Sep. 1485, all for life.[g] He was sum. to Parl. from 15 Nov. (1482) 22 Edw. IV to 1 Sep. (1487) 3 Hen. VII, by writs directed *Ricardo FitzHugh' chivaler.*[h] He *m.*, before

---

children]; Francis Lovell kt. (s. and h. of John Lovell of Lovell), Anne his wife, and Joan and Frideswide his sisters. The letters patent (*Patent Roll*, 10 Edw. IV, *m.* 3) are dated 10 Sep.

[a] He was a trier of petitions, 31 and 38 Hen. VI, and 1 Edw. IV. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, pp. 227, 345, 462).

[b] "Henricus FitzHugh' miles [dominus FitzHugh', *in one writ*]." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 14 June and 13 Aug. 12 Edw. IV, and writ of *amotus* 1 Apr. 13 Edw. IV. Inq., cos. Derby, Notts, Berks, Lincoln, and city of York, 31 Oct., 2 Nov., Thursday after All Saints [5 Nov.] 1472, 22 Jan. 1472/3, and 29 Apr. 1473. He held in his demesne as of fee the manor of Bradley, Berks, of Elizabeth, Queen of England, by socage, and being so seized, he enfeoffed certain persons to the use of himself and his heirs, by collusion, to deprive the Queen of the custody of his heirs and his lands. "Et dicunt quod predictus Henricus obiit octavo [iiij^to^—*co. Berks*] die Junii anno dicti domini Regis duodecimo . . . Et dicunt quod Ricardus FitzHugh' est filius et heres ejusdem Henrici Et quod idem Ricardus est etatis quatuordecim [xv—*co. Berks*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 40, no. 11: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 225, no. 14).

[c] *Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 21.

[d] Katherine, Lady Hastinges, da. of Richard, Earl of Salisbury, in her will (*P.C.C.*, 7 Holgrave), dated 22 Nov. 1503, 19 Hen. VII, made bequests to "her sister FitzHugh'."

[e] Special livery for "Ricardo FitzHugh' filio et heredi Henrici FitzHugh' militis defuncti quocumque nomine idem Ricardus censeatur . . . absque aliqua probacione etatis sue": 24 Feb. (*Patent Roll*, 19 Edw. IV, *m.* 6).

[f] *Patent Roll*, 1 Ric. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 16.

[g] *Scottish Roll*, 2 Ric. III, *m.* 7; *Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. VII, *p.* 1, *m.* 20 or 17.

[h] He was a trier of petitions in 22 Edw. IV. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. vi, p. 196).

21 May 1481,[a] Elizabeth, da. of Sir Thomas Burgh, of Gainsborough, co. Lincoln [Lord Burgh], by Margaret, da. of Thomas (de Roos), Lord Roos. He *d.* 20 Nov. 1487.[b] His widow *m.*, as 2nd wife, Sir Henry Willoughby, of Wollaton, Notts, and Middleton, co. Warwick, who was aged 23 and more in 1475,[c] *d.* at Middleton, 11 May 1528,[d] and was *bur.* in Wollaton Church: M.I.[e] Will dated 7 May [1528] 20 Hen. VIII, pr. in the Cathedral Church of St. Paul, London, 1 July 1528.[f]

VII. 1487. 8. George (FitzHugh), Lord FitzHugh, s. and h., aged one year and more in Mar. 1487/8.[g] K.B. 23 June

---

[a] By deed, dated 21 May 21 Edw. IV, Richard FitzHugh kt. enfeoffed certain persons of the manors of Beighton and Bothamsall, and they, by deed dated 30 May following, conveyed the premises to him and Elizabeth, his wife, da. of Thomas Burgh kt., and the heirs of his body. (Inq. of 10 and 17 Mar. 1487/8, as below).

[b] "Ricardus FitzHugh' miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 23 Nov. 3 Hen. VII. Inq., Notts, Northumberland, city of York, cos. Derby, York, Lincoln, Monday before, Friday and Monday (2) after, St. Gregory [10, 14, 17 Mar.] 1487/8, Wednesday after the Annunciation [26 Mar.], and 19 Apr. 1488. He held the manors of Dent, co. York, Carlton-in-Lindrick, Kingston-in-Carlton, and Bothamsall, Notts, and Winteringham, co. Lincoln, tenements in the city of York, and the advowson of Jervaulx Abbey, of the King in chief; the manors of Brandesburton, Mappleton, Wodehall, and Thirtleby, co. York, of the Duke of Buckingham, as of his honour of Holderness; and the castle, lordship, and manor of Ravensworth, the manors of Fremington, Mickleton, Cotherstone, Lartington, Cleasby, Clowbeck, Manfield, and Barwick-on-Tees, co. York, Little Benton, Northumberland, and Beighton, co. Derby, of others than the King. ". . . predictus Ricardus FitzHugh' miles obiit vicesimo [sexto decimo—*city of York*] die Novembris predicto anno tercio . . . domini Regis nunc . . . Georgius FitzHugh' est filius et heres propinquior dicti Ricardi Et est etatis unius anni et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 3, nos. 9, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103). One of these inquisitions mentions that in a deed, dated 9 Dec. 1 Hen. VII, he styled himself Lord FitzHugh, Marmyon, and Seynt Quyntyn.

[c] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Robert Wyllughby esq.), Edw. IV, file 54, no. 48.

[d] "Henricus Willoughby miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 18 and 26 May 20 Hen. VIII. Inq., cos. Notts, Warwick, city of Coventry, cos. Derby, Lincoln, Leicester, 30 July, 24 and 30 Sep., 2 and 8 Oct., and 6 Nov. 1528. "Et quod predictus Henricus Wyllughby . . . obiit [apud Mydulton' in comitatu Warr'—*city of Coventry*] undecimo die Maii ultimo preterito Et quod . . . Johannes Wyllughby [miles—*cos. Notts, Derby*] est heres propinquior ipsius Henrici Wyllughby Et est etatis tempore mortis predicti Henrici quadraginta et septem annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 47, nos. 2, 14, 31, 52; vol. 48, nos. 71, 95: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, file 743, nos. 1, 2; file 562, no. 18).

[e] "Hic iacet Henricus Willughby miles pro corpore Regis et bannerettus et quondam d'nus de Wollaton qui obiit xj° die mensis Maij anno d'ni mill'imo cccccºxxviij° Cuius a'i'e p'piciet' deus Amen." (*Genealogist*, O.S., vol. i, p. 167).

[f] *P.C.C.*, 34 Porche. "I Sir Henry Wiloughby knyght . . . my body to be buried at Wollaton' in the church' of seint Leonarde in the countie of Notingh[a]m." He enumerates his four wives, Margaret, Elizabeth, Elyn, and Alice, all then deceased. There are effigies of all four on his monument.

[g] Grant to Henry Willoughby, knight for the King's body, of the custody

1509. On 11 July following he had special livery, without proof of age, of his father's lands, saving to the King homage and fealty.[a] He was sum. to Parl., 17 Oct. (1509) 1 Hen. VIII and 28 Nov. (1511) 3 Hen. VIII, by writs directed *Georgio FitzHugh' de FitzHugh' chivaler.*[b] He *m.*, before 15 Nov. 1509,[c] Katherine, da. of Humphrey (DACRE), LORD DACRE OF GILSLAND, by Mabel, da. of Sir Thomas PARRE, of Kendal, Westmorland. He *d. s.p.* 28 Jan. 1512/3.[d] Will dated at Ravensworth, 26 Jan. 1512 [1512/3], 4 Hen. VIII.[d] His widow *m.*, as 1st wife, Sir Thomas NEVILE, of Mereworth, Kent, sometime Speaker of the House of Commons.[e] He *d.* 29 May 1542, and was *bur.* in Mereworth Church: brass.[f] Will dated 23 May 1542, 34 Hen. VIII, proved at London, 23 Oct. 1542.[g]

His coheirs were his aunt and his first cousin. (1) Alice, 1st da. of Henry, Lord FitzHugh: she *m.* (papal mandate for disp., 30 Sep. 1466)[h]

---

of the castle of Ravensworth and the rest of the inheritance—save the manor of Carlton—of George FitzHugh, s. and h. of Richard, late Lord FitzHugh, during the minority of the said George, whose marriage is specially reserved: at a charge of 300 marks a year and the maintenance of George until he is received into the King's service, after which date Henry is to pay £20 a year in addition to the 300 marks: 11 Mar. (*Patent Roll*, 7 Hen. VII, *m.* 22 or 15).

(a) Special livery for "Georgio FitzHugh' militi domino FitzHugh' filio et heredi Ricardi nuper domini FitzHugh' defuncti filii et heredis Henrici avi predicti Georgii . . . absque probacione etatis sue": 11 July. (*Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. VIII, *p.* 2, *m.* 30 or 5).

(b) So the enrolment in 3 Hen. VIII: enrolled in 1 Hen. VIII briefly as "FitzHugh'." (*Close Rolls*).

(c) Hugh Dacre clk., in his will (*P.C.C.*, 24 Bennett), dated 15 Nov. 1509, mentions his sister, Lady Katherine FitzHughe.

(d) Inq. of 4 Jan. 1518/9, as below. "Georgius FitzHugh' de FitzHugh' miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* to the escheators in cos. York, Notts, Sussex, Lincoln, Wilts, and Northumberland, 3 Feb., and to the escheators in cos. Surrey, Somerset and Dorset, Oxon and Berks, Derby, Northants, city of London, and city of York, 5 Feb. 4 Hen. VIII. (*Fine Roll*, *m.* 6). There are no inquisitions.

(e) He was 4th son of George, Lord Abergavenny. In his will he mentions "the late Lorde of Burgavennyes my brother," and "Henry Nevyle Lorde of Burgevenny my nevewe."

(f) "Here vnder this Tombe lyethe Buryed the boddy of syr Thomas Nevell knyght sūtyme one of the moste honorabill Counssell vnto ouer Sou'ayne Lorde Kyng Henry the VIIIth Whyche syr Thomas Decessyd the xxixth day of Maye in the yere of ower Lorde God M^{l}CCCCCXlij." (*Rubbing*, Victoria and Albert Museum).

(g) *P.C.C.*, 11 Spert. "I syr Thomas Nevyle knight of the parishe of Mereworth in the countie of Kent . . . my body to be buryed honestly w^{t}in the parishe churche of Merewo^{r}th aforeseid."

(h) Papal mandate to the Archbishop of York, dated prid. kal. Oct. 3 Paul II [30 Sep. 1466]. Letters patent from the Archbishop, granting the dispensation for the marriage, 19 Nov. 1466. They were related in the 4th [4th-3rd] degree of consanguinity. (*York Reg.*, Neville i, f. 55).

Sir Hugh fitz Henry, of Ravensworth : *d.* at Barwick-on-Tees 12 Mar., *bur.* 22 Mar. 1304/5 in Romaldkirk Ch. = Aubrey :

Eve, da. of Sir John de Bulmere, of Wilton and Bulmer.	1 = Sir Henry fitz Hugh, of Ravensworth : *d.* there in 1356.	2 = Emma, da. and h. of Sir Robert de Cleseby, of Cle 1348 (*m.* 1, Sir Robert de Hastang, of Bagnall, who

Hugh fitz Henry : *d. s.p.* before 15 Feb. 1332/3.	= Joan : living 15 Feb. 1332/3.	Sir Henry fitz Henry : *d.* 24 Sep. 1352, *bur.* in Jervaulx Abbey.	= Joan, 2nd da. and, in 1349, coh. of Sir de Fourneux, of Carlton : *d.* 15 or 21 Sep.

Hugh fitz Henry : *d. s.p.* before 21 Sep. 1349.	= Isabel, da. of Sir Ralph de Neville, of Raby.	Sir Henry FitzHugh, of Ravensworth 15 in 1353 : *d.* 29 Aug., *bur.* 24 Sep. 1386 in Jervaulx Abbey.	= Joan, da. of Sir Henry Lescrope, of Masham.	William, Baron of Greystock : *b.* at Grimsthorpe, 6 Jan. 1320/1, and *bap.* there : *d.* at Brancepeth, 10 July 1359, *bur.* at Greystock.	1 = Joan Cler 1 Se

Henry : *d. s.p.*, *v.p.* John : *d.* young, *bur.* in Kirkby Ravensworth Ch.	William FitzHugh, Lord FitzHugh : 26+ in 1425 : *d.* 22 Oct. 1452.	= Margery, da. of William, Lord Willoughby : *d.* before 22 Oct. 1452.	Sir Geoffrey FitzHugh : *d. s.p.m.* before 3 June 1436.	= Idoine : *d.* before 26 Jan. 1452/3.	Robert : Bishop of London, 16 Sep. 1431 to 1435/6 : *d.* at St. Osyth, 15 Jan. 1435/6, *bur.* in St. Paul's Cath. Ch. : will 15 June 1434, pr. 13 Feb. 1435/6.	Ralph : *d.* in France, *bur.* near Meaux in Brie.	

Henry FitzHugh, Lord FitzHugh : *b.* about 1358 : *d.* 11 Jan. 1424/5, *bur.* in Jervaulx Abbey : will 26 Dec. 1424. = Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir Robert Grey : 21+ or 24+ in 138 1427, *bur.* in Jervaulx Abbey : will 24 Sep. and 10 Dec. 1427, pr.

Maud : *m.* lic. 25 1466/7 : will 12 1467, to be *bur.* in

Henry FitzHugh, Lord FitzHugh : 23+ in 1452 : *d.* 8 June 1472.	= Alice, da. of Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury : living 22 Nov. 1503.	Elizabeth : *m.* disp. 1 July 1435 : *d.* 20 Mar. 1468/9. 1st wife.	= Ralph, Baron of Greystock and Wem : 22+ in 1436 : *d.* 1 June 1487 : will 27 May 1487, pr. 30 July 1487, to be *bur.* in Kirkham Priory.			Alianore : living 19 May 1468.	= Randolf, Lord Dacre : 35+ in 1458/9 : slain at Towton, 29 Mar. 1461, *s.p.*, *bur.* at Saxton.	Mau livin 17 O 1466

Richard FitzHugh, Lord FitzHugh : 14+ in 1472 : *d.* 20 Nov. 1487.	1 = Elizabeth, da. of Sir Thomas Burgh, of Gainsborough.	2 = Sir Henry Willoughby, of Wollaton : 23+ in 1475 : *d.* 11 May 1528, *bur.* in Wollaton Ch. : will 7 May 1528, pr. 1 July 1528.	George : 13 in 1475 : Dean of Lincoln, 30 Oct. 1483 to 1505 : *d.* 20 Nov. 1505, *bur.* in Lincoln Cath. Ch. : will pr. 11 May 1506.	Edward Thomas John	} *d. s. p.*	Alice : *m.* disp. 19 Nov. 1466 : *d.* before 10 July 1516.	= Sir John Fenys : *d.* before 20 Sep. 1483.		

George FitzHugh, Lord FitzHugh : 1+ in 1487/8 : *d. s.p.* 28 Jan. 1512/3 : will 26 Jan. 1512/3. = 1 Katherine, da. of Humphrey, Lord Dacre of Gilsland. = 2 S in

The symbol † is an abbreviation for "died shortly before."

Ravensworth.

rworth-on-Tees, *bur.* 25 Jan. 1302/3 in Jervaulx Abbey (*m.* 1, Sir William de Steyngrave, of Stonegrave, who † 26 Sep. 1264, *s.p.*).

. *s.p.* before 13 Oct. e 15 Apr. 1336).

John fitz Hugh, of Ingleton :=Isabel, da. and h. of Michael de Rihill, of Whittingham : *b.* 6 Dec. 1277 : † 12 July 1309.
d. 14 Aug. 1305.

Annabel.=Sir Henry le Vavasour, of Hazlewood.

Henry fitz John, of Whittingham :=Joan : living 8 Apr. 1350.
b. 20 Nov. 1302 : † 20 Sep. 1327.

2 =Sir Antony de Lucy, of Cockermouth : 24+ in 1365/6 : *d.* 16 Sep. 1368.

3 =Sir Matthew de Redman.

John fitz Henry, of Whittingham :=Cecily : living 8 Apr. 1350.
b. 23 Nov. 1324 : *d.* in Rhodes, 6 July 1345.

Beatrice : 24+ or 26+ in 1350 : living 1 May 1357. =Sir Thomas de Fencotes : living 1 May 1357.

13, or 14 Dec. 1427.

John : slain at Otterburn, 5 Aug. 1388.

Henry fitz John : 1½ in Oct. 1345 : *d.* 12 Oct. 1349.

d. young, *bur.* in Kirkby R. Ch.

Joan, 1st wife. =Robert, Lord Willoughby : 24+ in 1409 : *d.* 25 July 1452 : will 6 June 1452, to be *bur.* in Mettingham Coll. Ch.

Sir Philip Darcy, of Knaith : 14+ in 1412 : *d.* 2 Aug. 1418.

1 =Sir Thomas Tunstall, of Thurland.

2 =Alianore : *d.* 30 Sep. 1457.

3 =Henry Brounflete, Lord Vessy : 24+ or 26+ in 1430/1 : *d.* 16 Jan. 1468/9 : will 21 May 1466, pr. 30 Jan. 1468/9, to be *bur.* at the White Friars', London.

410/1 : † 17 Mar. 66/7, pr. 30 May Priory. =Sir William Eure, of Witton : 26+ in 1422 : † 20 July 1465, *bur.* in Malton Priory.

Elizabeth : *bur.* in Chillingham Ch. =Sir Ralph Gray, of Wark and Heton : *d.* 24 Feb. or 17 Mar. 1442/3, *bur.* in Chillingham Ch.

Lora. =Sir Morice Berkeley, of Beverston : *d.* 5 May 1460.

William Bowes, Streatlam : 30+ 1458 : *d.* 28 July 6.

Lora : *bur.* in Halsham Ch. 1st wife. =Sir John Constable, of Halsham : will 20 Dec. 1472, pr. 18 Mar. 1472/3, to be *bur.* in Halsham Ch.

Lucy, a nun in Dartford Priory.

Margery. =John Melton, of Cawton and Felton : *d.* 23 Apr. 1458.

Joan : *m.* disp. 22 Nov. 1447. 1st wife. =John, Lord Lescrope of Bolton : *b.* 22 July 1437 : *d.* 17 Aug. 1498 : will 3 July 1494 and 8 Aug. 1498, pr. 8 Nov. 1498.

=Francis, Viscount Lovell : *b.* about Jan. 1455/6 : living 16 June 1487 : *d. s.p.*

Sir William Parre, of Kendal : 30+ in 1464 : † 26 Feb. 1483/4.

1 =Elizabeth : *d.* before 28 Jan. 1512/3.

2 =Nicholas Vaux, Lord Harrowden : *d.* 14 May 1523 : will 11 May 1523, pr. 3 July 1523.

Margery : *d. s.p.* 1st wife. =Sir Marmaduke Constable, of Flamborough : *d.* 29 Nov. 1518, *bur.* in Flamborough Ch. : will 1 May 1518, pr. 27 Apr. 1520.

Joan, a nun in Dartford Priory.

Elianore.

twins.

as Nevile, of Mereworth : *d.* 29 May 1542, *bur.* orth Ch. : will 23 May 1542, pr. 23 Oct. 1542.

Sir John Fenys or Fynes (s. and h. ap. of Richard, Lord Dacre), who *d. v.p.* before 20 Sep. 1483.[a] (2) Sir Thomas Parre, of Kendal, s. and h. of Sir William Parre, of Kendal (who *d.* shortly before 26 Feb. 1483/4),[b] by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, da. of Henry, Lord FitzHugh: he *d.* 12 Nov. 1517,[c] and was *bur.* in the Church of the Black Friars by Ludgate:[d] will

---

[a] His father, Lord Dacre, in his will (Copy in Addit. MSS., no. 5485, ff. 119-121), dated 20 Sep. 1483, mentions "Alicia nuper uxor Johannis Fenis filii mei." John was living 5 Dec. 1481 (*Patent Roll*, 21 Edw. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 19 d). A document, "Considerations to shew unto the King's grace why Sir Thomas Parre should not have the name of Lord FitzHugh" (Collins, *Baronies by Writ*, p. 57), because "Lord Dacre is the son and heir of the elder sister," shows that Thomas Parre must have made some claim to the title.

[b] "Willelmus Parre miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* to the escheators in cos. York, Northumberland, Westmorland, and Lancaster: 8 Apr. 1 Ric. III. (*Fine Roll*, *m.* 2). There are no inquisitions. He *d.* before 26 Feb. 1483/4 (*Patent Roll*, 1 Ric. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 21).

[c] "Thomas Parre miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* and of *mandamus*, 22 July 10 Hen. VIII; writs of *amotus* 27 Nov. 10 Hen. VIII. Inq., co. York, 4 Jan. 1518/9. George FytzHughe kt. late Lord of FytzHughe was lately seized in his demesne as of fee of the manors of West Tanfield, Wath, and Carthorpe, and on 21 Jan. 4 Hen. VIII enfeoffed certain persons thereof to the use of himself and his heirs and the performance of his last will: and afterwards, on 26 Jan. 1512, 4 Hen. VIII, the said George made his last will at Ravensworth, and bequeathed the said manors to the use of Katherine his wife, for life, with remainder to his right heirs, for ever. The said George was also seized of the manors of Mickleton, Romald[kirk], Ovington, Lartington, Dent *absque* Caldecotes, Sedbergh, Ingleton, Askrigg, Fremington, Ravensworth, East Applegarth, Thorpe, Richmond, Dalton, Whashton, Cleasby, Clowbeck, Barwick-on-Tees, Cotherstone, and East Tanfield. "Et predictus Georgius . . . vicesimo octavo die Januarii anno anno [*sic*] regni domini Regis nunc quarto supradicto obiit," and the last-named manors descended "Thome Fynes domino de Dacre militi et predicto Thome Parre militi . . . ut consanguineo et hered' [*sic*] predicti Georgii FytzHugh' videlicet predicto Thome Fynes ut filio Alicie unius sororis Ricardi patris predicti Georgii FytzHugh' et predicto Thome Parre ut filio Elizabethe alterius sororis predicti Ricardi patris predicti Georgii FytzHugh'," and the same Thomas and Thomas entered these manors. And the said Lady Katherine late the wife of the said George is still surviving, and the said feoffees hold the first-named manors to her use for her life, and after her death to the use of the said Thomas and Thomas and their heirs. And the said Katherine married Thomas Nevyle kt., and they claimed all the manors above named for the life of Katherine and for her dower, and articles of agreement were made 10 July 8 Hen. VIII. Inq., city of York, cos. Cumberland, Westmorland, Leicester, 12, 14, 26 Oct. 1518, and 22 Jan. 1518/9. "Et quod predictus Thomas Parre obiit duodecimo die Novembris anno regni Regis H. viij^{vo} ix^{o} Et quod Willelmus Parre armiger est filius et heres propinquior ejusdem Thome Parre et tunc fuit etatis quinque [sex—*co. Leicester*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 33, nos. 42, 93, 104, 107, 116: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, file 121, nos. 6, 7; file 221, no. 15; file 1125, no. 11).

[d] There was a monument to him in Kendal Church, with an inscription stating that he died "att London in the (Black) Fryers as his tow(m)be doth recorde." (Dodsworth, *Church Notes*, p. 160).

dated 7 Nov. [1517] 9 Hen. VIII, pr. at Lambeth, 27 Jan. 1517/8.[a] On 21 Mar. 1512/3 these coheirs had special livery, each being of full age, of their inheritance, saving to the King their homages, fealties, and reliefs due.[b] Among their representatives any hereditary Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1321, is in *abeyance*.

FITZJOHN[c]

1. Sir John fitz John,[d] of Shere and Shalford, Surrey, Fambridge, Essex, Whaddon, Steeple Claydon, Quarrendon, and Aylesbury, Bucks, Cherhill and Winterslow, Wilts, Potterspury and Moulton, Northants, and Moreton Hampstead, Devon, s. and h. of Sir John fitz Geoffrey,[e] of the same, sometime Justiciar of Ireland (who *d.* 23 Nov. 1258),[f] by

---

[a] *P.C.C.*, 4 Ayloffe. "I Sir Thomas Parre knyght . . . my body to be buried accordyng to my degree w^{t}out pompe or pryde within the blak Freres of London' if I dye w^{t}in xx^{ti} myles of London' And yf I dye not w^{t}in xx^{ti} myles of London' that my body to be buried where myn executours shal thinke moost conuenyent."

[b] Special livery for "domine Alicie Fenys vidue nuper uxori Johannis Fenys militis defuncti ac Thome Parre militi consanguineis et heredibus Georgii nuper domini FitzHugh' militis defuncti videlicet dicte Alicie uni et enicie filiarum Henrici nuper domini FitzHugh' militis patris Ricardi patris prefati Georgii ac dicto Thome Parre filio Elizabethe alterius filiarum prefati Henrici patris predicti Ricardi patris prefati Georgii": 21 Mar. (*Patent Roll*, 4 Hen. VIII, *p.* 2, *m.* 11 or 23).

[c] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[d] His arms, and those of his br., Richard, were, Quarterly Or and Gules, a bordure Vair (*Charles's Roll*, no. 65: *Parliamentary Roll*, no. 1046: &c.). His seal, attached to his charter, dated 3 Edw. I, quitclaiming the advowson of Little Stambridge, Essex, bears a shield of arms, Quarterly and a bordure vair; between two wyverns: legend, "[se]cretvm : iohannis : filii : ioh'is." (*Harleian Charter*, 50, B2).

[e] John fitz Geoffrey was son of Geoffrey fitz Piers, Earl of Essex, being his only son by his 2nd wife, Aveline de Clare. The King took his homage, 3 June 1227, and he had livery, for a fine of 300 marks, of a portion of his father's lands, of which his half-brother, William, Earl of Essex, had died seized (*Fine Roll*, 11 Hen. III, *m.* 5). He was appointed Justiciar of Ireland, 4 Nov. 1245, and held the office till 1256. The King gave him the manor of Whaddon, 14 Nov. 1242, and the cantred of the Isles in Thomond before 3 Sep. 1254 (*Patent Rolls*, 27 Hen. III, *m.* 23; 30 Hen. III, *m.* 10; 37–38 Hen. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 6: 40 Hen. III, *m.* 15). He had two sisters of the whole blood, (1) Cecily, wife of Savary de Bohun, of Midhurst (*Curia Regis*, roll no. 149, *m.* 21 d: *Patent Roll*, 25 Hen. III, *m.* 12); and (2) Hawise, to whom her [half-]brother, William, Earl of Essex, gave the manor of Streatley, Berks (*Close Roll*, 11 Hen. III, *m.* 14), and who was the 1st wife of Reynold de Mohun, of Dunster, Somerset.

[f] "Mcclviii. Ad [circa—*text of T. Wykes*] festum sancti Clementis [23 Nov.] obiit nobilis Johannes filius Galfridi Justiciarius Regis in Hibernia" (*Annales de Oseneia*, p. 122). M. Paris (vol. v, p. 724) relates that the King went to St. Albans on 22 Nov., and when there, "nunciatum est eidem Regi quod dominus J. filius Galfridi non procul a Guldeforde [*at Shalford, or at Shere*] viam universe carnis ingressus

Isabel, da. of Hugh (LE BIGOD), EARL OF NORFOLK.[a] While yet a minor, he had livery of his father's lands, 18 Feb. 1258/9, having purchased the custody of them for £300.[b] He was one of the most conspicuous members of the baronial party. As a supporter of Simon de Montfort, he agreed, on the day of St. Lucy [13 Dec.] 1263, to submit to the arbitration of the King of France.[c] With the Earl of Gloucester and William de Munchanesy, he commanded the second division of the army of the Barons at the battle of Lewes, 14 May 1264.[c] On 7 June 1264 he was appointed Sheriff of Westmorland,[d] and, on 2 July following, Constable of the castle of Windsor, and Keeper of the manors of Cookham and Bray, Berks, and Kempton, Middlesex, the Seven [*i.e.*, Chiltern] Hundreds, and the town and forest of Windsor, all during pleasure.[d] He was sum. for Military Service against the Welsh, from 14 Mar. (1257/8) 42 Hen. III to 25 May (1263) 47 Hen. III, to a Council, 17 Oct. (1263) 47 Hen. III, and to Parl., 24 Dec. (1264) 49 Hen. III, by writs directed

---

est, pro quo antequam recesserat dominus Rex fecit missam in conventu celebrari solempnem." "Quia Johannes filius Galfridi diem clausit extremum mandatum est J. de Crakhal' Thesaurario quod cum contigerit corpus suum per civitatem Lond' transire [*doubtless on the way to Shouldham Priory*] unum pannum ad aurum ad ejus obsequias provideri et liberari faciet de dono R. xxiiij die Novembris." (*Close Roll*, 43 Hen. III, *m.* 14). Dugdale cites both these statements, making the person referred to in each of them a "John FitzJohn FitzGeoffrey," and thus obtains two John FitzJohns, father and son. His pedigree, with a spurious generation so interpolated, appears to be still the accepted version.

[a] This Isabel, whom he *m.* before 12 Apr. 1234, was widow of Gilbert de Lacy, of Ewyas Lacy, co. Hereford (s. and h. ap. of Walter de Lacy, Lord of Meath), who *d. v.p.* betw. 12 Aug. and 25 Dec. 1230 (*Patent Rolls*, 14 Hen. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 4; 18 Hen. III, *m.* 15: *Close Roll*, 15 Hen. III, *m.* 19), and was *bur.* in the Priory of Llanthony in Wales (*Annales de Theokesberia*, p. 78). She is said (*Chron. of Tintern—Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 270) to have been da. of Ralph le Bigot, by Berta de Furnivalle, but this is impossible, for Ralph was born after 1208. The text of this chronicle is defective and does not lend itself to emendation, but it is not so with the *Annals of Ireland* (p. 313), and both are obviously derived from a common source—"Hugo [Bygod Comes Norfolcie] generavit Radulphum Bigod patrem Johannis Bigod qui fuit filius domine Berte de Furnyvall' et Isabelle de Lacy uxoris domini Johannis fitz Geffery." Here the writer has merely extended wrongly two words in the authority he was copying. Replacing *Isabelle* and *uxoris* by *Isabellam* and *uxorem*, a credible version is at once obtained. In 1265 Idoine de Vespont, mentioned below, was in the custody of this Berta, by the commitment of John fitz John (*Patent Roll*, 49 Hen. III, *m.* 6). Isabel had, in marriage, Great Connell, co. Kildare (*Close Roll*, 18 Hen. III, *m.* 22).

[b] It is noticed in the writ [which has been misconstrued by Dugdale and others] that, by reason of his minority, the custody of these lands had come into the King's hand, together with his marriage in the event of his wife, Margery, da. of Philip Basset, dying before he came of age. (*Fine Roll*, 43 Hen. III, *m.* 10; *Patent Roll*, *m.* 13).

[c] *Misc. Books*, T.R., no. 275, f. 2: Rishanger, p. 26: Hemingburgh, vol. i, p. 315.

[d] *Patent Roll*, 48 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *mm.* 12, 9.

Johanni filio Johannis.[a] He was one of those prohibited, 16 Feb. 1264/5, from taking part in the tournament at Dunstaple, and ordered to attend a Council on the morrow of Ash Wednesday [19 Feb.] following.[b] At the battle of Evesham he was wounded and taken prisoner, and his lands were granted away to the Earl of Gloucester and Roger de Clifford.[b] On 7 Feb. 1265/6, the Countess of Aumale having undertaken to bring him before the King if called upon to do so, the King committed him to her charge.[b] He was pardoned and admitted to the King's peace, 10 July 1266,[b] and recovered his lands under the Dictum of Kenilworth, but on 1 June 1268 they were again taken into the King's hand for contempt.[c] He was one of those appointed, 26 May 1270, to treat with Llewelyn at Gresford on the morrow of Trinity [9 June] following,[d] and was one of the King's proxies at the General Council of Lyon,[d] 7 May to 17 July 1274. He was present *in generali parliamento* at Westm., Sunday the Feast of St. Dunstan 3 Edw. I [19 May 1275].[d] He *m.*, before 18 Feb. 1258/9, Margery, da. of Sir Philip Basset, of Wycombe, Bucks, Compton Bassett and Wootton Bassett, Wilts, &c., sometime Justiciar of England, by his 1st wife, Hawise, da. of Sir Matthew de Lovaine, of Little Easton, Essex. She *d. v.p.*, *i.e.* before 29 Oct. 1271.[e] He *d. s.p.*, at Lambeth, about 6 Nov. 1275.[f]

(a) As to the writ of 1264, see Preface. The earliest writ, that of 14 Mar. 1257/8 (when he was under age and when his father was yet living), was directed *Johanni filio Johannis filii Galfridi.*

(b) *Patent Rolls*, 49 Hen. III, *mm.* 23, 6; 50 Hen. III, *mm.* 33, 31, 11: Rishanger, *De Bellis*, p. 47: *Annales de Oseneia*, p. 172: *Annales de Wigornia*, p. 455: *Annales London.*, p. 69: Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 25, no. 24; file 29, no. 34.

(c) It is stated in the writ of 1 June that the Earl of Gloucester restored his lands to him according to the Dictum, and that he did homage therefor to the Earl, *in nostri et heredum nostrorum exheredacionem*: and that, when summoned before the King and enjoined to do homage on a certain day, he did not come, *in nostri contemptum et dedecus manifestum.* (*Fine Roll*, 52 Hen. III, *m.* 6). He did homage on 6 July following, and his lands were restored. (*Close Roll*, *m.* 4).

(d) *Patent Rolls*, 54 Hen. III, *m.* 14; 2 Edw. I, *m.* 20: *Fine Roll*, 3 Edw. I, *m.* 24 d.

(e) Philip died the morrow of SS. Simon and Jude, or *iiij kal. Nov.* [29 Oct.], 1271, and was *bur.* in Stanley Abbey. (*Annales de Oseneia*, p. 247: Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 41, no. 20).

(f) "Johannes filius Johannis." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* [1 Nov. (vacated) and 7 Nov.—*Fine Roll*, *m.* 6] 6, 10 Nov. 3 Edw. I. Inq., Essex, Bucks, Northants, Surrey, Norfolk, undated. Inq., Devon, Wilts (2), Hants, Saturday after St. Edmund the King, Saturday the Feast of St. Clement, Monday the Feast of St. Katherine, and Friday the vigil of St. Andrew [23, 23, 25, 29 Nov.] 1275. Heir, Richard, his br., aged 24 and more, about 25, 26 and more, 27 and more, or 30. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 11, no. 13). "Mcclxxv. Post parliamentum circa festum sancti Leonardi [6 Nov.] Johannes filius Johannis mortuus est apud Lamheye, de qua morte dominus Rex et omnis curia turbata est" (Gervase, vol. ii, p. 281). "Mcclxxv.

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1290 to 1297.

2. Sir Richard fitz John, of Shere, Fambridge, &c., next br. and h.(a) The King took his homage, and he had livery of his brother's lands in England, 8 Dec. 1275, and in Ireland, 5 May 1278.(b) As holder of a knight's fee in Surrey, he was distrained in 1278 to receive knighthood on or before Christmas following.(c) He was in the Army of Wales in 1277, and again, in the retinue of the Earl of Gloucester in 1282, in that of the Earl of Surrey in 1287, and in that of the Earl of Cornwall in 1294.(c) He was one of those ordered, 22 Aug. 1288, during the King's absence abroad, to abstain from violations of the peace.(c) He was sum. for Military Service against the Welsh, from 12 Dec. (1276) 5 Edw. I to 14 Mar. (1283) 11 Edw. I, and for Gascony, 3 Oct. (1295) 23 Edw. I, to attend the King at Shrewsbury, 28 June (1283) 11 Edw. I, to a Military Council, 14 June (1287) 15 Edw. I, and to Parl., 24 June (1295) 23 Edw. I, by writs directed *Ricardo filio Johannis*,(d) and moreover is recorded to have been present *in pleno parliamento domini Regis* on the morrow of Trinity 18 Edw. I [29 May 1290] with other *magnates et proceres tunc in parliamento existentes*,(e) whereby he is held to have been LORD FITZJOHN. Being about to proceed to Gascony with Edmund the King's brother, he was appointed, 18 Oct. 1295, Constable of the castle of Rockingham, in order that his wife and household might inhabit that castle during his absence abroad.(f) In Nov. 1296 he was Captain of Bourg-sur-mer, when that town was besieged by the French under Henry, Sire de Sully, and the garrison was in danger of being starved out: but Simon de Mountagu, *miles strenuus et cordatus*, relieved the town, and the French raised the siege.(g) Richard

---

Obiit dominus Johannes filius Johannis Londonie in vigilia Omnium Sanctorum [31 Oct.]" (*Annales de Oseneia*, p. 266). He was still alive, but, seemingly, *in extremis*, on 30 Oct. (*Patent Roll*, 3 Edw. I, *m.* 2).

(a) He had a yr. br., William, according to the *Chron. of Tintern.*

(b) *Fine Rolls*, 4 Edw. I, *m.* 31; 6 Edw. I, *m.* 18.

(c) *Parliamentary Writs*, vol. i, pp. 218, 234, 242: *Patent Rolls*, 5 Edw. I, *m.* 8 schedule; 15 Edw. I, *m.* 9: *Scutage Roll*, no. 9, *m.* 3: *Welsh Roll*, 14–23 Edw. I, *m.* 3 d: *Close Roll*, 16 Edw. I, *m.* 4 d.

(d) As to the writ of 28 June 1283, see Preface.

(e) *Parl. Rolls*, vol. i, p. 25.

(f) *Patent Roll*, 23 Edw. I, *m.* 3. There are various letters, of protection, &c., for Richard fitz John, who *cum Edmundo fratre R. carissimo in obsequium R. per preceptum R.* is about to set out for the parts of Gascony, or, who is staying in those parts and *cum primis transfretantibus transfretavit* to those parts, 17 Oct. 1295 and subsequently, the last letters being of date 24 July 1297. (*Gascon Rolls*, 23 Edw. I, *m.* 21; 24 Edw. I, *mm.* 19, 17 d; 25 Edw. I, *mm.* 14, 14 d, 13 d, 11 d).

(g) Rishanger, p. 155. In response to their urgent appeal, the King wrote, 9 Dec. 1296, to Richard fitz John, and the mayor and other men of Bourg-sur-mer, that he was sending provisions which should reach them about the Purification [2 Feb.] following, 1,000 qrs. of wheat, 300 qrs. of oats, 200 qrs. of beans, 300 bacons, and over

was still Captain of the town in May 1297.[a] He *m.* Emma. He *d. s.p.*, in Gascony, shortly before 5 Aug. 1297.[b] At his death any Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by writ in 1290, became *extinct*. His widow was granted the manors of Steeple Claydon, Aylesbury, and Quarrendon, 14 Nov. 1297, to hold till her dower was assigned.[c] She had livery of her dower, 2 Dec. 1297, of the knights' fees and advowsons of her dower, 22 Oct. 1299, and of her dower in Ireland, 25 Nov. 1299, all of which had been assigned to her by the King.[d] She *m.*, 2ndly (royal licence, 25 Jan. 1300/1),[e] Sir Robert DE MOHAUT, of Mold and Hawarden, co. Flint, Castle Rising, Norfolk, Cheylesmore, co. Warwick, &c., hereditary Steward of Chester [LORD MOHAUT]. He, who was *b.* 25 Mar. 1274, *d. s.p.* 26 Dec. 1329,[f] aged 55, and was *bur.* in Shouldham

---

10,000 merlings—*Et ecce, adveniunt.* (*Gascon Roll*, 25 Edw. I, *m.* 15; *cf. Patent Roll*, *p.* 1, *m.* 23).

[a] The King styled him *capitaneus municionis sue apud Burgum supra mare*, in a writ of 7 May 1297. (*Gascon Roll*, 25 Edw. I, *m.* 12).

[b] "Ricardus filius Johannis." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 26 Sep. 25 Edw. I. Inq., cos. Surrey (2), Northants, Wilts (2), Bucks, Devon, Essex, Saturday, Sunday, Wednesday, and Monday, after St. Luke, Saturday before and Tuesday after SS. Simon and Jude, Sunday after All Saints [19, 20, 23, 21, 26, 29 Oct., 3 Nov.], and 9 Nov. 1297. He held the manors of Cherhill, 1 fee, Whaddon, 1 fee, Steeple Claydon, ½ fee, Aylesbury, 1 fee and a fee farm, Winterslow, at fee farm, and Moreton Hampstead, of the King in chief: Shere with Vachery, 7½ fees, of the Earl of Warenne: Fambridge, 5½ fees, of Robert fitz Wauter, as of his manor of Sheering: Shalford, 1 fee, of the Countess of Gloucester: and Moulton, 1½ fees, Potterspury, 1 fee, and Quarrendon, ½ fee, of others than the King. "Domina Matild' de Bello Campo Comitissa de Warrewyk' soror predicti Ricardi filii Johannis antenata Robertus de Clifford' filius Isabelle de Clifford' filie Isabelle de Veteri Ponte et Ydonya [que fuit uxor Rogeri de Leyborn'—*co. Wilts*] filia dicte Isabelle de Veteri Ponte secunde sororis Ricardus de Burgo Comes Hulvestr' filius Avelyne tertie sororis et Johanna que fuit uxor Teobaldi le Buteler quarta soror sunt propinquiores heredes predicti Ricardi filii Johannis et plene etatis [sunt omnes etatis xxvj annorum et amplius—*co. Wilts*]." Inq., co. Lancaster, Friday after the octaves of the Purification [14 Feb.] 1297/8. Heirs as before, each aged 24 and more. Writs of *diem cl. ext.*, Ireland [4 Dec. 26 Edw. I—*Fine Roll*, *m.* 19—and] 18 June 27 Edw. I. Extent, Wednesday before the Assumption [12 Aug.] 1299. He held the cantred of the Isles in Thomond, containing 40 townships, of the King in chief. Heirs, as before, each aged 30 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 80, no. 6; file 87, no. 13). He died in Gascony, before 5 Aug. 1297 (*Close Rolls*, 25 Edw. I, *m.* 9 d; 27 Edw. I, *m.* 18).

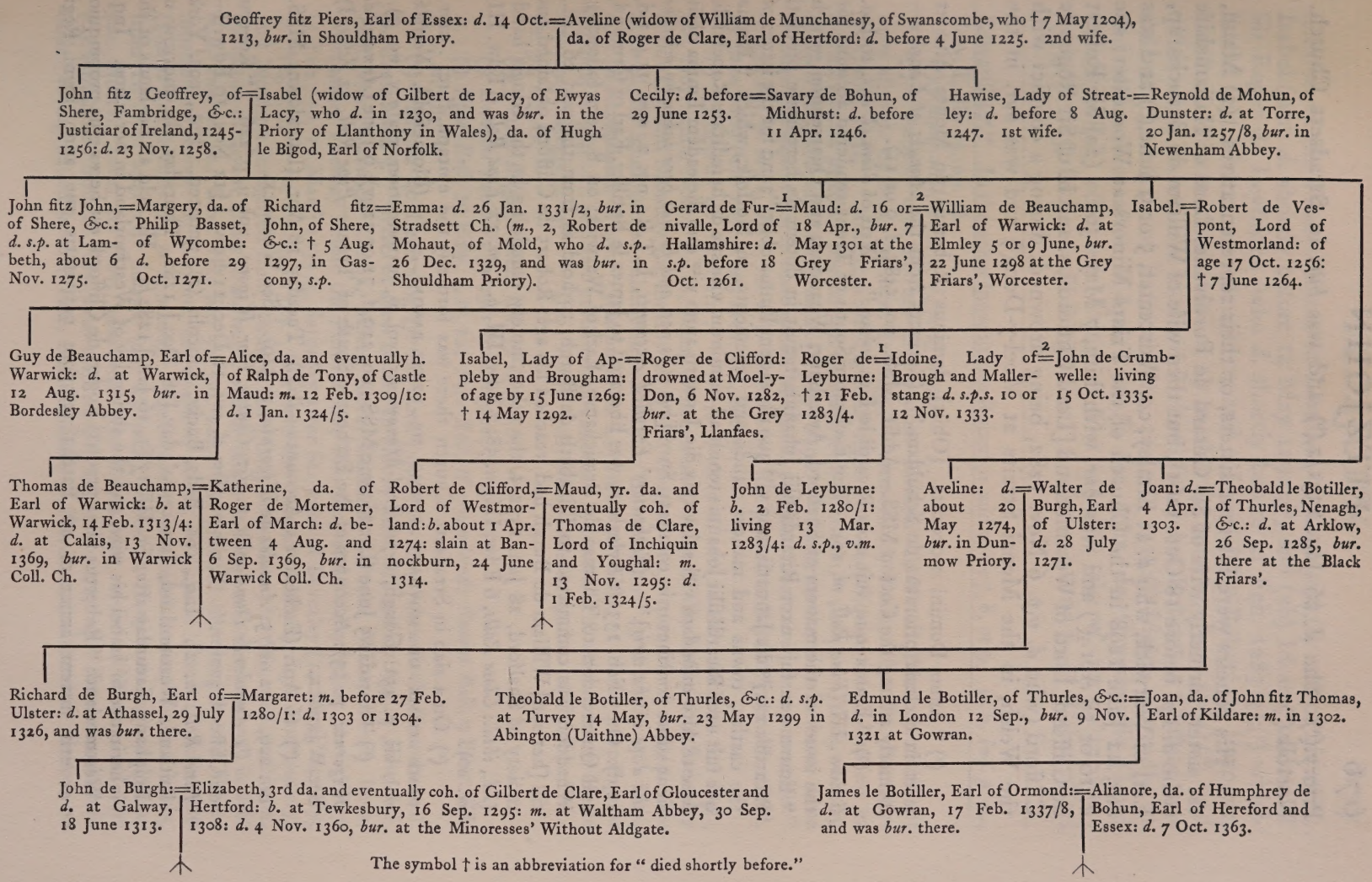
[c] *Close Roll*, 25 Edw. I, *m.* 1.

[d] Namely, of the manors of Whaddon, Aylesbury, Quarrendon, and Shalford, 13⅓ townships in the cantred of the Isles, nearly 3 knights' fees, and 3 advowsons. (*Close Rolls*, 26 Edw. I, *m.* 17; 27 Edw. I, *m.* 2; 28 Edw. I, *m.* 16).

[e] *Patent Roll*, 29 Edw. I, *m.* 32.

[f] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Roger de Mohaut), Edw. I, file 79, no. 8; (on Robert de Mohaut), Edw. III, file 33, no. 3. See MOHAUT.

The heirs of John fitz Geoffrey, sometime Justiciar of Ireland.


Geoffrey fitz Piers, Earl of Essex: d. 14 Oct. 1213, bur. in Shouldham Priory.
Aveline (widow of William de Munchanesy, of Swanscombe, who † 7 May 1204), da. of Roger de Clare, Earl of Hertford: d. before 4 June 1225. 2nd wife.
John fitz Geoffrey, of Shere, Fambridge, &c.: Justiciar of Ireland, 1245-1256: d. 23 Nov. 1258.
Isabel (widow of Gilbert de Lacy, of Ewyas Lacy, who d. in 1230, and was bur. in the Priory of Llanthony in Wales), da. of Hugh le Bigod, Earl of Norfolk.
Cecily: d. before 29 June 1253.
Savary de Bohun, of Midhurst: d. before 11 Apr. 1246.
Hawise, Lady of Streatley: d. before 8 Aug. 1247. 1st wife.
Reynold de Mohun, of Dunster: d. at Torre, 20 Jan. 1257/8, bur. in Newenham Abbey.
John fitz John, of Shere, &c.: d. s.p. at Lambeth, about 6 Nov. 1275.
Margery, da. of Philip Basset, of Wycombe: d. before 29 Oct. 1271.
Richard fitz John, of Shere, &c.: † 5 Aug. 1297, in Gascony, s.p.
Emma: d. 26 Jan. 1331/2, bur. in Stradsett Ch. (m., 2, Robert de Mohaut, of Mold, who d. s.p. 26 Dec. 1329, and was bur. in Shouldham Priory).
Gerard de Furnivalle, Lord of Hallamshire: d. s.p. before 18 Oct. 1261.
1
Maud: d. 16 or 18 Apr., bur. 7 May 1301 at the Grey Friars', Worcester.
2
William de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick: d. at Elmley 5 or 9 June, bur. 22 June 1298 at the Grey Friars', Worcester.
Isabel.
Robert de Vespont, Lord of Westmorland: of age 17 Oct. 1256: † 7 June 1264.
Guy de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick: d. at Warwick, 12 Aug. 1315, bur. in Bordesley Abbey.
Alice, da. and eventually h. of Ralph de Tony, of Castle Maud: m. 12 Feb. 1309/10: d. 1 Jan. 1324/5.
Isabel, Lady of Appleby and Brougham: of age by 15 June 1269: † 14 May 1292.
Roger de Clifford: drowned at Moel-y-Don, 6 Nov. 1282, bur. at the Grey Friars', Llanfaes.
Roger de Leyburne: † 21 Feb. 1283/4.
1
Idoine, Lady of Brough and Mallerstang: d. s.p.s. 10 or 12 Nov. 1333.
2
John de Crumbwelle: living 15 Oct. 1335.
Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick: b. at Warwick, 14 Feb. 1313/4: d. at Calais, 13 Nov. 1369, bur. in Warwick Coll. Ch.
Katherine, da. of Roger de Mortemer, Earl of March: d. between 4 Aug. and 6 Sep. 1369, bur. in Warwick Coll. Ch.
Robert de Clifford, Lord of Westmorland: b. about 1 Apr. 1274: slain at Bannockburn, 24 June 1314.
Maud, yr. da. and eventually coh. of Thomas de Clare, Lord of Inchiquin and Youghal: m. 13 Nov. 1295: d. 1 Feb. 1324/5.
John de Leyburne: b. 2 Feb. 1280/1: living 13 Mar. 1283/4: d. s.p., v.m.
Aveline: d. about 20 May 1274, bur. in Dunmow Priory.
Walter de Burgh, Earl of Ulster: d. 28 July 1271.
Joan: d. 4 Apr. 1303.
Theobald le Botiller, of Thurles, Nenagh, &c.: d. at Arklow, 26 Sep. 1285, bur. there at the Black Friars'.
Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster: d. at Athassel, 29 July 1326, and was bur. there.
Margaret: m. before 27 Feb. 1280/1: d. 1303 or 1304.
Theobald le Botiller, of Thurles, &c.: d. s.p. at Turvey 14 May, bur. 23 May 1299 in Abington (Uaithne) Abbey.
Edmund le Botiller, of Thurles, &c.: d. in London 12 Sep., bur. 9 Nov. 1321 at Gowran.
Joan, da. of John fitz Thomas, Earl of Kildare: m. in 1302.
John de Burgh: d. at Galway, 18 June 1313.
Elizabeth, 3rd da. and eventually coh. of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford: b. at Tewkesbury, 16 Sep. 1295: m. at Waltham Abbey, 30 Sep. 1308: d. 4 Nov. 1360, bur. at the Minoresses' Without Aldgate.
James le Botiller, Earl of Ormond: d. at Gowran, 17 Feb. 1337/8, and was bur. there.
Alianore, da. of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex: d. 7 Oct. 1363.

The symbol † is an abbreviation for "died shortly before."

Priory.[a] She *d.* 26 Jan. 1331/2,[b] and was *bur.* in Stradsett Church, Norfolk.[c]

His coheirs were his four sisters, or their representatives. (1) Maud, 1st sister, formerly wife of Sir Gerard de Furnivalle, Lord of Hallamshire (who *d. s.p.* before 18 Oct. 1261), but then wife of William de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, who *d.* at Elmley, co. Worcester, 5 or 9 June,[d] and was *bur.* 22 June 1298 in the Church of the Friars Minors at Worcester: she *d.* 16 or 18 Apr.,[e] and was *bur.* with him, 7 May 1301. (2a) Sir Robert de Clifford, Lord of Westmorland [Lord Clifford], s. and h. of Sir Roger de Clifford (who *d. v.p.* 6 Nov. 1282, being drowned, during a conflict with the Welsh, in the Menai Straits at Moel-y-Don,[f] and was *bur.* in the

---

[a] "Anno Domini MCCCXXIX [Obiit] dominus Robertus de Monte Alto et jacet in ecclesia prioratus de Schuldam." (Extracts from the *Annals of Langley*—formerly among the Cotton MSS.—Addit. MSS., no. 5485, f. 9 or 11).

[b] "Emma que fuit uxor Ricardi le Fitz Johan." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 29 Jan. 6 Edw. III (*Fine Roll, m.* 22). The Escheator South of Trent rendered account for the issues of the manors of Shalford, Aylesbury, Whaddon, and Quarrendon, which "Emma que fuit uxor Ricardi filii Johannis tenuit in dotem de hereditate predicti Ricardi a xxvj^to^ die Januarii anno vj^to^ quo die eadem Emma obiit": and for the issues of the castles, towns and manors, lands and tenements, in Norfolk, which "Emma que fuit uxor Ricardi filii Johannis tenuit ad terminum vite sue de hereditate Roberti de Monte Alto quondam viri sui a xxix die Januarii anno vj^to^ quo die eadem Emma obiit sicut supra continetur in comitatu Surr' [*but it is not, and he has here taken by mistake the date of the writ*]." (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *mm.* 11, 11 d, 12 d). On 3 Feb. 1331/2 Aylesbury was liberated to James le Botiller, Earl of Ormond, and Quarrendon to Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick: on 8 Feb. following, Whaddon was committed to Elizabeth de Burgh, to hold as from the said 26 Jan., till [her son] William de Burgh had reached his age: Robert de Clifford obtained one moiety of Shalford, 28 Jan. 1332/3, the other moiety remaining in the King's hand. (*Id., ibid.*: *Close Rolls*, 6 Edw. III, *m.* 38; 7 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 27: *Fine Roll*, 6 Edw. III, *m.* 20).

[c] On a slab in Stradsett Church there was formerly the epitaph, "ICI . GIST . DAME . EMME . DE . MOVHAVT . FEMME . DE . DEVX . BARONS. . . ." (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, vol. vii, p. 451: Gough, *Sepulchral Monuments*, vol. ii, introduction, plate v, no. 7).

[d] Thursday 5 June (Lansdowne MSS., no. 229, f. 71 or 72, v): 9 June (*Annales de Wigornia*, p. 537: Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 32 Edw. I). See WARWICK.

[e] 16 Apr. (Escheator's Accounts—*ibid.*): Tuesday 18 Apr. (Lansdowne MSS., no. 229, f. 72 or 73: *Annales de Wigornia*, p. 549). See WARWICK.

[f] *Annales de Dunstaplia*, p. 292: *Contin. Flor. Wigorn.*, vol. ii, p. 226. "Rogerus de Clifford' junior." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 12 Dec. 11 Edw. I [12 Nov. 10 Edw. I—*Fine Roll, m.* 2]. Inq., cos. Beds, Bucks, Lincoln (2), undated. Inq., cos. York, Rutland, Westmorland, Innocents' day [28 Dec.] 1282, Thursday the morrow of Epiphany, Saturday after St. Hilary [7, 16 Jan.] 1282/3. He held all his lands of the inheritance of Isabel his wife, and the shrievalty of Westmorland in her name. Inq., Westmorland: "Robertus filius predicti Rogeri de Clifford' est heres ejus propinquior et erit novem annorum ad Pascha tempore nativitatis sue anno regni Regis

Church of the Friars Minors at Llanfaes in Anglesey),[a] and of his wife, Isabel (who *d.* shortly before 14 May 1292);[b] and (2b) Idoine, widow of Sir Roger de Leyburne (who *d.* shortly before 21 Feb. 1283/4):[c] which Isabel and Idoine were daughters and coheirs of Sir Robert de Vespont, Lord of Westmorland (who *d. s.p.m.* shortly before 7 June 1264),[d] and of his wife, Isabel, 2nd sister of Richard fitz John: Robert de Clifford was slain at the battle of Bannockburn, 24 June 1314:[e] Idoine *m.*, 2ndly, as 2nd wife, soon after 6 Apr. 1301,[f] Sir John de Crumbwelle [Lord Crumbwelle], who was living 15 Oct. 1335;[f] she *d.* 10 or 12 Nov. 1333.[g] (3) Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, s. and h. of Walter, Earl

---

Edwardi xj°." In the other inquisitions Robert is said to be 7, 8, or 9. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 35, no. 5).

[a] *Patent Roll*, 2 Hen. V, *p.* 2, *m.* 29.

[b] "Isabella una filiarum et heredum Roberti de Veteri Ponte." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 14 May 20 Edw. I. Inq., Westmorland, Friday after St. Barnabas [13 June] 1292. "Robertus de Clyfford' filius ejus propinquior heres ejus est et fuit ad Pascha proximo preteritum de etate xviij annorum." Inq., co. York, the day of SS. Processus and Martinianus [2 July] 1292. "Robertus est filius et heres dicte domine Ysabelle et erit in festo sancti Michaelis proximo futuro xviij annorum etatis." (Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 1, no. 27). Isabel's age was proved at Eardisley, co. Hereford, 15 June 1269 (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 37, no. 10).

[c] "Rogerus de Leyburn'." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 21 Feb. 12 Edw. I. Inq., cos. Northants, Notts, Bucks, Beds, Westmorland, York, Friday before (2), Saturday before (2), and Monday the morrow of (2) St. Gregory [10, 11, 13 Mar.] 1283/4. He held all his lands of the inheritance of Idoine his wife, now aged 22 or 25. Inq., cos. Westmorland, York: "Johannes de Leyburn' est filius et heres propinquior predicti Rogeri . . . [et] fuit etatis trium annorum in festo Purificacionis beate Marie anno regni Regis E. xij^mo^." Inq., Notts: heir, John, his son, aged 4. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, file 39, no. 1).

[d] *Patent Roll*, 48 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 12.

[e] *Annales London.*, p. 231: Bridlington, p. 46: &c.

[f] *Fine Roll*, 29 Edw. I, *m.* 12; *Pipe Roll, Westmorland: Patent Roll*, 9 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 18.

[g] "Idonia de Leybourn' [*or* Leyburn'] que fuit uxor Johannis de Crumbewell' [*or* Crumbwell']." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 18 Nov. 7 Edw. III and 27 Apr. 8 Edw. III. Inq., cos. Warwick, Derby, Notts, York, Rutland, Lincoln, Wilts, Bucks, Beds, Northants, Tuesday before the Purification, Thursday and Friday before St. Gregory [1 Feb., 10, 11 Mar.] 1333/4, Saturday after St. John of Beverley [14 May], 24 July, 10 Aug. (2), 7, 10, 12 Sep. 1334. She held the manors of Winterslow, Potterspury, and Moulton [inherited from Richard fitz John], and others, for life, with reversion, by virtue of divers fines, to Edward, son of Hugh le Despenser the younger, in fee. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 37, no. 22). She granted her property in Westmorland to Robert de Clifford, her nephew, in fee, by licence dated 10 July 1308 (*Patent Roll*, 2 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 26). The escheators rendered account for her lands, from 12 Nov. *anno vij° finiente* (co. Warwick), from 12 Nov. *anno viij° incipiente* (co. Notts), from 10 Nov. *anno viij°* (co. Northants), from 10 Nov. *anno vij°* (co. Wilts), and from 10 Nov. *anno viij° incipiente* (co. Bucks), "quo die eadem Idonia obiit" being added in each case, but qualified, in Northants, with an *ut dicitur*: no

of Ulster (who *d.* 28 July 1271),[a] and of his wife Aveline (who *d.* about 20 May 1274, and was *bur.* in Dunmow Priory),[a] 3rd sister of Richard fitz John: Richard, Earl of Ulster, *d.* 29 July 1326, at Athassel-on-the-Suir, and was *bur.* there.[b] (4) Joan, 4th sister, widow of Sir Theobald le Botiller, of Thurles, Nenagh, &c., co. Tipperary, who *d.* 26 Sep. 1285, at Arklow, and was *bur.* there in the Church (of the Holy Cross) of the Friars Preachers:[c] she *d.* 4 Apr. 1303.[d] On 26 Oct. 1299, Joan la Botillere having done homage, and the homages of the others having been respited, the coheirs had livery of their purparties of the lands,[e] and on 30 Oct. of the knights' fees and advowsons,[f] in England, late of Richard fitz John: on 16, 21, and 25 Nov. following they had livery of their purparties of his lands in Ireland.[g]

---

date of death is given, co. York. (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *mm.* 52, 58 d, 61, 75). Each of these five statements refers to Nov. 1333, *i.e.*—according to the usual computation—the seventh year of Edward III, whose regnal years were commonly supposed to change in January: but escheators had their own ideas—not very clearly defined, it would seem—as to when regnal years began and ended, and were accustomed to cite a king's writ as of a different regnal year to that which it bore, if it did not conform to their views.

[a] *Annales de Monte Fernandi*, pp. 15, 16: Lansdowne MSS., no. 229, f. 39. See Ulster.

[b] J. Clyn, *Annales*, p. 18: *Annals of Ireland*, p. 364. See Ulster.

[c] "Mcclxxxv. Obiit dominus Theobaldus le Botiller sexto kal. Octobris in castello de Arclowe et sepultus ibidem Predicatorum conventu." (*Annals of Ireland*, p. 319). The escheator rendered account for divers rents in the manors of Shepley, co. York, and Weeton, co. Lancaster, late of Theobald le Botiller, "qui obiit in Hibernia a festo sancti Mathei Apostoli anno xiij finiente quo die rumor venit de morte ejusdem." (Accounts of the Escheator North of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 16 Edw. I). Extents of the said manors, &c. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 45, no. 4).

[d] "Johanna la Botiller'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 26 May 31 Edw. I. Inq., Surrey, Hants, Bucks, Essex, 15 June, 20 and 26 July, and Friday after the Nativity of the Virgin [13 Sep.] 1303. "Prefata Johanna la Botelere obiit die Jovis proxima ante festum Pasche anno supradicto Et ejus heres propinquior est Edmundus le Botelere [filius dicte Johanne] et est etatis xxx [xxiiij^{or}—*co. Essex*: xxix—*cos. Surrey, Bucks*] annorum et amplius [ut dicunt—*co. Hants*]." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 108, no. 2).

[e] To the Countess of Warwick, the manors of Cherhill, Potterspury, and Quarrendon; to Robert de Clifford and Idoine de Leyburne, Moulton, Winterslow, and Shalford; to the Earl of Ulster, Steeple Claydon, Moreton Hampstead, and Whaddon; and to Joan la Botillere, Fambridge, Shere, and Aylesbury: the manor last named in each case being in reversion, expectant on the death of Emma, late the wife of Richard fitz John. (*Fine Roll*, 27 Edw. I, *m.* 2). This was the division finally agreed to, those previously made having been disputed by the coheirs (*Fine Roll*, 26 Edw. I, *mm.* 16, 13, 9: *Close Rolls*, 26 Edw. I, *m.* 15; 27 Edw. I, *mm.* 13, 11, 12 d).

[f] *Close Roll*, 27 Edw. I, *m.* 1.

[g] *Fine Rolls*, 27 Edw. I, *m.* 1; 28 Edw. I, *m.* 19. Each of the four received $6\frac{3}{4}$ townships in the cantred of the Isles in Thomond.

FITZJOHN[a]

1. Sir Matthew fitz John,[b] of Stokenham, Yealmpton, Oakford, Start, and Pyworthy, Devon, Earl Stoke and Hacklestone, Wilts, Warblington and Hunton, Hants, s. and h. of Sir John fitz Matthew, of the same (who *d.* shortly before 19 Jan. 1260/1),[c] by Margaret, da. of Sir Thomas de Berkeley, of Berkeley, co. Gloucester.[d] He was a minor at his father's death. In Jan. 1279/80 he was about to go on pilgrimage to Santiago.[e] On 24 July 1281 he was exempted, for three years,

---

[a] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[b] His arms were, Per pale Azure and Gules, three lions rampant Or (*Segar's Roll*, no. 162). These arms appear on his seal to the Barons' Letter to the Pope.

[c] *Patent Roll*, 45 Hen. III, *m.* 18. This John fitz Matthew did homage and had livery of his lands, 25 Apr. 1255, being br. and h. of Piers fitz Matthew, who did homage and had livery, 5 Mar. 1244/5 (*Fine Rolls*, 29 Hen. III, *m.* 12; 39 Hen. III, *m.* 8). Piers was br. and h. of Herbert fitz Matthew, of Stokenham, Yealmpton, Oakford, Earl Stoke, &c., to whom the King gave the manor of Warblington, 10 June 1231 (*Charter Rolls*, 15 Hen. III, *m.* 8; 23 Hen. III, *m.* 4). Herbert was Seneschal of Gascony in 1242–43: he married Milicent, da. and coh. of William Paynel, of Bampton, Devon, and died *s.p.* 3 or 5 Feb. 1244/5 ("M°ccxlv Interfectus est dominus Herebertus filius Mathei prope Margan in die beate Agathe Virginis"—*Misc. Books*, K.R., vol. i, p. 33: "in crastino Purificacionis"—M. Paris, vol. iv, p. 408: writ *de terris capiendis in manum Regis*, 12 Feb. 29 Hen. III—*Fine Roll*, *m.* 13). He did homage and had livery of the lands of which his mother, Joan, had divested herself, 21 Feb. 1230/1 (*Fine Roll*, 15 Hen. III, *m.* 6), and was s. and h. of Matthew fitz Herbert, of Stokenham (yr. br. of Piers fitz Herbert, of Blaen Llyfni and Bwlch y Dinas—*Patent Roll*, 2 Hen. III, *m.* 7), who died shortly before 13 Feb. 1230/1 (*Fine Roll*, *ibid.*), by Joan Patric (R.O. *Transcripts*, ii, no. 140B, vol. ii, *Charters of Montebourg*, no. 84). This Joan (who was married to Matthew before June 1200) was da. and h. of Mabel Patric (*Curia Regis*, roll no. 16, *m.* 21), and eventually heir (and probably niece) of William de Mandeville. In 9 Ric. I, William owed 10 marks for having seizin of the land of Stoke, *que fuit Rogeri de Magnivill' fratris sui cujus heres est* (*Pipe Roll*, *Wiltshire*), and left a da., who was given in marriage in 2 Joh. to Thierry le Tyeis, but died soon afterwards, *s.p.* On 17 June 1202 Matthew fitz Herbert had made a fine with King John in 300 marks for having the land of Ollonde in the Côtentin, late of William de Mandeville, which Thierry le Tyeis had held, but on 31 Jan. 1234/5 this fine was remitted, because Matthew had not the land, *ut dicitur* (*Norman Roll*, 4 Joh., *mm.* 10, 11 d: *Fine Rolls*, 2 Joh., *m.* 19; 19 Hen. III, *m.* 13).

[d] Thomas de Berkele gave to Margaret, his da., *totam medietatem tocius manerii mei de Eweleg'*, to her and the heirs of her body, to hold by the service of a quarter of a knight's fee. (Deeds in full in Smyth's *Berkeleys*, vol. iii, p. 182). This manor of Uley was given in free marriage to her da., Joan, wife of Walter Beke. Margaret, widow of John fitz Matthew, married (pardon for marrying without licence, 18 Oct. 1265—*Patent Roll*, 49 Hen. III, *m.* 4) Sir Ansel Basset, of Winford and Saltford, Somerset, who died at his manor of Stoke on Wednesday after St. Michael 8 Edw. I [2 Oct. 1280] (Notification in *Patent Roll*, 13 Edw. I, *m.* 25).

[e] *Patent Roll*, 8 Edw. I, *m.* 27.

from taking up knighthood.[a] He accompanied the King to France in May 1286.[a] On 17 May 1287 the King granted him the castle and manor of Devizes at a rent of £40 a year,[b] and the office of Sheriff of Devon, for life.[c] By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. Michael 15 Edw. I, he acknowledged the manors of Stokenham, Yealmpton, Oakford, Start, Pyworthy, and Earlstoke, to be the right of the King and Queen: and conceded to them, in fee, the reversion of the manors of Warblington, Hunton, Pyworthy, Start, and of a third of the manor of Oakford, expectant on the death of Margaret, late the wife of John fitz Matthew, who held them in dower of his inheritance.[d] By a fine, levied from St. Michael in three weeks 15 Edw. I, the King and Queen granted him the town and castle of Devizes and the manor of Rowde, Wilts, together with the eight manors aforesaid, at a rent of £40 a year, for life; they also granted that, if the said Margaret died before him, the four manors and the third part, which she held in dower as aforesaid, should remain to him, for life: with reversion, after his death, of the said town, castle, and manors, to the King and Queen, in fee.[d] In the

---

[a] *Patent Rolls*, 9 Edw. I, *m.* 10; 14 Edw. I, *m.* 13 d.

[b] A view taken, Saturday the vigil of St. Margaret [19 July] 1287, by commissioners, found that the castle of Devizes with the park, the manor of Rowde, the forests of Melksham and Chippenham, and the deer, with the vert and venison, were well kept on the day of St. Petronilla, the vigil of Trinity [31 May], when Ralph de Sandwiz, the outgoing constable, delivered the same to Sir Matthew fitz John: who received, as in the castle on that day, 22 crossbows with gear, and 3 baldrics, 100 quarrels, 5 iron chains, a pair of manacles called *Grym*, 3 ropes, a wheelbarrow and two water buckets bound with iron, an iron called *Cornaylle*, 36 keys, a lock for the prison door, 2 windlasses, 6 ladders, a shabby old vestment, a chapel bell, and a heap of 200 quarters of chalk. (Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 46, no. 3).

[c] *Fine Roll*, 15 Edw. I, *m.* 11; *Patent Roll*, *m.* 11. On the same day the King granted to Sir Matthew fitz John the city of Winchester, the manors of Poorstock, Dorset, Eastwood and Nayland, Essex, Banstead, Surrey, Langford, Wilts, Geddington, Northants, and the farms—worth £50 a year—of Wycombe, Bucks, and Cirencester, co. Gloucester, to hold for life, by the service of a quarter of a knight's fee; and Matthew granted to the King and Queen the manors of Yealmpton, Stokenham, Pyworthy, Oakford, Earl Stoke, Hacklestone, Warblington, Hunton, and Uley: Saturday after the Ascension [17 May] 15 Edw. I. (Agreement enrolled, *Close Roll*, 15 Edw. I, *m.* 5 d schedule; and, with writ *de intendendo*—dated 18 May—to the tenants, *Patent Roll*, *m.* 11). A different arrangement was made some five months afterwards.

[d] *Feet of Fines*, case 285, file 23, nos. 184, 186: both enrolled, *Close Roll*, 3 Edw. II, *m.* 20 d. Grant and warranty by the King and Queen, and release by Matthew, dated 32 Oct. [*sic*]: they granted also that the reversion of the manors of Hacklestone and Uley, which Walter Beke and Joan his wife then held as the free marriage of Joan, should remain to Matthew for life, and after his death should remain to the King and Queen. (*Fine Roll*, 15 Edw. I, *m.* 2; *Patent Roll*, *m.* 2). Writ of *mandamus* to the escheator to restore to Master John le Flemenge the manor of Hacklestone, Wilts,

same month the King granted him the forests of Melksham and Chippenham, pertaining to the castle of Devizes, and the office of Sheriff of Devon, for life:[a] this office was regranted or confirmed to him, 12 Feb. 1287/8.[b] He was sub-escheator in Devon, in Jan. 1288/9.[c] In Oct. 1294 he was about to go to Wales on the King's service.[c] He was sum. for Military Service against the Scots, 21 Oct. (1297) 25 Edw. I to 10 May (1306) 34 Edw. I, to a Military Council, 16 Sep. (1297) 25 Edw. I, and to attend the King at Salisbury, 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I, by writs directed *Matheo filio Johannis*.[d] As *Matheus filius Johannis dominus de Stokenhame* he took part in the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1. On 8 Oct. 1301 he surrendered the castle and town of Devizes, the manor of Rowde, and the forests of Melksham and Chippenham, to the King, who granted him, in compensation, 20 Oct. 1305, the manor of Wroxall in the Isle of Wight, for life.[e] He *m.* Alianore, who was probably da. of Nicholas MARTIN (s. and h. ap. of Sir Nicholas FITZ MARTIN, of Dartington, Devon, and Blagdon, Somerset), by Maud, da. of Sir Guy DE BRIAN, of Laugharne, co. Carmarthen.[f] He *d. s.p.*, 31 May 1309.[g]

---

which John had lately held, and which the escheator had taken into the King's hand on the death of Joan, late the wife of John [*sic*] Beke, to whom (*quibus*) Matthew fitz John gave the manor in the free marriage of the same Joan: 20 May 23 Edw. I (*Escheators' Files*, I, file 8, no. 15). Walter de Bec held half a knight's fee in Uley of Thomas de Berkeleye in 1284–85 (*Feudal Aids*, vol. ii, p. 241), and in an *Inq. p. m.* (Ch., Edw. II, file 27, no. 1), taken 7 Sep. 1311, it is stated that Alianore, late the wife of Walter le Beke [*sic*], received £4 13*s.* 4*d.* a year for her dower in Uley.

(a) *Fine Roll* and *Patent Roll*, as above, with the same date, 32 Oct.

(b) *Fine Roll*, 16 Edw. I, *m.* 15; *Patent Roll*, *m.* 15. He surrendered the office (*Close Roll*, 25 Edw. I, *m.* 7), and on 16 Oct. 1294 his successor, Gilbert de Knoville, was appointed.

(c) Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 48, no. 8: *Welsh Roll*, 14-23 Edw. I, *m.* 2 d.

(d) As to the writ of 1296/7, see Preface.

(e) *Fine Roll*, 33 Edw. I, *m.* 2.

(f) On 28 Jan. 1260/1 the wardship of the lands and the heir of John fitz Matthew, and the marriage of the heir, were granted to Edmund, the King's son. Edmund sold the wardship of these lands to Nicholas fitz Martin before 30 Nov. 1266. (*Patent Rolls*, 45 Hen. III, *m.* 17; 51 Hen. III, *m.* 33).

(g) There is no writ of *diem cl. ext.* (enrolled or otherwise), nor any inquisition. The escheator rendered account for the issues of the manors "que Matheus filius Johannis tenuit ad terminum vite sue de dono R. per inquis' escaetoris a xxxj die Maii anno secundo quo die idem Matheus obiit," until, by virtue of the King's writs, he liberated them, *viz.*: on 10 June, Stokenham and Yealmpton to William de Mountagu, to hold at farm, during pleasure: on 11 Sep., one-third of Oakford to Alianore late the wife of the same Matthew, in dower: on 16 Sep., two-thirds of Oakford, and Start and Pyworthy, to Ralph de Monthermer, and Thomas and Edward his sons the King's nephews, to hold to them and the heirs of the body of the same Thomas: on 15 July, Earl Stoke and Hunton to John de Weston jun., to hold during pleasure: on 9 June,

His widow had livery of her dower, and of the knights' fees and advowsons of her dower, which had been assigned to her by the King, 11 Sep. 1309.[a] She was living 4 July 1325.[b]

FITZOSBERT[c]

1. Sir Roger FitzOsbert, or fitz Piers fitz Roger fitz Osbert, of Somerleyton, Wade, Uggeshall, and Ilketshall, Suffolk, Hadestone and Whitlingham, Norfolk, s. and h. of Sir Piers FitzOsbert, of the same, by Beatrice, his wife.[d] He was sum. for Military Service from 6 Apr. (1282) 10 Edw. I to 12 Mar. (1300/1) 29 Edw. I, to Military Councils, 14 June (1287) 15 Edw. I and 20 Aug. (1297) 25 Edw. I, and to attend the King wherever he might be, 8 June (1294) 22 Edw. I,[e] by writs directed *Rogero filio Osberti*. On 6 July 1302 the King took his homage for the lands which he then held of the King in chief, by reason of the lands that Roger le Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, had lately surrendered into the King's hand,[f] but on 1 May 1304, the King having

---

Warblington to Robert de Ewer, to hold for life: and, at the same time, Wroxall to Piers de Gavastone and Margaret his wife the King's niece, to hold to them and the heirs of their bodies. (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 3 Edw. II, *p.* 2).

[a] Writs of *cerciorari*, on the petition of Alianore, late the wife of Matthew fitz John, seeking her dower, 14 and 15 July 3 Edw. II. Inq. and extents, Hants (2), Devon (6), Wilts (2), 4 to 15 Aug. 1309. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 16, no. 9). She was assigned the manor of Yealmpton, a third of two parts of the manor of Oakford, a third of the chief messuage of the manor of Earl Stoke, the advowsons of Warblington and Oakford, and about one knight's fee. (*Close Roll*, 3 Edw. II, *m.* 21).

[b] Charter dated Thursday before the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr 18 Edw. II [4 July 1325], enrolled in *Close Roll*, 19 Edw. II, *m.* 33 d.

[c] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[d] Piers fitz Osbert is said to have died in 1275, and his wife Beatrice in 1278 (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, vol. v, p. 129). Will of Beatrice, "relicta Petri filii Rogeri filii Osberti . . . sepelienda in ecclesia prioratus sancti Olavi [de Heryngflett] juxta sepulcrum viri mei," dated 50 Hen. III (Tanner, *Notitia Monastica*, edit. 1744, p. 524, *ex autog.*). Piers was s. and h. of Roger, who, as *Rogerus filius Osberti de Wathe* [Wade], founded Herringfleet Priory (*Charter Roll*, 54 Hen. III, *m.* 6). This Roger was appointed a warden of Yarmouth fair five times, from 1226 to 1 Oct. 1242 (*Patent Rolls*, 10–26 Hen. III). By a fine, levied on Thursday the Feast of St. Peter *ad vincula* 4 Joh., Roger fitz Osbert conceded to [his mother, or step-mother] Perronelle, late the wife of Osbert fitz William, in lieu of her dower, whatever he had in Uggeshall, Redisham, and Weston, Suffolk, and divers homages (*Feet of Fines*, case 212, file 3, no. 44). Osbert fitz William held 4 knights' fees of Earl Hugh le Bigod in 1166.

[e] It was accordingly ordered, 14 June following, that he should not be sum. for Gascony: he was, however, sum. therefor, 16 July. As to the writ, see Preface.

[f] *Close Roll*, 30 Edw. I, *m.* 12 schedule.

restored the Earl's lands, a writ *de intendendo* in the Earl's favour was accordingly directed to the tenants.[a] He *m.*, 1stly, after 10 May 1254,[b] Sara, sister and h. of Sir John DE CREKE (who *d. s.p.* 7 Jan. 1288/9),[c] and only da. of Sir Bartholomew DE CREKE, of North Creake, Norfolk, Helmingham and Combs, Suffolk (who *d.* between 13 Oct. 1251 and 13 Oct. 1252),[d] by Margery, da. and h. of Sir Geoffrey DE HANES, of Hillington, Norfolk.[e] They had livery of her brother's lands, 2 Mar. 1288/9, Roger having done fealty, his homage being respited.[f] She, who was living 4 June 1290,[g] *d. s.p.s.* He *m.*, 2ndly, before 6 Oct. 1294,[h] Katherine, Lady of Fritton, Suffolk, who is said to have

[a] *Patent Roll*, 32 Edw. I, *m.* 19 schedule.

[b] By a fine, levied from Easter in one month 38 Hen. III, Margery de Creke conveyed the manor of Hillington, save a moiety of the advowson, &c., to Sara da. of Bartholomew de Creke, in tail general, with reversion to herself and her heirs. (*Feet of Fines*, case 157, file 75, no. 1220).

[c] "Johannes de Creck'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 24 Jan. [22 Jan. in *Fine Roll*, *m.* 16] 17 Edw. I. Inq., Suffolk, Norfolk, Thursday after the Purification and Friday after St. Valentine [3, 18 Feb.] 1288/9. "Item dicunt quod predictus Johannes de Crek' obiit die Veneris proxima post Epiphaniam anno predicto et quod Sarra uxor domini Rogeri filii Petri filii Rogeri filii Osberti soror predicti Johannis de Crek' est heres ejus propinquior et est de etate triginta annorum et amplius [xl annorum—*co. Suffolk*]." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 53, no. 14).

[d] *Feet of Fines*, case 214, file 21, nos. 2, 3, file 22, no. 95: Ch. *Misc.*, 70, file 1, no. 1.

[e] This Margery founded Flixton Priory, for the safety of the souls of Geoffrey de Hanes her father, Sara her mother, and Bartholomew de Creke late her husband, with the consent of Robert de Creke her eldest son (Foundation Charter—Orig., Stowe Charters, no. 291). She died shortly before 11 Jan. 1283/4, when John de Creke, her 3rd son—his elder brothers, Robert and Geoffrey, having died *s.p.*—had livery of the manor of Combs, to hold at the King's will (*Fine Roll*, 12 Edw. I, *m.* 17). Will of "Margeria de Crek' quondam uxor domini Bartholomei de Crek'," dated the morrow of St. Luke [19 Oct.] 1282. ". . . lego corpus meum sepeliendum in ecclesia monialium de Flixton' . . . Lego Sarre filie mee una cum benedictione mea ciphum meum arg' cum leone . . . Item Margerie filie domini Rogeri filii Oubern nucem meam cum pede . . ." (Orig., L.F.C. Charters, iii, no. 1).

[f] *Fine Roll*, 17 Edw. I, *m.* 14.

[g] By a fine, levied in the octaves of Trinity 18 Edw. I, a rent of 28*s.* 4½*d.* in Combs was conveyed to Roger fitz Piers fitz Roger fitz Osbert and Sara his wife and the heirs of Roger. (*Feet of Fines*, case 216, file 41, no. 16).

[h] By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. Michael 22 Edw. I, Agnes da. of Geoffrey Guthespere remitted and quitclaimed the manors of North Creake, Fundenhall, and Combs, and divers tenements in Hillington and Combs, to Roger fitz Piers and Katherine his wife, and the heirs of Roger. By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. Martin 22 Edw. I, the same Roger and Katherine conveyed divers tenements in Fritton, Suffolk, to Nicholas de Freton and Agatha his wife, for life, with reversion to Roger and Katherine and the heirs of Katherine. By two fines, levied, one from St. Michael in fifteen days 28 Edw. I, the other in the octaves of St. John the Baptist 31 Edw. I, Roger fitz Piers fitz Osbert conveyed the manors of Hadestone, Whitlingham, Uggeshall, Wade, and Somerleyton, to himself and Katherine his wife

been da. of Ralph FITZ RALPH. He *d. s.p.s.* 23 Feb. 1305/6,[a] and was *bur.* in the Church of the Austin Friars at Gorleston by Yarmouth.[b] On 4 May 1306, his widow was given the five manors which she and her husband had held jointly at his death, to hold in tenancy, and on 1 June following she had livery of them, the King having taken her fealty.[c] She *d.* 6 May 1338,[d] and was *bur.* at the Austin Friars' aforesaid.[b] On 12 July 1338 Piers Jernegan and Sir John Nougion —the heirs of Roger FitzOsbert—had livery of the manor of Wade,

---

and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to his own right heirs (*Feet of Fines*, case 285, file 24, no. 219, file 25, no. 256; case 216, file 42, no. 36, file 45, no. 20). Writs—for Wade and Somerleyton—30 July and 28 Sep. 30 Edw. I, *Inq. a. q. d.* Wednesday after the Exaltation of the Cross [19 Sep.] 1302 and Thursday before Easter [4 Apr.] 1303 (file 39, no. 18, file 44, no. 20), licence 9 May 1303 (*Patent Roll*, 31 Edw. I, *m.* 24).

[a] " Rogerus filius Petri filii Osberti." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 6 Mar. 34 Edw. I. Inq., Suffolk (2), 28 Apr. 1306, and Norfolk, date gone. He held, jointly with Katherine his wife, the manors of Somerleyton and Wade of the King in chief; and Uggeshall, Hadestone [&c., 5 fees], of the Earl of Norfolk: he held the manor of Ilketshall [2½ fees], of Thomas de Greyleye, by a fine, for life; and the manor of Whitlingham, of Richard de la Rokele, at fee farm. " Isabella que fuit uxor Walteri Gernegan soror predicti Rogeri [etatis xl annorum et amplius] et Johannes de Nuiun filius Alicie sororis ejusdem Rogeri [etatis xxx annorum et amplius] sunt propinquiores heredes ejusdem Rogeri filii Petri filii Osberti." He also held, by the courtesy, after the death of Sara formerly his wife, the manor of Combs of the King in chief, at fee farm: the manors of Helmingham, North Creake [&c., 14½ fees], of the Earl of Norfolk: [Hillington, ½ a fee, of Robert de Tateshale: and Kenton, Finningham, and Horpole, Suffolk, 3 fees, of the Earl of Cornwall, as of the honour of Eye]. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 124, no. 1). The escheator rendered account for the issues of the manors of Combs, Helmingham, North Creake, and Hillington, which Roger had held as aforesaid, " a xxiij die Februarii anno xxxiiij quo die predictus Rogerus obiit." (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 3 Edw. II, *p.* 2).

[b] Cotton MSS., Vesp., D 17, f. 91.

[c] *Close Roll*, 34 Edw. I, *mm.* 12, 10. By a fine, levied from St. John the Baptist in fifteen days 7 Edw. II, Katherine, late the wife of Roger fitz Piers fitz Oubern, conveyed the manor and advowson of Fritton to herself for life, with rem. to John de Malteby and Elizabeth his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, rem. to her own right heirs. (*Feet of Fines*, case 217, file 55, no. 30).

[d] " Katerina que fuit uxor Rogeri filii Petri filii Osberti." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 18 May 12 Edw. III. Inq., Suffolk (2), Norfolk, 4, 8, 7 June 1338. " Petrus Jernegan etatis quinquaginta annorum et amplius [*or* 1 annorum] et Johannes Nugoun miles etatis triginta annorum et amplius sunt propinquiores heredes." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 53, no. 9). The escheator rendered account for the issues of the manors of Whitlingham, Wade, Somerleyton, and Uggeshall, which Katherine had held for life, " a vj^{to} die Maii anno xij^{o} quo die eadem Katerina obiit [seu deinceps—*added, co. Norfolk*]." (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *mm.* 19 d, 20). Piers Jernegan was s. and h. of Walter Gernegan and Isabel his wife, both mentioned above. Sir John Nugoun was s. and h. of John de Nugoun, Nougion, or Nuiun, also mentioned above.

Piers having done fealty and the fealty of John having been respited, and obtained possession of two of the four other manors that Katherine had held for life.[a]

[Margery, only child, by 1st wife. She *m.*, before 25 Apr. 1286,[b] as 1st wife, Sir Guy Ferre, of Tothill, co. Lincoln, &c. Her father gave them the reversion of the manor of Ilketshall in 1286.[c] She *d. s.p.*, before her mother.[d] Guy obtained possession of the said manor, 4 May 1306.[e] He *d. s.p.* 27 Mar. 1323,[f] and was *bur.* in the Church of the Black Friars by Ludgate.[g]]

FITZPAYN [h]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1299.

1. Sir Robert FitzPayn,[i] of Llanvair Discoed in Nether Gwent, Okeford Fitzpaine, Chelborough, Worth, and Wraxall, Dorset, Staple Fitzpaine, Cheddon Fitzpaine, Cary Fitzpaine, and Bridghampton, Somerset, Poole Keynes and Stourton, Wilts, &c., s. and h. of

---

[a] *Fine Roll*, 12 Edw. III, *m.* 19. By two fines, levied, one from Easter in fifteen days 14 Edw. II, the other in the octaves of Trinity 17 Edw. II, Piers and John had already conveyed the reversion (expectant on the death of Katherine, late the wife of Roger le fiz Osbert) of the manor and advowson of Uggeshall to Edmund de Soterle, in fee, and the like reversion of the manor of Hadestone and three advowsons to Walter de Norwich and Katherine his wife, for life, with rem. to Roger, son of the said Walter, in tail general, rem. to the right heirs of Walter. (*Feet of Fines*, case 218, file 62, no. 8; case 163, file 142, no. 955).

[b] On which date the King gave them the manor of Aythorpe Roothing, Essex, to them and the heirs of their bodies. (*Charter Roll*, 14 Edw. I, *m.* 4).

[c] By a fine, levied from St. John the Baptist in fifteen days 14 Edw. I, Roger fitz Piers fitz Osbert conveyed the manor of Ilketshall to himself for life, with rem. to Guy Ferre and Margery, his wife, da. of the said Roger, and the heirs of their bodies, rem. to his own right heirs. (*Feet of Fines*, case 215, file 37, no. 36).

[d] Inquisition of 28 Apr. 1306, as above.

[e] By a writ *de non intromittendo*. (*Close Roll*, 34 Edw. I, *m.* 14).

[f] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Guy Ferre), Edw. II, file 76, no. 11.

[g] "Secundo die Aprilis in oblacionibus participatis per preceptum domini Regis ad missam celebratam in ecclesia fratrum predicatorum London' pro anima domini Guidonis Ferre baneretti ibidem sepulti. vj. s." (*Accounts of Roger de Waltham, late Keeper of the King's Wardrobe*—Orig., Stowe MSS., no. 553—*Elemosina*, 1 May 15 Edw. II to 7 July 16 Edw. II, f. 22).

[h] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[i] His arms were, Gules, three lions passant Argent, a bendlet Azure. During his lifetime, his eldest son bore the arms with the bendlet compony Or and Azure, as a difference. (*Parliamentary Roll*, nos. 77, 879: &c.).

Sir Robert FitzPayn, of the same (who *d.* shortly before 27 Apr. 1281),[a] by Roberge, his wife.[b] In July 1277 he proffered service[c]—himself and three others—*pro patre suo infirmo ut dicit*, against Llewelyn. He was aged 26 and more, or 27, at his father's death. The King took his homage, and he had livery of his father's lands, 27 May 1281.[d] He was with the King in the Army of Wales in 1282,[e] at the battle of Falkirk, 22 July 1298,[f] and in the Army of Scotland in 1300, 1303, and 1306,[g] being at the siege of Carlaverock in July 1300,[g] and Marshal of the King's Army *citra mare Scocie* in 1303.[e] He was sum. for Military Service from 24 May (1282) 10 Edw. I to 30 June (1314) 7 Edw. II, to attend the King at Salisbury, 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I, to attend the Coronation, 18 Jan. (1307/8) 1 Edw. II, to a Council, 8 Jan. (1308/9) 2 Edw. II, and to Parl. from 6 Feb. (1298/9) 27 Edw. I to 24 Oct. (1314) 8 Edw. II, by writs directed *Roberto filio Pagani*, whereby he is held to have become LORD FITZPAYN.[h] As *Robertus filius Pagani dominus de Launver*,[i] he took part in the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1.

---

[a] "Robertus filius Pagani." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 27 Apr. 9 Edw. I. Heir, Robert his son, aged 26 and more, or 27. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 28, no. 7). The elder Robert did homage, 19 June 1246, and had livery of the lands of Roger fitz Payn, his father, and he again did homage, as one of the heirs of Alvred de Lincoln, 11 July 1264, when he had livery of the manor and advowson of Winterborne [St. Martin], Dorset, 3 knights' fees and $\frac{1}{8}$ and $\frac{1}{2}$ of a knight's fee, as his purparty of the lands of the said Alvred: on 28 Jan. 1277/8 he had livery of a moiety of the lands of his aunt, Aubrey, sister of the same Alvred (*Fine Rolls*, 30 Hen. III, *m.* 7; 48 Hen. III, *m.* 3; 6 Edw. I, *m.* 25). His father, Roger fitz Payn, died shortly before 14 Oct. 1237, when (and 18 Oct.) Roger's widow, Margery, had livery of her dower: she, who was living 25 July 1245 (*Close Rolls*, 21 Hen. III, *mm.* 2, 1; 29 Hen. III, *m.* 5), was sister of the said Alvred, and 1st da. of another Alvred de Lincoln, by Maud, his wife (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 30, no. 15). Roger was s. and h. of Robert fitz Payn, who, with his sons, Roger and Robert, had a safe conduct, 11 Sep. 1215 (*Patent Roll*, 17 Joh., *m.* 16).

[b] *Close Rolls*, 29 Hen. III, *m.* 13; 33 Hen. III, *m.* 6. The Robert fitz Payn who died in 1315 had a daughter named Roberge, wife of Nicholas Braunche, of Frome, Somerset (*Patent Roll*, 7 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 6).

[c] Namely, of one knight's fee for the inheritance of his father, and of one-half, and one-third of one-half, of a knight's fee for the inheritance of Alvred de Lincoln (*Parliamentary Writs*, vol. i, p. 202).

[d] *Fine Roll*, 9 Edw. I, *m.* 10.

[e] *Scutage Rolls*, no. 9, *m.* 3; no. 11, *m.* 1: *Suppl. Close Rolls*, no. 7, *m.* 2; no. 9, *mm.* 9, 6.

[f] *Falkirk Roll*, no. 66. Letters of protection for Robert fitz Payn, who *cum R. in obsequium R.* is about to set out for the parts of Scotland, 12 June 1298 till Christmas following (*Suppl. Patent Roll*, no. 13, *m.* 6 d).

[g] *Siege of Carlaverock*, p. 14.

[h] As to the writ of 1296/7, see Preface.

[i] That is, of Llanvair Discoed in Nether Gwent [co. Monmouth]. Mention is made, 5 Nov. 1311, of William Waleys, sometime Robert fitz Payn's bailiff of *Langveir* (*Patent Roll*, 4 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 5). On 19 June 1246, Robert, s. and h. of Roger fitz

He was appointed Constable of Corfe Castle, 20 Mar. 1304/5, during pleasure.[a] He *m.* Isabel, sister and coh. of Sir Richard DE CLIFFORD, and da. of Sir John DE CLIFFORD, both of Frampton-on-Severn, co. Gloucester.[b] In 1305 John de Maundeville granted the manor of Marshwood and the hundred of Whitchurch, Dorset, to him and Isabel his wife, and his heirs.[c] On 12 Mar. 1307/8 the King granted him the custody of the manors of Stogursey and Rodway, and the hundred of Cannington, Somerset, then in the King's hand.[d] He was Constable of Winchester Castle, 16 Mar. 1307/8 to 15 May 1314.[e] Steward of the King's Household, 11 Mar. 1307/8 to 14 Dec. 1310.[f] He was sent, with Otes de Graunson and others, on a mission to the Pope, in Mar. 1308/9.[g] On 9 Feb. 1309/10 the King granted him the manor of Norton St. Walery, Hants, for life, but on 16 Sep. 1312 gave him, in its stead, the manor of Kingsbury and the hundred of Horethorne, &c., Somerset, also for

---

Payn, did fealty to the King for all the lands which the said Roger had held in chief of the Earl Marshal in Nether Gwent (*Fine Roll*, 30 Hen. III, *m.* 7). On the partition of the lands of Walter le Mareschal, Earl of Pembroke, among the coheirs, it was found that the lord of *Lanvar* held of the Earl one fee in Nether Gwent (Exemplification, 8 July 1366, in *Patent Roll*, 40 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 6). The last named Robert fitz Payn was styled, of Nether Gwent (*Patent Roll*, 46–47 Hen. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 4). The word Launver (or, as they write it, Lammer) has baffled the many commentators on the Barons' Letter.

(a) *Fine Roll*, 33 Edw. I, *m.* 15. He held the office till his death (*Idem*, 9 Edw. II, *m.* 18).

(b) By a fine, levied from Easter in fifteen days 22 Edw. I, William Bysshop remitted and quitclaimed one-third of the manor of Frampton-on-Severn to Richard son of John de Clifford, for an annuity of 100*s.* for life. By a fine, levied on the morrow of St. John the Baptist 32 Edw. I, Richard son of John de Clifford granted the reversion of this manor, which Robert fitz Payn and Isabel his wife held for life with reversion to Richard and his heirs, to Thomas de Berkeleye and his heirs. By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. Michael 33 Edw. I, the same Thomas conveyed the manor to Robert fitz Payn and Isabel his wife and the heirs of the body of Robert, at a rent of 22 marks a year, with reversion to the said Thomas and his heirs. (*Feet of Fines*, case 75, file 36, no. 174, file 40, no. 265, file 39, no. 250).

(c) Writ 24 Apr. 33 Edw. I, *Inq. a. q. d.* 3 May 1305 (file 53, no. 24), licence 8 May 1305 (*Patent Roll*, 33 Edw. I, *p.* 1, *m.* 2).

(d) *Patent Roll*, 1 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 22. The premises descended to his heirs, but there is no record of a grant in fee.

(e) *Fine Rolls*, 1 Edw. II, *m.* 5; 7 Edw. II, *m.* 4.

(f) *Charter Rolls*, 1 Edw. II, *m.* 8 (nos. 16, 15); 4 Edw. II, *m.* 12 (no. 47). He had ceased to hold the office by 18 Dec., on which day he was with the King at Berwick-on-Tweed—*Idem*, *m.* 8 (no. 38). Payments were made to Robert fitz Payn, Steward of the Household, as serving, with 4 knights and 25 esquires from 22 Sep. to 7 Oct., with 3 knights and 24 esquires from 7 Oct. to 29 Nov., with 20 esquires from 29 Nov. to 5 Dec., and with 18 esquires from 5 Dec. to 31 Dec. 1310 (*Wardrobe Accounts*, 4 Edw. II—Orig., Cotton MSS., Nero, C 8, f. 5 or 6).

(g) *Roman Roll*, 2 Edw. II, *m.* 5. His son, Robert, accompanied him (*Patent Roll*, 2 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 12).

life.[a] He was appointed Keeper of the Forest South of Trent, 2 Dec. 1311, during pleasure.[a] In May 1313 he accompanied the King to France.[a] He *d.* 22 Aug. 1315.[b] On 18 Oct. 1315 his widow had livery of the manors which she and her husband had held jointly, her fealty being respited.[c] She was living in 1319.[d]

II. 1315. 2. ROBERT (FITZPAYN), LORD FITZPAYN, s. and h., aged 28 and more, or 30 and more, at his father's death. He was knighted by the Prince of Wales, 22 May 1306, at Westm. In 1310 he performed military service in place of his father.[e] The King took his homage and he had livery of his father's lands, 5 Nov. 1315.[f] The name of his 1st wife is unknown. He *m.*, 2ndly (royal licence dated 29 June 1319),[f] Ela, widow of John LE MARESCHAL, of Hingham, Hockering, and Buxton, Norfolk, and Aslackby, co. Lincoln, hereditary Marshal of Ireland (who was *b.* 1 Aug. 1292,[g] and *d.* 12 Aug. 1316).[h] In 1320 he conveyed the manors and advowsons of Worth and Okeford to himself and Ela his wife and the heirs male of their bodies, with rem. to his right heirs.[i] On 30 May 1322 his lands, which had been taken into the King's hand because he had not

---

[a] *Patent Rolls*, 3 Edw. II, *m.* 21; 6 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 17, *p.* 2, *m.* 9: *Fine Roll*, 5 Edw. II, *m.* 14.

[b] "Robertus filius Pagani." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 30 Aug. 9 Edw. II. Inq., cos. Gloucester, Dorset, Somerset, Devon, Surrey, Wilts, 18, 28, and 29 Sep., Tuesday after St. Michael (2) [30 Sep.], and 2 Oct. 1315. He held the manors of Chelborough, 1 fee, and Okeford, 2 fees, Dorset; Cheddon, ¼ fee, Stogursey with the hundred of Cannington and the hamlet of Rodway, 1 fee, Kingston in Yeovil, ½ fee, the hamlets of Allownshay and Kingstone, ¼ fee, and Cary and Charlton, ¾ fee, Somerset; the manor of Witheridge, ½ fee, and the hamlets of Puddington, ½ fee, and Stoke in Teignhead, ½ fee, Devon; a messuage and lands in Bramley, Surrey; and the manor of Poole Keynes, ½ fee, Wilts. He held, jointly with Isabel his wife, the manors of Frampton-on-Severn, co. Gloucester; Wraxall, 1 fee, Marshwood with the hundred of Whitchurch, 2 fees, and Wootton, 1 fee, Dorset; Bridghampton, ¼ fee, Staple, 1 fee, and the hamlet of Tatworth, ⅙ fee, Somerset; and the manor of Stourton, 1 fee, Wilts. Chelborough, Cheddon, Stogursey, Puddington, Wraxall, and Marshwood, were held of the King in chief, the rest of others than the King. Heir, Robert his son, aged 28 and more, or 30 and more, and a knight. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 48, no. 5). The escheator rendered account for the issues of the manors, &c., which Robert fitz Payn had held, "a xxij die Augusti anno ix quo die idem Robertus obiit." (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 10 Edw. II).

[c] *Close Roll*, 9 Edw. II, *m.* 24.

[d] *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iv, p. 358.

[e] 19 Sep. 4 Edw. II. Somerset and Dorset. Robert fitz Payn proffers the service of one knight's fee and one-half and one-third of a knight's fee, performed by Robert his son (a knight), and two others. (*Parliamentary Writs*, vol. ii, part ii, p. 406).

[f] *Fine Roll*, 9 Edw. II, *m.* 12: *Patent Roll*, 12 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 4.

[g] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on William le Mareschal), Edw. II, file 37, no. 5. See MARESCHAL.

[h] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on John le Mareschal), Edw. II, file 57, no. 3. See MARESCHAL.

[i] Fine levied in the octaves of St. Martin 14 Edw. II (*Feet of Fines*, case 49, file 32, no. 158).

come to the King in the march of Wales when ordered to do so, were restored to him, provisionally.[a] He was with the King in his invasion of Scotland in Aug. 1322, being in the retinue of the Earl of Arundel.[a] In 1323 he conveyed the manors of Cary, Charlton, Rodway, Stogursey, Wraxall, Wootton, Marshwood, and Stourton, the hundreds of Cannington and Whitchurch, and the advowsons of Charlton, Wraxall, Wootton, and Stourton, to himself and Ela his wife, and his heirs.[b] On 10 May 1323 the manor of Wisley, Surrey, which had been taken into the King's hand because Robert was an adherent of Bartholomew de Badelesmere, was restored to him, provisionally.[c] In 1324 he and Ela his wife conveyed the manors of Stogursey, Rodway, Cary, Charlton, Wraxall, Staple, Okeford, Wisley, and Stourton, the hundred of Cannington, and the advowsons of Charlton, Wraxall, Staple, Okeford, and Stourton, to themselves and the heirs male of their bodies, with rem. to Robert, son of Richard de Grey of Codnor, rem. to Gilbert, br. of the same Robert son of Richard, in successive tail general, rem. to the right heirs of Robert fitz Payn.[d] In 1327/8 they conveyed the manors and advowsons of Wootton, Frome Whitfield, and Marshwood, and the reversion of those of Worth (expectant on the death of Maud, late the wife of Robert fitz Payn *le fitz*, who held the same in dower), to themselves and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to John Mautravers the younger, in fee: and the like reversion of the manor and advowson of Poole Keynes, to the same John Mautravers, in fee.[e] He was sum. for Military Service from 20 Feb. (1315/6) 9 Edw. II to 27 Mar. (1335) 9 Edw. III, to Councils, from May (1324) 17 Edw. II to 18 Feb. (1346/7) 21 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 3 Dec. (1326) 20 Edw. II to 15 Nov. (1351) 25 Edw. III, by writs directed *Roberto filio Pagani, fuitz Payn*, or *fitz Payn*. In 1331 his wife, Ela, was convicted of adultery.[f] In Mar. 1339/40 there appears

---

[a] *Close Roll*, 15 Edw. II, *m.* 6: *Patent Roll*, 16 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 24.

[b] Writ 10 Dec. 16 Edw. II, *Inq. a. q. d.*—on the manors, &c., held of the King in chief—Saturday and Monday after St. Hilary [15, 17 Jan.] 1322/3 (file 158, no. 2), licence 25 Feb. 1322/3 (*Patent Roll*, 16 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 3), fine levied on the morrow of the Ascension 16 Edw. II (*Feet of Fines*, case 286, file 32, no. 217).

[c] *Fine Roll*, 16 Edw. II, *m.* 5.

[d] Writ 12 Sep. 17 Edw. II, *Inq. a. q. d.*—on the manors, &c., held of the King in chief—7 Oct. 1323 (file 165, no. 7), licence 15 Nov. 1323, for a fine of £100 paid by Richard de Grey (*Fine Roll*, 17 Edw. II, *m.* 24), fines levied from Easter in fifteen days 17 Edw. II (*Feet of Fines*, case 286, file 32, nos. 224, 225, 226). By another fine, of the same date, Robert fitz Payn and Ela conveyed the manors of Bridghampton, Speckington with the advowson of a chapel there, and Cheddon with the advowson, Somerset, to themselves for life, with the same remainders. (*Feet of Fines*, case 199, file 19, no. 42).

[e] Licence—for Marshwood—15 Oct. 1327 (*Patent Roll*, 1 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 14), fines levied from St. Hilary in fifteen days 2 Edw. III. (*Feet of Fines*, case 49, file 34, no. 7; case 254, file 40, no. 13). The reversion of Worth was granted to a feoffee, by the fine, but the reconveyance thereof was not effected till later on.

[f] On 5 Jan. 1331/2 the Bishop of Bath and Wells informed his metropolitan

to have been a false rumour of his death.[a] On 20 May 1341 he was excused for not having attended the last Parl., since he had been too infirm to come.[b] In 1354 he made a final disposition of his property, and he and his wife Ela conveyed the manors and advowsons of Staple, Cheddon, and Charlton Mackrell, and the manors of Cary and Wraxall, to him and the heirs male of his body, with rem. to Robert (son of Richard de Grey of Codnor) and Elizabeth his wife, and the heirs of the body of the same Robert son of Richard, rem. to his own right heirs.[c] He *d.* 30 Nov. 1354.[d] On 20 Dec. 1354 his widow obtained possession of the manors and advowsons of Stogursey, Rodway, Tatworth, Marshwood, Wootton, and Okeford, and the hundred of Cannington, by virtue of the fines levied in 17 Edw. II and 1 Edw. III, the escheator in cos. Somerset and Dorset being ordered to take her fealty.[e] She *d.* 16 Feb. 1355/6.[f]

---

that he had carried out, as far as possible, the mandate he had received to punish Ela la Payne, wife of Sir Robert fitz Payn, who had been convicted of adultery. To a second mandate from the Archbishop, dated xv kal. Feb. following, stating that his former mandate had not been properly executed, the Bishop replied, 8 Mar., that, as far as he could learn, Ela had not lived in his diocese since he had received the first mandate, and that she could not be found. (*Wells Reg.*, Shrewsbury, vol. i, pp. 83, 87).

(a) "Robertus filius Pagani." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 2 Mar. 14 Edw. III. (*Fine Roll, m.* 31).

(b) *Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 3.

(c) Licence—for the manors, &c., held of the King in chief—16 Oct. 1354 (*Patent Roll*, 28 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 3), fine levied from St. Michael in fifteen days 28 Edw. III (*Feet of Fines*, case 287, file 45, no. 504). By a fine, levied in the octaves of Trinity 19 Edw. III, Robert fitz Payn and Ela his wife conveyed the manor of Kingston by Mudford Terry [Kingston in Yeovil], and the advowson of the chapel there, to John de Chidiok, in fee: by another fine, levied from St. Michael in fifteen days 24 Edw. III, they conveyed the manor of Allownshay, and the advowson of Kingstone church, to the said Robert, for life, with rem. to John de Chidiok chr., in fee. (*Feet of Fines*, case 199, file 24, no. 36; case 200, file 25, no. 41).

(d) "Robertus fitz Payn." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 8 Dec. 28 Edw. III in England and 15 in France. Inq., Somerset, Dorset, Wednesday and Thursday after St. Lucy [17, 18 Dec.] 1354. "Et quod predictus Robertus FitzPayn obiit in festo sancti Andree Apostoli ultimo preterito Et Isabella filia dicti Roberti defuncti est heres ejusdem defuncti propinquior et etatis xxx annorum et amplius." Writ of *que plura* 22 Jan. 28 and 15 Edw. III. Inq., Somerset, Dorset, Tuesday before, and Tuesday after, St. Gregory [10, 17 Mar.] 1354/5. Date of death, as before. Heir, Isabel, his da., aged 30 and more, "quam Johannes Chidyok a jamdiu duxit in uxorem inter quos est proles suscitata." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 127, no. 14).

(e) By a writ *de non intromittendo*. (*Close Roll*, 28 Edw. III, *m.* 8).

(f) "Ela que fuit uxor Roberti fitz Payn." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 13 Feb. [*sic*] 30 and 17 Edw. III. Inq., Somerset, Dorset, Monday the Feast of, and Thursday after, St. Peter *in cathedra* [22, 25 Feb.] 1355/6. "Et quod predicta Ela obiit die Martis proximo ante festum sancti Petri in cathedra [16 Feb.] ultimo preterito Set quis sit heres propinquior ipsius Ele ignorant eo quod nullum habet heredem de se

[ROBERT FITZPAYN, s. and h. ap., by 1st wife. He *m.* (contract dated at London, 2 May [1316] 9 Edw., to marry at the Feast of St. James [25 July] following)(a) Maud, sister and (afterwards) coh. of Sir Giles DE BADELESMERE, of Badlesmere and Chilham, Kent, Castle Combe, Wilts, &c. [LORD BADELESMERE], and 2nd da. of Sir Bartholomew DE BADELESMERE, of the same [LORD BADELESMERE], by Margaret, aunt and coh. of Thomas DE CLARE, and elder da. of Sir Thomas DE CLARE, Lord of Inchiquin and Youghal. In Mar. 1319/20 he was about to go over seas with Edmund of Woodstock.(b) He *d. s.p.* and *v.p.* before 10 Dec. 1322,(c) and was *bur.* in the Church of the Grey Friars at York.(d) His widow, who held the manors of Poole Keynes and Worth in dower,(e) *m.*, before 27 Mar.

---

procreatum seu quovis aliter notum in dicto comitatu Somers' [*or* Dors'] " (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 133, no. 13).

(a) " Le secund iour de Maij lan du regne nostre seignur le Roi Edward neofysme couynt entre mons' Barth'e de Badelesmere dune part et mons' Robert le fiz Paegn dautre part en la forme qe sensuyt Cest a sauer qe lauantdit mons' Robert voet et grante qe Robert son fiz preigne a femme Maud la fille le dit mons' Barth'e E le dit Robert le fiz par assent mons' Robert son piere dowera al huys du mostier la dite Maud de deux centz marchez de terre en certeins lieus." And the said Sir Robert shall by a fine grant and recover an estate of 200 marks of land to himself for life, and after his death to Robert the son and his heirs by the said Maud. And the said Sir Robert engages to be bound to the said Sir Bartholomew in 20,000 marks to agree to hold all his lands &c., save £200 of land, without alienating any part without the assent of the said Sir Bartholomew, and the said Robert the son shall also be bound to hold the lands in like manner after the death of the said Sir Robert the father, so that the lands shall remain in their entirety to the heirs male of the bodies of Robert the son and Maud his wife. " E por cestes choses le dit mons' Barth'e dorra au dit mons' Robert mil' et deux centz mars a paier cest a sauer deux centz mars lendemein de la seint Johan prochein auenir a queu iour le dit mons' Robert fera la dite reconisaunce de vint mil' mars et deux centz mars ala seint Jake prochein suant a queu iour est acorde qe le mariage se fera entre les auantditz Robert et Maud. . . . E la dite Maud demorra en la garde le dit mons' Barth'e a ses custages vn an apres le iour du mariage . . . Done a Londres le iour et lan auantditz." Seal: between two wyverns a shield of arms, charged with three lions passant and a bendlet; legend, " S' ROBERTI : FIL' : L' [F'] PAYN." (Harl. Charter, 45, F 11). Recognizance in Chancery by Robert fitz Payn in 20,000 marks, 16 July 1316 (*Close Roll*, 10 Edw. II, *m.* 31 d). By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. Michael 10 Edw. II, Robert fitz Payn and Isabel late the wife of Robert fitz Payn conveyed the manors of Wraxall, Dorset, Stourton, Wilts, and Stoke in Teignhead, Devon, to the said Isabel, for life: rem. to the said Robert, for life: rem. to Robert son of the said Robert, and Maud his wife, and the heirs of their bodies: rem. to the right heirs of the said Robert fitz Payn. (*Feet of Fines*, case 285, file 30, no. 130).

(b) *Patent Roll*, 13 Edw. II, *m.* 12.

(c) It is obvious that he was dead before the enfeoffments were made in 16 Edw. II.

(d) Grey Friars at York. Burials: " Item dominus Robertus filius domini Roberti filii Pagani." (*Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iv, p. 78). He was probably killed in the Scottish wars, perhaps in the rout at Byland Abbey, 14 Oct. 1322.

(e) *Close Roll*, 34 Edw. III, *m.* 35.

1336,[a] John (de Veer), Earl of Oxford, who was *b.* 12 Mar. 1311/2,[b] and *d.* in France, 23 or 24 Jan. 1359/60.[c] She *d.* 24 May 1366, *hora vesperarum*.[d]]

3. Isabel FitzPayn, da. and h., aged 30 and more at her father's death, and then the wife of Sir John de Chidiok, of Chideock and More Crichel, Dorset, who was s. and h. of Sir John de Chidiok, of Chideock, &c., by Lucy, his wife.[e] He was (probably) *b.* about 1306, and was first armed at Stanhope Park, co. Durham, soon after the Coronation of Edward III [*i.e.*, in Aug. 1327].[f] Knight of the Shire for Dorset, 1339 and 1369. He served in the retinue of Sir Thomas de Bradestone from the King's arrival at La Hogue, 12 July 1346, till his return to England, and was at the battle of Crecy and the siege of Calais.[g] On 17 Apr. 1355 the King took his homage, and he and his wife had livery of the manor of Chelborough, Dorset,[h] and the manor of Allownshay and the advowson

---

[a] *Patent Roll*, 10 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 36.

[b] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Robert de Veer, late Earl of Oxford), Edw. III, file 28, no. 17. See Oxford.

[c] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on John de Veer, late Earl of Oxford), Edw. III, file 153, no. 1. See Oxford.

[d] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Maud, late the wife of John de Veer, late Earl of Oxford), Edw. III, file 188, no. 38. See Oxford.

[e] In 1384 masses and prayers were instituted in the Cathedral Church of Wells for Sir John Chydiok, John his father, Lucy his mother, Isabel his wife, John his son, and Joan, wife of the last named John (*Calendar of MSS. at Wells*, edit. W. H. B. Bird, p. 381). Sir John de Chidiok the father, of Bridport and Chideock, died before 17 Apr. 1334: he had been Sheriff of Somerset and Dorset, 14 Jan. 1312/3–1314, Knight of the Shire for Dorset in 1314, and was sent on a mission to Flanders in 1328 (*Close Rolls*, 7 Edw. II, *m.* 19 d; 2 Edw. III, *mm.* 27 d, 19 d: *Patent Roll*, 10 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 38 d). He, who was aged 1 year in 1281, was s. and h. of John Gerveys of Bridport (who held the manor of Chideock, and was lately dead in Aug. 1281), by Christine, his wife (living 5 Apr. 1282): which John Gerveys was s. and h. of John Gervas of Bridport, and aged 7½ years in Aug. 1269, shortly after his father's death: he was of full age when he was born, according to the custom of Bridport. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 36, no. 16; Edw. I, file 28, no. 2: *Fine Roll*, 10 Edw. I, *m.* 14). By his charter, Geoffrey de Maundeville, s. and h. of Robert de Maundeville, granted to John Gervasii of Bridport the manor of Chideock: witnesses, William Everard, then Sheriff of Dorset and Somerset [1258–59], &c. (*Inspeximus*, 14 Oct. 1356, in *Patent Roll*, 30 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 23).

[f] When giving evidence, 16 July 1386, in the Scrope and Grosvenor controversy, John de Chidiok and Guy de Briene each stated that he was first armed at Stanhope Park, but Guy said he was now 60 and more, John that he was 100 and more: the probability is that each was about 80.

[g] *Memoranda Roll*, K.R., 26 Edw. III. He had letters of protection, 20 June 1346 and 8 June 1347 (*French Rolls*, 20 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 5; 21 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 2).

[h] Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 363, no. 22731 : *Fine Roll*, 29 Edw. III, *m.* 15. Homage was due, by reason of issue born.

of Kingstone, Somerset, were liberated to them, 20 Apr. following.[a] He was with the King in the invasion of France, Oct. 1359 to 1360, being in the retinue of Sir John de Mountagu.[b] On 9 Feb. 1369/70 he had licence to crenellate his manor of Chideock.[c] He *d.* 6 May 1388.[d] His wife (whom he married before 17 Apr. 1334)[e] predeceased him by more than 14 years.[f]

4. Sir John Chidiok, of Chideock, &c., s. and h., aged 40 and more at his father's death. On 22 June 1388 he had livery of the manor of Chelborough, which his father had held by the courtesy, his homage and fealty therefor being respited, and of the manors of Cottley, Buckham, Chideock, and More Crichel, Dorset, and Allownshay and Kingston in Yeovil, Somerset, the escheator in co. Dorset being ordered to take his fealty for Chideock and More Crichel.[g] He *m.*, before 8 Nov. 1375,[h] Joan, 1st da. and eventually coh. of Sir John de Seint Lou, of Newton St. Loe, Somerset, Maiden Newton, Dorset, &c., by his 1st wife, Alice

---

[a] By a writ *de non intromittendo* (*Close Roll*, 29 Edw. III, *m.* 29). They inherited the premises by the fine of 24 Edw. III.

[b] Letters of protection for John de Chidiok chr., who *in obsequium R. cum Johanne de Monte Acuto* is about to set out for parts beyond seas, 8 Sep. 1359 till Easter following. (*French Roll*, 33 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 8).

[c] *Patent Roll*, 44 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 28. *Inspeximus* and confirmation, 2 June 1380 (*Idem*, 3 Ric. II, *p.* 3, *m.* 14).

[d] "Johannes de Chidyok' chivaler senior qui de herede Edmundi de Mortuo Mari nuper Comitis March' defuncti . . . tenuit per servicium militare." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 15 May 11 Ric. II. Inq., Dorset, Somerset, Wilts, Saturday the vigil of, and Tuesday after, Trinity [23, 26 May], and Saturday before the Nativity of St. John the Baptist [20 June] 1388. " Et quod predictus Johannes obiit sexto die mensis Maii ultimo preterito Et quod Johannes Chidyok' miles filius predicti Johannis Chidyok' chivaler etatis quadraginta annorum et amplius est heres ejus propinquior." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 49, no. 14: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 263).

[e] By a fine, levied from Easter in three weeks 8 Edw. III, John son of John de Chidiok chr. conveyed the manor of Chideock to himself and Isabel his wife and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to his right heirs. (*Feet of Fines*, case 49, file 36, no. 72).

[f] On 28 Jan. 1359/60—after an *Inq. a. q. d.*, writ 10 May 33 Edw. III, Inq. Thursday after the Assumption [22 Aug.] 1359 (file 331, no. 21)—John de Chidyok chr. and Isabel his wife had licence to convey the manor of East Chelborough to themselves and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to her right heirs (*Patent Roll*, 34 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 30). The conveyance was not made, and John de Chidyok held this manor by the courtesy after the death of Isabel his wife, and gave his estate therein to John his son 14 years before his death *per verba absque facto seu scripto de reddicione predicta facto*, and John the son continued his seizin till his father's death (Inq. of 23 May 1388, as above).

[g] *Fine Roll*, 12 Ric. II, *mm.* 28, 29. There is also a writ *de non intromittendo*, for divers tenements in Wells, Somerset: 24 May (*Close Roll*, 12 Ric. II, *m.* 2: *cf.* Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 54, no. 10).

[h] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on John de Seint Lou chr.), Edw. III, file 251, no. 34 b.

(to whom she was coh.), elder da. and coh. of Sir John de Pavely, of Westbury and Brook, Wilts. On 3 Dec. 1375 the King took his homage and fealty, and he and his wife had livery of their purparty of the lands (the manors of Westbury and Hundenhall, and a moiety of the hundred of Westbury) which John de Seint Lou chr. had held by the courtesy after the death of Alice his wife.(a) He *d.* 30 June or 1 July 1390.(b) His widow obtained possession of the lands of her inheritance, 15 Oct. 1390, the King having taken her fealty.(c) She *m.*, 2ndly, as 1st wife, John Bache, who *d.* 7 or 8 Oct. 1409,(d) and whose will, dated 1409, was pr. at Lambeth, 25 Nov. 1409.(e)

5. Sir John Chidiok, of Chideock, &c., s. and h., aged 12 and more, or 15 and more, at his father's death. On 21 Nov. 1409 his homage was respited, and he had livery of the lands in cos. Wilts and Gloucester which

---

(a) *Fine Roll*, 49 Edw. III, *m.* 12. His fealty was actually taken by the Chancellor, John Knyvet (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 444, no. 30802). The lands were partitioned in Dec. 1375 between John Chidyok the younger chr. and Joan his wife and her sister Ela [widow of Thomas de Bradestone chr., and afterwards wife of Richard Seymour chr.]. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 249, no. 88).

(b) "Johannes Chidyok' chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 18 July 14 Ric. II. Inq., cos. Somerset, Gloucester, Dorset, Wilts, 13, 19, 20, and Thursday 22 Sep. 1390. He held, in right of Joan his wife, surviving, a third of the manor of Clifton, co. Gloucester, and a quarter of the manor and hundred of Westbury, and of the manor of Hilperton, Wilts. "Et quod idem Johannes obiit ultimo die Junii proximo preterito [die Veneris proxima post festum Apostolorum Petri et Pauli proximo preterita—*co. Wilts*] Et quod Johannes filius predicti Johannis Chidiok' defuncti est heres ejus propinquior et est etatis xv [xij—*co. Wilts*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 63, no. 12).

(c) By two writs *de non intromittendo.* The lands were those mentioned in the inquisitions next above. (*Close Roll*, 14 Ric. II, *m.* 32).

(d) "Johannes Bache." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 21 Oct. 11 Hen. IV. Inq., cos. Wilts, Dorset, Gloucester, Thursday and Saturday after St. Leonard, and Tuesday after St. Martin [7, 9, 12 Nov.] 1409. He held a quarter of the manor of Westbury and a third of the manor and advowson of Clifton, by the courtesy, after the death of Joan his wife: and the manor of Little Crichel by the demise of John Chideok, son of John Chideok kt., for life, with reversion to the said John the son. "Et predictus Johannes Bache obiit die Lune [die Martis—*co. Dorset*] proximo ante festum sancti Calixti ultimo preteritum Et dicunt quod Johannes filius predicti Johannis Bache defuncti est heres ejusdem Johannis Bache defuncti propinquior et etatis quinque annorum et amplius [quinque annorum—*co. Dorset*] Dicunt eciam quod predictus Johannes Chideok' armiger superst*i*tes est filius predicte Johanne nuper uxoris predicti Johannis Bache defuncti et heres prefate Johanne propinquior et etatis triginta annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 76, no. 15: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 95, no. 4, and *Enrolments*, no. 427).

(e) *Lambeth Reg.*, Arundel ii, f. 39 v. "Ego Johannes Bache . . . corpus que meum ad sep*u*liend' in ecclesia Omnium Sanctorum de parva Kyrchill'." He mentions John his son, Elizabeth, Margery, and Joan, his daughters, and Agnes his wife and executrix, who survived him.

John Bache had held by the courtesy of his inheritance, the escheator in co. Wilts being ordered to take his fealty:[a] and he also obtained the manor of Little Crichel, which he had demised to the said John Bache for life.[a] Knight of the Shire for Dorset, 1414. He *m.*, before 26 Aug. 1390, Alianore, da. and h. of Sir Ioun FitzWarin, of Caundle Haddon (now Caundle Stourton) and Up Cerne, Dorset, Isle Brewers, Pitney, and Wearne, Somerset, &c., by Maud, da. and coh. of Sir John Argentein, of Great and Little Wymondley, Herts, Ketteringham, Norfolk, Halesworth, Suffolk, Clapton, co. Cambridge, &c. On 14 Mar. 1414/5 his homage was respited, and he and his wife had livery of her inheritance, his fealty being ordered to be taken by the escheator in co. Wilts: he was then an esquire.[b] He *d.*, probably at the siege of Harfleur, 25 or 28 Sep. 1415.[c] Commission for probate, 10 Oct. 1415.[d] His widow, who was aged 24, 27, or 30, and more, in 1414,[e] *m.*, before

---

[a] By two writs of livery and one *de non intromittendo*. (*Fine Roll*, 11 Hen. IV, *m.* 17; *Close Roll*, *m.* 28). He had obtained possession of a rent in Buckham, by a writ *de non intromittendo*, 23 Nov. 1397 (*Close Roll*, 21 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 13).

[b] *Fine Roll*, 2 Hen. V, *m.* 15. He did not live to perform his homage. After his death, Ralph Busshe, mentioned below, then husband of the said Alianore, proffered his homage for the premises, which was taken by the King, 30 June 1427. Consequent writ *de non molestando racione homagii* to the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, the said 30 June. (*Close Roll*, 5 Hen. VI, *m.* 6).

[c] "Johannes Chediok' chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 13 Oct. 3 Hen. V. Inq., cos. Somerset, Wilts, Dorset, Gloucester, Monday after SS. Simon and Jude [4 Nov.], Monday and Wednesday before, and Thursday after, All Saints [28, 30 Oct., 7 Nov.] 1415. He held the manors of Buckham, Dorset, Hescombe, Somerset, and a quarter of the manors of Westbury, Imber, and Hilperton, Wilts, and of Clifton, co. Gloucester. He held, jointly with Alianore his wife, the manor of Chideock and the manor and advowson of East Chelborough, by the enfeoffment of Matthew de Gournay kt. and others, to them and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to his right heirs, by charters dated [at Isle Brewers] Friday, and at Chideock, Sunday, after St. Bartholomew 14 Ric. II. [Pardon for so acquiring, without licence, East Chelborough, 18 Oct. 1390—*Patent Roll*, 14 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 19]. Matthew de Gournay chr. and other feoffees being seized of the manor and advowson of Allownshay and the manor of Frampton-on-Severn, by charter dated at Isle Brewers, Saturday after St. Bartholomew 14 Ric. II, demised the premises to Ioun FitzWarin kt., to hold, Allownshay for 5 years and Frampton for 9 years, for the sustenance and maintenance of John son of John de Chedyok chr., and Alianore his wife, rem. at the end of the terms to the said John and Alianore and the heirs of their bodies, rem. to the right heirs of the last named John. "Et quod predictus Johannes obiit die Mercurii [Sabati—*co. Wilts*] proximo ante festum sancti Michaelis Archangeli anno predicti Regis tercio et quod Johannes Chedyok' filius ejusdem Johannis Chedyok' chivaler . . . est heres ejus propinquior et est etatis quatuordecim annorum et amplius." Writ of *que plura* 17 Aug. 4 Hen. V. Inq., co. Gloucester, Saturday after St. Luke [24 Oct.] 1416. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 17, no. 58: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 104, no. 8).

[d] *P.C.C.*, 30 Marche.

[e] "Ivo FitzWaryn chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 23 Sep. 2 Hen. V. Inq., cos. Somerset, Wilts, Surrey, Essex, Dorset, Cambridge, 18 Oct., Monday before

11 Feb. 1415/6 (pardon for marrying without royal licence, 12 Mai. 1416/7, for a fine of 400 marks),[a] as 2nd wife, Ralph Busshe. On 11 Feb. 1415/6 the escheator in cos. Somerset and Dorset was ordered to take the fealty of Ralph for the manor and advowson of East Chelborough, and Ralph and Alianore had livery thereof, and also obtained the manors of Chideock, Allownshay, and Frampton-on-Severn, which manors, &c., she and her 1st husband had held jointly at his death.[b] On 12 Mar. 1416/7 her dower of her 1st husband's lands was ordered to be assigned.[b] She *d.* 1 or 7 Dec. 1433.[c] Ralph *d.* 11 July 1441.[d]

6. Sir John Chidiok, of Chideock, &c., s. and h., *b.* at Chideock, 1 Nov. 1401, and *bap.* there.[e] The King took his fealty, and he had livery

---

All Saints [29 Oct.], Tuesday after St. Martin [13 Nov.], Wednesday before St. Lucy [12 Dec.] 1414, Tuesday before the Purification [29 Jan.], and Friday after St. Valentine [15 Feb.] 1414/5. "Et dicunt quod obiit vij^mo [quinto—*co. Surrey*] die mensis Septembris ultimo preterito Et quod Alienora filia predicti Ivonis uxor Johannis Chydyok' est heres ejusdem Ivonis propinquior et est etatis xxiiij^or [xxvij—*co. Cambridge:* triginta—*cos. Surrey, Essex*] annorum et amplius." Writ *ex cujus dono* 28 Nov. 2 Hen. V. Inq., Wilts, Friday after St. Hilary [18 Jan.] 1414/5. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 9, no. 38: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 102, no. 8, and *Enrolments*, no. 455).

[a] *Patent Roll*, 4 Hen. V, *m.* 3.

[b] *Close Rolls*, 3 Hen. V, *m.* 4; 4 Hen. V, *m.* 1.

[c] "Alianora que fuit uxor Johannis Chediok' chivaler defuncti." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 14 Dec. 12 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Gloucester, Wilts, Dorset, Somerset, Monday after St. Vincent [25 Jan.], the vigil of the Annunciation [24 Mar.] 1433/4, Monday before, and Tuesday the Feast of, St. Matthew [20, 21 Sep.] 1434. "Et dicunt quod predicta Alianora obiit die Martis [die Lune—*co. Wilts*] proximo ante festum Concepcionis beate Marie Virginis proximo preteritum. . . . Et quod . . . Johannes Chydyok' miles filius predicti Johannis Chydyok' militis est filius et heres predicte Alianore propinquior et est etatis triginta annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 65, no. 38: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 154, no. 10, and *Enrolments*, no. 528).

[d] "Radulphus Bussh' armiger." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 4 Aug. 19 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Dorset, Somerset, Cambridge, Tuesday before, and Friday and Monday after, All Saints [31 Oct., 3, 6 Nov.] 1441. He held a third of a third of the manor of Clapton Bury in Clapton, co. Cambridge, by the courtesy, after the death of Alianore his wife: and divers manors in Dorset and Somerset, by virtue of two fines, levied from St. John the Baptist in fifteen days 17 Hen. VI. "Et ulterius dicunt . . . quod predictus Radulphus . . . obiit die Martis proximo post festum Translacionis sancti Thome Martiris ultimo preteritum Et quod Robertus Westbury est heres ejus propinquior videlicet filius Elizabethe filie dicti Radulphi Et est etatis xxiiij annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 102, nos. 1 and 9, file 107, no. 26: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 172, no. 4).

[e] Writ *de etate probanda* 1 July 1 Hen. VI. "Probacio etatis Johannis Chediok' filii et heredis Johannis Chediok' chivaler defuncti," Sherborne, Dorset, Monday after the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr [12 July] 1423. ". . . predictus Johannes filius Johannis natus fuit apud Chediok' in comitatu predicto et in

of his father's lands, 17 July 1423, his homage being respited.[a] On 18 Oct. 1434, after the death of his mother, Alianore, he had livery of the manor of East Chelborough, his homage therefor being respited and his fealty ordered to be taken by the escheator in cos. Somerset and Dorset: at the same time he obtained possession of the manors of Allownshay and Frampton-on-Severn.[b] Sheriff of Somerset and Dorset, 1447–48. He *m.*, between 24 Apr. 1418 and 25 Mar. 1425,[c] Katherine, da. of Sir Ralph DE LUMLEY, of Lumley, co. Durham [LORD LUMLEY], by Alianore, da. of Sir John DE NEVILLE, of Raby in that county [LORD NEVILLE]. He *d.* 6 Mar. 1449/50.[d] Will dated 11 June 1449, pr. at Lambeth, 13 Mar. 1449/50.[e] On 19 May 1450 his widow's dower was ordered to be

---

ecclesia ejusdem ville . . . baptizatus et in festo Omnium Sanctorum ultimo preterito fuit etatis viginti et unius annorum." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 8, no. 73).

[a] *Close Roll*, 1 Hen. VI, *m.* 5.

[b] By writs of livery and *de non intromittendo* (*Close Roll*, 13 Hen. VI, *m.* 14). By a fine, levied from St. John the Baptist in fifteen days 3 Hen. VI, these three manors and the manor of More Crichel had been conveyed to Ralph Bussche esq. and Alianore his wife, for the life of the latter, with rem. to John Chydyok esq. and his heirs (*Feet of Fines*, case 291, file 65, no. 45): licence—for East Chelborough—1 June 1425 (*Patent Roll*, 3 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 9).

[c] Her br., Sir John de Lumley, by his will (*Durham Reg.*, Langley, f. 108), dated 24 Apr. 1418, left "Katerine sorori mee C marcas ad maritagium suum." By charters, dated 16 and 25 Mar. 3 Hen. VI, the manors of Chideock and Buckham were conveyed to John Chidiok and Katherine his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to his right heirs: with a special proviso for re-entry in case Katherine survived and remarried, if she and her 2nd husband alienated the premises, or altered the entail. (Inq. of 20 Apr. 1450, as below).

[d] "Johannes Chidyok' miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 9 Mar. 28 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Wilts, Somerset, Dorset, Cambridge, 16, 20, 20, and Friday 23 Apr. [23 Apr. was a Thursday] 1450. He held the manors of East Chelborough and Lydlinch, Dorset, Pitney, Wearne, and Isle Brewers, Somerset, a quarter of the manors of Westbury, Avon, Hilperton, and Imber, Wilts, and a third of a third of Clapton Bury, co. Cambridge: and, jointly with Katherine his wife, the manors of More Crichel, Allownshay, Kingston in Yeovil, and Caundle Haddon, as enfeoffed, to them and his right heirs, by charters dated 4 Jan. 11 Hen. VI, 10 June 13 Hen. VI, 14 Apr. 17 Hen. VI, and 10 May 21 Hen. VI. By charters dated 4 and 5 Apr. 19 Hen. VI, the manor of Wyke, Dorset, and tenements in Perrott and Hardington, Somerset, were conveyed to him for life, with rem. to William Stourton and Margaret his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, rem. to his own right heirs. "Et quod obiit sexto die mensis Marcii ultimo preterito Et quod Katerina uxor Willelmi Stafford' armigeri et predicta Margareta uxor predicti Willelmi filii Johannis Stourton' militis sunt filie et heredes dicti Johannis Chidyok' Et quod predicta Katerina est etatis viginti duorum annorum et amplius Et quod predicta Margareta est etatis viginti et unius annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 139, no. 26: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 188, no. 12).

[e] *Lambeth Reg.*, Stafford, ff. 187v–188. "Ego Johannes Childeok miles . . . corpusque meum sepeliend' in ecclesia conventuali Christi Twynnow coram ymagine sancte Trinitatis." He mentions Margery Barat and Alice, his sisters, Margaret and Katherine, his daughters, and Katherine, his wife.

assigned, the manors which she and her husband had held jointly at his death having been liberated to her on the previous day.[a] She *d.* 2 June 1461.[b]

His coheirs were his two daughters. (1) Katherine, aged 22 and more, and then the wife (marriage contract dated 11 Mar. [1436/7] 15 Hen. VI)[c] of William Stafford, of Stinsford, Dorset, who was slain by the rebels, in Cade's rebellion, at Sevenoaks,[d] 18 June 1450;[e] admon. 6 Aug. 1450:[f] she *m.*, 2ndly, as 2nd wife (settlement, before marriage, 5 Mar. [1450/1] 29 Hen. VI),[c] Sir John Arundelle, of Lanherne, Cornwall, who was *b.* and *bap.* at Bideford, Devon, 9 June 1421,[g] and *d.* 12 Nov. 1473:[h] she *m.*, 3rdly, as 3rd wife, Sir Roger Leukenore, of Lockerley,

---

[a] Namely, Chideock, Buckham, Caundle Haddon, More Crichel, Allownshay, and Kingston: by a writ *de manu Regis amovendo*, 18 May. Writs *de dote assignanda*, 19 May. (*Close Roll*, 28 Hen. VI, *m.* 6).

[b] "Katerina que fuit uxor Johannis Chidyok militis defuncti." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 6 June 1 Edw. IV (*Fine Roll*, *m.* 40). Inq., Somerset, Dorset, 29, 30 Oct. 1461. "Et dicunt quod predicta Katerina obiit secundo die Junii ultimo preterito Et quod Katerina uxor Johannis Arundell' armigeri et Margareta uxor Willelmi Stourton' militis sunt filie et heredes dicte Katerine in dicto brevi nominate necnon predicti Johannis Chideok filie Et quod dicta Katerina uxor Johannis Arundell' est etatis triginta annorum et amplius Et quod predicta Margareta est etatis viginti octo annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 2, no. 26: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 209, no. 5).

[c] Howard and Hughes, *Arundell Family*, p. 224.

[d] *Chron. of London* (edit. Kingsford), p. 159.

[e] "Willelmus Stafford' armiger." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 2 July and 4 Aug. 28 Hen. VI, and writ of *amotus* 28 Nov. 29 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Oxon, Wilts, Stafford, Salop, Dorset, Somerset, and city of London, the vigil of St. Martin [10 Nov.], 10, 12, 16, 16, 18 Nov. 1450, and 19 Feb. 1450/1. "Et quod idem Willelmus Stafford' obiit die Jovis proximo ante festum Nativitatis sancti Johannis Baptiste ultimo preterito Et quod Humfridus Stafford' armiger est filius et ipsius Willelmi Stafford' heres propinquior et est etatis decem annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 137, no. 14: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 190, no. 14). The issue of this William failed in 1469 on the death of his son, the said Humphrey, then Earl of Devon.

[f] *Lambeth Reg.*, Stafford, f. 190.

[g] Writ *de etate probanda* 8 Mar. 21 Hen. VI. "Inquisicio . . . de etate Johannis Arundell' consanguinei et heredis Johannis Arundell' militis videlicet filii Johannis Arundell' de Bidford' filii predicti Johannis Arundell' militis . . . probanda," Bideford, Saturday 25 May 1443. ". . . predictus Johannes Arundell' natus fuit apud Bidford' predict' et in ecclesia ejusdem ville baptizatus fuit ix° die mensis Junii anno regni Regis Henrici quinti post conquestum ix°." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 112, no. 68).

[h] "Johannes Arundell' miles." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 24 Nov. 13 Edw. IV. Inq., Bucks, Saturday before St. Luke [15 Oct.] 1474. "Et quod idem Johannes obiit xij^mo die mensis Novembris anno regni domini Regis nunc tercio decimo Et quod Thomas Arundell' est filius et heres ejusdem Johannis propinquior et fuit etatis xiiij annorum et amplius die obitus ejusdem Johannis Arundell'." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 44, no. 26).

Hants, South Mimms, Middlesex, &c., who *d.* 4 Aug. 1478;[a] will dated 23 July 1478, pr. at Knoll, 28 Nov. 1478:[b] she *d.* 9 Apr. 1479.[c] (2) Margaret, aged 21 and more, and then the wife (*m.* before 5 Apr. 1441) of William Stourton, afterwards Lord Stourton, who was aged 30 and more in 1462/3,[d] and *d.* 18 Feb. 1477/8:[e] she *m.*, 2ndly, Sir John Cheyne, K.G., of Compton, Enborne, and West Woodhay, Berks [Lord Cheyne], who *d.* 30 May 1499,[f] and was *bur.* in Salisbury Cathedral Church: she *d.* shortly before 28 Feb. 1499/1500.[g] On 18 May 1450 the coheirs had livery of their purparties of the inheritance.[h] Among their representatives any hereditary Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1299, is in *abeyance*.

---

[a] "Rogerus Leukenore [*or* Lewkenore] miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 7 Aug., 10 Sep., 6 Oct., and 6 Feb. 18 Edw. IV. Inq., Hants, Hunts, Northants, Leicester, Middlesex, Oxon, 3 Nov. 1478, 6, 7, and 17 May, 20 and 27 Sep. 1479. "Et . . . quod idem Rogerus obiit quarto die Augusti [vicesimo die Julii—*co. Hants*] anno regni prefati domini Regis nunc decimo octavo." Heir, Thomas Leukenore esq., his son, aged 30 and more (co. Hants), 34 (cos. Hunts, Leicester, Oxon), 34 and more (co. Northants), or 40 and more (co. Middlesex). (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 66, no. 37: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 239, no. 8).

[b] *P.C.C.*, 1 Logge. "I Roger Lewkenor knyght . . . my body to be beried in the parishe chirch' of saint George of Tratton' in the dioces of Chichestr' in a marble tombe which' I ordeyned ther' beside the high' auter'."

[c] "Katerina Arundell' nuper uxor Rogeri Leukenor militis [*or* Leukenore]." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 4 May and 16 June 19 Edw. IV. Inq., cos. Wilts, Gloucester, Dorset, Somerset, and city of London, 6 Sep., 20, 24, 26, and 25 Oct. 1479. "Et quod dicta Katerina obiit nono [x^mo^—*co. Dorset*] die Aprilis ultimo preterito. . . Et quod Thomas Arundell' armiger est filius et heres ipsius Katerine propinquior et est etatis viginti unius annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 71, no. 47: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 239, no. 11).

[d] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on John Stourton of Stourton kt.), Edw. IV, file 8, no. 18. See STOURTON.

[e] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on William Stourton of Stourton kt.), Edw. IV, file 63, no. 55. See STOURTON.

[f] "Johannes Cheyne miles." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 27 June, and writs to commissioners 1 July 14 Hen. VII. Inq., Kent, Sussex, Berks, 16, 17, and 28 July 1499. He died 30 May last: heir, Francis Cheyne, son of his elder br. William Cheyne, aged 17 and more, or 18 on the Feast of St. James last. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 13, no. 2, vol. 14, nos. 39, 40: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, file 780, no. 15).

[g] "Margareta Stourton' nuper uxor Johannis Cheyny militis." Inq., Wilts, 15 Apr. 20 Hen. VII. She died Friday 12 Mar. 18 Hen. VII [12 Mar. 1502/3 was a Sunday]: heir, William, Lord of Stourton, her son, aged 30 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 18, no. 1). She died, however, shortly before 28 Feb. 1499/1500, on which day the said William had special livery of her lands (*Patent Roll*, 15 Hen. VII, *p.* 1, *m.* 6 or 18).

[h] On 18 May 1450 the King respited the homage of William Stafford esq., who had married Katherine one of the daughters and heirs of John Chidyok kt., and the homage of William, s. and h. of John Stourton kt., who had married Margaret the other da. and h. of the said John Chidyok, and ordered the escheators in cos.

SIR ROBERT FITZPAYN,[a] formerly DE GREY, yr. s. of Sir Richard DE GREY, of Codnor, co. Derby [LORD GREY], by Joan, da. of Sir Robert FITZPAYN [LORD FITZPAYN], by Isabel, his wife, both above named. He was *b.* about 1321.[b] He *m.*, between 16 Aug. 1351[c] and 16 Oct. 1354, Elizabeth, da.[d] and in her issue coh. of Sir Guy DE BRIENE, of Laugharne, co. Carmarthen, and Walwyn's Castle, co. Pembroke [LORD BRIENE], by his 1st wife, Joan,[e] da. (it is said) of Sir John DE CARREU, of Carew, co. Pembroke. On the death of his uncle, Sir Robert FitzPayn, in 1354, he and his wife, Elizabeth, inherited the manors and advowsons of Cheddon Fitzpaine, Staple Fitzpaine, Charlton Mackrell, and Cary Fitzpaine, Somerset, and Wraxall, Dorset, by virtue of the fine levied in 28 Edw. III. On 20 Dec. 1354 they had livery of the manors and advowsons of Charlton and Cary, his homage being respited, as he was then in the King's service with Guy de Briene in parts beyond seas, and the rest of the premises were liberated to them the same day.[f] On the death of Ela FitzPayn above named, he inherited the manors and advowsons of Stogursey and Rodway, Somerset, and Okeford Fitzpaine, Dorset, with the hundred of Cannington, Somerset, by virtue of the fines levied in 17 Edw. II. On 6 Mar. 1355/6, he had livery of the premises in Somerset, and the manor and advowson of Okeford were liberated to him the same day.[f] In 1359 he and Elizabeth, his wife, conveyed the manors of Wraxall and Stourton to John de Veer, Earl of Oxford, and Maud, his wife, for the life of Maud, at a rent of 200*s.* a year, with reversion to himself and Elizabeth, and his heirs.[g] He was with the

---

Somerset and Dorset, Wilts, and Cambridge, to divide the inheritance into two equal parts, and to give seizin to William Stafford and Katherine his wife, and to William Stourton and Margaret his wife, of their purparties, the fealties of the said William and William being ordered to be previously taken by the escheator in cos. Somerset and Dorset. Homage was due in each case, by reason of issue born. (*Fine Roll*, 28 Hen.VI, *m.* 13).

[a] In 1344 and 1345 he occurs as Robert FitzPayn the younger. (*Patent Rolls*, 18 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 34 d; 19 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 31 d).

[b] In his deposition, 16 July 1386, in the Scrope and Grosvenor controversy, he gave his age as "sessant et cynk' anz."

[c] Elizabeth is described as unmarried at this date (*Papal Letters*, vol. iii, p. 450).

[d] Guy de Bryene le fitz, in his will (*Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iii, p. 253), dated 7 July 7 Ric. II, and proved at Rampisham, Dorset, 30 Mar. 1386, prayed *a mon treschere frere Robard le FitzPayn* to aid the performance of his said will.

[e] This Joan was living 12 Apr. 1348 (*Papal Letters*, vol. iii, p. 272).

[f] *Close Rolls*, 28 Edw. III, *m.* 2; 30 Edw. III, *m.* 21.

[g] Writ—for Wraxall—3 June 33 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.* Monday before the Nativity of St. John the Baptist [17 June] 1359 (file 331, no. 4), licence 1 July 1359 (*Patent Roll*, 33 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 25), fine levied in the octaves of St. John the Baptist 33 Edw. III (*Feet of Fines*, case 288, file 46, no. 572).

King in the invasion of France, Oct. 1359 to 1360, in the retinue of Sir Guy de Briene.[a] He *d. s.p.m.*, 21 May 1393.[b] His wife predeceased him.

His heir was his da., Isabel, aged 28 and more, or 30 and more, in 1393, and then widow of Sir Richard Ponynges, of Poynings, West Dean, Waldron, and Hangleton, Sussex, Tirlingham, Kent, Wrentham, Suffolk, &c., sometimes called Lord Ponynges, who *d.* 25 May 1387,[c] at Villalpando in the Kingdom of Leon,[d] and whose will, directing his burial to be in the parish church of Poynings, was dated 10 June 1387 [*sic*, for 1386], with a codicil, dated at Plymouth 15 June [no year added], and pr. at Mayfield, 26 Sep. 1387.[e] She had livery of her father's lands, 19 July 1393, her homage and fealty being respited.[f] The King took her homage, 17 Feb. 1393/4.[g] She *d.* 11 Apr. 1394,[h] leaving Robert Ponynges, her s. and h., who was *b.* at Okeford Fitzpaine, Wednesday after St. Andrew [3 Dec.] 1382, and *bap.* there.[i]

---

[a] Letters of protection for Robert FitzPayn, who *in obsequium R. in comitiva Guidonis de Bryan* is about to set out for parts beyond seas, 12 Oct. 1359 till Easter following. (*French Roll*, 33 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 3).

[b] "Robertus FitzPayn chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 24 May 16 Ric. II. Inq., Dorset, Somerset, Wilts, Surrey, 4 and 9 June, Thursday 12 June, and Wednesday the morrow of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist [25 June] 1393. He held in his demesne, as of fee, the manors, &c., above named, and the manors of Bridghampton and Speckington, Somerset, Stourton, Wilts, and Wisley, Surrey. "Et dicunt quod predictus Robertus . . . obiit die Mercurii proximo ante festum Pentecostes proximo preteritum [xxj^{mo} die Maii proximo preterito—*co. Wilts*] Et dicunt quod Isabella que fuit uxor Ricardi de Ponynges militis est filia et propinquior heres ipsius Roberti FitzPayn et etatis viginti octo [xxx—*co. Wilts*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 75, no. 12: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 61, no. 10, and *Enrolments*, nos. 295, 302).

[c] He died Saturday the vigil of Whitsunday, *viz.*, 25 May 1387, according to all five inquisitions (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 52, no. 43). See PONYNGES. This date is correct, the English army being then at Villalpando.

[d] Froissart, lib. iii, cap. 91.

[e] *Lambeth Reg.*, Courtenay, ff. 223v–224v. The date of this will has been wrongly copied into the Register as 10 June "Millesimo ccc^{mo}lxxxvij^{o}": the codicil has merely "xv io^{r} de June a Plimouth'." Sir Richard Ponynges was at Plymouth in June 1386 [not 1387], being then about to embark with John of Gaunt on the expedition in which he lost his life on 25 May 1387.

[f] *Fine Roll*, 17 Ric. II, *m.* 24.

[g] Writ *de non molestando racione homagii* to the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, 17 Feb. (*Close Roll*, 17 Ric. II, *m.* 18).

[h] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Isabel, late the wife of Richard Ponynges chr.), Ric. II, file 82, no. 46. See PONYNGES.

[i] Proof of age of Robert, s. and h. of Richard de Ponynges and Isabel his wife deceased. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 45, no. 41). See PONYNGES.

FITZREYNOLD [a]

BARONY BY WRIT. I. 1299.

1. Sir John fitz Reynold, or fitz Renaud,[b] of Blaen Llyfni, Bwlch y Dinas, and Talgarth, co. Brecknock, Wolverton, Bedhampton, and Tadley, Hants, Weighton, Londesborough, and Weaverthorpe, co. York, Leckhampstead, Stanford, and Crookham, Berks, Stanton and Chirton, Wilts, Haresfield, Barnsley, and Southam, co. Gloucester, Pontesbury, Salop, Freethorpe, Norfolk, and Ugley, Essex, s. and h. of Sir Reynold fitz Piers, of the same (who *d.* 4 or 5 May 1286),[c] by his 1st wife, Alice.[d] He was aged 28, 30, or 30 and more, at his father's death. On 16 July 1286 the King took his homage, and he had livery of his father's lands,

---

[a] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[b] His arms were, Gules, three lions rampant Or (*Parliamentary Roll*, no. 73: &c.).

[c] "Reginaldus filius Petri." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 5 May and 16 May 14 Edw. I. Inq. and extents, Essex, Tuesday 14 May; Norfolk, Wednesday after St. Dunstan [22 May]; Salop, Saturday before St. Augustine [25 May]; cos. Gloucester (3), Berks, Monday after the Ascension (4) [27 May]; co. York, Thursday before Whitsunday [30 May]; Somerset, 5 June; Hants (3), Thursday and Saturday before Trinity, and Monday before St. Barnabas [6, 8, 10 June]; Wales (2), Monday the vigil of, and Tuesday the Feast of, St. Barnabas [10, 11 June]; and Wilts (2), Saturday and Monday after St. Barnabas [15, 17 June] 1286. He held the manor of Blaen Llyfni with its members, of the King in chief for the third part of a barony, by homage only; Llangorse, Talgarth, the manors of Wolverton, 1 fee, Chirton, ⅓ fee, Haresfield, Barnsley, Weighton, Stanton (by the service of being Constable in the King's army), and divers tenements in Caldicot (by Chepstow), of the King in chief; Freethorpe, 1 fee, Ugley, ½ fee, of Robert fitz Roger; Londesborough and Weaverthorpe [3 fees], of the Archbishop of York; Pontesbury, ½ fee, of Piers Corbet; Leckhampstead, 1 fee, of the Abbot of Abingdon; and Southam, Stanford, Crookham, Tadley, and Bedhampton, of others than the King. He *d.* 4 May (Wales), 5 May (Essex), or on the Feast of St. John *ante portam Latinam* [6 May] (Norfolk), last past. Heir, John, his son, aged 28, 30, or 30 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 45, no. 2).

[d] She occurs as his wife, 28 Oct. 1263 and 24 Aug. 1265 (*Patent Rolls*, 47 Hen. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 2 d; 49 Hen. III, *m.* 10). Reynold *m.*, 2ndly, Joan (*b.* 1251, *d.* 1 June 1314), 1st da. and coh. of William le Fort de Vivonne, of Chewton, Somerset (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 45, no. 5: Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 9 Edw. II). Reynold was br. and h. of Herbert fitz Piers, of Blaen Llyfni, &c., who did homage and had livery of his father's lands, 6 June 1235, and *d.* shortly before 27 May 1248 (*Fine Rolls*, 19 Hen. III, *m.* 6; 32 Hen. III, *m.* 5). Herbert was s. and h. of Piers fitz Herbert (living 19 May 1235), by his 1st wife, Alice (marriage settlement, 28 Nov. 1203), da. of Robert fitz Roger, of Warkworth (*Pipe Roll*, 5 Joh., *m.* 5: *Close Roll*, 19 Hen. III, *m.* 11). Piers was 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. of Herbert fitz Herbert (who *d.* before 18 July 1204), by Lucy, Lady of Blaen Llyfni and Bwlch y Dinas, da. and eventually coh. of Miles, Earl of Hereford. Herbert was s. and h. of Herbert fitz Herbert, by Sibyl, Lady of Alcester and Pontesbury, da. and coh. of Robert Corbet. The last named Herbert succeeded his father, Herbert the Chamberlain, about 1129. (*Fine Roll*, 6 Joh., *m.* 17; *Close Roll*, *m.* 20: *Pipe Roll*, 31 Hen. I: &c.).

26 July following.[a] He was on the King's service in Wales in 1287 and 1295/6, and in Scotland—with Hugh le Despenser—in 1306.[b] On 27 Aug. 1294 he released and quitclaimed to the King all his rights in one-third of the fees of the spigurnel of the Chancery,[c] and, 29 Aug. following, in consideration of his quitclaim, was granted for life a remission of all fees for his own charters, letters patent, and writs.[d] He was sum. to Military Councils, 14 June (1287) 15 Edw. I and 16 Sep. (1297) 25 Edw. I, to attend the King wherever he might be, 8 June (1294) 22 Edw. I,[e] to attend the King at Salisbury, 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I, for Military Service from May (1297) 25 Edw. I to 10 May (1306) 34 Edw. I, to attend the Coronation, 18 Jan. (1307/8) 1 Edw. II, and to Parl. from 29 Dec. (1299) 28 Edw. I to 26 Aug. (1307) 1 Edw. II, by writs directed *Johanni filio Reginaldi*, whereby he is held to have become LORD FITZREYNOLD.[f] On 16 or 17 June 1298[g] he did homage and fealty, at York, to the Archbishop, and, 18 July 1300, also at York, to the next Archbishop, for the manors of Londesborough and Weaverthorpe.[h] As *Johannes filius Reginaldi dominus de Blenleveny*, he took part in the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1. He conveyed the reversion of the manors of Wolverton, Chirton, Weighton, Weaverthorpe, and Londesborough with the advowson, to his son, Herbert;[i] and had licence to convey the manor of Stanton to himself for life, with rem. to the said Herbert, in fee.[j] In 1305 he conveyed the manor and advowson of Pontes-

---

[a] *Fine Roll*, 14 Edw. I, *m.* 6.

[b] *Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. I, *m.* 9: *Close Rolls*, 24 Edw. I, *m.* 9; 35 Edw. I, *m.* 12.

[c] Deed enrolled in *Close Roll*, 22 Edw. I, *m.* 4 d. His father, Reynold, had obtained this one-third from Amice, sister and coh. of Oliver de Stanford (*Close Roll*, 12 Edw. I, *m.* 2 d).

[d] *Patent Roll*, 22 Edw. I, *m.* 10.

[e] It was accordingly ordered, 14 June following, that he should not be sum. for Gascony. As to the writs of 1294 and 1296/7, see Preface.

[f] When sum., 7 Nov. 1302, for Military Service in Scotland, he received a special writ, reminding him that he had repeatedly neglected to obey the King's summons, and enjoining him not to fail to attend on the present occasion. (*Close Roll*, 30 Edw. I, *m.* 2 d).

[g] Tuesday, xvj kal. Jul. (*York Reg.*, Newark, f. 17), but 16 June was a Monday.

[h] *York Reg.*, Corbridge, f. 102 v.

[i] By a fine, levied from Easter in one month 32 [*sic*] Edw. I (ratified by another fine levied from St. Michael in fifteen days 17 Edw. III), John fitz Reynold conveyed the manors of Weighton and Weaverthorpe, and the manor and advowson of Londesborough, to himself for life, with rem. to Herbert fitz John and Alianore, wife of Herbert, and the heirs of their bodies, rem. to the right heirs of Herbert. (*Feet of Fines*, case 274, file 116, no. 29). Writ 8 Jan. 34 Edw. I, *Inq. a. q. d.*—for Weighton—Monday in the first week of Lent [21 Feb.] 1305/6 (file 58, no. 2). He did not obtain the licence which was necessary for Wolverton, Chirton, and Weighton, all held of the King in chief.

[j] Writ 8 Jan. 34 Edw. I, *Inq. a. q. d.* 1 Feb. 1305/6 (file 59, no. 3), licence 10 Feb. 1305/6 (*Patent Roll*, 34 Edw. I, *m.* 36).

bury to Rhys ab Howel, in fee.[a] On 14 Dec. 1307 he had an exemption for life from military service and summonses to Parl., unless his presence was specially required.[b] By his charter, dated at Reading, Monday after St. Andrew 1 Edw. II [4 Dec. 1307], he granted to the King, for £1,000, the castles and towns of Blaen Llyfni and Bwlch y Dinas, the manor and town of Talgarth, the manor of Caldicot, and everything that he had in Wales, save only two carucates of land.[c] On 2 Apr. 1308 the King regranted him the premises, for life, and gave him, 1 Oct. following, the issues of the premises since they had been in the King's hand, *i.e.*, from 8 Dec. 1307.[d] He *m.* Agnes. He *d.* shortly before 10 Feb. 1309/10.[e] On 10 June 1310 his widow had livery of six hamlets in co. Brecknock, on 2 Feb. 1310/1 of $3\frac{1}{3}$ knights' fees, and the advowson of Cathedine, co. Brecknock, and on 8 May 1311 of one-third of the manor of Caldicot, all of which the King had assigned to her as dower.[f] She was living 7 Nov. 1312.[g]

2. Sir Herbert fitz John, of Wolverton, Stanford, Stanton, Chirton, Weighton, Londesborough, and Weaverthorpe, s. and h. He was sum. for Military Service, 10 May (1306) 34 Edw. I. On 9 Sep. 1310 he did homage and fealty, at Beverley, to the Archbishop of York, for the manors of Londesborough and Weaverthorpe.[g] On 20 June 1316 he obtained pardon for acquiring, in fee, without the King's licence, the manors of Wolverton, Chirton, and Weighton, from his father, John fitz Reynold.[g] He entered the manor of Crookham by force and over the King's seizin, and took away the King's goods to the value of £500, in manifest contempt of the King, and consequently, 10 July 1320, the escheator was ordered to resume the manor into the King's hand, and keep it safely.[h] On 20 Oct. following he released his right in this manor to the King,[i] receiving in return the custody of lands worth £20 a

---

[a] By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. John the Baptist 33 Edw. I. (*Feet of Fines*, case 194, file 7, no. 75). By charter without date, John fitz Reynold granted the manor of Barnsley to Hugh le Despenser, in fee (*Ancient Deeds*, A, no. 921).

[b] *Patent Roll*, 1 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 4.

[c] Deed enrolled in *Close Roll*, 1 Edw. II, *m.* 16 d.

[d] *Close Roll*, 2 Edw. II, *m.* 20: *Patent Roll*, 1 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 7, *p.* 2, *m.* 15.

[e] "Johannes filius Reginaldi." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 10 Feb. 3 Edw. II. (*Fine Roll*, *m.* 8). Writs, on the petition of Agnes, late the wife of John fitz Reynold, seeking her dower, 20 Apr. 3 Edw. II. Extents, Wales, 26 and 28 May 1310. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 15, no. 10).

[f] *Fine Roll*, 3 Edw. II, *m.* 1: *Close Rolls*, 4 Edw. II, *mm.* 14, 7; 6 Edw. II, *m.* 23: *York Reg.*, Greenfield ii, f. 223 v.

[g] Writs 10 Feb. 8 Edw. II, *Inq. a. q. d.* 20 Feb., Saturday the Feast of St. Peter *in cathedra* [22 Feb.], and 24 Feb. 1314/5: for Herbert fitz John to retain these manors, acquired from John fitz Reynold (file 104, no. 17). Pardon to Herbert for acquiring the same without licence, 20 June 1316 (*Patent Roll*, 9 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 10).

[h] *Fine Roll*, 14 Edw. II, *m.* 16.

[i] Deed enrolled in *Close Roll*, 14 Edw. II, *m.* 18 d.

year.[a] He *m.*, at Harescombe, co. Gloucester, 29 Apr. 1291, Alianore, da. of Sir Roger LE ROUS, or LE RUS, of Harescombe. He *d.* 25 June 1321.[b] His widow obtained the manors of Londesborough and Weaverthorpe, of which she and her husband had been jointly enfeoffed, 16 Aug. 1321.[c] Owing to the alienations made since the date of her marriage, she had to petition for her dower.[d] On 11 May 1331 the King ordered the escheator to assign and deliver to her one-third of the castle of Blaen Llyfni, of the castle of Bwlch y Dinas with the honour, and of lands in Llanelieu, Cathedine, and Llangorse, co. Brecknock.[e] The escheator deferred making the assignment, on the ground that bodies of castles were not usually divided and assigned in dower,[e] and the order was repeated, 2 Oct. 1331, but altered to the effect that the value of one-third of the bodies of the castles was to be taken and assigned to her out of the other two-thirds of the lands.[e] The assignment was made, 15 Oct. 1331:[f] she had another assignment on these lands, 10 May 1332,[g] but was obliged to bring various suits against the grantees, in order to obtain her dower in Leckhampstead and Crookham,

---

[a] *Patent Roll*, 14 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 14.

[b] "Herbertus filius Johannis." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 16 July 15 Edw. II. Inq., cos. Wilts, York, Hants, 29 July, Thursday before St. Peter *ad vincula* [30 July], and 5 Aug. 1321. Heir, Matthew fitz Herbert, his son, aged 25 and more, or 27 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 69, no. 5). The escheator rendered account from 16 July, which he gives as the date of Herbert's death, whereas it was the date of the writ (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Chancellor's Roll*, 15 Edw. II).

[c] By a writ *de non intromittendo.* (*Close Roll*, 15 Edw. II, *m.* 32).

[d] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 409: *Ancient Petitions*, nos. 812, 2680, 5535, 5537, 8386. Commissions appointed to examine the petitions of Alianore, seeking her dower, 22 Feb. 1 Edw. III, 4 Mar. 2 Edw. III, and 28 Jan. 5 Edw. III. Inq., co. Gloucester (2), Wales, Wednesday before St. Gregory [11 Mar.] 1326/7, Monday before St. George [18 Apr.] 1328, and Wednesday before St. George [17 Apr.] 1331. Herbert le fiz Johan, on Sunday after St. Mark 19 Edw. I, on which day he married the said Alianore at Harescombe, dowered her at the church door, with the assent of John le fiz Reynaud, his father, with one-third of the manors of Barnsley, co. Gloucester, and Crookham, Berks, one-third of the castle of Blaen Llyfni, of the castle of Bwlch y Dinas with the honour, of Talgarth, Llanelieu, Cathedine, and Llangorse, and of the office of spigurnel of England: and the said John le fiz Reynaud, in consideration of £300 which he received from Sir Roger le Rous, father of Alianore, confirmed the said grant of dower. After the deaths of John and Herbert, Alianore was never seized of any part of the premises, nor relinquished any of her rights to the said dower. She was aged 16 and more when Herbert married her. The said Herbert died on the morrow of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist 14 Edw. II. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 9, no. 1: Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 109, no. 2; file 119, no. 4).

[e] *Close Roll*, 5 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *mm.* 15, 4.

[f] Full extent enrolled in *Close Roll*, 5 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 10 d.

[g] *Close Roll*, 6 Edw. III, *m.* 25.

Berks, Swerford, Oxon, and Barnsley, co. Gloucester.[a] She was living 23 Apr. 1338.[b]

3. Sir Matthew fitz Herbert, of Wolverton, Stanton, Chirton, Weighton, Londesborough, and Weaverthorpe, s. and h., aged 25 and more, or 27 and more, at his father's death. On 16 Aug. 1321 the King took his homage, and he had livery of his father's lands.[c] On 10 Oct. 1322 he did homage and fealty, at Bishop Monkton, to the Archbishop of York, for the manors of Londesborough and Weaverthorpe.[d] He had respite of knighthood, 20 Sep. 1324, till Christmas 1325:[e] he was knighted, 19 Apr. 1326. In 1336/7 he granted two parts of the manor of Leckhampstead, and the reversion of the third part (expectant on the death of his mother, Alianore, who held the same in dower), to Sir Nicholas de la Beche.[f] In 1339 he conveyed the manor and advowson of Stanton to Henry de Benham.[g] By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. Hilary 14 Edw. III, he conveyed the manors of Weighton and Weaverthorpe and the manor and advowson of Londesborough to himself for life: rem. to Edward de St. John and Eve his wife, for life: rem. to Edward and John, sons of the said Edward and Eve, in successive tail general: rem. to his own right heirs.[h] On 24 Nov. 1341 he did fealty to the King for the lands (the manors of Londesborough and Weaverthorpe) which he held of the King as of the archbishopric of York during the voidance

---

[a] *Close Rolls*, 2 Edw. III, *m.* 10; 6 Edw. III, *m.* 31; 7 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 10; 9 Edw. III, *m.* 15.

[b] *Patent Roll*, 12 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 10.

[c] *Fine Roll*, 15 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 24. Writ *de non distringendo racione homagii et fidelitatis*, 28 July 1329 (*Close Roll*, 3 Edw. III, *m.* 14).

[d] *York Reg.*, Melton, f. 593.

[e] *Fine Roll*, 18 Edw. II, *m.* 23.

[f] Grant, dated at Newbury, Berks, 22 Feb. 11 Edw. III. Release of all his rights in the premises to the same Nicholas, dated at London, Sunday 9 Mar. 11 Edw. III. (Deeds enrolled in *Close Roll*, 11 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 34 d).

[g] Writ 15 Apr. 13 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.* 20 June 1339 (file 248, no. 10). Pardon to the said Henry for acquiring, without licence, the premises from Matthew: 3 July 1339. (*Patent Roll*, 13 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 1).

[h] *Feet of Fines*, case 274, file 114, no. 46. Writ 26 Nov. 15 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.*—for Weighton—Tuesday after Palm Sunday [26 Mar.] 1342 (file 256, no. 14), pardon for acquisition without licence, 16 May 1342 (*Patent Roll*, 16 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 6). By two fines, levied on the morrow of St. Martin 13 Edw. III, Matthew fitz Herbert conveyed the manor and advowson of Stanton, and a messuage and a carucate of land in Chirton, to himself for life, with rem. to Edward de St. John *le neveu*, in fee: and the manor and advowson of Wolverton, a messuage and a carucate of land in Moorhall (Norfolk), and a messuage and a carucate of land in Haresfield, to himself and the heirs of his body, with rem. to Reynold his br., for life, rem. to Edward de St. John *le neveu*, in fee. (*Feet of Fines*, case 254, file 44, no. 23; case 287, file 40, no. 288).

of the see.[a] He *m.*, about June 1325, Margaret, da. of Sir Henry DE COBEHAM, of Cobham, Kent [LORD COBEHAM].[b] He *d. s.p.* 4 or 16 Dec. 1356.[c] His widow obtained the manor and advowson of Wolverton, of which she and her husband had been jointly enfeoffed, 1 Mar. 1356/7, the escheator in co. Hants being ordered to take her fealty.[d] She *d.* 21 July 1357.[e]

---

[a] Writ *de non distringendo racione fidelitatis*, 24 Nov. 1341, to the guardian of the temporalities of the archbishopric. Order repeated, 18 June 1342. (*Close Rolls*, 15 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 12; 16 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 10).

[b] By a fine, levied from St. Michael in one month 19 Edw. II, Matthew fitz Herbert conveyed the manor of Wolverton, one-fourth of that of Chirton, and a moiety of the manor of Moorhall to himself and Margaret his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to his right heirs (*Feet of Fines*, case 286, file 33, no. 260). Writ 6 June 18 Edw. II, *Inq. a. q. d.*—for Wolverton and Chirton—16 June 1325 (file 179, no. 1), licence 20 June 1325 (*Patent Roll*, 18 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 3). Matthew fitz Herbert acknowledged that he owed to John, son of Henry de Cobbeham, 640 marks: 12 June 1325 (*Close Roll*, 18 Edw. II, *m.* 5 d).

[c] "Matheus fitz Herbert." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 30 Dec. 30 Edw. III in England and 17 in France. Inq., Hants, Monday after the Purification [6 Feb.] 1356/7. He held, jointly with Margaret his wife, the manor and advowson of Wolverton, by a fine. "Et dicunt quod predictus Matheus obiit sextodecimo die Decembris proximo preterito absque herede de corpore suo exeunte et quod Margareta et Elizabetha filie et heredes Reginaldi fitz Herbert fratris predicti Mathei sunt propinquiores heredes ipsius Mathei quequidem Margareta est de etate quatuordecim annorum et amplius et dicta Elizabetha de etate novem annorum." Inq., co. Gloucester, Wednesday the Feast of St. Peter *in cathedra* [22 Feb.] 1356/7. He held a messuage and a carucate of land in Haresfield, by a fine. "Et dicunt quod predictus Matheus obiit sine herede de corpore suo procreato quarto die Decembris anno regni Regis nunc tricesimo." Inq., co. York, Monday in the second week of Lent [6 Mar.] 1356/7. He held the manors of Weighton and Weaverthorpe, and the manor and advowson of Londesborough, by a fine levied in 14 Edw. III. "Item dicunt quod prefatus Matheus obiit primo die Januarii ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Alicia [*sic*] filia Reginaldi filii Herberti consanguine*us* predicti Mathei est heres ipsius Mathei propinquior in sanguine set nulla hereditas eidem Alicie adhuc descendit in comitatu predicto per mortem ejusdem Mathei Item dicunt quod maneria predicta cum pertinenciis et advocacio ad . . . Edwardum filium . . . Edwardi de Sancto Johanne et Eve qui adhuc superstes est debent remanere per mortem predicti Mathei virtute finis predicti ut predictum est qui quidem Edwardus filius est etatis xxiij annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 134, no. 5).

[d] By a writ *de non intromittendo.* (*Close Roll*, 31 Edw. III, *m.* 26).

[e] "Margareta que fuit uxor Mathei fitz Herbert [*or* Herberd']." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 26 and 27 July 31 and 18 Edw. III. Inq., Wilts, 1 Sep. 1357. "Et quod obiit xxj die Julii proximo preterito . . . Et dicunt quod Johannes de Cobeham de Chessebury propinquior heres ejus est . . . Et quod dictus Johannes de Cobeham etatis est triginti annorum et amplius." Inq., Wilts, Saturday after St. Bartholomew [26 Aug.] 1357. She held a messuage and a carucate of land in Chirton which she and her husband had held jointly to them and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to his right heirs. Date of death as before. "Et dicunt quod quis sit propinquior heres ipsius Margarete penitus ignorant Set dicunt quod Margareta et Elizabetha

His coheirs were his nieces,[a] the two daughters and coheirs of his br., Sir Reynold fitz Herbert, of Stanford [Dingley], Berks (who *d.* 4 or 8 Oct. 1348), by his 2nd wife, Julienne.[b] (1) Margaret, aged 14 and more in 1356/7. (2) Elizabeth, aged 9 in 1356/7. Among their representatives any hereditary Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1299, is in *abeyance*.[c]

FITZROGER[d]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1299.

JOHN, s. and h. ap. of Robert FITZ ROGER, of Warkworth and Clavering, was sum. to Parl., 6 Feb. (1298/9) 27 Edw. I, by a writ directed *Johanni filio Rogeri*. All the other summonses to him are directed *Johanni de Clavering*, which name he had assumed. See CLAVERING.

---

filie et heredes Reginaldi fitz Herberd' fratris et heredis predicti Mathei sunt propinquiores heredes ipsius Mathei Et dicunt quod predicta Margareta una filiarum et heredum est etatis quatuordecim annorum Et predicta Elizabetha altera filiarum et heredum est etatis novem annorum." Inq., Hants, Monday before St. Peter *ad vincula* [31 July] 1357. She held the manor and advowson of Wolverton, by a fine. Date of death, as before. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 136, no. 28).

[a] Edward de St. John *le neveu* had livery of the lands in cos. York and Gloucester, 23 Mar. 1356/7, 2 Apr. and 5 May 1357, after the death of Matthew fitz Herbert, and of those in Hants, 2 Aug. 1357, and of those in Wilts, after the death of Margaret, late the wife of Matthew. (*Close Roll*, 31 Edw. III, *mm.* 23, 10, 8). There remained, therefore, nothing for the coheirs, Margaret and Elizabeth.

[b] "Reginaldus filius Herberti." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 20 Oct. 22 and 9 Edw. III. Inq., cos. Berks, Gloucester, 31 Oct. and 10 Nov. 1348. He held the manor of Stanford, Berks, two parts thereof to him and the heirs of his body, and the third part with the advowson held jointly with Julienne his wife to them and the heirs of their bodies: and a third part of the manor of Southam, co. Gloucester. " Et dicunt quod predictus Reginaldus obiit octavo die Octobris [die Sabati proximo post festum sancti Michaelis Archangeli—*co. Gloucester*] jam proximo preterito Et dicunt quod Margareta et Elizabetha filie predicti Reginaldi jam defuncti sunt propinquiores heredes ipsius Reginaldi et quod predicta Margareta est etatis trium annorum et quod predicta Elizabetha est etatis duorum annorum." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 90, no. 6). This Julienne remarried, before Thursday after St. Edmund the King [22 Nov.] 1352, John de Tydemersh (Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 167, no. 14). Reynold had married, 1stly, in or before 1330/1, Agnes, widow of Robert de Punchardoun, of Faccombe, Hants, and Stanford, Berks, who *d. s.p.* shortly before 3 May 1325: she *d.* 18 Mar. 1338/9. (*Close Roll*, 5 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 24 d: Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 88, no. 17; Edw. III, file 59, no. 25: *Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *m.* 21).

[c] In 1437 William Dyneley esq., and Margaret his wife, sued Maud, late the wife of John Carpenter of Chirton, for the fourth part of the manor of Chirton, which she held against the form of the fine levied in 19 Edw. II, as they asserted: the said Margaret being da. of Thomas, s. of Robert, s. of Maud, da. of Elizabeth, da. of Reynold, br. of Matthew fitz Herbert, who levied the fine, and who died *s.p.* (*De Banco*, Trinity 15 Hen. VI, *m.* 308). Margaret died 23 Oct. 1444, and was *bur.* at Stanford Dingley: brass. (*Rubbing*, in Addit. MSS., no. 32490, P 42).

[d] This article is by G. W. Watson.

FITZROGER[a]

ANDREW FITZ ROGER. According to the enrolment,[b] a summons to Parl., dated 10 Apr. (1299) 27 Edw. I, was directed *Andree filio Rogeri.* No person of this name is known to have existed at the time, or at least, no one who by any possibility could have been sum. to Parl. The name is, in fact, owing to an omission in the enrolment, compounded from parts of two names, *Andree de Estlegh* and *Roberto filio Rogeri.*[c]

FITZWALTER[d]

BARONY BY WRIT. I. 1295.

1. SIR ROBERT FITZ WALTER,[e] of Woodham Walter, Burnham, Roydon, Dunmow, Henham, Wimbish, and Tey, Essex, Shimpling, Suffolk, Diss and Hempnall, Norfolk, s. and h. of Sir Walter FITZ ROBERT, of the same (who *d.* shortly before 10 Apr. 1258),[f] by Ida, da. of William (LONGESPEIE), EARL OF SALISBURY.[g] He was *b.* at Henham in 1247, proved his age in 1268, and was knighted in 1274.[h] On 4 July

---

[a] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[b] *Close Roll*, 27 Edw. I, *m.* 16 d.

[c] The names in this enrolment (1299) run, *Fulconi filio Warini, Andree filio Rogeri*, &c. In the enrolment of summonses to the preceding Parl. (1298/9), the names run, *Fulconi filio Warini, Andree de Estlegh, Hugoni Pointz, Johanni Wake, Briano filio Alani, Roberto filio Rogeri*, &c. None of the four names, Estlegh, Pointz, Wake, fitz Alan, nor Robert fitz Roger, occur elsewhere in the 1299 roll, and it is evident that there the scribe, in copying, has skipped from the *Andree* of Andrew de Estlegh to the *filio Rogeri* of Robert fitz Roger. It may be added that the 22 names subsequent to *Andree filio Rogeri* in the 1299 roll occur in identical order among the 41 names subsequent to *Roberto filio Rogeri* in the 1298/9 roll.

[d] This article, down to the year 1496, is by G. W. Watson.

[e] His arms were, Or, a fesse between two chevrons Gules. (*Parliamentary Roll*, no. 33: &c.).

[f] *Patent Roll*, 42 Hen. III, *m.* 11. He was s. and h. of Robert fitz Walter, of Woodham (who *d.* shortly before 16 Dec. 1235, and was *bur.* in Dunmow Priory), by his 2nd wife, Rohese. Which Robert was s. and h. of Walter fitz Robert (who *d.* in 1198, and was *bur.* in Dunmow Priory), by his 1st wife, Maud, Lady of Diss, Norfolk, da. of Richard de Lucy. Walter was s. and h. of Robert fitz Richard (who *d.* in 1134, and was *bur.* in the Priory of St. Neot), by Maud (*d.* in 1140), da. of Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Northampton. Robert was a yr. s. of Richard fitz Gilbert, of Clare and Tunbridge. (*Fine Roll*, 20 Hen. III, *m.* 16; *Close Roll*, *mm.* 20, 19: *Chron. de Dunmowe*, as below: *Testa de Neville*, p. 294: Bracton, *Note Book*, nos. 1044, 1764: *Monasticon*, vol. iii, p. 475, vol. v, p. 181: &c.).

[g] *Liber de Lacock* (Bowles, *Antiquities of Lacock Abbey*, appendix, p. ii). This Ida was living, 10 Apr. 1262 (*Patent Roll*, 46–47 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 12).

[h] *Chron. de Dunmowe*, Cotton MSS., Cleop., C 3, ff. 291–297 (printed in *Monasticon*, vol. vi, pp. 147–8), a late and very bad transcript.

1275 he had licence to sell Baynard's Castle to the Archbishop of Canterbury.[a] He was in the Army of Wales in 1277 and 1282.[a] He was present in Parl., at Westm., at Michaelmas 1278, when Alexander, King of Scots, did homage to Edward I, and proffered his fealty.[b] In Feb. 1280/1 he was about to go to Santiago.[b] On Tuesday in Whitsun week [15 May] 1285 he did homage to the King for his lands in Menelly, Trefrew, and St. Ewe, Cornwall, for which he had previously done homage to Edmund, Earl of Cornwall, which homage the Earl had quitclaimed to the King: he had had livery of these lands, 10 May 1285.[c] He accompanied the King to France in May 1286.[c] He had licence to enfeoff the Earl of Cornwall of all his lands in Devon, 9 Feb. 1289/90.[d] He was appointed Constable of Bere Castle, co. Merioneth, 28 June 1293,[d] and was Constable of Hadleigh Castle, Essex, in July following.[d] Being about to go to Gascony on the King's service, he had licence, 24 Aug. 1294, to let to farm, for two years, the manors of Diss, Hempnall, Sheering, Shimpling, Tey, Lexden, &c.,[e] and, 13 Oct. 1295, licence to enfeoff Richard de Hiwisshe of lands, 11 knights' fees, and the advowson of St. Ewe, Cornwall.[e] He was in Gascony in 1296 and 1297,[e] and was at the battle of Falkirk, 22 July 1298.[f] He was appointed Captain and Keeper of the peace in Essex, 12 Apr. 1299.[f] He was at the siege of Carlaverock in July 1300,[g] and on the King's service in Scotland in 1303 and 1306.[g] He was sum. for Military Service from 12 Dec. (1276) 5 Edw. I to 1 May (1325) 18 Edw. II, to the Coronation, 18 Jan. (1307/8) 1 Edw. II, to Councils from 8 Jan. (1308/9) 2 Edw. II to 20 Feb. (1324/5) 18 Edw. II, and to Parl. from 24 June (1295) 23 Edw. I to 10 Oct. (1325) 19 Edw. II, by writs directed *Roberto filio Walteri*, whereby he is held to have become LORD FITZWALTER. As *Robertus filius Walteri dominus de Wodeham*, he took part in the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1. On 9 Oct. 1306 he had a pardon for all debts to the King.[h] In Apr. 1310 he was about to go to Jerusalem, with Alice, his wife,[h] and was again going on pilgrimage beyond seas in Feb. 1316/7.[h] On 1 Mar. 1317/8, before going beyond seas, he had licence to demise at farm, for five years, his manors of Burnham, Woodham, Roydon, Henham, and Tey, to whomsoever he wished.[h] In June 1320 he was about to go beyond seas with the King,[h] and, 6 Aug. 1320, was exempted from further military service.[h] On 17 Jan. 1325/6,

---

[a] *Patent Rolls*, 3 Edw. I, *m.* 16; 5 Edw. I, *m.* 8 schedule: *Scutage Roll*, no. 9, *m.* 4.

[b] *Close Roll*, 6 Edw. I, *m.* 5 d: *Patent Roll*, 9 Edw. I, *m.* 26.

[c] *Close Roll*, 13 Edw. I, *mm.* 8, 7 d: *Patent Roll*, 14 Edw. I, *mm.* 17, 13 d.

[d] *Patent Rolls*, 18 Edw. I, *m.* 39; 21 Edw. I, *m.* 9: *Fine Roll*, 21 Edw. I, *m.* 11.

[e] *Patent Rolls*, 22 Edw. I, *m.* 11; 23 Edw. I, *m.* 4: *Close Roll*, 25 Edw. I, *mm.* 23, 8.

[f] *Falkirk Roll*, no. 6: *Patent Roll*, 27 Edw. I, *m.* 30.

[g] *Suppl. Close Rolls*, no. 7, *m.* 5, no. 9, *m.* 9 d: *Scutage Roll*, no. 10, *m.* 2: *Siege of Carlaverock*, p. 4.

[h] *Patent Rolls*, 34 Edw. I, *m.* 5; 3 Edw. II, *mm.* 8, 3; 10 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 28 11 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *mm.* 33, 32; 13 Edw. II, *m.* 7; 14 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 21.

the day before his death, he had licence to enfeoff Robert, his son, of the manors of Lexden and Roydon.[a] He *m.*, 1stly, Dervorguille,[b] 1st da. and coh. of Sir John DE BURGH, of Wakerley, Northants, Portslade, Sussex, Walkern, Herts, &c., by Cecily, da., and in her issue coh., of Sir John DE BALLIOL, of Barnard Castle, co. Durham, and Bywell, Northumberland. On 25 May 1280 the King took his homage, and he and his wife had livery of her purparty of her father's lands, *viz.*, the manors of Hallingbury and Lexden, Essex, and Walkern, Herts.[c] She, who was aged 24 or 25 in 1280,[d] *d.* in 1284,[e] and was *bur.* in Dunmow Priory.[f] He *m.*, 2ndly, in 1289, in the King's Chapel at Westm.,[e] Alianore, da. of Sir Robert DE FERRERS, of Chartley, co. Stafford, sometime EARL OF DERBY, by his 2nd wife, Alianore, da. of Sir Humphrey DE BOHUN, of Kimbolton, Hunts, Walden and Debden, Essex, &c. By charter, dated at Westm., Thursday the Feast of the Purification 18 Edw. I [2 Feb. 1289/90], he released to the King lands and rents, worth £200 a year, in Burnham and Roydon, and, 11 Mar. following, the King granted the premises to him and Alianore, his wife, and the heirs of their bodies.[g] Alianore was *bur.* in Dunmow Priory. He *m.*, 3rdly (grant of her marriage, 10 May 1308),[h] Alice, widow of Sir Warin DEL ISLE, of Campton, Beds, Nedging, Suffolk, Rampton, co. Cambridge, &c. (who *d.* shortly before 7 Dec. 1296).[i] On 1 Sep. 1312 he had licence to convey the manor of Little Dunmow to himself and Alice, his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to his right heirs,[j] and, 6 Oct. 1315, licence to convey the manor of Wimbish in the same terms.[j] He *d.* 18 Jan. 1325/6.[k]

---

[a] *Patent Roll*, 19 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 5.

[b] Correctly Derbhorcaill (pronounced Derforgill): the name of the famous and faithless wife of Tighernan O'Ruairc.

[c] *Fine Roll*, 8 Edw. I, *m.* 11.

[d] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on John de Burgh), Edw. I, file 24, no. 14.

[e] *Chron. de Dunmowe.*

[f] Lansdowne MSS., no. 229, f. 39 (being a list of those buried in Dunmow Priory).

[g] *Close Roll*, 18 Edw. I, *mm.* 13, 13 d.

[h] *Patent Roll*, 1 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 12. "1308. Post le hokeday [23 Apr.] . . . dominus Robertus filius Roberti [*sic*] desponsavit Aliciam relictam Warini de Insula cum omni honore petita licencia a domino Rege Anglie et obtenta per diem Sabati Lond' in crastino Invencionis sancte Crucis [4 May]." (*Chron. de Dunmowe*).

[i] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Warin del Isle), Edw. I, file 82, no. 9.

[j] *Patent Rolls*, 6 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 20; 9 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 20. On 24 Jan. 1314/5 John, son of William le Mareschal, had licence to grant the manor of Lexden (which Robert fitz Walter then held for life by the courtesy of the inheritance of John) to Robert fitz Walter and Alice his wife, with remainders the same as for Dunmow and Wimbish. On 20 Apr. 1315 Robert fitz Walter had licence to grant to the said John le Marischal the advowson of Datchworth, Herts, and the reversion of the manor of Walkern (save the advowson), expectant on the death of John de Benstede, in fee. (*Idem*, 8 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 6, *p.* 2, *m.* 20).

[k] "Robertus FitzWauter senior." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 22 Jan. 19 Edw. II. Inq., Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk (2), 28, 29, 31 Jan., and 1 Feb. 1325/6. He held the manors

[WALTER FITZ ROBERT, s. and h. ap., and only s. by 1st wife, *b.* at Henham in 1275.[a] He *m.*, at Woodham, in 1286,[a] Joan, da. of Sir John ENGAINE, of Laxton and Blatherwycke, Northants, by Joan, da. and h. of Sir Gilbert DE 'GREINVILLE, of Hallaton, co. Leicester.[b] He *d.* in Dunmow Priory in 1293.[a] His widow *m.* Sir Adam DE WELLE, of Well, co. Lincoln, who *d.* 1 Sep. 1311.[c] She *d.* 1 June 1315.[d]]

[ROBERT FITZ WALTER, only s. and h. of Walter FITZ ROBERT, next above named, *b.* 1291.[a] He *d.* in childhood.[a]]

2. SIR ROBERT FITZWALTER, of Woodham Walter, &c., 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., by 2nd wife, aged 25 and more at his father's death. In Aug. 1322 he was about to go to Scotland on the King's service.[e] On 12 Feb. 1325/6 the King took his homage, and he had livery of his father's lands, with the issues from the date of his father's death to the said 12 Feb.[f] He was affianced, by contract dated Thursday before the Annunciation 33 Edw. I [18 Mar. 1304/5], to Joan, da. of Sir John BUTETOURTE.[g] He *m.* Joan, sister and coh. of Sir John DE MULTON, of Egremont, Cumberland, Moulton, Fleet, and Beausolace, co. Lincoln, &c. [LORD MULTON], and 1st da. of Sir Thomas DE MULTON, of the same [LORD MULTON], by Alianore, 1st da. of Richard (DE BURGH), EARL OF ULSTER. He *d.* 6 May 1328.[h] On 6 Aug. 1328 his widow had

---

of Woodham Walter, Burnham, Roydon, Dunmow, Henham, Wimbish, Tey, Shimpling, Hempnall, and Diss, of the King in chief for a whole barony, by the service of 3 knights' fees [Lexden is included in the above, but in error, as it had nothing to do with the FitzWalter barony. It was actually—*Inq. p. m.* on John de Burgh, as above—held of the King in chief by socage]. Heir, Robert, his son, aged 25 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 98, no. 7). The escheator rendered account for the issues of the manors which Robert fitz Walter had held, " a xviij° [xxviij°—*co. Norfolk, in error*] die Januarii anno xix° quo die idem Robertus obiit." (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 1, *m.* 6 r and d).

(a) *Chron. de Dunmowe.*

(b) *Fine Roll*, 19 Edw. II, *m.* 8.

(c) Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 6 Edw. II. See WELLE.

(d) Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 10 Edw. II. See WELLE.

(e) *Patent Roll*, 16 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 29.

(f) *Fine Roll*, 19 Edw. II, *m.* 12: *Close Roll*, 19 Edw. II, *m.* 15. Writ *de non distringendo racione homagii et fidelitatis*, 21 Apr. 1327 (*Close Roll*, 1 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 14).

(g) *Inspeximus* and confirmation, in *Patent Roll*, 33 Edw. I, *p.* 1, *m.* 13.

(h) " Robertus le fitz Wautier." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 9 May 2 Edw. III. Inq., Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk, Saturday before St. Margaret [16 July], 19, 21 July 1328. Heir, John, his son, aged 13 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 12: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 16). The escheator rendered no account for the issues of the manors which Robert fitz Wauter had held, " a vj^to die Maii anno secundo quo die idem Robertus obiit." (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *m.* 29 d).

livery of her dower, *viz.*, the manors of Henham, Hempnall, and Shimpling, and, 28 Oct. following, of the knights' fees and advowsons of her dower, all of which had been assigned to her by the King.[a] There was a licence, 12 Dec. 1328, for her to marry John de Waylond, if she gave her consent.[a] On 29 Apr. 1338 the King took her homage, and she had livery of her purparty of the lands, knights' fees, cornages, and advowsons, that she inherited from her br., John de Multon, all of which had been assigned to her by the King.[b] She thus obtained the castle of Egremont, and one-third of each of the manors of Fleet and Beausolace.[c] On 25 Oct. 1339 she obtained her purparty of the lands which Alice, late the wife of John de Multon, had held in dower in England,[d] and, 24 May 1340, of those which the same Alice had so held in Ireland.[d] She, who was aged 30 in 1334,[e] *d.* 16 June 1363,[f] and was *bur.* in Dunmow Priory.

II. 1328. 3. John (FitzWalter), Lord FitzWalter, s. and h., aged 13 and more at his father's death. On 5 June 1335, the King took his homage, though he was not yet of age, and he had livery of his father's lands.[g] In Oct. 1337 he was about to go beyond seas on the King's service, with the Earl of Northampton.[g] He served continuously, in the retinue of the Prince of Wales, from the King's arrival at La Hogue, 12 July 1346, till his return to England.[h] Having failed to come before the King to answer for certain felonies and trespasses for which he had been indicted and had been put in the exigend, he was sent to the Tower of London, 1 Feb. 1351/2, but on 24 June following his manors, lands, and advowsons, with the issues as from the

---

[a] *Close Roll*, 2 Edw. III, *mm.* 19, 7: *Patent Roll*, 2 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 10.

[b] *Fine Roll*, 12 Edw. III, *m.* 24; *Close Roll*, *p.* 1, *m.* 6.

[c] Indentures of assignments, with full extents, that co. Lincoln dated 6 July 12 Edw. III, that co. Cumberland undated. (Enrolled in *Close Roll*, 12 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *mm.* 12, 11, 10: *cf.* Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 41, no. 1).

[d] *Close Rolls*, 13 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 7, *p.* 3, *m.* 17; 14 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 13.

[e] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on John de Multon of Egremont), Edw. III, file 41, no. 1. See Multon.

[f] "Johanna que fuit uxor Roberti FitzWauter." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 26 June 37 Edw. III. Inq., city of London, cos. Essex (2), Norfolk, Lincoln (2), Suffolk, Cumberland, Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, after the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr [10, 12, 14 July], 29 July, Friday after St. James [28 July], Thursday after St. Peter *ad vincula* (2) [3 Aug.], and Friday the Nativity of the Virgin [8 Sep.] 1363. "Et dicunt quod dicta Johanna obiit die Veneris in vigilia sancti Botulfi Abbatis [xx die Junii—*city of London*] ultimo preterito [in festo sancti Botulphi ultimo preterito videlicet xvij die Junii—*co. Cumberland*] Et quod Walterus filius Johannis fitz Wauter est heres ejusdem Johanne propinquior et fuit etatis die sancte Petronille Virginis ultimo preterito xix annorum [et est etatis xviij annorum—*co. Cumberland*, *city of London*]." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 177, no. 22: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 23, no. 9).

[g] *Close Roll*, 9 Edw. III, *m.* 24: *Patent Roll*, 11 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 30.

[h] *Memoranda Roll*, K.R., 30 Edw. III: *French Roll*, 20 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 13.

preceding 25 May, and his goods and chattels, were restored to him.[a] He was sum. to Councils from 25 Feb. (1341/2) 16 Edw. III to 20 June (1358) 32 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 3 Mar. (1340/1) 15 Edw. III to 20 Nov. (1360) 34 Edw. III, by writs directed *Johanni fitz Wauter.* He *m.* Alianore, da. of Sir Henry DE PERCY, of Alnwick, Northumberland [LORD PERCY], by Idoine, or Imaine, da. of Sir Robert DE CLIFFORD, Lord of Westmorland [LORD CLIFFORD]. She predeceased him. He *d.* 18 Oct. 1361.[b] Both were *bur.* in Dunmow Priory.

III. 1361. 4. WALTER (FITZWALTER), LORD FITZWALTER, s. and h., *b.* and *bap.* at Henham, 31 May 1345.[c] On 20 Oct. 1366 the King took his homage and fealty, and he had livery of the lands of his father, and of those of his grandmother, Joan.[d] On 27 Mar. 1368 he had licence to go beyond seas.[e] He accompanied Sir Robert Knolles in his raid into the North of France in July 1370, in which expedition, or soon afterwards, he was captured by the French.[f] He

---

[a] *Close Roll*, 26 Edw. III, *mm.* 28, 20.

[b] "Johannes FitzWauter [*or* FitzWautier chivaler]." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 11 Dec. 35 Edw. III. Inq., Norfolk, Wednesday after Epiphany [12 Jan.] 1361/2. ". . . Johannes obiit die Lune in festo sancti Luce Ewangeliste ultimo preterito Et . . . Walterus filius predicti Johannis est heres ejus propinquior et fuit ad festum sancti Michaelis Archangeli ultimo preterito sexdecim annorum." Inq., city of London, Essex (4), 12 Dec. 1361, Tuesday after the Circumcision, Saturday and Thursday after Epiphany, and Friday after St. Hilary [4, 8, 13, 14 Jan.] 1361/2. No date of death: heir (in one Essex Inq.), as before. Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 12 Feb. 38 Edw. III. Inq., city of London, 20 Feb. 1363/4. "Dicunt . . . quod predictus Johannes FitzWautier obiit xviij die mensis Octobris anno regni Regis predicti tricesimo quinto . . . Dicunt eciam quod Walterus filius predicti Johannis FitzWautier est propinquior heres ejusdem Johannis Et quod idem Walterus ultimo die Maii anno regni Regis predicti tricesimo septimo fuit etatis xix annorum." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 158, no. 24: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 24, no. 3).

[c] Writ [date cut away] 40 Edw. III. "Probacio etatis Walteri filii et heredis Johannis FitzWauter et consanguineus et heres Johanne que fuit uxor Roberti FitzWauter defunctorum," Henham, Essex, Friday before St. Luke [16 Oct.] 1366. ". . . idem Walterus natus fuit apud Henham in dicto comitatu et in fonte ecclesie beate Marie ejusdem ville baptizatus die Lune [*l.* Martis] in festo sancte Petronille Virginis videlicet ultimo die mensis Maii anno regni predicti Regis nunc decimo nono et . . . idem Walterus fuit in festo sancte Petronille Virginis ultimo elapso etatis viginti et unius annorum." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 189, no. 84).

[d] *Close Roll*, 40 Edw. III, *m.* 10. His fealty was actually taken by the Chancellor (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 407, no. 27155).

[e] From the port of Dover, with 12 horsemen, and taking 2 basins, 6 cups, 2 covers, 12 dishes, 12 bowls, and 12 spoons, of silver, 260*s.* for his expenses, and a letter of exchange for 600 marks. He had obtained a less detailed licence on 22 Feb. (*Patent Roll*, 42 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *mm.* 31 d, 30 d).

[f] Letters of attorney for Walter FitzWauter, who *in obsequium R. cum Roberto de Knolles milite* is about to set out towards parts beyond seas, 27 June 1370, for a year. Letters of protection for Walter FitzWauter chr., who *in obsequium R.* set

was staying beyond seas in July 1373.[a] In Nov. 1375, in order to pay for his ransom, he mortgaged his castle of Egremont and all his lands, rents, services, knights' fees, and advowsons, in Copeland, Cumberland, to certain persons,so that, on payment to them of £1,000 in the Church of St. Paul, London, at the end of 10 years, *viz.*, on the Feast of All Saints 1385, he or his heirs might re-enter the premises.[b] He did homage to Richard II at the Coronation, 16 July 1377.[c] He was one of the commanders of the fleet in the unsuccessful expedition of the Earl of Buckingham, in Nov. 1377, to attack the Spanish fleet at Sluys.[d] On 17 Jan. 1378/9 he had licence to go beyond seas.[e] On 8 Mar. 1379/80 he acted as deputy for the Earl of Buckingham, Constable of England, during the proceedings in Court Military about the castle of Saint Sauveur having been surrendered to the French.[f] He was Marshal of the army of the Earl of Buckingham in his raid from Calais into Brittany, July 1380 to Apr. 1381, and was at the siege of Nantes.[g] He was Admiral of the Fleet towards the Northern parts, in Dec. 1382.[h] He was sum. for Military Service against the Scots, 13 June (1385) 8 Ric. II, and to Parl. from 6 Apr. (1369) 43 Edw. III to 3 Sep. (1385) 9 Ric. II, by writs directed *Waltero fitz Wauter.*[i] He *m.*, 1stly (bishop's

---

out for parts beyond seas, *et ibidem per inimicos R. captus et in prisona detentus existit*, 15 July 1371, for a year. (*French Rolls*, 44 Edw. III, *m.* 21; 45 Edw. III, *m.* 10).

[a] Letters of attorney for Walter FitzWauter who *in obsequio nostro* is staying in parts beyond seas, 12 July 1373, for a year. (*French Roll*, 47 Edw. III, *m.* 13).

[b] Licence to enfeoff, 3 Nov. (*Patent Roll*, 49 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 13), indentures, dated at London, 4 and 6 Nov. 49 Edw. III (Enrolled in *Close Roll*, *m.* 10 d). The premises were really mortgaged to the use of Alice Perrers—afterwards wife of Sir William de Wyndesore—when she was single, and, in consequence, were adjudged, in the Parl. of 1 Ric. II, to be forfeited to the King, but on 15 Aug. 1386 it was arranged that Walter should have livery of the premises, paying the King 1,000 marks only, instead of the £1,000. (*Patent Roll*, 10 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 35).

[c] *Close Roll*, 1 Ric. II, *m.* 43.

[d] Walsingham, *Hist.*, vol. i, p. 343. Letters of protection for Walter FitzWauter of Woodham, son of John FitzWauter, who *in obsequium R. in comitiva dilecti avunculi R. Thome Comitis Bukyngham'* is about to set out on the sea, 30 Oct. 1377 till the Purification following. (*French Roll*, 1 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 26).

[e] With 6 men and 6 horses, and a letter of exchange for 100 marks (*Patent Roll*, 2 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 11). Letters of attorney for Walter FitzWauter kt., s. and h. of John FitzWauter kt., who *de licencia R.* is about to go towards parts beyond seas, 20 Jan. 1378/9, for a year. (*French Roll*, 2 Ric. II, *m.* 9).

[f] *Patent Roll*, 3 Ric. II, *p.* 3, *m.* 19 schedule.

[g] Froissart, lib. ii, cap. 50, 53, 60. Letters of protection for Walter, Lord FitzWauter and of Woodham, who *in obsequium R. in comitiva carissimi avunculi R. Thome Comitis Buk'* is about to set out for parts beyond seas, 11 June 1380, for a year. (*French Roll*, 3 Ric. II, *m.* 4).

[h] *French Roll*, 6 Ric. II, *m.* 15.

[i] He was a trier of petitions, 51 Edw. III, and 1, 2, 5, 6, 7, 8, and 9 Ric. II. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 363, vol. iii, pp. 4, 34, 99, 123, 133, 145, 151, 185, 204).

licence, 23 June 1362, to marry in the chapel of the manor of Vachery, in Cranley, Surrey),[a] Alianore, da. and h. of Sir Thomas DE DAGWORTH [LORD DAGWORTH],[b] by Alianore, da. of Humphrey (DE BOHUN), EARL OF HEREFORD AND ESSEX. She, who was living 29 Nov. 1375,[c] was *bur.* in Dunmow Priory. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 27 June 1385,[d] Philippe, 2nd da. and coh. of Sir John DE MOHUN, of Dunster, Somerset [LORD MOHUN], by Joan, da. of Sir Bartholomew DE BURGHERSH, of Ewyas Lacy, co. Hereford, Stert and Colerne, Wilts, &c. [LORD BURGHERSH]. He joined the unsuccessful expedition of the Duke of Lancaster to Spain in June 1386,[e] and *d.* at or near Oronse in Galicia,[f] 26 Sep. 1386.[g] On 28 Feb. 1386/7 his widow had livery of her dower, *viz.*, the manors of Wimbish, Sheering, and FitzWalters in Shenfield, Essex, and Shimpling, Suffolk, which had been assigned to her by the King:[h] on 2 Mar. following the manor of Hempnall and the manor and hundred of Diss, Norfolk, of which she and her husband had been jointly enfeoffed, were liberated to her, the King having taken her fealty therefor.[i] She *m.*, 2ndly, before 13 Nov. 1389,[j] Sir John GOLAFRE, Knight of the King's Chamber, and Constable of Wallingford Castle, where he *d.*, 18 Nov. 1396, and was *bur.* in the Royal Chapel, in Westm. Abbey:[k] will, dated at

---

[a] *Winchester Reg.*, Edindon ii, f. 43 v.

[b] Sir Nicholas de Dagworth was nephew, and not son, of this Sir Thomas, being a younger son of Nicholas de Dagworth, eldest br. of Thomas.

[c] By charter, dated at London, Thursday the vigil of St. Andrew 49 Edw. III, a portion of the manors of Moulton and Fleet, co. Lincoln, and an inn in the Old Jewry, London, were conveyed to Sir Walter fitz Wauter, Lord of Woodham, and Alianore his wife, and his heirs. (Enrolled in *Close Roll*, 49 Edw. III, *m.* 10 d).

[d] *Patent Roll*, 9 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 44.

[e] Letters of attorney for Walter FitzWauter chr., who *de licencia R. in obsequium R. cum carissimo patruo R. Johanne Rege Castelle et Legionis Duce Lancastr'* is about to set out for the parts of Spain, 29 Apr. 1386, for a year. (*French Roll*, 9 Ric. II, *m.* 12). *Cf.* Walsingham, *Hist.*, vol. ii, p. 143.

[f] Froissart, lib. iii, cap. 91.

[g] "Walterus FitzWauter chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 3 Dec. 10 Ric. II. Inq., city of London, cos. Cumberland, Essex (3), Norfolk, Suffolk, Lincoln, 18 Dec. 1386, Saturday the vigil of the Epiphany [5 Jan.], Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday before, and Friday the Feast of, the Conversion of St. Paul [21, 22, 23, 25 Jan.], 30 Jan., and 4 Feb. 1386/7. "Dicunt eciam quod predictus Walterus fitz Wauter . . . obiit die Mercurii proximo ante festum sancti Michaelis Archangeli [vicesimo sexto die Septembris—*city of London*] ultimo preterito Et quod Walterus filius ejusdem Walteri fitz Wauter est heres ejus propinquior et etatis xviij annorum et amplius [per dimidium annum ultimum preteritum—*city of London*]": heir, as before, aged 18 at the Feast of St. Michael last past (co. Norfolk). (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 45, no. 15: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, nos. 245, 254).

[h] *Close Roll*, 10 Ric. II, *m.* 14.

[i] By a writ *de non intromittendo* (*Close Roll*, 10 Ric. II, *m.* 14).

[j] *Patent Roll*, 13 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 31.

[k] Camden, *Reges Reginae et alii in Eccl. Coll. b. Petri Westm. sepulti*, 1606, p. 71.

London, 19 Jan. 1393 [1393/4], pr. at Lambeth, 9 Feb. 1396/7.[a] She *m.*, 3rdly, before 24 Oct. 1404,[b] Edward, Duke of York, who *d. s.p.*, being slain at the battle of Agincourt, 25 Oct. 1415: will, directing his burial to be in the Collegiate Church of Fotheringhay, dated 17 Aug. 1415, pr. at Lambeth, 30 Nov., and at the Old Temple, London, 1 Dec. 1415.[c] She, for whom, as Lady FitzWalter, robes of the Garter were provided in 1390, *d. s.p.*, 17 July 1431,[d] and was *bur.* in the Chapel of St. Nicholas, in Westm. Abbey. Will dated at Carisbrook Castle, the day of St. Gregory 1430 [12 Mar. 1430/1], pr. at Lambeth, 13 Nov. 1431.[e]

IV. 1386. 5. Walter (FitzWalter), Lord FitzWalter, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* at Henham, 5 Sep. 1368.[f] On 21 Feb. 1389/90 the King took his homage and fealty and he had livery of his father's lands, his age having previously been proved.[g] In Feb. 1394/5 he was on the King's service in Ireland with the Duke of Gloucester.[h] He was sum. to Parl. from 12 Sep. (1390) 14 Ric. II to 25 Aug. (1404) 5 Hen. IV, by writs directed *Waltero fitz Wauter.* As one of the Lords temporal, he swore on the altar of the shrine of St. Edward at Westm., 30 Sep. 1397, to maintain all the statutes &c. made in the preceding session of Parl.[i] In May 1398 he was in Ireland with the Earl of March, Lieutenant of Ireland.[h] On 18 Oct. 1399 he created a

---

[a] *Lambeth Reg.*, Arundel i, ff. 155–156. "Ego Johannes Golafre miles . . . corpus meum ad sepeliend' in cancello ecclesie fratrum minorum Oxon' juxta patrem meum si contingat me mori infra terram Anglie et si extra terram Anglie ubicumque Deus disposuerit." "Memorandum quod die xviij° mensis Novembris anno Domini millesimo ccc^mo^ nonogesimo sexto in castro de Walyngford' dominus Johannes Golafre miles defunctus mortis sue tempore suam in ea parte mutavit voluntatem videlicet in illa parte sui testamenti in qua legavit corpus suum sepeliri in cancello ecclesie fratrum minorum Oxon' ac voluit et eciam legavit corpus suum hujusmodi sepeliri in ecclesia conventuali Westmonasterii ubi dominus noster Rex disposuerit."

[b] *Patent Roll*, 6 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 22 d.

[c] *Lambeth Reg.*, Chichele i, ff. 284 v–285 v: *Lincoln Reg.*, vol. xv, f. 139 r and v. See York.

[d] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Philippe late Duchess of York, and late the wife of Walter Fitz Wauter kt. deceased), Hen. VI, file 56, no. 45. See York.

[e] *Lambeth Reg.*, Chichele i, f. 428 r and v. "Jeo Phelip' Duchesse de York' et Dame de Lysle de Wyght' . . . ieo eslise sepulture de seint esglise pur mon corps en lesglise conuentuell de Westm'."

[f] His eldest br., Robert, *d. v.p.* and *s.p.* "1365. Die sanctorum Johannis et Pauli [26 June] natus est Robertus primogenitus Walteri filii Johannis filii Walteri apud Totham." "1370 [*l.* 1368]. Nonis Septembris natus est Walterus filius predicti domini Walteri apud Henham" (*Chron. de Dunmowe*). The foregoing correction is obviously necessary.

[g] *Close Roll*, 13 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 21. His fealty was actually taken by the Chancellor, the Bishop of Winchester (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 513, no. 6077).

[h] *Patent Rolls*, 18 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 36; 21 Ric. II, *p.* 3, *m.* 16.

[i] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 355–6.

scene in Parl. by accusing the Duke of Aumarle of being accessory to the murder of the Duke of Gloucester.[a] He gave his assent, in Parl., 23 Oct. 1399, to the secret imprisonment of Richard II.[b] He *m.* Joan, sister and h. of Sir John DEVEREUX, of Whitechurch Maund, co. Hereford (who *d. s.p.* 13 Nov. 1396), and only da. of Sir John DEVEREUX, of Dinton, Bucks, &c. [LORD DEVEREUX], by Margaret, da. of John (DE VEER), EARL OF OXFORD. They had livery of the manor of Dinton, 2 Aug. 1397, the escheator in co. Bucks being ordered to take his fealty.[c] On 5 June 1400 he obtained licence for his feoffees to grant the manor of Burnham, Essex, to his wife, for life.[c] In passing by sea from Rome to Naples, he was captured by Saracens and taken prisoner to Tunis. Having been ransomed by some Genoese merchants, he *d.* at Venice,[d] 16 May 1406,[e] aged 37. Will dated at York, 20 July 1408 [*sic*], never

---

[a] " And thanne the Lorde FitzWalter roos vp and seyd to the Kyng: ' Ther as, wher the Duk off Aumarle excuseth him off the deeth off the Duk of Gloucestre, I say that he was cause off his deeth. And also he appelid hym off treson, and so was he cause. And this shull I preve with my body, and se here my wedde.' And threwe forth his hode. And xx other lordes and barons threwe also her weddes for the same querelle ayens the Duk off Aumarle. And the Duk off Aumarle seith ayens the Lorde FitzWalter that he assentid neuer to the deeth off the Duk off Gloucestre ne hit was neuer his wille: and that he lyed falsly. And profred his wedde and threwe forth his hode vpon the erthe ayens the Lorde FitzWalter. The which weddes weren deliuered to the Conestable and Marchall off Englond and the parties arested. And thanne the Duk off Surrey roos vp and seyd to the Lorde FitzWalter: ' Ye seyn that the apele was cause off the deeth off the Duk off Gloucestre and I say that we were compelled to sewe the same apele in the same manere as ye were compellid to yeve the juggement ayens the Duk off Gloucestre and the Erle off Arundell so that that suyte was done by cohercion. And yiff ye saye the contrarye ye lye falsly.' And ther with threwe dovn his wedde. And the Lorde FitzWalter seyd that he yaff noo juggement vpon hem, ne was nat at that tyme in the parlement. And this was witnessed by alle the lordes." (*Chron. of London*, edit. Kingsford, pp. 54–5). In the *Annales Henrici IV* (p. 310) the same events are related, but in a different order.

[b] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 426-7.

[c] *Fine Roll*, 21 Ric. II, *m.* 32: *Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. IV, *p.* 7, *m.* 11.

[d] " Dominus de Fyz Water dum Rome erat meis adquiescens consiliis sed in hoc me inconsulto volens a Roma per mare Neapolym transire a Saracenis capitur et Thony principalem barbarorum civitatem advehitur carceribus Sed per mercatores de Janua redemptus ad Angliam propter ejus disturbia redire differens moritur Veneciis." (Adam of Usk—Addit. MSS., no. 10104, f. 173 v). Letters of attorney for Walter FitzWauter chr., who *de licencia R.* is remaining in parts beyond-seas, 29 Apr. 1406, for a year. (*French Roll*, 7 Hen. IV, *m.* 8).

[e] " Walterus FitzWauter miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 8 Oct. 8 Hen. IV. Inq., cos. Lincoln, Essex, Hereford, Suffolk, Norfolk, Tuesday after the Circumcision [4 Jan.], Saturday after St. Matthias [26 Feb.] 1406/7, 15 Apr., Saturday after the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr, and Saturday after St. James [9, 30 July] 1407. " Et quod predictus Walterus obiit xvj° die Maii anno regni Henrici Regis nunc vij° Et quod Humfridus filius ejusdem Walteri est heres ejus propinquior et etatis octo

proved.[a] His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 29 Jan. 1407/8.[b] Before this date she had *m.* (royal licence, 1 July 1407, to marry whom she would, for a fine of £40),[c] as 3rd wife, Sir Hugh BURNELL, of Holdgate, Salop, Weoley, co. Worcester, &c. [LORD BURNELL], who *d.* 27 Nov. 1420,[d] and whose will, directing his burial to be in the Abbey of Hales Owen, was dated at Weoley, 2 Oct. 1417, and pr. in the Palace of the Archbishop of Canterbury, 6 Feb. 1420/1.[e] She, for whom robes of the Garter were provided in 1399 and 1409, was aged 17 and more in 1397,[f] *d.* 10 or 11 May 1409,[g] and was *bur.* in Dunmow Priory.

6. HUMPHREY FITZWALTER, s. and h., *b.* at Penshurst, Kent, 18 Oct. 1398.[h] He *d.* unm., 1 Sep. 1415, aged 16.[i]

V. 1415. 7. WALTER (FITZWALTER), LORD FITZWALTER, next br. and h., *b.* at Woodham Walter and *bap.* in the Church there, 22 June 1400 or 1401.[j] He obtained the office of Master of the

---

annorum [die Lune—*co. Hereford*] in festo sancti Luce Evangeliste ultimo preterito": heir, as before, aged 8 (co. Lincoln). (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 60, no. 67: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 89, no. 4).

[a] *Lambeth Reg.*, Arundel i, f. 254 r and v. "Ego Walterus filz Water dominus filz Water et de Wodam . . . corpus meum ad sepeliend' in ecclesia de Henham." "Numquam fuit probatum."

[b] Writs *de dote assignanda* 29 Jan. 1407/8 (*Close Roll*, 9 Hen. IV, *m.* 27): writs of *amotus*, cos. Lincoln and Essex, 12 Feb. 1408/9 (*Idem*, 10 Hen. IV, *m.* 23).

[c] *Patent Roll*, 8 Hen. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 6.

[d] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Hugh Burnell chr.), Hen. V, file 54, no. 116. See DEVEREUX.

[e] *Lambeth Reg.*, Chichele i, f. 343 v. See DEVEREUX.

[f] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on John Devereux chr., s. and h. of John Devereux chr. deceased), Ric. II, file 98, no. 20. See DEVEREUX.

[g] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Joan, late the wife of Walter FitzWauter chr. deceased), Hen. IV, file 73, no. 40. See DEVEREUX.

[h] "1398. Natus est Humfridus primogenitus domini Walteri domini FitzWalter apud Penesherst in comitatu Cancie inter secundam et terciam horam post mediam noctem." (*Chron. de Dunmowe*).

[i] "Humfridus filius et heres Walteri FitzWauter chivaler et Johanne nuper uxoris sue defunctorum." Writs of *devenerunt* 23 Oct. 1 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Suffolk, Lincoln, Kent, Essex, Hereford, 6 Nov., Tuesday the vigil of, Friday and Saturday after, St. Katherine [24, 27, 28 Nov.], and Saturday before St. Andrew [28 Nov.] 1422. "Dicunt eciam quod predictus Humfridus obiit primo die Septembris anno regni Regis Henrici quinti patris domini Regis nunc tercio Et quod . . . Walterus frater Humfridi filii Walteri est frater et heres ejusdem Humfridi propinquior et fuit etatis xxj annorum et amplius in festo sancti Albani ultimo preterito." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 7, no. 54: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 129, no. 9).

[j] Writ *de etatis probanda* 18 Apr. 1 Hen. VI. "Probacio etatis Walteri FitzWauter chivaler fratris et heredis Humfridi filii et heredis Walteri FitzWauter militis et Johanne nuper uxoris ejus defunctorum," Braintree, Essex, Monday the morrow of Trinity [31 May] 1423. ". . . predictus Walterus filius complevit etatem

King's hart-hounds, 29 July 1420,[a] and was appointed Captain of Vire 14 Jan. 1420/1, when he was already a knight.[b] He was at the siege of Melun, July to Nov. 1420, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Baugé, 22 Mar. 1420/1.[c] On 5 July 1423 he had livery of his father's lands, his homage and fealty being respited.[d] In Jan. 1425/6 he was sent—with 500 men— by the Duke of Gloucester to assist the Duke's wife, Jacqueline, Countess of Hainault, but his army was defeated by the Duke of Burgundy at Brouvershaven in Zeeland, and chased back to their ships.[e] In 1431 he was a commander in the war with France.[f] He was sum. to Parl. from 12 July (1429) 7 Hen. VI to 27 Nov. (1430) 9 Hen. VI, by writs directed *Waltero fitz Wauter chivaler.* He *m.* Elizabeth, widow of William Massy, King's esquire (who was living 16 May 1425),[f] and da. of Sir John Chidiok, of Chideock, Dorset, by Alianore, da. and h. of Sir Ioun FitzWarin, of Caundle Haddon, Dorset, Isle Brewers, Somerset, &c. He *d. s.p.m.*, 25 Nov. 1431,[g] aged 30 or 31, and was *bur.* in Dunmow Priory.[h] Will dated at Canterbury, 10 Apr. 1431, 9 Hen. VI, pr. at Lambeth, 10 Nov. 1432.[i] On 5 June 1432 his widow had livery of the

---

viginti et unius annorum videlicet in festo sancti Albani ultimo preterito . . . eo quod natus fuit apud Wodeham Wauter in comitatu predicto et in ecclesia ejusdem ville in baptisterio ibidem baptizatus videlicet in festo sancti Albani Martiris anno regni Regis Henrici quarti post conquestum primo [*sic*, 1400]." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 7, no. 54). "1400. Natus est Walterus filius secundus dicti domini Walteri domini FitzWalter apud Wodeham." (*Chron. de Dunmowe*).

[a] *Norman Roll*, 8 Hen. V, *p.* 2, *m.* 18. He was reappointed to this office, 16 July 1425, the former grant having become void by the death of Henry V. (*Patent Roll*, 3 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 10).

[b] *Norman Roll*, 8 Hen. V, *p.* 2, *m.* 1.

[c] *Gesta Henrici V*, p. 144: *Chron. de Normandie*, edit. Williams, p. 205.

[d] *Close Roll*, 1 Hen. VI, *m.* 4.

[e] Monstrelet, lib. ii, cap. 37: Wavrin, vol. iii, pp. 200–3.

[f] *French Roll*, 9 Hen. VI, *m.* 7: *Patent Roll*, 3 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 17 d.

[g] "Walterus nuper dominus de FitzWautier miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 27 and 28 Jan. 10 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, Lincoln, city of London, 18, 20, 25, and 30 Apr., and Monday after the quinzaine of Easter [5 May] 1432. "Item dicunt quod prefatus Walterus obiit [die Dominica—*co. Norfolk*] in festo sancte Katerine Virginis ultimo preterito Et quod Elizabetha est ejus filia et heres propinquior et etatis unius anni et dimidii et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 56, no. 46: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 149, no. 1).

[h] "Hic iacet Walterus Dñs FitzWalter fundator huius monasterii qui obiit xiij [*sic*] die mensis Novembris anno Dñi MCCCCXXXI et Elizabetha vxor ejus et relicta ipsius Walteri que hoc opus fieri fecit et obiit . . . die mensis . . . anno Dñi MCCCCLX." (Epitaph in Dunmow Priory—Lansdowne MSS., no. 229, flyleaf).

[i] *Lambeth Reg.*, Chichele i, f. 432 r and v. "Ego Walterus FitzWauter . . . corpus meum ad sepeliend' in prioratu de Dunmawe in comitatu Essex' . . . Item volo quod executores mei habeant et dispendent circa quandam arche in pariete juxta locum ubi mater mea sepelitur faciend' xl marcas si tantam summam necesse despendere fuerit ad corpus meum et corpus Elizabethe uxoris mee et corpora puerorum meorum et ossa matris mee infra predictam niche sepeliend'." He

manors of Woodham Walter, Burnham, Lexden, Henham, Little Dunmow, Essex, Hempnall, Diss with the hundred, Norfolk, and the manors and advowsons of Wimbish and Sheering, Essex, Shimpling, Suffolk, &c., of which she and her husband had been jointly enfeoffed, the King having taken her fealty therefor.[a] She *m.*, 3rdly, before 5 Nov. 1438,[b] as 1st wife, Sir Thomas COBHAM, of Sterborough, Surrey. She *d.* 14 June 1464,[c] and was *bur.* in Dunmow Priory. He *d.* 26 Apr. 1471,[d] and was *bur.* in Lingfield Church. Will dated 2 Apr. 1471, pr. 10 July 1471.[e]

8. ELIZABETH FITZWALTER, only da. and h., *b.* at Henham, 28 July 1430, and *bap.* there.[f] She *m.*, before 27 Oct. 1444, John RADCLIFFE, of Attleborough, Norfolk, s. and h. of Sir John RADCLIFFE, K.G., of

---

mentions Elizabeth his da., Elizabeth his wife, and "Anna et Johanna filie prefate Elizabethe per Willelmum Massy nuper virum suum de prefata Elizabetha procreate."

[a] They had been jointly enfeoffed, either in possession, or in reversion expectant on the death of Philippe, Duchess of York, the tenant for life: to Walter and Elizabeth and the heirs male of his body, rem. to the heirs of his body, with further remainders over. These enfeoffments had been made without any of the necessary licences having been obtained. (*Close Roll*, 10 Hen. VI, *mm.* 2, 14; *Patent Roll*, *p.* 2, *mm.* 12, 11).

[b] *Patent Roll*, 17 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 29.

[c] "Elizabetha que fuit uxor Walteri FitzWautier militis defuncti." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 16 June 4 Edw. IV. Inq., Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk, 11, 27, and 28 July 1464. "Et quod dicta Elizabetha . . . obiit xiiij die Junii ultimo preterito . . . Et quod . . . Elizabetha filia dicti Walteri per eundem Walterum de corpore prefate Elizabethe in dicto brevi nominate procreata et Anna uxor Thome Ratclyff armigeri et Johanna uxor Roberti Fenys militis per Willelmum Massy alterum virum dicte Elizabethe in dicto brevi nominate de corpore ejusdem Elizabethe procreate sunt filie et heredes propinquiores prefate Elizabethe in dicto brevi nominate Et quod dicta Elizabetha filia dicti Walteri est etatis triginta annorum et amplius Et quod utraque dictarum Anne et Johanne est etatis triginta [viginti—*co. Essex, in error*] et sex annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 14, no. 37: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 213, no. 10).

[d] "Thomas Cobham miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 28 May 11 Edw. IV. Inq., Kent, Surrey, 2 Nov. 1471 and 20 Apr. 1472. "Et quod predictus Thomas Cobham miles . . . obiit xxvj^to^ die Aprilis anno regni Regis supradicti undecimo Et quod Anna Cobham est filia et heres predicti Thome Cobham militis jam defuncti . . . et quod eadem Anna est etatis quatuor annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 39, no. 58: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 224, no. 15).

[e] *P.C.C.*, 2 Wattys. "I Thomas Cobbeham of Starburgh' in the countee of Surr' knyght . . . my body to be buried in the parissh chirch' of Saint Petir w^t^in my College of Lyngfeld' in the countee of Surr'." Will of lands, dated at London, 26 Mar. 1471, pr. 10 July 1471.

[f] Proof of age of Elizabeth, da. and h. of Walter, late Lord of FitzWaultier kt. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 120, no. 50). See DINHAM. "1430. Nata erat Elizabet primogenita Walteri domini FitzWalter apud Henham." (*Chron. de Dunmowe*).

Attleborough (who *d.* 26 Feb. or 4 Mar. 1440/1),[a] by Katherine, 2nd da. and coh. of Sir Edward BURNELL, of Billingford, Thurning, and East Ruston, Norfolk, which manors the said Katherine inherited.[b] On 28 Jan. 1444/5, the escheator in co. Essex was ordered to take the fealty of John Radcliffe, and John and Elizabeth his wife had livery of the lands which she inherited as da. and h. of Walter, Lord FitzWaultier, kt.[c] On 25 June 1453 John Radcliffe[d] had livery of his mother's lands, his homage being respited, and his fealty ordered to be taken by the escheator in co. Norfolk.[e] He was slain, on the Yorkist side, in the skirmish at Ferrybridge on the eve of the battle of Towton, 28 Mar. 1461.[e] Admon., 10 July 1462.[f] His widow *m.*, as 1st wife, about 15 Mar. 1466/7,[g] John (DINHAM), LORD DINHAM, who *d. s.p.*

---

[a] "Johannes Radclyff' miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 27 Mar. and 10 May 19 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Norfolk, Cambridge, 8 May and Thursday after Whitsunday [8 June] 1441. "Et quod obiit die Sabati proximo post festum sancti Cedde Episcopi [die Dominica proximo post festum sancti Petri in cathedra—*co. Norfolk*] ultimo preteritum Et quod Johannes Radclyf' est filius et heres ejus propinquior et etatis xvij [undecim—*co. Norfolk*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 103, no. 33: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 170, no. 4).

[b] "Katerina que fuit uxor Johannis de Ferrariis armigeri defuncta," or "Katerina que fuit uxor Johannis Radclyf' militis." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 5 Dec. 31 Hen. VI, and writ of *mandamus* 17 May 31 Hen. VI. Inq., Norfolk, Wednesday after Trinity [30 May] 1453. "Et quod eadem Katerina obiit terciodecimo die Octobris ultimo preterito . . . Et quod . . . Johannes Radclyff' armiger filius predictorum Johannis Radclyff' militis et Katerine est filius et heres propinquior eorundem Johannis Radclyff' militis et Katerine et eorum utriusque et est etatis viginti et trium annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 150, no. 36). This Katherine had been affianced, in or before 1421, to John Talbot, afterwards 2nd Earl of Shrewsbury (see p. 90, note "c"), but she did not marry him. The pedigrees of Talbot (citing the Close Roll referred to in the said note) misrepresent her as marrying, as 1st wife, John Talbot, and as being then widow of Sir John Radcliffe.

[c] *Close Roll*, 23 Hen. VI, *m.* 19: *Fine Roll*, 31 Hen. VI, *m.* 13.

[d] In the Paston Letter, no. 349, he is spoken of, in 1460, as "my Lord FyzWater *alias* my Mayster Radclyff."

[e] "Johannes Radclyff' de Attylburgh'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 11 May 1 Edw. IV. Inq., Norfolk, 26 Nov. 1461. "Dicunt ulterius . . . quod Johannes Radclyff armiger filius predicti Johannis Radclyff in predicto brevi nominati est filius et heres ejusdem Johannis in dicto brevi nominati . . . propinquior et fuit etatis novem annorum in festo Circumsicionis Domini ultimo preterito." Writ of *plenius cerciorari* 11 July 16 Edw. IV. Inq., Norfolk, 23 Oct. 1476. "Johannes Radclyff' filius et heres Johannis Radclyff' militis et Katerine uxoris sue . . . diem suum clausit extremum sexto die Aprilis anno primo Regis nunc." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 2, no. 19). According to this finding, he died eight days after the battle: but the contemporary (4 Apr.) Paston Letter, no. 385, says, "On the Kyngs parte is slayn Lord FitzWater." William Worcester (edit. Hearne, p. 489) and later writers say that he was slain at Ferrybridge the day before the battle.

[f] *Lambeth Reg.*, Bourgchier, f. 49 v.

[g] *Patent Roll*, 7 Edw. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 17.

28(a) and was *bur.* 30 Jan. 1500/1, in the Church of the Grey Friars, London, and whose will, dated 7 Jan. 1500 [1500/1], directing his burial to be in the Abbey of Hartland or in the Church of the Grey Friars, London, was pr. at Lambeth, 4 May 1509.(b) She *d.* before 22 Aug. 1485.(c)

VI. 1485. 9. JOHN (RADCLIFFE), LORD FITZWALTER, s. and h., *b.* 1 Jan. 1451/2. On 24 Sep. 1485 he had special livery of the lands of his mother, and of others, his ancestors, without proof of age, saving to the King homage, fealty, and the relief due: with pardon for all entries thereon, made, without licence, by him or by any of his said ancestors.(d) He was appointed Steward of the King's Household, before 19 Oct. 1485.(e) On 14 Jan. 1485/6 he was appointed joint Warden and Chief Justice of the King's forests South of Trent, and, 25 Feb. following, of all the King's forests, for life.(f) He was granted the office of Steward of the lordships of Saham Toney, Little Cressingham, Ovington, Panworth, and Necton, and the hundreds of Wayland and Grimshoe, &c., Norfolk, 1 Mar. 1485/6, for life.(g) On 10 Nov. 1487 he was appointed a commissioner to discharge the office of Steward of England at the Coronation of Elizabeth, Queen Consort.(g) He was sum. to Parl. from 15 Sep. (1485) 1 Hen. VII to 12 Aug. (1495) 10 Hen. VII, by writs directed *Johanni Radclyff'*, or *Ratclyff'*, *de FitzWauter.*(h) He *m.*, 1stly (it is said), Anne, sister of Richard WHETEHILL, of Calais. He *m.*, 2ndly, Margaret. In the last Parl. to which he was summoned, *viz.*, that commencing 14 Oct. 1495, he was attainted of high treason as a confederate of Piers, or Perkin, Warbeck, and was adjudged to have forfeited all that he possessed, whether held in fee simple, fee tail, or for life.(i) His life

(a) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on John Dynham of Dynham kt.), II, vol. 15, nos. 45, 58. See DINHAM.

(b) *P.C.C.*, 14 Bennett. See DINHAM.

(c) " . . . eademque Elizabetha de Ricardo nuper de facto et non de jure Rege Angl' tercio die quo obiit tenuit in capite. . . ." (*Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. VII, *p.* 1, *m.* 7 or 29). Lord Dinham married his 2nd wife, Elizabeth Willoughby, by licence from the Archbishop of Canterbury, dated 26 Mar. 1488 (*Lambeth Reg.*, Morton i, f. 13).

(d) Special livery for " Johanni Radclyff domino FitzWauter filio et heredi Elizabethe que fuit uxor Johannis Radclyf nuper domini FitzWauter et postea uxor Johannis Dynham militis domini Dynham . . . absque probacione etatis sue ": 24 Sep. (*Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. VII, *p.* 1, *m.* 7 or 29).

(e) *Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. VII, *p.* 2, *m.* 17 or 9.

(f) Grant to John Radcliff kt., Lord FitzWalter, Steward of the Household, and Reynold Bray kt., in survivorship. (*Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. VII, *p.* 2, *m.* 10 or 16; *p.* 4, *m.* 5 or 20).

(g) *Patent Rolls*, 1 Hen. VII, *p.* 3, *m.* 2 or 26; 3 Hen. VII, *p.* 1, *m.* 17 or 10.

(h) On 28 Oct. 1494 John Radclyff *alias* Ratclyff, esquire, of Guildford, Surrey, *alias* of Calais, *alias* of London, *alias* of Attleborough, Norfolk, *alias* occupant of the lordship of Balinghem in Picardy, *alias* master-porter of Calais, *alias* bailiff of Sangatte and Ham, had a pardon for all debts, arrears, &c., as occupant or bailiff. (*Patent Roll*, 10 Hen. VII, *m.* 30 or 10).

(i) *Parl. Rolls*, vol. vi, p. 504.

was spared, and he was sent a prisoner to Guines: having made an unsuccessful attempt to break prison, he was beheaded for this and his former offences, at Calais, about 24 Nov. 1496.[a]

* * * * *

VII. 1505. VISCOUNTCY. I. 1525.

10 and 1. ROBERT RADCLIFFE, or RATCLYFFE, s. and h., by 2nd wife. He obtained the reversal of the attainder of his father, by letters patent dated 3 Nov. (1505) 21 Hen. VII,[b] and procured an Act of Parl. to the same effect (1509) 1 Hen. VIII. He was sum. to Parl. by writs directed *Roberto Radclyff' de FitzWater, Chivaler*, from 28 Nov. (1511) 3 Hen. VIII to 15 Apr. (1523) 14 Hen. VIII.[c] He was *cr.*, 18 June 1525,[d] VISCOUNT FITZWALTER,[e] and on 8 Dec. 1529 was *cr.* EARL OF SUSSEX. He *d.* 27 Nov. 1542. See fuller particulars under SUSSEX, Earldom, *cr.* 1529; *extinct* 1643.

---

[a] *Chron. of London*, edit. Kingsford, pp. 207, 212. "Johannes Ratclyff' de Attilborough' in comitatu Norff' miles alias dictus Johannes Ratclyff' FitzWater de Attilborough' in comitatu Norff' miles alias dictus Johannes Ratclyff' de FitzWater nuper de Attilborough' in comitatu Norff' miles . . . attinctus." Writ to commissioners 16 Feb. 12 Hen. VII. Inq., co. Lincoln, 21 Apr. 1497. On 12 and 14 Jan. 8 Hen. VII he had held a third, and a moiety of another third, of the manors of Moulton Hall in Moulton and Beausolace in Algarkirk, a third of the manors of Fleet and Skirbeck, and a moiety of the manor of Kirton in Holland. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 12, no. 11).

[b] *Patent Roll*, 21 Hen. VII, *p.* 1, *mm.* 3, 2, or 34, 35. This was under powers granted by the Parliament which began 25 Jan. 19 Hen. VII. "Wherfore and in consideracion of the premisses, the Kyngs Highnesse is agreed and contented, that it be enacted by the assent of the Lordes Sp̃ulles and Temporells, and the Coñens, in this present Parliament assembled, and by auctorite of the same, that the Kings Highnesse from thensforthe, duryng his Lyffe, shall have playne and full auctorite and power, by his Lr̃es Patents under his gret Seale, to reverse, annull, repele and avoyde, all the Attayndours of the said persones and every of them, and the heyres of every of them etc., as hathe be atteynted of High Treason, by Acte of Parliament or by the Coñon Lawe at any tyme fro the XXII^de^ day of̃ August, the firste yere of his most Noble Reigne to the fyrste day of this present Parliament," &c. (Rolls of Parliament, vol. vi, p. 526).

[c] He figures in a bogus list concocted by Dugdale (*Summonses*, pp. 491–2) as having been sum. to a Parl. beginning 12 Nov. 7 Hen. VIII (really the date to which the Parl. which first met 5 Feb. 1514/5 had been prorogued). As to this list, see *sub* II LORD WILLOUGHBY (of Broke). On 18 Feb. 1523/4 he had lic. to grant an advowson as "Lord FitzWater and Egremond" (*Patent Roll*, *p.* 1, *m.* 12). He was, however, only a coheir to the barony of Multon of Egremont, and to that of Burnell, with both of which he is credited in his M.I. in St. Laurence Pountney, London. V.G.

[d] See vol. iii, p. 566, note "d," *sub* CUMBERLAND, for a list of the creations made that day.

[e] "The signed Bill for this dignity is remaining, but, being without a *recepi*, and there being no enrolment of a Patent, it would have appeared as though no Patent had passed the Seal, had it not been borne by Garter at the ceremony of the creation." (*Courthope*).

See fuller particulars under SUSSEX, Earldom, *cr.* 1529; *extinct* 1643; *sub* the first four holders of that dignity.

VISCOUNTCY. II.
BARONY. VIII.
1542. 2 and 11. HENRY (RADCLIFFE, or RATCLYFFE), EARL OF SUSSEX, VISCOUNT FITZWALTER, and LORD FITZWALTER, s. and h., *b.* about 1506, and *styled* VISCOUNT FITZWALTER 1529-42. He *m.* twice, and *d.* 17 Feb. 1556/7.

BARONY. IX. 1553.
VISCOUNTCY. III. 1557.
12 and 3. THOMAS (RADCLIFFE, or RATCLYFFE), LORD FITZWALTER, s. and h. ap. by 1st wife. He was *b.* about 1525; was *styled* VISCOUNT FITZWALTER 1542-57, and was *v.p.* sum.[a] to the House of Lords in his father's Barony, by writ directed *Thome Domino Fitz-Wauter*, 14 Aug. (1553) 1 Mary.[b] He *d. s.p.*, 9 June 1583.

VISCOUNTCY. IV.
BARONY. X.
1583. 4 and 13. HENRY (RADCLIFFE, or RATCLYFFE), EARL OF SUSSEX, VISCOUNT FITZWALTER, and LORD FITZWALTER, br. of the whole blood and h., *b.* about 1530. He *d.* 14 Dec. 1593.

VISCOUNTCY. V.
BARONY. XI.
1593. 5 and 14. ROBERT (RADCLIFFE, or RATCLYFFE), EARL OF SUSSEX, VISCOUNT FITZWALTER, and LORD FITZWALTER, s. and h., *b.* before 1570. He *d. s.p.s.*, 22 Sep. 1629, when the right to the Barony of FitzWalter devolved on the heir *general* (as under), but the Viscountcy of FitzWalter, together with the Earldom of Sussex, devolved on his cousin, the heir *male* of the grantee of those dignities (see SUSSEX), both, however, becoming *extinct* on his death *s.p.*, in Aug. 1643.[c]

[HENRY RADCLIFFE, or RATCLYFFE, *styled* VISCOUNT FITZWALTER, 1st s. and h. ap. by 1st wife, *b.* about 1598; K.B. 2 June 1610. He *m.*, Feb. 1613/4, at St. Bartholomew-the-Great, London, Jane, da. and coh. of Sir Michael STANHOPE, of Sudbury, Suffolk, by Anne, da. of Sir

---

[a] For a list of those sum. *v.p.* in their father's Baronies, see vol. i, Appendix G.
[b] Parl. Pawn. V.G.
[c] According to *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, he *d.* in 1641. V.G.

William READE, of Osterley, Midx. He *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, 30 Nov. 1621. *Inq. p. m.* 10 Sep. (1624) 22 Jac. I. His widow *m.*, 25 Apr. 1621 [*sic*], at Kensington, Midx., Sir William WITHYPOOLE.]

BARONY. XII. 1629.

15. SIR HENRY MILDMAY, *de jure* LORD FITZWALTER,[a] cousin of the 14th Lord, and heir gen. of the 1st Lord FitzWalter, being 2nd s. of Sir Thomas MILDMAY, of Moulsham, Essex (who *d.* 11 July 1608), by Frances (*b.* 1552, *m.* 1580, *d.* 1627), sister of the *half* blood of Thomas and Henry, EARLS OF SUSSEX and LORDS FITZWALTER before-mentioned, and only da. of Henry (RADCLIFFE), 2nd EARL OF SUSSEX AND LORD FITZWALTER, by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. of Sir Philip CALTHORPE. He was *b.* about 1585; *suc.* his eldest br., Sir Thomas Mildmay (who *d. s.p.*), 13 Feb. 1625/6, in the estate of Moulsham, inheriting, also, that of Woodham Walter and Little Dunmow from the family of FitzWalter. He claimed the Barony of FitzWalter by petition read in the Parl. (called "the Long Parl.") 9 Aug. 1641, and again by petition dat. 17 June 1645, but no order was made thereon.[b] He *m.* Elizabeth, 2nd da. and coh. of Thomas DARCY, of Tolleshunt Darcy, Essex, by Camilla, da. of Vincent GUICCIARDINI, of Florence. He *d.* 1654.

XIII. 1654.

16. HENRY MILDMAY, *de jure* LORD FITZWALTER,[a] grandson and h., being 1st s. and h. of Robert MILDMAY, of Overstone, Northants, by Mary,[c] 3rd da. and coh. of Sir Thomas EDMONDS, of Overstone afsd., which Robert was s. and h. ap. of Henry, the *de jure* Lord FitzWalter (1629-54) next abovenamed, but *d. v.p.*, 1646. His petition for this Barony was before the House of Lords in Aug. 1660.[d]

---

[a] According to the decision of the Privy Council, Jan. 1669/70, and the (consequent) issue of the writ, 14 Feb. 1669/70, to Benjamin Mildmay as Lord FitzWalter.

[b] Sir John Bramston (of Skreens, Essex) writes in his *Autobiography* (p. 121): "The title of Lord Fitzwalter came to the Mildmays by a marriage very collaterall at the time of intermarriage and for which the grandfather Sir Henry Mildmay had a great contest in the House of Lords in the Parliament that began 3 November 1640, but being poore and a prisoner in the Fleete for debt could not prevail, Sir Thomas Cheeke who claimed from another daughter of another Earl of Sussex making strong opposition against him." (*ex inform.* J. H. Round). V.G.

[c] The mother of this Mary was Magdalen, da. and coh. of Sir John Wood, also of Overstone. See pedigree in Baker's *Northamptonshire*, vol. i, p. 56.

[d] The claim was opposed by Robert Cheek, Esq., s. and h. of Sir John C., of Pirgo, Essex (who *d.* 1659), who was s. and h. of Henry C., by Frances, only sister of Edward (Radcliffe), 6th and last Earl of Sussex, who *d. s.p.*, in 1643. The grounds urged against the Mildmay claim were (1) HALF BLOOD, inasmuch as the mother of Lady Frances Mildmay was the *second* wife of the 2nd Earl of Sussex (Lord FitzWalter), from which wife the 12th, 13th and 14th Lords FitzWalter did not descend. (2) THE ATTACHMENT OF A BARONY TO AN EARLDOM, when (as in this case) it had once been held therewith (a strange contention which appears to have had no sort of warrant); and (3) BARONY BY TENURE, so that this Barony ought to devolve with the land. It was,

He *d.* unm., and under age, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, and was *bur.* 24 Mar. 1661/2, at Chelmsford.

XIV. 1662 and 1670. 17. BENJAMIN (MILDMAY), [*de jure*(a) 1662, and 1670 *de facto*] LORD FITZWALTER, br. and h. He was *b.* in or before 1646. His petition for this Barony was before the House of Lords in Feb. 1667,(b) but, Parl. being prorogued, the King asserted his prerogative by leaving the case to the Privy Council, whose decision was, 19 Jan. 1669/70, given in his favour, and he was sum. to the House of Lords, 10 Feb. 1669/70, by writ directed *Benjamino Mildmay de FitzWalter, Chivalier*, and placed (*salvo jure*), on 14 Feb., at the lower end of the Barons' bench, and subsequently (also *salvo jure*), 10 Nov. 1670 (the Lords thereby asserting their privilege), as "the last Baron of the reign of King Edward I."(c) He *m.*, 6 Dec. 1669, at St. Botolph's,

---

however, with good reason decided (1) *that Half blood could not be any impediment in the case of a dignity*, "*for he who claims the honour must make himself heir to him in whom the honour first began, and not make his title to him that was last seized of the honour*"; (2) that *Although a Baron in fee simple be created an Earl, the Barony shall descend to the heir general, whether or not the Earldom continue, or be extinct;* and (3) as to the very important question of Barony by tenure the Privy Council most properly found that "*whatever pretence there might be for presuming that there were originally Baronies by tenure, yet that Baronies by tenure had been discontinued for many ages, and* [*were then*] *not in being, and so not fit to be revived, or to admit any pretence or right of succession thereupon.*" This view was amply confirmed in the Berkeley case (1858).

Sir H. Nicolas, in his *Observations on Dignities*, remarks hereon: "It does not appear on what ground Mr. Cheeke's counsel claimed the Barony of FitzWalter *by tenure*, for that Barony was originally attached to the *tenure* of the manor of Little Dunmow in Essex (which was granted to Robert FitzWalter [*recte* FitzRichard] in the reign of Henry I), and, at the period when this claim was discussed, it was not in the possession of either of the claimants." It seems that this manor, which had descended from the FitzWalters to Sir Henry Mildmay (who became seized thereof in 1629), was alienated to the family of May, was mortgaged before 1672 by Sir John May (to Edward Eversfield), and was afterwards, in 1700, sold by Sir Thomas May. G.E.C. J. H. Round, however, suggests that Cheeke's object was to prove that the barony had passed, in 1629, not to Sir Henry Mildmay, but to Edward Ratcliffe, last Earl of Sussex (*d.* 1643), whose heir he was. He must, therefore, have argued that it was attached to the manor of Woodham Walter, which was, as a matter of fact, the old seat of the family and did pass to Edward. V.G.

(a) See note "a" on preceding page.

(b) See note "d" on preceding page.

(c) On 8 Mar. 1669/70, it was reported to the House that "he claimed precedence of all Barons now sitting as Barons, particularly of the Lord Abergavenny, and alleged a determination in Henry VIII's time whereby he [*sic*] was placed next below the Lord Clifford." Objection was made to this claim by (the Duke of Norfolk, as) *Lord Mowbray*, by (the Earl of Northumberland, as) *Lord Percy*, by *Lord Abergavenny* (by proxy, he being then under age), by *Lord Audley*, and by *Lord Berkeley*. The writ of 23 Edw. I [1295] and other subsequent ones were set forth by Lord FitzWalter, who, however, acquiesced (*salvo jure*) in the placing assigned him.

Bishopsgate (lic. from Vic. Gen., he about 23 and she about 21), Catherine, sister and h. of Thomas (FAIRFAX), 4th VISCOUNT FAIRFAX OF EMLEY [I.], and only da. of William, 3rd Viscount, by Elizabeth, da. of Alexander SMITH. He *d.* 1, and was *bur.* 12 June 1679, at Chelmsford. Admon. 27 June 1679. His widow *d.* at her house near Chelmsford, 20, and was *bur.* 27 Mar. 1724/5, at Chelmsford.

XV. 1679. 18. CHARLES (MILDMAY), LORD FITZWALTER, s. and h., *b.* 31 Aug., and *bap.* 3 Sep. 1670, at Little Baddow, Essex. A Whig.[a] He *m.*, 8 June 1693 (lic. to *m.* at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields from Bp. of London, he 23 and she 18), Elizabeth (with £10,000), da. of the Hon. Charles BERTIE, of Uffington, co. Lincoln (yr. s. of Montagu, 2nd EARL OF LINDSEY), by Mary, da. of Peter TRYON. He *d. s.p.s.*, 16, and was *bur.* 24 Feb. 1727/8, at Chelmsford, aged 57. Will pr. 22 Feb. 1727/8. His widow, who was *b.* and *bap.* 24 July 1675, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, *d.* in Grosvenor Str., 20, and was *bur.* 25 Dec. 1738, in the Chapel in South Audley Str., aged 63. Will pr. 1739.

XVI. 1728. EARLDOM. I. 1730 to 1756. 19 and 1. BENJAMIN (MILDMAY), LORD FITZWALTER, br. and h., *bap.* 27 Dec. 1672, at Chelmsford; Equerry to Prince George of Denmark 1706-08; Chief Commissioner of the Salt Duties 1714–20; Commissioner of Excise 1720-28. He was *cr.*, 14 May 1730, VISCOUNT HARWICH, co. Essex, and EARL FITZWALTER. P.C. 16 May 1735; First Lord of Trade 1735-37; Treasurer of the Household 1737-55; Lord Lieut. of Essex 1741-56.[b] A Whig. He *m.*, 18 June 1724, at St. James's, Westm., Frederica, widow of Robert (DARCY), EARL OF HOLDERNESS,[c] and da. and coh. of Meinhardt (SCHOMBERG), 3rd DUKE OF SCHOMBERG, by Caroline Elizabeth, morganatic da. of Karl Ludwig, ELECTOR PALATINE. She *d.* 7 Aug. 1751, aged 63, and was *bur.* at Chelmsford, Essex. M.I. He

---

[a] He voted occasionally with the Tories in the reign of William III, and signed a protest against Sir John Fenwick's attainder, but in Anne's reign he opposed the Occasional Conformity Bill, and supported the impeachment of Sacheverell. (Rev. A. B. Beaven). V.G.

[b] He pulled down the old family mansion of Moulsham Hall and built one in the Italian style at a cost of £70,000. There is an engraving of it in Morant's *Essex*, 1768. (J. H. Round). V.G.

[c] Lady Mary Wortley Montagu writes, early in 1724: "Could anyone believe that Lady Holdernesse is a beauty and in love? She is tenderly attached to the polite Mr. Mildmay and sunk in all the joys of happy love, notwithstanding she wants the use of her two hands by a rheumatism, and he has an arm he cannot move. I wish I could send you the particulars of the amour which seems to me as curious as that between two oysters and as well worth the serious enquiry of the naturalists." V.G.

d. s.p.s.,[a] 29 Feb. 1756, aged 83, in London, and was *bur.* at Chelmsford.[b] M.I.[c] Will pr. 1756. On his death the Earldom of FitzWalter, together with the Viscountcy of Harwich, became *extinct*,[d] but the ancient Barony of FitzWalter fell into *abeyance*.[e]

---

[a] A s. and h. was *b.* 18 Aug. 1725, but *d.* in infancy.

[b] According to Horace Walpole, he, in 1755, "was an old Beau," and, according to Swift, who professes to quote Sir Conyers D'Arcy, "so avaricious a wretch that he would let his own father be buried without a coffin to save charges." J. H. Round writes: "Swift was angry at not obtaining the £50 for a monument to the great Duke of Schomberg, his wife's grandfather, for which he had asked, and threatened to erect one 'naming particularly Lady Holdernesse and Mr. Mildmay [as] not having the generosity to erect it themselves.'" G.E.C. and V.G.

[c] In the inscription on his monument it is stated that "he inherited the Baronies of FitzWalter, [Multon of] *Egremond*, *Botitoffe* [*i.e.* Botetourt], and *Burenells*," &c. To the three last-named Baronies he was senior *coheir*.

[d] The Earl devised most of his estates to William Mildmay, a distant cousin, said to be his heir male.

[e] The representation devolved on the issue of Mary, great-grand-aunt of the last Lord and only sister of Benjamin (Mildmay), Lord FitzWalter, who established his claim in 1670. She *m.* her distant cousin, Henry Mildmay, of Graces in Little Baddow Essex, by whom she had five daughters and coheirs, of three of whom (Mrs. Goodwin, Mrs. Waterson and Mrs. Townshend) the issue is proved to be extinct. As to the two others, (1) Lucy *m.* Thomas Gardiner, by whom (besides issue proved to be extinct) she had a da., Jemima, who *m.* John Joseph (surgeon) and had a da., Jemima, *m.* to Robert Duke, of Colchester, a woollen draper, who is asserted to have settled in America, and of whose issue Courthope states "no trace whatever has been discovered." (2) Frances *m.* Christopher Fowler, by whom she had a s. and h., Edmund Fowler (who inherited the estate of Graces abovenamed), who *d.* 1751, leaving a da. and h., Fanny, who *m.*, in 1765, Sir Brook Bridges, Bart., and *d.* 1825, leaving a s. and h., Sir Brook William Bridges, 4th Bart., who *d.* 1829, and was *suc.* by Sir Brook William Bridges, Bart. (*cr.*, in 1868, Baron FitzWalter of Woodham Walter), on whose claim to the Barony of FitzWalter (as such coh. and probable sole h.) the Committee for Privileges resolved, 18 July 1844, that "on the death of Lord FitzWalter in 1756 the Barony fell into abeyance between Dame Fanny Bridges, Dame Lucy Bacon and Jemima Duke, and [that] the said Dame Lucy Bacon afterwards [Aug. 1765] died without issue and thus the Barony is now [1844] in abeyance between the petitioner (as grandson and heir of Dame Fanny Bridges), and the descendants (if any) of Jemima Duke." It is to be noted that the words "if any" (which form part of the resolution) imply doubt as to existence of such descendants, and that if such doubt were but a certainty, the claimant (according to the modern usage) would be entitled to the Barony. A common proverb says that "kissing goes by favour," and the Whig Ministry of the early Victorian period were scrupulously careful not to allow any considerations of equity or desert to prevent the extension of this sound maxim to the domain of abeyances. Sir Brook's politics were Tory, and this ensured the rejection of his claim. And it mattered not at all that the abeyances of numerous baronies (*e.g.*, Beaumont, Braye, Camoys, Hastings, &c.) were at or about the same time being terminated in favour of Whig petitioners, notwithstanding the fact that the said baronies had been unheard of for centuries and that the fortunate claimants in most cases represented only a very small fraction of them; while in this case the Barony had

FITZWALTER, OF DAVENTRY[a]

1. Sir Robert fitz Walter, of Daventry, Northants, Tingrith, Beds, Bradenham, Bucks, and Skirwith in Kirkland, Cumberland, s. and h. of Sir Walter fitz Simon, of Daventry,[b] by Isabel (who had Tingrith in free marriage), da. of Sir Robert de Pinkeney, of Weedon, Northants. After the death, 26 Feb. 1262/3, of John de Plessis, Earl of Warwick, he obtained the manor of Bradenham, as right heir of Maud, his great-grandmother, who had been given this manor in free marriage by her br., Humphrey de Bohun.[c] He belonged to the baronial party, and was one of the prisoners taken after the conflict at Northampton, 5 or 6 Apr. 1264.[d] He was admitted to the King's peace, 4 May 1266,[d] and his lands in Daventry, which had been given to Geoffrey de Lusignan, and those in Tingrith, Bradenham, and Skirwith, which had been given to Roger de Leyburne, were restored to him.[e] He was sum. for Military Service, 6 Apr. (1282) 10 Edw. I and 14 Mar. (1282/3) 11 Edw. I, to attend the King at Shrewsbury, 28 June (1283) 11 Edw. I, and to a Military Council, 14 June (1287) 15 Edw. I, by writs directed *Roberto filio Walteri de Davintre*, or *Daventre*.[f] He *m.* (it is said) Perronelle de Grey. He *d.* not long (a few months) before 15 June 1291.[g]

---

continued uninterruptedly from 1295 to 1756, and the claimant represented an undoubted moiety, and very probably the entirety, thereof. The representation now (1921) is in Henry FitzWalter Plumtre, son of John Bridges Plumtre, son of Henry Western Plumtre, by Eleanor, only sister of the petitioner abovenamed. G.E.C. and V.G.

[a] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[b] This Walter was s. and h. of Simon fitz Walter of Daventry, who *d.* shortly before 17 July 1218, when the said Walter was a minor (*Close Rolls*, 17 Joh., *p.* 1, *m.* 15; 2 Hen. III, *m.* 5 d: *Fine Roll*, 2 Hen. III, *m.* 4). Simon fitz Walter was a yr. son of Walter fitz Robert of Woodham, being 1st son by his 2nd wife, Maud de Bohun (Bracton, *Note Book*, no. 855). He married Sara, Lady of Skirwith, widow of Thomas de Burgh, and da. and h. of William de Neville: his son, the said Walter, obtained Skirwith by a grant from another Thomas de Burgh, half-brother of Walter, in 1205 (*Fine Roll*, 2 Joh., *m.* 11: *Feet of Fines*, case 282, file 4, no. 38: Hunter, *South Yorkshire*, vol. ii, p. 228).

[c] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 28, no. 13: *Patent Roll*, 37 Hen. III, *m.* 11.

[d] *Patent Rolls*, 48 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 13 d: 50 Hen. III, *m.* 17.

[e] Confirmations by the King of these restitutions, 12 Mar. 1267/8 and 23 Aug. 1268. (*Patent Roll*, 52 Hen. III, *mm.* 24, 7).

[f] As to the writ of 1283, see Preface.

[g] On 15 June 1291 the executors of the will of Robert fitz Walter of Daventry were permitted to have free administration of his goods, on finding security (*Fine Roll*, 19 Edw. I, *m.* 9). There is no other mention of his death on the Chancery Rolls, and no inquisition.

2. Sir Walter fitz Robert,[a] of Daventry, Tingrith, &c., s. and h. He was sum. for Military Service from 16 Dec. (1295) 24 Edw. I to June (1322) 15 Edw. II, to a Military Council, 20 Aug. (1297) 25 Edw. I, and to a Great Council, May (1324) 17 Edw. II, by writs directed *Waltero filio Roberti de Daventre.* There was also a writ of summons, 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I, to attend the King at Salisbury, directed (in error) *Roberto filio Walteri de Daventre.*[b] He was Knight of the Shire for Beds, 1298 and 1306/7, and for Northants, 1309, 1314, and 1314/5. He *d.* 3 Oct. 1328.[c]

FITZWARIN[d]

BARONY BY WRIT. I. 1295.

1. Sir Fulk FitzWarin,[e] of Whittington, Salop, Alveston, co. Gloucester, Wantage, Berks, and Stanton Fitzwarren, Wilts, only s. and h. of Sir Fulk FitzWarin, of the same (who *d.* 14 May 1264, being drowned in the Ouse, when endeavouring to escape, at the battle of Lewes),[f] by Constance, da. of Sir Ralph de Tony, of Castle Maud (now Painscastle), co. Radnor, South Tawton, Devon, and Flamstead,

---

[a] His arms were, Or, two chevrons Gules. (*Parliamentary Roll*, no. 769: &c.).

[b] As to the writ of 1296/7, see Preface. Among the summonses for Military Service, 16 Dec. 1295 and 21 Oct. 1297, the names of Robert fitz Walter of Daventry and Walter fitz Robert of Daventry both occur. On 30 Mar. 1298 there was a writ of summons to Robert fitz Walter of Daventry. Lastly, Walter fitz Robert of Daventry was sum., 12 Mar. 1300/1, to the muster at Berwick-on-Tweed, and was notified, shortly afterwards, 12 Apr., as Robert fitz Walter of Daventry, that the place of the muster had been altered to Carlisle.

[c] "Walterus filius Roberti de Daventre." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 3 Oct. 2 Edw. III. Inq., Northants, 26 Oct. 1328. He held the manor of Daventry, for life, by a fine, of the heir of Robert fitz Walter of Essex, a minor in the King's ward, by the service of a knight's fee: with rem. to Robert his son, and Isabel, wife of Robert, and the heirs of their bodies. Heir, the said Robert, his son, aged 30 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 10, no. 7). This inquisition was taken merely because at his death the mesne lord was a minor, and he was therefore temporarily a tenant in chief. The escheator rendered account for the issues of the manor of Daventry, which Walter fitz Robert of Daventry had thus held for life, "a iij die Octobris anno secundo [*the date of the writ*] quo die idem Walterus obiit." (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *m.* 35).

[d] This article, down to the year 1479, is by G. W. Watson.

[e] His arms were, Quarterly, per pale and per fesse indented, Argent and Gules (*Parliamentary Roll*, no. 141: *Charles's Roll*, no. 34: *St. George's Roll*, no. 69: &c.).

[f] "In flumine vicino submersus" (Rishanger, *De Bellis*, p. 34). He was s. and h. of Fulk fitz Warin of Whittington (living Oct. 1250), who *m.*, 1stly, Maud, widow of Theobald Walter, and da. of Robert le Vavasur (*Patent Roll*, 9 Joh., *m.* 5; *Fine Roll*, *mm.* 11, 8), and, 2ndly, Clarice Dauberville (*Fine Roll*, 34 Hen. III, *m.* 2: *Chron. of Fulk FitzWarin*, p. 410). This Fulk had been outlawed, but was pardoned, 15 Nov. 1203, his castle of Whittington being restored to him, 17 Oct. 1204 (*Patent*

Herts.(a) He was *b.* at Whittington, 14 Sep. 1251.(b) On 29 Apr. 1273 his fealty was taken, his homage being respited, and he had livery of his father's lands.(c) He was with the King in the Army of Wales in 1282, and was about to go beyond seas in Dec. 1284.(c) In 1294, before going to Gascony on the King's service, he demised the manor of Wantage, Berks, to Master Henry Huse, for nine years.(d) He was sum. for Military Service from 12 Dec. (1276) 5 Edw. I to 30 June (1314) 7 Edw. II, to attend the King at Shrewsbury, 28 June (1283) 11 Edw. I, to a Military Council, 14 June (1287) 15 Edw. I, to attend the King wherever he might be, 8 June (1294) 22 Edw. I,(e) to attend the King at Salisbury, 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I,(f) to attend the Coronation, 18 Jan. (1307/8) 1 Edw. II, and to Parl. from 24 June (1295) 23 Edw. I to 16 Oct. (1315) 9 Edw. II, by writs directed *Fulconi filio Warini*, with the addition of *seniori* on and after 29 July 1314,(g) whereby he

---

Rolls, 5 Joh., *m.* 5; 6 Joh., *m.* 7). He was s. and h. of Fulk fitz Warin (living in Nov. 1194), by Hawise, da. and coh. of Josce de Dinan (*Rot. Curie Regis*, vol. i, p. 37: *Cartulary of Gloucester*, no. 382). The last named Fulk was s. and h. of Fulk fitz Warin, of Whittington and Alveston, who *d.* in 1170 or 1171 (*Pipe Rolls*, 16 and 17 Hen. II, *Gloucestershire*), son of the shadowy or mythical Warin, of Metz in Lorraine.

(a) A moiety of the manor of Yarkhill, co. Hereford, was given in free marriage to Ralph de Tony and Perronelle his wife: after Ralph's death, Perronelle gave it in free marriage to Fulk fitz Warin and Constance his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to Perronelle and her heirs. By a fine, levied from St. Hilary in three weeks 42 Hen. III, Fulk fitz Warin and Constance his wife conveyed the said moiety to Richard Pryde and Margery his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to Margery, for life, rem. to the next heirs of Richard. In 1307 Robert de Tony, son of Ralph, son of Roger, son of the said Ralph de Tony, brought an action to recover the moiety from John Pryde, who called to warrant Fulk son of Fulk fitz Warin. (*Feet of Fines*, case 80, file 14, no. 277: *De Banco*, Easter 35 Edw. I, *m.* 186; *Year Book*, p. 504). The above named Constance had livery, 11 Feb. 1265/6, of the manor of Alveston and tenements in Stanton, which had been assigned to her as dower (*Close Roll*, 50 Hen. III, *m.* 7 d).

(b) Proof of the full age "Fulconis filii Warini coram Consilio domini R. apud Westm'," Thursday after St. Mark [27 Apr.] 1273. "Fulco filius Warini qui nunc sequitur pro hereditate sua erit die Exaltacionis sancte Crucis proximo futuro etatis viginti et duorum annorum. . . . De nullo altero [filio Fulconis patris istius Fulconis] aliquid novit . . . et predictus F. natus fuit apud Whytinton' ad festum Exaltacionis sancte Crucis." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 3, no. 17).

(c) *Fine Roll*, 1 Edw. I, *m.* 22: *Scutage Roll*, no. 9, *m.* 3: *Patent Roll*, 13 Edw. I, *m.* 30.

(d) *Patent Roll*, 22 Edw. I, *m.* 10: his heir being then, *i.e.* in Sep. 1294, under age.

(e) It was accordingly ordered, 14 June following, that he should not be sum. for Gascony.

(f) As to the writs of 1283, 1294, and 1296/7, see Preface.

(g) Writs of summons to Parl. continued to be directed *Fulconi filio Warini seniori*, in error, till 20 Mar. 1318/9. In the summons, 6 Nov. 1319, for the next Parl., the word *seniori* is dropped: the previous writs, 1317 to 1318/9, must be taken as addressed to the Fulk then living.

is held to have become LORD FITZWARIN. As *Fulco filius Warini dominus de Whitington'* he took part in the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1. He did homage and fealty, for his lands in Wales, to Edward, Prince of Wales, at Kenilworth, 27 May 1301.[a] On 10 Aug. 1301 the King ordered Fulk fitz Warin and Richard fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel, to abstain from attacking each other.[b] On 14 Apr. 1302 Fulk had licence to grant the manor of Alveston, co. Gloucester, to Fulk, his son, in fee.[c] In 1310 he conveyed the manor of Whittington to John de Beauchamp of Somerset, who granted it to him for life, with rem. to Fulk the younger [his s. and h.], and Alianore wife of the latter, and the heirs of their bodies, rem. to the right heirs of Fulk the elder.[d] On 1 June 1311 he had licence to grant two parts of a moiety of the manor of Stanton, Wilts, to the same Fulk his son, in fee.[e] On 16 Oct. 1313 he was pardoned, as an adherent of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, for any part he had taken against Piers de Gavastone.[f] He *m.*, before 25 Feb. 1276/7, Margaret, da. of Gruffyd AB WENNONWEN, called also DE LA POLE (Welshpool, co. Montgomery), PRINCE or LORD OF UPPER POWYS,[g] by Hawise, da. of Sir John LESTRAUNGE, of Knockin, Salop.[h] He *d.* 24 Nov. 1315.[i] His

---

[a] Exemplification, 5 Mar. 1343/4 (*Patent Roll*, 18 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 24). In the royal grant, 22 June 1265 (*Idem*, 49 Hen. III, *m.* 12), to Llewelyn ab Gruffyd, Prince of Wales—this was the price paid by Simon de Montfort for Llewelyn's assistance—it is recited that, as regarded the castle of Whittington, the Prince should have the lordship, so that the heir to the castle should do him service as the ancestors of the heir did to his predecessors, and if the heir offend against the Prince, he should make amends according to the law and custom of Wales.

[b] *Close Roll*, 29 Edw. I, *m.* 8 d. The quarrel was of long standing, for in 1293 Fulk had accused the Earl of having, with an armed force, ravaged his lands at Whittington. (*Coram Rege*, Easter 21 Edw. I, *m.* 26).

[c] *Patent Roll*, 30 Edw. I, *m.* 24.

[d] Licence 28 Feb. 1309/10 (*Patent Roll*, 3 Edw. II, *m.* 18), fine levied in the octaves of Trinity 3 Edw. II (*Feet of Fines*, case 194, file 8, no. 22).

[e] *Patent Roll*, 4 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 7.

[f] *Patent Roll*, 7 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 12 schedule.

[g] Inq., Salop, Thursday the morrow of St. Matthias [25 Feb.] 1276/7. Fulk fitz Warin, father of the Fulk now living, held the land of Bauseley [in Alberbury, co. Montgomery], as his right, till Gruffyd ab Wennonwen, by reason of a dispute with Thomas Corbet, occupied the premises, and held them until the Fulk fitz Warin now living married his daughter, when he returned Bauseley to Fulk, as the right of the latter. Afterwards, other disputes arose, and the said Fulk was dispossessed. (Ch., *Misc. Inq.*, file 35, nos. 32, 40). Writ of livery for Fulk fitz Warin, 23 Mar. 1276/7 (*Close Roll*, 5 Edw. I, *m.* 10).

[h] *Charter Roll*, 26 Hen. III, *m.* 7.

[i] "Fulco filius Warini senior." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 28 Dec. 9 Edw. II (*Fine Roll*, *m.* 12). There are no inquisitions. The escheator rendered no account for the issues of the manor of Whittington, "quod fuit Fulconis filii Warini et quod tenuit de R. per baroniam a xxiiij^to^ die Novembris anno ix^o^ quo die obiit usque v diem Januarii proximo sequentem antequam liberaret manerium illud Alianore uxori

widow, who held one-third of the manor of Alveston in dower, *d.* 11 May 1336.[a]

II. 1315. 2. Fulk (FitzWarin), Lord FitzWarin, s. and h. His marriage was granted to his father, 1 July 1285.[b] In Oct. 1299 he was about to set out for Scotland on the King's service,[c] and he was with the King in Scotland in 1300,[d] and again in 1303.[e] He was knighted by the Prince of Wales, 22 May 1306, at Westm. In 1309 he granted the manor of Alveston to Walter de Gloucestre, in fee:[f] he was then about to set out with John de Hastinges for Gascony.[g] In Mar. 1310/1 he was about to go overseas on the King's service.[g] He *m.* Alianore, da. of Sir John de Beauchamp of Somerset [Lord Beauchamp], by Cecily, 4th da. and coh. of Sir William de Vivonne, *le Fort*, of Chewton, Somerset. On 5 Jan. 1315/6 his wife did homage for the manor of Whittington, and had livery of the manor, to hold till her husband returned from beyond seas.[h] He was sum. for Military Service from 18 June (1310) 3 Edw. II to 27 Mar. (1335) 9 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 20 Nov. (1317) 11 Edw. II to 22 Jan. (1335/6) 9 Edw. III, by writs directed *Fulconi filio Warini* or *FitzWaryn.*[i]

Fulconis filii et heredis predicti Fulconis pre breve R. . . . quia Rex mandavit prefato escaetori quod districcionem quam fecit eidem Alianore pro exitibus temporis predicti supersedeat per aliud breve R." (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—Orig., Lansdowne MSS., no. 2821, and Enrolment in *Pipe Roll*, 10 Edw. II).

[a] " Margareta que fuit uxor Fulconis le FitzWaryn." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 28 June 10 Edw. III. Inq., co. Gloucester, 10 July 1336. She held a third of the manor of Alveston for life of the inheritance of Walter, s. and h. of Walter de Gloucestre deceased, a minor in the King's ward (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 47, no. 1). The escheator rendered account for the issues of the premises, which Margaret late the wife of Fulk fitz Warin had held for life as aforesaid, " ab xj die Maii hoc anno x° quo die eadem Margareta obiit." (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *m.* 16).

[b] *Patent Roll*, 13 Edw. I, *m.* 11.

[c] *Patent Roll*, 27 Edw. I, *m.* 8; *Close Roll*, *m.* 3.

[d] To Fulk son of Fulk fitz Warin, for his wages with one esquire, at 2*s.* a day, from 21 to 26 July, and with two esquires, at 3*s.* a day, from 26 July to 2 Sep., " quo die recessit de exercitu Regis apud Holmcoltram." (*Wardrobe Accounts*, 28 Edw. I, p. 237).

[e] *Suppl. Close Roll*, no. 7, *mm.* 5, 3.

[f] The *Inq. a. q. d.* (writ 18 Sep. 3 Edw. II), 24 Sep. 1309 (file 79, no. 6), and the licence, 28 Sep. 1309 (*Patent Roll*, 3 Edw. II, *m.* 28), were only as to a grant for life. The trespass of obtaining the grant in fee was pardoned to another Walter de Gloucestre, for a fine, 28 July 1340 (*Idem*, 14 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 48).

[g] *Patent Rolls*, 3 Edw. II, *m.* 30; 4 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 18.

[h] *Fine Roll*, 9 Edw. II, *m.* 10.

[i] The earlier writs—those up to and including one on 20 Mar. 1318/9—bear the erroneous addition *seniori*, as already mentioned.

He was beyond seas in May 1313,[a] was about to go to Ireland on the King's service in Feb. 1316/7,[a] and to parts beyond seas in Apr. 1320,[a] and was in Gascony on the King's service in 1324 and 1325.[b] He was pardoned, as an adherent of the Earl of Lancaster, 22 Oct. 1318.[c] He was robbed, at Burford, Oxon, by two malefactors, but the thieves were caught, and a portion of the stolen articles, *viz.*, eight silver dishes, a silk girdle, a gold brooch, and a chest containing documents, were ordered to be restored to him, 20 Jan. 1321/2.[c] In Mar. following he was Constable of the royal army against the contrariants, and, as holding this office, was one of the judges who condemned Roger Damory at Tutbury, Saturday after St. Gregory [13 Mar.].[d] Early in 1330, being accused of being an adherent of Edmund, Earl of Kent,[e] the sheriffs of Berks and Salop and the justiciar of Wales were ordered (18 Mar.) to take and imprison him, and bring him before the King at Woodstock on the morrow of the Close of Easter [16 Apr.], and if he refused to surrender, to seize his lands:[f] on 27 Apr. his castle of Whittington was committed to a keeper,[g] and on 31 May his wife, Alianore, had a temporary grant of 40 marks a year and his house at Wantage as a residence, for the support of herself and her children:[h] his sons, Fulk and Ioun, were detained in prison at Shrewsbury, and on 8 Oct. orders were given that they should be treated without duress:[h] he himself had fled the country, and had a safe conduct to return from beyond seas, 25 Nov. 1330.[h] He was found guiltless, and Whittington Castle and his other lands were restored to him, 8 Dec. following.[h] He *d.* shortly before 6 June 1336.[i] His widow, Alianore, who held one-third of the manors

---

[a] *Patent Rolls*, 6 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 7; 10 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 28; 13 Edw. II, *m.* 10: *Close Roll*, 10 Edw. II, *m.* 13 d.

[b] Letters of protection for Fulk fitz Warin, who *in obsequio R. per preceptum R.* is staying in the parts of Gascony, 2 July 1325 till Christmas following (*Gascon Roll*, 18 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 1). *Cf. Patent Rolls*, 17 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 13; 18 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 36; 19 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 20.

[c] *Patent Roll*, 12 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 17: *Close Roll*, 15 Edw. II, *m.* 20.

[d] *Coram Rege*, Hilary 18 Edw. II, *Rex*, *m.* 34.

[e] He was one of those whom the Earl incriminated in his confession, 16 Mar. (Cotton MSS., Claud., E 8, f. 224—Appendix to Murimuth, p. 254).

[f] *Fine Roll*, 4 Edw. III, *m.* 25: similar order, 31 Mar., to the sheriffs throughout England, to arrest Fulk, and bring him before the King from Easter in one month. (*Id., ibid.*).

[g] *Fine Roll*, 4 Edw. III, *m.* 18. His lands were ordered to be extended, 23 June (*Patent Roll*, 4 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 16 d). Extent of the castle and manor of Whittington, Tuesday before the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr [3 July]: extent of two parts of the manor of Wantage, Saturday after St. Margaret [21 July]. (Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 112, no. 20).

[h] *Patent Roll*, 4 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 18, *p.* 2, *m.* 27; *Close Roll*, *mm.* 21, 15, 21 d.

[i] "Fulco filius Warini." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 6 June 10 Edw. III (*Fine Roll*, *m.* 14). There are no inquisitions. The escheator rendered account for the issues of divers tenements in Wantage, which Fulk fitz Warin had held of the Earl of

of Alveston and Earthcote [in Alveston] in dower, was living 18 Nov. 1341.[a]

3. Sir Fulk FitzWarin, of Whittington and Wantage, s. and h. In Aug. 1324 he was about to go to Gascony with his father on the King's service.[b] He was found guiltless of having been an adherent of Edmund, Earl of Kent, and his lands in co. Gloucester, which, on that suspicion, had been taken into the King's hand, were restored to him, 8 Dec. 1330.[c] He accompanied the King to La Hogue, 12 July 1346, being in the retinue of the Earl of Northampton, and was at the battle of Crecy and the siege of Calais, serving continuously in that retinue till, by the King's permission, he returned to England.[d] There is some evidence that he was a K.G.[e] He *m.* (it is said) Joan, da. of Henry (de Beaumont), Earl of Buchan, by Alice, da. of Sir Alexander Comyn. He *d.* 25 July 1349,[f] during the pestilence.

Pembroke, " a vj^{to} die Julii [*sic*] anno x^{o} quo die tenementa illa capta fuerunt in manum R. per mortem dicti Fulconis." (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *m.* 14 d). It will be observed that the accounts hitherto given of this family are greatly distorted. Of the first five Fulks treated of in the text, the second and third have been confused into one, while a fictitious Fulk is introduced between the fourth and fifth, which Fulk, observes Nicolas with unusual accuracy, " was never summ. to Parl." Dugdale's statistics, that Fulk, aged 7 and upwards in 1349, was father of Fulk, aged 21 and upwards in 1373, and grandfather of Fulk, aged 21 in 1383, are repeated by Nicolas and others without comment. His further error in saying that a Mabel fitz Warin, mentioned in the inquisition on the Fulk who died in 1349, was Fulk's mother, taken together with the confusion made between this Fulk and his father, led Eyton to suppose that the da. of Gruffyd ab Wennonwen, mentioned above, was named Mabel. The Mabel in question was really da. of the Fulk fitz Warin who died in 1315, by Margaret his wife (*Close Roll*, 16 Edw. II, *m.* 10 d).

(a) *Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 2.

(b) Letters of protection for Fulk son of Fulk fitz Warin, 16 Aug. 1324, for a year. (*Patent Roll*, 18 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 31).

(c) *Close Roll*, 4 Edw. III, *m.* 15.

(d) *Memoranda Roll*, K.R., 21 Edw. III. He had letters of attorney, being in that retinue, 7 July 1346. (*French Roll*, 20 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 3).

(e) Anstis (*Garter*, vol. i, p. 29), commenting on the fact that a plate affixed in the 13th stall on the Sovereign's side bore the inscription, " Mons' Foke F'w'ren," opines that this seems to be " a plain mistake for Sir William FitzWarin ": a mistake not likely to have been made. It is probable that Anstis relied on Dugdale's pedigree in thus rejecting the evidence of the plate. For, according to Dugdale, the Fulk who died in 23 Edw. III (the only Fulk who could be in question) was in the wars of France in 9 Edw. II, and was therefore very unlikely to have been elected a knight of the Garter some thirty years afterwards.

(f) " Fulco FitzWaryn." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 20 Aug. 23 Edw. III in England and 10 in France. Inq., cos. Gloucester, Berks, Friday after the Nativity of the Virgin [11 Sep.], and 21 Sep. 1349. He held the hundred of Wantage, Berks, of the King in chief: two parts of the manor of Wantage, 1 fee, of the Earl of Pembroke: and divers tenements in Bentham [in Badgeworth], co. Gloucester, of Thomas de

4. Sir Fulk FitzWarin, of Whittington and Wantage, s. and h., *b.* at Whittington, 2 Mar. 1340/1, and *bap.* in the church there.([a]) On 13 May 1362 the King took his fealty, and he had livery of his father's lands, his homage being respited.([b]) He accompanied the Duke of Lancaster in his expedition to France in 1373, being in the retinue of the Earl of Warwick.([c]) He *m.* Margaret, 3rd da. and, in her issue, coh. of Sir James Daudeleye,([d]) of Red Castle in Weston, Salop, and Heighley

---

Berkeleye, Lord of Brimpsfield. "Et dicunt quod predictus Fulco obiit vicesimo quinto die Julii [die Sabati in festo sancti Jacobi Apostoli—*co. Gloucester*] ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Fulco filius ejusdem Fulconis fitz Waryn est heres ejus propinquior et etatis septem annorum et amplius." Inq., Salop, Friday after St. Michael [2 Oct.] 1349. He held the castle and manor of Whittington, 1 fee, of the King in chief. "... Fulco obiit die Mercurii proximo ante festum Nativitatis beate Marie Virginis ultimo preterito [2 Sep.]": heir, as before, "etatis novem annorum ad festum sancti Jacobi Apostoli ultimo preteritum." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 95, no. 7: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 73).

([a]) Writ *de etate probanda* 15 Mar. 36 Edw. III. "Probacio etatis Fulconis filii et heredis Fulconis fitz Waryng' militis defuncti," Shrewsbury, 20 Apr. 1362. "... idem Fulco filius Fulconis fuit etatis xxj^{us} annorum ad festum sancti Cedde ultimo preteritum eo quod natus fuit apud Whitington' predicto die sancti Cedde et in ecclesia ejusdem ville baptizatus anno regni Regis E. nunc xv^{o}." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 172, no. 2).

([b]) *Close Roll*, 36 Edw. III, *m.* 29.

([c]) Letters of attorney for Fulk FitzWaryn chr., who *in obsequium R. in comitiva Thome Comitis Warr'* is about to set out for parts beyond seas, 14 June 1373, for a year. (*French Roll*, 47 Edw. III, *m.* 21).

([d]) "Nicholaus Audelegh' de Helegh' chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 30 July 15 Ric. II. Inq. (with others in which Fulk fitz Waryn is not mentioned), cos. Salop, Stafford, Hereford, Monday after St. Bartholomew (2) [28 Aug.] and Tuesday before the Nativity of the Virgin [5 Sep.] 1391. "Et dicunt quod ... Jacobus Daudeleye cepit in uxorem quandam Johannam Mortymer de qua procreavit predictum Nicholaum Johannam et Margaretam quequidem Johanna uxor dicti Jacobi obiit Et dictus Jacobus cepit in uxorem quandam Isabellam de qua procreavit quandam Margaretam et predictus Jacobus obiit et predictus Nicholaus predictum Jacobum supervixit et obiit sine herede de corpore suo exeunte Et dicunt quod Johannes Tuchet filius Johannis Tuchet filii predicte Johanne unius sororum predicti Nicholai et Margareta nunc uxor Rogeri Hillary militis altera soror dicti Nicholai filii Johanne uxoris dicti Jacobi sunt propinquiores heredes ejusdem Nicholai Et quod Fulco fitz Waryn filius Fulconis filii predicte Margarete filie predicti Jacobi de predicta Isabella secunda uxore dicti Jacobi procreate et predicti Johannes Touchet et Margareta soror predicti Nicholai de predicta Johanna procreata sunt heredes propinquiores ipsius Jacobi in forma predicta Et dicunt quod predictus Johannes in festo sancti Georgii ultimo preterito fuit etatis xx annorum Et predicta Margareta est etatis xl annorum et amplius Et predictus Fulco in festo Invencionis sancte Crucis ultimo preterito fuit etatis duorum annorum Et dicunt quod predictus Nicholaus obiit die Sabbati in festo sancte Marie Magdalene ultimo preterito." Writs of livery in pursuance, for the said Roger Hillary and Margaret, of their purparty in cos. Devon, Salop, and Stafford, 24 Jan. 1391/2, and for the said John Tuchet, of his purparty in cos. Salop and Stafford, 20 May 1392. But, by a further Inq. [now

in Audley, co. Stafford [Lord Audeleye], by his 2nd wife, Isabel. He *d.* 12 Feb. 1373/4,[a] aged nearly 33.

5. Sir Fulk FitzWarin, of Whittington, &c., s. and h., *b.* and *bap.* 2 Mar. 1361/2, at Combe Martin, Devon.[b] On 3 Nov. 1383 the King took his homage and fealty, and he had livery of his father's lands.[c] He *m.* Elizabeth, sister and h. of John Cogan (who *d. s.p.* in 1382, a minor

---

missing], taken in Devon, Tuesday after the Annunciation [26 Mar.] 1392, it was found that the said James Daudeley, by a fine levied from Easter in three weeks 44 Edw. III, had granted that the manor and advowson of Tawstoke, which Ralph son of Ralph Basset held for life of his inheritance, should remain to Thomas Daudeley, to Rodeland br. of Thomas, and to James br. of Rodeland, in successive tail general, with rem. to the right heirs of the said Thomas. And that Thomas, Rodeland, James, and Ralph son of Ralph had died *s.p.*, and that the manor should descend to Fulk fitz Waryn, aged 2 years and more, son of Fulk, son of Margaret, sister of the same Thomas. And that the custody of the manor belonged to the King by reason of the minority of the said Fulk son of Fulk. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 69, no. 1: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 59, no. 1: *Close Roll*, 15 Ric. II, *m.* 3; *Fine Roll*, *m.* 13). "Thomas Daudeley miles." Writ of *plenius specificari qualiter et quomodo heres existat*, 22 May 12 Hen. IV. Inq., Somerset, Saturday after St. Barnabas [13 June] 1411. A certain Fulk fitz Wareyn, under age and in the King's ward, is kinsman and heir of Thomas Daudeley kt., *viz.*, son of Fulk, son of Fulk fitz Wareyn chr., son of Margaret, sister of the said Thomas Daudeley. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 88, no. 44). *Cf.* Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 254.

[a] "Fulco fitz Waryn chivaler." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 10 Apr. 48 Edw. III (*Fine Roll*, *m.* 6). Inq., march of Wales, 6 Mar. [*sic*] 1373/4. "Et dicunt quod idem Fulco obiit xij° die Februarii ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Fulco filius predicti Fulconis fitz Waryn militis est propinquior heres ejus Et dicunt quod idem Fulco filius Fulconis fuit etatis octo annorum xiij° die Decembris ultimo preterito." (Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 37, no. 12). Writs of *mandamus*, 4 May 6 Ric. II. Inq., cos. Gloucester, Salop, Wilts, Berks, York, Monday and Wednesday after St. Peter *ad vincula*, Wednesday after St. Laurence [3, 5, 12 Aug.], 23 Aug., and 22 Sep. 1383. "Item dicunt quod predictus Fulco obiit die Veneris proximo post festum sancti Cedde Episcopi anno regni Regis E. avi Regis nunc quadragesimo sexto [5 Mar. 1371/2] Et dicunt quod Fulco fitz Waryn filius et heres predicti Fulconis est heres ejusdem Fulconis propinquior et est etatis viginti et unius annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 25, no. 37: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 216).

[b] Writ *de etate probanda* 18 Oct. 7 Ric. II. "Probacio etatis Fulconis fitz Waryn filii et heredis Fulconis fitz Waryn chivaler defuncti," South Molton, Devon, Monday before SS. Simon and Jude [26 Oct.] 1383. ". . . predictus Fulco est de etate xxj annorum et amplius et natus fuit apud Combemartyn et baptizatus in ecclesia ejusdem loci secundo die Marcii videlicet in festo sancti Cedde Episcopi anno regni Regis Edwardi tercii a conquestu xxxiiij [*so throughout, should be* xxxvj] [Tres jurati] . . . dicunt quod die Lune proximo ante festum sancti Georgii anno regni Regis E. tercii supradicti . . . fuerunt apud Combemartyn predicto die Lune quando predictus Fulco filius predicti Fulconis fitz Waryn ab Episcopo ibidem confirmatus fuit." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 34, no. 174).

[c] *Close Roll*, 7 Ric. II, *m.* 31. His fealty was actually taken by the Chancellor, Michael de la Pole (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 482, no. 2991).

in the King's ward), and only da. of Sir William COGAN, of Bampton, Devon, Wigborough, Somerset, &c., by his 2nd wife, Isabel, elder da. and coh. of Sir Nele LORING, of Chalgrave, Beds. They had livery of her inheritance, 30 Nov. 1388, the Abbot of Gloucester being ordered to take his fealty.[a] He *d.* 8 Aug. 1391,[b] aged 29. Will dated at Heighley Castle, Tuesday before St. Laurence 15 Ric. II [8 Aug. 1391], pr. at Lambeth, 5 Nov. 1391.[c] His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 11 Dec. 1391,[d] that in Devon being assigned to her by the King on the same day.[e] On 12 Dec. following, she had livery of the manor of Bampton, her homage and fealty being respited.[f] She *m.*, 2ndly (pardon for marrying without royal licence, 11 Feb. 1392/3),[f] as 1st wife, Sir Hugh COURTENAY, of Goodrington and Stancombe, Devon, Hinton and Mudford, Somerset, &c. She, who was aged 8 and more in 1382,[g] *d.* 29 Oct. 1397.[h] He *d.* 5 or 6 Mar. 1424/5.[i]

---

[a] *Fine Roll*, 12 Ric. II, *m.* 16.

[b] "Fulco FitzWaryn chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 17 Aug. 15 Ric. II. Inq., march of Wales, cos. Devon, Wilts, Somerset, Berks, Gloucester, York, Wednesday before, and Thursday after, the Nativity of the Virgin [6, 14 Sep.], Monday 11 Sep., Wednesday before St. Michael [27 Sep.], Thursday after All Saints, Monday before St. Clement [2, 20 Nov.] 1391, and 13 Jan. 1391/2. "Et dicunt quod predictus Fulco obiit die Martis proximo ante festum sancti Laurencii proximo preterito Et quod Fulco fitz Waryn filius predicti Fulconis est heres ejus propinquior et fuit etatis duorum annorum in festo Invencionis sancte Crucis proximo preterito [est etatis trium annorum et amplius—*cos. Wilts, Berks*: est de etate duorum annorum et dimidii—*co. Somerset*: prima die Aprilis proximo preterita fuit etatis ij annorum et non plus—*co. Devon*]." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 71, no. 23: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 59, no. 2, and *Enrolments*, nos. 278, 283, 285).

[c] *P.C.C.*, 2 Rous. "Jeo Fouke FitzWaryn chyualer . . . ieo deuise . . . mon corps destre enterre en la chauncele de la glyse de Whytyngton'." Executors, Elizabeth his wife, Philip FitzWarreyn his uncle, and others.

[d] Writs *de dote assignanda* 11 Dec. (*Close Roll*, 15 Ric. II, *m.* 24). There was another writ *de dote assignanda* in co. Salop, 20 May 1393, as it was found that her husband, Fulk FitzWarin, had outlived Nicholas Daudeleye mentioned above. (*Idem*, 16 Ric. II, *m.* 1).

[e] Namely, the manors of Holne, Nymet Tracey, Marwood, Ilfracombe, Upex, and Bere Charter, with divers tenements (*Close Roll*, 15 Ric. II, *m.* 21). Writ of *amotus* to give her livery of the premises, 15 Feb. 1392/3 (*Idem*, 16 Ric. II, *m.* 16).

[f] *Close Roll*, 15 Ric. II, *m.* 19: *Patent Roll*, 16 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 3.

[g] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on William Cogan chr.), Ric. II, file 25, no. 22. See COGAN.

[h] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Elizabeth, late the wife of Fulk FitzWaryn chr.), Ric. II, file 98, no. 23. See COGAN.

[i] "Hugo Courtenay chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 10 Mar. 3 Hen. VI and 29 Oct. 4 Hen. VI. Inq., Devon, Somerset, Dorset, Cornwall, Hereford, Essex, 13 Apr., Wednesday and Friday before St. George [18, 20 Apr.], 5 May, Saturday before, and Monday after, St. Katherine [24, 26 Nov.] 1425. "Et quod predictus Hugo . . . obiit quinto [sexto—*cos. Hereford, Essex*] die Marcii ultimo preterito . . . Et quod Edwardus Courtenay est filius et heres predicti Hugonis propinquior et etatis octo [novem—*cos. Hereford, Essex*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 17, no. 30: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 134, no. 14).

6. Fulk FitzWarin, s. and h., *b.* 1 Apr. or 3 May 1389. He *m.* Anne, da. of Sir William Botreaux, of Boscastle, Cornwall [Lord Botreaux], by Elizabeth, 4th da. and eventually coh. of Sir John de Seint Lou, of Newton St. Loe, Somerset, Maiden Newton, Dorset, &c. He *d.* 31 Oct. 1407,[a] aged 18. Will dated at Whittington, Sunday before All Saints [30 Oct.] 1407, pr. 6 June 1408.[b] His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 16 Feb. 1407/8.[c] She *m.*, 2ndly (royal licence, 13 Aug. 1409),[d] as 2nd wife, Sir William de Clinton, of Maxstoke, co. Warwick [Lord Clinton], and *d.* 17 Oct. 1420.[e] He *d.* 30 July or 20 Aug. 1431.[f]

---

[a] "Fulco fitz Waryn filius et heres Fulconis fitz Waryn chivaler defuncti." Writs of *devenerunt* 7, 8, and 16 Nov. 9 Hen. IV. Inq., cos. Wilts, Gloucester, Devon, Hereford, Somerset, Salop and the march of Wales, York, Stafford, Berks, 15 Nov., Saturday before St. Edmund the King [19 Nov.], 24 Nov., Saturday after St. Katherine, Saturday before, and Wednesday the Feast of, St. Andrew [26, 26, 30 Nov.], Saturday and Monday after the Conception of the Virgin [10, 12 Dec.] 1407, and Tuesday after the Circumcision [3 Jan.] 1407/8. "Et dicunt ulterius quod idem Fulco filius Fulconis obiit die Lune in vigilia Omnium Sanctorum [ultimo die Octobris—*cos. Devon, Somerset*] ultimo preterito Et ulterius dicunt quod Fulco filius Fulconis ultimo defuncti est filius et propinquior heres predicti Fulconis ultimo defuncti et fuit etatis unius anni in festo sanctorum Fabiani et Sebastiani ultimo preterito." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 67, no. 36: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 91, no. 3, and *Enrolments*, nos. 418, 422).

[b] *P.C.C.*, 16 Marche. "Ego Fulco FitzWaryn . . . lego . . . corpus meum sacre sepulture." Executors, Elizabeth, Lady of Botreaux, and Anne, testator's wife.

[c] Writs *de dote assignanda* 16 Feb. (*Close Roll*, 9 Hen. IV, *m.* 23). Writ *de dote melius assignanda* 24 July 1 Hen. V (assignment, 20 Feb. 1413/4), and writ of *cerciorari de assignacione dotis*, 5 May 6 Hen. V, both to the escheator in Salop and the march of Wales (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 90, no. 20; Hen. V, file 5, no. 61). Livery of dower in co. Chester, 3 Nov. 1409 (Chester *Recognizance Roll*, 10–11 Hen. IV, *m.* 4d).

[d] *Patent Roll*, 10 Hen. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 5.

[e] "Anna que fuit uxor Fulconis FitzWaryn filii et heredis Fulconis FitzWaryn chivaler defuncti que quasdam terras et quedam tenementa . . . tenuit in dotem de hereditate Elizabethe uxoris Ricardi Hankeford' sororis et heredis Fulconis FitzWaryn filii et heredis predicti Fulconis filii Fulconis FitzWaryn chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 19 Oct. 8 Hen. V. Inq., cos. Berks, Somerset, Gloucester, Hereford, Devon, Wilts, Salop, Stafford, 26 Oct., 2 Nov., Tuesday after All Saints [5 Nov.], 8 Nov., Tuesday 12 Nov., Wednesday after St. Martin [13 Nov.], 15 and 18 Nov. 1420. "Et dicunt quod predicta Anna obiit decimo septimo die Octobris ultimo preterito Et quod predicta Elizabetha est etatis decem et septem annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 52, no. 106: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 121, no. 1, and *Enrolments*, no. 492).

[f] "Willelmus de Clynton' miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 13 Oct. and 12 Nov. 10 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Warwick, Kent, Sussex, Monday before and Saturday after St. Martin [5, 17 Nov.] 1431, and 10 Apr. 1432. "Et quod dictus Willelmus . . . obiit penultimo die Julii [vicesimo die mensis Augusti—*co. Sussex*] proximo preterito . . . Et quod Johannes de Clynton' est filius et heres ejusdem Willelmi propinquior et est etatis viginti et duorum annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 54, no. 36: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 148, no. 8).

7. FULK FITZWARIN, s. and h., *b.* 20 Jan. 1405/6. He *d.* 21 Sep. 1420,[a] aged 14.

8. ELIZABETH FITZWARIN, sister and h. She was aged 17 and more [*sic*] at her brother's death, and was then the wife of Richard HANKEFORD. This Richard was s. and h. of Richard HANKEFORD (who *d. v.p.* 27 Apr. 1419,[b] being s. and h. ap. of Sir William HANKEFORD, of Eastbury, Berks, Yarnscombe, Devon, Kelynack, Cornwall, &c., sometime Chief Justice of England),[c] by Thomasine, da. and h. of Sir Richard DE STAPELDON, of Norton and Nonnington, Somerset, Hewish and Broad Harford, Devon.[d] He was *b.* about 21 July 1397. On 22 June 1419 the King took his fealty, his homage being respited, and he had livery of the lands in Devon and Somerset which his father had held by the

---

[a] "Fulco filius Fulconis filii Fulconis FitzWaryn militis defuncti." Writs of *devenerunt* 10 Oct. and 11 Nov. 8 Hen. V. Inq., cos. Berks, Somerset, Gloucester, Hereford, Devon, Wilts, Salop, Stafford, York, 26 Oct., 2 Nov., Monday after All Saints [4 Nov.], 8 Nov., Tuesday 12 Nov., Wednesday after St. Martin [13 Nov.], 15, 18, and 22 Nov. 1420. "Et dicunt quod predictus Fulco filius Fulconis filii Fulconis FitzWaryn chivaler obiit vicesimo primo die Septembris ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Elizabetha uxor Ricardi Hankeford' armigeri est soror et heres predicti Fulconis filii Fulconis filii Fulconis FitzWaryn chivaler propinquior et etatis decem et septem annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 52, no. 106: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 119, no. 9, and *Enrolments*, no. 492).

[b] "Ricardus Hankeford'." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 24 May 7 Hen. V. Inq., Somerset, Devon, Cornwall, 7, 12, and 14 June 1419. "Et quod predictus Ricardus Hankeford' . . . obiit vicesimo septimo die Aprilis anno regni domini Regis nunc septimo Et quod Ricardus Hankeford' filius predicti Ricardi Hankeford' in dicto brevi nominati est propinquior heres ejusdem Ricardi Hankeford' in eodem brevi nominati ac propinquior heres . . . Thomasie matris predicti Ricardi filii Et quod predictus Ricardus Hankeford' filius predicti Ricardi Hankeford' in dicto brevi nominati fuit etatis viginti et unius annorum predicto vicesimo septimo die Aprilis et amplius per quadraginta septimanas." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 42, no. 70: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 116, no. 1).

[c] "Willelmus Hankeford' miles [*or* chivaler]." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 4 Jan., 8 Feb., and 28 May 2 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Stafford, Oxon, Berks, Wilts, Cornwall, Devon, Somerset, Middlesex, city of London, Thursday before the Annunciation [23 Mar.] 1423/4, 1 Apr., Thursday before SS. Philip and James, Saturday after St. George [27, 29 Apr.], 4, 19, and 24 May, Friday and Saturday after the Ascension [2, 3 June] 1424. "Et quod idem Willelmus obiit xij° die Decembris ultimo preterito Et quod Ricardus Hankeford' est consanguineus et heres ejus propinquior videlicet filius Ricardi filii ejusdem Willelmi [ac consanguineus et heres . . . Cristine nuper uxoris predicti Willelmi Hankeford' videlicet filius Ricardi filii ejusdem Cristine—*co. Devon*] et est etatis viginti et septem annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 12, no. 32: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 132, no. 1). By his will (*Lambeth Reg.*, Chichele i, ff. 375v–376v), dated 10 Dec. 1423, he left his body "sacre sepulture in ecclesia parochiali de Monkelegh' licet contingat me extra comitatum Devon' obire vel infra si commode fieri poterit."

[d] *De Banco*, Mich. 10 Hen. IV, *m.* 582; Easter 3 Hen. VI, *m.* 132.

courtesy after the death of Thomasine, mentioned above.[a] On 5 Dec. 1420 the King took his fealty, and he and Elizabeth, his wife, had livery of the lands of her inheritance.[b] On 5 June 1424 he obtained possession of the lands of his grandfather, Sir William Hankeford, in Devon, Cornwall, Wilts, and Middlesex.[c] On 20 May 1425 the King took his fealty, his homage being respited, and he and Elizabeth, his wife, had livery of the lands in Devon and Somerset which Sir Hugh Courtenay had held by the courtesy after the death of Elizabeth, 1st wife of Hugh and grandmother of the first-named Elizabeth.[d] He, who served in France in the retinue of the Earl of Salisbury, was knighted at St. Albans, between 8 July and 6 Oct. 1429.[e] His 1st wife, the said Elizabeth, *d.* between 10 Feb. 1425/6 and 16 Jan. 1427/8.[f] He *m.*, 2ndly, Anne, da. of John (DE MOUNTAGU), EARL OF SALISBURY,[g] by Maud, da. of Sir Adam FRAUNCEYS, of London. He *d.* 8 Feb. 1430/1,[h]

---

[a] *Fine Roll*, 7 Hen. V, *m.* 27.

[b] Namely, all the lands which Fulk FitzWaryn chr. had held in fee; the lands which Ralph Basset of Drayton chr. had held in fee tail with reversion to Fulk, son of Fulk FitzWaryn chr.; the lands which Isabel, formerly wife of William Cogan chr., had held in dower and otherwise for life after the death of William, and those which Joan, formerly wife of the said Ralph, had held in dower after the death of Ralph, of the inheritance of the said Fulk, son of Fulk FitzWaryn chr.; and the lands which Anne, formerly wife of the same Fulk, son of Fulk FitzWaryn chr., had held in dower after the death of Fulk, son of Fulk FitzWaryn chr., of the inheritance of the said Elizabeth, wife of Richard Hankeford, and sister and heir of Fulk FitzWaryn, son and heir of Fulk FitzWaryn, son and heir of Fulk FitzWaryn chr.: in cos. Gloucester, Hereford, and Salop, and the adjoining marches of Wales, and in cos. Devon, Somerset, Wilts, Berks, York, and Stafford. (*Fine Roll*, 8 Hen. V, *m.* 8).

[c] By three writs *de non intromittendo* (*Close Roll*, 2 Hen. VI, *m.* 6).

[d] *Fine Roll*, 3 Hen. VI, *m.* 5.

[e] *De Banco*, Mich. 7 Hen. VI, *m.* 331.

[f] By their charter, dated 10 Feb. 4 Hen. VI, Richard Hankeford esq. and Elizabeth, his wife, granted the manor of Edlington, co. York, and lands there, to James Gascoyne, for life (Inq. of 19 May 1431, as below). Elizabeth died before 16 Jan. 1427/8 (*Patent Roll*, 6 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 2). Edlington had been given by Robert le Vavasur (mentioned above) to his da., Maud, in free marriage.

[g] Anne is stated to have been da. of John, late Earl of Salisbury, in the Inq. of 12 and 14 Oct. 1434, as below.

[h] "Ricardus Hankeford' miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 28 Feb. 9 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Devon, Gloucester, Cornwall, Berks, Wilts, Somerset, York, city of London, Middlesex, 17, 17, and 20 Apr., 2 May, Saturday after SS. Philip and James [5 May], 19 May, the vigil of Whitsunday [19 May], Thursday 24 May, and Thursday after Trinity [31 May] 1431. "Et dicunt quod predictus Ricardus Hankeford' obiit octavo die Februarii ultimo preterito Et quod Thomasia Elizabetha et Anna sunt filie ejusdem Ricardi et heredes ejus propinquiores Et eadem Thomasia est etatis viij annorum et amplius et eadem Elizabetha est etatis vij annorum et amplius et eadem Anna est etatis xij [sexdecim—*cos. Somerset, York*] septimanarum et amplius Et quod dicte Thomasia et Elizabetha sunt filie . . . Elizabethe nuper uxoris ejusdem Ricardi Hankeford' et heredes ejusdem Elizabethe propinquiores et etatis predicte Et predicta Anna est filia predicti Ricardi et Anne uxoris ejus adhuc

aged 33. In May and June 1431 his widow obtained possession of the manors, &c., of which she and her husband had been jointly enfeoffed, her fealty (for a messuage and four shops, &c., in Holborn) being ordered, 28 May, to be taken in the city of London.(a) She *m.*, 2ndly, as 2nd wife, Sir Lewis JOHAN, or JOHN, of West Horndon, Dunton, &c., Essex, who *d.* 27 Oct. 1442:(b) and 3rdly, as 3rd wife, John (HOLAND), DUKE OF EXETER, who *d.* 5 Aug. 1447. She *d.* 28 Nov. 1457,(c) and was *bur.*, with her 3rd husband, in the Church of St. Katherine by the Tower. Will dated 20 Apr. 1457, pr. at Lambeth, 15 May 1458.(d)

The coheirs of Elizabeth, wife of Sir Richard Hankeford, were her two daughters.(e) (1) Thomasine. (2) Elizabeth, aged 6 and more or 7 and more in 1431: she *d.* unm., 13 Oct. 1433.(f)

III. 1449. 9. THOMASINE HANKEFORD, above named, *b.* 23 Feb. 1422/3, at Tawstock, Devon, and *bap.* in the church

---

superstitis et etatis predicte." Inq., cos. Salop, Hereford, Stafford, Wednesday after the Close of Easter [11 Apr.], 21 Apr., and 2 Aug. 1431. "Et dicunt quod predictus Ricardus Hankeford' obiit die Jovis proximo post festum Purificacionis beate Marie ultimo preteritum Et quod Tomasia et Elizabetha sunt filie et heredes predicti Ricardi Hankeford' propinquiores ac eciam filie et heredes . . . Elizabethe nuper uxoris predicti Ricardi Hankeford' Et dicunt quod predicta Tomasia est etatis octo annorum et amplius Et predicta Elizabetha filia predicti Ricardi Hankeford' est etatis sex annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 51, no. 54: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 146, no. 7).

(a) Namely, of the manors of Rolastone, Combe in Teignhead, Cookbury, Hewish, Broad Harford, Yarnscombe, West Down, and nine others, Devon (10 May), divers tenements in Wilts (10 May), Berks (14 May), London (28 May), and Middlesex (18 June), and the manors of Norton and Nonnington, Somerset (6 June), 1431: by a writ of livery, and writs *de manu Regis amovendo* and *de non intromittendo*. (*Close Roll*, 9 Hen. VI, *mm.* 7, 6, 4, 3).

(b) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Lewis Johan kt.), Hen. VI, file 111, no. 56. See EXETER.

(c) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Anne, Duchess of Exeter), Hen. VI, file 170, no. 41. See EXETER.

(d) *P.C.C.*, 11 Stokton. See EXETER.

(e) There was a third da., Joan (*Patent Roll*, 6 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 2), who died *v.p.*

(f) "Elizabetha una filiarum et heredum Ricardi Hankeford' militis defuncti." Writs of *devenerunt* 18 Oct. 12 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. York, Somerset, Stafford, Hereford, Gloucester, Devon, Cornwall, Salop, Wilts, 20 Jan., Saturday after St. Gregory [13 Mar.] 1433/4, 6, 6, and 16 Apr., 12 and 14 Oct., Saturday after St. Luke, and Saturday before All Saints [23, 30 Oct.] 1434. "Item dicunt quod predicta Elizabetha filia Ricardi obiit terciodecimo [xij°—*co. Somerset*] die Octobris anno regni Regis Henrici sexti post conquestum Angl' duodecimo Et quod . . . Thomasia est soror et heres predicte Elizabethe filie Ricardi propinquior et etatis duodecim [xj—*co.*

there.[a] She *m.*, before 3 Aug. 1437, William Bourghchier, 3rd s. of Sir William Bourghchier, Count of Eu, by Anne, Countess of Buckingham, Hereford, and Northampton, 1st da. and eventually sole h. of Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester. On 15 Aug. 1437 the King took the fealty of William, and he and his wife, Thomasine, had livery of the lands which her father, Sir Richard Hankeford, had held by the courtesy after the death of Elizabeth his 1st wife, and also of Thomasine's purparty of her father's lands.[b] He was appointed Master-Forester of the forests of Exmoor and Neroche, 10 May 1461, for life.[c] He was sum. to Parl. from 2 Jan. (1448/9) 27 Hen. VI to 7 Sep. (1469) 9 Edw. IV, by writs directed *Willelmo Bourgchier domino de fitz Waryn'*, or the like, *militi*, or *chivaler*. He was one of the Lords who swore allegiance to the King, in Parl., 24 July 1455 (after the first battle of St. Albans).[d] His wife, the said Thomasine, *d.* 3 July 1453,[e] aged 30, and was *bur.* in Bampton Church. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 9 Jan. 1458/9, Katherine, widow of Hugh Stucley, of Trent, Somerset, sometime (1448–49) Sheriff of Devon, and da. and h. of John Affeton, of Afton, Devon.[f] She *d.* 26 Mar. 1467.[g] Will dated at Bampton, 13 Feb.

Somerset] annorum et amplius [est etatis duodecim annorum—*cos. Stafford, Gloucester*]." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 65, no. 40: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 155, no. 11, and *Enrolments*, no. 528). *Cf.* Exch., L.T.R., *Foreign Accounts*, no. 77, *m.* 13d.

[a] Writ *de etatis probanda* 3 Aug. 15 Hen. VI. "Probacio etatis Thomasie unius filiarum et heredum Ricardi Hankford' militis et Elizabethe uxoris sue ac sororis et heredis Elizabethe alterius filiarum et heredum eorundem Ricardi et Elizabethe uxoris ejus," Barnstaple, Devon, Friday the vigil of St. Laurence [9 Aug.] 1437. ". . . prefata Thomasia nata fuit apud Toustoke in comitatu predicto vicesimo tercio die Februarii anno regni Regis predicti primo et in ecclesia ejusdem ville baptizata . . . prefata Thomasia fuit etatis quatuordecim annorum xxiij die Februarii ultimo preterito." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 84, no. 70). The writ was sued out by her husband, William Bourghchier.

[b] *Close Roll*, 15 Hen. VI, *m.* 1.

[c] *Patent Roll*, 1 Edw. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 13.

[d] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, pp. 282–3. He was a trier of petitions, 39 Hen. VI (*Idem*, p. 373).

[e] "Thomasia uxor Willelmi Bourgch' militis decessit in iij° die Julii anno Domini M^{lmo}cccc^{mo}liij° et anno Regis Henrici sexti xxxij° [*should be* xxxj°] littera dominicalis G." (Addit. MSS., no. 38133—a MS. of Robert Aske, which (f. 62 v) gives also the dates of birth of the 8 children of William Bourgchier and Thomasine: it is a careless transcript).

[f] *De Banco*, Mich. 22 Hen. VI, *m.* 414. Benolte (*Visitation of Devon in* 1531—Addit. MSS., no. 14315, f. 34 v) and similar but later authorities assign various mothers to Katherine.

[g] "Katerina que fuit uxor Willelmi Bourghchier [*or* Burghchier] de Fitz Waren' militis." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 6 and 7 Apr. 7 Edw. IV. Inq., Somerset, Devon, 30 May and 8 Oct. 1467. William Bourchier and Katherine his wife were seized of the manors of Afton, East Worlington, Thelbridge, Meshaw, Bradford Tracey, North Stoodleigh, and Bridgerule, Devon, in their demesne as of fee, in right of

1466 [1466/7], pr. at Tawstock, 1 Sep. 1467.(a) He *d.* before 12 Dec. 1469, and was *bur.* in the Church of the Austin Friars, London.(b)

IV. 1469. 10. Fulk (Bourghchier), Lord FitzWarin, s. and h., *b.* 25 Oct. 1445.(c) On 12 Dec. 1469 he had special livery of his father's lands, saving to the King homage, fealties, and the relief due:(d) and, 27 May 1470, pardon for all entries therein.(e) He was sum. to Parl., 19 Aug. (1472) 12 Edw. IV, by writ directed *Fulconi Bourghchier de fitz Waryn' chivaler.* On 26 May 1474 he was granted exemption, for life, from attending in person on the King by reason of any writ under the great or privy seal or otherwise for any Council or Parl., and from being made justice of the peace, of oyer and terminer, &c., against his will.(e) He *m.* Elizabeth, sister and coh. of John (Dinham), Lord Dinham, and 2nd da. of Sir John Dinham, of Hartland, Devon, Buckland Denham, Somerset, Cardinham, Cornwall, &c., by Joan, sister and h. of John Arches, and da. of Sir Richard Arches, of Eythorpe, Bucks. He *d.* 18 Sep. 1479,(f) aged 33, and was *bur.* in Bampton Church.

Katherine, and by charter, dated 9 Jan. 37 Hen. VI, gave the premises to feoffees, in fee. "Et ulterius . . . dicunt quod prefata Katerina obiit vicesimo sexto die Marcii anno dicti domini Regis *t*unc septimo Et quod Nicholaus Stucley est filius et heres ejusdem Katerine propinquior et est etatis sexdecim annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 26, no. 43).

(a) *P.C.C.*, 32 Godyn. "Ego Katerina uxor nobilis et prepotentis domini domini Willelmi Bourgchier domini FitzWaryn . . . corpusque meum sepeliend' in ecclesia parochiale de Westwolryngton'." Legacies to Elizabeth her da., Isabel Bourgchier, and Thomasine Bourgchier. Mention of the goods, money, and debts, "que fuerunt dum vixit bone memorie Hugonis Stucle armigeri cujus testamenti vite probati et approbati executrix existo." Admon. of Hugh Stukle esq., 13 Dec. 1457 and 4 May 1458 (*Lambeth Reg.*, Bourgchier, ff. 42 v, 43 v).

(b) Stowe, *Survey*, edit. Kingsford, vol. i, p. 178.

(c) "Fulco filius Willelmi Bourgch' militis [et] Thomasie uxoris fuit natus in die sanctorum Crispini et Crispiniani anno Domini M^{lmo}ccccc^{mo}xl^{mo}[v^{o}] et anno Regis Henrici sexti xxiiij^{mo} littera dominicalis C." (Addit. MSS., no. 38133, as above, f. 62 v).

(d) Special livery for "Fulconi Burgchier armigero filio et heredi Willelmo Burgchier militis nuper domini FitzWaren": 12 Dec. (*Patent Roll*, 9 Edw. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 15).

(e) *Patent Rolls*, 10 Edw. IV, *m.* 9; 14 Edw. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 18.

(f) "Fulco FitzWaren' chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 20 Sep. and 26 Jan., and (to commissioners) 23 Sep. 19 Edw. IV. Inq., Wilts, Devon, Cornwall, Somerset, Berks, 30 Oct., 4 Nov., Friday after All Saints [5 Nov.], 13 Nov. 1479, and 29 Apr. 1480. "Et dicunt . . . quod predictus Fulco obiit xx [duodecimo—*co. Wilts*: decimo octavo—*cos. Devon, Somerset*: vicesimo octavo—*co. Cornwall*] die Septembris ultimo preterito et quod . . . Johannes Bourgchier est ejus filius et heres propinquior et est etatis ix annorum et amplius [novem annorum in festo sancte Margarete Virginis ultimo preterito—*co. Somerset*]." "Fulco Bourghchier de FitzWaren' miles." Writs

Will dated 1 Apr. 1475, pr. at Lambeth, 10 Nov. 1480.[a] His widow, who was aged 50 and more at her brother's death in 1500/1,[b] *m.*, 2ndly, before 7 Dec. 1480,[c] Sir John SAPCOTES, of Elton, Hunts, who *d.* 5 Jan. 1500/1 [*sic*],[d] and whose will, dated at Tawstock, 6 Jan. [1500/1] 16 Hen. VII, was pr. 28 May 1501.[e] She *m.*, 3rdly, before 10 Jan. 1506/7,[f] as 2nd wife, Sir Thomas BRANDON, K.G., of Duddington, Northants, who *d.* 27 Jan.,[g] and was *bur.* 29 Jan. 1509/10 in the Church of the Black Friars by Ludgate:[h] and whose will, dated 11 Jan. 1509 [1509/10], was pr. at Lambeth, 11 May 1510.[i] She

---

of *diem cl. ext.* 26 Apr. 20 Edw. IV. Inq., cos. Stafford, Salop, Gloucester, 10 and 16 Oct., and Monday after St. Edward [16 Oct.] 1480. "Et quod predictus Fulco obiit octodecimo die Septembris anno regni Regis nunc decimo nono Item dicunt . . . quod Johannes Bourghchier est filius et heres ejus propinquior et fuit etatis novem annorum in festo sancte Margarete ante obitum predicti Fulconis." Writ of *mandamus* 1 Sep. 20 Edw. IV. Inq., city of London, 26 Oct. 1480. He died 18 Sep. 19 Edw. IV: heir, John his son, aged 10 at the Feast of St. Margaret last. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, file 73, no. 76; file 76, no. 65: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 240, no. 18; file 242, no. 16). Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 8 Nov. 19 Edw. IV. Inq., co. Chester, Saturday after the Conception of the Virgin [11 Dec.] 1479. He died on Monday after St. Michael [4 Oct.] last past: heir, John Boucher, his son. (Chester *Inq. p. m.*, 19 Edw. IV, no. 2).

[a] *P.C.C.*, 1 Logge. "Ego Fulco Bourchier dominus FitzWareyn . . . corpusque meum sacre sepulture in quodam loco honeste et conveniente sepeliend' prope illum locum ubicunque ultra mare in partibus illis ab hac valle miserie me migrare contigerit Et si forsan Deo placuerit me vivente in Angliam sanum redire extunc volo et lego quod corpus meum sepelietur in capella beate Marie juxta cimiterium ecclesie parochialis de Baunton' juxta sepulturam domine Thomasie matris mee." Mention is made of Elizabeth, his wife.

[b] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on John Dynham of Dynham kt.), II, vol. 15, nos. 45, 58. See DINHAM.

[c] *Patent Roll*, 20 Edw. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 18.

[d] "Johannes Sapcotes [*or* Sapcot] miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 28 Jan. and 18 Feb. 16 Hen. VII. Inq., Hunts, Berks, 20, 20 June 1501. "Et quod idem Johannes Sapcotę obiit quinto die Januarii ultimo preterito et quod Ricardus Sapcotę est ejus filius et heres propinquior et est etatis octodecim annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 15, nos. 17, 53).

[e] *P.C.C.*, 21 Moone. "I Syr Joh'n Sapcotę knyght . . . my body to be buryed in the Abbey Chirch' of Hertlond in oure Lady Ile."

[f] *Patent Roll*, 22 Hen. VII, *p.* 1, *m.* 11 or 18.

[g] Inq., Northants, 5 Oct. 1512. The King granted to Thomas Brandon kt., in tail male, the manor of Duddington, late of Francis, Viscount Lovell, attainted. "Eciam dicunt . . . quod predictus Thomas Brandon' postea videlicet vicesimo septimo die Januarii anno regni domini Regis nunc primo obiit sine herede masculo de corpore suo legitime procreato." (Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, file 677, no. 2).

[h] Stowe, *Survey*, edit. Kingsford, vol. i, p. 341.

[i] *P.C.C.*, 29 Bennett. "I Sir Thomas Brandon' knyght . . . my body to be buried within the conventuall' church' of the freerę precheors wtin London' as nere the sepultur' of s' John Wyngfeld knyght as convenyently may vnder a playne stone wtout towmbe." Mention is made of "lady Marquys [Barkeley] late my wif," and of "my lady my wif [living, but not named]."

d. 19 Oct. 1516,(a) and was *bur.* in the Church of the Grey Friars, London.(b)

V. 1479. 11. JOHN (BOURCHIER), LORD FITZWARIN, s. and h., *b.* 20 July 1470. On 29 Mar. 1491 he had special livery of his father's lands, without proof of age.(c) He was sum. to Parl. 12 Aug. (1491) 6 Hen. VII and subsequently, by writs directed *Johanni Bourgcher, Bourgchier*, or *Bourchier, de FitzWaren'*, with (in and after 1496) the addition of *chivaler*. He accompanied Henry VIII in his expedition to France in June 1513. On 9 July 1536 he was *cr.* EARL OF BATH. He *d.* 30 Apr. 1539.

VI. 1539. 12. JOHN (BOURCHIER), EARL OF BATH, and LORD FITZWARIN, only s. and h., *styled* LORD FITZWARIN, 1536–39; aged 40 at his father's death in 1539. In 1548 he *suc.* his maternal uncle as LORD DAUBENY. He *d.* 10 Feb. 1560/1.

[JOHN BOURCHIER, *styled* LORD FITZWARIN, s. and h. ap., *b.* 1529. K.B. He *d. v.p.*, 28 Feb. 1556/7, aged 27.]

VII. 1561. 13. WILLIAM (BOURCHIER), EARL OF BATH, LORD FITZWARIN, &c., grandson and h., being s. and h. of John BOURCHIER, *styled* LORD FITZWARIN, next above-named. He was *b.* 1557, being *styled* LORD FITZWARIN, 1557–61. He *d.* 12 July 1623, and was *bur.* at Tawstock.

For fuller particulars, see BATH, Earldom, *cr.* 1536; *extinct* 1654, under the first four holders thereof.

(a) "Elizabetha FitzWaren' vidua [nuper uxor Fulconis Bourghchier de FitzWaren' militis—*added, co. Cornwall*]." Writs of *amotus* 14 Nov., and of *diem cl. ext.* 25 Nov. and 15 Dec. 8 Hen. VIII. Inq., Devon, Bucks, Cornwall, Oxon, Hants, Somerset, 15, 16, and 28 Jan., 16 Feb., 3 Mar. 1516/7, and 10 June 1517. "Et quod predicta Elizabetha obiit xix° die Octobris anno regni Regis Henrici octavi octavo Et quod Johannes Bourghchier dominus FitzWaren' miles est ejus filius et heres propinquior Et est etatis quadraginta et septem [triginta et quatuor—*co. Bucks*: quinquaginta—*cos. Oxon, Hants, Somerset*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 31, nos. 4, 5, 18, 19, 21, 23; vol. 32, no. 93: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, file 12, no. 3; file 157, no. 15; file 790, no. 1; file 905, no. 12; file 969, no. 6).

(b) "Item ad sinistram ejus [Johannis Dennham Baronis] jacet domina Elizabetha FyzthWarryn soror ejusdem domini Qui [*sic*] obiit anno Domini 1516 16° die mensis Octobris." (*Register of the Inscriptions in the Church of the Grey Friars, London*—Cotton MSS., Vitell., F 12, f. 275 v).

(c) *Patent Roll*, 6 Hen. VII, *m.* 13 or 7.

[JOHN BOURCHIER, *styled* LORD FITZWARIN, s. and h. ap., *bap.* 24 Nov. 1585; *d.* an infant and *v.p.*, and was *bur.* 12 Mar. 1586/7, at Tawstock.]

[ROBERT BOURCHIER, *styled* LORD FITZWARIN, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap., *bap.* 3 Mar. 1586/7; *d.* an infant and *v.p.*, and was *bur.* 27 May 1588, at Tawstock.]

VIII. 1623 to 1637. 14. EDWARD (BOURCHIER), EARL OF BATH [1536], LORD FITZWARIN, and LORD DAUBENY, also COUNT OF EU in Normandy, 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h.; *bap.* 1 Mar. 1590, at Tawstock, being *styled* LORD FITZWARIN till 1623, and made K.B. (as such) 2 June 1610. He *d. s.p.m.*, at Tawstock, 2 Mar. 1636/7, and was *bur.* there, when the Baronies of FitzWarin and of Daubeny fell into *abeyance*, while the Earldom of Bath and the Countship of Eu devolved on his cousin and heir *male*, on whose death, *s.p.*, 16 Aug. 1654, they became *extinct*.

[JOHN BOURCHIER, *styled* LORD FITZWARIN, s. and h. ap., *b.* 21 Jan. and *bap.* 20 Feb. 1630, at Tawstock. He *d.* an infant *v.p.*, and was *bur.* at Tawstock, 5 Oct. 1631.]

For fuller particulars, see BATH, Earldom, *cr.* 1536; *extinct* 1654, under the first four holders thereof.

His coheirs were his three daughters. (1) Elizabeth, who *m.* Basil (Feilding), Earl of Denbigh, and *d. s.p.*, 22 Sep. 1670. (2) Dorothy, who *m.*, 1stly, Sir Thomas Grey, *styled* Lord Grey of Groby (s. and h. ap. of Henry, Earl of Stamford), and, 2ndly, Gustavus Mackworth: by her 1st marriage she had a son, Thomas, Earl of Stamford, who *d. s.p.s.*, 31 Jan. 1719/20; and two daughters; (*a*) Elizabeth, who *m.* Henry Benson, of Dadworth, Northants, by whom she had an only child, Jane Grey, wife of Lucy Knightley, of Fawsley, Northants, and ancestress of Sophia Knightley, who *m.* the Hon. Henry Hall Gage, whose grandson, Henry, 6th Viscount Gage, is now representative of the said Elizabeth; (*b*) Anne, who *m.* James Grove, Serjeant-at-Law; her great-granddaughter *m.* Corbet Hale, grandfather of Mary Hale, who *m.* Hugh Montgomery-Campbell, grandfather of Col. Hugo Montgomery-Campbell, now representative of the said Anne. By her 2nd marriage the said Dorothy had an only child, Mary Mackworth, who is stated to have *m.* "a Lincolnshire gentleman," and of whose representatives nothing is known. (3) Anne, who *m.*, 1stly, James (Cranfield), Earl of Middlesex, who *d. s.p.m.*, and whose two daughters *d. s.p.*; she *m.*, 2ndly, Sir Chichester Wrey, whose descendant and representative, Sir Bourchier Palk Wrey, of Tawstoke, *d. s.p.m.*, 11 Sep. 1879. The representative of the latter is his grandson (son of his eldest da., Ellen Caroline, the only da. who had issue), Reginald Joseph Weld, of Lulworth Castle, Dorset.

Among the representatives of the several persons indicated, any hereditary Barony of FitzWarin, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1295, or by that of 1449, is in *abeyance*.

Petitions for the Baronies of "Dynaunt, FitzWaryn and Martin" were heard by the Committee for Privileges of the House of Lords in 1914. The petitioners were Viscount Gage and Sir Robert Bourchier Sherard Wrey. In the course of the hearing it emerged that one of the coheirs to the Baronies of FitzWarin and Martin, Col. Hugo Montgomery-Campbell, had been overlooked. He and Viscount Gage were eventually recognised as two of the coheirs to these baronies.[a]

FITZWARIN[b]

SIR WILLIAM FITZWARIN, *le frere*,[c] of Caundle Haddon (now Caundle Stourton) and Up Cerne, Dorset, Pitney, Wearne, and Isle Brewers, Somerset,[d] was sum. to a Council, 25 Feb. (1341/2) 16 Edw. III, by writ directed *Willelmo filio Warini*. This Council has been incorrectly described as a Parl. by Dugdale and others.[e] He was nominated K.G. about 1349. He *d.* of the pestilence,[f] 28 Oct. or 3 Nov. 1361,[g] and was *bur.* at Wantage, Berks.[h]

---

[a] See Appendix I in this volume for the petitions for the determination of the abeyance in this barony.

[b] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[c] He was, no doubt, a yr. br. of that Fulk FitzWarin of Whittington who died in 1349, but there is no actual proof. His arms were, Quarterly, per pale and per fesse indented, Ermine and Gules, *i.e.*, those of FitzWarin of Whittington, with a difference.

[d] All these manors he held in right of Amice, his wife, da. and h. of Sir Henry de Haddon, which Henry died on Saturday after the Assumption [16 Aug.] 1348 (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 89, no. 28).

[e] See Preface.

[f] Walsingham, *Hist.*, vol. i, p. 296.

[g] The Feast of SS. Simon and Jude (Berks and Wilts), or Wednesday after that Feast (Somerset and Dorset), 1361. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 158, no. 25: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 16, no. 12).

[h] The statement that he was buried at the Grey Friars', London, is derived from the fact that in the list of those there buried a William FitzWarin and his wife, Isabel [*sic*], formerly Queen of Man, are mentioned. Here Isabel is a mistake for Mary. "Maria Regina de Man quondam uxor domini Willelmi filii Warini" occurs in Dec. 1299 (*Wardrobe Accounts*, 28 Edw. I, pp. 155, 182), her husband, the said William, being then lately dead (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 93, no. 7: *cf. Patent Roll*, 27 Edw. I, *mm.* 31, 30, and *Parl. Rolls*, vol. i, p. 168).

FITZWILLIAM[a]

BARONY BY WRIT. I. 1295.

1. Sir Ralph fitz William,[b] of Grimthorpe and Hildreskelf, co. York, s. and h. of Sir William fitz Ralph, of the same (who was living in July 1269),[c] by Joan, da. of Sir Thomas fitz William, of Greystoke, Cumberland. He was about to go to Wales on the King's service in July 1277 and July 1287.[d] On 6 Aug. 1296 the King took his homage, and he had livery of the lands of his yr. br., Gilbert fitz William.[e] On 17 Aug. 1297 John fitz William of Greystoke had licence to enfeoff him of the manor and whole barony of Greystoke, the manors of Dufton, Westmorland, Ulgham, and John's purparty of the manor of Morpeth, Northumberland, Crossthwaite, co. York, and Coniscliffe, co. Durham, with the advowsons of churches pertaining thereto.[f] Next year, 8 Apr., he had licence to enfeoff the said John fitz William of the premises, for life, with reversion to himself, in fee.[g] He was appointed a Captain for the defence of Northumberland against the Scots, 12 July 1297, and a Keeper of the march of Scotland in that county, 18 Oct. following.[h] He was Constable of Scarborough Castle, 3 Oct. 1297 to 23 Feb. 1300/1.[i]

---

[a] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[b] His arms were, Barry Argent and Azure, three chaplets Gules. These arms appear on his seal to the Barons' Letter to the Pope. His son, Robert, added a label Or, as a difference. (*Parliamentary Roll*, nos. 29, 743: &c.).

[c] Both William and his wife, Joan, were living at this date (*Fine Roll*, 53 Hen. III, *m.* 5). William was s. and h. of Ralph fitz William, who had livery of the lands which his father had held in Grimthorpe and Hotham of the King in socage, and of those in the bishopric of Durham, 9 Feb. 1226/7, the King having taken his homage (*Fine Roll*, 11 Hen. III, *m.* 10; *Close Roll*, *m.* 17): his father, William fitz Ralph, died before 26 Aug. 1218 (*Fine Roll*, 2 Hen. III, *m.* 3). William was s. and h. of Ralph fitz Ralph, of Grimthorpe, who was living 1 Dec. 1189 (*Inspeximus* of royal charter in *Patent Roll*, 16 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 21). Ralph fitz Ralph (who left a widow, Emma—*Rot. Curie Regis*, vol. i, p. 145) was s. and h. of Ralph fitz William, who was living in 1130 (*Pipe Roll*, 31 Hen. I, *Yorkshire*), s. and h. of William fitz Ulf (*Cartulary of Hexham*, in *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. vi, nos. 11, 12, 13 : &c.).

[d] *Patent Rolls*, 5 Edw. I, *m.* 8 schedule; 15 Edw. I, *m.* 9.

[e] *Fine Roll*, 24 Edw. I, *m.* 6. "Gilbertus filius Willelmi." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 2 July 24 Edw. I. Inq., co. York, Tuesday before St. Margaret [17 July] 1296. He held the manor of Nunburnholme, of the King in chief, by homage and suit of court: and a messuage and lands in Hotham, of Sir Ralph fitz William, by homage. Heir, Ralph fitz William, aged 40 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 74, no. 13).

[f] *Patent Roll*, 25 Edw. I, *p.* 2, *m.* 8.

[g] *Patent Roll*, 26 Edw. I, *m.* 20. Fine levied from St. Michael in fifteen days 27 Edw. I (*Feet of Fines*, case 285, file 24, no. 248).

[h] *Patent Roll*, 25 Edw. I, *p.* 2, *mm.* 1, 3.

[i] *Fine Roll*, 25 Edw. I, *m.* 4: *Patent Roll*, 29 Edw. I, *m.* 26.

He was at the battle of Falkirk, 22 July 1298,[a] and at the siege of Carlaverock in July 1300.[b] The name of his 1st wife is unknown.[c] He *m.*, 2ndly (royal licence, 1 Nov. 1281, for a fine of 100 marks),[d] Margery, widow of Sir Nicholas CORBET (who *d.* before 25 Dec. 1280),[e] and 2nd da. and coh. of Sir Hugh DE BOLEBEK, of Angerton, Doddington, Styford, Shotley, and Heddon, Northumberland, by Tiphaine, his wife: she was aged 21 and more in 1262.[f] He was sum. for Military Service from 6 Apr. (1282) 10 Edw. I to 20 Aug. (1316) 10 Edw. II, to Military Councils, 14 June (1287) 15 Edw. I and 16 Sep. (1297) 25 Edw. I, to attend the King at Salisbury, 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I, and to Parl. from 24 June (1295) 23 Edw. I to 16 Oct. (1315) 9 Edw. II, by writs directed *Radulpho filio Willelmi*, whereby he is held to have become LORD FITZWILLIAM.[g] As *Radulphus filius Willelmi dominus de Grimthorp'* he took part in the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1. On 7 July 1303 he obtained licence that he might be enfeoffed, in fee, of the reversion of that one-fourth part of the manors of Angerton, Heddon, &c., which Walter de Huntercombe held by the courtesy after the death, *s.p.s.*,

---

(a) *Falkirk Roll*, no. 41. Letters of protection for Ralph fitz William, who *cum R. in obsequium R.* is about to set out for the parts of Scotland, 8 June 1298 till Christmas following. Similar letters for the same, who *ad R. in obsequium R.* is about to come to the parts of Scotland, 3 Oct. 1298 till Christmas following. (*Suppl. Patent Roll*, no. 13, *mm.* 6, 4).

(b) *Siege of Carlaverock*, p. 18.

(c) Genealogists have agreed in assuming that Ralph had only one wife, Margery de Bolebek, and that she was the mother of his children, but this is an error. For Ralph's s. and h. was not coheir to Maud (wife of Hugh de Laval), nor to Alice (wife of Walter de Huntercombe), both of whom died *s.p.*: the said Maud and Alice being sisters of Margery. Nor was Ralph's representative next heir in 1334, when the issue of the remaining sister, Philippe, failed (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 104, no. 13; Edw. II, file 30, no. 4; Edw. III, file 40, no. 4: *Fine Rolls*, 30 Edw. I, *m.* 6; 7 Edw. II, *mm.* 12, 9). By a fine, levied from St. Michael in three weeks 13 Edw. I, Ralph and Margery conveyed, not only her own purparty of the manors of Angerton, Heddon, &c., but also the reversions of the purparties late of her sisters, Maud and Alice (whose husbands then held the purparties by the courtesy), to a feoffee, who afterwards enfeoffed Ralph of these reversions, in fee. This was, of course, disputed by John de Lancastre, s. and h. of Philippe. It was decided that the conveyance should hold good for the moieties only of these reversions, which was all that Margery had any claim to dispose of (*Coram Rege*, Trinity 1 Edw. II, *mm.* 49 and 49 *bis*, r and d). Beyond this, the Barons of Greystoke do not appear to have obtained any of the lands inherited by Margery de Bolebek. By the same fine, she—who was a coheir of Richard de Muntfichet—conveyed to the said feoffee the manor and advowson of Ayot [St. Peter], Herts, and one-third of the manor of East Ham, Essex. Ralph held nothing by the courtesy of her inheritance after her death.

(d) *Fine Roll*, 10 Edw. I, *m.* 17.

(e) Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 1, *mm.* 2, 3. He, who was s. and h. of William, a son of Patric, Earl of Dunbar, was living 20 July 1280 (*Patent Roll*, 8 Edw. I, *m.* 8).

(f) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Hugh de Bolebek), Hen. III, file 27, no. 3.

(g) As to the writ of 1296/7, see Preface.

of Alice his wife (3rd da. and coh. of Hugh de Bolebek abovenamed) : his own wife, Margery, was then recently deceased,[a] *s.p.* With 10 men-at-arms, he was in the Army of Scotland under Aymer de Valence, from Easter to Michaelmas 1306.[a] He had livery, 31 Oct. 1306, after the death (2 Sep. 1306)[b] of John fitz William of Greystoke, of the manors, &c., of which John had enfeoffed him, and which he had regranted to John for life, with reversion to himself in fee: the King having taken his homage for the manor and barony of Greystoke, the manor of Ulgham, and the purparty of the manor of Morpeth, all of which were held of the King in chief by military service.[c] In Oct. 1307 he was in the retinue of John, Earl of Richmond.[c] On the death of Walter de Huntercombe, he had livery, 6 July 1313, of a moiety of the before-mentioned one-fourth part of the manors of Angerton, Heddon, &c., but provisionally, his claim being disputed.[d] As an adherent of the Earl of Lancaster, he was pardoned for any part he had taken against Piers de Gavastone, 16 Oct. 1313.[d] He was appointed Captain and Keeper of the town of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and the whole county of Northumberland, 4 Jan. 1314/5,[e] Captain and Keeper of the city of Carlisle and the march of Scotland in Cumberland, 23 Mar. following,[e] and a Keeper of the county of York against the Scots, 4 July 1316, all during pleasure.[e] He *d.* 11 Feb. 1316/7,[f] and was *bur.* in Neasham Priory.[g]

---

[a] *Patent Roll*, 31 Edw. I, *m.* 19: *Close Roll*, 7 Edw. II, *m.* 22.

[b] Accounts of the Escheator North of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 1 Edw. II. See GREYSTOKE.

[c] *Close Roll*, 34 Edw. I, *m.* 2: *Patent Roll*, 1 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 17.

[d] *Close Rolls*, 6 Edw. II, *m.* 2; 7 Edw. II, *m.* 18 d: *Patent Roll*, 7 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 12 schedule.

[e] *Scottish Rolls*, 8 Edw. II, *mm.* 6, 4; 9 Edw. II, *m.* 3.

[f] "Radulphus filius Willelmi." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 18 Feb. 10 Edw. II. Inq., cos. Cumberland, Westmorland, Northumberland, York (3), Durham, Beds, Thursday before Mid Lent (2) [10 Mar.], Saturday before St. Gregory (3), Monday before the Annunciation [5, 21 Mar.], Saturday the Feast of St. Gregory [12 Mar.], and 24 Mar. 1316/7. He held the manor of Greystoke of the King in chief, by homage and cornage: Morpeth and Ulgham, 2 fees, of the barony of Merley, and a fourth part of Angerton, Doddington, Heddon, &c., 1 fee, of the barony of Bolebek, of the King in chief: Nunburnholme, by the service of the fourth part of a barony, of the King in chief: Grimthorpe, Thorpe Bassett, Butterwick, Hildreskelf, Osmotherley, Crossthwaite, Nidd, &c., co. York, Coniscliffe and Neasham, co. Durham, Dufton, Westmorland, and Wyboston, Beds, of others than the King. Heir, Robert, his son, aged 36, 40, or 40 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 55, no. 4). The escheator rendered account for the issues of the manors which Ralph fitz William had held, "ab xj° die Februarii anno x° quo die idem Radulphus obiit." (Accounts of the Escheator North of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 12 Edw. II).

[g] "Radulphus filius Willelmi . . . percussus magna senectute circa festum Omnium Sanctorum obdormivit in Domino et apud Nesham sepultus est anno Domini millesimo ccc°xvj^mo^ et regni Regis Edwardi filii Regis Edwardi nono Willelmus vero filius ejus et Katerina uxor ejus obierunt sine prole." (*Rotulus pervetustus—Cartulary of Newminster*, appendix, p. 291).

[William fitz Ralph, s. and h. ap., by 1st wife. He *m.*, before 15 May 1290,[a] Katherine. He *d. v.p.* and *s.p.* before 6 July 1297.]

2. Robert fitz Ralph, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., by 1st wife, aged 40, or 40 and more, at his father's death. On 6 July 1297, having entered, without licence, certain lands in Angerton, Doddington, Heddon, &c., whereof Katherine, late the wife of William fitz Ralph, had enfeoffed him, he had livery of the same, for a fine, it being provided that he did homage for them before the King crossed to parts beyond seas.[b] As an adherent of the Earl of Lancaster, he was pardoned for any part he had taken against Piers de Gavastone, 16 Oct. 1313.[c] He *m.* Elizabeth. He *d.* shortly before 15 Apr. 1317,[c] and was *bur.* in Butterwick Church,[c] having survived his father only two months, and never having had livery of his father's lands.[d] On 25 Apr. 1317 his widow had livery of the manors of Butterwick and Hildreskelf, to hold in tenancy till her dower was assigned,[e] *viz.*, till 25 July following:[f] on 5 Sep. 1317 she obtained

---

[a] By his charter, dated at London, Monday after the Ascension 18 Edw. I, Robert Burnell, Bishop of Bath and Wells, granted to William, son of Sir Ralph fitz William, and Katherine his wife, all the lands and tenements in Angerton, Hartburn, Doddington, Nesbit, Heddon, Styford, Spiriden, Newton, Riding, Merchenley, Broomhaugh, Shilford, Thornbrough, Shotley, Black Hedley, Birkenside, Waskerley, and Newbiggin, Northumberland, which had been conveyed to him by the said Ralph and Margery his wife, one of the sisters and heirs and participators of the inheritance of Sir Hugh de Bolbek, the premises being of her purparty: to William and Katherine and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to the said Ralph and his heirs. (Enrolled in *Newminster Roll*, pp. 289–90, where Shotley is given as "Mykley").

[b] *Fine Roll*, 25 Edw. I, *m.* 9; *Close Roll*, *m.* 12. These lands were those enumerated in the preceding note, *viz.*, Margery's own purparty of Angerton and the other manors, of which she had enfeoffed a feoffee (as mentioned above), who had enfeoffed the Bishop. Robert fitz Ralph and Elizabeth his wife were jointly enfeoffed of this purparty in 1301.

[c] *Patent Roll*, 7 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 12 schedule: *Fine Roll*, 10 Edw. II, *m.* 5: *Newminster Roll*, p. 294.

[d] "Robertus filius Radulphi." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 22 Apr. 10 Edw. II. Inq., cos. York (4), Westmorland, Cumberland, Beds, Wednesday before Whitsunday, Monday in Whitsun week, Saturday and Tuesday after St. Dunstan [18, 23, 21, 24 May], Monday after Trinity [30 May], Monday after St. Barnabas [13 June], and 10 July 1317. "Radulphus filius ejus est heres ejus propinquior et erat etatis xvij annorum in festo Assumpcionis beate Marie ultimo preterito [est etatis xviij annorum—*cos. York* (2), *Westmorland*, *Cumberland*]." Inq., Northumberland, Friday before Whitsunday [20 May] 1317. Heir, as before, aged 19 at the Feast of the Assumption next. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 55, no. 5).

[e] *Close Roll*, 10 Edw. II, *m.* 10.

[f] When she had livery of the manors of Butterwick, Morton-on-Swale, and Osmotherley, and one-third of those of Thorpe Bassett, Nunburnholme, Nidd, Greystoke, Dufton, Morpeth, Ulgham, Coniscliffe, Neasham, &c., all of which had been assigned to her by the King. (*Close Roll*, 11 Edw. II, *m.* 24).

possession of divers tenements in Morton-on-Swale and Thirntoft, of which she and her husband had been jointly enfeoffed by his father, Ralph fitz William, to them and the heirs of their bodies:[a] on 18 Nov. following she had livery of the manor of Wyboston, the advowsons of Morpeth and Folkton, and divers cornages and knights' fees, and, 10 Dec. 1318, of one-third of the fourth part of the manors of Angerton, Heddon, &c., all of which the King had assigned to her in dower.[b] She *d.* 17 Nov. 1346.[c] Proof of nuncupative will, by which she directed her burial to be in Butterwick Church, 25 Nov. 1346.[d]

II. 1317. 3. RALPH (DE GREYSTOKE), BARON OF GREYSTOKE, s. and h., *b.* 15 Aug. 1299. On 19 Aug. 1317 the King granted him the manors of Grimthorpe, Crossthwaite, Thorpe Bassett, and Neasham (all held in socage, but not of the King), he being then aged 18 and more.[e] On 27 Aug. 1320, being of full age, though he had not proved his age, he had livery of the lands of his inheritance, his homage and fealty being respited:[e] on 7 Oct. following, having proved his age, he had livery of the knights' fees and advowsons of his inheritance, his homage being respited.[e] He was sum. to Parl. from 15 May (1321) 14 Edw. II to 18 Sep. (1322) 16 Edw. II, by writs directed *Radulpho de Craystok'*, or *Creystok'*, whereby he is held to have become LORD GREYSTOKE. He *d.* at Gateshead, being poisoned, 14 July 1323,[f] aged nearly 24, and was *bur.* in Newminster Abbey. See GREYSTOKE.

FITZWILLIAM[g]

SIR WILLIAM FITZ WILLIAM, of Emley and Sprotborough, co. York, was sum. for Military Service against the Scots, 5 Apr.

[a] By a writ *de non intromittendo.* (*Close Roll*, 11 Edw. II, *m.* 22).

[b] *Close Rolls*, 11 Edw. II, *m.* 16; 12 Edw. II, *m.* 19.

[c] "Elizabetha que fuit uxor Roberti filii Radulphi." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 3 Jan. 20 Edw. III in England and 7 in France. Inq., cos. York, Cumberland, Northumberland, Westmorland, 12 Jan., and 15 Jan. (3), 1346/7. "Dicunt eciam quod . . . Willelmus de Craystok' est heres predicte Elizabethe propinquior et plene etatis et quod eadem Elizabetha obiit die Veneris proximo post festum sancti Martini [17 Nov.] proximo preteritum." "Elizabetha que fuit uxor Roberti filii Radulphi filii Willelmi de Graystok'." Similar writ, 6 Feb. 22 and 9 Edw. III. Inq., co. York (2), Monday and Saturday in the second week of Lent [17, 22 Mar.] 1347/8. "Item dicunt quod . . . Willelmus baro de Graistok' est heres ipsius Elizabethe propinquior et est etatis xxvj annorum et amplius Item dicunt quod prefata Elizabetha obiit xxv^to^ die Octobris anno regni Regis nunc vicesimo." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 82, no. 2: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 56).

[d] *York Reg.*, Zouche, f. 305 v.

[e] *Close Rolls*, 11 Edw. II, *m.* 22: 14 Edw. II, *mm.* 22, 19.

[f] Accounts of the Escheator North of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 16 Edw. II. See GREYSTOKE.

[g] This article is by G. W. Watson.

(1327) 1 Edw. III, by writ directed *Willelmo filio Willelmi*.[a] Dugdale, mistaking the nature of this writ, states that he "had summons to Parl. in 1 Edw. III, but never after":[b] but he was never, at any time, so summoned. He was living 11 Apr. 1340,[c] and was dead in 1342.[d]

---

[a] *Close Roll*, 1 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 2 d.

[b] *Baronage*, vol. ii, p. 105. Dugdale has made a similar mistake respecting other summonses of the same date.

[c] At which date he was exempted from going beyond seas or elsewhere on the King's service, as he was too old and infirm to serve, John fitz William, his son, having to serve in his stead as the King should order. (*Patent Roll*, 14 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 39).

[d] In which year Isabel, his widow, presented to Sprotborough. (Hunter, *South Yorkshire*, vol. i, p. 337).

Note.—The following information has been supplied by Mr. W. Paley Baildon, F.S.A., who has made a special study of the Yorkshire FitzWilliams. For a well-documented pedigree of the main line down to the death of Sir John FitzWilliam of Emley in 1417, see *Baildon and the Baildons*, vol. i, pp. 343 *et seq.*

The family of FitzWilliam, notwithstanding the Norman form of the name, is certainly of Anglian or Scandinavian descent. The story of William FitzGodric, cousin to Edward the Confessor, and his son William FitzWilliam, "Ambassador at the court of William, Duke of Normandy," and Marshal of the Norman army at Hastings, is obviously mythical, as is the story of the Conqueror's scarf, even if the scarf is to be seen to-day. [Bridges, *Northants*, ii, 505, says that the first William FitzWilliam was a "natural son to the Conqueror"!] William son of Godric is, however, a real person, but he flourished a century and more after the Conquest. Godric's father was named Ketelborn; in a lawsuit in 1211 he is said to have been seised of land at Hopton, not far from Emley, on the day of the death of Henry I, 1 Dec. 1135 (*Curia Regis*, 54, *m.* 5; 58, *m.* 12). Godric was probably born about 1110–1115; there is no direct record of him. William son of Godric was probably born about 1140; he occurs in the *Pipe Rolls* from 1169–70 to 1179–80, and was dead in 1194. He married, probably about 1169–70, as her third husband, Aubrey, daughter and heir of Robert de Lisours [son of Fulk de Lisours, the Domesday tenant of Sprotborough and other West Riding manors under Roger de Busli], who married, about 1129–30, Aubrey, daughter of Robert de Lacy, lord of Pontefract, and in her issue heir of the great Lacy estates on the death of Robert de Lacy II, 1193–4. Aubrey de Lisours was therefore a great heiress through both parents. She married (1) Robert FitzEustace, *circa* 1150, by whom she had issue John the Constable of Chester (died 1190, from whom the 2nd house of Lacy descended); (2) William de Clairfait, *circa* 1167; and (3) William FitzGodric, *circa* 1169–70. The son of this marriage, William FitzWilliam (the alleged Marshal of Hastings) was probably just of age in 1194, when, by a fine dated 21 Apr., Roger the Constable, Aubrey's grandson by her first

husband, released to her and her son William [FitzWilliam] all the lands which had belonged to Robert de Lisours her father (Duchy of Lancaster, Great Coucher, ii, fo. 284 d). The subsequent pedigree can be sketched very briefly. Aubrey's son, William FitzWilliam, was living 9 Feb. 1218/9 (*Feet of Fines*, Yorks, case 262, file 15, no. 105). His son, Sir Thomas FitzWilliam, had a grant of free warren, market and fair at Emley in 1253, the first mention of Emley in connection with the family (*Charter Roll*). His son, Sir William FitzThomas, was dead in 1294. His son, Sir William FitzWilliam [see text above], was executor of his father's will in 1294, and was dead in 1342. He apparently married twice, (1) Maude, dead in 1324, and (2) Isabel Deincourt, who died 1348, apparently *s.p.* His son, Sir William, was hanged at Pontefract, 22 Mar. 1322, for joining in the Earl of Lancaster's rebellion; he was apparently unmarried. The next brother, Sir John, died 10 Aug. 1349 (*Inq. p. m.*, C., Edw. III, file 110, no. 6); he married Joan, daughter of Adam de Reresby of Thribergh. His son, Sir John, was born 1327, and was murdered at Howden in 1385 (*Coroners' Roll*, 240, *m.* 8 d; *Rolls of Parliament*, 13 Ric. II). He obtained the manor of East Haddlesey and other property in Yorkshire on the death without issue of Sir Thomas de Stapleton (see STAPLETON), husband of his sister Joan, in 1373. He married Elizabeth Clinton, said to have been a daughter of William Clinton, Earl of Huntingdon, but this is probably an error. No inquisition can be found. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir William; the 3rd son, Edmund, was ancestor of William FitzWilliam, created Earl of Southampton 1528 (*q.v.*). Sir William, the eldest son, married Maude, daughter of Sir Ralph de Cromwell (see CROMWELL), and died 8 Apr. 1398 (*Inq. p. m.*, C., Ric. II, file 149, no. 26). His son, Sir John, died 5 July 1417 (*Inq. p. m.*, C., Hen. V, file 34, no. 40); he is said to have married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Henry Green, of Drayton, Northants, a younger son of the Green's Norton family, and to have had six sons, John, Nicholas, Ralph, Robert, William, and a second John. Of these the younger John is said to have been of Green's Norton, and the ancestor of the Milton FitzWilliams. The eldest son, John, died in 1421; he married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Clarell, of Aldwark; she married (2) Robert Waterton, of Walton, and was living in 1441 then wife of (3) Sir William Gascoigne, of Gawthorpe (*Fines*, Divers Counties, case 293, file 70, no. 254). His son, William, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Chaworth, and died 1 Dec. 1474. His son, Sir William, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Conyers, and died in 1494. His son, John, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard FitzWilliam, of Aldwark, and had an only child, William, who died *v.p.* in 1484, leaving as his coheirs his father's sister, Dorothy, wife of Sir William Copley, of Batley, and the only child of her sister Margery—*viz.*, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Soothill, of Soothill, and wife of Henry Saville, of Thornhill. See pedigrees in the Visitations of 1563–4 and 1584–5, Hunter's *South Yorkshire*, &c.

Reverting to John F. of Green's Norton, the alleged 6th son of Sir John of Emley, I have never found any reference to him in any document, and neither he nor his family are mentioned in any of the numerous fifteenth-century wills of members of the Yorkshire branches of the family [for which see Surtees Soc., *Test. Ebor.*, *passim*]. This, of course, does not prove his non-existence, but I doubt if he could have been the father of Sir William who bought Milton. John cannot have been born, at the latest, more than a few months after his father's death on 5 July 1417, and it may have been some years earlier (his eldest brother, the first John, was born on 15 Aug. 1397). I do not know when Sir William I of Milton was born—his age is not given on his brass at Marham—but his son, Sir William II of Milton, was born in 1503 or 1504 (*Inq. p. m.*, C., ser. II, vol. 57, no. 3). We have thus a period of 86 years to cover only two generations; it is not physically impossible, but demands strict proof.

FOLIOT[a]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1295.

1. Sir Jordan Foliot,[b] of Gressenhall, Elsing, East Lexham, and Weasenham, Norfolk, Norton, Fenwick, Moseley, and Cowesby, co. York, Grimston and Wellow, Notts, s. and h. of Sir Richard Foliot, of Norton, Fenwick, Grimston, and Wellow (who *d.* in Mar. 1299),[c] by Margery, sister and in her issue h. of Sir Robert d'Estuteville,[d] of Gressenhall, Elsing, East Lexham, Weasenham, and Cowesby, and da. of Sir William d'Estuteville, of the same. He was about to go to Wales on the King's service in July 1277,[e] and was ordered to join the Army of Scotland under the Earl of Surrey, 24 Sep. 1297.[e] He was sum. for Military Service from 12 Dec. (1276) 5 Edw. I to 30 Mar. (1298) 26 Edw. I, to attend the King at Salisbury, 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I, to a Military Council, 16 Sep. (1297) 25 Edw. I, and to Parl. from 24 June (1295) 23 Edw. I to 2 Nov. (1295) 23 Edw. I, by writs directed *Jordano Foliot* or *Folyot*, whereby he is held to have become LORD FOLIOT.[f] He *m.* Margery, da. of Sir Adam de Neumarche,[g] of Womersley, Campsall, Bentley, &c., co. York. He *d.* shortly before 2 May 1299, aged 50 and more.[h] His widow had livery of the manors of Grimston and Wellow,

---

[a] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[b] The arms of this family of Foliot were, Gules, a bend Argent. (*Parliamentary Roll*, no. 535: &c.).

[c] This Richard had livery of his father's lands (including one-fifth of a knight's fee in Hoo, Kent), 5 Mar. 1235/6, when still under age (*Fine Roll*, 20 Hen. III, *m.* 13). He was s. and h. of Jordan Foliot, who did homage and had livery of his purparty of the lands of his uncle, Robert Bardolf, 1 July 1225 (*Idem*, 9 Hen. III, *m.* 3). Jordan was s. and h. of Richard Foliot, by one of the five sisters and coheirs of the said Robert Bardolf, of Great Carlton, co. Lincoln, and Hoo, Kent, br. and h. of Hugh Bardolf, and 2nd s. and eventually h. of Hugh Bardolf, by Isabel his wife (*Cartulary of Barlings*—Cotton MSS., Faust., B 1, ff. 169 or 170, v, and 174 or 175, v). The exact descent of the last named Richard Foliot from the early lords of Norton who occur in the Cartulary of Pontefract Priory is uncertain.

[d] "Robertus de Stutevill'." Writ of *cerciorari* 20 Aug. 3 Edw. I. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 10, no. 11).

[e] *Patent Roll*, 5 Edw. I, *m.* 8 schedule: *Close Roll*, 25 Edw. I, *m.* 5 d.

[f] As to the writ of 1296/7, see Preface.

[g] Charter, N.A., no. 36, in Hunstanton Muniment Room (*ex inform.* the late Hamon le Strange).

[h] "Ricardus Foliot." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 2 May 27 Edw. I. "Jordanus Foliot miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 2 May 27 Edw. I. Inq., cos. York, Notts, Derby, Norfolk (2), 23, 27 June, 1, 19, 19 July 1299. Richard held the castle of Horston, co. Derby, for life, by the King's grant [27 Oct. 1290—*Patent Roll*, 18 Edw. I, *m.* 4]: he had enfeoffed Jordan his son, and Margery wife of Jordan, of the manors of Grimston, Wellow, Norton, and Fenwick, and they had re-enfeoffed him of Grimston and Wellow, for life: the manors were held of the Earl of Lincoln (Grimston and Wellow of the Earl and Countess jointly), by the service of 4 knights' fees. Jordan,

of which she and her husband had been jointly enfeoffed, 17 Sep. 1299.[a] She obtained, for a similar reason, the manors of Norton and Fenwick,[a] and held the manors of Elsing and East Lexham, in dower. She *d.* 18 Apr. 1330,[b] and was *bur.* in Wendling Abbey.[c]

2. Sir Richard Foliot, of Gressenhall and Weasenham, s. and h., *b.* 25 Dec. 1283. His father's lands were liberated, 18 Oct. 1299.[d] He was going beyond seas on the King's service in Jan. 1307/8.[e] He *m.* (her marriage being granted to him, 16 Sep. 1310)[e] Joan, widow of James de Bohun, of Maddenstown, co. Kildare (who was *b.* at Ford, Sussex, 3 Feb. 1280/1, and *bap.* there,[f] and *d.* shortly before 30 May

---

" qui post mortem dicti Ricardi patris sui obiit infra quinque septimanas sequentes," held the manor of Gressenhall, 8¼ fees, of the Earl of Warenne, and the manor of Elsing, 2 fees, of the Earl of Gloucester. " Et dicunt quod Jordanus filius Ricardi predicti fuit proximus heres ipsius Ricardi die obitus sui et fuit etatis quinquaginta annorum et amplius Et dicunt quod Ricardus filius predicti Jordani est heres dicti Jordani propinquior Et fuit etatis quindecim annorum ad Natale Domini proximo preteritum [est etatis xv annorum et amplius—*co. Norfolk*]." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 90, no. 1).

[a] *Close Roll*, 27 Edw. I, *m.* 6.

[b] " Margeria de Folyot." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 3 May 4 Edw. III. Inq., Norfolk, 1 June 1330. " Item dicunt quod Margeria filia Ricardi de Folyot' filii . . . Jurdani quam Hugo de Hastyng' duxit in uxorem et Margareta filia ejusdem Ricardi et soror dicte Margarie quam Johannes de Camoys duxit in uxorem sunt heredes de terris et tenementis predictis propinquiores Et dicunt quod predicta Margeria filia Ricardi est etatis xvj annorum et dimidii et amplius Et predicta Margareta est etatis xv annorum et dimidii et amplius." Inq., Notts, York, Friday the morrow of, and Tuesday after, the Ascension [18, 22 May] 1330. Heirs, as before, Margery, aged 17 and more, and Margaret, 16, or 16 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 21, no. 14). The escheator South of Trent rendered no account for the issues of the manors of Elsing and East Lexham, which Margery Foliot had held, " a xviij die Aprilis dicto anno iiij^to^ quo die eadem Margeria obiit." The escheator North of Trent rendered no account for the issues of the manors of Norton and Grimston, &c., which the same Margery had held, from the date of the writ, 3 May (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *mm.* 38, 26, 27).

[c] " Anno Domini mcccxxx obiit domina Marjoria Folioth advocata [ecclesie] de Wenling et jacet ante majus altare in presbiterio ejusdem ecclesie ex parte aquilonari." (Extracts from the *Annals of Langley*—Addit. MSS., no. 5485, f. 9 or 11).

[d] *Close Roll*, 27 Edw. I, *m.* 3. The writ *de non intromittendo* was issued because it had been found, by the inquisitions taken, that Richard Foliot at his death held nothing of the King in chief whereby the custody of his lands ought to pertain to the King. Afterwards, it was discovered that Jordan Foliot, father of Richard, had held of the late King in chief one-fifth of a knight's fee in Hoo, Kent, and that Richard had had seizin of Jordan's lands, whereby the wardship of Richard's lands and the marriage of his heir, a minor, ought to pertain to the King. (*Close Roll*, 29 Edw. I, *m.* 4 d).

[e] *Patent Rolls*, 1 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 28; 4 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 15.

[f] " Sussex' Hibern'. Probacio etatis Jacobi filii et heredis Johannis de Bohun de Midhurst . . . qui apud Forde juxta Arundel in comitatu predicto natus et in

1306),[a] and yr. da. and coh. of Sir William DE BREOUSE, Lord of Bramber and Gower [LORD BREOUSE], by his 1st wife, whose name is unknown. He *d.* on the King's service in Scotland, before 23 July 1317.[b] His widow, who held the manor of Gressenhall for life,[c] *d.* before 23 June 1324.[d]

3. RICHARD FOLIOT, of Gressenhall and Weasenham, s. and h. He *m.* Elizabeth, da. of Sir John DE SEGRAVE, *le uncle*, of Loddon, Norfolk,[e] by Julienne, da. and h. of Sir John DE SANDWIZ, of Folkestone, Kent. He *d. s.p.* and a minor, 29 May 1325.[f] At his death any hereditary Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1295, fell into *abeyance*. His widow *m.*, soon after 25 June 1331,[g] as 2nd wife, Sir Roger DE NORTHWODE, of Norwood, Kent [LORD

---

ecclesia ejusdem ville baptizatus fuit ut dicitur," taken from St. Michael in fifteen days 1302. " . . . predictus Jacobus est plene etatis videlicet xxj annorum et fuit die sancti Blasii proximo preterito . . . predictus heres baptizatus fuit in ecclesia sancti Andree de la Forde . . . idem heres natus fuit bene per septem septimanas ante tempus debitum nascendi eo quod mater sua ceciderat de quodam gradu descendendo de camera sua usque in aliam cameram bassam." (*Coram Rege*, Mich. 30–31 Edw. I, *m.* 33).

[a] " Jacobus de Bohun." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* (Ireland), 30 May 34 Edw. I (1 June—*Fine Roll*, *m.* 10). Inq., Dublin, Tuesday after St. Luke [25 Oct.] 1306. He held the manor of Balymaddan (now Maddenstown), co. Kildare, of the King in chief. " Et dicunt quod de propinquiore herede predicti Jacobi ignorant pro eo quod nascitur et conver(satur in Anglia)." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 121, no. 7). Writ of *diem cl. ext.* (South of Trent), 20 Mar. 35 Edw. I (*Fine Roll*, *m.* 6).

[b] Grant to Margery Foliot, mother of Richard Foliot, who died when on the King's service in Scotland: 23 July (*Patent Roll*, 11 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 33).

[c] By a fine, levied from Easter in fifteen days 4 Edw. II, Richard Foliot conveyed the manor of Gressenhall to himself and Joan his wife, and his heirs. (*Feet of Fines*, case 162, file 126, no. 185).

[d] That is, in the lifetime of Sir Aymer de Valence [Earl of Pembroke]. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 93, no. 6).

[e] Ancient Pedigree of Northwode in *Archæol. Cant.*, vol. ii, p. 16.

[f] " Ricardus filius Ricardi Folyot." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 6 June 18 Edw. II. Inq., cos. Norfolk (3), York, 24 July, 8 and 16 Aug., and Saturday the Feast of St. Bartholomew [24 Aug.] 1325. Heirs, his sisters, Margery, aged 12 or 13, and Margaret, aged 11 or 12. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 93, no. 6: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 8, no. 8). The escheator South of Trent rendered account for the issues of the manors of Gressenhall and Weasenham, which Richard son of Richard Foliot had held, " a xxix die Maii anno xviij° quo die idem Ricardus obiit." The escheator North of Trent rendered account from 1 June, when he took divers tenements in Norton into the King's hand, " per mortem ejusdem Ricardi filii Ricardi " (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 1, *mm.* 3 r and d, 29 d).

[g] By charter, dated at Folkestone, Tuesday the morrow of St. John the Baptist 5 Edw. III, he granted the manors of Bewsfield and Horton [in Chartham], Kent, to feoffees, with a view to this marriage. (*Archæol. Cant.*, vol. ii, p. 16). Papal mandate to the Archbishop of Canterbury to grant a dispensation for the marriage, dated id. Maii 15 John XXII [15 May 1331] (*Papal Letters*, vol. ii, p. 341).

NORTHWODE]. She *d. s.p.*, 11 Dec. 1335, and was *bur.* in Minster Church in Sheppey: M.I.[a] He *d.* 5 Nov. 1361.[b] Admon., 4 Jan. 1362/3.[c]

His coheirs were his two sisters. (1) Margery, aged 12 or 13, and afterwards wife of Sir Hugh de Hastinges. (2) Margaret, aged 11 or 12, and afterwards 1st wife of Sir John de Camoys. After the death of Margery, widow of Jordan Foliot abovenamed, the lands, &c., which she had held for life of the inheritance of Margery and Margaret were liberated to Hugh and Margery, John and Margaret, 13 June and 11 Dec. 1330.[d] They partitioned their inheritance by charter dated Sunday the Feast of St. Martin 4 Edw. III [11 Nov. 1330].[e] By two fines, levied from St. Hilary in fifteen days 18 Edw. III, John de Camoys chr. and Margaret his wife conveyed their purparty to themselves and the heirs of their bodies: rem. to Hugh de Hastinges kt. and Margery his wife, and the heirs of the body of Margery, rem. to the right heirs of Margaret.[f] Margaret, wife of John de Camoys, *d. s.p.*[g] Hugh de Hastinges *d.* 21 July 1347,[h] and was *bur.* in Elsing Church : brass. Margery, his wife, *d.* 8 Aug. 1349.[i]

FRENE[j]

BARONY BY WRIT. I. 1336.

1. SIR HUGH DE FRENE, or DE FREYNE. His parentage is unknown, but he was a member of the family of that name, of Moccas, and Sutton Frene in Marden, co. Hereford.[k] He was knighted, 27 Jan.

---

[a] " Icy gist Elizabeth Segraue file Mons[r] Johan Segraue iadys femme Richard Foliot et a Roger de Norwode le secunde q' transpassa le xj io[r] de Decembr' lan de grace Mill' cc[c]xxxv[te]." (*Archæol. Cant.*, vol. ii, p. 17).

[b] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Roger de Northwode senior, chr.), Edw. III, file 162, no. 16. See NORTHWODE.

[c] *Lambeth Reg.*, Islep, f. 190 v.

[d] By four writs *de non intromittendo* (*Close Roll*, 4 Edw. III, *mm.* 29, 14).

[e] Enrolled in *Close Roll*, 4 Edw. III, *m.* 18 d. The purparty of Hugh de Hastinges and Margery, his wife, was Elsing, Weasenham, Norton, Fenwick, and Grimston, with four advowsons: that of John de Camoys and Margaret, his wife, was Gressenhall, East Lexham, Cowesby, Moseley, rents in Brantingham and Weasen ham, with four advowsons, including that of Wendling Abbey.

[f] *Feet of Fines*, case 165, file 157, no. 653; case 274, file 116, no. 42.

[g] *Cf. De Banco*, Hilary 5 Edw. IV, *m.* 102.

[h] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Hugh de Hastinges), Edw. III, file 85, no. 1. See HASTINGES.

[i] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Margery, late the wife of Hugh de Hastinges), Edw. III, file 95, no. 18. For the representatives of this Margery, see HASTINGES.

[j] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[k] Hugh de Frene of Moccas and Sutton occurs 1286 to 1293: on 15 June 1293 he had licence to fortify his house at Moccas with a stone wall, crenellated, but without turret or tower. (*Charter Roll*, 19 Edw. I, *m.* 1: *Patent Roll*, 21 Edw. I,

1326/7.[a] For his good services, the King granted him the offices of Keeper of the castle and town of Cardigan and Steward of Cardiganshire, 18 Dec. 1330, during pleasure, and 27 Oct. 1332, for life.[b] On some date previous to 24 Feb. 1330/1 the manors of Marden, Bredwardine, and Winforton, co. Hereford, late of Roger de Mortemer, the King's enemy and rebel, were committed to his keeping.[c] He was appointed Keeper of the manor of Orleton, co. Hereford, at a rent of £52 7*s.* 8*d.*, till the lawful age of Roger, s. and h. of Edmund de Mortemer, 2 May 1334.[c] At the end of 1335 or the beginning of 1336, with a number of armed men, he went to Bolingbroke Castle, where Alice, Countess of Lincoln, was staying, took her thence to the King's castle of Somerton, and entered the castle by force. By the King's orders, he and the Countess were arrested, and confined in that castle separately, but they escaped, and on 20 Feb. 1335/6, Nicholas de Cauntelou, and William and Richard de Grey, were commanded to arrest them wherever found and to imprison them until further orders,[d] and on the same day commissioners were appointed to take all the lands of Hugh and Alice into the King's hand.[d] Before 23 Mar. following Hugh had married the Countess, and they had made their peace with the King, who on that day gave them livery of her lands, and of their goods in Somerton Castle;[e] and, 8 July following, of the castle and cantred of Builth, co. Brecknock, provisionally.[f] She was only da. and h. of Henry (de Lacy), Earl of Lincoln, by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. and h. of Sir William Longespee, of Amesbury, Aldbourne, and Trowbridge, Wilts, Canford, Dorset, Bicester, Oxon, Brattleby, co. Lincoln, &c., hereditary Constable of Lincoln Castle. She had already been married twice: 1stly, to Thomas, Earl of Lancaster and Leicester, who was executed at Pontefract,

---

m. 12). His arms were, Gules, two bars, each per fesse indented Argent and Azure: those of Walter de Frene [of Marden] were the same, with Or substituted for Argent (*St. George's Roll*, no. 484: *Parliamentary Roll*, nos. 941, 942—where *bends* is written, in error, for *bars*). Hugh was dead in 1303, leaving a widow, Margaret, and a successor, John de Frene (*Feudal Aids*, vol. ii, pp. 378, 381, 389). The Hugh dealt with in the text was, most probably, son or yr. br. of this John de Frene. The arms of Hugh de Frene at the Dunstaple tournament in 1333 were the same as those of the Hugh first mentioned (*Roll* in *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iv, p. 395).

[a] "Pro banerettis . . . Hugoni Freigne": 27 Jan. 1 Edw. III. (*Rot. lib. Novorum Militum*—Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 383, no. 4).

[b] *Patent Rolls*, 4 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 20; 6 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 14: *Fine Roll*, 4 Edw. III, *m.* 2.

[c] *Fine Rolls*, 5 Edw. III, *m.* 25; 8 Edw. III, *m.* 11. His good services may have been rendered on the occasion of the arrest of Roger de Mortemer, 19–20 Oct. 1330, but this is only conjectural.

[d] *Patent Roll*, 10 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 42 d; *Fine Roll*, *m.* 21.

[e] Writs of livery 23 Mar., and one—for tenements in Berks—on 3 Apr. (*Close Roll*, 10 Edw. III, *mm.* 39, 36, 35).

[f] *Fine Roll*, 10 Edw. III, *m.* 11.

22 Mar. 1321/2, and was *bur.* there in the Priory;[a] and, 2ndly, to Sir Ebles LESTRAUNGE, who *d. s.p.*—probably in Scotland—8 Sep. 1335,[b] and was *bur.* in Barlings Abbey. On 27 Sep. 1336 they had licence to convey the castle and manor of Clifford, co. Hereford, and the manors of Glasbury, cos. Brecknock and Radnor, Colham, Edgware, and Uxbridge, Middlesex, Bicester and Middleton Stoney, Oxon, and Wadenhoe, Northants, to themselves for life, with rem. to Roger Lestraunge of Knockin and his heirs.[c] He was sum. to Parl., 29 Nov. (1336) 10 Edw. III, by writ directed *Hugoni de Frene*, whereby he is held to have become LORD FRENE.[d] He *d.* at Perth in Dec. 1336 or Jan. 1336/7.[e] His widow's lands, which, on his death, had been taken into the King's hand, were restored to her in Feb. and Mar. 1336/7.[f] By a papal mandate, 10 July 1338, the Bishop of Lincoln was ordered to compel, by spiritual penalties, Alice de Lacy, Countess of Lincoln, widow, aged above 60,

---

[a] Lincoln was one of the five counties of which Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, is said to have been Earl. On 6 Oct. 1310 Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, had obtained an order for £20 yearly at the hands of the sheriff of Lincoln, for the third penny of that county, to be paid to him henceforth, and the arrears thereof, unpaid since the death of Edward I. This £20 a year was taken into the King's hand on the forfeiture of Earl Thomas, but was soon afterwards granted to his widow, for life, 20 Sep. 1322. On 10 Nov. 1324 the sheriff was ordered to pay the £20 henceforth to Ebles Lestraunge and the Countess Alice, his wife, and the arrears, £40, for 16 and 17 Edw. II; which £40 they received soon afterwards. On 12 Feb. 1337/8 the sheriff was allowed the sums he had paid—£30, as was said—to Ebles, Alice his wife, and Hugh de Frene, in respect of the £20 a year for the third penny of the county of Lincoln. (*Close Rolls*, 4 Edw. II, *m.* 20; 16 Edw. II, *m.* 26; 18 Edw. II, *m.* 22; 12 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 37). Neither Ebles nor Hugh was ever formally recognized as Earl of Lincoln, though doubtless they were popularly accorded the title: they were each sum. to Parl. among the barons. As to Earl Thomas, "Earl of Lancaster, Leicester, and Ferrers," appears to be all that he ever styled himself. After his death, the Countess—sole heir of the Lungespees—styled herself, "Countess of Lincoln and Salisbury," and is so described in the Chancery Rolls.

[b] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Ebles Lestraunge), Edw. III, file 43, no. 10. See STRANGE.

[c] *Patent Roll*, 10 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 26. A conveyance of the premises was not effected till after the death of Hugh (*Feet of Fines*, case 287, file 39, no. 223).

[d] His name is again enrolled among the summonses to Parl. of 14 Jan. 1336/7, but there is a memorandum added to the effect that the writs directed to the said Hugh and four others "non consignabantur quia fuerunt in Scoc' in obsequio R." (*Close Roll*, 10 Edw. III, *m.* 1 d).

[e] "Mcccxxxvi. Obiit etiam ibidem [in villa Sancti Johannis] Hugo de Frenes, miles quidem, sed ratione Comitisse Lincolnie comes factus fuit." (Hemingburgh, vol. ii, p. 312: *cf.* Walsingham, *Hist.*, vol. i, p. 197). The *Polychronicon* of Roger of Chester (Harl. MSS., no. 655, f. 292 or 321) adds, "in mense Decembri." Hugh died some days before 28 Jan. 1336/7, when his office of keeper of Cardigan Castle was granted to Gilbert de Turberville (*Patent Roll*, 11 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 41), but whether in that month or in Dec. seems doubtful.

[f] By nine writs *de non intromittendo*, 23 Feb., 1 and 20 Mar. (*Close Roll*, 11 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *mm.* 30, 27).

who, on her husband's death, had made a vow of chastity, and had accordingly received a habit and a ring, to observe her vow, as afterwards she, having been ravished by Hugh Freyne, kt., had consented to live in matrimony with him till his death: those who should attempt to make her break her vow were to be ecclesiastically censured.[a] She, who was *b.* 25 Dec. 1281,[b] *d. s.p.*, 2 Oct. 1348,[c] aged 66, and was *bur.*, with her 2nd husband, in Barlings Abbey.[d]

FRESCHEVILLE or FRECHEVILLE[e]

1. Sir Ralph de Frescheville or Frecheville,[f] of Staveley, Crich, Palterton, and Alvaston, co. Derby, and Bunny, Notts, s. and h. of Sir Aucher, or Auker, de Frescheville, of Crich, Palterton, Alvaston, and Bunny (who *d.* shortly before 18 Nov. 1266),[g] by Amice (living in June 1276),[g] sister and in her issue coh. of Nicholas Musard, of Staveley, and 1st da. of Sir Ralph Musard, of the same.[h] On 2 Mar. 1286/7, the King took his fealty, his homage being respited,

---

[a] Mandate dated vj id. Julii 4 Benedict XII. (*Papal Letters*, vol. ii, p. 544).

[b] In the inquisitions (Ch., Edw. II, file 22) taken in Feb. and Mar. 1310/1, after her father's death, various ages, from 24 and more to 32, are ascribed to her: but in the Denbigh inquisition—she was born, probably, at Denbigh—she is said to have been 29 on Christmas day last.

[c] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Alice, Countess of Lincoln), Edw. III, file 90, no. 1. See Lincoln.

[d] "Moritur dicta Aleisia anno etatis sue 67° et anno gracie 1348° circa festum sancti Mathei Apostoli et Evangeliste [21 Sep.] et sepulta est in ecclesia canonicorum de Berlyng' juxta corpus Ebulonis mariti sui." (Cotton MSS., Cleop., C 3, f. 337 v).

[e] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[f] The arms of this family were, Azure, a bend between six escallops Argent. (*Planché's Roll*, no. 189: &c.). "The Pedigree of the Frecheville and Musard Families," by Sir Frederic Madden, is in *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iv, pp. 1–28, 181–218. It is composed principally from documents and copies of records, then (1837) in the British Museum.

[g] *Patent Roll*, 51 Hen. III, *m.* 34: *De Banco*, Trinity 4 Edw. I, *m.* 29 d. This Auker did homage and had livery of his father's lands, 9 Mar. 1260/1 (*Fine Roll*, 45 Hen. III, *m.* 14). He was s. and h. of Ralph de Frescheville (who *d.* shortly before 5 Feb. 1260/1—Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 25, no. 12), by Guillimine, his wife (*Cartulary of Dale*—Cotton MSS., Vesp., E 26, f. 32 or 37, v). Ralph was s. and h. of Auker de Frescheville (who *d.* before 6 Nov. 1218—*Close Roll*, 3 Hen. III, *m.* 14), by Julienne (who *d.* shortly before 9 Sep. 1222—*Fine Roll*, 6 Hen. III, *m.* 2), da. and h. of Hubert fitz Ralph, of Crich (*Cartulary of Newstead*, in the College of Arms, ff. 142, 166 v: Lansdowne MSS., no. 207 F, p. 66 or f. 41 v). The said Ralph de Frescheville had livery of the lands of Hubert fitz Ralph, in Oct. 1225 (*Fine Roll*, 9 Hen. III, *m.* 1).

[h] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 31, no. 16, file 40, no. 17; Edw. I, file 2, no. 4, file 49, no. 14, file 53, no. 6, file 99, no. 18.

and he had livery of his father's lands:[a] he was then aged 22 and more.[a] In June 1292 he was about to go beyond seas.[b] He was sum. for Military Service from 16 Dec. (1295) 24 Edw. I to 22 May (1319) 12 Edw. II, to attend the King at Salisbury, 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I, to a Military Council, 16 Sep. (1297) 25 Edw. I, and to a Great Council, May (1324) 17 Edw. II, by writs directed *Radulpho de Freschenville*, *Frescheville*, *Frecheville*, or *Frisca Villa*.[c] Knight of the Shire for co. Derby, 1300/1, 1307, and 1312/3. On 14 Feb. 1300/1 the King took his homage, and he had livery of his purparty (one-third) of the lands of Nicholas Musard.[d] He *m.*, 1stly (it is said), Margaret, da. and h. of Sir John DE BEAUFEY, of Park Hall in Denby, co. Derby.[e] In 1311 he granted a messuage, lands, and rent, in Scarcliff and Palterton, co. Derby, to Ralph his son and Isabel wife of Ralph, and the heirs of the body of Ralph, with rem. to himself, in fee.[f] In 1315 he obtained one-third of the manor and advowson of Staveley from John *de Hibernia*, in fee,[g] and granted the advowson of Bunny to Robert de Wodehouse, King's clerk, in fee.[h] He *m.*, 2ndly, by contract dated at Staunton, Sunday the morrow of the Epiphany 12 Edw. II [7 Jan. 1318/9], Margaret, da. of Sir William DE STAUNTON, of Staunton, Notts, and Bassingham, co. Lincoln.[i] In 1323/4 he alienated certain lands to the Priory of Newstead.[j]

---

[a] *Close Roll*, 15 Edw. I, *m.* 7: Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Aucher de Freschenville), Edw. I, file 46, no. 8.

[b] *Patent Roll*, 20 Edw. I, *m.* 11.

[c] As to the writ of 1296/7, see Preface.

[d] *Fine Roll*, 29 Edw. I, *m.* 14.

[e] So the Visitations of Derbyshire—which do not mention Ralph's second wife. Some doubt attaches to the statement, for, as the inquisitions state, a messuage, called the Park Hall, and a carucate of land, in Denby, were held by Auker Frecheville (the son, not of "Margaret de Beaufey," but of Margaret de Staunton) and his descendants.

[f] Writ 18 Apr. 4 Edw. II, *Inq. a. q. d.* Thursday in Whitsun week [3 June] 1311 (file 83, no. 18), licence 24 June 1311 (*Patent Roll*, 4 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 5).

[g] Writ 12 July 9 Edw. II, *Inq. a. q. d.* Saturday the vigil of St. Laurence [9 Aug.] 1315 (file 111, no. 1), licence 1 Sep. 1315 (*Patent Roll*, 9 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 24). John *de Hibernia* was s. and h. of Margaret, 2nd da. of Ralph Musard named above (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 7, no. 8). The family of Frescheville obtained the remaining one-third of Staveley [*i.e.* the purparty of Joan, wife of William de Chelardeston, and da. and h. of Isabel, 3rd da. of the said Ralph Musard] in 7 Edw. VI, when Sir Peter Frescheville bought it from Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, for £837 4*s.* 10*d.* (Harl. MSS., no. 7535, p. 59 or f. 34).

[h] Writ 18 Sep. 9 Edw. II, *Inq. a. q. d.* Monday after St. Luke [20 Oct.] 1315 (file 118, no. 16), licence 16 Oct. 1315 (*Patent Roll*, 9 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 18).

[i] Copy by G. Holles, in Lansdowne MSS., no. 207 F, pp. 85–6 or f. 51 r and v.

[j] Writ 24 Nov. 17 Edw. II, *Inq. a. q. d.* Tuesday after Epiphany [10 Jan.] 1323/4 (file 165, no. 5), pardon to the prior and convent of Newstead for the

In 1324 he granted the manors of Crich and Bunny, in fee, to Roger Beler:[a] and conveyed two-thirds of the manor of Staveley, with the advowson, to himself and Margaret his wife, and the heirs male of their bodies, with rem. to his right heirs.[b] In 1324/5 he conveyed the manor of Alvaston to himself and Margaret his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to his right heirs.[c] He *d.* shortly before 25 Nov. 1325.[d] On 5 Mar. 1325/6 his widow had livery of one-third of the manor of Crich, and on 6 July 1326 of two knights' fees, which the King had assigned to her in dower.[e] She *d.* 10 Oct. 1333,[f] being then about to convey two-thirds of the manor of Staveley, with the advowson, to Auker son of Ralph de Frecheville, in tail male, with rem. to the right heirs of the said Ralph.[g]

---

alienation to them in mortmain by Ralph de Frescheville of all the lands they had of his fee in Scarcliff and Palterton, and in the whole soke of Scarcliff, 10 Mar. 1323/4 (*Patent Roll*, 17 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 27).

[a] Licence 3 June 1324 (*Patent Roll*, 17 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 11), fines levied in the octaves of St. Michael 18 Edw. II (*Feet of Fines*, case 38, file 29, no. 157; case 184, file 24, no. 248). These fines conveyed the premises to Roger Beler in fee: the licence was to the effect that, when this conveyance had been made, Roger should regrant the premises to Ralph for life, with reversion to himself; but by his deed, dated at London, Tuesday before St. Martin 18 Edw. II, Roger notified that Ralph had accepted an annuity of 35 marks, for life, instead of the manor of Crich (*Inspeximus* and confirmation, 7 Nov. 1324, in *Patent Roll*, 18 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 12).

[b] Writ 4 June 17 Edw. II, *Inq. a. q. d.* Friday after Trinity [15 June] 1324 (file 171, no. 4), licence 18 June 1324 (*Patent Roll*, 17 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 10), fine levied from St. Michael in three weeks 18 Edw. II (*Feet of Fines*, case 38, file 29, no. 156). The documents relating to the premises, both in 1324 and 1333, describe them as two-thirds of the manor together with the advowson: but the Freschevilles held only two-thirds of the advowson, as the later inquisitions state.

[c] Fine levied in the octaves of St. Hilary 18 Edw. II. (*Feet of Fines*, case 38, file 29, no. 154).

[d] "Radulphus de Frechevill'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 25 Nov. 19 Edw. II (*Fine Roll*, *m.* 15). There are no inquisitions. The escheator did not answer for the lands and tenements formerly held by Ralph de Frecheville, "quia idem Radulphus diu ante mortem suam feoffavit Rogerum Beler de omnibus terris et tenementis predictis qui quidem Rogerus inde obiit seisitus" (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 1, *m.* 14 d).

[e] *Close Roll*, 19 Edw. II, *mm.* 12, 2.

[f] "Margareta que fuit uxor Radulphi de Freschevill'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 20 Oct. 7 Edw. III. Inq., cos. Notts, Derby, 18 and 23 Nov. 1333. She held one-third of the manors of Bunny and Crich in dower, of the inheritance of Roger s. and h. of Roger Beler, a minor in the King's ward. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 35, no. 36). The escheator rendered account for the issues of one-third of the manor of Bunny, which Margaret late the wife of Ralph de Frecheville had thus held in dower, "a x° die Octobris anno viij° incipiente quo die prefata Margareta obiit." (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *m.* 58 d).

[g] Writ 4 Oct. 7 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.* 11 Oct. 1333 (file 224, no. 15), licence

2. RALPH DE FRECHEVILLE, s. and h., by 1st wife. He inherited Palterton, by the grant made in 1311. He *m.* Isabel, da. of Sir William DE GREY, of Sandiacre, co. Derby.[a] After her death he entered the House of the Grey Friars at Nottingham, where he professed religion and lived for many years.[b]

FREVILLE or FRIVILLE[c]

SIR ALEXANDER DE FREVILLE, or FRIVILLE, of Tamworth, co. Warwick, was sum. for Military Service against the Scots, 5 Apr.

---

14 Oct. 1333 (*Patent Roll*, 7 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 18). Owing to her death, there is no consequent fine. The said Auker was her son, although the genealogists—including Sir F. Madden—are unanimous in calling him a son of Margaret (de Beaufey), 1st wife of Ralph. In the *Inq. p. m.* (Ch., Ric. II, file 63, no. 19) on this Auker, it is stated that he held two parts of the manor and advowson of Staveley, in tail male, by the gift of Piers de Retherby chaplain made by a fine to Ralph Frecheville chr. (father of the said Auker), and Margaret his wife, and the heirs male of their bodies [*i.e.*, the fine levied in 18 Edw. II], which Ralph and Margaret had issue the said Auker. In 1677 Auker's descendant in the eighth degree, John Frecheville of Staveley, claimed to be allowed to sit in the House of Lords under the writ of summons of 1296/7 to his ancestor Ralph de Frecheville—of whom, however, he was not the representative, unless the issue of the said Ralph's eldest son (of whose very existence he appears to have been unaware) was extinct. And, if they were extinct in 1677, which is very improbable, it would have been impossible to prove it. They were not extinct as late as 11 Eliz., when William Segrave sold Palterton, &c., to Peter Freschevile of Staveley, for £800 (Harl. MSS., no. 7535, p. 63 or f. 36). This slight defect in John Frecheville's claim does not appear to have been noticed before: he failed on other grounds altogether.

(a) Addit. MSS., no. 6700, p. 82 or f. 41 v.

(b) ". . . idemque Radulphus habitum sue religionis assumpsit apud Notyngham in ordine fratrum minorum in quo professus fuit . . ." (Harl. Charter, 86, H 14). " Radulphus . . . qui post mortem uxoris sue intravit religionem fratrum minorum et professus in eadem portavit habitum et vixit in eadem religione per longum tempus . . ." (*Cartulary of Newstead*, f. 166 v). As to his descendants, his s. and h., Ralph de Frecheville, of Palterton, *m.* a da. of Hugh Martell, of Chilwell, Notts, and *d.* 24 Aug. 1349. His s. and h., John Frecheville, of Palterton, was *b.* and *bap.* at Clifton, Notts, 30 Nov. 1338, *m.* Cecily, *filiam cujusdam Godmanni le Glasewrith de Lenton'* (she *d.* about 15 Aug. 1377), and *d.* beyond sea, 10 Nov. 1373. His s. and h., John Frecheville, aged 12 in 1374, *m.* Beatrice, da. of William Nettylworth, and *d.* a minor, 5 Oct. 1382. They had two daughters and coheirs. (1) Margaret, *b.* at Nettleworth and *bap.* at Warsop, Notts, 4 June 1381: she *m.* Thomas Segrave. (2) Isabel, *b.* (posthumous) at Nettleworth and *bap.* at Warsop, 29 Jan. 1382/3: she *m.* William Ulkerthorpe. Both Margaret and Isabel had descendants for, at least, several generations. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, f. 101, no. 14, file 155, no. 3, file 237, no. 26; Ric. II, file 2, no. 17; Hen. IV, file 30, no. 15; file 45, no. 52; Hen. VI, file 237, no. 17: *Cartulary of Newstead* and Harleian Charter, as above).

(c) This article is by G. W. Watson.

(1327) 1 Edw. III, by writ directed *Alexandro de Frevill'*.[a] Dugdale, mistaking the nature of this writ, states that "he had summons to Parl., amongst the barons of this realm, in 1 Edw. III:"[b] but he was never, at any time, so summoned. He *d.* 1 Mar. 1327/8.[c]

FURNIVALLE[d]

1. Sir Thomas de Furnivalle,[e] of Sheffield, co. York, Worksop and Grassthorpe, Notts, Eyam, Stoney Middleton, and Brassington, co. Derby, br. and h. of Sir Gerard de Furnivalle, of Sheffield, Worksop, &c. (who *d. s.p.* before 18 Oct. 1261),[f] and 2nd s. of Sir Thomas de Furnivalle,[g] by Berta, his wife.[h] On 25 July 1270 he had licence to build a stone castle at Sheffield, and fortify and crenellate it.[i] He was sum. for Military Service from 18 Oct. (1261) 45 Hen. III to 16 Apr. (1291) 19 Edw. I, and to attend the King at Shrewsbury,

---

[a] *Close Roll*, 1 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 2 d.

[b] *Baronage*, vol. ii, p. 103. Dugdale has made a similar mistake respecting other summonses of the same date.

[c] *Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *mm.* 28 d, 30.

[d] This article, down to the year 1453, is by G. W. Watson.

[e] The arms of this family were, Argent, a bend between six martlets Gules (*Parliamentary Roll*, no. 102: &c.).

[f] This Gerard, as s. and h. of Thomas de Furnivalle, gave one-third of the mill of Bradfield (in Ecclesfield, co. York) to Worksop Priory (*Inspeximus* and confirmation, in *Charter Roll*, 9 Edw. II, *m.* 10). He *m.* Maud, 1st da. of Sir John fitz Geoffrey, and sister and coh. of Sir Richard fitz John, of Shere and Fambridge: she *m.*, 2ndly, William de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 86, no. 1).

[g] He, who was living 13 Apr. 1238, was s. and h. of Gerard de Furnivalle, by Maud (living 23 June 1247), da. and h. of William de Luvetot, Lord of Worksop (who was dead in 1181), by Maud (aged 24 in 1185), da. of Walter fitz Robert. The younger Maud was stated in 1185 to be aged 7, but she and Gerard, her husband, were said to be both under age, 12 Mar. 1200/1: they had livery of her father's lands, 20 May 1203. Gerard was s. and h. of Gerard de Furnivalle, who accompanied Richard I in his crusade. (*Pipe Roll*, 27 Hen. II, *Notts and Derbyshire*: *Rot. de Dom.*, *m.* 8: *Charter Roll*, 2 Joh., *m.* 9 d: *Patent Rolls*, 4 Joh., *m.* 11; 5 Joh., *m.* 10: *Itin. Peregrinorum et Gesta Regis Ricardi*, pp. 415, 432: *Patent Roll*, 22 Hen. III, *m.* 7: *Close Roll*, 31 Hen. III, *mm.* 6, 3 d).

[h] This Berta was living 10 Feb. 1266/7 (*Patent Roll*, 51 Hen. III, *m.* 26). She had *m.*, 2ndly, Ralph le Bigod, whose widow she was, 28 July 1260 (*Fine Roll*, 44 Hen. III, *m.* 5).

[i] *Patent Roll*, 54 Hen. III, *m.* 8. The previous structure, and the houses on the manor, had been burnt by the King's enemies soon after the battle of Evesham. (Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 13, no. 27: *Coram Rege*, roll no. 174, *m.* 4 d, *bis*).

28 June (1283) 11 Edw. I, by writs directed *Thome de Furnivall'*.[a] The name of his wife is unknown. He *d.* 12 May 1291, and was *bur.* in the Church of the Friars Minors at Doncaster.[b]

BARONY BY WRIT. I. 1295.

2. Sir Thomas de Furnivalle, of Sheffield, Worksop, Grassthorpe, &c., s. and h. On 5 June 1291 the King took his homage, and he had livery of his father's lands.[c] He was at the battle of Falkirk, 22 July 1298.[d] He was sum. for Military Service from May (1297) 25 Edw. I to 5 Apr. (1327) 1 Edw. III, to attend the King wherever he might be, 8 June (1294) 22 Edw. I,[e] to attend the King at Salisbury, 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I, to a Military Council, 16 Sep. (1297) 25 Edw. I, to attend the Coronation, 18 Jan. (1307/8) 1 Edw. II, to Councils from 30 Dec. (1324) 18 Edw. II to 20 Nov. (1331) 5 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 24 June (1295) 23 Edw. I to 27 Jan. (1331/2) 6 Edw. III, by writs directed *Thome de Furnivall'* or *de Fournivall'* (with the addition, on and after 25 Aug. 1318, of *seniori*), whereby he is held to have become LORD FURNIVALLE. As *Thomas de Furnivall' dominus de Shefeld'* he took part in the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1. He *m.*, 1stly, before Jan. 1272/3 (at which date he was a minor),[f] Joan, da. of Sir Hugh le Despenser, of Ryhall, Rutland, Loughborough, co. Leicester, Parlington, co. York, &c., sometime Justiciar of England, by Aline, da. and h. of Sir Philip Basset, of Wycombe, Bucks, &c., also Justiciar of England. He *m.*, 2ndly (pardon for marrying without royal licence, 8 June 1322, for a fine of £200),[f]

---

[a] As to the writ of 1283, see Preface.

[b] "Thomas de Furnivall'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 23 May 19 Edw. I (*Fine Roll, m.* 10). There are no inquisitions. The escheator rendered account for the issues of the lands of Thomas de Fournivalle deceased, who held of the King in chief in Sheffield, Worksop, and Grassthorpe, "a die Sabati proxima post festum sancti Johannis ante portam latinam anno xix° quo die obiit usque v diem Junii anno eodem antequam liberaret terras et tenementa predicta Thome de Fournivall' filio et heredi predicti Thome per breve Regis." (Accounts of the Escheator North of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 24 Edw. I). "iv idus Maii obiit dominus de Fournivall' filius Berte advocatus noster qui jacet in ecclesia fratrum minorum Doncastrie." (MS. of Worksop Priory—*Monasticon*, vol. vi, p. 124).

[c] *Fine Roll*, 19 Edw. I, *m.* 10.

[d] *Falkirk Roll*, no. 69. Letters of protection for Thomas de Furnivalle, who *cum J. de Warenna Comite Surrie in obsequium R.* is about to set out for the parts of Scotland, 23 Jan. 1297/8 till Easter following. Similar letters for the same, who *cum Radulpho de Monte Hermerii Comite in obsequio R.* is staying in those parts, 14 Apr. 1298 till the Nativity of St. John the Baptist following. (*Suppl. Patent Roll*, no. 13, *mm.* 2, 1).

[e] It was accordingly ordered, 14 June following, that he should not be sum. for Gascony. As to the writs of 1294 and 1296/7, see Preface.

[f] *Close Roll*, 1 Edw. I, *m.* 10 d: *Fine Roll*, 15 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 3.

Elizabeth, widow of Sir William DE MOUNTAGU, of Shepton Montagu, Somerset, Aston Clinton, Bucks, &c. [LORD MOUNTAGU] (who *d.* 18 Oct. 1319),(a) and da. of Sir Piers DE MOUNTFORT, of Beaudesert, co. Warwick, by Maud, his wife.(b) On 13 Apr. 1325 he had licence to convey the manors of Sheffield, Worksop, Grassthorpe, Eyam, and Brassington, to himself for life, with remainders to Thomas and William his sons, in successive tail general, rem. to his own right heirs.(c) He *d.* shortly before 18 Apr. 1332.(d) On 6 June 1332 his widow had livery of her dower, and of the knights' fees and advowsons of her dower, all of which had been assigned to her by the King.(e) She *d.* in Aug. 1354,(f) and was *bur.* in the Priory of St. Frideswide (now Christ Church), Oxford.

(a) Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 15 Edw. II. See MOUNTAGU.

(b) *Cartulary of the Priory of St. Frideswide*, vol. ii, p. 9: *Patent Roll*, 3 Ric. II, *p.* 3, *m.* 23.

(c) *Patent Roll*, 18 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 16.

(d) "Thomas de Furnyvall' senior." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 18 Apr. 6 Edw. III. Inq., cos. Notts, Derby, York, Friday after the Invention of the Cross [8 May], 12, 12 May 1332. He held the manors of Worksop and Grassthorpe, 4½ fees, of the Queen, as of the honour of Tickhill: the manor of Eyam, 1 fee, of the Queen, as of the castle of High Peak: the castle and manor of Sheffield, of the King in chief, service unknown, because the ancestors of Thomas held the castle and manor of the King of Scotland by homage and the service of rendering two white greyhounds every year, which service came into the King's hand by the forfeiture of the said King of Scotland, but by what service the latter had held the castle and manor of the King of England is unknown: he held the manors of Whiston and Treeton, co. York, 4½ fees, and the manor of Stoney Middleton by Eyam, of others than the King. Heir, Thomas, his son, aged 30, 40, or 40 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 33, no. 2). The escheator rendered account in each of the three counties from the date of the writ, 18 Apr. (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *m.* 50). "M°ccc°xxx^mo ij^do Obiit dominus Thomas de Fournival dominus de Schefelt et Wirsop cum pertinenciis circa Pascham [19 Apr.]." (*Annales Abbatie de Crokesden*—Orig., Cotton MSS., Faust., B 6, part 1, f. 82).

(e) Namely, of the manors of Worksop, Whiston, Eyam, and Stoney Middleton, 1¾ knights' fees, and 1⅓ advowsons. (*Close Roll*, 6 Edw. III, *m.* 22).

(f) "Elizabetha de Monte Acuto." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 30 Aug. 28 Edw. III in England and 15 in France. Inq., co. Lincoln, Thursday before St. Martin [6 Nov.] 1354. ". . . predicta Elizabetha obiit sexto die Augusti anno supradicto." Inq., Oxon, 15 Oct. 1354. ". . . obiit die Martis proximo post festum Assumpcionis beate Marie Virginis proximo preterito [19 Aug.]." Inq., Bucks, Cumberland, Thursday after the Nativity of the Virgin and Monday after the Exaltation of the Cross [11, 15 Sep.] 1354. ". . . obiit die Martis proximo post festum sancti Bartholomei Apostoli [26 Aug.] anno supradicto." Inq., city of London, 10 Sep. 1354. ". . . obiit vicesimo septimo die Augusti anno regni Regis E. Regis nunc vicesimo octavo." Inq., cos. York, Notts, Derby, Monday the Nativity of the Virgin, Tuesday before, and Thursday after, the Exaltation of the Cross [8, 9, 18 Sep.] 1354. ". . . obiit die Veneris in festo Decollacionis sancti Johannis Baptiste proximo preterito [29 Aug.]." Inq., Somerset, Saturday the vigil of St. Matthew [20 Sep.] 1354. Date of death unknown. Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 3 Mar. 29 and 16 Edw. III. Inq.,

II. 1332. 3. Thomas (de Furnivalle), Lord Furnivalle, s. and h., by 1st wife. He *m.*, 24 Feb. 1317/8,[a] Joan, widow of John de Mountagu (s. and h. ap. of Sir William de Mountagu named above),[b] and 1st da. and coh. of Sir Theobald de Verdon, of Alton, co. Stafford [Lord Verdon], by his 1st wife, Maud, da. of Sir Edmund de Mortemer, of Wigmore, co. Hereford [Lord Mortemer]. On 7 Sep. 1318 the King took his fealty, and he and his wife had livery of the castle of Alton with its members, valued at £29 11*s.* 4*d.* a year.[c] On 29 Nov. following they had livery of her purparty of two-thirds of her father's knights' fees in England, and the Chancellor of Ireland was ordered to assign her purparty of two-thirds of her father's lands, knights' fees, and advowsons, in Ireland.[c] Owing to disputes among the coheirs, the lands late of Theobald in England were resumed into the King's hand, 5 Feb. 1327/8,[c] but the castle of Alton was committed to Thomas de Furnivalle, to hold during pleasure, 10 Feb. following.[c] On 16 Oct. 1328 the King took the homage of Thomas, and he and his wife had livery of the castle of Alton with its members, valued at £58 15*s.* 7*d.* a year, which the King had assigned to them as Joan's purparty of her father's lands.[c] On 24 Oct. 1331 the Chancellor of Ireland was ordered to divide the lands late of Theobald de Verdon in that country into four equal parts, and to give livery to the coheirs of their purparties.[d] Owing to further disputes, new extents were ordered to be made of the lands late of Theobald in England, and these lands were again resumed into the King's hand, 19 Feb. 1331/2,[d] and finally partitioned in Chancery, Friday after St. Gregory [13 Mar.] following, and Thomas and Joan had livery of her purparty, *viz.*, the castle of Alton with its members, now valued at £95 19*s.* 1½*d.* a year, 26 Mar. 1332.[d] He was aged 40 and more at his father's death. On 6 June 1332 the King took his homage, and he had livery of his father's lands.[d] He was sum. to accompany the King to Ireland with as great a force as he could muster, 28 Jan. 1331/2, and (the expedition having been

---

Herts, Monday after the quinzaine of Easter [20 Apr.] 1355. ". . . obiit circa festum sancti Laurencii ultimo preteritum." Heir, William, Earl of Salisbury, her grandson, aged 26 and more, 30 and more, or 32 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 127, no. 12: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 13, no. 6, and *Enrolments*, no. 98).

[a] ". . . sunt sorores iiij unus heres Baronie de Verdun Johannam autem eyneccam earum desponsavit filius domini Willelmi de Mountagu qui in brevi mortuus est et desponsavit eam dominus Thomas de Fournival die Sabbati in festo beati Mathie Apostoli [24 *Feb.* 1317/8 *was a Friday*]." (*Annales de Crokesden*, f. 80).

[b] This John de Mountagu married the da. of Sir Theobald de Verdon in the King's Chapel in Windsor Park, 28 Apr. 1317: he died a few months afterwards, and was *bur.*, 14 Aug. 1317, in the Cathedral Church of St. Mary at Lincoln. (*Wardrobe Accounts*, 10 Edw. II, 11 Edw. II—*Archæologia*, vol. xxvi, pp. 337, 339).

[c] *Close Rolls*, 12 Edw. II, *mm.* 29, 22; 2 Edw. III, *m.* 11: *Fine Roll*, 2 Edw. III, *m.* 16.

[d] *Fine Rolls*, 5 Edw. III, *m.* 4; 6 Edw. III, *mm.* 19, 12: Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 29, no. 7: *Close Roll*, 6 Edw. III, *m.* 30.

postponed) 12 July 1332.[a] He was sum. for Military Service from 20 Mar. (1318/9) 12 Edw. II to 27 Mar. (1335) 9 Edw. III, to Councils from 30 Dec. (1324) 18 Edw. II to 15 June (1338) 12 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 25 Aug. (1318) 12 Edw. II to 25 Aug. (1339) 13 Edw. III, by writs directed *Thome de Furnivall'* or *de Fournivall'* (with the addition, during his father's lifetime, of *juniori*), whereby he is held to have become, in 1318, LORD FURNIVALLE.[b] His wife, Joan, who was *b.* at Wootton in Stanton Lacy, 9 or 11 Aug. 1303, and *bap.* in the church of Onibury, Salop,[c] *d.* at Alton, 2 Oct. 1334, aged 31, and was *bur.*, 7 or 8 Jan. 1334/5, in Croxden Abbey.[d] He *d.* at Sheffield, 5, 7, or 14 Oct. 1339, and was *bur.*, 29 May 1340, in Beauchief Abbey.[e]

---

[a] *Close Roll*, 6 Edw. III, *mm.* 37 d, 17 d.

[b] As he was summoned merely on account of his wife's inheritance, it would perhaps be more correct to hold that he became (by reason of the writ or writs) Lord Verdon: or rather, less incorrect, for of course he did not really become either Lord Furnivalle or Lord Verdon.

[c] Writ *de etate probanda* 12 May 11 Edw. II. "Probacio etatis Johanne unius filiarum et heredum Theobaldi de Verdon defuncti . . . Thomas de Fornivall' junior ipsam Johannam duxit in uxorem," Wootton, 5 June 1318. ". . . dicta Johanna una filiarum et heredum dicti Theobaldi defuncti nata apud Wotton' et in ecclesia beate Marie de Onebury baptizata fuit etatis xiiij annorum ix die Augusti ultimo preterito." The writ was sued out by her husband, Thomas de Fornivalle the younger. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 56, no. 1). "M°ccc° tercio Tercio idus Augusti qui tunc erat dies Martis [11 *Aug. was a Sunday*] peperit Matildis de Verdun' filiam suam primogenitam nomine Johannam." (*Annales de Crokesden*, f. 79).

[d] "M^mo^ccc^mo^ tricesimo quarto domina Johanna de Furnival domina de Alveton' que [fuit] filia et prima heredum domini Theobaldi de Verdun' junioris immatura morte in pariendo ibidem preventa est vj non. Octobris Nam die quo obiit tantum xxx annorum et fere duorum mensium extitit Et vij id. Januarii sequente scilicet Dominica [7 *Jan. was a Saturday*] proxima post festum Epiphanie . . . apposita est honorifice coram magno altari ecclesie ad patres suos videlicet inter dominum Nicholaum de Verdun' filium fundatoris progenitorem suum et dominum Johannem de Verdun' proavum suum." (*Annales de Crokesden*, f. 83 v).

[e] "Thomas de Fournival." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 16 Oct. 13 Edw. III. Inq., co. York, undated fragment. "Thomas filius Thome est propinquior heres predicti Thome et est etatis septemdecim annorum . . . predictus Thomas de Fournivall' obiit die Jovis proximo ante festum sancti Dionisii [7 Oct.] anno regni Regis nunc xiij°." Writ of *mandamus* 9 Apr. 14 Edw. III. Extent, cos. Stafford and Derby, 10 May 1340. He held the castle and manor of Alton of the King in chief as of the Crown. Heir, aged 17, as before. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 60, no. 18). The escheator North of Trent rendered account for the issues of the castles, manors, lands, and tenements which Thomas de Furnivale had held, "a quinto die Octobris anno xiij° quo die idem Thomas obiit et dictus escaetor ex officio suo ea cepit in manum Regis per mortem ipsius Thome." (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *m.* 81). "M°ccc^mo^xxxix° Pridie id. Octobris obiit dominus Thomas de Furnivall' apud Shefeeld' Et sepultus fuit . . . in Abbatia de Bello capite die Lune infra octavas festi Ascensionis Domini subsequentis." (*Annales de Crokesden*, f. 87 v).

III. 1339. 4. Thomas (de Furnivalle), Lord Furnivalle, s. and h., *b.* at Alton, 22 June 1322.[a] When he had proved his age, the King took his homage, 18 July 1343, and he had livery of his father's lands.[b] On 1 Mar. 1343/4 he had livery of his purparty of the knights' fees and advowsons late of Theobald de Verdon.[c] He accompanied the King in his expedition to Sluys in July 1345, being in the retinue of the Earl of Suffolk, Admiral of the Fleet,[d] and served in the retinue of Thomas, Bishop of Durham, from the King's arrival at La Hogue, 12 July 1346, till his return to England.[e] On 3 Oct. 1354 he obtained the lands, &c., which Elizabeth de Mountagu, abovenamed, had held in dower or otherwise for life of his inheritance.[f] He was sum. to Councils from 20 June (1358) 32 Edw. III to 10 Feb. (1361/2) 36 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 20 Nov. (1348) 22 Edw. III to 4 Dec. (1364) 38 Edw. III, by writs directed *Thome de Furnivall'*, *Fournyvall'*, or the like. On 1 Dec. 1360, he had livery of the manor and advowson of Farnham Royal, and the hamlet of Seer, Bucks, the King having taken his homage therefor; on 5 Feb. 1360/1 of the manors of Stoke Verdon and Wilsford, Wilts; and on 6 Oct. 1361 of 4½ knights' fees: all of which Elizabeth de Burgh had held in dower.[g] On 10 Feb. 1361/2 he was ordered, under pain of forfeiture, to join Lionel, Earl of Ulster, in Ireland, with his men, for the defence of that country, by the quinzaine

---

[a] "M^mo^cccc^mo^xx^mo^ secundo Die sancti Albani Martiris natus est domino T. de Fournival domino de Alveton' filius suus primogenitus ibidem Thomas nomine." (*Annales de Crokesden*, f. 80 v).

[b] *Close Roll*, 17 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 27.

[c] 9¼ knights' fees, the advowson of Newbold Verdon, and ¼ of that of Bosworth, co. Leicester, and the advowson of a moiety of the Priory of Llanthony in Wales (with the reversion of 4½ knights' fees, the manor and advowson of Farnham Royal with the hamlet of Seer, Bucks, the manor of Stoke Verdon and a tenement in Wilsford, Wilts—all expectant on the death of Elizabeth de Burgh, late the wife of Theobald de Verdon—and the reversion of the manor of Bittesby, co. Leicester). All these being of his purparty of the lands, &c., late of the said Theobald, the partition of whose knights' fees and advowsons was not made till the octaves of the Nativity of the Virgin [15 Sep.] 1343, although he died 27 July 1316. (*Close Rolls*, 17 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 23 d: 18 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *mm.* 26, 27 d: Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 45, no. 21).

[d] Letters of protection for Thomas s. and h. of Thomas s. of Thomas de Furnyvalle of Hallamshire, who *in comitiva Roberti de Ufford' Comitis Suff' cum R. in obsequio suo supra mare moratur*, 6 July 1345 till Christmas following. (*French Roll*, 19 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 11).

[e] *French Rolls*, 20 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 13; 21 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 13: *Memoranda Rolls*, K.R., 23, 26 Edw. III.

[f] Except the park of Worksop, which he did not obtain till 16 Mar. 1354/5. This had been held by Elizabeth de Mountagu in dower, but had been taken into the King's hand some time ago, because the enclosure was so defective that a stag had leaped over the paling in the King's presence. (*Close Rolls*, 28 Edw. III, *m.* 15; 29 Edw. III, *m.* 31).

[g] *Close Rolls*, 34 Edw. III, *m.* 3; 35 Edw. III, *mm.* 35, 9.

of Easter next, at the latest: as he had not hitherto repaired thither, nor sent men, in contempt of the King, whereby the King was moved to anger.[a] He *m.*, 1stly, in or before 1336,[b] Margaret. She was living, 20 June 1344.[c] He *m.*, 2ndly, Joan, formerly wife of Sir John BRET,[d] and da. and h. of Sir Thomas MOUNTENEY, of Cowley and Shirecliffe, co. York, and Bulcote, Notts.[e] He *d. s.p.*, 21 Apr. 1365,[f] aged 42, intestate,[g] and was *bur.* in Worksop Priory. On 22 Oct. 1365 his widow had livery of the manors of Alton and Treeton, which had been assigned to her as dower by the King, and on 26 Oct. following the Chancellor of Ireland was ordered to assign her dower in that country.[g] She, who was *b.* 29 Sep. 1321,[h] *d.* 24 Feb. 1395/6,[i] aged 74.

---

[a] *Close Roll*, 36 Edw. III, *m.* 42 d.

[b] More than three years before his death, Thomas de Furnivalle had given in free marriage to Thomas his son, and Margaret wife of the latter, a rent of 50 marks a year charged on his mills in Hallamshire (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 60, no. 18).

[c] By four fines, levied, one in the octaves of St. Hilary 17 Edw. III, two from St. Martin in fifteen days 17 Edw. III, and one from Trinity in fifteen days 18 Edw. III, Thomas de Furnival conveyed the castles and manors of Sheffield and Alton, the manor and advowson of Treeton, the advowson of Handsworth, and the reversions of the manors and advowsons of Eyam and Whiston, and of the manors of Worksop and Stoney Middleton (expectant on the death of Elizabeth, late the wife of William de Mountagu, who held the same in dower), to himself and Margaret his wife and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to his right heirs. (*Feet of Fines*, case 274, file 116, no. 5; case 287, file 41, nos. 320, 328, 337). Writs—for Sheffield, Handsworth, and Alton—15 Oct. 17 Edw. III and 28 Jan. 18 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.*, Thursday after St. Martin [13 Nov.] 1343 and 16 Apr. 1344 (file 266, no. 16, file 270, no. 1), licences 26 Nov. 1343 and 20 June 1344 (*Patent Rolls*, 17 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 10; 18 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 3).

[d] On 10 Mar. 1354/5 a commission of oyer and terminer was appointed on the complaint of John Bret chr., that Thomas Fournyval of Sheffield chr. and others had abducted his wife Joan and his goods at Shirecliffe [near Sheffield], co. York, and still detained them (*Patent Roll*, 29 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 19 d).

[e] Charter, dated 6 Nov. 16 Ric. II, by which Joan Mounteney, da. and h. of Thomas Mounteney chr., and formerly wife of Thomas Furnivalle chr., quitclaimed to John Mounteney chr., her son [who had taken that surname *jussu matris*], the manors of Cowley, Shirecliffe, and Bulcote, and other lands, in fee (Enrolled—with two others—in *Close Roll*, 16 Ric. II, *mm.* 26 d, 24 d).

[f] "Thomas de Fournyval." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 28 Apr. 39 Edw. III (*Fine Roll*, *m.* 3). Inq., cos. Stafford, Notts, Derby, Saturday after St. John *ante portam latinam* [10 May], 13 and 15 May 1365. "Et dicunt quod predictus Thomas obiit xxj die Aprilis ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Willelmus Fournyvall' frater predicti Thome est propinquior heres ejusdem Thome et est etatis triginta annorum et amplius." (Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 24, no. 13).

[g] *Patent Roll*, 39 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 15: *Close Roll*, 39 Edw. III, *m.* 11.

[h] Hunter, *Hallamshire*, p. 391.

[i] "Johanna que fuit uxor Thome Furnyvall' chivaler defuncti que quasdam terras et quedam tenementa . . . tenuit in dotem de hereditate predicti Thome quondam viri sui." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 2 Mar. 19 Ric. II. Inq., co. York, Monday in the third week of Lent [6 Mar.] 1395/6. "Et dicunt quod dicta Johanna obiit die Jovis in prima septimana quadragesime [24 Feb.] ultimo preterito Et dicunt

Will dated Monday after the Purification 1395 [7 Feb. 1395/6], pr. 13 Mar. 1395/6.[a]

IV. 1365. 5. William (de Fournivalle or Furnivalle), Lord Furnivalle, next br. and h., *b.* at Alton, 23 Aug. 1326.[b] On 25 May 1365 the King took his homage and fealty, and he had livery of the lands,[c] and on 28 Oct. 1366 of the knights' fees and advowsons, of his inheritance.[d] He obtained licence, 28 Nov. 1367, to go from Dover to the parts of Prussia, with five horsemen, and £200 in money.[e] The park of Worksop, which had been taken into the King's hand because it was insufficiently enclosed, was restored to him, 16 Nov. 1372.[e] On 24 Oct. 1375, being, it was said, too infirm to appear in the King's Courts, he had letters appointing his attorneys.[f] Previous to the Coronation of Richard II, he claimed that he held the manor of Farnham Royal with the hamlet of Seer, Bucks, *par le seruice de trouer a nostre seignur le Roi le iour de soun coronement a sa mayne dextere vne gaunt et de supporter le dextere brache de nostre dit seignur le Roi mesme le iour dementiers qil la verge roiale en sa mayn tendra.* His claim to perform this service was allowed, provided that he first took knighthood: and the King knighted him, at Kennington, on the Tuesday before the Coronation [14 July 1377].[g] He did homage to Richard II at the Coronation, 16 July.[g] He was sum. to Parl. from 20 Jan. (1365/6) 39 Edw. III

---

quod . . . Johanna uxor Thome de Nevyll' est heres propinquior predicti Thome Furnyvall' videlicet [filia] Willelmi Furnyvall' fratris predicti Thome in dicto brevi nominati et est etatis viginti et sex annorum et amplius et quod Johannes Mountenay miles est filius et heres predicte Johanne que fuit uxor predicti Thome Furnyvall' et etatis quadraginta annorum et amplius." Inq., co. Stafford, Wednesday after St. Gregory [15 Mar.] 1395/6. "Et dicunt eciam quod predicta Johanna obiit die Jovis in festo sancti Mathie Apostoli [*St. Matthias was Friday 25 Feb., it being a leap year*] ultimo preterito." Heir, Joan, wife of Thomas Nevylle chr., as before, aged 27 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 87, no. 28: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 65, no. 11, and *Enrolments*, no. 310).

(a) *York Reg.*, vol. i, f. 93 r and v. "Ego Johanna de Furniwall' filia Thome de Mounteney militis defuncti . . . corpus meum ad sepuliend' in choro monasterii beate Marie sanctique Cuthberti de Wirksopp' inter Thomam Mounteney militem patrem meum et dominum Thomam de Fournyvall' quondam dominum de Halumshire." She appointed John, her son, an executor.

(b) "M^mo^ccc^mo^xx^mo^sexto x kal. Septembris natus est Willelmus filius domini Thome de Furnival apud castrum de Alveton'." (*Annales de Crokesden*, f. 81).

(c) *Fine Roll*, 39 Edw. III, *m.* 13. His fealty was actually taken by the Chancellor, the Bishop of Ely. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 402, no. 26662).

(d) *Close Roll*, 40 Edw. III, *m.* 10.

(e) *Patent Rolls*, 41 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 4 d; 46 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 10.

(f) He had similar letters, 25 Oct. 1376, and again, 1 Dec. 1377: but the last letters were revoked, 16 Mar. 1377/8, because they had been obtained on the statement that he was too infirm to attend, which was false (*Patent Rolls*, 49 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 16; 50 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 21; 1 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 19, *p.* 4, *m.* 29).

(g) *Close Roll*, 1 Ric. II, *mm.* 45, 43.

to 7 Jan. (1382/3) 6 Ric. II, by writs directed *Willelmo de Furnyvall'*, *Fournyvall'*, or the like. He *m.*, between 3 Feb. 1364/5[a] and 20 Jan. 1365/6,[b] Thomasine, widow of Sir John DE DAGWORTH, of Dagworth, Suffolk, and Bradwell, Essex (who was aged 24 and more, or 26 and more, in 1351,[c] *m.* her before 12 June 1353,[d] and *d.* 16 Aug. 1360).[e] He *d. s.p.m.*, 12 Apr. 1383,[f] aged 56, and was *bur.* in Worksop Priory.[g] On 9 June 1383 his widow had livery of the manor of Dagworth, Suffolk, her homage and fealty therefor being respited, and of Dagworths manor in Elmdon, &c., Essex, the Prior of Worksop being commanded to take her fealty therefor, which manors she and her 2nd husband had held as in her right: at the same time she obtained possession of the manors of Worksop, Eyam, Stoney Middleton, Bittesby, Stoke Verdon, Wilsford,

---

[a] *Feet of Fines*, case 230, file 55, no. 1.

[b] Writ, 20 Jan. 39 Edw. III, Inq., 27 Jan. 1365/6. The abbot and convent of Westminster to grant a fulling mill at Wandsworth, Surrey, to William de Fournyval and Thomasine his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to Thomas, Bishop of Durham, in fee (*Inq. a. q. d.*, file 355, no. 12): licence 28 Jan. 1365/6 (*Patent Roll*, 40 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 46). Writ 8 June 40 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.* Thursday after SS. Peter and Paul [2 July] 1366. William Furnyvalle to convey the manor of Farnham to himself and Thomasine his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to his right heirs (*Inq. a. q. d.*, file 359, no. 5).

[c] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Nicholas de Dagworth), Edw. III, file 112, no. 25.

[d] Writ, 12 June 27 Edw. III, Inq., 29 June 1353. John de Daggeworth kt. to convey the manor and advowson of Dagworth, Suffolk, to himself and Thomasine his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to his right heirs. (*Inq. a. q. d.*, file 309, no. 11).

[e] " Johannes de Dagworth' chivaler." Writ of *mandamus* 3 May 37 Edw. III. Inq., Suffolk, 8 May 1363. " Et dicunt quod idem Johannes obiit die Dominica proxima post festum Assumpcionis beate Marie anno regni Regis nunc xxxiiij^to^ Et quod Margareta filia eorum Johannis et Thomasie est heres eorundem propinquior et etatis duorum annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 177, no. 16). This Margaret, described as da. of Thomasine de Furnyvale, was living 26 Nov. 1388 (*Patent Roll*, 12 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 5).

[f] "Willelmus de Furnyvall' chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 20 Apr. 6 Ric. II. Inq., cos. Wilts, Essex, York, city of London, cos. Notts, Leicester, Derby, Middlesex, Tuesday after St. Mark [28 Apr.], Thursday 30 Apr., Monday after SS. Philip and James [4 May], 6, 6 May, Thursday after the Invention of the Cross [7 May], 8 May, and 10 June 1383. "Et dicunt quod idem Willelmus obiit duodecimo die Aprilis ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Johanna filia dicti Willelmi uxor Thome de Nevill' propinquior heres ejus est et etatis quindecim [quatuordecim—*cos. Wilts, Essex, Leicester*] annorum [quatuordecim annorum et septem mensium—*city of London*] et amplius." Inq., Suffolk, Monday after St. George [27 Apr.] 1383. Date of death, as before: heir, Margaret, his da., aged 15 [there is a confusion here between his da. Joan and his stepdaughter, Margaret—then aged about 22: Margaret is not here said to be wife of Thomas de Neville]. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 26, no. 41: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 49, no. 4, and *Enrolments*, nos. 217, 222, 231). There is an inventory of his goods, dated the Feast of St. Wilfrid, 24 Apr. 1383: admon. to Thomasine, his widow, 8 May 1383 (*York Reg.*, Neville, f. 83).

[g] *Monasticon*, vol. vi, p. 123.

&c., of which she and her said husband had been jointly enfeoffed.[a] On 22 June following she had livery of divers tenements in Sheffield and its members, and on 12 Feb. 1384/5 of $3\frac{1}{2}$ knights' fees and two advowsons, all of which the King had assigned to her in dower.[a] She *d.* 20 July 1409.[b]

V. 1383. 6. JOAN DE FURNEVALLE, only da. and h., aged 14 years and 7 months and more in May 1383. She *m.*, before 1 July 1379,[c] Thomas DE NEVILLE, 2nd s. of Sir John DE NEVILLE, of Raby, co. Durham [LORD NEVILLE], by his 1st wife, Maud, da. of Sir Henry DE PERCY, of Alnwick, Northumberland [LORD PERCY]. On 22 June 1383, Thomas and Joan had livery of her father's lands, her age having previously been proved, John de Neville of Raby being ordered to take her husband's fealty.[d] On 12 Feb. 1384/5 they had livery of the knights' fees and advowsons of her inheritance.[d] Thomas de Neville was sum. for Military Service against the Scots, 13 June (1385) 8 Ric. II, and to Parl. from 20 Aug. (1383) 7 Ric. II to 9 Feb. (1405/6) 7 Hen. IV, by writs directed *Thome de Nevill'*, or *Nevill', de Halumshire.*[e] On 9 Feb. 1393/4 he was appointed a commissioner to treat of peace with the Scots.[f] As one of the Lords temporal, he swore on the altar of the shrine of St. Edward at Westm., 30 Sep. 1397, to maintain

---

[a] *Close Rolls*, 6 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 1; 7 Ric. II, *m.* 41; 8 Ric. II, *m.* 16.

[b] "Thomasia que fuit uxor Willelmi Furnyvall' chivaler defuncti." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 4 Aug. 10 Hen. IV. Inq., cos. Wilts, Notts, Derby, Leicester, York, Tuesday before, and Wednesday after, the Assumption [13, 21 Aug.], Thursday before, and Thursday after, St. Bartholomew [22, 29 Aug.], and Monday 26 Aug. 1409. "Et dicunt quod prefata Thomasia obiit die Sabbati in festo sancte Margarete Virginis ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod . . . Matill' [uxor Johannis Talbot jam superstitis—*co. York*] est heres predicte Thomasie propinquior videlicet filia Johanne filie predictorum Willelmi et Thomasie consanguinea et heres [*sic*] ejusdem Thomasie et est etatis septemdecim annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 71, no. 25: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 92, no. 12).

[c] By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. John the Baptist 3 Ric. II, William de Furnyvalle conveyed the reversion of the manor of Alton (expectant on the death of Joan, late the wife of Thomas de Furnyvalle, who held the same in dower) to Thomas de Neville and Joan his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, they paying to William, after the death of the said Joan, late the wife of Thomas de Furnyvalle, if William should survive her, £40 a year for his life: with reversion of the manor to William and his heirs. The manor and advowson of Farnham Royal were conveyed, by a fine levied on the morrow of St. John the Baptist 3 Ric. II, to the said Thomas de Neville and Joan and the heirs of their bodies, with the same reversion. (*Feet of Fines*, case 210, file 19, no. 11; case 21, file 103, no. 10). Licences, 1 July 1379 (*Patent Roll*, 3 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 29).

[d] *Close Rolls*, 7 Ric. II, *m.* 41; 8 Ric. II, *m.* 16.

[e] The writs, directed *Thome Nevill' de Halumshire*, continued to be issued long after his death, the last enrolled being dated 1 Dec. (1412) 14 Hen. IV.

[f] *Scottish Roll*, 17 Ric. II, *m.* 6.

all the statutes, &c., made in the preceding session of Parl.[a] He gave his assent, in Parl., 23 Oct. 1399, to the secret imprisonment of Richard II.[a] On the same day, 23 Oct., he was appointed Keeper of Annandale, and Constable of Lochmaben Castle in the Western Marches of Scotland, both for life;[b] and, 3 Dec. 1403, Keeper of the castles of Berwick-on-Tweed, Alnwick, and Warkworth, until further orders.[b] In 1404 (Mar. or Apr.) he was one of the twenty-two persons whom the King ordained to be *de son grant et continuel conseil*.[c] On 12 Nov. 1404, he and Sir John Pelham were appointed, in Parl., Treasurers of War:[c] they held office till 19 June 1406.[c] He was one of the Lords temporal who sealed the exemplifications of the Acts settling the succession to the Crown, 7 June and 22 Dec. 1406.[c] He was Treasurer of England, July to Nov. 1406,[d] and (probably) till his death. He *m.*, 2ndly (pardon for marrying without royal licence, 4 July 1401),[e] Ankarette, widow of Sir Richard TALBOT, of Goodrich, co. Hereford [LORD TALBOT] (who *d.* in London, 8 or 9 Sep. 1396),[f] and da. and eventually h. of Sir John LESTRAUNGE, of Whitchurch, Salop [LORD LESTRAUNGE], by Mary, da. of Richard, EARL OF ARUNDEL. He *d. s.p.m.*, 14 Mar. 1406/7,[g] and was *bur.*, with his 1st wife, in Worksop Priory.[h] Will dated at London, 12 Mar. 1406 [1406/7], 8 Hen. IV, pr. at Maidstone, 17 Mar. 1406/7, and at York, 28 Mar. 1407.[i] On 11 May 1407 his widow

---

[a] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 355–6, 426–7. He appears as *Le Sire de Furnyvalle* or *Furnyvale* in these Rolls.

[b] *Scottish Rolls*, 1 Hen. IV, *m.* 14; 5 Hen. IV, *m.* 12.

[c] *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 530, 546, 575-7, 582–5.

[d] *Patent Rolls*, 7 Hen. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 16; 8 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 21.

[e] Pardon to Thomas Nevylle chr., and Ankarette late the wife of Richard Talbot chr. (*Patent Roll*, 2 Hen. IV, *p.* 3, *m.* 1).

[f] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Richard Talbot chr.), Ric. II, file 95, no. 51. See TALBOT.

[g] "Thomas Nevyll' chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 14 Mar. 8 Hen. IV. Inq., cos. York, Stafford, Salop, Hereford, Bucks, Wilts, Berks, Oxon, city of London, Gloucester, 5 Apr., Thursday after St. Ambrose, Wednesday before SS. Tiburtius and Valerian [7, 13 Apr.], 15 Apr., Saturday 16 Apr., 18 Apr. (3), Tuesday the Feast of St. Alphege [19 Apr.], and 20 Apr. 1407. "Item dicunt quod predictus Thomas Nevylle obiit die Lune proximo ante festum Ramis Palmarum ultimo preteritum Item dicunt quod . . . Matill' et Johanna filie predicti Thome Nevyll' sunt heredes propinquiores ejusdem Thome videlicet predicta Matill' filia predictorum Thome Neville et Johanne quondam uxoris sue et predicta Johanna filia predicti Thome Neville et Ankarette uxoris sue adhuc superstitis Et dicunt quod predicta Matill' est filia et heres propinquior predicte Johanne nuper uxoris predicti Thome Neville et est etatis quindecim annorum et amplius Et dicunt quod predicta Johanna filia est etatis trium annorum [duorum annorum et dimidii—*cos. Berks, Oxon*: trium annorum et dimidii—*co. Wilts*] et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 59, no. 62; file 64, no. 89: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 89, no. 1, and *Enrolments*, no. 419).

[h] *Monasticon*, vol. vi, p. 123.

[i] *Lambeth Reg.*, Arundel i, ff. 235 v–236 v: *York Reg.*, Dean and Chapter, *sede vacante*, ff. 315–6. "Ego Thomas Nevill' dominus de Fornyvall' . . . corpusq ue

obtained possession of the lands of her own inheritance, and of those which she held in dower from her 1st husband, Richard Talbot.[a] She *d.* 1 June 1413.[b]

VI. 1407. 1. MAUD NEVILLE, elder da. and h. of Thomas NEVILLE, LORD FURNIVALLE, and only child of her mother, Joan, da. and h. of William, LORD FURNIVALLE, all above named. She *m.*, before 12 Mar. 1406/7, as 1st wife, John TALBOT, 2nd son of Sir Richard TALBOT, of Goodrich [LORD TALBOT], by Ankarette, his wife, both above named. She was aged 15 and more at her father's death. On 3 May 1407 the King took the fealty of John Talbot, and John and his wife, the said Maud, had livery of all the lands which her father had held by the courtesy after the death of Joan his wife,[c] and also of Maud's moiety of the tenements which her father had held in his demesne as of fee.[d] John Talbot was sum. to Parl. from 26 Oct. (1409) 11 Hen. IV to 26 Feb. (1420/1) 8 Hen. V, by writs directed *Johanni Talbot*, with the additions, *domino de Furnyvall'*, *de Furnyvall'*, or *de Halomshire*. He was heir of his niece, Ankarette, da. of his elder br., Sir Gilbert Talbot, of Goodrich and Whitchurch [Lord Talbot]: she *d.* 13 Dec. 1421,[e] after which date the writs summoning him to Parl. were directed *Johanni Talbot*, with the addition of *militi* or *chivaler*, only. His 1st wife, the said Maud, was *bur.* in Worksop Priory.[f] On 20 May 1442 he was *cr.* EARL OF SHROPSHIRE, but is commonly known as Earl of Shrewsbury. He was slain in battle at Castillon on the Dordogne, 17 July 1453, and was *bur.* at Whitchurch, Salop: M.I. See SHREWSBURY, Earldom.

---

meum ad sepelliendum in ecclesia conventuali Prioratus de Worshop' Ebor' diocesis." He mentions John Talbot and Maud his wife, da. of the testator.

[a] By five writs *de non intromittendo*. (*Close Roll*, 8 Hen. IV, *m.* 11).

[b] "Ankaretta que fuit uxor Ricardi Talbot militis." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 8 June 1 Hen. V. Inq., cos. Salop, Hereford, Warwick, Wilts, Gloucester, Bucks, Berks, Oxon, Tuesday 20 June, Wednesday after Trinity, Friday the vigil of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist (2), Saturday after St. Alban [21, 23, 24 June], 28 June, Friday and Saturday after SS. Peter and Paul [30 June, 1 July] 1413. "Et dicunt quod predicta Ankaretta obiit die Jovis in festo Ascensionis Domini ultimo preterito et quod . . . Gilbertus Talbot miles est filius et heres propinquior dictorum Ricardi et Ankarette et est etatis xxiiij [viginti et septem—*co. Warwick*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 5, no. 52: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 100, no. 1, and *Enrolments*, nos. 447, 449, 451).

[c] *Fine Roll*, 8 Hen. IV, *m.* 11.

[d] All Thomas Neville had thus held was three messuages and a virgate of land in Peaton and Diddlebury, in Corve Dale, Salop. (*Close Roll*, 8 Hen. IV, *m.* 12).

[e] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Ankarette, da. and h. of Gilbert Talbot chr.), Hen. V, file 58, no. 44. See TALBOT.

[f] *Monasticon*, vol. vi, p. 123.

VII. 1453. 2. JOHN (TALBOT), EARL OF SHREWSBURY, LORD FURNIVALL, &c., s. and h. He *d.* 10 July 1460.

VIII. 1460. 3. JOHN (TALBOT), EARL OF SHREWSBURY, LORD FURNIVALL, &c., s. and h., *b.* 12 Dec. 1448. He *d.* 28 June 1473.

IX. 1473. 4. GEORGE (TALBOT), EARL OF SHREWSBURY, LORD FURNIVALL, &c., s. and h., *b.* 1468. He *d.* 26 July 1538.

X. 1538. 5. FRANCIS (TALBOT), EARL OF SHREWSBURY, LORD FURNIVALL, &c., s. and h., *b.* 1500. He *d.* 21 Sep. 1560.

XI. 1560. 6. GEORGE (TALBOT), EARL OF SHREWSBURY, LORD FURNIVALL, &c., s. and h., *b.* before 1528. EARL MARSHAL, 2 Jan. 1572/3. He *d.* 18 Nov. 1590.

XII. 1590 to 1616. 7. GILBERT (TALBOT), EARL OF SHREWSBURY [1442], LORD FURNIVALL [1295], LORD STRANGE (of Blackmere) [1308], and LORD TALBOT [1331], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h.; *b.* 20 Nov. 1552. He *d. s.p.m.*, 8 May 1616, when the Earldom devolved on his br. and h. male, but the Baronies of Furnivall, Strange (of Blackmere), and Talbot fell, according to modern doctrine, into *abeyance* between his daughters and coheirs.[a]

For fuller account see SHREWSBURY, Earldom, *cr.* 1442.

* * * * * *

XIII. 1651. 8. ALETHEA, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF ARUNDEL, 3rd da. and coh., became by the death of her last surv. sister, 7 Dec. 1651, sole h. to her father, and, as such, according to modern doctrine, *suo jure* BARONESS FURNIVALL, STRANGE (of Blackmere), AND TALBOT. She *m.*, Sep. 1606, Thomas (HOWARD), EARL OF ARUNDEL, who *d.* 4 Oct. 1646. She *d.* 24 May 1654. For fuller particulars see under ARUNDEL, Earldom.

---

[a] These were (1) Mary, who *m.*, 4 Nov. 1604, William (Herbert), 3rd Earl of Pembroke, who *d. s.p.*, 10 Apr. 1630, aged 50. She, who was living 1621, appears to have died in his lifetime. (2) Elizabeth, who *m.*, before Sep. 1602, Henry (Grey), 7th Earl of Kent, and *d. s.p.*, 7 Dec. 1651. (3) Alethea, Dowager Countess of Arundel, who in 1651 inherited her father's baronies as his sole heir.

XIV. 1654. 9. THOMAS (HOWARD), EARL OF ARUNDEL, &c. (to which and other honours he had *suc.* on the death of his father), LORD FURNIVALL, STRANGE (of Blackmere), AND TALBOT, grandson and h., being s. and h. of Henry Frederick (HOWARD), EARL OF ARUNDEL, who was 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap. of Alethea, the *suo jure* Baroness Furnivall, &c., next abovenamed, but *d. v.m.*, 17 Apr. 1652. He was *b.* 9 Mar. 1626/7, and was *restored*, 29 Dec. 1660, as DUKE OF NORFOLK. He *d.* unm., 13 Dec. 1677.

XV. 1677. 10. HENRY (HOWARD), DUKE OF NORFOLK, &c., LORD FURNIVALL, &c., br. and h., *b.* 12 July 1628, *cr.* EARL MARSHAL OF ENGLAND. He *d.* 11 Jan. 1683/4.

XVI. 1684. 11. HENRY (HOWARD), DUKE OF NORFOLK, &c., LORD FURNIVALL, &c., and EARL MARSHAL, s. and h., *b.* 11 Jan. 1654/5. He *d. s.p.*, 2 Apr. 1701.

XVII. 1701. 12. THOMAS (HOWARD), DUKE OF NORFOLK, &c., LORD FURNIVALL, &c., and EARL MARSHAL, nephew and h., being s. and h. of Lord Thomas HOWARD, next br. to the last Duke. He was *b.* 11 Dec. 1683, and *d. s.p.*, 23 Dec. 1732.

XVIII. 1732 to 1777. 13. EDWARD (HOWARD), DUKE OF NORFOLK, &c., LORD FURNIVALL, &c., and EARL MARSHAL, br. and h., *b.* 5 June 1686, and *d. s.p.*, 20 Sep. 1777, when the Dukedom of Norfolk and the greater part of his dignities devolved on his cousin and h. male, but the Baronies of Mowbray, Segrave, Furnivall, as also apparently Strange (of Blackmere) and Talbot[a] fell, according to modern doctrine, into abeyance between his nieces and coheirs,[b] the heirs general.

See fuller account under NORFOLK, Dukedom, *cr.* 1483.

* * * * * *

[a] To these may (possibly) be added (1) the Barony of Howard (1470) if not extinguished (which in all probability it was) by the attainder of 1485, as also (2) the Barony of Arundel (1377) if it were not (which in all probability it was) the same Barony as that of Mautravers, and so consequently (together with Fitz-Alan, Clun, and Oswaldestre) annexed by Act of Parl., 3 Car. I, to the Earldom of Arundel. See vol. i, p. 259, note "c," *sub* ARUNDEL.

[b] These were the daughters (or their issue) of his yst. br., Philip Howard, 5th son of Lord Thomas Howard, who was yr. s. of Henry, 6th (1677-84) Duke of Norfolk, abovenamed, *viz.*, (1) Winifred, *b.* 31 Aug. 1726, *m.*, Oct. 1749, William Stourton, afterwards (1753-81) Baron Stourton, and *d.* 15 July 1753, leaving a s. and h., Charles Philip, Baron Stourton (1781-1816), in favour of whose great-grandson and h., Alfred Joseph, Lord Stourton, the abeyance of the Baronies of Mowbray and Segrave was terminated in 1878; (2) Anne, *b.* 29 Aug. 1742, *m.*, 19 Apr. 1762, Robert Edward (Petre), 9th Baron Petre of Writtle, and *d.* 16 Jan. 1787, being

XIX. 1913. 14. Mary Frances Katherine Petre, Baroness Furnivall [1295],[a] only child of Bernard Henry Philip (Petre), 14th Lord Petre (*d.* 16 June 1908), by Etheldreda Mary, da. of the Rev. William Robinson Clark, D.D. She was *b.* 27 May, and *bap.* 2 June 1900, at Thorndon. Through her mother, as next friend, she petitioned the King that the abeyance of the Barony of Furnivall should be determined in her favour, and the Attorney-General reported thereon 4 May 1911. The Committee for Privileges made its report on 11 Dec. 1912,[b] and on 3 May 1913, by letters patent, the abeyance was terminated in her favour, whereby she became Baroness Furnivall. She *m.*, 20 July 1920, at Westm. Cathedral, A. W. Shelton Agar, V.C., D.S.O., Lieut. R.N., son of John Shelton Agar, of Ceylon, and of Woolmount, co. Kerry.

---

ancestress of Bernard Henry Philip, 14th Lord Petre (*d.* 16 June 1908), in favour of whose only child, Mary, the abeyance of the Barony of Furnivall was terminated, as in text.

[a] It is assumed that this is the date of precedence assigned to the barony by the Committee for Privileges, but as a matter of fact the Resolution of the Committee does not give a definite date. H.A.D.

[b] In the case for the petitioner the first proposition, "That Thomas de Furnivall [the first in the chart pedigree annexed to the case] was summoned to Parliament as a Peer of the Realm," was supported by the evidence of "The Welsh Roll, 11 Edward I, June 28, 1283," and "The Close Roll, 23 Edward I, June 24, 1295." The comments which were made on the Furnivall peerage claim in Appendix H, vol. iv of this work, were based on the above statements. The writer did not specially investigate the pedigree at the time, for it did not occur to him to doubt the facts supplied in the case. A reference to G. W. Watson's article on this family shows, however, that the Thomas de Furnivall who was summoned in 1283 was father of the Thomas who was summoned in 1295. Counsel for the petitioner claimed that the barony originated in the summons of 1283, and that Thomas Nevill, who was summoned in 1383, received the summons in right of his wife Joan, sole heir of the last Furnivall. The contention of the Crown was that the Parliament of 1283 was not valid for peerage purposes, and that, as no member of the Furnivall family could be shown to have sat in Parliament, the Barony must be held to originate either in Thomas Nevill's writ of summons in 1383 or in that to his son-in-law, John Talbot, in 1409. As to the first of these points, the Committee rejected the summons of 1283; as to the second, no proof of sitting was established, but the Committee for Privileges thought it "highly probable that the first Lord Furnivall did sit in Parliament," and gave him the benefit of the doubt. If the modern doctrine regarding baronies by writ in the 13th century had any historical basis (instead of being the invention of modern lawyers), then undoubtedly the circumstances in this case were sufficiently favourable to the petitioner to justify the conclusion at which the Committee arrived: but as the law demands definite proof of sitting to establish the existence of a barony by writ, and no such proof was forthcoming, their Lordships have created a precedent which is likely to be a thorn in their sides. The Resolution of the Committee stated:—

"That it is proved by the writ of summons addressed to Thomas de Furnivall in the 23rd year of Edward I and the other evidence adduced on behalf of the petitioner

GAUNT[a]

1. Sir Gilbert de Gaunt,[b] of Folkingham, Skendleby, Heckington, Edenham, and Barton-on-Humber, co. Lincoln, and Healaugh, co. York, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h.[c] of Sir Gilbert de Gaunt, of the same (who *d.* shortly before 22 Jan. 1241/2).[d] The King took his homage, and he had livery of his father's lands, 23 Feb. 1241/2.[d] He was on the King's service in Wales in 1257.[d] On 22 June 1258 he was appointed, by the counsel of the Magnates, Constable of Scarborough Castle:[e] reappointed, for twelve years, 29 Mar. 1259:[f] he was ordered to deliver the castle to Hugh le Bigod, 19 May 1260.[f] He was sum. for Military Service from 15 May (1244) 28 Hen. III to 6 Mar. (1263/4) 48 Hen. III, and to Parl., 24 Dec. (1264) 49 Hen. III, by writs directed *Gilberto de Gaunt.*[g] Taking part with the Barons, he escaped capture at Northampton, 5–6 Apr. 1264, but was taken prisoner at the surrender of Kenilworth Castle, 13 Dec. 1266.[h] His lands were forfeited, and

---

that the Barony of Furnivall was in the reign of King Edward I vested in Thomas de Furnivall:

"That the Barony of Furnivall was vested by descent in Joane, daughter of William, Lord Furnivall, and her husband Thomas Nevill was summoned to Parliament and sat in Parliament as Lord Furnivall:

"That the Barony devolved upon her daughter and heir Maude Nevill, whose husband John Talbot was summoned to Parliament and sat in Parliament as a Peer of the Realm."

It is observable that the Committee did not allege—as was done in the Fauconberg case nine years earlier—that the husbands of the heiresses were summoned in right of their wives.

As to how far early writs of summons did in fact create any peerage title, see Appendix A in the last volume of this work. H.A.D.

[a] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[b] The arms of this family were, Barry Or and Azure, a bend Gules (*Parliamentary Roll*, no. 1044: &c.). For their ancestry, see Lincoln.

[c] The eldest son, Robert, died *v.p.* (*Stemma Fundatoris—Monasticon*, vol. i, p. 631, from the *Cartulary of Bardney* in Cotton MSS., Vesp., E 20, f. 50 or 54, v: a somewhat similar account is in *Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 491).

[d] *Fine Roll*, 26 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *mm.* 10, 9: *Patent Roll*, 41 Hen. III, *m.* 7 d.

[e] *Patent Roll*, 42 Hen. III, *m.* 6. Robert de Neville, the previous constable, declined to surrender his charge, and was ordered, 19 July 1258, to deliver the castle to Gilbert, or else to come in person, and deliver it to the King (*Idem*, *m.* 6 d).

[f] *Patent Rolls*, 43 Hen. III, *m.* 10; 44 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 10.

[g] As to the writ of 1264, see Preface.

[h] Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 28, nos. 6, 7, 8; file 30, no. 76. In the first of these it is said that he was against the King and was taken at Kenilworth: in the second, that he was at Kenilworth by the King's command: in the third, that he was there against his will (*se invito*), and was taken there: and, in the fourth, that he was at Northampton with Simon de Montfort [the younger] against the King, and immediately retired, being afterwards taken at Kenilworth.

given to Henry, son of Richard, King of Almain: he was pardoned, 15 Sep. 1268,[a] and redeemed his lands for 3,000 marks. He *d.* at Folkingham, 5 Jan. 1273/4, and was *bur.* in Bridlington Priory.[b]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1295 to 1298.

2. Sir Gilbert de Gaunt, of Folkingham, &c., s. and h., aged 24 and more, or 25, at his father's death. His fealty was taken and he had livery of his father's lands, 8 and 10 Feb. 1273/4, his homage being respited.[c] He was on the King's service in Wales in 1277, 1287, and 1294, and in Ireland, with William de Vescy, in 1290.[d] He was sum. for Military Service from 12 Dec. (1276) 5 Edw. I to 21 Oct. (1297) 25 Edw. I, to attend the King at Shrewsbury, 28 June (1283) 11 Edw. I, to a Military Council, 14 June (1287) 15 Edw. I, to attend the King wherever he might be, 8 June (1294) 22 Edw. I,[e] to attend the King at Salisbury, 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I, and to Parl. from 24 June (1295) 23 Edw. I to 26 Aug. (1296) 24 Edw. I, by writs directed *Gilberto de Gaunt* or *de Gandavo*, whereby he is held to have become LORD GAUNT.[f] He *m.*, before 1274,[g] Lora, or Lorette, da. of Sir Henry de Baillol, of Cavers, co. Roxburgh, by Lorette, 1st da. and coh. of Sir William de Valoines, of Panmure, co. Forfar, Chamberlain of the King of Scots. Being childless, he surrendered the manors of Folkingham, Edenham, Heckington, and Barton, together with his whole barony, to the King: who restored them—save the knights' fees and advowsons—to him, to hold for life, with reversion to the King, and he had livery of the

---

[a] *Patent Roll*, 52 Hen. III, *m.* 5.

[b] "Gilbertus de Gaunt." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 26 Jan. 2 Edw. I. Inq., cos. Lincoln (5), York, the morrow of (2), Sunday, Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday, after, the Purification [3, 4, 5, 6, 7 Feb.] 1273/4. He held the manors of Folkingham, Skendleby, Heckington, Edenham, and Barton-on-Humber, of the King in chief by barony, and Healaugh in Swaledale of the Earl of Richmond by the service of a pair of gilt spurs. Heir, Gilbert, his son, aged 24 and more, or 25. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 6, no. 5). "Gilbertus bonus genuit Gilbertum postea captum apud Kenilworth inter barones in castro et exhereditatus pro prodicione et redemit terras suas pro MMM marcarum tempore Edwardi primi et moriebatur anno Domini MCCLXXIIII nonas Januarii apud Falkingham et sepultus est apud Bridlington." (*Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 491).

[c] *Fine Roll*, 2 Edw. I, *m.* 31.

[d] *Patent Rolls*, 5 Edw. I, *m.* 8 schedule; 15 Edw. I, *m.* 9; 18 Edw. I, *m.* 7: *Welsh Roll*, 14–23 Edw. I, *mm.* 3 d, 2 d.

[e] It was accordingly ordered, 14 June following, that he should not be sum. for Gascony: he was, however, sum. therefor, 16 July.

[f] As to the writs of 1283, 1294, and 1296/7, see Preface.

[g] His father gave him the vill of Hunmanby in marriage with Lora *de Balyolo*, and dowered her with it (Inq. of 7 Feb. 1273/4, as above). She was sister of Alexander de Baillol [of Cavers, son of the said Henry], according to both the monastic pedigrees.

manors, 29 July 1294.[a] He *d. s.p.*, shortly before 17 Mar. 1297/8,[b] when any hereditary Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1295, became *extinct.* His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 8 and 20 June 1298.[c] On 21 June following she had livery of the manor of Heckington, &c., and, 19 June 1305, of some 20 knights' fees, which the King had assigned to her in dower.[d] She *d.* 10 Apr. 1309.[e]

His coheirs were his three sisters, or their representatives. (1) Roger de Kerdestone, aged 24 and more, s. and h. ap. of Sir William de Kerdestone, of Kerdiston, Norfolk, Bulcamp, Suffolk, &c., by Margaret,[f] 1st sister of Gilbert de Gaunt: he *d.* 1 July 1337,[g] and was *bur.* in

---

[a] *Patent Roll*, 22 Edw. I, *m.* 12.

[b] "Gilbertus de Gaunt." Writs of *diem cl. ext.*, &c., 17 Mar. and 24 Apr. 26 Edw. I. Inq. and extent, co. Lincoln (2), Monday after the Ascension, Wednesday in Whitsun week [19, 28 May] 1298, and co. York, undated. He held the manors of Folkingham, Heckington, Edenham, Skendleby with its members (Thorpe and Partney), and a messuage in Barton, of the King in chief by barony, which manors, &c., except Skendleby, reverted to the King at the death of Gilbert: the manor of Healaugh, of the Earl of Richmond by military service: and, in co. Lincoln, 40½ knights' fees, save a twentieth part of the said half fee. "Et sunt tamquam unus heres ipsius Gilberti Rogerus [filius Willelmi] de Gertheston' Petrus filius Petri de Mauley et Julia de Gaunt soror dicti Gilberti et propinquiores sunt hereditatis predicte Et sciendum quod predictus Rogerus de Gertheston est de etate xxiiij annorum et amplius et predicta Juliana [*sic*] habet etatem xl annorum et amplius sed predictus Petrus filius Petri habet etatem xviij annorum et amplius a die Natalis Domini ultimo preterito usque nunc." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 85, no. 2).

[c] Writs *de dote assignanda* 20 June (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 85, no. 2) and 8 June (*Close Roll*, 26 Edw. I, *m.* 7). Assignment, in Skendleby, Thorpe, and Partney, Monday before St. Botolph 26 Edw. I [16 June 1298]. (*Idem*, *m.* 5 d).

[d] *Close Rolls*, 26 Edw. I, *m.* 7; 33 Edw. I, *m.* 11.

[e] "Lora que fuit uxor Gilberti de Gaunt." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 18 Apr. 2 Edw. II. Inq., co. Lincoln, 16 June 1309. She held one-third of the manor of Skendleby in dower. "Rogerus de Kerdeston' fuit consanguineus dicti Gilberti et est unus heredum ipsius et est etatis xxxvj annorum Et Petrus de Mauley fuit consanguineus dicti Gilberti et est alter heredum ipsius et est etatis xxvij annorum Et Juliana de Gaunt fuit soror dicti Gilberti et tercia heredum ipsius et est etatis l annorum et amplius." The said Julienne gave all her purparty of the premises and all her other lands there to the prioress and nuns of Nun Coton, in frank almoin. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 10, no. 4). The escheator rendered account for the issues of the premises, "a x die Aprilis anno secundo quo die dicta Lora obiit." (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 3 Edw. II, *p.* 2).

[f] Her christian name and that of her sister, Nichole, are given in both the monastic pedigrees. Nichole is also mentioned in the *Inq. p. m.* (Ch., Edw. I, file 21, no. 14) on Piers de Mauley *le secunde*, from which it appears that she was married in 1273. She died in 1284, and was *bur.* in Hazlewood Church, co. York: M.I. See MAULEY.

[g] *Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *mm.* 17 d, 18. See KERDESTONE.

Langley Abbey.[a] (2) Piers de Mauley, *le quart*, s. and h. ap. of Sir Piers de Mauley, *le tierce*, of Mulgrave and Doncaster, co. York [Lord Mauley] (who *d.* shortly before 25 Aug. 1309),[b] by Nichole, 2nd sister: he was living 25 July 1347.[c] (3) Julienne, aged 40 and more, 3rd sister: she was living, 3 Nov. 1311.[d] On 10 June 1298 Roger and Julienne had livery of their purparties of the inheritance, the King having taken their homage.[e] Piers de Mauley, having proved his age (as having been *b.* at Mulgrave Castle, 10 Mar. 1280/1 and *bap.* there),[f] had livery of his purparty, 20 July 1302, the King having taken his homage therefor.[g] On 22 Aug. 1309 the escheator was ordered to divide the lands which Lora, late the wife of Gilbert de Gaunt, had held in dower, into three equal parts between the said Roger, Piers, and Julienne.[g]

GENEVILLE[h]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1299.

1. Sir Geoffrey de Geneville, or Geynville (Joinville), Seigneur de Vaucouleurs in Champagne,[i] a yr. s. of Simon, Seigneur de Joinville, Seneschal of Champagne (who *d.* about Apr. 1233), by his 2nd wife, Beatrix, da. of Estienne, *dit* Estevenon, Count of

---

[a] "Anno Domini mcccxxxvii obiit dominus Rogerus de Kerdeston' miles et sepelitur in ecclesia Abbatie de Langle juxta matrem suam ex parte australi ejusdem ecclesie." (Extracts from the *Annals of Langley*—Addit. MSS., no. 5485, f. 9 or 11, v).

[b] The escheator North of Trent rendered account "a vj die Septembris quo die idem Petrus obiit" (Accounts—*Pipe Roll*, 3 Edw. II, *p.* 2), but the writ of *diem cl. ext.* was tested 25 Aug. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 15, no. 4).

[c] According to an *Inq. p. m.* (Ch., Edw. III, file 86) of that date, taken in co. York, on John de Warenne, Earl of Surrey and Sussex. There is no *Inq. p. m.* on this Piers.

[d] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Adam de Welle), Edw. II, file 27, no. 3.

[e] *Fine Roll*, 26 Edw. I, *m.* 8.

[f] "Probacio etatis Petri de Malo Lacu junioris nepotis et unius heredum Gilberti de Gaunt defuncti . . . qui apud Mulgreve . . . natus et in ecclesia ejusdem ville baptizatus fuit ut dicitur," taken from the day of St. John the Baptist in fifteen days [8 July] 1302. ". . . predictus heres est plene etatis xxj annorum et fuit x die Marcii ultimo preterito . . . predictus heres natus fuit circa horam gallicantus . . . predictus heres baptizatus fuit in capella castelli de Mulgreve nono die sequenti post nativitatem suam." (*Coram Rege*, Trinity 30 Edw. I, *m.* 26 d).

[g] *Close Rolls*, 30 Edw. I, *m.* 10; 3 Edw. II, *m.* 23.

[h] This article is by G. W. Watson. It is taken partly from *The Families of Lacy, Geneva, Joinville, and La Marche*, in *The Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xxi.

[i] The arms of the Seigneurs de Joinville were, Azure, three brays in pale Or, on a chief Argent a demi lion rampant Gules, issuant: which arms Geoffrey bore, with the chief Ermine as a difference (*Planché's Roll*, nos. 134, 496: &c.). Charter by which Geoffrey de Geynville, with the consent of Maud de Lascy, his wife, granted 40*s.*

Burgundy and Auxonne.[a] He was *b.* in or after 1226.[b] He occurs as Seigneur de Vaucouleurs in July 1241, and was still in France, 9 Mar. 1250/1.[c] Soon afterwards he came to England. He *m.* Maud,[d] widow of Piers de Genevre (who *d.* in 1249, before 29 June),[e] and yr. da. and coh. of Gilbert de Lacy, of Ewyas Lacy, co. Hereford, by Isabel, da. of Hugh (le Bigod), Earl of Norfolk, which Gilbert, who *d. v.p.* in 1230, was s. and h. ap. of Walter de Lacy, Lord of Meath. On 8 Aug. 1252 the King granted to Geoffrey and Maud his wife, and her heirs, all the liberties and free customs in Meath, which Walter de Lacy, grandfather of Maud, had held:[f] on 18 Sep. 1254 the King granted that they might issue their own writs in Meath, according to the law and custom of Ireland, and, 21 Sep. following, they had livery of the castle of Trim and a moiety of 40 marcates of land, as the inheritance of Maud, on condition

---

of annual rent from lands by Kenlis to the Abbey of Beaubec: dated *apud Donnachkernyh*, Tuesday after the octaves of the Invention of the Cross 1259. His seal thereto bears the effigy of a knight on horseback, with a shield of arms, as above; legend, "s' : galfridi : de : ge[yn]vile : dni : de : walle : color" : on the counter-seal the same arms; legend, "sigillvm : secreti : mei." (Harl. Charter, 50, G 38). The arms of the Seigneurs of Broyes in Brie were, Azure, three brays Or. Hugue, Seigneur de Broyes, and Geoffroy IV, Seigneur de Joinville (father of Simon mentioned in the text), were half-brothers, being sons of Felicité de Brienne, by her 1st husband, Simon de Broyes, and her 2nd husband, Geoffroy III de Joinville, respectively. It is supposed that Hugue and Geoffroy IV each bore these arms originally, and that the chief charged with a lion is the augmentation alluded to by the Sire de Joinville in his epitaph on his grandfather, the said Geoffroy IV (this is a eulogy of his ancestors, rather than an epitaph), when he says that in the arms of Joinville "apert la prouesse doudit Jofroi [de Joinville] et lonnour que li rois Richars Daingleterre ly fist en ce quil parti ses armes as seues" (*Hist. de Saint Louis*, edit. N. de Wailly, edit. 1874, pp. 546-7).

(a) The pedigree of the Seigneurs de Joinville has been fully investigated by H. F. Delaborde, *Jean de Joinville et les Seigneurs de Joinville*, 1894. They were descended from Estienne de Vaux-sur-Saint-Urbain, who lived in the first half of the eleventh century.

(b) His eldest br., the Sire de Joinville, the friend and biographer of Saint Louis, was born in 1225, on or before 1 May. (Delaborde, pp. 69–72).

(c) Delaborde, *preuves*, no. 302: D'Arbois de Jubainville, *Ducs et Comtes de Champagne*, vol. v, *preuves*, no. 2970. He became of age when 14 years old, according to the custom of Joinville.

(d) Their marriage was probably due to the influence of Piers de Savoye, whose wife, Agnes de Faucigny, was half-sister of Geoffrey de Joinville.

(e) *Patent Roll*, 33 Hen. III, *m.* 4. This Piers was elder son of Humbert, Count of Geneva, by Agnes, sister of Thomas, Count of Savoy. Piers and his br. Ebles had been dispossessed by their uncle, Guillaume, Count of Geneva, and had come to England, probably with Piers de Savoye. As the latter's mother, Marguerite [not Beatrix], wife of Count Thomas, was sister of the said Count Humbert, the two Piers were doubly first cousins.

(f) *Charter Roll*, 36 Hen. III, *m.* 6: *Liber Niger de Wigmore*—Harl. MSS., no. 1240—f. 118 or 277. The former is now defective.

that the castle should be surrendered to the King at his pleasure.[a] In 1255 Geoffrey was in Gascony with Edward, the King's son.[b] By charter, dated the vigil of St. Barnabas 44 Hen. III [10 June 1260], he partitioned the barony of Weobley with John de Verdon.[c] With Robert Walerand, he was appointed, 10 Sep. 1267, to treat of peace with Llewelyn, and, 20 Sep. following, was empowered to swear on the King's behalf to any peace that should be made.[d] In 1272, as one of the *milites banerii* of the King of Navarre (Count of Champagne), he was sum. by the King of France against the Count of Foix.[e] He was in the Holy Land with Edward I, but returned before him, and was made Justiciar of Ireland in Sep. 1273:[f] he held the office till 17 June 1276.[g] In 1280 he was one of the commissioners sent to Paris to treat concerning peace between France and Castile.[h] He was with the King in Wales in 1282.[i] In 1283 he and his wife gave all their lands in England and Wales to their son, Piers. He was sent in 1290 on a mission to the Pope to arrange matters for the aid of the Holy Land.[j] On 18 June 1294 the liberty of Trim, which, for certain causes, had been taken into the King's hand, was restored to him, to hold during pleasure:[j] this liberty was, soon afterwards, again taken into the King's hand for Geoffrey's contempt in not executing the King's mandate concerning Nicholas Bacun, a prisoner

---

[a] *Patent Roll*, 37–38 Hen. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 5. Grant renewed under the great seal, 15 Sep. 1267 (*Idem*, 51 Hen. III, *m.* 6).

[b] *Patent Roll*, 39 Hen. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 8: *Archives hist. de la Gironde*, vol. ii, p. 251.

[c] *Cartulary of the Earls of March*—Addit. MSS., no. 6041—f. 29 or 37, v. John de Verdon had married Margery, the elder da. and coh. of Gilbert de Lacy. Geoffrey and Maud obtained the castle and half the town of Ludlow, and the other lands which they afterwards granted to their son, Piers. When the land of Meath was divided between the coheirs, John and Margery obtained one half, with the castle of Loughsewdy, and Geoffrey and Maud the other half, with the castle of Trim, as mentioned above. (*Charter Roll*, 4 Edw. III, *m.* 27: *Liber Niger de Wigmore*, f. 115 or 274).

[d] *Patent Roll*, 51 Hen. III, *mm.* 7, 5.

[e] *Recueil des Hist.*, vol. xxiii, p. 768.

[f] Mandate to William fitz Warin to deliver the honour and county of Ulster, and the castles and lands pertaining thereto, to Geoffrey de Geneville, appointed Justiciar of Ireland: 2 Sep. 1273. Writs *de intendendo* of the same date. (*Patent Roll*, 1 Edw. I, *m.* 5). "Mcclxxiij. Dominus Galfridus de Genevile venit usque Hiberniam de terra sancta, parum ante festum beati Francisci [4 Oct.], et factus est Justiciarius Hibernie post octavas beati Francisci." (*Annals of Multifernan*, p. 16).

[g] *Patent Roll*, 4 Edw. I, *m.* 18. On 11 May 1276 he had written from Dublin to the King, that he had spoken with Sir Thomas de Clare since the latter came from England on the day of the Holy Cross in May. *Li quel nous dit de la vostre part ke vous puruerriez de autre Justice de la queu chose nous vous rendom grez e graces.* (*Ancient Correspondence*, vol. xviii, no. 13).

[h] Champollion-Figeac, *Lettres de Rois*, vol. i, no. 273: *Fœdera*, vol. i, part ii, p. 583. In the latter his name is misprinted *Greinvile* and *Grenvila*, instead of *Giemhvile*. The commissioners reported to Edward I on 3 and 5 July.

[i] *Welsh Roll*, 10 Edw. I, *pluries*.

[j] *Papal Letters*, vol. i, p. 527: *Close Rolls*, 18 Edw. I, *m.* 13 d; 22 Edw. I, *m.* 8.

in the gaol of the liberty, but it was again restored to him, 2 May 1295, on account of his good services in the Army of Wales.[a] He was a commissioner on the King's part, 12 Aug. 1297, to settle the difficulties with the Constable and the Marshal, which resulted in the King appointing him marshal, and Thomas de Berkeley constable, of the army which the King took to Flanders on 22 Aug.[b] He was appointed to treat with the envoys of the King of France concerning peace, 9 Nov. 1298 and 12 May 1299, and was one of the magnates representing the English King at the treaty of Montreuil, Friday before St. John the Baptist [19 June] 1299.[c] He was one of the commissioners sent to Rome in 1300 to negotiate concerning peace between England and France.[d] He was sum. for Military Service, from 6 Aug. (1252) 36 Hen. III to 17 May (1297) 25 Edw. I, and to Parl. from 6 Feb. (1298/9) 27 Edw. I to 3 Nov. (1306) 34 Edw. I, by writs directed *Galfrido de Genevill'*, *Geynvill'*, *Gienvill'*, or the like, whereby he is held to have become LORD GENEVILLE. On 12 Nov. 1302 the liberty of Trim and Meath, which had been taken into the King's hand for contempt, and restored to Geoffrey and Maud his wife, for a term, was granted to them for a further term.[e] She *d.* 11 Apr. 1304.[f] On 24 Dec. 1307 he obtained licence to surrender to Roger de Mortemer and Joan his wife (granddaughter of Geoffrey) the lands and tenements in Ireland which he held by the courtesy after the death of Maud his wife, and which at his death would revert to the same Roger and Joan, Joan being heir of Maud.[g] In Oct. or Nov. 1308, Roger and Joan took seizin of Meath, and Geoffrey entered the House of the Friars Preachers at Trim,[h] *d.* 21 Oct. 1314, and was *bur.* there.[i]

---

[a] *Patent Roll*, 23 Edw. I, *m.* 14: *Liber Niger de Wigmore*, f. 116 or 275, v.

[b] *Patent Roll*, 25 Edw. I, *p.* 2, *m.* 7: Rishanger, p. 173.

[c] *Patent Roll*, 26 Edw. I, *m.* 2: *Almain Rolls*, 26 Edw. I, *m.* 12; 27 Edw. I, *m.* 11: *Fœdera*, vol. i, part ii, p. 906.

[d] *Almain Roll*, 28 Edw. I, *m.* 8. He had letters of protection accordingly, 11 Apr. 1300 for a year, and 28 Feb. 1300/1 till Michaelmas following (*Patent Rolls*, 28 Edw. I, *m.* 18; 29 Edw. I, *m.* 24), and was allowed £124 5*s.* for his expenses when on this mission, 19 Apr. 1301 (*Close Roll*, 29 Edw. I, *m.* 9).

[e] *Close Roll*, 30 Edw. I, *m.* 3.

[f] "Mccciiii. Obiit domina Matildis Lacy uxor domini Galfridi Genevile tercio idus Aprilis." (*Annals of Ireland*, p. 332). An entry under 1302, that Margaret, wife of John Wogan the Justiciar, died *tercio idus Aprilis*, and that Maud de Lacy died the next week, is erroneous.

[g] *Patent Roll*, 1 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 2: *Liber Niger de Wigmore*, f. 114 or 273, v.

[h] "Mcccviii. In vigilia Apostolorum Simonis et Jude dominus Rogerus de Mortuomari applicuit in Hiberniam cum sua consorte recta herede Midie filia domini Petri filii domini Galfridi Geneville. Et seisinam ceperunt de Midia, domino Galfrido de Genevile cedente eisdem et intrante ordinem fratrum predicatorum apud Trym in crastino Sancti Edwardi [Edmundi] Archiepiscopi [17 Nov.]." (*Annals of Ireland*, p. 337). In the *Annales de Wigornia*, p. 560, and in the *Chron. de Heiles*, f. 54 v, the latter event is referred to the Feast of St. Andrew [30 Nov.] 1308.

[i] "Mcccxiiii. Dominus ac frater Galfridus de Genevile obiit decimo secundo

[Geoffrey de Geneville, s. and h. ap. He *d. s.p.* before 11 Oct. 1283.(a)]

[Sir Piers de Geneville, of Ludlow, Salop, Walterstone, co. Hereford, &c., 2nd s. and h. ap. He *m.* Joan, or Jehanne, widow of Bernard-Ézy I, Sire d'Albret in Gascony (whose will was dated Monday before Christmas [23 Dec.] 1280,(b) and who *d.* before 24 May 1281),(c) and da. of Hugue XII, called *le Brun*, Count of La Marche and Angoulême, by Jehanne, da. and h. of Raoul, Seigneur de Fougères in Brittany. By their charters, dated at Acton Burnell, 11 Oct. 11 Edw. I, Geoffrey de Geneville and Maud de Lacy, his wife, gave to Piers, their son, their castle of Ludlow and their part of the town of Ludlow, and all their land of Ewyas, and all their fees in England and Wales, to him and the heirs of his body; and to the same Piers, their son, and Joan, sister of the Count of La Marche, their manors of Stanton Lacy, Mansell Lacy, and Wolferlow, except the knights' fees pertaining thereto, to them and the heirs of the body of Piers: with reversion, in each case, to themselves or the heirs of Maud.(d) Piers *d.* shortly before 8 June 1292.(e) His

---

kal. Novembris. Sepultus in suo ordine fratrum predicatorum de Trym, qui fuit dominus libertatis Midie." (*Annals of Ireland*, p. 343).

(a) "Matilda Lacy nupta fuit Gaufrido de Genyvyle. Et de ipsa Matilda descendebat jus cuidam Gaufrido Genevyle ut filio suo et heredi qui obiit sine herede de se et tunc jus descendebat Petro de Genyvile ut fratre suo qui desponsavit Johannam filiam Comitis Marchie de partibus transmarinis et habuerunt exitum Johannam Matildam et Beatricem que [*sic*] dimiserunt se in ordinem monialium apud Acornbury in quo ordine professe fuere . . . Jus partibus illarum descendit Johanne ut sorori et heredi." (*Chron. of Tintern—Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 270). Geoffrey is also mentioned as the elder br. of Piers, and as dying *s.p.*, in *Coram Rege*, Trinity 2 Edw. III, *m.* 128.

(b) Will dated "lo dilus plus pres auant la festa de la Natiuitad de nostre Senhor Ih'u Xpist del son an mil e cclxxx^{e} ans" (Archives des Basses Pyrénées, E 17, Orig. sealed).

(c) "Rex senescallo suo in eodem ducatu [Aquitannie] . . . Mandamus vobis quatinus Johannam de Marchia karissimam neptem nostram castris et locis ac rebus aliis sibi pro dote sua seu dotalicio per Bernardum Esii domicellum virum ejus qui fuit relictis seu assignatis prout ad nos pertinet et pertinere potest faciatis gaudere predicta tanquam nostra ab omni injuria et violenciis ac gravaminibus indebitis defendentes. [xxiiij die Maii anno regni nostri nono]." (*Gascon Roll*, 8–10 Edw. I, *m.* 10).

(d) Deeds enrolled, *Coram Rege*, Mich. 11–12 Edw. I, roll 79, *m.* 5 d, roll 80, *m.* 5 r and d: *Cartulary of the Earls of March*, f. 29 or 37, v. By two fines, levied on the morrow of the Ascension 13 Edw. I, Geoffrey de Geneville and Maud his wife conveyed to Piers de Geneville the castle of Ludlow and £10 13*s.* 6*d.* of rent in Ludlow, and the manor of Walterstone, to him and the heirs of his body; and to Piers de Geneville and Joan his wife the manors of Stanton Lacy, Mansell Lacy, and Wolferlow, except 30 knights' fees, to them and the heirs of the body of Piers: with reversion, in both cases, to Geoffrey and Maud and the heirs of Maud. (*Feet of Fines*, case 193, file 6, no. 8; case 284, file 22, no. 146).

(e) "Petrus de Genevill'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 8 June 20 Edw. I. Inq.,

widow obtained the manors of which she and her husband had been jointly enfeoffed, 24 Aug. 1292.[a] On 11 Oct. 1296 her lands, which had been taken into the King's hand as those of an alien dwelling in parts beyond seas—she was then living in Gascony—were restored to her.[b] She was sum. for Military Service against the King of France, 24 May 1297, as *Johanna que fuit uxor Petri de Geynvill'*. On 24 Sep. 1308, about the time of the failure of the direct male line of the Counts of La Marche, the King of France had already begun to buy off those entitled to inherit, under the will of Count Hugue XIII, or otherwise, any portion of the vast domains of the House of Lusignan. By charter dated 1309, Sunday the Feast of St. Peter *ad cathedram* [22 Feb. 1309/10], *circiter horam prime*, Jehanne de la Marche widow, sister of the late Guiard formerly Count of La Marche, agreed to receive, in satisfaction of her claim on her brother's estates, the reversion, to her and her heirs, of the castles and *châtellenies* of Couhé in Poitou and Peyrat in Limousin, with the towns pertaining thereto, expectant on the death of her uncle, Guy de la Marche kt., *qui dicta castra castellanias et villas debet possidere quamdiu vitam duxerit in humanis*.[c] In Aug. 1310 the King of France, in fuller recompense, gave her the like reversion of the towns of Saint-Hilaire and Pontarion.[d] Guy de la Marche died before 1 June 1313, at which date she was in possession of these four *seigneuries*. She *d.* shortly before 18 Apr. 1323.[e]]

Hereford (2), Salop, Sunday before St. Kenelm, Monday the morrow of, and Thursday before, St. Margaret [13, 21, 17 July] 1292. He held the castle of Ludlow, the manor of Walterstone in the liberty of Ewyas, and all the knights' fees which Geoffrey de Genevile his father and Maud his mother had held in England; and, jointly with Joan his wife, the manors of Mansell Lacy and Wolferlow, co. Hereford, and Stanton Lacy, Salop: all held of the said Geoffrey and Maud, who held the same of the King in chief by the service of 2½ knights' fees. "Et propinquiores heredes ejusdem Petri sunt Johanna filia ejus primogenita fuit de etate sex annorum ad Purificacionem beate Marie anno supradicto Beatrissa filia secunda de etate quinque annorum anno predicto et Matild' filia tercia erit de etate unius anni ad festum sancti Dominici proximum sequenti." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 63, no. 10).

(a) Writ *de non intromittendo*, 24 Aug., in favour of Joan de Geneville, and (for the castle and town of Ludlow, the land of Ewyas, and the knights' fees) of Geoffrey de Geneville and Maud his wife, but no persons are mentioned, nor are any lands specified. (*Close Roll*, 20 Edw. I, *m.* 2).

(b) *Close Roll*, 24 Edw. I, *m.* 3.

(c) Archives Nat., J 407, no. 15, Orig. sealed. (*Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xxi, pp. 237–240).

(d) Archives Nat., JJ 45, f. 107. (*Documents concernant le Poitou*, edit. P. Guérin, vol. ii, no. 210: A. Leroux, *Documents hist. concernant la Marche et le Limousin*, vol. i, no. 85).

(e) "Johanna que fuit uxor Petri de Genevill'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 18 Apr. 16 Edw. II (*Fine Roll*, *m.* 7). There is no inquisition, and no notice in the escheator's accounts. Her heir in France was her grandson, Geoffrey de Mortemer (a yr. son of Roger, Earl of March), who accordingly became Seigneur de Couhé,

2. JOAN DE GENEVILLE, granddaughter and h., being 1st da. of Sir Piers DE GENEVILLE, by Joan, his wife, both above named. She was *b.* 2 Feb. 1285/6. She *m.* Sir Roger DE MORTEMER, of Wigmore, co. Hereford [LORD MORTEMER]. Her two younger sisters, Beatrice, *b.* 1287, and Maud, *b.* 4 Aug. 1291, having been made nuns in the Priory of Aconbury, she became sole h. to Sir Geoffrey de Geneville and Maud his wife, so far as their estates in England and Ireland were concerned.(a) In Oct. (between 25 and 31 Oct.) 1328 Roger de Mortemer was *cr.* EARL OF MARCH.(b) He, who was *b.* 25 Apr. (or 3 May) 1287,(c) *d.* 29 Nov. 1330,(d) being hanged at Tyburn: he was *bur.* in the Church of the Grey Friars at Shrewsbury.(e) His widow *d.* 19 Oct. 1356.(f) Any hereditary Barony of Geneville, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1299, was thus united to that of Mortemer.

&c. There is an article on him and his descendants in *The Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xxii, pp. 1–16.

(a) Geoffrey had granted the *seigneurie* of Vaucouleurs, before Sep. 1298, to his eldest surv. son, Gautier, who died *s.p.* and *v.p.* soon after 18 Apr. 1303, being slain in the Flemish wars, at La Bassée, near Béthune. Gautier was succeeded as Seigneur de Vaucouleurs by his next br., Jehan, a table of whose descendants is in *The Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xxi, p. 74. Geoffrey and Maud, his wife, gave to Simon, their son, the reversion of 4 messuages, 1,102¼ acres of land, &c., in various places in the liberty of Trim. After Maud's death, Geoffrey held the premises by the courtesy till he became a friar preacher, when Simon entered without licence, but was disseized: he had livery, 24 Apr. 1309. (Ch. Misc., 10, file 15, no. 6: *Close Roll* [I.], 2 Edw. II, nos. 104, 105, and d, nos. 413, 414, 415, 417).

(b) In the Parl. at Salisbury (Murimuth, p. 58), and therefore between 16 and 31 Oct. 1328, the King then girding him with the sword, as was customary. He is called Roger de Mortemer of Wigmore on 25 Oct., in the *Patent Roll*, 2 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 18, and Earl of March on 4 Nov. (*ibid.*). On 9 Nov. the King gave him £10 a year from the issues of cos. Salop and Stafford, by the hand of the sheriff of those counties (*Charter Roll*, 2 Edw. III, *m.* 5). His was the first earldom not of a county, and it seems most probable that the title of Earl of March, rather than that of Shrewsbury or Salop, was chosen by him in order to commemorate the descent from Joan, one of the coheirs of the ancient Counts of La Marche.

(c) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Edmund de Mortemer), Edw. I, file 114, no. 8. He was born 17 Apr. 1288, according to the *Chron. de Heiles*, Cotton MSS., Cleop., D 3, f. 46 v. See MORTEMER.

(d) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Roger de Mortemer, late Earl of March), Edw. III, file 133, no. 27: &c. See MARCH.

(e) According to the usual account (Murimuth, p. 62: &c.), he was buried at the Grey Friars, London, and transferred, *per multa tempora postea*, to Wigmore Abbey. But the annalist of Wigmore (*Monasticon*, vol vi, p. 352) states that "ad fratres minores Salopie in honore tumulatum," and mentions no transfer to Wigmore. The *Chron. of the Grey Friars of London* (p. 4) notices that Roger was hung at Tyburn, but says nothing as to his burial.

(f) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Joan, late the wife of Roger de Mortemer, late Earl of March), Edw. III, file 133, no. 28. See MARCH.

GIFFARD[a]

BARONY BY WRIT. I. 1295.

1. Sir John Giffard,[b] of Brimpsfield, Badgeworth, Stonehouse, Stoke Gifford, and Rockhampton, co. Gloucester, Elston, Orcheston St. George, Sherrington, Ashton, and Broughton Gifford, Wilts, s. and h. of Sir Elis Giffard, of Brimpsfield, &c. (who *d.* shortly before 2 May 1248),[c] by his 2nd wife, Alice, sister of Sir John Mautravers, of Lytchet Matravers, Dorset.[d] He was aged 16, or 16 and more, at his father's death.[e] With several other barons, he seized the Bishop of Hereford, 11 June 1263, and took him to Eardisley Castle.[f] On 18 Aug. following, he was among those who made a treaty with Edward, the King's son.[g] He had just been appointed, 7 Aug., by the advice of the Magnates of the

---

[a] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[b] The arms of Giffard of Brimpsfield were, Gules, three lions passant Argent. (*Parliamentary Roll*, no. 35: *Planché's Roll*, no. 113: &c.).

[c] *Close Roll*, 32 Hen. III, *m.* 10. In 1221 this Elis stated that "Osbertus Giffard antecessor suus qui venit ad conquestum Angl' tenuit manerium de Brimesfeld' . . . et post eum Elias filius suus . . . et post eum Elias filius illius Elie et pater suus." (*Assize Roll*, no. 271, *m.* 8 d). At least one generation is here omitted. The Elis [IV] living in 1221 was s. and h. of Elis III, by Maud, da. of Morice fitz Robert fitz Hardinge, of Berkeley: which Elis III owed £100 *pro fine terre sue* in 1166, and died before Michaelmas 1190, when William le Mareschal owed 140 marks for the custody of the lands of Elis Giffard. Elis III was s. and h. of Elis II (who became a monk in Gloucester Abbey), by Berta (living 1167), sister of Walter de Clifford, of Clifford and Glasbury, and da. of Richard fitz Ponce. In 1130 Elis II rendered account of 100 marks of silver for the relief of his father's lands, being s. and h. of Elis I, by Ala, his wife. Before 1096 Elis I had succeeded his father, Osbern Giffard, the Domesday tenant of Brimpsfield, Stoke, Rockhampton, Elston, Orcheston, &c. (*Pipe Rolls*, 31 Hen. I, 12 Hen. II, 2 Ric. I, *Gloucestershire: Cartulary of Gloucester*, nos. 104, 106, 165, 686–691, &c.).

[d] John Mautravers gave the manor of Ashton and the advowson of the church of St. Peter at Codford, Wilts, to Elis Giffard in free marriage with Alice his sister, to hold to them and the heirs of their bodies, by the service of a knight's fee. (Inq. of 16 Sep. 1327, as below).

[e] "Elias Giffard." Inq., Wilts, imperfect [32 Hen. III]. He held the manor of Winterburne [now Elston], of the King in chief, as the head of his barony; the manor of Sherrington, pertaining to that barony: and that of Ashton, held of John Mautravers in free marriage. Heir [name cut away] his son, aged 16 [rest cut away]. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 7, no. 1). The proof of age (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 45, no. 8) of this heir, John Giffard, is undated and defective, but it states that he was born on the day of St. Wulstan [19 Jan.].

[f] Gervase, vol. ii, p. 221: Matthew of Westminster, vol. ii, p. 480. By a papal mandate, dated x kal. Mar. 3 Urban IV [20 Feb. 1263/4], the Archbishop of Canterbury was ordered to excommunicate the offenders till they made amends (*Papal Letters*, vol. i, p. 411).

[g] Agreement dated at Lambeth, Saturday after the Assumption of the Virgin [18 Aug.] 1263. (*Misc. Books*, T.R., no. 274, f. 233 v).

Council, Keeper of the castle of St. Briavel and the forest of Dean, during pleasure,[a] and he was pardoned, 18 Sep. following, for all trespasses committed by reason of non-observance of the Provisions of Oxford.[b] He was appointed joint Keeper of the counties of Gloucester, Worcester, and Hereford, 24 Dec. 1263.[c] In 1264 he belonged to the baronial party, and in Apr., being in command at Kenilworth, he surprised and destroyed Warwick Castle, taking the Earl and Countess prisoners.[d] On 14 May following he was at the battle of Lewes, where he was taken prisoner early in the day, but he had already captured William la Zuche.[d] He was one of those prohibited, 16 Feb. 1264/5, from taking part in the tournament at Dunstaple, and ordered to attend a Council on the morrow of Ash Wednesday [19 Feb.] following.[e] He changed sides together with the Earl of Gloucester and others,[e] and was in the King's army at the battle of Evesham, 4 Aug. 1265. In consideration of his services at this battle, he was pardoned, 9 Oct. 1265, for having adhered to Simon de Montfort at the battle of Lewes, and for all other trespasses committed up to the said 9 Oct.[f] He was one of the commissioners empowered, 24 Apr. 1274, to make a truce at the ford of Montgomery, in a month from Easter [29 Apr.], between Llewelyn ab Gruffyd, Prince of Wales, and Humphrey de Bohun of Brecknock.[g] On 6 Nov. 1281 he had licence to hunt wolves, with his own hounds, throughout all the King's forests in England.[g] He was appointed Keeper of the castle of Llandovery, co. Carmarthen, 9 Apr. 1282,[h] and of that of Builth, co. Brecknock, 14 Oct. following, both during pleasure.[i] On 18 Nov. 1283 the King

---

[a] *Patent Roll*, 47 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 4. He was ordered to deliver them up, 28 Mar. 1264, and was again ordered, 9 Feb. 1265/6, to deliver them to Edward, the King's son. (*Idem*, 48 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 16; 50 Hen. III, *m.* 30).

[b] *Patent Roll*, 47 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 2. Pardon, for similar offences up to 10 Mar. 1267/8 (*Idem*, 52 Hen. III, *m.* 25 d).

[c] *Patent Rolls*, 48 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 20 d; 49 Hen. III, *m.* 23.

[d] Rishanger, *De Bellis*, pp. 25, 32: Hemingburgh, vol. i, p. 318: Matthew of Westminster, vol. ii, pp. 489, 495.

[e] "Mcclxiiii. Circa idem tempus [*viz.*, 2 Oct.] orta est quedam dissensio apud Cantuariam inter Simonem Comitem Leycestrensem et Gilbertum Comitem de Clare occasione domini Willelmi de Suzthe, quod inter se contendebant habere captivum eo quod Johannes Giffard qui dictum Willelmum apud Lewes in bello ceperat de familia Comitis Leicestrie tunc temporis existebat. Sed in brevi post dictum bellum ad familiam Comitis Glovernie idem Johannes se transtulit, ut dictum captivum a manibus Comitis Leicestrensis liberaret, et sibi ipsi ejus redemptionem reservaret, et sic per invidiam inter Thomam fratrem Comitis de Clare et filios Comitis Leicestrie sumptum est apud Dunstaple turnamentum in vigilia Cinerum, non sine cordis rancore feriendum." (*Annales London.*, p. 65).

[f] *Patent Roll*, 49 Hen. III, *m.* 5; also (1 Nov.), 50 Hen. III, *m.* 46.

[g] *Patent Rolls*, 2 Edw. I, *m.* 19; 9 Edw. I, *m.* 2.

[h] *Patent Roll*, 10 Edw. I, *m.* 15; *Welsh Roll*, *m.* 10 (under 14 Apr.): the castle [which Rhys ab Gruffyd had captured from Walter de Clifford in or about 1158] was granted to him, in fee, 2 June following (*Idem*, *m.* 7).

[i] *Welsh Roll*, 10 Edw. I, *m.* 2. The English forces, in the skirmish, at Orewin

granted him, in fee, the commote of Is-cennen, co. Carmarthen, to hold by the service of a knight's fee:[a] and, on 8 Feb. 1289/90, the castle of Dynevor in that county, for life, as a refuge for himself and his men:[a] he was ordered to deliver this castle to Walter de Pederton, 29 July 1297.[a] He was present at the assemblies held at Berwick in Oct. and Nov. 1292, to discuss the various claims to the Crown of Scotland.[b] He was Captain of Podensac in Gascony, which town he surrendered to the French, in 1294/5.[c] He was sum. for Military Service from 18 July (1257) 41 Hen. III to 7 May (1299) 27 Edw. I, to attend the King at Shrewsbury, 28 June (1283) 11 Edw. I, to attend the King at Salisbury, 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I, to a Military Council, 20 Aug. (1297) 25 Edw. I, and to Parl. from 24 June (1295) 23 Edw. I to 10 Apr. (1299) 27 Edw. I, by writs directed *Johanni Giffard*, or *Gyffard*, occasionally with the addition *de Brimmesfeld'*, whereby he is held to have become LORD GIFFARD.[d] He was affianced, at the age of 4 years, to Aubrey DE CAUMVILLE (who was about the same age), but he did not marry her.[e] He *m.*, 1stly,[f] Maud, widow of Sir William LUNGESPEE, of Amesbury, Aldbourne, and Trowbridge, Wilts, Canford, Dorset, Bicester, Oxon, Brattleby, co. Lincoln,

---

bridge on the Yrfon (near Builth), in which Llewelyn was slain, were under the immediate command, not of John Giffard and Edmund de Mortemer—as the annalists state—but of Roger Lestraunge, whose letter to the King, announcing this exploit of *vos bone gent les queus vus auez assuigne de estre entendaunt a moy*, is extant (*Ancient Correspondence*, vol. xix, no. 8).

[a] *Welsh Roll*, 12 Edw. I, *m.* 6: *Patent Rolls*, 18 Edw. I, *m.* 39; 25 Edw. I, *p.* 2, *m.* 11.

[b] *Annales Regni Scotie*, pp. 256, 260.

[c] Hemingburgh, vol. ii, p. 50.

[d] As to the writs of 1283 and 1296/7, see Preface.

[e] So the proof of age mentioned above. She was probably the Aubrey de Canville, a nun of Polesworth, who was elected Abbess in Dec. 1276 or in the following month (*Patent Roll*, 5 Edw. I, *mm.* 27, 26). The marriage was contracted at Arrow, co. Warwick, and she must have been a da. of Thomas de Caumville, of Arrow, and a descendant of Aubrey Marmion, Lady of Arrow, wife of William de Caumville.

[f] Maud Lungespee notified the King that John Giffard had abducted her from her manor of Canford, Dorset, and taken her against her will to his castle of Brimpsfield, and there detained her. John appeared before the King, and professed himself ready to prove that he did not abduct her against her will, and offered a fine of 300 marks for the marriage already contracted, as it was said, between them, provided she made no further complaint against him. On 10 Mar. 1270/1 the King ordained that if she were not content, the said fine should be void, and John should stand his trial at a month from Easter. And as she was too unwell to appear before the King, commissioners were sent to inquire into the truth of the matter, and to certify the King thereof. (*Patent Roll*, 55 Hen. III, *m.* 19). John and Maud, and her 1st husband, William Lungespee, were all descended from Richard fitz Ponce. Why John Giffard should have referred to himself as being of the race of Le Lungespee—as in the proof of age mentioned above he is said to have done—is not explicable; unless, indeed, the sobriquet was derived from the family of Clifford.

&c. (who *d.* between 23 Dec. 1256 and 3 Jan. 1256/7),[a] and da. and h. of Sir Walter DE CLIFFORD, of Clifford, co. Hereford, Cortham, Salop, &c., by Margaret, da. of Llewelyn AB IORWERTH, PRINCE OF NORTH WALES.[b] She, who was living 1 Dec. 1281,[c] *d. s.p.m.*, not long afterwards.[d] He *m.*, 2ndly, in 1286,[e] Margaret, widow of Sir John DE NEVILLE,[f] of

---

[a] *Patent Roll*, 41 Hen. III, *m.* 15. The royal licence for the marriage of one of the sons of William Lungespee to Maud, da. and h. of Walter de Clifford, was dated 30 Apr. [1244] (*Idem*, 28 Hen. III, *m.* 6).

[b] Margaret was widow of John de Breuse, Lord of Bramber and Gower (*Close Roll*, 19 Hen. III, *m.* 26), who, in 1219, had married (the said) Margaret, da. of Llewelyn ab Iorwerth (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 304). The record (now Ch. *Misc.*, 11, file 2, no. 12) cited by Dugdale (p. 337) states that Margaret, widow of John de Breuse, married Walter de Clifford, but makes no reference to her parentage.

[c] *Coram Rege*, Hilary 10 Edw. I, *m.* 17 r and d.

[d] "MCCLXXXIII. Fundata est domus nostra apud Oxoniam a nobili viro domno Johanne Gyfforde conventu monachorum Gloucestrie in die sancti Johannis Evangeliste a venerabili patre domno Reginaldo tunc Abbate Gloucestrensi tunc ibidem solenniter introducto domno Johanne Gyfforde presente ad idem et volente." (*Hist. monast. S. Petri Glouc.*, p. 32). By his charter, dated at Melchbourne, *in celebracione Capituli nostri post Pascham anno Domini M°CC° octuagesimo quarto*, W. de Hauvile, Prior of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England, granted to Sir John Giffard *curiam nostram de Stocwelle in suburbio Oxon'*. And, by charter undated, the said John Giffard, *pro salute anime mee et animarum Matild' Longespey quondam consortis mee et antecessorum et heredum meorum*, gave to the Church of the blessed John the Evangelist and Benedict the Abbot at Oxford [Gloucester Hall, above mentioned] all the lands and tenements which he had *in vico de Stocwellestrete in suburbio Oxon'* of the gift and enfeoffment of brother William de Hauvile, then Prior of the Hospital. (Cotton Charters, iv, no. 6 (1 and 2)—contemporary copies).

[e] Letter from Richard, Bishop of Hereford, to the Pope, praying him to grant a dispensation for the marriage of Sir J. Giffard and the lady Margaret de Neville, who were related in the 3rd–4th degrees of consanguinity: dated at London, vij° id. Maii [9 May] 1285. Papal mandate to the Bishop to make inquiry, and to grant a dispensation, if expedient: dated ij° id. Marcii 1 Honorius IV [14 Mar. 1285/6]. Inq., Bishop's Frome, vj° id. Julii, Wednesday after the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr [10 July] 1286. The Bishop found there was no impediment to the marriage, "pro eo quod in sexto gradu consanguinitatis adinvicem se attingunt quominus possit matrimonium legitimum existere inter eos Pronunciavit idem dominus ipsos adinvicem posse matrimonialiter copulari impedimento aliquo non obstante." (*Hereford Reg.*, Swinfield, pp. 87, 113).

[f] The proof that Margaret, wife of John Giffard, was the same person as Margaret, widow of John de Neville, is afforded by two charters, each dated *a Boytone en Wyltes'*, 12 May 8 Edw. II. (i) Grant by Dame Margaret de Neville to Hugh de Neville, her son, of *soun hostel e maysouns oue le gardyn rentes et totes autrechoses apurtenauntz a le dit hostel en la ville de Loundr' qest apele la sale de ploum* [Leadenhall] *sour Cornhelle*, to hold for his life: saving to her, for her life, the advowsons of the churches in London pertaining to the said hostel. If she should die in the lifetime of Hugh, the advowsons should remain to Hugh and his heirs, as entirely as Sir John de Nevile, her husband, and father of Hugh, had held them. If Hugh should die before her, the hostel should revert to her for her life: and after her death should remain,

Hallingbury, Wethersfield, Great Totham, Great Wakering, and Langham, Essex, Alphington, Devon, &c. (who *d.* shortly before 20 May 1282).[a] He *d.* at Boyton, Wilts, 29 May,[b] and was *bur.* 11 June 1299 in Malmesbury Abbey.[c] His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned,

---

together with the advowsons, to the heirs of Hugh, for ever. Witnesses: Sir John Giffard of Brimpsfield, Sir John de Wylinton, Sir Henry de Wylinton, and others. The effigy on her seal to this deed wears a dress charged with three lions passant; on each side a shield of arms, that on the dexter, three lions passant, *Giffard of Brimpsfield*, the other, a lion rampant, *Neville*: legend, "[s'] MARGARETE DE : NEVYLE." (ii) Letter of the same Margaret de Neville, appointing an attorney to give seizin of the premises to Hugh, her son. Seal, a lion passant—not on a shield: legend, "SIGILLVM . SECRETI . G[IFF]ARDI." (Charters of the Duchy of Lancaster, L.S., no. 68, and L., no. 153).

[a] "Johannes de Nevill'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 20 May 10 Edw. I (*Fine Roll*, *m.* 12). Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 31, no. 2.

[b] "Johannes Gyffard' de Brymmesfeld'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 5 June 27 Edw. I. Inq., cos. Salop, Oxon, Gloucester, Hereford, Wilts, Sunday after SS. Peter and Paul, Friday after the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr [5, 10 July], 12, 13, and 14 July, and Wales, 12 July 1299. He held the manors of Brimpsfield, Rockhampton, Sherrington, and Elston, and a capital messuage in Orcheston St. George, of the King in chief by barony, by the service of 3 knights' fees: the commote of Is-cennen, co. Carmarthen, of the King in chief, by homage and fealty: Badgeworth, 2 fees, of the Earl of Gloucester: the town of Burford, 1 fee, of the same Earl, for life: and the manors of Stonehouse, 1 fee, Stoke Gifford, 1 fee, Ashton, ½ fee, and Broughton Gifford, of others than the King. Heir, John, his son, aged 12, 13, 12 at St. Michael next, or 12 at St. John the Baptist last. "Johannes Giffard' qui quasdam terras et tenementa tenuit . . . per legem Angl' de hereditate Matill' Lungespeye quondam uxoris sue." Similar writ, 27 June 27 Edw. I. Inq., cos. Hereford, Salop, 5 July, Sunday after the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr [12 July], and Wales (3), 12, 14, 15 July 1299. He thus held the castle of Cortham, with Culmington, Salop, 1 fee, the castle of Clifford, co. Hereford, by military service, and the commotes of Perfedd and Harfryn with the castle of Llandovery [co. Carmarthen], by homage and fealty, of the King in chief; the castle of Bronllys, co. Brecknock, and lands there, 5½ fees, of the Earl of Hereford: and the manor of Glasbury, partly in co. Brecknock, and partly in the land of Elfael [co. Radnor], which was not held of anyone. Margaret, Countess of Lincoln [da. of William Lungespeye], Katherine, wife of Nicholas Dauditheley, Alianore and Maud Giffard, aged 30, 27, 24, and 22, respectively, the four daughters of the said Maud Lungespeye, are her heirs. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 91, no. 2). The escheator rendered account for the issues of the manors, &c., which John Giffard of Brimpsfield had held *de hereditate propria*, "a xxix die Maii anno xxvii quo die obiit," the premises remaining in the King's hand by reason of the minority of John, son and heir of the said John: and for the issues of the castles and manors which the said John had held *per legem Anglie* as aforesaid, from the said 29 May to 23 Oct. following, when he liberated them to the four daughters and heirs of Maud [as above], by virtue of four writs [enrolled in *Fine Roll*, 27 Edw. I, *m.* 2]. (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 32 Edw. I).

[c] "M°cc°xc°ix°. Johannes Giffard dominus de Brimesfeld v kal. Junii feria vj[a] [28 *May was a Thursday*] apud Boytone obiit et iij idus Junii sepulture traditur apud Malmesbiri." (*Chron. de Heiles*—Cotton MSS., Cleop., D 3, f. 50 v). "Mccxcix. Quarto kal. Junii Johannes Giffard obiit et apud Malmesburiam habuit sepulturam." (*Annales de Wigornia*, p. 541).

1 Aug. 1299, and on 5 Aug. she was assigned the manors of Stonehouse, Stoke Gifford, Elston, and Broughton Gifford.[a] She *d.* shortly before 13 Dec. 1338.[b]

II. 1299. 2. JOHN (GIFFARD), LORD GIFFARD, s. and h., by 2nd wife, *b.* (probably) 24 June 1287. On 8 May 1308 the King took his homage, and he had livery of his father's lands, although he was not yet of age.[c] He was appointed Keeper of the castle of Dryslwyn, co. Carmarthen, 3 Mar. 1308/9 and 5 July 1309, and of the town, 22 Oct. 1309, both during pleasure:[d] he was ordered to deliver the castle to Thomas le Blund, 22 Feb. 1311/2.[d] He *m.*, before 6 Nov. 1311,[e] Aveline, da. of Sir Hugh DE COURTENAY, of Okehampton, Devon, by Alianore, da. of Sir Hugh LE DESPENSER, of Ryhall, Rutland, Loughborough, co. Leicester, Parlington, co. York, &c., sometime Justiciar of England.[f] On 17 Jan. 1312/3 he was specially ordered, under pain of forfeiture, to abstain from attending the tournament at Newmarket.[d] On 16 Aug. 1313 he was one of those enjoined to abstain from tourneying, bourding, jousting, seeking adventures, or performing any other feat of arms, without the King's licence.[g] He was taken prisoner at the battle

---

[a] *Close Roll*, 27 Edw. I, *mm.* 9, 8 d.

[b] "Margareta que fuit uxor Johannis Giffard' de Brymnesfeld'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 8 Feb. 13 Edw. III (*Fine Roll*, *m.* 23). The executors of the will of Margaret, late the wife of John de Neville kt., occur 13 Dec. 1338 (*Close Roll*, 12 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 20 d). When the lands of John Mautravers were restored to him in 1351, it was not known if this Margaret was dead (*Close Roll*, 25 Edw. III, *m.* 17). By an Inq., taken in Wilts, Thursday after Epiphany [8 Jan.] 1354/5, it was found that John Giffard, her son, died in Mar. 15 Edw. II, and that his next heirs were Joan, aged 30 and more, and John son and heir of Edith, aged 23 and more, the said Joan and Edith being daughters of Alexander Giffard, son of Gilbert, son of Gilbert, br. of Elis Giffard [IV], grandfather of the said John Giffard (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 128, no. 6: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 102). If this finding is correct, it disposes of the claim (1328–30) of John de Caylewe to be next heir to John Giffard. The descendants of Osbert Giffard, another br. of the last Elis, were not extinct in 1331, though they may have been in 1354/5. See next article.

[c] *Close Roll*, 1 Edw. II, *m.* 4.

[d] *Patent Rolls*, 2 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 14, *p.* 2, *m.* 2; 3 Edw. II, *m.* 31; 6 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 5: *Fine Roll*, 5 Edw. II, *m.* 6.

[e] Writ 15 Feb. 16 Edw. II. Inq., Gloucester, Monday the morrow of Palm Sunday [21 Mar.] 1322/3. Aveline, late the wife of John Giffard of Brimpsfield, had been jointly enfeoffed with him of the manor and advowson of King's Stanley, co. Gloucester, by Amaury le Despenser, on the Feast of St. Leonard 5 Edw. II. (Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 89, no. 4). John and Aveline had pardon for acquiring the premises without licence, 18 Apr. 1315. (*Patent Roll*, 8 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 20).

[f] *Chron. de Ford—Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 380.

[g] "R. dilecto et fideli suo Johanni Giffard' de Brymesfeld' salutem Mandamus vobis sub forisfactura omnium que nobis forisfacere poteritis firmiter injungentes ne

of Bannockburn, 24 June 1314.[a] In Feb. 1315/6 he was sent to Wales to check the depredations of Llewelyn ab Rhys in Morgannwg.[b] He was appointed, 20 Apr. 1316, Keeper of the castles, manors, towns, and lands, in Glamorgan and Morgannwg, late of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, deceased, during pleasure:[b] on 22 May 1317 he was ordered to deliver them to the keepers then appointed.[b] On 30 Dec. 1316, being then a banneret of the King's Household, he was granted 200 marks a year, having agreed to remain with the King for life, and serve him in peace and war with 30 men-at-arms:[c] this grant was revoked, 9 June 1318, by reason of the Ordinances.[c] He was sum. for Military Service from 21 June (1308) 1 Edw. II to 22 May (1319) 12 Edw. II, to a Council of the Magnates, 28 Mar. (1321) 14 Edw. II, and to Parl. from 8 Oct. (1311) 5 Edw. II to 15 May (1321) 14 Edw. II, by writs directed *Johanni Giffard de Brymmesfeld'*. He was one of the barons who ravaged the lands of the Despensers in May and June 1321:[d] for this he received a pardon, 20 Aug. following, in accordance with the agreement made in Parl.[d] On the outbreak of hostilities in the following Dec., he successfully held Gloucester against the King—who, when at Cirencester (26 Dec.), had the neighbouring castle of Brimpsfield demolished[e]—and opposed the royal forces at Bridgnorth in Jan. following, burning that town and destroying the bridge, to prevent them from passing the Severn.[f] Soon afterwards, he joined the Earl of Lancaster, and was at the siege of Tickhill, and at the conflict at Burton-on-Trent (11 Mar.).[f] His lands had been taken into the King's hand, by writs dated 27 Dec. 1321 and 4 Jan. following, and various orders for his arrest were issued, 7 Dec. 1321, 15 and 23 Jan., 23 Feb., and 11 Mar. 1321/2.[g] He was taken prisoner after the battle of Boroughbridge, 17 Mar., and hanged at Gloucester as a traitor,[h] at the end of Apr. or early in May, 1322.[i] He *d. s.p.*, aged

---

infra regnum seu potestatem nostram torneare burdeare justas facere aventuras querere aut aliquod aliud factum armorum excercere presumatis sine nostra licencia speciali" (*Close Roll*, 7 Edw. II, *m.* 25 d). The proximate fixture was the Brackley tournament, Wednesday 19 Sep., against which this and similar mandates were specially directed.

[a] *Vita Edwardi auct. Malmesber.*, p. 206: *Contin. Trivet*, edit. Hall, p. 15.

[b] *Patent Roll*, 9 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 34; *Fine Roll*, *m.* 6: *Close Roll*, 10 Edw. II, *m.* 4; *Patent Roll*, *p.* 2, *m.* 9.

[c] *Ancient Petitions*, E 413: *Patent Roll*, 10 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 27: *Close Roll*, 12 Edw. II, *mm.* 26, 16.

[d] *Close Roll*, 15 Edw. II, *m.* 13 d schedule; *Patent Roll*, *p.* 1, *m.* 18. The pardon was annulled in the Parl. of York, in May 1322.

[e] *Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 6; *Close Roll*, *m.* 10.

[f] Bridlington, pp. 74, 78: *Close Roll*, 15 Edw. II, *mm.* 20 d, 19 d.

[g] *Fine Roll*, 15 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *mm.* 19, 17; *Close Roll*, *mm.* 20 d, 17 d and schedule; *Patent Roll*, *p.* 1, *mm.* 7, 1 d, *p.* 2, *m.* 25.

[h] *Parliamentary Writs*, vol. ii, part ii, appendix, p. 200: &c.

[i] On 23 Mar. three commissioners were appointed to meet at the Tower of London and pronounce judgment on Henry Tyes and John Giffard of Brimpsfield,

34. His widow had livery of the manor and advowson of King's Stanley, of which she and her husband had been jointly enfeoffed, 28 May 1323, the keeper of the manor being ordered to take her fealty.[a] The lands of the contrariants having been restored in the Parl. which met 3 Feb. (1326/7) 1 Edw. III,[b] those of John Giffard, which had been granted away, were resumed into the King's hand, 12 Feb. 1326/7.[c] On 17 Mar. following his widow had livery of the castle and manor of Brimpsfield, the manor of Rockhampton, a third of that of Badgeworth, and a moiety of that of Stapleford, which the King had assigned to her in dower.[d] She *d.* 27 Apr. 1327.[e]

The coheirs of John Giffard, so far as any barony was concerned, were the representatives of two of his four half-sisters.[f] (1) James Daudeleye (*b.* Monday after the Circumcision [7 Jan.] 1313/4 at Kneesal, Notts,

---

traitors: on 28 Apr. three others were appointed to pronounce judgment on John Giffard of Brimpsfield, traitor, at Gloucester. (*Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 24 d).

[a] *Close Roll*, 16 Edw. II, *m.* 6.

[b] " . . . pro eo quod querela predicta in dicto parliamento nostro per nos et totum parliamentum nostrum bona et justa adjudicata est et judicia versus illos qui de dicta querela fuerunt reddita penitus adnullata." (*Close Roll*, 1 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 22).

[c] " Johannes Giffard' de Brymmesfeld'." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 12 Feb. 1 Edw. III. Inq., Oxon, 17 Feb.; Wilts, Somerset, Dorset, Surrey, Saturday before St. Peter *in cathedra* [21 Feb.]; co. Gloucester (2), Ash Wednesday and Saturday after St. Gregory [25 Feb., 14 Mar.]; South Wales, 7 Mar. 1326/7. Writs of *cerciorari* 24 Feb. 1 Edw. III. Inq., co. Gloucester (2), Thursday the Feast of St. Gregory [12 Mar.] 1326/7. Writ of *plenius cerciorari* 13 July 1 Edw. III. Inq., Wilts, 16 Sep. 1327. Writ 22 Dec. 1 Edw. III. Inq., cos. Wilts, Gloucester, 15 and 20 Jan. 1327/8. Writ of *cerciorari* [date gone] 2 Edw. III. Inq., cos. Wilts, Gloucester, 20, 20 Mar. 1327/8. These inquisitions on John Giffard give the descent of the representatives of his half-sisters and his father's half-sisters, and that of John de Caylewe or Kaylleweye, his only representative, from the penultimate Elis Giffard of Brimpsfield. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 5, no. 2; file 14, no. 6).

[d] *Close Roll*, 1 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 9.

[e] " Avelina que fuit uxor Johannis Gyffard' de Brymmesfeld'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 20 Aug. 1 Edw. III. Inq., co. Gloucester, Monday the morrow of St. Nicholas [7 Dec.] 1327. She held the manor of King's Stanley, for life, of the King in chief, by the service of half a knight's fee. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 5, no. 3). The escheator rendered account for the issues of the castle and manor of Brimpsfield, &c., which Aveline, late the wife of John Giffard of Brimpsfield, had held in dower, " a xxvij die Aprilis anno primo quo die predicta Avelina obiit ": and for the issues of the manor of King's Stanley, which she had held for life, from the said 27 Apr. (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *mm.* 1 d, 4).

[f] The other two sisters, who died *s.p.*, were (1) Maud, whose marriage was granted, 24 June 1299, to William, son of Geoffrey de Joinville, or de Geneville (*Patent Roll*, 27 Edw. I, *m.* 22): this William was Seigneur de Beauregard in Champagne,

and *bap.* there),[a] s. and h. of Sir Nicholas Daudeleye, of Red Castle in Weston, Salop, and Heighley in Audley, co. Stafford [Lord Audeleye] (*b.* 11 Nov. 1292,[b] *d.* 28 Nov. 1316),[c] who was br. and h. of Thomas Daudeleye (*b.* 24 Apr. 1289,[d] *d. s.p.* 18 Nov. 1307),[e] which Thomas was s. and h. of Sir Nicholas Daudeleye, of Red Castle and Heighley (who *d.* 28 Aug. 1299),[f] by Katherine, 1st sister of John Giffard. (2) John Lestraunge (*b.* 25 Jan. 1305/6),[g] s. and h. of Sir Fulk Lestraunge, of Whitchurch, Salop [Lord Lestraunge] (who *d.* 1 Feb. 1323/4),[h] by Alianore, 2nd sister of John Giffard. These coheirs inherited the manor of Ashton, Wilts, as the right heirs of Elis Giffard and Alice (Mautravers), his 2nd wife. On 6 Oct. 1327, John Lestraunge had livery of a moiety of this manor: and on 6 June 1335, James Daudeleye, having proved his age, had livery of the other moiety.[i] Among their representatives any hereditary Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1295, is in *abeyance*.

The heir to the lands of John Giffard was eventually found to be his cousin, John de Caylewe, or Kaylleweye, of Kelways near Chippenham.[j] It was, however, decided by the King and his Council, after due consideration of the inquisitions, &c., that the lands and tenements late of John Giffard of Brimpsfield ought to remain to the King and his heirs as his

---

and *d. s.p.* before Feb. 1308/9 (Delaborde, *Les Seigneurs de Joinville*, p. 227). (2) Elizabeth, who died *v.p.*

[a] Proof of age of James, s. and h. of Nicholas Daudeleye. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 45, no. 10). The discrepancy of dates in this proof is due to the regnal year of birth being wrongly computed, as is frequently the case in proofs of age when, as here, two reigns are involved.

[b] In the *Inq. p. m.* on his br., Thomas (Ch., Edw. II, file 5), he is described as aged 18 on the Feast of St. Martin 1307—which would make him less than seven months younger than his elder br.: as he was in the King's ward till 27 Mar. 1314, when he had livery of his inheritance, having recently proved his age (*Close Roll*, 7 Edw. II, *m.* 9), he was only 15 in 1307.

[c] Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Chancellor's Roll*, 11 Edw. II.

[d] He was aged 10 on the quinzaine of Easter 1299, *i.e.*, he was born on the quinzaine of Easter [24 Apr.] 1289. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*—on Nicholas Daudeleye—Edw. I, file 89, no. 7).

[e] Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 3 Edw. II, *p.* 2.

[f] Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 32 Edw. I.

[g] He was aged 18 on the Feast of the Conversion of St. Paul 1323/4. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*—on Fulk Lestraunge—Edw. II, file 82, no. 8).

[h] He died 1 Feb. 17 Edw. II, according to the *Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 1, *mm.* 8, 11. Two writs of *diem cl. ext.* are dated 23 Jan., and one 23 Feb. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 82, no. 8), but, as all three are tested at Fulham, 23 Jan. is an error for 23 Feb., the King being at Gloucester on the earlier date. They are all entered under 23 Feb. in the *Fine Roll*, *m.* 17.

[i] *Close Rolls*, 1 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 10; 9 Edw. III, *m.* 23.

[j] Namely, as s. of John, s. of Elis, s. of Elis de Caylewe, or Kaylleweye, by Berta, sister of the whole blood of Elis Giffard [the last of that name], the said Berta and Elis Giffard being both children of Elis Giffard, by Maud, his wife.

escheat, according to the law and custom of the realm, *per defectum heredis ipsius Johannis*. Wherefore, by charter dated at Woodstock, 22 Mar. 3 Edw. III, the King gave to John Mautravers, in fee, in consideration of the good services he had rendered to the King's mother as steward of her household, and to the King, and the dangers and expenses which he had incurred, all the castles, manors, and so forth, late of the said John Giffard, if the premises ought to belong to the King as an escheat for the said, or any other, reason, the said John Mautravers being answerable for any claims made to the premises.(a) A series of wholly factitious transactions disposed of the claim of John de Caylewe. On 21 May 1330 he did homage at Woodstock, and had livery of the lands late of John Giffard of Brimpsfield, as kinsman and heir of the said John.(b) But before this, 19 May, he had been given licence to enfeoff John Mautravers the younger of the castles, manors, and advowsons, which John Giffard of Brimpsfield had held of the King in chief in cos. Gloucester, Wilts, and in Wales.(c) Accordingly, by two charters, dated at Woodstock, 21 and 22 May 4 Edw. III, he granted and released all the castles, manors, lands, hundreds, knights' fees, and advowsons, formerly of John Giffard kt., and the reversion of those which Margaret, late the wife of John Giffard [the elder], held in dower or otherwise for life of his inheritance, to John Mautravers kt.(c) John de Caylewe *d.* 10 Sep. 1336,(d) being then verderer of the forests of Chippenham and Pewsham.(e)

(a) Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 161, no. 2509: *Charter Roll*, 3 Edw. III, *m.* 19. The services lately rendered by John Mautravers to those just then in power are well known.

(b) Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 171, no. 3588: *Fine Roll*, 4 Edw. III, *m.* 21. A week before this (14 May) the King ordered the justices—to whom the petition of John de Cailwe that he might have livery of his inheritance had been referred—to proceed to render judgment without delay, that the King might do what he thought fit (*Close Roll*, 4 Edw. III, *m.* 31). There is a writ to the justices, 20 Aug. 1 Edw. III, to view the various inquisitions and to report on them (*Assize Roll*, no. 299, 3), but the record of the proceedings is missing. The result of them was, however, that fresh inquisitions were ordered, and in Jan. 1327/8 John de Caylewe was found to be heir. The matter was again referred to the justices, 4 Apr. 2 Edw. III (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 14, no. 6).

(c) *Patent Roll*, 4 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 19; deeds enrolled in *Close Roll*, *m.* 32 d. The claim of John de Caylewe seems to have been allowed merely in order that he should give a title to John Mautravers.

(d) "Johannes Caillewe." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 25 Sep. 10 Edw. III. Inq., Wilts, 5 Oct. 1336. He held a messuage and a carucate of land [no place specified] of Sir Morice de Berkele. No heir named. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 46, no. 5). The escheator rendered no account for the issues of a messuage and a carucate of land in *Caillewey brigg'*, Wilts, which John Caillewey had held of Morice de Berkele, "videlicet a x° die Septembris hoc anno xj° quo die idem Johannes obiit nec deinceps per breve Regis datum xv° die Novembris anno xj° [these are escheators' regnal years —the writ is enrolled in *Close Roll*, 10 Edw. III, *m.* 10]" of *de non intromittendo*, as the said John had held nothing at his death of the King in chief. (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, no. 2, *m.* 17).

(e) *Close Roll*, 10 Edw. III, *m.* 11.

GIFFARD [a]

1. Sir Osbern, or Osbert, Giffard,[b] of Winterborne Houghton, and Langham in Gillingham, Dorset, Egg Buckland and Hooe, Devon, Standlake and Deddington, Oxon, Pitchcombe, co. Gloucester, Forscote and Elm, Somerset, and Astwell, Northants, s. and h. of Sir Osbern Giffard, of Winterborne Houghton, &c. (who *d.* shortly before 17 Oct. 1237),[c] by Isabel, da. and h. of Sir Alan de Bocland, of Egg Buckland and Hooe:[d] which last named Osbern was a yr. s. of Sir Elis Giffard, of Brimpsfield, co. Gloucester, by Maud, da. of Sir Morice fitz Robert

---

[a] This article is by G. W. Watson.

[b] His arms were, Ermine, two bars Gules, on a chief of the last a lion passant guardant Or. (*St. George's Roll*, no. 521). His seal bears these arms—or more precisely, Barry of six [Gules] and Ermine, and a chief charged with a lion passant [perhaps guardant]: legend, "s' osberti . giffard." (Cast, Brit. Mus., lxxxvi, no. 49). His seal, with these arms and this legend, was attached to a charter concerning the sale of his lands in Thenford and Purston [Northants] to Ralph de Limesy kt., in 1286 (Madox, *Form. Angl.*, no. 164, *ex autog.*).

[c] "Osbertus Giffard' et Alicia Murdac." Writ 24 July 31 Hen. III. Extents undated—except one (co. Dorset), Sunday before the Decollation of St. John the Baptist [25 Aug.] 1247. He held a carucate of land and 28*s.* [*sic*] of rent in Pitchcombe, by socage, rendering 5*s.* a year to the sheriff, and the manor of Langham in Gillingham, of the King in chief: the vill of Elm, 1 fee, and 40*s.* of rent in Acton (co. Gloucester), of Elis Giffard: the manor of Forscote, ½ fee, of Morice de Berlay [Berkeleye]: the manor of Winterborne Houghton, at fee farm for £14 10*s.* a year, and the service of two fees, of Reynold de Mohun: and the manor of Egg Buckland, including Compton [Gifford], Honicknowle, and Hooe, held by him and Isabel his wife. "Osbertus filius dicti Osberti propinquior est heres dicti Osberti et in quindena ante festum sancti Johannis Baptiste anno regni Regis Henrici filii Regis Johannis xxxj° erat dictus Osbertus etatis xiij annorum" (co. Dorset). Heir, as before, aged 12½ (co. Somerset), or 13½ (co. Oxford). (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 6, no. 11). These extents were made, not on the occasion of the death of Osbert, but on that of Alice Murdac, who was not—as has been conjectured—his wife, but his wife's mother. Osbert was recently dead, 17 Oct. 1237, when Isabel, late his wife (whom he had married before 4 Jan. 1225/6—*Patent Roll*, 10 Hen. III, *m.* 9 d), as *propinquior heredi ipsius Osberti*, was given the custody of the lands in Pitchcombe and Gillingham. Isabel died before 8 July 1242, when Alice Murdac, her mother, as *propinquior heredibus ipsius Osberti*, was given the custody of the lands in Gillingham. (*Close Rolls*, 21 Hen. III, *m.* 1; 26 Hen. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 9). This Osbert has been confused with another Osbert Giffard, of Luddesdown and Aylesford, Kent, who married Isabel de Friville, and died shortly before 21 Aug. 1229: the latter Osbert was son of Richard Giffard, *nepos* of Elis Giffard II of Brimpsfield. (*Close Roll*, 13 Hen. III, *mm.* 5, 4; *Fine Roll*, *m.* 5: Bracton, *Note Book*, nos. 671, 1306, 1717).

[d] Isabel was da. and h. of Alan de Bocland, of Egg Buckland and Hooe (*Feet of Fines*, case 40, file 2, no. 15: *Assize Roll*, no. 174, *m.* 2 d), by Alice, yr. da. and coh. (the other was Beatrice, wife of Robert Mauduit) of Ralph Murdac, by Eve de Gray, Lady of Standlake and Dornford, Oxon. Alice was afterwards wife of Ralph Harenge.

FITZ HARDINGE, of Berkeley, in that county.[a] He was *b.* 10 June 1234. At first he was an adherent of the baronial party, and was on that side at the battle of Lewes, 14 May 1264. But at the battle of Evesham, 4 Aug. 1265, he was in the royal army, and with Reynold fitz Piers was specially appointed, 26 Dec. following, to subdue those still holding out in Kenilworth Castle.[b] On 27 Apr. 1266 he was deputed to keep Oxford and its vicinity against the King's enemies, but was relieved of the duty in June following, as he was engaged on arduous business for the King.[b] In consideration of his strenuous services at the battle of Evesham, he received, 10 July 1266, a pardon for all former trespasses, and remission of the King's indignation against him for adhering to Simon de Montfort in the conflict at Lewes.[b] He had licence, 12 June 1267, for life, to hunt, with his own hounds, the fox, hare, badger, and cat, in the forests of Northants, Bucks, Oxon, Wilts, Dorset, Somerset, and Hants.[c] On 10 Mar. 1267/8 he received a pardon for all trespasses

---

[a] (i) In 5 Hen. III William *Pictavensis* granted to Osbert Giffard, br. of Elis Giffard, all his land of Syde, co. Gloucester, in fee, for 60 marks and a horse worth 6 marks (Deed enrolled in Assize Roll, no. 271, *m.* 8 d): in 1227 Osbert Giffard of Norfolk owed Osbert Giffard of *Brumesfeud'* 60 marks for a quitclaim of the manor of Syde (Pleas from the quinzaine of Trinity 11 Hen. III—*Curia Regis*, roll no. 97, *m.* 10 d). (ii) By his charter, Thomas de Berkele agreed to grant to Osbert Giffard, his nephew, the reversion of the land of Forscote, expectant on the death of Lucy late the wife of Robert de Berkele, who held the same in dower (Jeayes, *Berkeley Charters*, no. 168): in 1227 Osbert Giffard sued Thomas de Berkele to carry out this agreement (Pleas from the octaves of St. Martin 12 Hen. III—*Curia Regis*, roll no. 98, *m.* 12 d): in 1239 Thomas claimed from Isabel Giffard the custody of the lands and the heir of Osbert because the latter had held of him by military service (*Idem*, Trinity 23 Hen. III, roll no. 120, *m.* 20 d). (iii) On 11 May 1229 the King confirmed the grant made to Osbert Giffard by Elis Giffard, his br., of the manor and advowson of Winterburne, to hold at farm: and, 4 Oct. [charter, 22 Oct.] following, granted to Osbert three virgates of land in Gillingham, in fee (*Charter Roll*, 13 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *mm.* 7, 1; *Close Roll*, *m.* 3). (iv) In 1229 and 1231 Osbert Giffard of *Brimmesfeld'* accounted for the farm of Pitchcombe, 60*s.* a year, from 12 Hen. III (*Pipe Rolls*, 13, 15 Hen. III, *Gloucestershire*): on 3 Jan. 1229/30 the King gave to Osbert Giffard of *Brimesfeld'* 22*s.* [*sic*] of rent and a carucate of land in Pitchcombe, to hold in fee, rendering therefor 5*s.* a year by the hand of the sheriff of Gloucester (*Close Roll*, 14 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 19; *Charter Roll*, *p.* 1, *m.* 3). (v) By a fine, levied from Easter in fifteen days 20 Hen. III, Reynold de Moyun conveyed the manor of Winterborne Fercles [Winterborne Houghton], save the advowson, to Osbert Giffard, to hold in fee, rendering therefor £14 10*s.* a year and doing the service of two knights: by a fine, of the same date, David Gargate and Lucy his wife acknowledged the manor of Teaumes [Elm] to be the right of Osbert Giffard, as that which he had by the gift of Robert de Teaumes, father of Lucy, whose heir she was (*Feet of Fines*, case 47, file 9, no. 137; case 196, file 5, no. 9). Osbert Giffard of Winterborne Houghton was therefore a yr. br. of the last Elis Giffard of Brimpsfield.

[b] *Patent Roll*, 50 Hen. III, *mm.* 38 d, 20 d, 13, 11 d.

[c] *Patent Roll*, 51 Hen. III, *m.* 14.

committed by reason of non-observance of the Provisions of Oxford.[a] He was about to go to Wales on the King's service in July 1277, and again, in Oct. 1294.[b] Being, together with his son Osbert, imprisoned at Ilchester for trespass of venison in Selwood forest, they were ordered to be released on bail, 12 Apr. 1280.[b] In 1284, as though unmindful of his salvation, he abducted (*violenter cepit*) a certain nun of Wilton, and took her beyond seas and detained her there against her will (so the record), to the peril of her soul and the scandal of many, and contrary to the King's peace. Wherefore, on 14 Nov. 1284, the sheriffs were ordered to take his lands into the King's hand.[c] But before he thus crossed the sea he had given the custody of all his lands to Osbert his son, to hold till he returned to England, the son binding himself to pay his father £700 a year in the meantime,[d] and Osbert the son had seizin. Nevertheless the King had the lands taken into his hand, being unwilling that Osbert the son should find anything for his father's support on account of the latter's offence (*delicti*) against the King's peace. Afterwards Osbert the son sought to have livery of the lands by reason of the said enfeoffment. And the King took his homage for the manor of Deddington and gave him livery of that and the other manors.[e] And he held them for a year, when the

---

[a] *Patent Roll*, 52 Hen. III, *m.* 25 d.

[b] *Patent Roll*, 5 Edw. I, *m.* 8 schedule: *Welsh Roll*, 14–23 Edw. I, *m.* 2 d: *Close Roll*, 8 Edw. I, *m.* 9.

[c] *Fine Roll*, 12 Edw. I, *m.* 2.

[d] " Omnibus . . . Osbertus Giffard' filius domini Osbert*us* Giffard' salutem in Domino Noverit universitas vestra me recipisse a domino Osberto patr*i* meo in custodia mea tanquam sit ultra mare per unum pactum factum inter me et ipsum manerium de Dadyngton' et de Wynterburn' et de Stanlake et de Astwell' et de Stenford [Thenford'] et de Foxekote et de Theaumes et de Loderford' . . . usque dominus meus Osbertus Giffard' reversus sit in patria Reddendo ei annuatim predicto domino Osberto patri meo tanquam sit ultra mare pro terris predictis vij C. li. esterlingorum de bona moneta . . . Et ego volo eciam et concedo quod predictus Osbertus pater meus possit ingredi et seisinam capere ad quamlibet horam se esse placentem sine omni nocumento mei vel aliquorum per me Et omnia scripta inter nos facta volo quod non possunt mihi valere nec domino Osberto patri meo nocere Et seisinam capiat in omnibus terris et tenementis in quibuscunque locis predictus Osbertus pater meus me fecit custodem . . . Et ad magorem securitatem in manu predicti domini Osberti patris mei fidem meam dedi et sacramento super corpus Domini me astrinxi in ecclesia Sarum quod si ita contingat quod Deus defendat quod absit in solucione dicte pecunie terminis predictis in parte vel in toto me deficero vel aliquod faciam contra scriptum istum extunc subic̃ [subiciam] me malediccioni patris mei domini Osberti Giffard' et domine matris mee quam pater et mater filio dare possunt et in omnibus sentens*i*is quas *e*rchiepiscopi et episcopi dare possunt et quod omnes homines et clerico*s* vel laico*s* me teneant in sententia. . . ." (Enrolled, *Coram Rege*, Easter 20 Edw. I, *m.* 42).

[e] 16 May 1285. (*Fine Roll*, 13 Edw. I, *m.* 11).

King again disseized him, and the premises remained in the King's hand till the latter's return from Gascony [12 Aug. 1289]. On 9 Feb. 1289/90 the King restored the premises to Osbert the father, on condition that he should not sell nor alienate the same in any manner, *aliqua arte vel ingenio*, to the disinheritance of his heirs.(a) Less than two months afterwards, Osbert the son died,(b) and Sara, his widow, recovered, in the King's Court, on the quinzaine of St. John the Baptist 19 Edw. I, her dower in Astwell and Deddington, from Osbert the father, by reason of the said enfeoffment.(c) In Hilary term 1291/2 the custody of the premises was claimed on behalf of the King: when, after a lengthy inquiry (*post multas altercaciones*), in pursuance of the King's writ, dated 6 May 20 Edw., it was agreed that Alice, da. and h. of Osbert the son, should have, after the death of Osbert the father, 50 librates of the land which the latter had bought in Standlake, that Sara should retain her dower in Deddington, and have 60*s.* of land and rent in Standlake in lieu of the dower assigned to her in Astwell, with reversion to Osbert the father for life, and rem. to the said Alice in fee.(d) By a fine, levied on the morrow of All Souls 25 Edw. I, Osbert Giffard conveyed the manor of Winterborne Houghton to himself for life, with rem. to John his son, in fee:(e) but by his charter, dated Monday after St. Gregory 30 Edw. I [19 Mar. 1301/2], he enfeoffed Sir Hugh le Despenser of this manor, for £50 a year, to be paid him for life: afterwards, Saturday the Translation of St. Edward 30 Edw. I [13 Oct. 1302], he released Hugh from the said rent.(f) On Friday after

(a) *Parl. Rolls*, vol. i, p. 30.

(b) Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 10 Nov. 1291. (*Fine Roll*, 19 Edw. I, *m.* 1). This writ appears to have been merely a formality precedent to the suit in the Hilary term (20 Edw. I) following.

(c) *De Banco*, Hilary 19 Edw. I, *m.* 128. On 27 Jan. 1293/4 Sara had licence to marry whom she would (*Patent Roll*, 22 Edw. I, *m.* 24).

(d) *Coram Rege*, Easter 20 Edw. I, *m.* 42 r and d. Osbert asserted that the premises were his free tenement, while on behalf of the King it was contended that Osbert had enfeoffed his son, who was then seized of the premises as of fee, and died in the King's homage.

(e) *Feet of Fines*, case 48, file 23, no. 125.

(f) *Ancient Deeds*, A, nos. 249, 252–5. John Giffard released his rights in the manor, by charters dated Saturday after the Annunciation and 1 Apr. 30 Edw. I (*Idem*, nos. 250–1). In the Parl. of 1 Edw. III, this John, son of Osbern Giffard, petitioned for the manor, which his father had alienated to Hugh le Despenser, alleging that Hugh had taken and imprisoned him, and treated him so harshly that he did not dare to enter the manor during Osbern's life, nor to bring any action against Hugh to recover it after Osbern's death: and that Osbern, his elder br., had left surviving issue, so that the warranty of Osbern the father was null and could not deprive John of his right. Some years after, Edward, s. and h. of John, petitioned for the manor, stating that his father had died while a commission was inquiring into the former petition, wherefore nothing had been done: and that the manor had since

St. John the Baptist 26 Edw. I [27 June 1298] he gave the manor and advowson of Deddington to John his son, in fee tail, but after a year and more disseized him, and gave the advowson to Hugh le Despenser,(a) and in 1304 granted the manor to John Abel and Margery his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with rem. to the right heirs of John Abel.(b) He was sum. for Military Service from 12 Dec. (1276) 5 Edw. I to 12 Mar. (1300/1) 29 Edw. I, to attend the King at Salisbury, 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I, and to a Military Council, 20 Aug. (1297) 25 Edw. I, by writs directed *Osberto Giffard*.(c) He *m.* Joan, who was living 16 Nov. 1289.(d) Nothing further is known about him.

---

been granted to Sir John Mautravers the younger, for life. Writ, dated 28 Apr. 5 Edw. III, to the justices, ordering them to inspect Edward's petition and cause right to be done. (*Ancient Petitions*, no. 14720, A, B, and C). It may be added that, 8 Aug. 1321, John son of Osbert Giffard acknowledged that he owed £2,000 to John Mautravers the younger (*Close Roll*, 15 Edw. II, *m.* 33 d). In Oct. 1315 this John son of Osbert held two knights' fees in Egg Buckland, Compton, and Hooe (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 37, no. 10).

(a) Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 106, no. 15; file 107, no. 4.

(b) Two parts of the manor in possession, and the third part in reversion expectant on the death of Sara, late the wife of Osbert son of Osbert Giffard, who held the same in dower. Writ 24 May 32 Edw. I, *Inq. a. q. d.* Monday before the Nativity of St. John the Baptist [22 June] 1304 (file 47, no. 9), licence 24 June 1304 (*Patent Roll*, 32 Edw. I, *m.* 14), fine levied in the octaves of St. John the Baptist 32 Edw. I (*Feet of Fines*, case 188, file 13, no. 9).

(c) As to the writ of 1296/7, see Preface.

(d) Wednesday the Feast of St. Edmund the Confessor (*Close Roll*, 17 Edw. I, *m.* 2 d).

APPENDIXES

APPENDIX A

A LIST OF PERSONS WHO ARE SAID TO HAVE BEEN SUMMONED TO PARLIAMENT IN RIGHT OF THEIR WIVES [a]

In his *Perfect Copy of all Summons of the Nobility to the Great Councils and Parliaments of this Realm* (1685), Sir William Dugdale prints the following " Catalogue of Such Noble Persons as have had summons to Parliament in right of their Wives."

Raphe de Monthermer, having married *Joan of Acres*, Daughter of King *Edward* the First, and Widow of *Gilbert de Clare* Earl of *Gloucester* and *Hertford*; possessing Lands of great extent in her right, which belonged to those Earldoms, had Summons to Parliament from the 28th of *Edw.* I to the 35th Year of that Kings Reign, inclusive, by the Title of Earl of *Gloucester* and *Hertford*. But, after her death (which hapned in the first year of King *Edward* the Second) he never had the Title of Earl of *Gloucester* and *Hertford*, but was summoned to Parliament as a Baron only, from the second to the eighteenth of that Kings Reign.

Hugh Stafford, a younger Son to *Hugh* Earl of *Stafford*, having married *Elizabeth* Daughter and Heir to *Bartholomew* Lord *Bourchier*, was summon'd to Parliament by the Title of Lord *Bourchier*, in 12, 14 H. 4 and in 1 H. 5.

Sir Lewis Robsart Knight, having also married the said *Elizabeth* Daughter and Heir to *Bartholomew* Lord *Bourchier* (Widow of *Sir Hugh Stafford* Knight), had Summons to Parliament by the Title of *Lord Bourchier*, in 3, 4, 5, 7 H. 6.

Robert Hungerford Esquire, having married Alianore, the Daughter and Heir to *William Lord Molins*, was summon'd to Parliament by the Title of *Lord Molins*, in 23, 27, 28, 29 and 31 of King *Henry* the Sixth.

Sir Edward Grey Knight, second Son to *Reginald Lord Grey* of *Ruthyn*, having married Elizabeth the sole Daughter of *William Lord Ferrers* of *Groby*, had Summons to Parliament by the Title of *Lord Ferrers* of *Groby*, in 25, 27, 28, 29, 31, 33 Hen. 6.

Sir Henry Percie Knight, Son and Heir to *Henry* Earl of *Northumberland*, having married Alianore, Cousin and next Heir to *Robert Lord*

---

[a] Contributed by H. A. Doubleday, who is indebted to W. Paley Baildon for many helpful suggestions.

Poynings, was summoned to Parliament by the Title of *Lord Poynings*, in 25, 27, 28, 29, 31, 33, and 38th of King *Henry* the Sixth. He was afterward Earl of *Northumberland*.

William Bourchier, third Son to *William Bourchier* Earl of *Ewe*, having married *Thomasine*, Daughter and Heir of *Sir Richard Hankford* Knight, by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Sister and Heir to *Fouke Fitzwarine*; as also Sister and Heir to *Elizabeth* the other Daughter and Co-heir of the said *Sir Richard* and *Elizabeth*, was summon'd to Parliament by the Title of *Lord Fitz-warine*, in 27, 28, 29, 31, 33, 38 Hen. 6, and in 1, 2, 6, 9, 12 *Edw.* 4.

Sir Richard Welles Knight, having married *Joan*, Daughter and Heir to *William Lord Willoughby*, was summon'd to Parliament by the Title of *Lord Willoughby*, in 33, 38 Hen. 6, and in 1, 2, 6 *Edw.* 4.

Sir John Bourchier Knight of the Garter (fourth Son to *William* Earl of *Ewe*) having married *Margery* the Daughter and Heir to *Richard Lord Berners*, was summon'd to Parliament by the Title of *Lord Berners*, in 33 and 38 *Hen.* 6. As also in 1, 2, 6, 9, 12 *Edw.* 4 and in 11, 12 *Hen.* 7.

William Nevill, a younger Son to *Raphe* Earl of *Westmorland*, having married *Joane* the Daughter and Heir of *Sir Thomas Fauconberge* Knight, Son and Heir of *Walter Lord Fauconberge*, was summon'd to Parliament by the Title of *Lord Fauconberge*, in 33 and 38 *Hen.* 6 and 1 *Edw.* 4.

Sir Roger Fenys Knight, having married Joane the sole Daughter and Heir to *Thomas Lord Dacre*, was by Letters Patents, bearing date the seventh of November in 37 Hen. 6 accepted and declared *Lord Dacre*, and to be a Baron of this Realm; and summon'd to Parliament by that Title in 38 *Hen.* 6 as also in 1, 2, 6, 9, 12, 22 *Edw.* 4.

Humphrey Bourchier, third Son to *Henry Bourchier* the first Earl of *Ewe* of that Family; having married *Joane* the Daughter and Heir of *Richard Stanhope*, Niece and Co-heir to *Raphe Lord Cromwell* of *Tatshall*, had Summons to Parliament by the Title of *Lord Cromwell*, in 1, 2, 6, and 9 *Edw.* 4.

Anthony Widvill, Son and Heir to *Richard* Earl *Rivers*, having married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir to *Thomas Lord Scales* of *Nucells*, was thereupon declared *Lord Scales*; and afterwards had Summons to Parliament by the Title of *Lord Scales*, in 2 and 6 *Edw.* 4.

Walter Devereux, having married *Anne*, sole Daughter and Heir to *William Lord Ferrers* of *Chartley*, was summon'd to Parliament by the Title of *Lord Ferrers* of *Chartley*, in 2, 6, 9, 12 and 22 *Edw.* 4 and in 1 *Ric.* 3.

William Lovel, a younger Son to *William Lord Lovel* of *Tichmersh*, having married *Alianore*, the Daughter and Heir of *Robert Lord Morley*, was summon'd to Parliament by the Title of *Lord Morley*, in 9 *Edw.* 4, and 49 *Hen.* 6.

Richard Hastings, having married *Joane* the Daughter and Heir of *Robert Lord Welles*, was summon'd to Parliament by the Title of *Lord Welles*, in 22 *Edw.* 4.

Edward, Son and Heir to *William Lord Hastings* (Lord Chamberlain to King *Edward* the Fourth), having married *Mary* the sole Daughter and Heir of *Thomas Lord Hungerford*, was summoned to Parliament by the Title of *Lord Hungerford*, in 22 *Edw.* 4, 1 *Ric.* 3, and 3, 7, 11, 12 *Hen.* 7.

George, Son and Heir to *Thomas Stanley* Earl of *Derby*, having married Joane the Daughter and Heir to *John Lord Strange* of *Knockin*, had Summons to Parliament by the Title of *Lord Strange*, in 22 *Edw.* 4, 1 *Ric.* 3, and 3, 11, 12 *Hen.* 7.

Edward Grey, second Son to *Sir Edward Grey* Knight and *Lord Ferrers* of *Groby*, having married *Elizabeth* the Sister and Heir to *Thomas Talbot Viscount L'isle*, was created Baron L'isle in 15 *Edw.* 4, and summon'd to Parliament by that Title in 22 *Edw.* 4. And afterwards, *viz.* in 1 *Ric.* 3 being created *Viscount* L'isle, was summon'd to Parliament by the same Title in 1 *Ric.* 3 and in 3, 7 *Hen.* 7.

Charles Somerset, Natural Son to *Henry* Duke of *Somerset*, having married *Elizabeth* the sole Daughter and Heir to *William Herbert* Earl of *Huntingdon*, was summon'd to Parliament by the Title of *Lord Herbert*, in 1, 3 *Hen.* 8.

The question whether, in former times, men were summoned to parliament in right of their wives has been debated by nearly every writer on the peerage. It is one of the many problems which have grown out of the establishment of the modern doctrine of barony by writ, whereby it is settled law that when a baron by writ dies leaving an only or sole surviving daughter, and no surviving issue of any other daughter, she inherits the barony and can transmit it to her issue.

When she married did the barony pass to her husband ?

The law gave the husband the enjoyment of her inheritance while she lived ; after her death, if there was issue capable of inheriting, even if such issue did not survive to inherit, his tenancy was extended for the term of his life by the " courtesy of England."

> Tenant by the curtesy of England is where a man taketh a wife seised in fee simple or in fee tail general, or seised as heir in tail especial, and hath issue by the same wife, male or female, born alive, albeit the issue after dieth or liveth, yet if the wife dies the husband shall hold the land during his life by the law of England, and he is called tenant by the curtesy of England, because this is used in no other realm, but in England only.([a])

The purely legal question whether a barony by writ was an incorporeal hereditament of which a woman (being incapable of taking her

([a]) *Coke on Littleton*, 29a.

seat under the writ) could be so fully possessed as to make it part of her real estate need not be discussed here.

If it be true that the heiress of a baron by writ was also heiress to *a barony by writ*, the problem of barony in right of the wife is arguable.

It is at this point that the historian and the lawyer part company. The latter claims that from 1295, the date of the first parliament which is now held to be valid for peerage purposes, the effect of a writ of summons to parliament has been to originate a barony inheritable by female as well as by male issue, and that those whose names are given in the list here printed of persons who are said to have been summoned to parliament in right of their wives could by reason of their marriage demand a writ in succession to those issued to the wife's ancestors, whereby the ancient barony became vested in them with the precedence of the ancestor first summoned.

The actuality of the inheritance of the barony by the heiress is the foundation of the whole claim, and if this can be proved to be fallacious, the doctrine of barony *jure uxoris* and barony "by the courtesy" collapses.

If we refer to the list of persons printed above, we find that their writs of summons range from 28 Edward I to 3 Henry VIII. It is not necessary for our present purpose, nor would it be convenient at this stage, to set out all the evidence against the doctrine of barony by writ and its offspring, barony *jure uxoris*.[a] We will pass by the early period, when the record of legal proceedings in this connection is scanty, and begin our inquiry with the reign of Henry VIII, at the opening of which the last "*jure uxoris*" summons given by Dugdale was issued.

If the practice of summoning in right of their wives the husbands of heiresses of barons was as general and continuous as Dugdale's list would make it appear, the fact that the heiress of a baron by writ was heiress to *a barony by writ* must have been common knowledge *temp.* Henry VIII, and equally well known must have been the right of the husband to demand and receive a writ of summons in his wife's barony. And yet within a few years of the issue of the so-called *jure uxoris* summons in 3 Henry VIII the right of an heiress to her father's barony appears to have been unknown;[b] and a few years later the first indisputable claim to barony *jure uxoris* failed, as did those "by the courtesy" which followed.

In 1533 Joan or Jane Bourchier, wife of Edmund Knyvett, became heir to her father, Lord Berners, who was summoned to parliament from 11 Henry VII to 21 Henry VIII; her grandfather died *v.p.*; her

---

[a] The effect of a writ of summons to parliament will be examined in Appendix A in vol. xii of this work.

[b] See, however, the case of Richard Bertie, below, in which it was asserted that his wife had been acknowledged as the rightful heir to the barony of Willoughby in 1525.

great-grandfather was summoned from 33 Henry VI to 12 Edward IV. Jane Bourchier was not an obscure person; she came of noble and royal stock. Her great-grandfather's mother was a granddaughter of Edward III. Her father was a distinguished soldier, courtier and scholar; her mother was a daughter of the Duke of Norfolk. There was between her father's last summons and his death no long interval in which the barony might have been forgotten, for he died 19 Mar. 1532/3, and had been summoned as late as Aug. 1529. Indeed, the barony was recognised immediately his death (at Calais) became known, for on 25 Mar. the King agreed to give special livery to "Edmund Knyvet esq. and Johane his wife daughter and heir of John Bourgchier kt. Lord Berners."[a] Jane Knyvett never assumed the barony, nor, so far as is known, did her husband claim it in her right.[b]

The first case of what has the appearance of being a recognition of a woman's succession to a barony by writ occurred 9 years later, in 1542, and it is coincident with the first known claim *jure uxoris*.

Gilbert Tailboys married Elizabeth Blount, mistress of Henry VIII, and became Lord Tailboys, possibly by writ,[c] shortly before his death in 1530. Both his sons were dead without issue in 1542, and the fact that their sister Elizabeth was recognised as Lady Tailboys appears in the course of the hearing in that year of the claim of her husband, Thomas Wymbish, to be Lord Tailboys in her right.

Having regard to the fact that the idea of barony by writ was only just beginning to take root, and that for another 100 years the right of succession of the heir general was either denied or only admitted after much disputation and long delays, the immediate succession—if such it was—of Elizabeth in this case is very remarkable. Especially does it seem so when Henry VIII's attitude in such matters is borne in mind, as illustrated by the story to which J. H. Round draws attention, that "Henry VIII had insisted that he would make his own Barons, and would not have them made by a woman (*i.e.* through a female heir)."[d]

For this exceptional case an explanation has to be sought, and perhaps it is to be found in the possible relationship of Henry VIII and Elizabeth Tailboys as father and daughter. That she was recognised as Lady Tailboys does not prove that Elizabeth was allowed to succeed to her father's barony; she may have had a new creation by patent which is not enrolled. She died without issue, and consequently the barony, whether she had it by inheritance or by creation, became *extinct* at her death.

---

[a] See vol. ii, p. 154, note "e."

[b] It was not heard of until 83 years later, when, on petition, her grandson had his right to it acknowledged in 1616. He died before anything further was done, and the barony remained dormant for another 104 years.

[c] There is no evidence of any creation, but by the devolution of the barony a writ has been presumed. See vol. iv, pp. 702–3.

[d] See *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, p. 10.

It is not surprising that Elizabeth's possession of a barony in her own right should lead to the first claim *jure uxoris*, for hitherto the circumstances in which such a claim could be made did not exist; and it was natural that Thomas Wymbish—even though he had no children by her—should demand the enjoyment of all that his wife had in her own right, barony as well as estates. But if it be true that Charles Somerset was summoned to parliament in right of his wife in the 3rd year of Henry VIII's reign—one of a great number who had been similarly summoned since Edward I—how are we to account for the fact that thirty years later Henry VIII was so much puzzled by Wymbish's claim that he had to consult with the two chief justices, the Bishop of Winchester, and Garter? Moreover, it does not appear that Thomas Wymbish asked to be summoned to parliament. From the account which has come down to us, he only demanded "the name of Lord Taylboys." And even this modest request was refused, the King very sensibly saying ". . . I like not that a man should be this day a lord, and to-morrow none without crime committed, and it must so fall out in the husband of a baroness, if she die having never had by him any children. . . . The King for resolution said, That forasmuch as by their speeches he understood that there was no force of reason nor law to give the name to him that had no issue by his wife, that neither Mr. Wymbish, nor none other from thence forth should use the stile of his wives dignity, but such as by courtesy of England hath also right to her possessions for terme of his life."[a]

There is here no word of summons to parliament. The most the King would grant was what is now called a "courtesy" title to those —and to those only—who held by "the courtesy."

In the next reign, however, even this concession was refused.

Richard Bertie petitioned (1570–72) to be summoned to parliament in the barony of Willoughby d'Eresby in right of his wife Catherine, widow of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and daughter and heir of William, Lord Willoughby, who died *s.p.m.s.* in 1525. J. H. Round, in an article entitled "The Willoughby d'Eresby Case and the Rise of the Berties,"[b] gives a full account of the claim, the details of which need not, therefore, be repeated here. It is to be noted, however, that it was asserted that on the death of Lord Willoughby, in 1525, the right of his daughter Catherine (then aged six) to the barony was upheld against the claim of her uncle, Sir Christopher Willoughby, the heir male. This bare statement is all that we know at present about the dispute; but it may be questioned whether, if it related to the succession to the barony, a definite decision was given in Catherine's favour, and the assertion may be as inaccurate as several others that were made on Richard Bertie's behalf. But if it be true, how are we to account for the fact that more than forty years later Bertie and his wife thought, as

---

[a] Collins, *Precedents*, p. 11.

[b] *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, pp. 1–54.

J. H. Round has pointed out, " that her right to the title was in danger unless he were allowed to bear it "?[a] Moreover, " The Crown . . . was straining its prerogative in high Tudor fashion and even endeavouring to assert that the admission of the right of an heiress to succeed to her father's Barony would be an act of special grace and favour."[b]

Such grace and favour, however, the Crown seemed disposed to show the Duchess, and the right of her son Peregrine to succeed to the barony seems to have been conceded. The advisers to the Crown were therefore much puzzled to decide whether Richard Bertie might be summoned to parliament, for if he were summoned and survived his wife, he would either " this day be a lord and to-morrow none," in the words of Henry VIII, or his tenure of the barony would be extended for the term of his life " by the courtesy," to the exclusion and manifest prejudice of his son.

The Crown took no action in response to Richard Bertie's petition, but after the death of the Duchess, in 1580, her son Peregrine was summoned to parliament in Jan. 1580/1, in his father's lifetime, and this writ was, as J. H. Round observes, " an epoch-making event, being absolutely fatal to the view that a barony could be held by ' the curtesy of England.' "[c]

Among the numerous precedents which were quoted on Richard Bertie's behalf special stress was laid on the summonses in the barony of Willoughby which were said to have issued *jure uxoris* to Richard Welles and Richard Hastings. Both of them appear in Dugdale's list among the persons who were summoned to parliament in right of their wives. Richard Welles married Joan, daughter and heiress of Robert, Lord Willoughby, who died *s.p.m.* in 1452, and he was undoubtedly summoned as Richard Welles of Willoughby—*i.e.*, as tenant of the Willoughby estates. Richard Hastings married his daughter and heiress Joan, but he was never summoned, as alleged, in the barony of Willoughby. The facts regarding Richard Hastings's marriage and their bearing on his summons to parliament do not appear to have been known hitherto, and all printed accounts of him (including that in the first edition of this work) are consequently wrong.[d] The fact that Joan Welles did not survive her husband till 1505, but was dead in 1475, throws into confusion what has been written about both of them under the baronies of Hastings of Welles, Willoughby, and Welles.

Joan Welles, 1st wife of Richard Hastings, was dead *s.p.* in 1475,[e] being described as " late the wyfe of Richard Hastings, Knight," in the

---

[a] *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, p. 11.

[b] *Idem*, p. 9.

[c] *Idem*, p. 16.

[d] The writer is indebted to A. Story Maskelyne for bringing to his notice the particulars here given relating to Richard Hastings's two marriages.

[e] On 1 June 1470 Richard Hastings and Joan his wife (whom he had married after 12 Mar. 1469/70) had licence to enter on the lands of her inheritance of the

Act of Parliament (14 Edw. IV, see *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. vi, p. 145) which attainted her father Richard and her brother Robert (both executed 1470), certainly after, and presumably in consequence of her death without issue. Richard Hastings married, 2ndly, Joan, widow of Richard Pigot, and daughter and heiress of William Romondbye, who survived her husband (he died *s.p.s.* 1503) and died 1505. The succession to the baronies of Welles and Willoughby therefore opened (subject to attainder), not in 1505, but in 1475, and John Welles (half-brother of Robert, father of Joan Welles) was heir to the barony of Welles, and Christopher Willoughby, the grandfather—not William, the father—of Richard Bertie's wife, was heir to the barony of Willoughby.

Richard Hastings was summoned to parliament from 15 Nov. (1482) 22 Edward IV to 9 Dec. (1483) 1 Richard III, by writs directed *Ricardo Hastings de Wellys ch'lr*, and was present at the coronation of Richard III, 6 July 1483. He is therefore held to have become Lord Welles, and was recognised as such. But when the attainders of Richard and Robert Welles were annulled in the parliament of 1 Henry VII, Nov. 1485,[a] that of John Welles, who had been attainted in the previous reign, was also annulled, whereby he became Lord Welles by inheritance from his father, Lion Welles. There were now, therefore, two persons styled Lord Welles, an anomaly which must have become apparent immediately. Within a month of Henry's accession we find Richard Hastings receiving a general pardon, 18 Sep. 1485, under the description of Richard Hastings, Knight, *alias* late of London, *alias* late of Hellowe, co. Lincoln.[b] And in the following November, when Henry VII's first parliament met, it was enacted that he should retain for the term of his life the Willoughby lands in his possession,[c] whereupon he styled himself Lord Willoughby, and was never again known as Lord Welles, nor was he again summoned to parliament, although he survived for eighteen years. Meanwhile, on 15 Oct., John Welles was styled Lord Welles in a grant;[d] and although the earliest known writ of summons to him —wherein he is called Viscount Welles—is dated 1 Sep. 1487, he is referred to as Viscount Welles in the Parliament Roll of 1 Henry VII, and presumably was created a Viscount[e] in order to avoid any confusion

families of Welles and Willoughby (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1467–77, p. 207); and on the attainder of Richard and Robert Welles in 1475 Richard Hastings had a grant for life of a large part of the patrimony of both families (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. vi, pp. 148a–149a).

[a] In the recital of the attainders of Richard and Robert Welles in the Parl. of 1 Hen. VII there is an error in the Rolls of Parliament (vol. vi, p. 287b). The attainders are referred to a Parl. in "the xxii[d] year" of Edward IV, whereas the Parl. in question began 6 Oct. 1474, 14 Edw. IV, and was prorogued to 23 Jan. following.

[b] *Cal. of Pat. Rolls*, 1485–94, p. 7.

[c] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. vi, p. 287b.

[d] *Cal. of Pat. Rolls*, 1485–94, p. 21.

[e] The mode and date of this creation are unknown, for there is neither enrolment of patent nor privy seal. Possibly William, Viscount Beaumont's confirmation, 10 Dec. 1485, of the patent of precedency over all Viscounts granted to his father in 1444/5 is an indication that the creation took place before that date.

with Richard Hastings. As to the last named, his barony of Welles cannot have been acquired *jure uxoris*, for at the time of his first summons the barony was under attainder and his wife had been dead seven years. One of Dugdale's latest examples of summons in right of the wife therefore disappears.

It might be expected that the failure of Richard Bertie's petition would deter others from advancing similar claims; but this was not so, for within a few years of his son's admission to parliament the husbands of two heiresses sought writs of summons in right of their wives.

The first of these was Sir Thomas Fane, who had married Mary, daughter and heir of Henry Nevill, Lord Abergavenny, who died in 1586/7.[a] He was opposed by Edward Nevill, the heir male, on whom the estates and the castle of Abergavenny had been settled by entail, and who claimed the barony as one by the tenure of the castle. Unfortunately for the student of peerage history, this claim *jure uxoris* was never heard, for both parties died just before the case was to be taken in the Earl Marshal's Court, early in 1588/9, Sir Thomas Fane on 10 Feb., and Edward Nevill on 13 Mar.

After an interval of nearly ten years the contest was renewed by Lady Fane against Edward Nevill the son. Meanwhile there had occurred two events which were likely to prove helpful to Lady Fane's case. The first of these was the recognition of the succession of William Cecil to the barony of Ros through his mother, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Edward Manners, Earl of Rutland and Lord Ros. By authority of the Earl Marshal, it is said, this William, then an infant, was proclaimed Lord Ros at his mother's funeral in 1591.[b] The second was the favourable report of the Commissioners for the office of Earl Marshal in 1596/7 on the petition of Margaret, wife of Samson Lennard, to succeed her brother Gregory (died 1594) in the barony of Dacre (see *post*). And when Lady Fane's case came to be heard, 1598–99, yet a third circumstance greatly strengthened her claim. The Earl Marshal consulted the two Lords Chief Justice, whose opinions were entirely in her favour. Further, though the result of Richard Bertie's case was fatal to a claim *jure uxoris*, it was an excellent precedent for the claim of an heir general. Here it may be observed, by the way, that in the above cases, all within the space of less than twenty years, the attitude of Authority to the heir general contrasts very markedly with that of Henry VIII, who, as we have seen, would not have his Barons "made by a woman." May not the succession of two Queens to the throne have influenced the prevailing views on the rights of women? In the opinion of the Judges on

---

[a] See for this case J. H. Round's *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, pp. 75–89. Dodderidge's "argument," in the Abergavenny case, printed in *Collins*, is obviously not all of one date, and Dodderidge was not a Serjeant until Jan. 1603/4. In April 1604 as "Mr. Serjeant Dodderidge" he appeared before the House on behalf of the younger Edward Nevill. (*Lords' Journals*).

[b] See vol. iv, p. 733.

Lady Fane's claim we see, perhaps, an oblique compliment to the Sovereign.

During the few years that Elizabeth survived matters rested as they were, but when James came to the throne fresh petitions were put in by both parties, Edward Nevill astutely and successfully manœuvring to have them referred to the House of Lords. No doubt, as J. H. Round suggests, he was frightened by the opinion of the Judges, and may also have hoped, as the same writer remarks, "that the high precedence which went with the Abergavenny title would be more readily conceded by the Lords to a Nevill than to the Fanes, &c."[a] We may opine that Edward Nevill had more than this to fear from the Earl Marshal's Court, and more to hope from the Lords, for on the one hand the former had already twice shown itself favourable to an heir general, and on the other his contention that he held the barony by the tenure of Abergavenny Castle would (at that date) almost certainly enlist the sympathies of the House on his behalf.

Unfortunately "The Order and Determination of the Upper House, in the Higher Court of Parliament, in the Question touching the Claim and Title to the Barony of Bergavenny, betwixt Mr. Edward Nevile, Heir Male, and the Lady Fane, Heir General," decided nothing as to the rights of the case. The Lords recommended that

> humble Suit should be made to His Majesty from the Lords, for the ennobling of both Parties, by way of Restitution: the one to the said Barony of Bergavenny, and the ancient Place belonging to the same; and the other to the Barony of Le Despencer, and the ancient Place belonging to the same (which Barony of Le Despencer, in former Times, the Ancestors of both the said Competitors also had and enjoyed, but now remained in His Majesty's Power to be disposed of).

And "It was put to the question which should have Bergavenny and which Despencer and the greater number voted that Neville should have Bergavenny."[b]

The Crown therefore compromised matters by summoning Edward Nevill as Lord Abergavenny on 25 May 1604, and on the same day issued letters patent of the barony of Despenser to Lady Fane, who was a coheir to that barony.

Viewed in the light of the modern law as to barony by writ, this has the appearance of being an absolute denial of the right of the heir general of a baron by writ to succeed to his barony; but it must be borne in mind that none of the parties concerned had any clear idea whether the barony of Abergavenny originated in writ or in tenure, and the compromise did nothing to resolve their doubts. That the tenure of the castle and the estates by the heir male was the deciding factor in the judgment of the

---

[a] *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, p. 84.
[b] *Lords' Journals.*

Lords is clearly to be inferred from the succession, a few months later in the same year, of an heir general, who was unopposed by an heir male, to a barony by writ.

This brings us to the last claim to barony *jure uxoris*; it is also dealt with by J. H. Round in *Peerage and Pedigree* (vol. i, pp. 89–92), but his account does not touch one aspect of the case which is here specially considered. The facts, in brief, are these.

Samson Lennard married Margaret Fiennes, sister and heir of Gregory Fiennes, Lord Dacre, who died without surviving issue 25 Sep. 1594. Thereupon Margaret petitioned the Queen for the barony, and Samson sought to be accepted as Lord Dacre in her right. The Queen referred Margaret's petition to Lords Burghley and Howard of Effingham, two of the Commissioners for the office of Earl Marshal, who reported favourably on the last day of Feb. 1596/7.[a] In Nov. 1598 Samson Lennard was summoned to appear before the Earl of Essex, the Earl Marshal, who had been deputed by the Queen to examine his petition "to enjoy by Her Gracious favour the honour and title of the Barony of Dacres of the South" in the right of his wife. Nothing was done, however, and, as in the Abergavenny case, new petitions were presented to James I soon after his accession. Margaret's petition was again referred to the Earl Marshal's Court, and the Commissioners reported unanimously in her favour, 8 Dec. 1604.[b] Fortified by this success, Samson petitioned again for acceptance as Lord Dacre,[c] but met with no response until 2 Apr. 1612, shortly after his wife's death (10 Mar. 1611/2), when he was given an extraordinary patent of precedency.[d] In this patent the King stated

> Wee were purposed to have given him the same measure of justice that others, in like cases, have formerly received from our noble progenitors, which our gracious determination, being by the death of the said lady Dacre, and so by the immediate descent of the barony upon her son made frustrate, wee . . . give, grant, and confirm to him, the said SAMPSON LENNARD, for term of his life, the like place and precedency, that the eldest son of the lord Dacre of the south hath formerly had and enjoyed, &c.

In futility this document is unsurpassed, for, as we have seen, every claim to barony in right of the wife had failed hitherto; and the admission of the son's right to succeed his mother in the barony was fatal to the father's right to retain the title after his wife's death, supposing that he had been summoned while she lived.

(a) A report, signed by the Commissioners, is in the possession of Sir Thomas Barrett-Lennard, Bart. It is printed in *Collins*, p. 26.

(b) Original in the possession of Sir Thomas Barrett-Lennard, Bart. It is printed in *Collins*, pp. 29, 30.

(c) Printed in *Collins*, p. 30.

(d) The original patent is in the possession of Sir Thomas Barrett-Lennard, Bart.

Samson Lennard's case thus ended in a remarkable document, which, however, is not so puzzling in some respects as that on which his double petition—for his wife and for himself—was based. His whole case rested on what is known as the Award of King Edward IV, and in order to make the significance of this document clear, the descent of Margaret Fiennes from the Dacres must be recounted.

Thomas Dacre, 6th Lord Dacre, died 5 Jan. 1457/8, leaving as his heir male his son Randolf, and a younger son, Humphrey, and as his heir general his granddaughter Joan, daughter and heir of his eldest son Thomas, who died *v.p.* Joan was then wife of Sir Richard Fiennes, whom Henry VI recognised as Lord Dacre by a patent, 7 Nov. 1458, and summoned to parliament 9 Oct. 1459, on which day he summoned Randolf, the heir male, also. Randolf fought against Edward IV at the battle of Towton, 29 Mar. 1461, being slain there, *s.p.*; and by Act of Parliament 1 Edw. IV he and his brother Humphrey were attainted. On 21 June 1468 Humphrey had a general pardon, and on 25 Jan. 1469/70 he was appointed Chief Forester of Inglewood Forest by the *style* of Humphrey Dacre kt., Lord Dacre, though his attainder had not been reversed, and there was not, according to modern views, any barony to which he could have succeeded. Meanwhile Richard Fiennes had, apparently by "obsequious services,"[a] secured the favour of Edward IV, to whose first parliament he was summoned.

On 8 Feb. 1472/3 Humphrey successfully petitioned in parliament for the reversal of the attainders and for certain estates which had been in dispute between him and the heir general, his niece Joan Fiennes. Although this settlement in parliament could not be varied by the Crown, and therefore, it would seem, no useful purpose would be served by reopening the subject, the King appears to have been asked to arbitrate between the contestants, each of whom was bound in a sum of 10,000 marks to abide by his decision. The King gave his Award under the Privy Seal, addressed "to all Christian People," 8 Apr. 1473. What impresses one most about this document is its superfluity. The King at great length—covering nearly the whole document—makes a partition of the estates identical with that made in parliament, having, indeed, as has been observed, no power to do otherwise. He solemnly declares Sir Richard Fiennes to be Lord Dacre, having already recognised him as such from the beginning of his reign. It is true that he elaborates the declaration by adding that Sir Richard is Lord Dacre in right of his wife Joan and the heirs of her body, and gives him the seat and place in parliament of Thomas, Lord Dacre, his wife's grandfather.

So far, apart from defining Sir Richard's precedency, the document has effected nothing new. And when it proceeds to do something that has not yet been done, we find that it is the wrong instrument for the purpose; for the King declares that Humphrey is to be Lord Dacre of Gilsland, with limitation to the heirs male of Thomas, Lord Dacre, his

---

[a] See vol. iv, p. 18, note "b."

father, and to have place in parliament next below Sir Richard. A declaration under the Privy Seal will not, however, serve to create a barony. Why, then, if he wished to create Humphrey a baron of parliament, did the King not do so by a patent under the Great Seal ?

This is only one of many questions arising in connection with the Award, which has made its appearance in circumstances so puzzling as to excite some suspicion. If we set aside all that is irrelevant, there remains the assertion that Sir Richard Fiennes is Lord Dacre in right of his wife with the precedency of the ancient barony. Having regard to the fact that in 1473 the barons who sat in parliament under a writ only were many, but with a questionable title, and those who were there by reason of a patent were few, but with fixed tenure, it is possible that this assertion was inspired by the heralds in order to establish rights for the former. This suggestion, however far-fetched it may seem, would explain the presence in the document of the only clause which is not futile.

In the present state of our knowledge it would be rash to challenge the authenticity of the Award without some reservations. It has the appearance of being, and at any moment may be proved to be, a writing of the fifteenth century.[a] On the other hand, it may have been forged late in the next century, and there are sufficient grounds for speculating on this possibility when the history of the two baronies of Dacre is taken into consideration. Sir Richard Fiennes' barony, known as Dacre of the South, continued in the male line until the death, without surviving issue, of Gregory, Lord Dacre, in Sep. 1594, when his sister, Margaret Fiennes, wife of Samson Lennard, became the heir general. Meanwhile the succession to Humphrey's barony, known as Dacre of the North, fell into dispute between the heir male, Leonard Dacre, and his nieces, the three sisters and coheirs of George, Lord Dacre of Gilsland, who died 17 May 1569, aged seven. The Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal, was stepfather and guardian to these girls, whom he married to his sons. Professing reluctance to adjudicate on a cause which touched his interests so nearly, he appointed Commissioners to hear the case, which was

---

[a] To peerage students the Award became known through the transcript of it printed by Collins in his *Precedents* (p. 25) from the Collections of Gregory King (1648–1712), Lancaster Herald, who in 1662 was clerk to Dugdale. The present writer, being rather distrustful of this document, long sought unsuccessfully for the original. Eventually he found a reference to it and a portion of it printed in the privately printed *Account of the Families of Lennard and Barrett*, by his friend, Sir Thomas Barrett-Lennard, Bart., at whose invitation he twice made search for the original—which had been lost sight of—among the muniments at Horsford Manor near Norwich, success attending him at the last moment. In addition to what purports to be the original Award of Edward IV of 8 Apr. 1473, he found several copies of it *temp.* late Elizabeth and early James I—apparently lawyers' copies for Samson Lennard's case—and a copy of the *Inspeximus* enrolled on the Close Roll at Samson Lennard's request, 23 Jan. 1600/1. There is also a copy of the Award in State Papers Domestic, Elizabeth, vol. cclxix, no. 72, folios 38, 38b; and one in Harl. 6227.

decided against Leonard on the ground that the barony had been created by writ. The court concluded

> That the said Leonard Dacres should not, nor ought to beare the name of Lord Dacres so longe as any of the said heires general were lyving except and untill the said Leonard should make proffe, that the name of dignitie of the said Lord Dacres was entayled onto the heires males of the lord Dacres by acte of Parliament or letters patents as appeareth by the Recordes remayning in the Office of the heralds.(a)

It is possible, as has been suggested by some writers, that the Commissioners were the tools of the Duke, and that the latter possessed himself of all the Dacre papers, leaving Leonard Dacre ill-equipped to fight his case. This may account for the Award of 1473 not being produced. But the history of the long and bitter feud with the Dacres of the South must have been familiar to Leonard and his brothers, and surely its happy ending in a settlement which gave them their estates and a barony would be an unforgettable incident in the annals of the family. The Duke may have stolen and destroyed their copy of the Award,(b) but he could not have destroyed their knowledge of the existence of such a document. However imperfect their recollection of its general terms may have been, one would suppose that they could not have forgotten the essential fact that the barony was entailed to heirs male, and would base their claim on it. Their whole case rested on a creation in tail male. Yet Leonard's Counsel not only made no reference to the Award: he actually agreed with the Duke that the barony originated in a writ, but he argued that a barony so beginning ought to descend to the heir male.(c) A plea so extraordinary implies ignorance of the existence of an Award, and ignorance in such circumstances inevitably invites the conjecture that possibly no Award existed at that date.

Now we have seen that, as regards Sir Richard Fiennes and Humphrey Dacre, there was little occasion for an award. The summonses to parliament on the same day, 9 Oct. 1459, of Sir Richard, husband of the heir general, as *Dominus Dacre*, and of Randolf (Humphrey's brother), the heir male, as *Dominus Dacre de Gillisland*, had made of the one barony

---

(a) State Papers Domestic, Elizabeth, vol. cclxix, no. 72, f. 14.

(b) The upper edge of the extant copy of the Award is indented and cut through some word or letters, showing apparently that it was executed in duplicate, one copy for each of the contesting parties.

(c) At the opening of the case Leonard complained that he had not been given sufficient opportunity to search for necessary proofs. The Commissioners therefore decided that he should be given time and facilities, and at the next hearing "Leonard by his Counsel openly confessed that he and his solicitors had been admitted to free access and search, and did accordingly search without hindrance, but rather by means of the said Duke furthered; that they could not find that said Barony had any commencement either by Act of Parliament or Letters Patent," &c. See *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. v, pp. 317–28, for an account of this case.

of Dacre two. With the death and attainder of Randolf the last named parliamentary barony came to an end, and we may suppose that Humphrey acquiesced in its extinction, for when he petitioned for reversal of the attainder and restitution of the lands he said nothing of barony. And if Edward IV in 1473 really declared that he should be "reputed had named and called the Lord Dacre of Gillesland," it is curious that we do not find him so called until after he had been summoned to parliament nine years later.

Though neither Sir Richard nor Humphrey needed an award, Samson Lennard had great need of the precedents which it established, for, in 1594, when Gregory, Lord Dacre, died, the descent of a barony by writ was altogether uncertain. The most contrary opinions had been expressed in the Dacre case of 1569. The rights of an heir general had not yet been recognised, and no claim to barony *jure uxoris* had been admitted by the Crown. The Willoughby d'Eresby case had been favourable to an heir general's son, but fatal to her husband. The Abergavenny case was still pending. The prosecution of his claims compelled Samson Lennard to consult the heralds, whose reputation at that period is so bad that the suspicions which the Award arouses are greatly heightened by the fact that it makes its appearance in connection with the activities of the officers of arms.[a]

The evidence for the case was prepared after Sep. 1594, when Gregory, Lord Dacre, died. The earliest reference to the claim seems to be 3 June 1596, a year and eight months later, when "Mr. Lenerd's suit for the Barony of Dacre" is found among notes made by Lord Burghley of business for the Queen and the Council. This may not relate, as some have supposed, to Samson's claim in right of his wife; indeed, it is much more likely that it refers to the petition which he presented on Margaret's behalf,[b] and may indicate the date of its receipt at Court.

The chronological order of the documents in the case is thus:

A Margaret Lennard's petition to Queen Elizabeth; undated, query *circa* May 1596.

---

[a] In the Willoughby d'Eresby case, which is full of supposed *jure uxoris* precedents, the Award is not mentioned; nor is it in the first Abergavenny claim, where, in a chart pedigree of Dacre, Humphrey is said to have been "created by writ lord Dacre of Gillesland" (*Collins*, p. 94). In Dodderidge's "Argument" in the Abergavenny claim the Award is referred to (*Collins*, pp. 120, 121), but from internal evidence it is clear that this part of the "Argument" was written subsequently to the report of the Commissioners on Margaret's petition. A pedigree of Dacre in State Papers Domestic, Elizabeth, vol. ccxlvi, no. 84, which is calendared 1592, is certainly 12 years later. It is one of a series prepared for Lady Fane to combat the precedents which Serjeant Dodderidge had, contrary to agreement, produced for his client. See *Lords' Journals*, 12 Apr. 1604.

[b] Her petition in Harl. 6227, f. 15, is headed "Mr. Sampsone Lenerde his petition to the Late Queene Elizabeth for his Clayme to the tytle of the Barrony of

B Report on Margaret's petition by Lords Burghley and Howard of Effingham, dated the last day of Feb. 1596/7.

C Letter dated 26 Nov. 1598 from the Earl of Essex, Earl Marshal, summoning Samson Lennard to appear before him on 29 Nov. with reference to his claim to the barony of Dacre in right of his wife.

D The alleged original Award of Edward IV, endorsed 23 Jan. 1600/1 by Lord Chancellor Egerton authorising its enrolment on the Close Roll.

E Margaret's petition to King James; undated, query Apr. 1603.

F A declaration of the Heralds in support of E; undated, query Apr. 1603.

G Adjudication by the Commissioners for the office of Earl Marshal, the Earl of Dorset, the Duke of Lennox, and the Earls of Nottingham, Suffolk, Worcester and Northampton, with "the privity and assent of his royal Majesty," declaring Margaret Lennard's right to the barony of Dacre, dated 8 Dec. 1604.

H Samson Lennard's petition to King James for the barony of Dacre in right of his wife; undated, but subsequent to G, to which reference is made.

I Letters Patent dated 2 Apr. 1612, granting Samson Lennard the precedence of the eldest son of "the Lord Dacre of the South."

An examination of these documents reveals the curious fact that no reference whatever is made to the Award in A and B, whereas its evidence is mentioned in E, F, and G.

Margaret's petition begins

That whereas heretofore in the time of King Henry VI your Majestie's noble progenitor, one Thomas Lord Dacre, auncestor unto your Highness suppliant, dying, Joane soale daughter and heire of Sir Thomas Dacre Knight, eldest sonne of the said lord Thomas, was then found to be his heir at the common law; and thereupon both she and her eldest issue, by one Sir Richard Fenys, Knt. her husband, enjoyed the name and title of the barony of Dacres, and the place thereof in the

---

Dacres." In substance it is the same as the version printed in *Collins*, p. 24, but it varies in detail, and has the appearance of being a careless herald's copy of the actual petition. It is followed by pedigrees of Cobham, Willoughby and Darcy, which are headed "A Declaration of the Right and tytle of Margaret sister [inserted over "daughter" erased] and heir unto George [*sic*, should be Gregory] Lord Dacres deceased" &c, with the names of William Dethick "Garter Principall King of Armes" and Richard Lee "Clarencieux King of Armes" appended. On the next folio is a copy of the Award. Margaret's petition is also in State Papers Domestic, Elizabeth, vol. cclxix, no. 72, f. 36; and there is one of about the same date in the Barrett-Lennard papers.

high courtes of parliament as barons and peers of this realm. . . . From the bodies of which Sir Richard Fenys and dame Joane his wife, your Highness suppliant is lineally descended &c.

Her case would, of course, have been greatly strengthened if she had stated that Sir Richard Fiennes was Lord Dacre in right of his wife, and had produced the Award as proof.

In accordance with Margaret Lennard's request, her petition was submitted to Lord Burghley and Lord Howard of Effingham, Commissioners for the office of Earl Marshal. They reported as follows:

Whereas at the humble suit by petition exhibited unto her most excellent Majesty, by Margaret, sister and heir unto Gregory late lord Dacre, and wife unto Sampson Lennard esquier, for and in the behalf of her interest, right and title, to the name, stile and dignity of the barony of Dacre, upon the death of her said late lord and brother: It pleased her Highness to command and commit the hearing, examining and relation thereof unto us William Cecill baron of Burghley, lord high tresorer, and Charles lord Howard of Effingham, lord high admiral of England, as by the said Margaret was humbly desired, and as in the said petition at large appeareth. Wee according to the trust committed unto us, have seriously and with all diligence, performed the same; and finding the claim by the petition, to be duely and substantially grounded and proved, do signify our opinions thereof, namely, That as the said barony of Dacre appeareth to have descended formerly unto the heirs generals, when, and as often as the heirs males thereof have failed; and that the said Margaret, by the death of her said lord and brother, without issue, is the only heir of that house or family now surviving, her Majestie may, at her good pleasure, allow unto her the name, stile and dignity of the said baronie with the preheminences thereto belonging, following therein the example of her Highness most noble progenitors in like cases: Which being our opinions, we have thought it our duties to set down to her Majestie's view, and absolute censure, unto whom (next under God) as by special prerogative, the original institution of all titles of honour doth belong; so wee referr the determination hereof to her sacred wisdome, royal assent, and final approbation, subscribing these presents in all reverence and humility, with our several handes. The last day of February, in the nine and thirtieth year of her Majestie's most happy reigne 1596.

W. Burghley C. Howard

From the terms of this Report it is to be inferred that no Award was shown to the Commissioners, for Lord Burghley had a special interest in the subject of Margaret's claim, and is unlikely to have passed without comment a piece of evidence which must have appealed to him as of extraordinary value. For his infant great-grandson, William Cecil, had been proclaimed Lord Ros by the heralds six years earlier at the funeral of the child's mother Elizabeth (daughter and heir of Edward, Lord Ros), whereby the succession of Elizabeth to the barony of Ros was implied: and it is highly probable that the heralds acted at Lord Burghley's instigation.

We do not hear of the Award officially until 23 Jan. 1600/1, two and a half years after Burghley's death. On that day Lord Chancellor

Egerton was asked to authorise its enrolment on the Close Roll. He was shown the original Award and was proffered in support of its authenticity a document which deserves special consideration. This is a parchment about 30 inches high by 20 wide, headed

> The Claim and title of Margaret Fenys, wife to Sampson Lennard, esq. to the barony of Dacres, together with the opinions of the right honourable the lordes high thresorer and high admirall of England, unto whom the examination and relation thereof was by her Majestie specially committed.(a)

A narrow chart pedigree of 19 generations runs down the whole of the left-hand margin, with occasional shields of arms in colour. Under the general heading comes Margaret's petition, framed in scroll-work, and headed "To the Queenes most excellent Majestie." Below the petition is a heading, "The letters patents of 37th of King Henry VI," followed by the text in English. Next comes a heading, "The awarde of 13 of King Edward IV between Sir Richard Fenys, Knt. lord Dacre, and Sir Humphrey Dacre, Knt.," followed by an abbreviated text of the Award and a series of paragraphed notes by the heralds. Lastly there is a heading, "The opinions and relation of the lords commissioners," followed by the Report (see preceding page) of Lords Burghley and Howard of Effingham, with their signatures or facsimiles of them.

As this abbreviated copy of the Award contains all that we are concerned with in this document, it is printed here with the notes that follow it.

Edward, by the grace of God King of England and Fraunce, and Lorde of Ireland. To all christian people sendeth Greeting in our Lord God everlasting. Forasmuch as wee considering that diverse variaunces, claymes, demaundes and debates had and like to have been contynewed betwixt S^r^ Richard Fenys Knight Lorde Dacre and Joane his wife cozen and heire to Thomas Dacre Knight late Lo. Dacre and Phillip his wife, That is to say daughter to Thomas sonne to the said Thomas and Phillipp on that one party: And S^r^ Humphrey Dacre Knight sonne to the same Thomas Dacre Knight late Lo. Dacre on that other party, Of and upon and for all Castles, Lordeshipps Mannors landes and tenements advowsons that sometyme were the said Thomas Dacre late Lo. Dacre and Phillipp his wife or either of them, for the appeasing of which variaunces, claymes demaundes and debates either of the said parties were bounden to other by theire script obligatory in the some of Ten Thousand marks to abide our Awarde and Arbitrament of the premisses: And for more riper declaration of the same, The title of both parties of the premisses our Judges have shewed and declared before us and the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall in our Court of Parliament Wee will and by theis presente Awarde upon the premisses That the said Richard Fenys Knt. in right of Joane his wife and the heires of her bodie lawfully begotten be Reputed had named and called the Lorde Dacre. And that the said Richard Fenys and the heires of the body of the said Joan begotten keepe have and use the same seat and place in everich of our Parliaments as the said Thomas Dacre Knight late Lo. Dacre had used and kept. And that the heires of the

---

(a) *Penes* Sir Thomas Barrett-Lennard, Bart.

body of the said Thomas Dacre Knight late Lo. Dacre begotten have and houlde to them and to the heires of their bodies begotten the mannor of Holbeache etc And furthermore wee Awarde that the said Humfrey Dacre knight and the heires male of the body of the said Thomas late Lo. Dacre coming bee reputed had named and called the Lo. Dacre of Gillesland and hee and the heires males of the said Thomas late Lo. Dacre to have use and keepe the place in our Parliaments next adjoyning beneath the said place that the said Richard Fenys Knight Lo. Dacre now hath and occupieth, and the heires of the said Joane his wiefe on her bodie begotten shall have and occupie. And that the heires males to Thomas Dacre Knight late Lo. Dacre shall have to them and to the heires males of their bodies begotten the manor of Irthington etc. Geuen at our Pallace of Westm. under our privy seale the viij[t] day of Aprill the xiij[th] yeare of our Reigne.

¶ Note plainly by this pedigree, that this barony was not entailed to the heirs males, but descended to the heirs general; and therefore Mawde the daughter and heir of Hubert de Vaux the fifth baron, did endow Thomas Moulton her husband with the dignity thereof, and so it descended to her son Thomas: Margaret Moulton the daughter and heir of Thomas Moulton the eighth baron, did the like to her husband Ranulph Dacre, and to her issue, and Joane the cousin and heir to Thomas Dacre the thirteenth baron, did the like to her husband Sir Richard Fenys, and to her issue.

¶ Note also the letters patents declaratory of King Henry VI that the King did not create the said Richard Fenys lord Dacre, but doth accept, declare, and repute him so to be: And he doth further declare the only reason of his such acceptation to be, because he had married the cousin and heir of him that held the said barony, to him, and to his heirs general.

¶ Note the arbitration of King Edward IV in the preface thereof, he calleth sir Richard Fenys lord Dacre, but he calleth sir Humphrey Dacre only by the name of a knight; and he awardeth that sir Richard Fenys, in right of his wife, shall be so reputed and called; and that he and her said heirs keep the same place in parliament, which the said Thomas lord Dacre had and used; whereas he restrayned the title of honour, which hee awarded to sir Humphrey Dacre, to the heirs males of the body of the said Thomas lord Dacre, and appointed them the next place in parliament, beneath the heires of the body of the said Joane.

¶ Lastly it is plain that the said Margaret, the wife of Sampson Lennard is the next issue and heir now living, descended of the body of the foresaid Joane, mentioned in the said awarde, being the only sister and heir, to Gregory last lord Dacres deceased without issue.

As has been mentioned above, this composite parchment was submitted to Lord Chancellor Egerton with the alleged original Award of Edward IV when he was asked to allow an *inspeximus* of the latter to be enrolled. The Chancellor, in authorising the enrolment, gave his reasons for doing so in the following curiously worded endorsement, which was engrossed on the back of Edward IV's document with his signature appended :

This deede of awarde of Kynge Edward the fourthe, was produced before me this three and twentith day of January in the three and forteth yere of the Raigne of our most gracious soveraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, by Sampson Lennard Esquier together with one certificat of the opynyons of the late decessed Baron

Burghley Lord High Treasorer, And the now Earle of Nottingham Lord High Admirall of England made to her Majesty in writinge under their hands the last day of February in the xxxIxth yeare of her sayd Majesty's Raigne, concerning the clayme of Margaret Fenys wyfe of the sayd Sampson to the Baronye of Dacres, to which sayd Lords her Majesty had committed thexaminacion and relacion thereof. And forasmuch as it appeareth to me, as well by the viewe and consideracon of the sayd deede of awarde having both the Royall Signature and pryvy Seale of the sayd Kynge as allso by the sayd Certificat, in which there is not onely double mencion of the sayd awarde in the pedygree of that title but allso theffect of the sayd deede of awarde is therein recited verbally touching soe much only as concerneth that dignity, I take the same deede to be the very awarde of the sayd Kynge, And doe therefore will (at the request of the said Sampson) that an Innotescimus be thereof made under the greate Seale accordinge to the Common and due forme of Chauncery.

The Chancellor seems to have been puzzled by the Award—if not suspicious of it—and accepted it on the faith of the "Certificat," in which expression he includes all that follows Margaret's petition. The responsibility of Burghley and Howard, however, is strictly limited to the terms of their "opinion," which says nothing of an Award. When the Commissioners appended their signatures, their report and the petition at the top may have been all that the vellum contained, the blank being explained as left open for the insertion of a pedigree. Alternatively, they may have signed the parchment as we see it now, either without regard to what it contained other than their report, or conceiving that they were accountable only for the paragraph to which they put their names. Again, this may not be, and probably is not, the report which they sent to Elizabeth; it is much more likely to be a copy specially illuminated by the heralds for Samson Lennard, in the possession of whose descendants it has remained. As for the signatures, they appear to be genuine, though they may be facsimiles, and in that case they may have been added without any intention to deceive. Whatever may be the history of this very interesting and beautiful specimen of the penman's art, it originated in the College of Arms, and anything is possible of a document emanating at that time from that source.

The Award was now safely enrolled on the Close Roll, which could be appealed to if any question of authenticity were to arise. But Elizabeth still remained apathetic, and preparations were therefore made for the presentation of a new petition fortified with the evidence of Edward IV's Award. Further, the heralds drew up a statement of Margaret's case to accompany the petition. The draft of this declaration of theirs is printed in *Collins*, pp. 34, 35, but the Queen died before the memorialists were ready. The new petition was therefore addressed "To the King's most excellent Majesty" (*Collins*, pp. 28, 29), and the heralds' declaration was slightly cut down and took the following form :([a])

([a]) Original MS. *penes* Sir Thomas Barrett-Lennard, Bart.

A true declaracon howe the state and dignitie of a Baron of this Realme (which Gregory Lord Dacre late deceased without yssue, held and enjoyed) is nowe in right descended unto Margarett the wife of Samson Lennard, his sister and next heire

This state and dignity did aunciently in the tyme of Kinge Henry the 2 (above 400 yeares agoe) belonge unto Hubert de Vaux. Hubert de Vaux, the fiveth Baron of that name in the tyme of Kinge Henry the 3 had yssue Maude, his daughter and sole heire. Thomas Moulton married with hir, and was accepted to be a Baron of the Realme, in her right, and his yssue by hir enjoyed the place (in Parliament and other where) of an auncient Baron and before divers other auncient Barons, as by Recordes doth appeare. After three discents in the bloud of the Moultons this dignitie discended unto Margarett daughter and heire of Thomas Moulton the eight Baron from the first Hubert de Vaux. Ranulphe Dacre marrying with hir in the time of King Edward 2 was likewise accepted to be a Baron of the Realme in hir right, and he likewise and his yssue by hir, enjoyed the place in Parliament and other wheare which Moulton held and Vaux before him.

After ffower discents in the bloud and name of the Dacres this state and dignitie discended unto Joane, cozen and next heire of Thomas, Lord Dacre.

Sir Richard Fynes marrying with hir in the tyme of Kinge Henry 6th was likewise accepted to be a Baron of the Realme in hir right and not otherwise as appeareth plainely by the Kinges letters patents of allowance unto him in the 37th yeare of his Raigne.

And Kinge Edward the 4th making an Award in the 13th yeare of his Raigne betwene the said Sir Richard Fynes, Lord Dacre, and Sir Humfrie Dacre, knight, then next heire of the mankinde of that bloud, when controversie grewe betwene them concerning the Lord Dacres landes, In the preface of that award termeth the said Sir Richard Fynes by the name of Lord Dacre, whereas he termeth Sir Humfrie Dacre onely by the name of a Knight. And in the bodie of the said Award, the Kinge expressly awardeth that the said Sir Richard Fynes in the right of Joane his wife be reputed, had named, and called, Lord Dacre, and that he keepe the seate and place in Parliament of Thomas, Lord Dacre. And moreover that the heires of the bodie of the said Joane be likewise so reputed, had named, and called. Also they to keep the same seate and place.

But on the other side he gave unto Sir Humfrey Dacre the name of Lord Dacre of Gilesland, and limited that Dignitie to him and to the heirs males of the bodie of Thomas Lord Dacre, and they to have the next place in Parliament beneath the place which the said Sir Richard Fynes Lord Dacre then occupyed and had in parliament.

Since which tyme after divers discents this state and dignitie fell lineally from the said Ladie Joane to Gregorie Lord Dacre, And he lately dying without yssue of his bodie, the said Margarett, now wife of Samson Lennard (being his onely sister and sole and next heire, and likewise lineally discended from the bodie of the said Joane) claymeth the said state and dignitie as rightfull and onely next heire of the bodie of the said Lady Joane.

And the Queenes most excellent Majestie late deceased having referred the Consideracon of this claime unto the late Right honourable Commissioners for Marshall causes, The Lord High Threasurer of England late deceased, and the Lord High Admirall of England nowe living, they upon deliberate consideracon

had of the same, have declared and certefyed their opinions under their handes fully for and on the behalfe of the said Margarett.

Wherefore she most humbly prayeth to be admitted thereunto, as divers of hir Auncestors have in like case byn admitted.

William Dethick Garter principall Kinge Arms

Willm Camden Clarenceux Kinge of Armes

Richard St. Georg Windesor

The new petition was also referred to the Commissioners for the Office of Earl Marshal—namely, the Earl of Dorset, Lord High Treasurer, the Duke of Lennox, the Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral (who had acted before with Lord Burghley), the Earl of Suffolk, Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of Worcester, Master of the Horse, and the Earl of Northampton, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. On 8 Dec. 1604 they declared "with the privity and assent of his royal Majesty" that Margaret "ought to bear, have and enjoy the name, state, degree, title, stile, honour, dignity, place and precedency" of the barony of Dacre.[a]

As has been mentioned above, Samson Lennard eventually received the patent of precedency to which reference has been made.

Thus ended the famous Dacre case, and the measure of success that attended Margaret and Samson is traceable to the Award.

It might be supposed that the question whether in former times men were summoned to Parliament in right of their wives is of merely academic interest, but this is not so. The law on this question was "ascertained" in the Fauconberge case,[b] and "the law once ascertained is always the same."[c] "Consequently it is the law now," as J. H. Round observes, "that the husband of a peeress in her own right can sit in the House 'in right of his wife.'"[d] There is reason to believe that the Committee for Privileges which was responsible for the Fauconberge Resolution was much influenced by Mr. Asquith's recital of Edward IV's Award. "The original," he said, "does not appear now to be forthcoming, but there is a copy to be found in Collins' *Precedents*."[e] Had the existence of the *inspeximus* on the Close Roll been known to Counsel, it would of course have been tendered as evidence, and in future cases we may expect to see it produced as an authoritative document "in official custody."

And this brings us to the question, of what value as evidence of an historical fact is this Award? It is so contrary to the spirit of the time that nothing but the clearest proof of its authenticity ought to satisfy us.

---

[a] Printed in *Collins*, pp. 29, 30; original *penes* Sir Thomas Barrett-Lennard, Bart.

[b] See the Resolution in this case, *ante*, p. 287.

[c] The Attorney General, in the Fitzwaryn case, *Min. of Proceedings*, p. 105.

[d] *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, pp. 210, 211.

[e] Fauconberge case, *Min. of Proceedings*, p. 181.

Yet when we examine its history closely, one circumstance after another arises to make us doubtful. We have seen that in 1569, when, if there ever was such an Award, its existence must have been known, no one apparently had heard of it. It is not mentioned in Margaret's first petition, where one would expect to find it, nor in the Report of the Commissioners. So far as our knowledge goes, it was first produced to Chancellor Egerton in 1601, together with a document which he was expected to accept as a guarantee of its genuineness because it bore the names of two great statesmen whose integrity he would not doubt. The terms in which the Chancellor authorised the enrolment of the Award are not reassuring; indeed, as one critic of the endorsement has remarked, "he appears to have written it with his tongue in his cheek." If genuine, the Award was 128 years old when shown to the Chancellor; it is now 320 years older. If, on the other hand, it was forged for the Dacre case at some time between 1594 and 1600, it is now more than 320 years old, and has had time to mature. Compared with the compilation of a false pedigree, requiring the manufacture of many documents as proofs, the forging of this Award would be simple. Its statements did not challenge opposition, and a great part could be proved to be true on reference to the Rolls of Parliament, which fact would be calculated to allay suspicion.

In conclusion, there is one other circumstance which has to be kept in mind—namely, the source from which the Award has come to us. In cases of uncertainty such as this, the character of the person or persons concerned carries considerable weight. Samson Lennard is known to have been an honourable man, and whatever may be the truth about the document, we may be sure he did nothing discreditable. But he had to entrust the prosecution of his claims to the heralds, of whose honesty or dishonesty he probably knew much less than we do. The age in which he lived was a bad one for genealogy, some of the heralds being wholly unscrupulous. Unfortunately for him, his claims were prepared by two of the worst knaves in the College of Arms. These were William Dethick, Garter, and Richard Lee, Clarencieux. At the very time that they were engaged on Samson Lennard's business the former was publicly convicted (June 1597) of forging a pedigree,[a] and the latter had just concocted and officially certified what we now know to be a false pedigree of the Spencers.[b] Did they forge the Award of Edward IV?

---

[a] See Collins's *Precedents*, pp. 141-7.

[b] See "The Rise of the Spencers" in J. H. Round's *Peerage Studies*, where, on p. 293, is quoted Elizabeth's remark to Lee, that "if he proved no better" than his predecessor Cooke, Clarencieux, "yt made no matter yf hee were hanged." Numerous examples of forgeries by Tudor heralds are to be found also in that writer's *Peerage and Pedigree*.

APPENDIX B

CONSOLATION PEERAGES[a]

CONFERRED ON MEMBERS AND CANDIDATES DEFEATED AT THE POLLS

1833-1900

Conservatives

1875. Arthur Edmund Holland Grey Egerton, *styled* Viscount Grey de Wilton, being 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h. of Thomas (Grosvenor, afterwards Egerton), 2nd Earl of Wilton, was *cr.*, 14 June 1875, Baron Grey de Radcliffe after his defeat as Member for Bath in 1874. He *suc.* as Earl of Wilton in 1882.

1880. Sir Ivor Bertie Guest, Bart., having been defeated twice as candidate for Bristol and once in Glamorganshire, was *cr.* Baron Wimborne of Canford Magna, 30 Apr. 1880.

1880. Sir Arthur Edward Guinness, having been defeated as Member for Dublin, was *cr.* Baron Ardilaun, 1 May 1880.

1892. Sir Thomas Brooks, Bart., having been defeated as Liberal Unionist candidate for the Rossendale division of Lancashire in succession to the Marquess of Hartington, was *cr.* Baron Crawshaw of Crawshaw, 25 Aug. 1892.

1892. John Allan Rolls, twice defeated in North Monmouthshire, after previously representing the undivided county, was *cr.* Baron Llangattock, 30 Aug. 1892.

1896. The Rt. Hon. Edward Heneage, having been defeated as Liberal Unionist Member for Grimsby, which he had represented 1880-92 and 1893-95, was *cr.* Baron Heneage of Hainton, 8 June 1896.

1896. John Wingfield Malcolm, having been defeated as Member for co. Argyll, and previously having sat in four Parliaments for Boston, was *cr.* Baron Malcolm of Poltalloch, 9 June 1896.

1898. Josslyn Francis (Pennington), Baron Muncaster [I.], having been defeated as Member for West Cumberland in 1892, which he represented 1872-80 and 1885-92, was *cr.* Baron Muncaster of Muncaster [U.K.], 11 June 1898.

---

[a] Kindly contributed by the Rev. A. B. Beaven.

1899. Sir Joseph Russell Bailey, Bart., having been defeated as Member for Hereford City, having formerly represented the undivided county in four Parliaments (1865-85), was *cr.* BARON GLANUSK, 26 Jan. 1899.

1899. Robert Thornhagh Gurdon, having been defeated as Liberal Unionist Member for Mid Norfolk in 1895, having sat in four Parliaments for that and the southern division of the county, was *cr.* BARON CRANWORTH, 28 Jan. 1899.

Liberals

1833. Charles Callis Western, having been defeated as candidate for North Essex, after being M.P. for the undivided county since 1812, was *cr.* BARON WESTERN, 28 Jan. 1833.

1837. William Hanbury, having been twice defeated as candidate for North Northants, after previously representing Northampton, was *cr.* BARON BATEMAN OF SHOBDON, 30 Jan. 1837.

1838. Sir John Wrottesley, Bart., having been defeated as Member for South Staffs, after previously representing the undivided county, was *cr.* BARON WROTTESLEY, 11 July 1838.

1838. Paul Methuen, having been defeated as Member for North Wilts, was *cr.* BARON METHUEN, 13 July 1838.

1839. Paul Beilby Thompson, having been defeated as Member for the East Riding, was *cr.* BARON WENLOCK, 13 May 1839.

1841. Sir Jacob Astley, Bart., having been defeated as Member for West Norfolk, and being a coheir to the Barony of Hastings (held to have been *cr.* in 1290 by a sitting in Parl.), the abeyance in that barony was determined in his favour by a writ of summons dat. 18 May 1841, whereby he became BARON HASTINGS.

1841. George Hamilton (Chichester), *styled* Earl of Belfast, s. and h. of George Augustus (Chichester), 2nd Marquess of Donegall [I.], having been defeated as candidate for Belfast, which and the county of Antrim he had formerly represented, was *cr.* (*v.p.*) BARON ENNISHOWEN, 18 Aug. 1841.

1869. The Rt. Hon. Lord Edward George Fitzalan Howard, 2nd s. of Henry Charles (Howard), Duke of Norfolk, having been defeated as candidate for Preston, after representing Arundel 1852-68, was *cr.* BARON HOWARD OF GLOSSOP, 9 Dec. 1869.

1869. Sir John Emerich Edward Dalberg-Acton, Bart., having been defeated as candidate for Bridgnorth, which (as also the borough of Carlow) he had formerly represented, was *cr.* BARON ACTON, 11 Dec. 1869.

1873. Sir Robert Alexander Shafto Adair, Bart., having been defeated six times as candidate for East Suffolk, and five times elsewhere (sat for Cambridge from 1847-52 and 1854-57), was *cr.* BARON WAVENEY, 10 Apr. 1873.

1874. The Rt. Hon. Chichester Samuel Parkinson-Fortescue, having been defeated as Member for co. Louth, was *cr.* BARON CARLINGFORD, 28 Feb. 1874. On 29 July 1887 he *suc.* his brother as Baron Clermont of Dromisken, under a *spec.* remainder.

1881. Sir Henry James Tufton, Bart., having been defeated three times as a candidate in East Kent, and once in Westmorland, was *cr.* BARON HOTHFIELD, 11 Oct. 1881.

1886. William (Edwardes), Baron Kensington [I.], having been defeated as candidate for the Hornsey division of Middlesex, after representing Haverfordwest 1873-85, was *cr.* BARON KENSINGTON [U.K.], 23 Mar. 1886.

1886. John Glencairn Carter Hamilton, having been defeated as Member for South Lanarkshire, was *cr.* BARON HAMILTON OF DALZELL, 14 Aug. 1886.

1886. Sir Thomas Brassey, having been defeated as candidate for St. Andrews, and for the Abercromby division of Liverpool, after previously representing Hastings for 18 years (1868-86), was *cr.* BARON BRASSEY, 16 Aug. 1886.

PEERAGES CONFERRED ON "SHELVED" EX-MINISTERS AT THE ACCESSION OF THEIR PARTY TO OFFICE

1835. The Rt. Hon. Edward John Littleton, having been Chief Secretary for Ireland 1833-34 (Liberal), was *cr.* BARON HATHERTON, 11 May 1835.

1859. The Rt. Hon. Robert Vernon Smith, Pres. of the Board of Control 1855-58 (Liberal), was *cr.* BARON LYVEDEN, 28 June 1859.

1859. The Rt. Hon. Sir Benjamin Hall, Bart., First Commissioner of Public Works 1855-58 (Liberal), was *cr.* BARON LLANOVER, 29 June 1859.

1859. The Rt. Hon. Henry Labouchere, Sec. for the Colonies 1855-58 (Liberal), was *cr.* BARON TAUNTON, 18 Aug. 1859.

1866. The Rt. Hon. Sir Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer-Lytton, Bart., Sec. for the Colonies 1858-59 (Conservative), was *cr.* BARON LYTTON, 14 July 1866.

1874. The Rt. Hon. Sir John Somerset Pakington, Bart., Sec. of State for War 1867-68 (Conservative), was *cr.* BARON HAMPTON, 6 Mar. 1874.

1874. The Rt. Hon. John Wilson-Patten, Sec. for Ireland 1868 (Conservative), was *cr.* BARON WINMARLEIGH, 16 Mar. 1874.

1880. The Rt. Hon. Robert Lowe, Chancellor of the Exchequer 1868-73, Home Secretary 1873-74 (Liberal), was *cr.* VISCOUNT SHERBROOKE, 25 May 1880.

1880. The Rt. Hon. William Francis Cowper Temple, First Commissioner of Works 1860-66 (Liberal), was *cr.* BARON MOUNT TEMPLE, 25 May 1880.

1880. The Rt. Hon. Edward Hugessen Knatchbull-Hugessen, Under Sec. of State for the Colonies 1871-74 (Liberal), was *cr.* BARON BRABOURNE, 26 May 1880.

1892. The Rt. Hon. Sir Lyon Playfair, Postmaster Gen. 1873-74, Vice-President of the Privy Council 1886 (Liberal), was *cr.* BARON PLAYFAIR, 3 Sep. 1892.

1895. The Rt. Hon. Henry Matthews, Home Sec. 1886-92 (Conservative), was *cr.* VISCOUNT LLANDAFF, 5 Aug. 1895.

APPENDIX C

PEERS WHO WERE DIRECTORS OF COMPANIES IN 1896 AND 1920

In the list here given there are 232 peers (or courtesy peers) and peeresses who figure as directors in 1920 as against 167 in 1896, which, even allowing for the great increase that has taken place during the interval in the total number of the Peerage, points to a greatly increased proportion thereof being engaged in commerce.

This change has been brought about not so much by more peers in search of fees allowing themselves to be put forward as figureheads of commercial enterprises of which they have no special knowledge, and for which they have had no special training, as by the fact that many magnates in coal, shipping, and other industries have of late been raised to the Peerage. It is an interesting sign of the times that Lady Rhondda should be second in the list as directing (of course as the representative of her late able father) no less than 34 undertakings, but she and the Dowager Lady Nunburnholme are by no means the only women to be found in the *Directory of Directors*; nor, though 34 companies seem an enormous number for any man or woman to direct, does it at all represent the maximum which has been attempted, for one man professes to manage 52, and no less than eight appear as directing over 40!

Peers marked with an asterisk are directors of one, two, or three companies.

		1896	1920
B	Aberconway		16
D	Abercorn	*	4
B	Aberdare		*
M	Aberdeen	*	*
B	Addington	*	
M	Ailesbury	4	
M	Ailsa	*	4
B	Airedale		*
E	Albemarle		*
B	Aldenham	4	*
V	Allendale		*
E	Ancaster		*
B	Anslow		*
B	Ardilaun	*	
D	Argyll		*
B	Armaghdale		*
B	Armstrong	*	7
E	Ashburnham	*	
B	Ashburton		*
B	Ashfield		11
B	Ashton of Hyde		*
D	Atholl	*	*
B	Avebury		*
E	Aylesford		*
	Balcarres	*	
B	Balfour of Burleigh	*	14
B	Barrymore		*
E	Bathurst		*
B	Battersea	*	
B	Beaverbrook		*
B	Belhaven	*	
B	Belper	*	*
E	Berkeley		*
E	Bessborough	*	8
B	Bledisloe		6

		1896	1920
B	Blyth		*
B	Brabourne		13
M	Breadalbane	5	5
M	Bristol		*
	Brooke		*
E	Brownlow	*	
D	Buccleuch	*	*
B	Burghclere		*
	Burghley	*	
B	Burton	*	
	Bury		*
M	Bute	*	*
E	Caledon	*	
B	Carmichael		5
B	Carnock		*
E	Carrick		4
	Castlerosse	*	
B	Castletown	6	
B	Cawley		4
B	Chelmsford	*	
	Chelsea	*	
E	Chesterfield	*	*
V	Chetwynd		*
B	Cheylesmore	*	*
E	Chichester		*
V	Chilston		*
B	Churston		*
B	Clanmorris	5	
E	Clanwilliam		*
B	Clinton		*
B	Cloncurry	*	
B	Clwyd		*
B	Cochrane		14
B	Coleridge	*	
V	Colville	7	
B	Colwyn		8
V	Combermere		*
E	Cork	*	
B	Cottesloe	5	*
V	Cowdray		*
B	Cranworth		*
E	Crawford	*	*
B	Crawshaw		*
E	Cromer		*
V	Cross	*	
B	d'Abernon		*
E	Dalhousie		*
	Dalkeith	*	
	Dalmeny		*
E	Darnley		6
B	Davey	*	
	De Grey	*	
B	De Lisle	4	
E	Denbigh	*	10
B	Deramore		*
B	De Ramsey	*	
E	Derby		*
E	Desart		*
B	Desborough		*
V	De Vesci	*	
E	Devon		*
D	Devonshire	*	
B	Dewar		4
V	Dillon	*	*
E	Donoughmore	11	
B	Doverdale		*
V	Downe	*	*
B	Downham		*
E	Drogheda		5
E	Dudley		*
	Duncannon	5	*
	Dungarvan	*	
B	Dunleath	*	
E	Dunmore	*	4
E	Dunraven	*	*
E	Durham	*	
	Ebrington	*	
B	Ebury	6	
B	Egerton	*	
E	Eglinton	*	*
E	Egmont	*	
E	Elgin	4	*
B	Elphinstone		*
	Emlyn	4	
E	Enniskillen	*	
E	Erroll		*
V	Esher		*
E	Essex	*	
B	Eversley		*
M	Exeter	*	*
V	Exmouth	*	
B	Faber		9
B	Faringdon		5
V	Farquhar		*
B	Farrer	*	11
B	Ffrench		5
D	Fife	*	
E	Fingall	*	
B	Forbes	*	
E	Fortescue		*

		1896	1920
B	Forteviot		4
V	Furness		9
B	Gainford		*
E	Galloway	*	
V	Galway		*
B	Gifford	10	
B	Glanely		17
B	Glenarthur		6
B	Glenconner		10
B	Glentanar		*
V	Gort	*	
V	Goschen		6
	Graham		*
	Granby	*	*
B	Greville	*	
E	Grey	*	5
V	Grey of Fallodon		*
	Grimston		*
E	Guilford		*
E	Haddington	*	
E	Halsbury	*	*
B	Hamilton of Dalzell	*	
V	Hampden	*	5
E	Hardwicke		*
E	Harewood		*
B	Harlech	*	
B	Harris	4	6
E	Harrowby		6
B	Hatherton	*	
B	Hawke	*	
M	Headfort		*
B	Headley		*
B	Herries	*	
B	Herschell	*	
B	Hillingdon	4	
B	Hindlip	*	5
B	Hobhouse	*	
B	Hollenden		*
E	Hopetoun	*	
B	Hothfield	*	*
E	Iddesleigh	4	
B	Inchcape		24
E	Iveagh		*
E	Jersey	*	
B	Joicey		5
B	Kelvin	*	
E	Kenmare		4
B	Kenyon		5
	Kerry		*
B	Kilbracken		4

		1896	1920
E	Kilmorey	5	*
B	Kingsale	5	5
B	Kinnaird	5	7
B	Kinross		*
E	Kintore	*	*
B	Knaresborough		*
V	Knollys		2
V	Knutsford	*	5
B	Lambourne		*
B	Lamington		*
E	Lathom	*	
E	Lauderdale	*	2
B	Lawrence	5	
B	Leigh	*	*
E	Leven	*	
B	Leverhulme		*
E	Lichfield	4	*
M	Lincolnshire		*
E	Lindsay		*
M	Linlithgow		*
B	Loch	5	
M	Londonderry		4
M	Lothian	*	
B	Lovat		*
B	Lurgan		6
E	Lytton		*
B	MacDonnell		*
E	Mansfield		*
E	Manvers		*
E	Mar and Kellie	*	*
	March	*	*
D	Marlborough	*	*
	Medway	*	
V	Melville	*	
B	Merthyr		*
V	Midleton	*	9
V	Monck	*	*
B	Moncreiff	*	
B	Monk-Bretton	*	*
B	Montagu of Beaulieu		4
B	Monteagle	*	*
D	Montrose		*
E	Moray		*
B	Morris		7
E	Mount-Edgcumbe	*	*
V	Mountmorres	4	
B	Murray of Elibank		7
	Newark	*	
D	Newcastle	*	
B	Newton	*	

		1896	1920
E	Norbury	*	
	Norreys	*	*
V	Northcliffe		*
E	Northesk	*	*
B	Nunburnholme		4
	Dowager Lady Nunburnholme		*
E	Onslow	*	
B	Oranmore		4
E	Orkney		*
V	Peel		*
B	Penrhyn		*
B	Phillimore		*
B	Pirrie		35
B	Playfair	6	
B	Plunket		4
E	Plymouth		4
V	Portman		*
E	Portsmouth	*	
B	Queenborough		4
E	Radnor	*	*
B	Raglan		*
E	Ranfurly		*
B	Rathmore	6	
B	Rendel	*	
B	Rendlesham		*
B	Revelstoke		*
	Viscountess Rhondda		34
B	Ribblesdale	6	11
D	Richmond	*	*
B	Riddell		6
M	Ripon		*
B	Ritchie		*
B	Rochdale		6
E	Rosebery		*
E	Rosse	*	
V	Rothermere		*
B	Rothschild	6	*
B	Rowton	*	
D	Roxburghe		*
E	Russell		6
B	St. Audries		*
	St. Cyres		*
V	St. Davids		23
B	St. Levan	*	*
M	Salisbury	*	
B	Saltoun	*	*
B	Say and Sele	*	
E	Scarbrough	*	*
E	Selborne	*	6
B	Sempill		*
B	Shand	*	
B	Shaughnessy		7
E	Shrewsbury	*	*
E	Sondes	*	*
B	Southborough		8
E	Southesk		*
B	Southwark		4
E	Stair	*	*
B	Stalbridge	4	
B	Stamfordham		*
E	Stanhope	*	
B	Stanmore	*	
E	Stradbroke	*	*
E	Strafford		*
B	Stratheden	6	
E	Strathmore	*	*
B	Stuart of Wortley		11
B	Suffield	*	
E	Suffolk	*	
D	Sutherland	4	4
B	Sydenham		5
B	Templemore		*
V	Templetown	*	
B	Tenterden		9
B	Teynham		6
B	Tredegar	*	*
M	Tweeddale	19	*
B	Tweedmouth	*	
B	Vaux		8
E	Verulam	*	9
B	Wantage	4	
E	Warwick		*
B	Waterpark	*	
B	Weir		*
E	Wemyss		*
B	Wenlock	*	
D	Westminster	*	*
E	Wharncliffe	5	
B	Willoughby de Broke		4
M	Winchester		4
E	Winchilsea	*	
B	Windsor	*	
B	Wittenham		*
B	Wolverton	*	*
B	Wrottesley		*
B	Wyfold		*
M	Zetland		*

APPENDIX D

THE BATTLE OF FLODDEN

9 Sep. 1513

When Flodden Field was fought there were in the Scottish Peerage 21 Earls and 29 Barons or Lords of Parliament. No less than 9 Earls and 11 Barons were slain, a very large proportion of those who were actually on the field.

In the following lists those slain are marked with an asterisk.

Earls

Angus, Argyll,* Arran, Atholl, Bothwell,* Buchan, Caithness,* Cassillis,* Crawford,* Eglinton, Erroll,* Glencairn, Huntly, Lennox,* Marischal, Menteith, Montrose,* Moray, Morton, Rothes,* Sutherland.

Barons

Avondale [*i.e.* Stewart of Avondale], Carlyle, Cathcart, Crichton,* Drummond, Elphinstone,* Erskine,* Fleming, Forbes, Glamis, Gray, Hay,* Herries,* Home, Innermeath or Lorn,* Lindsay of the Byres, Livingstone, Lovat, Lyle, Maxwell,* Ogilvie, Oliphant, Ross,* Ruthven, Saltoun, Sempill,* Seton,* Sinclair,* Somerville.

In spite of this very heavy death roll (which would be much increased by the inclusion of the sons of peers who also fell), none of the peerages became extinct as a consequence of the battle.

APPENDIX E

PEERAGES CREATED BY CHARLES II WHILE IN EXILE

During his exile Charles II bestowed the following 19 peerages, 7 being English, 8 Scottish, and 4 Irish.

BALCARRES, Earldom, with Barony of Lindsay and Balneil [S.], conferred, 9 Jan. 1650/1, on Alexander (*Lindsay*), Lord Lindsay of Balcarres [S.].

BERKELEY OF STRATTON, Barony, conferred, 19 May 1658, on John Berkeley; *extinct* 18 Apr. 1773.

CLANCARTY, Earldom [I.], conferred, 27 Nov. 1658, on Donough (*Maccarty*), Viscount Muskerry [I.]; *attainted* 11 May 1691.

COLVILL OF OCHILTREE, Barony [S.], conferred, 4 Jan. 1650/1, on Robert Colvill; *dormant* or *extinct* 25 Mar. 1728.

CROFTS OF SAXHAM, Barony, conferred, 18 May 1658, on William Crofts; *extinct* 11 Sep. 1677.

DUFFUS, Barony [S.], conferred, 8 Dec. 1650, on Alexander Sutherland; *attainted* 30 June 1716, *restored* 25 May 1826, *dormant* 30 Jan. 1827.

GLOUCESTER, Dukedom, with the Earldom of Cambridge, conferred, 13 May 1659, on Prince Henry, fourth son of the King; *extinct* 13 Sep. 1660.

INCHIQUIN, Earldom, with the Barony of O'Brien of Burren [I.], conferred, 21 Oct. 1654, on Murrough (*O'Brien*), Baron Inchiquin [I.]; *extinct*, with the Marquessate of Thomond, 3 July 1855.

KINGSTON, Viscountcy [S.], conferred, 6 Feb. 1650/1, on Alexander Seton; *forfeited* 1715.

LANGDALE OF HOLME, Barony, conferred, 4 Feb. 1657/8, on Marmaduke Langdale; *extinct* 5 Apr. 1778.

MORDAUNT OF AVALON, Viscountcy, with the Barony of Mordaunt of Ryegate, conferred, 10 July 1659, on John Mordaunt; *extinct*, with the Earldoms of Peterborough and Monmouth, 16 June 1814.

ORMOND, Earldom, with the Barony of Bothwell and Hartside [S.], conferred, 3 Apr. 1651, on Archibald Douglas, *styled* Earl of Angus; exchanged 2 Oct. 1661, for the Earldom of Forfar and Barony of Wandell and Hartside; *extinct* or *dormant* 8 Dec. 1715.

OXFURD, Viscountcy, with the Barony of Macgill of Cousland [S.], conferred, 19 Apr. 1651, on James Macgill; *dormant* 8 Dec. 1706.

ROCHESTER, Earldom, conferred, 13 Dec. 1652, on Henry (*Wilmot*), Baron Wilmot of Adderbury [E.] and Viscount Wilmot of Athlone [I.]; *extinct* 12 Nov. 1681.

ROLLO OF DUNCRUB, Barony [S.], conferred, 10 Jan. 1650/1, on Andrew Rollo.

RUTHVEN OF FREELAND, Barony [S.], conferred between 30 Mar. and 24 May 1651; presumed to be *extinct* Apr. 1701.

TARA, Viscountcy [I.], conferred, 2 July 1650, on Thomas Preston; presumed to be *extinct* or *dormant*.

ULSTER, Earldom [I.], conferred, 10 May 1659, on Prince James, 3rd son of the King; merged in the Crown 6 Feb. 1685.

WOTTON, Barony, conferred, 31 Aug. 1650, on Charles Henry van den Kerchhove; *extinct* 5 Jan. 1682/3.

APPENDIX F

PEERAGE TITLES ASSUMED BY PEERS

Before the law as to the descent of baronies by writ became settled the assumption of peerage titles and of territorial designations as peerage styles was not uncommon. The following list shows that the Crown in error frequently gave official recognition to such assumptions.[a]

BADLESMERE see BULBECK.

BASSET see DUDLEY, EU, and KYNTON.

BEDFORD see MOWBRAY.

BEKE. The Earls of Lindsey, afterwards Dukes of Ancaster, in their petitions to the Court of Claims for the Coronations of James II, William and Mary, Anne, and George II, added the *barony of Beke* to their peerage styles.[b]

BOTETOURT see EGREMONT.

BOURCHIER see EU.

BREWS see MOWBRAY.

BRYAN see FITZPAYN.

BULBECK. In a formal indenture, dated 1575, the Law Officers of the Crown allowed to Edward (de Veer), Earl of Oxford, the titles of *Viscount Bulbeck*, *Lord Badlesmere*, and *Scales*; and the same style was given him in a Privy Seal in 1588. Although these titles were disallowed in 1626, Aubrey (de Veer), Earl of Oxford, assumed them in his petition to the Court of Claims in 1661, adding *Sandford* as an extra barony.[c]

BURNELL see EGREMONT and KYNTON.

CATHERLOUGH see MOWBRAY.

CLARE. Richard, Duke of York, in a pardon dated 1435, has the baronies of *Clare*, *Trim*, and *Connaught* added to his peerage titles.

CLUN see FITZALAN.

---

[a] See J. H. Round's articles, "Notes on the Lord Great Chamberlain Case," in the *Ancestor*, vol. 4; and "The Abeyance of the Barony of Mowbray," in *Peerage Studies*.

[b] J. H. Round, *Ancestor*, vol. 4, p. 17.

[c] *Idem*, pp. 17, 18.

CONNAUGHT see CLARE.

CROMWELL. Lady Elizabeth Cromwell, only daughter and heir of Vere Essex (Cromwell), Earl of Ardglass [I.] and Baron Cromwell, on the death of her father, 26 Nov. 1687, assumed the *barony of Cromwell* in the erroneous belief that it was created by writ, and walked as a peeress at the funeral of Queen Mary II and at the Coronation of Queen Anne.

DESPENSER. Rachel, widow of Sir Robert Austen, Bart., assumed the title of *Baroness le Despenser* in 1781 on the death of her brother, Francis (Dashwood), Lord le Despenser, in the erroneous belief that the determination of the abeyance in the barony in her brother's favour was equivalent to its having been in favour of her mother.

DUDLEY. When Sir John Dudley was *cr.* Viscount Lisle, 12 Mar. 1541/2, no baronies were added to his style, but later he was formally proclaimed Visconte Lysley, *baron de Malpas*, seigneur de *Basset de Drayton* et *de Tiasse* [Teyes]. In August 1543 he assumed the *barony of Somerey*; and when, as Earl of Warwick, he was *cr.* Lord Great Chamberlain for life, 17 Feb. 1546/7, the letters patent added the *barony of Dudley*, though Malpas was dropped.(a)

Anne, eldest sister and coheir of Ferdinando Dudley (Lea), Lord Dudley, assumed the *barony of Dudley* on her brother's death in 1757.

EGREMONT. Robert Radcliffe, Lord FitzWalter (*cr.* Viscount FitzWalter, 1525, and Earl of Sussex, 1529), is styled in a licence on the Patent Roll, 18 Feb. 1523/4, "Lord FitzWater and Egremond [*i.e.* Multon of Egremont]." In 1575 the Earl of Sussex was styled *Lord Egremonde* and *Burnell* in a formal indenture drawn up by the Law Officers of the Crown.(b) On the M.I. at Chelmsford to Benjamin (Mildmay), Earl FitzWalter, it is stated that he inherited the baronies of Fitz-Walter, *Egremond*, *Botitoffe* [*i.e.* Botetourt], and *Burenells* [Burnell]. The Earls of Derby also assumed the barony of Burnell.

EU. Walter (Devereux), Earl of Essex, in his will, dated 1576, styles himself Earl of Essex and *Ewe*, Viscount Hereford and *Bourchier*, Lord Ferrers of Chartley, Bourchier and *Lovayne*. The countship of Eu then belonged to the Earls of Bath.

In an Act of Parliament, 18 Apr. 1604, for the restoration of "Robert Devereux, son, and Frances and Dorothy, daughters of Robert, Earl of Essex," it is recited that "the said Robert, late Earl of Essex, before his said attainder was lawfully and rightfully invested . . . with the name, state, place, and dignity of Earl of Essex and *Ewe*, Viscount Hereford and *Bourchier*, Lord Ferrers of Chartley, and Lord Bourchier and *Lovaine*."

(a) J. H. Round, *Ancestor*, vol. 4, p. 9.
(b) *Idem*, p. 18.

In the patent creating George (Townshend), Lord Ferrers of Chartley and Lord Compton, Earl of Leicester in 1784, he is called Baron de Ferrers of Chartley, *Baron Bourchier*, *Lovaine*, *Basset*, and Compton.

FITZALAN. Thomas (Howard), Earl of Arundel, obtained an Act of Parliament in 1627 annexing the assumed baronies of *Fitzalan*, *Clun and Oswaldestre*, which were never peerage dignities, with the Earldom of Arundel to the Castle of Arundel.

FITZPAYN. Henry (Percy), Earl of Northumberland, 1527–37, assumed the baronies of *Lucy*, *Fitzpayn* and *Bryan*.

GOWER. John (Mowbray), Duke of Norfolk, in a charter of 13 July 1416, assumed the *barony of Gower*.

GREY of Ruthyn. After the heir general had been allowed this barony in 1641, and had taken his seat in it, the Earls of Kent continued to use it in their style.

HASTINGS. Reynold, Lord Grey of Ruthyn, assumed the baronies of *Hastings* and *Wexford*, and is described as " Seigneur de Hastings, de Weysford et de Ruthyn " in the Rolls of Parliament in 1425; and his grandson, Edmund Grey, was *cr.* Earl of Kent in 1465 (confirmed 1484 and 1486) with those styles.

HOMET see MOELS.

KYNTON. In an *Inquisition post mortem* on Thomas (Stanley), Earl of Derby, 15 Sep. 1523, it is stated that in a charter of 8 Nov. 1516 he used, in addition to his peerage titles, the style of *Viscount Kynton*, *Lord Basset*, *Burnal*, and *Lacy*. The barony of Burnell was also assumed by Earl FitzWalter, and that of Basset by John (Dudley), Viscount Lisle.

LACY see KYNTON.

LATIMER. When the barony of Latimer was suspended by falling to coheirs (or, according to modern doctrine, fell into abeyance) in 1577, it was assumed by two of the coheirs, the Earls of Danby and Northumberland.[a]

LOVAYNE see EU.

LUCY see FITZPAYN.

MALPAS see DUDLEY.

MARMION. When William (Parr), Marquess of Northampton, was *cr.* Lord Great Chamberlain, 4 Feb. 1550, the patent styled him also *Lord Marmion* and *Lord St. Quintin*.[b]

---

[a] J. H. Round, *Peerage Studies*, p. 446, where, however, the date of the abeyance is given as 1557.

[b] J. H. Round, *Ancestor*, vol. 4, p. 14.

MOELS. Mary, Baroness Botreaux, Hungerford and de Moleyns, in 1485 assumed the additional baronies of *Moels*, *Homet*, and *Peverell*. The last two were never peerage titles.

MOWBRAY. The baronies of Mowbray and Segrave in 1481 fell, according to modern doctrine, into abeyance. In 1484 John (Howard), Duke of Norfolk, one of the coheirs, was styled in letters missive of Richard III *Lord Mowbray and Segrave*. In 1564 the funeral certificate of the Duchess of Norfolk describes her husband as "*Lorde Mowbray Segrave and of Brews.*"[a] Meanwhile William (de Berkeley), Earl of Nottingham (*cr.* Marquess Berkeley in 1489), the other coheir, after his creation as Marquess added to his peerage titles the baronies of *Mowbray*, *Segrave* and *Bedford*, which last was never a peerage barony. In 1484/5, in a grant, he styled himself *Viscount Catherlough*.

OSWALDESTRE see FITZALAN.

PEVERELL see MOELS.

ROS. The barony of Ros was allowed to William Cecil, the heir general, in 1616, but the Earl of Rutland, the heir male, continued to use the title, and when the barony fell, according to modern doctrine, into abeyance, in 1687, the Earl of Rutland (*cr.* Duke in 1703) revived the assumption.

ST. QUINTIN see MARMION.

SANDFORD see BULBECK.

SAY. William, Lord Clinton, in 1399 assumed the barony of *Say*, to which he was a coheir. His son and successor, John, in 1448 confirmed the barony to his kinsman, Sir James Fiennes, who had been summoned to Parliament in 1447 as Lord Say and Sele. Nevertheless the Clintons continued to use the title, and were frequently summoned in the 16th century as Clinton and *Say*.

SCALES see BULBECK.

SEGRAVE see MOWBRAY.

SOMERY see DUDLEY.

TEYES see DUDLEY.

TRIM see CLARE.

WEXFORD see HASTINGS.

In addition to recognising assumptions of peerages, the Crown on several occasions issued writs of summons in error.

1533. George Boleyn, only s. and h. of Thomas (Boleyn), Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, was sum. *v.p.* to Parliament, 5 Feb. 1532/3, as

---

[a] For the letters missive see J. H. Round, *Peerage Studies*, "The Abeyance of the Barony of Mowbray."

Lord Rochford, presumably in the erroneous belief that his father had a right to the barony, to which, however, he was only a coheir.(a)

1605. John (Darcy), Lord Darcy, was sum. to Parliament from 1605 to 1628/9 by writs directed *Johanni Darcy et Meinill*, in the erroneous belief that he had inherited the barony of Meinill. See also 1678.

1628. Henry Clifford, only s. and h. of Francis (Clifford), Earl of Cumberland, was sum. to Parliament *v.p.*, 17 Feb. 1627/8, as *Lord Clifford*, in the erroneous belief that the ancient barony of Clifford was vested in his father.

1628. James Stanley, s. and h. of William (Stanley), Earl of Derby, was sum. to Parliament *v.p.*, 7 Mar. 1627/8, as *Lord Strange*, in the erroneous belief that the barony was vested in his father.

1640. Henry Frederick Howard, s. and h. of Thomas (Howard), Earl of Arundel and Earl of Surrey, was sum. to Parliament *v.p.*, 13 Apr. 1640, as *Lord Mowbray*, in the erroneous belief that the barony was vested in his father.(b)

1678. Conyers (Darcy), Lord Darcy and Lord Conyers, was sum. to Parliament on 7 Oct. 1678 and 1 Mar. 1679/80, by writs directed *Conyers Darcie de Darcie et Meynill*, in the erroneous belief that the barony of Meinill was vested in him.

1679. Thomas Willoughby, on the death *s.p.* of his distant cousin, Charles (Willoughby), Lord Willoughby of Parham, assumed the barony, and was adjudged wrongly to be the heir male of the grantee. He was sum. to Parliament as *Lord Willoughby of Parham*, and took his seat as such 21 Oct. 1680, whereby he acquired, by the Crown's error, a barony in fee, for the ancient barony *cr.* by patent in 1547 was not vested in him.

1722. Algernon Seymour, 1st surv. s. of Charles (Seymour), Duke of Somerset, was sum. to Parliament after the death of his mother, 23 Nov. 1722, as *Lord Percy*, in the erroneous belief that the barony of Percy was vested in her.

Scottish and Irish assumptions and their recognition by the Crown are not included in the above lists, because the system of resignation and regrant which prevailed in Scotland, and the obscure origin of many of the Irish peerages, make it impossible to group them with the English cases. Among Scottish examples are Buchan, Lindores, Mar, Moray, Ruthven of Freeland; and among Irish, Barry, Barrymore or Buttevant, Fermoy, and la Poer.(c) These are all dealt with under their respective titles.

(a) J. H. Round, *Peerage Studies*, pp. 335, 337.

(b) See J. H. Round's article, "The Abeyance of the Barony of Mowbray," as above.

(c) The adoption by the heirs apparent of the Earls of Donoughmore of the courtesy title *Viscount Suirdale* can hardly be called an assumption. See DONOUGHMORE.

APPENDIX G

TITLES CONFERRED ON CHILDREN OR MALE ISSUE OF THE SOVEREIGNS OF ENGLAND

The following is an alphabetical list of titles of peerage conferred on the children, or male issue, of the various Sovereigns of England, among which, curiously enough, neither Westminster nor Windsor is to be found.

In the list are included also certain titles which do not come under the above definition—namely, (1) the Earldom of Richmond, conferred in 1453 on Edmund Tudor, father of Henry VII, who inherited the title; (2) the titles conferred in 1689 on George, Prince of Denmark, in 1702 Consort to the Queen; (3) those conferred in 1716 on the brother of the reigning Sovereign.

ALBANY, *Dukedom* [S.]. (1) 1600, Charles Stuart (King Charles I in 1625), yr. son of James VI [S.], in 1603 James I [E.]; (2) 1660, James Stuart (King James II in 1685), yr. son of Charles I; (3) 1881, Leopold, 4th son of Queen Victoria.

YORK AND ALBANY, *Dukedom*, 1717, 1760, 1784. See YORK.

ALDERNEY, *Barony*, 1726, with the Dukedom of Cumberland, which see.

ARDMANNACH, *Barony* [S.], 1600, with the Dukedom of Albany, which see.

ARKLOW, *Barony*. (1) 1801, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Sussex, which see; (2) 1881, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Albany, which see.

ARMAGH, *Earldom* [I.], 1799, with the Dukedom of Cumberland, which see.

ATHLONE, *Earldom*, 1890, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Clarence and Avondale, which see.

AUMALE, *Dukedom*.[a] 1397, Edward, Earl of Rutland, s. and h. of Edmund, Duke of York (5th s. of Edward III).

Earldom, with the Dukedom of Clarence, 1412, which see.

AVONDALE, *Dukedom*, 1890, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Clarence, which see.

BEDFORD,[b] *Dukedom*. 1414, John, 3rd s. of Henry IV.

---

[a] Thomas of Woodstock, 6th s. of Edward III, who was *cr.* Duke of Gloucester 6 Aug. 1385, was sum. to Parl. 3 Sep. following as Duke of Aumale in error, for he never had that title.

[b] Jasper Tudor, uncle of Henry VII, was *cr.* Duke of Bedford 27 Oct. 1485.

BERKHAMPSTEAD, *Marquessate*, 1726, with the Dukedom of Cumberland, which see.

BUCKINGHAM, *Earldom.* 1377, Thomas of Woodstock, 6th s. of Edward III, *cr.* Duke of Gloucester in 1385.

CAMBRIDGE,[a] *Earldom.* (1) 1362, Edmund of Langley, 5th s. of Edward III, *cr.* Duke of York in 1385; (2) 1414, Richard, 2nd s. of Edmund of Langley, Duke of York (1385); (3) 1659, with the Dukedom of Gloucester, which see.

Dukedom. (1) 1660, Charles Stuart, s. and h. ap. of James, Duke of York (James II in 1685).

Earldom and Dukedom. (4 and 2) 1664, James Stuart, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap. of James, Duke of York (James II in 1685); (5 and 3) 1667, Edgar Stuart, 4th but 1st surv. s. and h. ap. of James, Duke of York afsd.

Dukedom. (4) 1677, Charles Stuart, 5th but 1st surv. s. and h. ap. of James, Duke of York afsd.

Dukedom and Marquessate. (5 and 1) 1706, George (George II in 1727), s. and h. of George I.

Dukedom. (6) 1801, Adolphus, 7th s. of George III.

CARRICK,[b] *Earldom* [S.]. See ROTHSAY, Dukedom [S.].

CHESTER, *Earldom.* 1254, Edward, s. and h. of Henry III. He *suc.* as Edward I in 1272, and since then the Earldom has been granted to none other than the heir apparent to the Crown.

CLARENCE, *Dukedom.* (1) 1362, Lionel, 3rd s. of Edward III; (2) 1412, Thomas, 2nd s. of Henry IV; (3) 1461, George Plantagenet, brother of Edward IV.

Earldom. 1881, with the Dukedom of Albany, which see.

CLARENCE AND AVONDALE, *Dukedom.* 1890, Albert, s. and h. of Albert Edward, Prince of Wales (1st s. of Queen Victoria).

CLARENCE AND ST. ANDREWS, *Dukedom.* 1789, William (William IV in 1830), 3rd s. of George III.

CONNAUGHT, *Earldom* [I.], 1764, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Gloucester, which see.

CONNAUGHT AND STRATHEARN, *Dukedom.* 1874, Arthur, 3rd s. of Queen Victoria.

---

[a] Edward, s. and h. of Edmund of Langley (5th s. of Edward III), who was *cr.* Duke of Aumale in 1397, is in a patent of 1402 *styled* "Edwardus Dux Eboraci *Comes Cantabrugie* Rutlandie et Corcagie."

[b] Robert Stuart, 3rd s. of James VI [S.], was designated in 1602 (the year of his birth and death), before his father became King of England, Duke of Kintyre, Marquess of Wigton, and Earl of Carrick [S.].

CORK, *Earldom* [I.]. ? 1396, Edward, Earl of Rutland, s. and h. ap. of Edmund, Duke of York (5th s. of Edward III). He was *cr.* Duke of Aumale 1397, and *suc.* as Duke of York 1402.

CORNWALL,[a] *Earldom.* (1) ? 1227, Richard, 2nd s. of King John; (2) 1328, John, 2nd s. of Edward II.

Dukedom. 1337, Edward, Earl of Chester (known in modern times as the Black Prince), s. and h. ap. of Edward III. He was *cr.* Prince of Wales in 1343. Since its creation in 1337 the Dukedom has been reserved for the s. and h. ap. of the Sovereign, and has been held by every h. ap. of the Crown except George III, who, not being *filius Regis*, was never Duke of Cornwall.

CULLODEN, Barony, 1801, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Cambridge, which see.

CUMBERLAND,[b] *Dukedom.* (1) 1689, George, Prince of Denmark, husband of Anne, Queen in 1702; (2) 1726, William, 3rd s. of George, Prince of Wales (George II in 1727).

CUMBERLAND AND STRATHEARN, *Dukedom.* 1766, Henry, brother of George III and grandson of George II.

CUMBERLAND AND TIVIOTDALE, *Dukedom.* 1799, Ernest, 5th s. of George III.

DAUNTSEY, *Barony.* (1) 1664; (2) 1667, both *cr.* with the Dukedom of Cambridge, which see.

DERBY, *Earldom.* 1337, Henry, s. and h. ap. of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, and great-grandson of Henry III, *cr.* Earl of Lincoln in 1349, and Duke of Lancaster in 1352.

DUBLIN, *Earldom* [I.]. (1) 1766, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Cumberland and Strathearn, which see; (2) 1799, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Kent and Strathearn, which see.

Earldom [U.K.]. 1850, Albert Edward (Edward VII in 1901), 1st s. and h. ap. of Queen Victoria.

EDINBURGH, *Dukedom.* 1726,[c] Frederick, s. and h. ap. of George, Prince of Wales (George II in 1727); he was *cr.* Prince of Wales in 1729; (2) 1866, Alfred, 2nd s. of Queen Victoria.

GLOUCESTER AND EDINBURGH, *Dukedom.* See GLOUCESTER.

---

[a] John, Count of Mortain (King John in 1199), is supposed by some to have been Earl of Cornwall, but there is no evidence that he ever had that title.

[b] Rupert, Count Palatine of the Rhine, nephew (by the sister) of Charles I, was *cr.* by that King, in 1644, Duke of Cumberland and Earl of Holderness; *extinct* 1682.

[c] Shortly before this creation Garter Anstis recommended the designations of "Aberfrau and Snawdon, which were the titles of the ancient Princes of Wales," and of "Lanceston and Trematon, which are the chief honours of the Dutchy of Cornwall." Accordingly the Barony of Snaudon and the Viscountcy of Launceston were conferred on Prince Frederick with the Dukedom of Edenburgh, 26 July 1726, and the next day the Viscountcy of Trematon was conferred on his brother William on his creation as Duke of Cumberland.

ELTHAM, *Earldom*, 1726, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Edinburgh, which see.

ELY, *Marquessate*, 1726, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Edinburgh, which see.

ESSEX, *Earldom.* 1380, Thomas of Woodstock, Earl of Buckingham, 6th s. of Edward III, having *m.* Alianore, 1st da. and coh. of Humphrey (de Bohun), Earl of Hereford and Essex, was recognised as Earl of Essex in 1380. In 1385 he was *cr.* Duke of Gloucester.

GLOUCESTER, *Earldom.* 1176, John, yr. s. of Henry II (King John in 1199).
Dukedom. (1) 1385, Thomas of Woodstock, Earl of Buckingham and Essex, 6th s. of Edward III; (2) 1414, Humphrey, 4th s. of Henry IV; (3) 1461, Richard Plantagenet, brother of Edward IV (Richard III in 1483); (4) 1659, Henry Stuart, 4th s. of Charles I; (5) 1689, William, s. and h. ap. of George, Prince of Denmark, and Anne (Queen Anne in 1702), by declaration at his baptism; (6) 1718, Frederick, s. and h. ap. of George, Prince of Wales (George II in 1727), announced in Gazette, but no patent passed the seals.

GLOUCESTER AND EDINBURGH, *Dukedom.* 1764, William, brother of George III, and grandson of George II.

HEREFORD, *Dukedom.* 1397, Henry, Earl of Derby (Henry IV in 1399), s. and h. of John, Duke of Lancaster, and grandson of Edward III.

HOLDERNESS, *Earldom.* See note *sub* CUMBERLAND.

INVERNESS, *Earldom.* (1) 1801, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Sussex, which see; (2) 1892, *cr.* with the Dukedom of York, which see.

KENDAL, *Earldom.* (1) 1414, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Bedford, which see; (2) 1689, with the Dukedom of Cumberland, which see.
Dukedom. 1666, Charles Stuart, 3rd s. of James, Duke of York (James II in 1685).

KENNINGTON, *Earldom*, 1726, with the Dukedom of Cumberland, which see.

KENT, *Earldom.* (1) 1321, Edmund, 6th s. of Edward I. (2) 1866, with the Earldom of Ulster and the Dukedom of Edinburgh; see EDINBURGH.

KENT AND STRATHEARN, *Dukedom.* 1799, Edward, 4th s. of George III.

KILLARNEY, *Barony* [I.], 1892, with the Dukedom of York, which see.

KINTYRE, *Dukedom.* See note *sub* CARRICK.

LANCASTER, *Earldom.* 1267, Edmund, 4th s. of Henry III.[a]
Dukedom. (1) 1352, Henry, Earl of Lancaster, grandson of the above Edmund, and great-grandson of Henry III; (2) 1362, John, Earl of Richmond, 4th s. of Edward III; (3) 1399, Henry (Henry V in 1413), s. and h. of Henry IV. Since his accession to the throne the Dukedom has never been regranted.

---

[a] He was granted the county, castle and town of Lancaster, and is held to have been Earl of the county, and was so styled, but the grant itself contained no words clearly creating him Earl.

LAUNCESTON, *Viscountcy*, 1726, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Edinburgh, which see.

LEICESTER, *Earldom.* Edmund, 4th s. of Henry III, after the fall of Simon de Montfort, had a grant of the Honour of Leicester in 1265, and may have been considered to be Earl of that county, though rarely so styled.

LINCOLN, *Earldom.* 1349, Henry, Earl of Derby, grandson of the above Edmund, and great-grandson of Henry III.

MARCH, *Earldom.* 1479, Edward (Edward V in 1483), s. and h. of Edward IV.

MILFORD HAVEN, *Earldom*, 1706, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Cambridge, which see.

MUNSTER, *Earldom*, 1789, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Clarence and St. Andrews, which see.

NORFOLK, *Earldom.* 1312, Thomas "of Brotherton," 5th s. of Edward I. *Dukedom.* 1477, Richard Plantagenet, 2nd s. of Edward IV.

NORTHALLERTON, *Viscountcy*, 1706, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Cambridge, which see.

NOTTINGHAM, *Earldom.* 1476, Richard Plantagenet, 2nd s. of Edward IV.

OCKINGHAM. See WOKINGHAM.

ORMOND, *Marquessate* [S.], 1600, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Albany [S.], which see.

PEMBROKE,[a] *Earldom.* (1) 1414, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Gloucester, which see; (2) 1479, *cr.* with the Earldom of March, which see.

RENFREW, *Earldom.* See ROTHSAY.

RICHMOND, *Earldom.* (1) 1342, John, 4th s. of Edward III, *cr.* Duke of Lancaster in 1362; (2) 1414, John, Duke of Bedford, 3rd s. of Henry IV; (3) 1453, Edmund Tudor, brother of the half blood of Henry VI, and father of Henry VII.

ROSS, *Earldom* [S.], 1600, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Albany, which see.

ROTHSAY, *Dukedom* [S.]. The Dukedom of Rothsay, Earldom of Carrick, and Barony of Renfrew [S.] were vested at his birth, 19 Feb. 1594, in Henry Frederick Stuart, s. and h. ap. of James VI [S.], on whose accession to the throne of England the said Henry became Duke of Cornwall. Since then these dignities have followed the same course as that of Cornwall, which see.

RUTLAND, *Earldom.* 1390, Edward, s. and h. of Edmund, Duke of York (5th s. of Edward III); was *cr.* Duke of Aumale in 1397.

ST. ANDREWS, *Dukedom.* See CLARENCE AND ST. ANDREWS.

---

[a] Jasper Tudor, brother of the half blood of Henry VI, was *cr.* by him, in 1453, Earl of Pembroke. He was *cr.* Duke of Bedford in 1485.

SALISBURY, *Earldom.* (1) 1472, George, Duke of Clarence, brother of Edward IV; (2) Edward, s. and h. of Richard, Duke of Gloucester (Richard III in 1483), on whose accession to the throne he became Prince of Wales, &c.

SNAUDON [*i.e.* SNOWDEN], *Barony*, 1726, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Edinburgh, which see.

SOMERSET, *Dukedom.* 1499, Edmund Tudor, 3rd s. of Henry VII.

STRATHEARN, *Dukedom.* (1) 1766, see CUMBERLAND AND STRATHEARN; (2) 1799, see KENT AND STRATHEARN; (3) 1874, see CONNAUGHT AND STRATHEARN.

SUSSEX, *Dukedom.* 1801, Augustus Frederick, 6th s. of George III.

Earldom. 1874, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Connaught, which see.

TEWKESBURY, *Barony*, 1706, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Cambridge, which see.

TIPPERARY, *Earldom*, 1801, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Cambridge, which see.

TIVIOTDALE, *Dukedom*, 1799. See CUMBERLAND AND TIVIOTDALE.

TREMATON, *Viscountcy*, 1726, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Cumberland, which see.

ULSTER, *Earldom* [I.]. (1) 1352, Lionel (on his marriage), afterwards Duke of Clarence, 3rd s. of Edward III; it remained in his posterity till 1461, when it merged in the Crown; (2) 1659, James Stuart, Duke of York (James II in 1685), 3rd s. of Charles I; (3) 1716, (4) 1760, (5) 1784, *cr.* with the Dukedom of York and Albany, which see.

Earldom [U.K.]. 1866, *cr.* with the Earldom of Kent and Dukedom of Edinburgh. See EDINBURGH.

WARENNE [? SURREY AND WARENNE], *Earldom*, 1477, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Norfolk, which see.

WARWICK, *Earldom.* 1472, George, Duke of Clarence, brother of Edward IV.

WIGTON, *Marquessate.* See note *sub* CARRICK.

WOKINGHAM, *Barony*, 1689, *cr.* with the Dukedom of Cumberland, which see.

YORK, *Dukedom.* (1) 1385, Edmund, Earl of Cambridge, 5th s. of Edward III; (2) 1474, Richard Plantagenet, 2nd s. of Edward IV; (3) 1494, Henry Tudor (Henry VIII in 1509), 2nd s. of Henry VII; (4) 1605, Charles Stuart, Duke of Albany [S.] (Charles I in 1625), 2nd s. of James I; (5) 1644, James Stuart (James II in 1685), 3rd s. of Charles I; (6) 1892, George (George V in 1911), 2nd s. of Edward VII.

YORK AND ALBANY, *Dukedom.* (1) 1716, Ernest Augustus, brother of George I, and yr. s. of the Electress Sophia, who had been declared heiress presumptive to the Crown; (2) 1760, Edward Augustus, next brother of George III, and grandson of George II; (3) 1784, Frederick, 2nd s. of George III.

APPENDIX H

THE TITLE OF MARQUESS

The proper rendering of the word *Marchio* when not descriptive of a Lord Marcher or Governor of a frontier province, but used as a peerage title, has long been a matter of controversy. H. Gough, the well-known antiquary, considered the form *Marquess* objectionable because " according to the old English practice it was the feminine form, *e.g.* ' the Lady Marquesse of Winchester.' " Yet *Marquess* is more suitable in English than *Marquis*, because the latter is the French form of a title which is commoner in France than here. Moreover, it has fallen somewhat into disrepute on the Continent owing to its frequent adoption by unauthorised persons when travelling, so that it gave rise to the verb *se marquiser*. In patents of creation in English *Marquess* is the usual form, and there is no good reason for departing from the spelling which has had official sanction for many generations. The following is a list of the first eleven Marquessates conferred in England :—

1385, 1 Dec. DUBLIN, conferred on Robert (de Veer), Earl of Oxford.

1397, 29 Sep. DORSET, conferred on John (Beaufort), Earl of Somerset. He was degraded from his Marquessate, 3 Nov. 1399, and though the Commons petitioned for his restoration to that rank, he opposed the request because the name was strange in this realm. The matter is entered on the Rolls of Parliament on 6 Nov. 1402.

> Les Communes viendrent devant le Roi et les Seigneurs en Parlement, et entre autres choses et matires illoeges montrez & parlez, mesmes les Communes honorablement recomendantz les bone et honorable port & governance del Cont de Somersete prierent au Roi q. mesme le Cont purroit estre restorez a ses noun et honour de Marquys queux il avoit p' devan; de quel prier le Roi et les Seigneurs enmercierent les ditz Communes. Et le Roi leur disoit q'il voudroit estre avisez & eut faire ceo q. luy sembleroit pur le mieulx touchant cell' matire. Et sur ceo le dit Cont, engenulant molt humblement, pria au Roi, q. come le noun de Marquys feust estraunge noun en cest Roialme, q'il ne luy vorroit ascunement doner cet noun de Marquys que jammais par congie du Roi il ne vorroit porter n'accepter sur luy nul tiel noun en ascun manere. Mais nientmoins mesme le Cont molt cordialment remercia les Seigneurs et les Communes de leur bones coers & volent celle partie.[a]

He continued to be known as Earl of Somerset until his death.

---

[a] *Rolls of Parliament*, vol. iii, p. 488, cited in *Courthope*, p. lx.

1443, 24 June. DORSET, conferred on Edmund (Beaufort), Earl of Dorset.

1444, 14 Sep. SUFFOLK, conferred on William (de la Pole), Earl of Suffolk.

1470, 25 Mar. MONTAGU, conferred on John (Nevill), Lord Montagu and Earl of Northumberland, on the resignation of the Earldom.

1475, 18 Apr. DORSET, conferred on Thomas (Grey), Lord Ferrers and Earl of Huntingdon, after resignation of the Earldom.

1488/9, 28 Jan. BERKELEY, conferred on William (Berkeley), Earl of Nottingham.

1525, 18 June. EXETER, conferred on Henry (Courtenay), Earl of Devon.

1532, 1 Sep. PEMBROKE, conferred on Lady Anne Boleyn, later Queen Consort of Henry VIII.

1546/7, 16 Feb. NORTHAMPTON, conferred on William (Parr), Earl of Essex.

1551, 11 Oct. WINCHESTER, conferred on William (Paulet), Earl of Wiltshire.

APPENDIX I

A NOTE ON THE FITZWARIN PEERAGE CASE

One of the most important points which the Committee had to decide in this case was whether the barony was created by the writ of summons of Fulk Fitzwarin in 1295 or by the summons and sitting of Sir William Bourchier in 1455. Lord Dunedin in his judgment reviewed the descent of the family generation by generation and based his comments on what he naturally supposed to be the facts as given in what the Attorney General called the "very skilfully drawn pedigree." This description would lead one to suppose that the petitioner's Counsel had by special researches corrected what was known to be an unsatisfactory genealogy dating from the time of Dugdale—250 years ago; but a comparison of the particulars on which his Lordship had to rely with the account of the family by G. W. Watson in this volume reveals the fact that all the old errors have been repeated. The following reprint of the first part of the judgment, with the true dates &c. inserted in italics within brackets, shows how misinformed the Committee was on important facts.

> My Lords, the point which your Lordships have presently to determine is whether the Barony of FitzWaryn is of date 1295 or 1455. The Claimant contends for the former, the Attorney General asserting the latter date. The facts upon which the controversy arises are these:—It is common ground that the Barony of FitzWaryn is a Barony created by Writ and Sitting. There is proof of Writ issued to Sir Fulke FitzWaryn, in the County of Shropshire, to attend the Parliament of 1295—a Parliament which has already many times been acknowledged by decisions of your Committees to be a Parliament in the full sense of the word—and of other writs issued to attend other Parliaments down to 1314 [*down to* 16 *Oct.* 1315]. Sir Fulke died *circa* 1315 [*died* 24 *Nov.* 1315] and was succeeded by his son Fulke FitzWaryn. There is extant proof that to him writs were issued to attend Parliaments from the year 1315 [*first writ* 20 *Nov.* 1317] in the reign of Edward II, till the year 1336, in the reign of Edward III. There is no proof that either Fulke the first or Fulke the second ever sat. Fulke the second died in 1349 [*he died shortly before* 6 *June* 1336]. He was succeeded by his son Fulke the third. Fulke the third was a minor at his father's death. It does not actually appear how long he survived his own majority, but he died in 1373 [*he died* 25 *July* 1349], and must, therefore, have been a major before his death. He was succeeded by his son Fulke the fourth, who died in 1377 [*he died* 12 *Feb.* 1373/4], only four years after his father [*he died* 24 *years after his father*], but was old enough to have married and left a son, Fulke the fifth, who was born in 1363 [*he was born* 2 *Mar.* 1361/2]. Assuming

him to have begotten this son in 1362, at the very early age of 16 [*he was aged* 21], this would make the date of birth of Fulke the fourth 1346 [*he was born* 2 *Mar.* 1340/1], and of his coming of age 1367 [*he was of age* 1361/2], so that at the very least he must have been for ten years major, and consequently for four years as a major entitled to the dignity, if it existed [*he would have been so entitled for about* 12 *years*]. Fulke the fifth, born as aforesaid in 1363 [*recte* 1361/2], died in 1391 [8 *Aug.* 1391]. He was, therefore, major for seven years [*recte* 9 *years*]. He was succeeded by his son Fulke the sixth, born 1388 [*born* 1 *Apr. or* 3 *May* 1389], who died a minor in 1407. He was succeeded by his son Fulke the seventh, born 1406 [*born* 20 *Jan.* 1405/6], died unmarried and a minor 1420. He was succeeded by his sister Elizabeth, who survived as the wife of Richard Hankford till 1430 [*she died between* 10 *Feb.* 1425/6 *and* 16 *Jan.* 1427/8]. She was succeeded by her daughters Thomasine, born 1420 [*she was born* 23 *Feb.* 1422/3], and Elizabeth. &c.

APPENDIX J

THE PETITION OF REYNOLD WEST, LORD LA WARRE

In volume iv of this work, p. 153, the text of a petition, from Reynold West *alias* la Warre to Henry VI, is given from a mutilated copy now among the *Ancient Petitions*, no. 6013. Since the publication of that volume, Mr. R. L. Atkinson, of the Record Office, has discovered another copy of the petition (*Idem*, nos. 9067, 9068), which is still perfect. This, and a genealogy which accompanies it, are printed below. The only difference between the two copies—save in the spelling—is that one is addressed to the King, and the other to the King and his Council.

G. W. Watson.

Au Roi nr̃e soũain ſr

Supplie vr̃e ꝑſhumble liege Reinold̃ la Warre Chiualer q̃ come Roger iadis sire la Warre Aunceſtre le dit Reinold̃ q̃ heir il eſt Ceſtaſſaũ pier Joħn pier Joħn Pier Roger pier Johanne mier le dit suppliant lan du regne le Roi Edward̃ primer puis le conqueſt vr̃e noble ꝓgenitour xxvij par brief̃ de somõns del parlement del dit nadgars le Roi Edward̃ venoit a soñ parlement a lors tenuz a Weſtm̃ le dit an xxvij & iſſint continuelment le dit Roger & sez heires Aunceſtres le dit suppliant en pluſors autres ꝓlementz tenuz siħn en temps de meſme nadgars Roi come en temps de voz nobles ꝓgenitors Edward̃ le scd̃e Edward̃ le tierce Richard̃ le scd̃e Henri le quart Henri le quint Rois Dengleꝑre en lours ꝓpres ꝑſones ou ꝑ lour ꝓcuratours ount venuz as ꝓlementz dez ditz nadgars Rois continuelment tanq̃ en ceſt ꝑſent parlement a la quele vr̃e dit suppliant eſt venuz en sa ꝓpre ꝑſone ꝑ vr̃e brief & comaundement Que pleaſe a vr̃e ꝑſgracious ſrie de conſiderer lez ꝑmiſſez & sur ceo de grauntier & ordiñ ꝑ aduis de vr̃e ꝑſſage counſeiłł en ceſt preſent ꝓlement aſſemblez q̃ vr̃e dit ſuppliant poet aũ soñ lieu en ceſt ꝑſent ꝓlement en vr̃e ꝑſence come sez dit Aunceſtres ſrs la Warr̃ ount euz en lez ꝓlementz suiſditz deuant sez hoeures et ceo pur dieu & en oeure de cħite

liƀaţ̃ fuit ꝑ Canc̃ xiiij die feƀr

Henricus quondam Rex Angl̃ } ñuit exiẽ quendam Edmundum
ꝯcius poſt conqueſtum } de quo Henricus de quo

Henricus nup dux Lanc̃ — De quo Blanchia
de qua Henricus Rex quartus
De quo Henricus Rex quintus
De quo dominus Rex Henricus
qui nunc eſt

ꝯ Johanna deſpeuſ̃ Joñi } De quib3
domino de Moubray }

Joñnes dñs de Moubray
De quo Alianora deſpeuſ̃
Rogꝯo dño la Warr̃
De quib3 Johanna deſpeuſ̃
Thome Weſt Chiualer
De quib3 Reginaldus
modo dñs la Warr̃

W. H. SMITH & SON,
STAMFORD ST.,
LONDON,
S.E.

21/-
C/K

Vol 5
only

GETTY RESEARCH INSTITUTE
3 3125 01776 4974